0 53 85 0363698 6

History of the City of Columbus Ohio

O Greene Co. Room 977.1
Franklin 1m
Lee, Alfred Emory, 1838-

History of the city of
Columbus, capital of Ohio ;
1892. v. 2

PHOTOGRAPHED BY BAKER.

CAPITOL OF OHIO

HISTORY

OF THE

CITY OF COLUMBUS

CAPITAL OF OHIO,

BY

ALFRED E. LEE, A. M.

Author of "European Days and Ways," "Battle of Gettysburg,"
"Sketches and Studies of Leading
Campaigns," etc.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

ILLUSTRATED.

VOLUME II.

PUBLISHED BY
MUNSELL & CO.,
NEW YORK AND CHICAGO.
1892.

COPYRIGHT, 1892.
BY
MUNSELL & CO., NEW YORK.

CONTENTS.

INTERMEDIATE PERIOD. PAGE.

Chapter	I.	First Years as a City	Alfred E. Lee.	3
Chapter	II.	Second War Episode	Alfred E. Lee.	15
Chapter	III.	The California Exodus	Alfred E. Lee.	30
Chapter	IV.	Reception and Visit of Louis Kossuth	Alfred E. Lee.	38
Chapter	V.	Balloon Ascensions	Alfred E. Lee.	49
Chapter	VI.	Current Events in the Forties and Fifties	Alfred E. Lee.	55
Chapter	VII.	Citizen Military before 1860	Alfred E. Lee.	72
Chapter	VIII.	I. In Wartime—1861	Alfred E. Lee.	88
Chapter	IX.	II. In Wartime—1862	Alfred E. Lee.	108
Chapter	X.	III. In Wartime—1863	Alfred E. Lee.	125
Chapter	XI.	IV. In Wartime—1864	Alfred E Lee.	139
Chapter	XII.	Victory and Sorrow—1865	Alfred E. Lee.	147
Chapter	XIII.	Return of the Volunteers	Alfred E. Lee.	156
Chapter	XIV.	War Experiences at Columbus	George B. Wright.	168
Chapter	XV.	Old Guard and New	Alfred E. Lee.	186
Chapter	XVI.	The Great Encampment	Alfred E. Lee.	199

METROPOLITAN PERIOD.

Chapter	XVII.	Current Events Since 1865	Alfred E. Lee.	221
Chapter	XVIII.	Railways	John J. Janney.	233
Chapter	XIX.	Street Transportation	John J. Janney.	304
Chapter	XX.	Manufactures	Alfred E. Lee.	315
Chapter	XXI.	Industrial Events	Alfred E. Lee.	341
Chapter	XXII.	Board of Trade	Alfred E. Lee.	366
Chapter	XXIII.	Political Events; 1797–1840	Alfred E. Lee.	372
Chapter	XXIV.	Political Events; 1840–1848	Alfred E. Lee.	388
Chapter	XXV.	Political Events; 1849–1853	Alfred E. Lee.	404
Chapter	XXVI.	Political Events; 1854–1860	Alfred E. Lee.	418
Chapter	XXVII.	The Coalition of 1855	Oren Follett.	430
Chapter	XXVIII.	Political Events; 1861–1867	Alfred E. Lee.	435
Chapter	XXIX.	Political Events; 1868–1889	Alfred E. Lee.	447

THE MUNICIPALITY.

Chapter XXX.	Council, Mayoralty and Police—I	Alfred E. Lee.	467
Chapter XXXI.	Council, Mayoralty and Police—II	Alfred E. Lee.	474
Chapter XXXII.	Council, Mayoralty and Police—III	Alfred E. Lee.	482
Chapter XXXII.	The City Government; compiled by	Alfred E. Lee.	496
Chapter XXXII.	Public Library and Readingroom		516
Chapter XXXIII.	Streets, Sewers and Parks	Alfred E. Lee.	519
Chapter XXXIII.	Recent Street Paving	N. B. Abbott.	538
Chapter XXXIV.	Water Supply, Fire Protection and Street Lighting	Alfred E. Lee.	541

STATE CAPITOL AND INSTITUTIONS.

Chapter XXXV.	The Capitol	Alfred E. Lee.	565
Chapter XXXVI.	The Penitentiary	Alfred E. Lee.	578
Chapter XXXVII.	Central Asylum for the Insane	Alfred E. Lee.	591
Chapter XXXVIII.	Institution for the Deaf and Dumb	Professor Robert Patterson.	599
Chapter XXXIX.	Institution for the Blind	Late Superintendent G. L. Smead.	611
Chapter XL.	Institution for the Feebleminded	Hon. Norton S. Townshend.	617
Chapter XLI.	Ohio State University	Alfred E. Lee.	621

CHURCH HISTORY—PART II.

Chapter XLII.	Catholic	Rev. Dennis A. Clarke.	633
Chapter XLIII.	Baptist	Osman C. Hooper.	675
Chapter XLIV.	Lutheran	Professor Lewis Heyl, F. J. Heer and Rev. C. H. Rohe.	693
Chapter XLIV.	Capital University	Professor Emanuel Schmid.	701
Chapter XLV.	Various Churches	Alfred E. Lee.	705
Chapter XLV.	Protestant Episcopal		705
Chapter XLV.	Independent Protestant German		709
Chapter XLV.	United Brethren in Christ and Disciples of Christ		710
Chapter XLV.	Universalist	Rev. W. M. Jones.	711
Chapter XLV.	Congregation of B'nai Israel		714
Chapter XLV.	Young Men's Christian Association		715
Chapter XLV.	Columbus Churches in 1892		719
Chapter XLVI.	Cemeteries	Alfred E. Lee.	721
Chapter XLVII.	Charities	Alfred E. Lee.	728

ASSOCIATIVE ORGANIZATIONS.

Chapter XLVIII.	Associative Organizations; I. Masonic Bodies	D. N. Kinsman, M. D.	747

ASSOCIATIVE ORGANIZATIONS—*Continued.*

Chapter XLIX. Associative Organizations; II. Independent Order of Odd Fellows . . . Charles L. Young. 765
Chapter XLIX. The Männerchor . . . . . Alfred E. Lee. 768
Chapter XLIX. The Liederkranz . . . . . Thomas F. M. Koch. 769
Chapter XLIX. The Turnverein . . . . . Alfred E. Lee. 771
Chapter XLIX. The Wyandot Club . . . . . E. L. Taylor, Esq. 773
Chapter XLIX. The Columbus Club 773
Chapter XLIX. Associative Organizations in 1892 . . 775
Chapter L. Music and the Drama . . . . . Alfred E. Lee. 782

BIOGRAPHICAL.

Chapter LI. Representative Citizens; W. B. O'Neill, A. C. Carson and others :
Abbott, N. B. 823
Bergin, M. J. 848
Bliss, J. P. 822
Born, Conrad, Junior 832
Bright, George W. 831
Bruck, Philip H. 820
Clarke, Rev. D. A. 827
Dundon, T. J. 848
Emminger, Allen F. 840
Evans, Maurice 825
Felber, Jacob 836
Freeman, George D. 812
Goldschmidt, John C. 829
Gottschall, Frederick J. 849
Gray, D. S. 814
Grubs, William H. 838
Grün, Dietrich 816
Hallwood, Henry S. 854
Hardesty, W. A. 841
Hartman, S. B. 843
Heddäus, Rev. Christian 830
Hendrixson, O. P. 826
Jäger, Frederick 821
Jessing, Rev. Joseph 828
Jones, J. K. 807
Kilbourne, James, Junior 810
Knight, H. W. 824
Lilley, M. C. 803
Löwer, Valentine 816
Mätzel, George H. 814
McKinley, William, Junior 817
Montgomery, James Myers 846
Morley, A. T. 839
Neil, H. M. 809
Newsom, L. C. 845

BIOGRAPHICAL—*Continued.*

Obetz, Nelson 825
Patton, A. G. 813
Peters, George M. 844
Peters, Oscar G. 844
Powell, Thomas E. 819
Pugh, Andrew G. 840
Pulling, James G. 817
Reynolds, William C. 837
Rickly, Samuel S. 833
Saul, John 850
Savage, William M. 805
Shrock, M. E. 804
Swayne, Noah H. 837
Swayne, Wager 808
Tallmadge, Theodore W. 851
Watterson, Bishop John A. 658
Wege, Charles 839
Wenz, John 849
Wright, George B. 168

ILLUSTRATIONS.

CHURCHES. PAGE.

First Baptist Meetinghouse 677
Russell Street Baptist 681
First Baptist 686
Memorial Baptist 689
Saint Paul's Lutheran 697
Universalist 712

MANUFACTORIES.

Buckeye Buggy Company . . . . . opposite 376
Case Manufacturing Company . . . . . opposite 392
Columbus Buggy Company 325
Columbus Machine Company 333
Crystal Ice Manufacturing and Cold Storage Company . . . opposite 424
Jeffrey Manufacturing Company . . . . . opposite 432
Kilbourne-Jacobs Manufacturing Company . . . . . 321 and 329
Ohio (Hallwood Block) Paving Company 336
The Regalia (M. C. Lilley Company) 317

SURGICAL HOTEL . . . . . opposite 600

LA NORMANDIE . . . . . opposite 800

PUBLIC BUILDINGS.

Capitol, The State . . . . . frontispiece
Courthouse, Franklin County . . . . . opposite 218
Deaf and Dumb, Institution for the 605

RESIDENCES.

Abbott, N. B. . . . . opposite 240
Belknap, S. C. . . . . opposite 816
Born, Conrad, Junior, ... opposite 752
Drake, Mrs. J. M. . . . . opposite 56
Dunn, Joseph H. . . . . opposite 616

RESIDENCES—*Continued.*

Fish, W. H. . . . . opposite 840
Gray, David S. . . . . opposite 240
Hardesty, William A. . . . . opposite 368
Hartman, S. B. . . . . opposite 616
Hughes, F. L. . . . . opposite 832
Huntington, B. N. . . . . opposite 40
Jäger, Frederick . . . . . opposite 496
Kilbourn, James . . . . . opposite 128
Lazarus, Frederick . . . . . opposite 800
Lilley, Mitchell C. . . . . opposite 16
Löwer, Valentine . . . . . opposite 272
McMillin, Emerson . . . . . opposite 24
Patton, Alexander G. . . . . opposite 208
Powell, Thomas E. . . . . opposite 544
Prentiss, F. W. . . . . opposite 40
Pugh, A. G. . . . . opposite 544
Stewart, E. K. . . . . opposite 56

PORTRAITS.

Abbott, N. B. . . . . opposite 520
Bergin, Matthew J. . . . . opposite 672
Bliss, J. P. . . . . opposite 512
Born, Conrad, Junior . . . . . opposite 752
Bright, George W. . . . . opposite 720
Bruck, Philip H. . . . . opposite 480
Clarke, Dennis A. . . . . opposite 640
Dundon, Thomas J. . . . . opposite 448
Emminger, Allen F. . . . . opposite 760
Evans, Maurice . . . . . opposite 570
Felber, Jacob . . . . . opposite 344
Firestone, Clinton D. . . . . opposite 160
Freeman, George D. . . . . opposite 192
Goldschmidt, John C. . . . . opposite 656
Gottschall, Frederick J. . . . . opposite 768
Gray, David S. . . . . opposite 240
Grubs, William H. . . . . opposite 784
Grün, Dietrich . . . . . opposite 288
Hallwood, Henry S. . . . . opposite 336
Hardesty, William A. . . . . opposite 368
Hartman, S. B. . . . . opposite 600
Heddäus, Christian . . . . . opposite 704
Hendrixson, Oliver P. . . . . opposite 592
Jaeger, Frederick . . . . . opposite 496
Janney, John J. . . . . opposite 256
Jessing, Joseph . . . . . opposite 648
Jones, James Kilbourne . . . . . opposite 80

PORTRAITS—*Continued.*

Kilbourne, James . . . . . opposite 128
Knight, Henry W. . . . . opposite 528
Lilley, Mitchell Campbell . . . . . opposite 16
Löwer, Valentine . . . . . opposite 272
Mätzel, George H. . . . . opposite 224
McDougal, James D. . . . . opposite 800
McKinley, William, Junior . . . . . opposite 384
Montgomery, James M. . . . . opposite 464
Morley, A. T. . . . . opposite 360
Neil, Henry M. . . . . opposite 112
Neil, John B. . . . . opposite 416
Neil, Moses H. . . . . opposite 144
Newsom, Logan C. . . . . opposite 624
Obetz, Nelson . . . . . opposite 608
Patton, Alexander G. . . . . opposite 208
Peters, George M. . . . . opposite 64
Peters, Oscar G. . . . . opposite 152
Powell, Thomas E. . . . . opposite 400
Pugh, Andrew G. . . . . opposite 544
Pulling, James G. . . . . opposite 304
Reynolds, William C. . . . . opposite 352
Rickly, Ralph R. . . . . opposite 312
Saul, John . . . . . opposite 736
Savage, William M. . . . . opposite 48
Shrock, Michael E. . . . . opposite 32
Swayne, Noah H. . . . . opposite 8
Tallmadge, Theodore W. . . . . opposite 176
Watterson, John Ambrose . . . . . opposite 632
Wege, Charles . . . . . opposite 576
Wenz, John . . . . . opposite 792
Wright, George B. . . . . opposite 168

Preface to Volume II.

The completion of this work happens to be simultaneous with the celebration of the four hundredth anniversary of the landing of Columbus. The coincidence is accidental, but appropriate, and in some respects significant. While the story of the Great Discovery is being recounted with special observances in every part of the civilized world, the time is propitious for the consummation of a historical record of the most important city bearing the discoverer's name.

It is an impressive fact that such a record is possible. When Columbus found and took possession of the island of Guanahani, so imperfect was his own knowledge of what he had accomplished that he believed he had touched the eastern confines of the Orient. In this belief he remained to the end of his life. He had no suspicion that an entire hemisphere yet lay between him and India. The islands which he saw were supposed to be a western group of the Indies, and were so named. Four centuries later the capital of a great State, lying in the interior of a vast continent which Columbus never knew to be such, bears his name and commemorates his achievements.

The change, the progress implied by this fact is incalculably great. In the social and material development, the history of which has been chronicled in these volumes, we have an admirable illustration of this change. Less than one century ago the ground on which the City of Columbus now stands was covered with a forest as primitive as any which its illustrious namesake saw when he explored the

Bahamas, or visited the Orinoco. With miraculous celerity human energy and genius have transformed that wilderness into what we now see and enjoy. But yesterday the poetic seer might have said of it:

> Behind the squaw's light birch canoe,
> The steamer rocks and raves,
> And city lots are staked for sale
> Above old Indian graves.
>
> I hear the tread of pioneers,
> Of nations yet to be —
> The first low wash of waves where soon
> Shall roll a human sea.

Today that sea, resistless and unresting, sweeps in vast swelling tide over all these hills and valleys.

The capital of Ohio is fitly named. A child of the wilderness, it worthily represents the marvelous results of which Columbus the explorer was the harbinger, and to which his voyages led the way. If not a continental city, it is at least a typical one. The commonwealth which created it, and adopted it as a political center, is pre-eminently a typical American State.

> Thou art not East, thou art not West,
> Thou shieldest both with thy broad breast
> And loyal heart, Ohio.

In the population of the State all the elements of American life are fused; in its position and history all the important conditions of American development are found. Such a commonwealth, in growth, in relations and in social fibre so admirably representing America, does well to designate its capital by the name of America's discoverer.

What that heroic soul dreamed of and nobly strove after, but died without seeing, our eyes behold. Of the great things of the

future which now lie beyond our sight as these things lay beyond his, and which will be realized by those who shall come after us, perhaps we are as unsuspecting as was he of what the last four centuries have revealed.

ALFRED E. LEE.

COLUMBUS, OHIO, October 12, 1892.

Intermediate Period.

CHAPTER I.

FIRST YEARS AS A CITY.

The original incorporation of the Borough of Columbus was effected by act of the General Assembly passed March 3, 1834. By that act, which will be more specifically referred to in a later chapter, "so much of the county of Franklin" as was comprised within certain specified boundaries was declared to be a city, and the inhabitants thereof were "created a body corporate and politic, with perpetual succession, by the name and style of the City of Columbus."

From the passage of this act dates a new era in the political life of the capital, which, for the sake of convenience may be denominated the Intermediate Period. New phases of commercial, industrial and social activity following the building of the National Road, the opening of the Canal, the establishment of a solvent and safe system of State Banking, the discovery and practical application of the Magnetic Telegraph, and finally, the advent of wheeled transportation by steam, were contemporary and also nearly conterminous with that period. Under special topics a portion of the incidents attending these economic changes have already been narrated; our present task shall be to note the general course of miscellaneous events in the history of the capital down to the time when its political and business life assumed a metropolitan type. In other words, we shall now endeavor to bridge the historical space lying between the first active development of commerce by canal and the commercial, industrial and social metamorphosis produced by the utilization of mineral resources which followed the opening of the Hocking Valley Railway.

Prior to the construction of the National Road and the Ohio Canal the growth of Columbus, notwithstanding its advantages as the seat of government, had not been rapid. In 1831 the town contained about three hundred and fifty dwellings, fifteen general stores, four printing offices, one bank, a markethouse, four churches—Presbyterian, Methodist, German Lutheran and Episcopalian—five clergymen, ten lawyers, five regular physicians, and a total population of 2,434 inhabitants.[1] Such was the capital when the opening of the canal brought it into direct commercial connections with the East, and imparted a fresh stimulus to its development. In consequence of that stimulus several new additions to the town were laid out and sold, and so many new families arrived that a portion of them were obliged to go away again for want of houses to dwell in. This progress received a serious check from the cholera outbreak of 1833, but was renewed after

that epidemic had passed, and received an additional impetus from the completion of the National Road. At the time the Borough was incorporated as a city in 1834, its "official, professional and business men and houses," according to Martin, were as follows:[2]

United States Officers.—Clerk of the United States Courts, William Miner; Marshal of the District of Ohio, John Patterson; District Attorney, Noah H. Swayne; Postmaster, Bela Latham;[3] Superintendent of the National Road, Henry Brewerton; Engineer and inspector, ditto, David Scott; Indian Agent, John McElvain.

State Officers.—Secretary of State, Benjamin Hinkson; State Treasurer, Henry Brown; State Auditor, John A. Bryan; Chief Clerk in State Auditor's Office, Timothy Griffith; Keeper of the Ohio Penitentiary, William W. Gault; Superintendent of New Penitentiary, N. Medbury; State Librarian, Zachariah Mills; Adjutant-General, Samuel C. Andrews; Quartermaster-General, Christopher Niswanger.

Practising Lawyers.—Gustavus Swan, Orris Parish, Noah H. Swayne, P. B. Wilcox, Lyne Starling, Junior, M. J. Gilbert, Mease Smith, John G. Miller, Samuel C. Andrews, John D. Munford.

Practising Physicians.—Samuel Parsons, John M. Edmiston, M. B. Wright, Peter Jackson, Peleg Sisson, Robert Thompson, William M. Awl, N. N. Miller, S. Z. Seltzer, J. S. Landes, P. H. Eberly.

Officiating Clergymen.—James Hoge, D. D., Presbyterian; William Preston, Episcopalian; L. B. Gurley, Russell Bigelow, Thomas Asbury and Jesse F. Wiscom, Methodist, Mr. Gurley being a stationed preacher and Messrs. Bigelow, Asbury and Wiscom, Temperance Agents; George Jeffries and Edward Davis, Baptist.

Merchants.—In dry goods and groceries, L. Goodale & Co., Buttles & Matthews, Stewart & Higgins, D. Woodbury, J. & S. Stone, A. P. Stone, John Greenwood, D. W. Deshler, McCoy & Work, John Brooks, Reuben Brooks, David Brooks, T. Peters & Son, Saunders & Frye, Bond & Walbridge, Burr & Gregory, M. Northrup, Brotherton & Kooken, Joshua Baldwin & Co., Lemuel Reynolds, Olmsted & St. Clair, Robert Russell & Co.; auction store, C. W. Kent; wholesale druggists, O. & S. Crosby, Sumner Clark, J. S. & D. Landes; booksellers and stationers, I. N. Whiting, B. & J. Turnbull; tin and hardware, W. M. Kasson & Co., W. A. Gill & Co.; shoes, William W. Blake; jewelry, William A. Platt; wholesale grocers, Sherwood & Gregory, Finley & Hanford; grocer and liquordealer, John Young.

Taverns.—National Hotel, John Noble; Franklin House (Southeast corner High and Town), J. Robinson & Son; Globe Hotel, Robert Russell; Lion Hotel, Jeremiah Armstrong; Swan Hotel, Christian Heyl; Eagel Hotel, David Brooks; White Horse Wagonyard, Amos Meneely; Farmers' and Mechanics' Tavern, T. Cadwallader; Boarding House, Ira Grover.

To this list should be added some leather stores and small factories. The first theatre, of which a more particular account will be given in another chapter, was opened in the autumn of 1835.

One of the most interesting features of life at the capital at this time was the attendance of distinguished lawyers at the sessions of the courts. On this subject we find the following interesting sentences in one of the Jewett letters heretofore quoted:

United States Circuit Court closed its session a short time since. At the bar was quite a concentration of western talent. Judge McLean presides with supreme dignity. He is revered as a judge, and is very popular as a man. His bearing is such as would not ill befit the Chief Magistracy of the United States, and as for strong and commanding power of mind, the most jealous concede to him a more than ordinary share. The celebrated lawyer Doddridge, of Virginia, appeared at the bar. . . . His constitution is of iron, and dissipation, with late hours, have not been able to weaken it. . . . He is a signal instance of the weakness of moral united with the strength of intellectual power. Mr. Ewing, our United States Senator, was also on the carpet. A selfmade man, at twenty years of age he was an inferior laborer at the Kanawha Saltworks in Virginia. Behold him now! He is distinguished for unraveling the Gordian knots of the law. Mr. J. C. Wright was opposed to him in several cases. The sparring of the Judge and the Senator was kept up with wonderful spirit.

Of the general prosperity and prospects of the capital in 1836 we have the following contemporary statements:[4]

Our citizens have, as it were per force, yielded acquiescence to the gradual, and, because gradual, almost imperceptible rise in real estate in this vicinity. . . . In the meantime the National Road has been completed to this point from the East, and is rapidly progressing West; the Sandusky and Columbus Turnpike has been completed, and numerous important and feasible projects for railroads, turnpikes, &c., are in embryo, proposing to connect our city with the Lakes, the Ohio River South and East of us, and with the Mississippi in the Far West. The consequence of these things, added to the privileges we enjoy from the Ohio Canal, the rapid increase of our city population (100 per cent in five years) and the high prices which everything consumable bears in our market, has gradually, but certainly and surely enhanced the value of real estate in this city and the country adjacent. . . . It is rumored, and we believe with truth, that some eastern capitalists have recently turned their attention to us. . . . In regard to city property it should be borne in mind that we are situated not only in the center and at the capital of one of the richest and most fertile States of the Union, but that we are enjoying and about to enjoy extended privileges which no other inland town can possibly partake of. Who does not perceive that a canal or railroad will in a very few years connect us by a direct route through the Scioto Valley with Lake Erie? Who doubts but the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad will in five years reach the capital of Ohio? Who doubts but that the great projected Railroad from Charleston to Lake Erie will be completed in ten years, and pass directly through Columbus towards Cleveland? If any, surely no one can doubt but that in less time a Railroad or M'Adamized road will extend from this direct to Cleveland on the East and Cincinnati on the West. Look which way you will, it is apparent that Columbus is, and from its situation must be, a radiating centre from and to which innumerable sources of wealth and prosperity will continue to flow. Five years since, it contained about 2,500 inhabitants; now about 5,500. Five years hence its numbers may not be less than eight — perhaps ten thousand.

The financial troubles which culminated in 1837 put a blight upon these fine prospects. Real estate and general prices declined, and for several years business remained in a disturbed or languid state Nevertheless Columbus must have been an interesting town, and withal a pleasant place to live in. The editor of the *Wheeling Times*, who visited the place as a delegate to an editorial convention in 1839 wrote of Ohio's capital:

It is now the prettiest town we have seen in the western country. It is prettily situated, and contains private residences exhibiting a high degree both of taste and wealth. There is an easy and comfortable air, a manifestation of learning, good morals and refinement, in all parts of the city, and a most social and agreeable manner evinced, so far as we could judge, in its inhabitants.

The socalled Michigan Boundary dispute, which culminated in February 1835, produced an episode of considerable local interest. The origin of this dispute may be briefly sketched. The Ordinance of 1787 authorized the formation of one or two states from that portion of the Northwest Territory lying "north of an east and west line drawn through the southerly bend or extreme of Lake Michigan," and the enabling act of Congress under which Ohio was admitted to the Union as a State described her northern boundary as "an east and west line drawn to the southerly extreme of Lake Michigan, running east after intersecting the due north line from the mouth of the Great Miami until it shall intersect Lake Erie, or the territorial line, and thence with the same line through Lake Erie to the Pennsylvania line." Perceiving that a line drawn due east from the southern extremity of Lake Michigan would probably not intersect the Maumee Bay at all, but fall south of it, the convention which framed the first constitution of Ohio put into that instrument a proviso that, should this apprehension be confirmed, then, with the assent of Congress, the northern boundary of Ohio should "be established by and extend to a direct line running from the southern extremity of Lake Michigan to the most northerly cape of the Miami Bay, after intersecting the due north line from the mouth of the Great Miami [Maumee] River aforesaid; thence northeast to the territorial line to the Pennsylvania line."

In 1817, the line thus constitutionally defined was surveyed, under national auspices, by William Harris, and in 1818, it was formally adopted by the General Assembly of Ohio as the northern boundary of the State. Meanwhile the Territory of Michigan had been formed with the southern boundary defined in the same paradoxical terms which had been used by Congress in the enabling act fixing the northern boundary of Ohio. Thus a sort of Schleswig-Holstein question was raised on our northern border, and it was not long in assuming a serious aspect. Congress undoubtedly intended to assign to Ohio a boundary substantially identical with the Harris line, but the territorial authorities of Michigan were not disposed to acquiesce in that view. These authorities claimed and proceeded to exercise jurisdiction over all the territory north of a line due east and west from the southern extremity of Lake Michigan, thus assuming to take from Ohio a triangular tract over which she had hitherto held undisputed sway, and which extended from Lake Erie to her western boundary. This strip was about ten miles wide at its eastern extremity, and included the present site of the city of Toledo. On February 12, 1835, the Legislative Council of Michigan passed an act asserting control over this tract, and on the twentysecond of the same month the General Assembly of Ohio, acting in pursuance of a special message from Governor Lucas, passed an act identifying the northern boundary of the State with the Harris line. Thus the issue was joined. Stevens T. Mason, acting Governor of Michigan, officially announced that an armed collision was inevitable

and marshaled his militia forces to meet the crisis; Governor Lucas, equally determined, appointed a commission to definitely locate the Harris line, and directed John Bell, Major-General of the Seventeenth Division of the Ohio Militia, to meet him at Perrysburg, April 1, with a force sufficient to protect the commissioners in the discharge of their duties. Pursuant to this command General Bell assembled a force of about five hundred men on the frontier, but the intercession of a peace commission from Washington prevented an actual outbreak of hostilities. Nevertheless nine members of the Ohio surveying party were seized by the Michigan militia, and the boundary commissioners were obliged to fly to Perrysburg. Thereupon Governor Lucas summoned the General Assembly to meet in extra session beginning June 8, and directed his Adjutant-General, Samuel C. Andrews, to ascertain what number of volunteer cavalry and mounted riflemen could be raised and equipped who would be willing to march out at a moment's warning to defend the rights and honor of the State to sustain our civil authorities in the discharge of their duties, and to protect our citizens within the constitutional limits of the State.

Responding to the recommendations of the Governor, the General Assembly passed acts to "prevent the forcible abduction of citizens of Ohio;" created, in part from the disputed territory, the county of Lucas, with Toledo as its seat of justice; appropriated $300,000 for war purposes, and authorized a loan of $300,000 more if needed. In harmony with these measures, Adjutant-General Andrews reported that he had a force of ten thousand men ready for action. Public opinion fully sustained the Governor and the war feeling ran high. "Our citizen soldiers," said the *State Journal* of August of 28, "are prepared to turn out *en masse*." Meanwhile Governor Lucas dispatched Noah H. Swayne, William Allen and D. T. Disney to Washington to present the Ohio case to President Jackson, who, without assuming to exercise other authority in the matter than that of mediator, exerted such influence as prevented further aggressions from the Michigan side. On June 29, 1836, Governor Mason was removed from office, and in June, 1836, Congress formally confirmed Ohio's claim, but, as an indemnity to Michigan for the loss of disputed territory on her southern border, presented to her the great mineral and timber region now known as the Northern Peninsula.

For a long time after this trouble was allayed, the adventures of the "Michigan War" were favorite themes for popular jest and raillery. In the General Assembly this disposition to make merry over the matter found vent in various prosposed amendments to a bill, pending in 1837, to organize and discipline the state militia. Among these amendments was the following humorous preamble offered by Mr. Quinby:

Whereas, our warriors, in days of yore,
  Went forth from peaceful scenes
To try the tug of furious war
  Among the Wolverines;

And whereas, most villanous traps and snares
  Were then prepared to catch them;

Black swamps to swallow them unawares,
And briars and thorns to scratch them;

And whereas, most wonderful feats of arms,
And legs, were then performed,
Whilst raging owls sang forth alarms
And the brambly battle stormed;

Therefore that we may emulate
These deeds of chivalry,
And equal glories perpetrate,
Let it enacted be.

On January 26, 1838, the General Assembly passed an act for the erection of a new statehouse. Full particulars as to this measure, and the structure for which it provided, are reserved for the chapter on the history of the Capitol. Present reference to the subject is made because of its relations to a formidable effort soon afterwards put forth for the removal of the seat of government. Antecedent to the formal manifestation of this effort an expectation seems to have taken root in various towns in Central Ohio that after expiration of the period for which the State was bound by contract with the Starling syndicate to keep the capital at Columbus, a chance would be offered for its location at some other point. As early as 1837 signs of this expectation assumed the form of open suggestions of removal, coupled with various labored allegations as to the shortcomings of Columbus. One of the most conspicuous accusations with which that inchoate city was railed against was that of putting on "metropolitan airs." To this insinuating charge was added the assertion that the framed "high bank opposite Franklinton" was, in fact, one of the most unhealthy locations that could have been selected, besides being, as was alleged, too far from the geographical centre of the State.

These and similar tales were beginning to produce some impression upon public opinion when an incident took place which gave them sufficient force to precipitate a crisis. During the legislative session of 1839-40 Samuel Medary, the State Printer, was blamed by certain political antagonists for having appropriated to his own use as a perquisite the outside quires — *casse* or "quasi" quires, as they were called — of each ream of paper purchased for the State. In the House of Representatives charges that the Public Printer had sold as his own a quantity of broken quires or "quasi paper" were referred to a special committee of which R. P. Spalding, of Portage County, was Chairman. This committee reported justifying the Public Printer in appropriating the *casse* quires, on the ground that such paper was "not suitable for the Public Printing" nor "for any other printing of an ordinary character," and that it had "long been an established usage among printers to appropriate it to various subordinate and incidental uses about the office, and to consider it as one of the perquisites of their calling."

The discussion of this subject elicited proposals for the execution of the State printing on contract at lower rates than were then being paid. These proposals were presented to the Senate and there referred to a select committee from which

majority and minority reports were made, the first declaring that the public printing was being done more cheaply in Ohio than in other states and as cheaply as it could be properly done; while the minority report took the opposite view and condemned the perquisite of the *casse* quires as an abuse which should be discontinued. All this nettled Mr. Medary, who lost no time in making things interesting for his persecutors. As a means of giving these gentlemen something else than the *casse* quires to think about, charges were brought against one of their party associates, William B. Lloyd, member of the House of Representatives from Cuyahoga County, of having surreptitiously altered certain accounts against him which had been assigned to a third party. By a partisan vote, Mr. Lloyd was pronounced guilty of these charges, and a motion for his expulsion was made, but failed to receive the votes of twothirds of the members, and was therefore lost. Thereupon a friend of Mr. Lloyd's drew up the following paper, which was circulated in the town for signatures:

Columbus, February 13, 1840.

William B. Lloyd, Esq..

Dear Sir: — The undersigned, convinced beyond doubt that the charge lately circulated against yourself is totally unsustained by the testimony relating to the matter, and the act charged one of which it is impossible you should be guilty, beg leave respectfully to assure you of our undiminished confidence in the integrity of your character and to express to you our sincerest wishes for your future happiness and prosperity.

On the evening of February 17 the *State Journal* published this document with sixtythree names attached to it, among the signatures being those of such wellknown citizens as George M. Parsons, William A. Platt, Alfred Kelley, J. N. Champion and James Kilbourn. As is usual in such cases, most of the names had been signed thoughtlessly, without intention to give offense, yet such was the resentment provoked by it, and by Mr. Lloyd's reappearance in the House of Representatives, accompanied to the lobby by some of his partisans, that on the following morning, eighteenth, a bill to repeal the act providing for the erection of a new statehouse was reported from the Judiciary Committee by Mr. Charles B. Flood, member from Licking County; and Mr. R. P. Spalding, member from Portage County, presented, a few minutes later, the following resolution:

That a select committee of five be appointed to inquire into the expediency of removing the seat of government of the State from Columbus, in Franklin County, to Newark, in Licking County. Delaware, in Delaware County, or Mt. Vernon, in Knox County, and that said committee report by bill or otherwise.

The proceedings which followed are thus reported in the *State Journal:*

Mr. Spalding wished to have the seat of government removed to some place where the members of the legislature could be free from insult and interference.

Mr. [C. B.] Flood moved to amend the resolution so as to instruct the committee to report such a bill.

Mr. [Moses B.] Corwin [Champaign County] defended the citizens of Columbus from the imputation cast upon them by the mover of the resolution.

Mr. Spalding maintained that the subject should be inquired into. A bill had been introduced to repeal the act authorizing the erection of a new statehouse, which would unquestionably pass the houses. It was time to take this course before it would be too late.

The New Statehouse had not progressed so far that inquiry or loss would occur to the State by the removal of the seat of government. The people had talked about the matter. Mr. S. remarked that the people of Columbus had already received enough from the hands of the government of the State. They had hung like leeches upon the body politic, and were filled to surfeiting. Mr. S. alluded to the "loving satellites of the lobby," but the drift of the remark was not perceptible.

Mr. [Alexander] Waddle [Clark County], who thought the object of the resolution was to manifest a vengeance against the people of Columbus for daring to express their opinion, made the following amendment:

And that said committee be instructed to report a bill prohibiting the citizens of Ohio from expressing their opinions on the proceedings of the legislature in other terms than of unqualified approbation.

Mr. Lloyd asked to be excused from voting, as he had just come in, and did not understand the question fully. The House refusing to grant him leave, he voted, remarking at the same time that such legislation was above his comprehension.

Mr. Lloyd moved to amend the amendment of Mr. Waddle by inserting the following: "And that said committee be instructed to report also a bill for the removal of the Penitentiary."

Mr. [Andrew H.] Patterson, of Delaware, moved also to insert "the Lunatic Asylum."

Mr. Lloyd observed that he would suggest in the most polite manner possible to the gentleman from Delaware that this institution was one in which the gentleman had no kind of personal interest, for, said Mr. L., to those to whom the Almighty, in his wisdom and benevolence had denied preception, such an institution would never become necessary, and would never need the benefits of a Lunatic Asylum.

Mr. Patterson said he could not reply to the remarks of the gentleman from Cuyahoga, uttered either here or elsewhere.

Mr. Lloyd begged the gentleman from Delaware not to be alarmed, as they were not now on the other side of the Ohio River.

Mr. Patterson moved to add the following:

And that the members of the legislature shall first consult the citizens of Columbus upon all matters of importance that may be presented for their action, at least so far as the expulsion of a Whig member may be concerned.

Mr. Waddle moved to strike out "Columbus," as possibly the legislature might sit hereafter at Delaware.

Mr. [Samuel] Reed [Ross, Pike and Jackson counties] moved to lay the resolution on the table 'till "the House should get cooler."

The amendment offered by Mr. Flood was lost by a tie vote, 32 to 32, the Speaker (Thomas J. Buchanan, Clermont County) voting in the affirmative. The amendments of Messrs. Waddle and Lloyd were both lost by a vote of three yeas to sixty nays. The resolution offered by Mr. Spalding was then adopted, without amendment, by the following vote:

Yeas—Messrs. Bartley, Blair, Downes, Fisher, Flood, Hanna, Henderson, Hite, Hoagland, Hubbard, Jenkins, Johnson of Monroe, Johnson of Jackson, King, Leedom, Leonard, Lepper, Lloyd, McAnelly, Mitchell, Moore of Hamilton, Morris, Purviance, Ravenscraft, Reed, Riblet, Rogers, Shideler, Shreve, Spalding, Warner, Way, Welch of Seneca, West, Whittlesey, Wilson of Perry and Speaker—37.

Nays - Messrs. Ackley, Adams, Baskin, Bliss, Carpenter, Casad, Comstock, Corwin, Davis, Dunham, Everhard, Godman, Harrison, Howe Miller, Moore of Guernsey, Morse, Patterson, Pollock, Powers, Scott, Sellers, Smith of Stark, Spencer, Waddle, Wilson of Wayne and Worth—27.

The Flood bill repealing the act of January 26, 1838, providing for the erection of a new statehouse was passed by the House February 25, and by the Senate March 10, 1840.[5] It therefore became a law, notwithstanding the fact that over forty thousand dollars had already been expended in the construction of the new capitol building. It set back the erection of a new statehouse nearly a decade.

Immediately after this repealing act was passed the advocates of capital removal renewed their agitation of the subject, and obtained its reference in the General Assembly to a joint select committee. The report of this committee, submitted to the House on the thirteenth and to the Senate on the sixteenth of March, argued that a removal of the capital would not be a breach of faith, inasmuch as the act of February 14, 1812, by which the seat of government was fixed at Columbus, expressly provided that the legislative session should continue there until May 1, 1840, "and from thence until otherwise provided by law." The report concluded by recommending the adoption of the following resolutions:

1. That the Governor be requested to issue his proclamation setting forth that the period has arrived for the permanent establishment of the seat of government, that all portions of the State may have an opportunity of offering such inducements as they may deem proper for the permanent location at such point as may be designated.

2. That all propositions for the permanent establishment of the seat of government at any point in the State be sealed and directed by the persons making the same to the Governor by the first day of August next, who shall open and communicate the same to the next General Assembly.

In the House, on March 14, these resolutions were adopted by a vote of 34 to 20; in the Senate, on March 16, they were referred, together with the report recommending them, to the standing committee on Public Buildings. A majority report adverse to the resolutions was presented from that committee by its Chairman, Hon. John L. Green, March 20, and was laid on the table. The report thus disposed of makes an elaborate review of the legislative history of the act of February 14, 1812, locating the seat of government at Columbus, and makes numerous citations from the records to prove that the location was intended to be permanent. Referring to the clause in the locating act which provides that the legislative sessions shall continue to be held at Columbus until May 1, 1840, and "thenceforth until otherwise provided by law," the report states that this clause was added by way of amendment after the bill had been engrossed for third reading, and also subsequent to the execution by the proprietors of their penal bond. Unfortunately for this argument, the amendment referred to was not attached to the bill until after the proprietors had submitted their supplementary proposition pledging themselves to comply with the terms of their bond, then already executed and delivered, provided the capital should remain on the lands offered by them until 1840. In his History of Franklin County, Hon. William T. Martin says that neither the advocates nor the opponents of capital removal seem to have been aware of this supplementary proposition, and accounts for this by stating that the document had somehow got lost from the files of the State Treasurer's office. This welltimed accident — if such it was — Mr. Martin thinks, "was possibly the means of saving the seat of government to Columbus."

The following paragraph from the report of the committee is still pertinent:

It is said that the City of Columbus and the County of Franklin have derived great pecuniary advantages from the location of the seat of government here. This is true to some extent. But it is also true that the real property of the city and county has been assessed higher, on this account, by at least a million and a quarter of dollars. On this increased assessment the people of Columbus and of the County of Franklin have been compelled for years to pay taxes as well for state purposes as for corporation and county purposes.

In support of these allegations the report makes the following citations from the annual report of the Auditor of State:

Counties.	Number Acres.	Value.	Value of Town Property.	Total in each County.
Franklin	337,410	$1,839,174 00	$1,255,969 00	$3,065,141 00
Licking	418,360	1,746,542 00	459,520 00	2,106,062 00
Muskingum	404,293	1,279,003 00	799,040 00	2,078,043 00
Fairfield	320,256	1,389,327 00	487,727 00	1,877,054 00

While partisan resentment and expectation of profit from the seat of government seem to have had much to do with the repeal of the act providing for the erection of a new statehouse, the repeal was doubtless due in a much larger degree to the monetary stress then prevailing. The problem of providing the means necessary for continuance of the work was a serious one to a state treasury already fearfully embarrassed. In another chapter the financial depression which prevailed during the last of the thirties and first of the forties has been described, and the tact and resolution by which the State was saved from the disgrace of repudiation have been referred to. The condition of the state and general finances in 1841 is thus portrayed in a private letter written by Colonel Noah H. Swayne to a correspondent in the East:

I am greatly alarmed by what you say in regard to the prospect of raising means to pay our interest. Stocks dull at 75! The London Agents forbidden to make advances! The banks pressing for the payment of their temporary loans! Money tight beyond example, panic and paralysis universally prevalent, everything covered with gloom and despondency, and tending downward to the lowest point. It is a crisis calculated to quail the stoutest heart.

That the construction of the new capitol should have been suspended at such a time is easy enough to account for aside from the complications of contemporary partisanship. That the repealing act went farther than merely to suspend the work is true, yet evidences are not wanting that a strong disposition to renew the work as soon as circumstances would permit still lingered in the General Assembly. On February 20, 1841, Mr. Probasco reported from the standing committee of the House on Public Buildings a bill to provide for the erection of a new statehouse. After rejecting a proposed substitute appropriating $1,500 to put a new roof on

the old statehouse, the House passed this bill, March 10, by a vote of 34 to 25. On March 15 the Senate postponed it indefinitely by a vote of 20 to 15.

Of the efforts to remove the seat of government from Columbus we hear nothing more until the legislative session of 1842-3, when the matter was brought up again by reference of a memorial praying for the removal to the Senate standing committee on Public Institutions. The memorial thus referred was that of a meeting of citizens of Licking County held at Newark, and was presented to the Senate by Mr. Parker, December 20, 1842. It was accompanied by proposals to erect public buildings without expense to the State provided Newark should be selected as the seat of government. The members of the committee to which the memorial was referred were Senators Nelson Franklin, of Pickaway and Fairfield; Samuel Lahm, of Stark; and James Parker, of Licking. A majority and a minority report were made from the committee, the former by Messrs. Franklin and Lahm, the latter by Mr. Parker. The majority report reviews the legislative proceedings germane to the location of the capital in 1812, and bases its argument almost exclusively upon such facts as support the theory that the location was intended to be permanent. "In the face of all this," concludes the report,

> Could the legislature make a removal without a manifest violation of the faith of the State, and a direct outrage upon the rights of the citizens of Columbus? A majority of the committee think not; and believing, as they do, that the honor of the State is of more importance than the paltry sum in dollars and cents which it is believed by some could be saved by a removal, they here express their decided disapprobation of any legislation designed to accomplish that object.

The minority report, like that presented in the House by Mr. Flood, of Licking, in 1840, lays great stress upon the limitation of time inserted into the locating act of 1812, but neither Mr. Parker's report nor that of the majority refers to the voluntary acceptance of that limitation by the original proprietors.

In the course of his argument, Mr. Parker puts forth this appeal:

> The time is not distant when the present dilapitated and inconvenient Statehouse must be replaced by one more commensurate with the wants of the legislature, and consistent with the rank and importance of the State. Indeed, so obvious was this a few years since, that the legislature commenced preparations for building a new capitol on a scale of princely magnificence which was only prevented from adding one or two millions to the burden of the State debt which now oppresses us, by the offer, on the part of some other town, to erect the public buildings at their own expense on condition of becoming the seat of government, and the increasing wants of an exhausted public treasury. The minority of your committee doubt whether at any time the erection of a palace, at the expense of millions to the people, is consistent with the genius of that people or the simplicity of our institutions. But he submits, that at a time like the present, with a people already borne down by taxation and debt, as our people must necessarily be for years to come, they will not be inclined to submit to an addition of a million or a million and a half to their already oppressive burdens, to beautify and adorn the city of Columbus, particularly when other places as conveniently situated for the interests of the State are willing and have offered to erect all the buildings necessary for the proper accommodation of the different departments of the government, free of expense to the State.

The report concludes by recommending passage of the resolutions quoted in a preceding part of this chapter which were presented and recommended by the

Joint Select Committee of 1840. On March 6, 1843, these resolutions were adopted by the Senate, yeas 18, nays 16.[6] On March 7 they were taken up in the House and rejected, yeas 29, nays 36.[7]

This decisively adverse vote of the House of Representatives gave to the capital removal project its final quietus. From that hour to this no such scheme has again been seriously broached.

NOTES.

1. Jewett Letters.

2. History of Franklin County.

3. The Postoffice was at that time located in one of the Buckeye Exchange buildings, on West Broad Street, where it had been since its original establishment, and where it remained until it was removed to East State Street.

4. *Ohio State Journal*, February 2, 1836.

5. In the House the vote stood:

Yeas.—Messrs. Bartley, Baskin, Blair, Downes, Dunn, Filson, Fisher, Flood, Henderson, Hite, Hubbard, Jenkins, Johnson of Jackson, King, Leedom, Lepper, McAnnelly, Mitchell, Moore of Hamilton, Morris, Purviance, Ravenscraft, Rea, Reed, Riblet, Rogers, Shideler, Shreve, Smith of Montgomery, Spalding, Warner, Way, Welch of Seneca, West, Whittlesey, Wilson of Perry, and Speaker—37.

Nays.—Messrs. Ackley, Adams, Bliss, Carpenter, Casad, Comstock, Corwin, Davis, Dunham, Everhard, Ford, Harrison, Hoagland, Howe, Lake, Miller, Moore of Guernsey, Morse, Patterson, Pollock, Powers, Scott, Sellers, Smith of Stark, Waddle and Worth—26.

Senate:

Yeas.—Messrs. Allen, Bissell, Brady, Craighill, Faran, Holmes, Hough, Humphreys, Hunt, Ihrig, Mathews, Mitchell, Patterson, Shideler, Spangler, Stadden, Thompson and Utter—18.

Nays.—Birch, Glover, Green, Harlan, Henderson, Hostetter, Lord, Nash, Perkins, Shannon, Smith, Thomas, Tod, Tracy, Vance and Speaker—16.

6. Senate, March 6, 1843. Vote on resolutions reported from the Standing Committee on Public Institutions:

Yeas.—Messrs. Aten, Clark, Harris, Hazeltine, Johnston, Jones, Koch, Louden, Miller, Mitchell, McAnelly, McConnell, McCutchen, Parker. Ritchey, Robbins, Wolcott and Speaker —18.

Nays—Messrs. Barnett, Denny, Ford, Franklin, Fuller, Henderson, Jackson, Lahm, Latham, Newton, Nash, Ridgway, Stanton, Updegraff, Vanvorhes and Wade—16.

17. House March 7, 1843:

Yeas.—Messrs. Baird, Brush, Brown, Dyington, Cahill, Clark, Douglass, Green, Gruver, Henderson, Humphreys, James, Kilgore, King, Larwell, Martin of Columbiana, Martin of Stark, Meredith, McConnell, McNulty, Okey, Pilcher, Rees, Reid, Spindler, Steedman, Warner, White and Wilford—29.

Nays.—Messrs. Ackley, Atherton, Baldwin, Bowen, Campbell, Chambers, Chenowith, Converse, Curry, Counts, Dike, Fisher, Fudge, Fuller, Gallagher, Hauseman, Johnson, Kelley of Cuyahoga, Kelley of Perry, Larsh, McClure, McFarland, Olds, Pardee, Probasco, Robinson, Ross, Seward, Schenck, Sharp, Smith, Tuttle, Wakefield, Webb, Woodbridge and Speaker—36.

CHAPTER II.

SECOND WAR EPISODE.

Passing the events of the earlier forties which have been or will be treated in other chapters, we arrive at an epoch which for convenience may be termed the second war episode in the history of Columbus. On February 28, 1845, the Texas Annexation Resolutions were passed by Congress, and on March 1 they were signed by President Tyler. Three days later James K. Polk was inaugurated as Mr. Tyler's successor, in the National Presidency. Texas was at this time an independent republic, claiming territory as far west as the Rio Grande. Mexico, also a republic, claimed as far east as the river Nueces. On June 18, 1845, the Texan Congress gave its unanimous assent to the terms of annexation proposed by the United States and summoned a convention to assemble July 4 to frame a constitution for the new State of Texas.

By direction of the War Department, General Zachary Taylor, then commanding in the Southwest, sailed in July from New Orleans with fifteen hundred troops, and with this force landed early in August at Corpus Christi and took his position on the line of the Nueces. Here he was reinforced with twentyfive hundred men and remained unmolested during the ensuing autumn and winter. On March 8, 1846, he advanced by positive orders of the President into the disputed territory, crossed an arid, unpeopled region to the Rio Grande, and erected Fort Brown on the left bank of that river, opposite Matamoras. The Mexican General Ampudia, commanding on the right bank, addressed a note to Taylor demanding that he should return immediately beyond the Nueces and there remain until "the pending question in relation to Texas" should be adjusted. Acquiescence in this demand being refused, General Arista, who had succeeded Ampudia, crossed from Mexico a few days later with a force six thousand strong and attacked Taylor May 8 at Palo Alto, a few miles east of Matamoras. The Mexicans were defeated, renewed the battle next day at Resaca de la Palma, were again defeated and were driven across the Rio Grande. On May 11 President Polk sent a message announcing these events to Congress, which responded two days later by the passage of an act calling for 50,000 volunteers and appropriating $10,000,000 for the prosecution of the struggle.

The call for troops was enthusiastically responded to in the South, but not so ardently in the North, where the war was regarded with deep disfavor as an aggression for the aggrandizement of slavery. Besides, in Ohio, as generally in the

Northern States, military ardor had become almost extinct. Militia service was considered a nuisance, and its musters and parades were subjects of ridicule. An attempt to assemble the militia officers of the State in a general encampment at Columbus in 1842 encountered such hopeless indifference that, after much effort, it was abandoned. The finest company of citizen soldiers which had ever been organized at the capital prior to the outbreak of the Mexican War was that known as the Columbus Guards, which had been disbanded some four years earlier. The Cadets, another fine company, had also been disbanded. Almost the sole remaining military interest in the city was confined to its Germanborn citizens, by whom two excellent artillery companies had been organized and kept in training.

But notwithstanding the laxity of militia organization and the popular dislike of conquest for the extension of slaveholding, Ohio sent more troops to the field than any other northern state. Her enlistments for the volunteer service numbered 5,536,[1] from which were organized four regiments and three independent companies. Besides these the State furnished 2,321 recruits, during the war, for the regular army. The first call to meet the militia requisitions of the President was issued by Governor Mordecai Bartley May 20, 1846, as follows:

It has been declared by the Congress of the United States, and announced by the President, that war exists between the United States and the Republic of Mexico. Every day's mail brings intelligence that hostilities have commenced and are now in progress on our southwestern frontier. The blood of our countrymen has been shed, and hostile demonstrations are making by Mexico to prosecute the war. Patriotism and fidelity to our country call upon us to fly to the rescue.

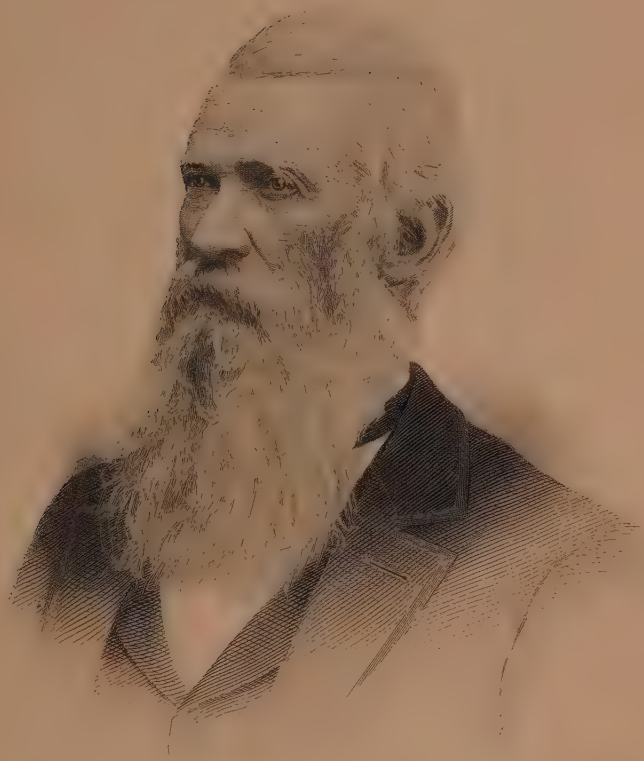
A requisition has been received from the President of the United States at this Department calling on Ohio for three regiments of infantry or riflemen to repair as speedily as possible to the theatre of war. Under these circumstances I now appeal to the gallant and spirited sons of Ohio to come forward in this emergency and promptly meet the expectations of the General Government. Let it not be said that when our country appeals to the courage and patriotism of the citizen soldiers of Ohio for aid that that aid was not properly rendered.

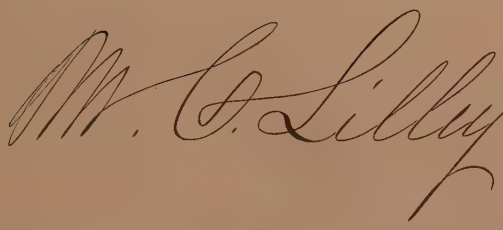
Whatever may be the diversity of views, it is now sufficient for us to know that war exists on our borders, and that it is our duty to exert every effort to secure a speedy and honorable termination. This event in the history of Ohio will afford her sons an opportunity of devoting themselves to the cause of their country; they are therefore confidently relied on to give a hearty and cheerful response to this call.

General Order Number One, issued May 20, 1846, by Samuel R. Curtis, Adjutant-General of Ohio, contains the following passages:

The number of volunteers should be carefully enrolled and the number forthwith reported by the brigade inspectors to this office. From these volunteers the requisite number will be detailed, and they will therefore be directed to hold themselves ready to march at a moment's warning. . . . A principal rendezvous will be selected at or near Cincinnati, and temporary dépots will be established at Zanesville and Columbus for the purpose of organization and mustering in the service of the United States.

The act of Congress providing for enlistment of the volunteers required them to serve for a period of not less than six months, at the discretion of the President, and to furnish their own clothes, "and if cavalry, their own horses and horse equipments." They were armed at public expense. While in actual service, they were placed on the same footing as to clothing and pay as the troops of similar corps in




W. C. Lilly

PHOTOGRAPHED BY BAKER

Residence of M. C. Lilley, 1569 East Main Street, built in 1840.

the regular army, and were entitled to receive in money a sum equal to the cost of the clothing of the soldiers in regular service. A general order issued by the Adjutant-General of Ohio May 25, 1846, stated that companies would be permitted to continue the use of whatever styles of uniform they had adopted, but prescribed a style for general use, and concluded with the following suggestions:

The cost of the articles must vary, and it is therefore impossible to determine at the present what allowance will be made for this clothing. A cheap, strong article of cloth for dresscoats and jackets is best for the service, and for overcoats a coarse article of gray cloth would be best adapted to the occasion. Several of the articles, and especially a great coat, are not immediately required. The volunteers will consult their own convenience by dispensing with every unnecessary burthen.

Recruiting began in Columbus immediately after the issue of the Governor's call. The Washington German Artillery declared its readiness for service, and the two old independent companies known as Guards and Cadets were reorganized, the first under the name of Montgomery Guards, Captain George E. Walcutt. Captain William A. Latham commanded the Cadets. Directly an entirely new company known as the Columbus Grays was announced. Its commissioned officers were Captain J. W. Mulligan, First Lieutenent I. G. Dryer, Second Lieutenant A. P. Stone. Recruiting was greatly stimulated by General Taylor's preliminary victories, of which announcement was made in the *State Journal* of May 26, as follows:

The intelligence received last evening by the western mail of a conflict between General Taylor's forces and those of the Mexican General was issued from this office in an extra a little after ten o'clock. From 10:30 until between twelve and one o'clock our press was in motion issuing extras. We circulated near a thousand copies, and still hundreds left without obtaining a copy. Our citizens who had generally retired were aroused from their slumbers by the ringing of bells, the firing of cannon, and shouts and singing prolonged far into the morning. Bonfires were kindled at various points, and all felt proud of our gallant little army which has borne itself so gallantly and threatens to end the war before aid is received.

On May 27, a general rendezvous for the Ohio volunteers was established near Cincinnati, and called Camp Washington. General John E. Wool, of the regular army, was appointed to muster and organize the troops at that point. The two Columbus companies, Guards and Cadets, were nearly full by May 30, and the third company, Grays, was organized and ready if needed. The German Artillery had been ready since the issue of the call, and many of the men were willing to serve as infantry if not accepted for their favorite arm. In all the considerable towns of the State volunteers were making hasty preparations for marching orders. Aside from patriotic considerations the opportunity for making a voyage down the Mississippi, for visiting the Sunny South, and above all for marching to the "Halls of the Montezumas" under such a leader as Taylor, had a fascination for the adventurous which it was not easy to resist. The triumphant beginning of the war was auspicious of a speedy end. No Bull Run defeat obscured the prospect. The worst dangers to be feared by the northern recruit were those arising from changes of climate and mode of life. Disease was likely to slay more than the sword, and did, in fact, claim the largest share of the victims of the war.

On June 8, announcement was made from the State Adjutant-General's office that more volunteer companies had been organized than would be necessary to fill the requisition of the War Department. Over a thousand men were at that time under drill at Camp Washington, and several companies had arrived at Columbus where they awaited orders to move on by canal or stage to Cincinnati. Arms and accoutrements, it was stated, would be furnished to the Ohio troops from the Baton Rouge arsenal. Forty cartridges and two flints were to be supplied with each musket. On June 9, the following companies were *en route* or under orders to march to Camp Washington: The Columbus companies, under Captains Walcutt and Latham; Captain George W. Morgan's Company, of Mount Vernon; a Zanesville company; Captain Meredith's, of Coshocton; Captain Stadden's, of Newark; Captain Irvin's, of Lancaster; a Wooster company; Captain Allen's, of Massillon; Captain Brunner's, of Circleville; Captain Reynolds's, of Chillicothe; Captain Patterson's, of St. Clairville; Captain McLean's, of Athens; a Highland County company, and four Northern Ohio companies under Captain McLaughlin. In orders from the Adjutant-General's office it was stated that no other companies than those whose geographical position was east of a north-and-south line though Columbus would be accepted, excepting those already at Cincinnati. As to the companies west of the line mentioned, the Governor hoped that they would preserve their organization and discipline and await orders.

Notwithstanding these orders, a Seneca County company marched into Columbus on the evening of June 10, with drums beating and flag flying. This company came entirely unheralded and was followed by a long train of wagons. As all the troops necessary to fill the requisition had already been accepted, the Governor and his staff were dismayed by this unexpected arrival, but finally arranged for the subsistence of the men until the disposition to be made of them could be considered. At this time a plan was seriously entertained for transferring the surplus Ohio volunteers to the states which had not yet filled their requisitions.

For a time the organization of a regiment at Columbus was intended, but delay in the arrival of some of the companies expected to take part in the organization induced the Governor to order those already at the capital to proceed at once to Cincinnati. Accordingly the Columbus companies left by canal, June 9, for Camp Washington. The State authorities had found much difficulty in providing food and camp equipage for the troops sojourning at the capital, and were doubtless much relieved when these companies were transferred to the general rendezvous.

On June 15 Governor Bartley and staff arrived at Camp Washington, where twenty-eight hundred volunteers were then assembled. Two Portsmouth companies were denied admittance to the camp for the reason that it was already full, and a Cincinnati company, the Jefferson Grays, was also turned away. Three German companies were declined on the ground that they could not "speak and understand the English language." The discharged companies were furnished transportation home, and advised to preserve their organization, but accepted both the favor and the advice with very ill grace.

On June 22 three regiments were organized at Camp Washington, the field officers being chosen by the men, as follows:

First Regiment. — Colonel, A. M. Mitchell, Cincinnati; Lieutenant-Colonel, John B. Weller, Butler County; Major, Thomas L. Hamer, Brown County.

Second Regiment. — Colonel, George W. Morgan, Knox; Lieutenant-Colonel, William Irvin, Lancaster; Major, William Wall, Athens; Surgeon, William Trevitt, M. D., Columbus.

Third Regiment. — Colonel, S. R. Curtis, Wooster; Lieutenant-Colonel, McCook, Steubenville; Major, J. S. Love, Morgan County.

Of the colonels, Mitchell and Curtis were graduates of the West Point Academy; Colonel Morgan had also attended that institution for a time. Each regiment contained ten companies with a requisite musterroll of not less than sixty-four nor more than eighty privates each. The Columbus companies under Captains Walcutt and Latham were assigned to the Second Regiment.

The First Regiment quitted Cincinnati for the seat of war July 2; the Second, about a week later Both regiments were transported to New Orleans "on steamboats provided for the occasion, on contract." During the ensuing November the Second was encamped at Camargo, Mexico. While the regiment was crossing the Rio Grande, Lieutenant John Arnold fell overboard from the steamer and was drowned. On December 4, 1846, Captain W. F. Sanderson, of Columbus, arrived at New Orleans by steamer Amaranth with Company B, United States Mounted Riflemen. This company had been largely recruited at the capital of Ohio, and was originally intended for service in Oregon. Its leader, Captain Sanderson, had been the commander of the Columbus Guards during most of the career of that noted company, and in 1841 had been appointed a brigadier-general in the Ohio Militia. He was an accomplished and very popular officer, with a natural taste for military life.

During the winter of 1846-7 First-Lieutenant F. S. Munford, of the First United States Infantry, established a recruiting rendezvous at Columbus, under orders from the War Department. His advertisement contained these seductive phrases:

> A bounty of twelve dollars will be given, half down and half on joining the regiment to which the recruit may be attached; also 160 acres of land given when he may be discharged. Board, clothing and medical attendance supplied by the United States. Pay from seven to seventeen dollars per month.

Some items of personal mention which assist in fixing the historical sequence of events incident to the war may here be pertinent. On May 14, 1846, Hon. Allen G. Thurman, then a member of Congress from Ohio, addressed the House of Representatives in support of the Mexican War appropriation bill. Mr. Thurman's speech was in the nature of a reply to attacks upon the general war policy made by Messrs. Giddings, Tilden [D. R.] and Delano. Hon. Thomas Corwin's famous speech condemning the war was delivered in the National Senate, February 11, 1847.

A correspondent of the St. Louis *Republican*, writing on February 28, 1847, concerning the battle of Buena Vista thus referred to Lieutenant Irvin McDowell,

of Columbus: "Lieutenant McDowell, aid of General Wool, deserves public notice for his untiring activity and unflinching courage in the most exposed points of the field, all day." The young officer thus spoken of afterwards became a leader of armies in the Civil War of 1861.

Captain George E. Walcutt, who had resigned on account of infirmity of health, returned to Columbus in the summer of 1846. On December 31 of that year the death of General Thomas L. Hamer was announced in the *Ohio Statesman*. He had gone to the field as Major of the First Regiment, and on July 1, 1846, had been commissioned as a brigadier-general. He was a popular and prominent member of Congress, and, as General Grant has since testified, a very able man. His death, which took place before Monterey after a brief illness, was deeply and universally regretted.

On April 9, 1847, the War Department made requisition upon Ohio for ten additional infantry companies and one company of mounted riflemen. This started recruiting again, and during the ensuing five or six weeks two new companies were organized in Columbus. One of these, commanded by Captain Mitchell C. Lilley, was locally known as the Franklin Guards; the other was a German company under Captain Otto Zirckel. Rosters of these companies, copied from original musterrolls, mostly much dilapidated, now in the Adjutant-General's office, are appended hereto. The departure of Captain Zirckel's command is thus referred to in the *Ohio State Journal* of May 27, 1847:

> For several days past troops have been passing from this place to Camp Washington as fast as they could be pressed into the public conveyances. On Tuesday afternoon the German company took its departure from this place. The leavetaking extended nearly through the whole twentyfour hours preceding their departure. This time was devoted by them to business arrangements, parting salutations, dancing and amusements. The parting scene extended from the rendezvous in the southern part of the city to half a mile west of Franklinton, and lasted from some time in the afternoon until twilight, when the volunteers took their seats in a number of coaches and moved off amid shouts and cheers. Scores of wives, sisters and sweethearts accompanied them to that extent on their way to Mexico. They were escorted out of town by Captain Lilley's Company, the Franklin Guards, who will follow them in a few days.

The Licking Rangers, one hundred and twenty strong, Captain John R. Duncan, passed through Columbus about this time on their way to the seat of war. They were "escorted out of the city" by the Franklin Guards, Captain Lilley.

As a parting testimonial Captain Lilley's friends made arrangements to present him with a fine sword, but he preferred to have them wait and see, when he returned, whether he deserved one. The *Ohio Statesman* of June 2, 1847, thus refers to the departure of his command:

> This fine company of volunteers [Franklin Guards] under Captain M. C. Lilley, left this city for Cincinnati on last Monday evening [May 31] at six o'clock P. M. They formed in front of General Gale's Hotel, and proceeded to the American Hotel, according to arrangements, where Second Lieutenant Robert Thompson was presented with a beautiful sword by T. J. Mathews on behalf of the young men and associates of Lieutenant Thompson. . . . After the presentation, Lieutenant Groom returned thanks to the citizens for the kindness

shown them during the time of their recruiting, which was responded to with loud cheers. They then marched down to the bridge where they mounted the coaches prepared for them by the Ohio Stage Company, and were off amid the cheers of the people and the roar of artillery. . . . They were in full uniform of blue coats trimmed with buff and blue pants manufactured by William Burdell of this city, and looked remarkably neat and comfortable. They also had a grey fatigue suit, which is all right. Our gallant soldiers should be clothed, and so far as our companies are concerned this has been done.

By this time many of the volunteers who had enlisted under the first call had completed a year's service, and were on their way to their homes. The Columbus companies of the Second Regiment were expected to arrive early in July, and arrangements were made to give them a reception. General E. Gale was appointed Marshal of the Day, and Samuel Medary was requested to deliver an address. The day appointed for the reception was July 5, by which date a considerable number of the volunteers had arrived, in squads, by the western stages. A procession was formed, which moved down High Street to General Gale's Hotel, where open order was formed and the returning soldiers were saluted as they passed between the ranks. They were then welcomed by Mr. Medary.

The organization of a new regiment to be known as the Fifth Ohio, to serve for the war, was undertaken a few days later by Colonel William Irvin, of Lancaster, and an office for recruiting and reorganizing the Cadets for that regiment was opened at Columbus by Captain William H. Latham. Referring to this fact the *State Journal* of July 10 said: "Those who hunger and thirst for glory have now an opportunity to try their hand." Recruits were obtained rapidly and the new regiment was organized with William Irvin as Colonel, William H. Latham as Lieutenant-Colonel, and Captain Link, of Circleville, as Major. Lieutenant James Markland was elected Captain of the Columbus Cadets vice Latham, promoted.

On July 17, 1847, a report reached the city that General Scott had occupied the City of Mexico. This proved to be a canard. The actual conquest of the Mexican capital took place September 14, on which date the arrival of Scott's army *before* the city was first authentically announced in Columbus by telegraph. Particulars of the battles of Churubusco and Contreras were telegraphed on the same date from Pittsburgh. An armistice followed Scott's victories, and on February 2, 1848, a final treaty of peace was concluded.

In November, 1847, a public meeting was held for the purpose of starting a subscription for the purchase of a sword to be presented to Colonel George W. Morgan, of the Second Regiment. Byram Leonard was chairman of the meeting and D. A. Robertson secretary. The committeemen to solicit subscriptions were Samuel Medary, William Kelsey, Isaac Davis, E. Gale and Jacob Reinhard. Returning from Mexico, Colonel Morgan arrived in Columbus December 7, 1847, and on the tenth of that month was given a complimentary dinner at the American House. The invitation to Colonel Morgan bore the signatures of forty prominent citizens and members of the General Assembly. R. P. Spalding and J F. Williams were appointed to escort the guest of the evening to the table. Numerous toasts were proposed and responded to. The sword ordered for Colonel Morgan arrived and was displayed at the jewelry store of Mr. Savage, in February.

It was described as "richly and brilliantly laid with gold," and was said to have cost five hundred dollars.

The final return of the Ohio Volunteers from Mexico took place during the midsummer of 1848. Coming up the Mississippi and Ohio rivers by steamers, they were welcomed at Cincinnati by the ringing of bells, firing of cannon and other demonstrations of greeting. They were also formally escorted through the streets when that ceremony was practicable, but unfortunately it was in some instances not practicable. Speaking of the arrival of four companies of the Second Regiment in July, 1848, the Cincinnati *Gazette* said:

> The firemen again turned out nobly, with their engines, &c., tastefully decorated, . . but there was no parade, no procession; the wretched condition of the soldiers — many of them being destitute of shoes and [having] scarcely clothing enough to cover their nakedness [made them] refuse to leave the boat and march through the streets.

In a later issue the *Gazette* stated that many of the returning soldiers when they arrived at the Cincinnati landing were destitute of hats, coats, shirts, shoes and even pantaloons, and that they had been fed during their voyage on "wormy bread and tainted meat." As their pay was reserved for final discharge, they were totally destitute of money.

Most of the men belonging to the Columbus companies returned to the city, in detachments, during the month of July. On the twentyseventh of that month a formal reception was given to them under the auspices of the Democratic Central Hickory Club. The returned volunteers, numbering about two hundred in all, were organized for the occasion into three companies, all under Lieutenant-Colonel William H. Latham, of the Fifth Regiment. They were bronzed and hirsute, sometimes wore articles of dress peculiar to the climate or customs of Mexico, and bore many curious mementoes of their campaigns. The President of the Day was Jacob Hare, and the orator Samuel Medary. Colonel Latham was assisted in the command by Captains M. C. Lilley and George E. Walcutt, and by his Lieutenants Hermann Jaeger, R. H. Thompson and Francis Moyer. A procession comprising the volunteers, the escorting body and citizens was formed in front of General Gale's Union Hotel and moved by State, Third and Broad Street to High, from whence it proceeded down High Street to Jaeger's Orchard in the southern part of the city. The march is thus described by the *Ohio Statesman:*

> As the procession passed the Statehouse they [the volunteers] were met by a band of some sixty or seventy [actually fiftyfour] young girls dressed in white, supporting a vast wreath of oak and evergreen with which they encircled the volunteers, and thus marched with them to the place of reception. The large gateway of the orchard was formed into a triumphal arch; rare flowers were mingled with the evergreen and the oak, the whole surmounted and decorated with flags. On the left of the arch, and forming a part of it, was the American shield, on the right the American Eagle, and in the centre the words: *Ehret die Braven* — "Honor the brave." This arch was the work of our German friends. . . . The procession of young ladies which surrounded the volunteers and led them captive was the work of the German fair, and as the vast procession passed down High Street the beauty and appropriateness of the compliment made them the observed of all observers. As the procession reached the orchard, the German volunteers were received by two young ladies in the language of their "Faderland."

The two little maidens here spoken of were Misses Silbernagel and Wendell. They were dressed in white, and welcomed the German volunteers in a poetical address in the German language, repeating the verses alternately. A bevy of young ladies strewed flowers in the path of the volunteers as they moved into the grove. Samuel Medary delivered an address of general welcome, to which Colonel W. A. Latham responded. In the evening the costly sword which had been purchased by citizens and friends for Colonel George W. Morgan was presented to him at the Democratic Hall, where a banquet was held. The presentation address was delivered by D. A. Robertson.

Thus ended the second war episode of which the history has been blended with that of the capital of Ohio.

NOTES.

1. Of these, eighteen were killed and thirtynine wounded.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM A. LATHAM'S COMPANY (COLUMBUS CADETS), SECOND REGIMENT OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

Mustered in July 1, 1846; mustered out July 1, 1847.[1]

William A. Latham, captain.
James Markland, first lieutenant.
John Arnold, second lieutenant.
John A. Harvey, first sergeant.
W. H. Sanford, second sergeant.
William Cloud, third sergeant.
Victor Trevitt, fourth sergeant.
Charles Johnson, first corporal.
Lewis Hadley, second corporal.
H. W. Johnes, third corporal.
John Righter, fourth corporal.
George Atwater, private.
George Altin, private.
James Bennet, private.
Robert Benns, private.
Moses Bedell, private.
Joseph Bidwell, private.
I. R. Brake, private.
Jacob Brown, private.
A. Clarke, private.
F. Coffman, private.
Thomas Davies, private.
Louis Evans, private.
Elias Fink, private.
J. S. Foley, private.
William Forrester, private.
William Greenly, private.
John Leonard, private.
B. F. Lincoln, private.
Robert Lucas, private.
Augustus Marcy, private.
John W. Marcy, private.
Abed Moore, private.
Franklin Moyer, private.
Samuel Mutchler, private.
T. Nadenbousch, private.
Samuel Pierce, private.
Samuel Reaver, private.
Joseph Righter, private.
Samuel Sabines, private.
D. K. Seltz, private.
Frederick Schilling, private.
John Scott, private.
Samuel J. Scott, private.
Ralph J. Scott, private.
Scribner, private.
M. Simcox, private.
R. J. Shannon, private.
James Sheperd, private.
Seth Shoemaker, private.
James Thomas, private.
Samuel Taylor, private.
Daniel Townsend, private.
Henry Tuttle, private.

William Greenwood, private.
S. Handsucker, private.
Samuel Hartsoc, private.
W. Harbaugh, private.
Nicholas Harrington, private.
John Knoderer, private.
Christian Karst, private.
George Krome, private.
John Weaver, private.
S. S. Weaver, private.
Harvey Wheeler, private.
Thomas Whiteford, private.
Joel Williams, private.
John H. Williams, private.
Charles Yerk, private.
Stephen Young, private.

[1]This company was originally mustered in by General Stockton, at Columbus, all its officers and men being from that city. Seventeen men whose names are not above given deserted from the company. The above list has been copied from a musterroll in the office of the Adjutant-General of Ohio.

CAPTAIN J. T. MICKUM'S COMPANY (MONTGOMERY GUARDS), SECOND REGIMENT OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

Mustered in July 1, 1846; mustered out July 1, 1847.[1]

J. T. Mickum, captain.
W. I. Medary, first lieutenant.
J. Neereamer, second lieutenant.
E. R. Hile, first sergeant.
J. W. Cowan, second sergeant.
H. G. Hood, third sergeant.
M. A. Boling, fourth sergeant.
John Heston, first corporal.
W. Parkerson, second corporal.
John W. Ford, third corporal.
Jacob Oyler, fourth corporal.
J. B. Ingalls, musician.
Alexander Butler, musician.
Daniel Acre, private.
R. O. Allison, private.
William Borgstrep, private.
Orange Barnhart, private.
Henry Baughman, private.
Harry Bowman, private.
A. H. Barnes, private.
J. R. Bowman, private.
James A. Boggs, private.
Adam Bidwell, private.
John W. Copeland, private.
Peter G. Catlin, private.
Thomas Cook, private.
Samuel Cain, private.
Joseph Cower, private.
John Donalson, private.
Daniel Deatz, private.
John Edgar, private.
C. Fenstoneak, private.
C. Harbaugh, private.
G. S. Hoover, private.
Jacob Houtz, private.
John Hanover, private.
I. B. Hedges, private.
A. I. Hinman, private.
E. A. Hill, private.
Harry Johnson, private.
A. S. Jones, private.
George Kroup, private.
John Lash, private.
John Moore, private.
James McKelvey, private.
Jacob Mosier, private.
N. K. Miner, private.
S. C. Mickum, private.
C. Nagfster, private.
J. Nagfster, private.
J. W. Oyler, private.
J. R. Osgood, private.
H. Ogden, private.
—— Peckham, private.
James Pinney, private.
J. Parret, private.
D. C. Bowhan, private.
S. Sparks, private.
James Spurgeon, private.
Daniel Shetler, private.
Lemuel Swesey, private.
D. H. Shaw, private.
John Settson, private.
William Shaw, private.

PHOTOGRAPHED BY BAKER.

Residence of Emerson McMillin, 52 Hamilton Avenue, built in 1887.

B. L. Friar, private.
William Fisk, private.
John Fay, private.
N. Gilkison, private.
James Gale, private.
Jacob Gale, private.
Norton Hessel, private.
E. B. Harris, private.
Samuel Herrman, private.
George Skidmore, private.
John Wilkes, private.
John Wetherhall, private.
David Wilson, private.
William Wetherington, private.
John C. Walton, private.
Seneca Weathing, private.
William Weeth, private.

[1]This company was originally commanded by Captain George E. Walcutt, who resigned by reason of impaired health. Its officers and men were, with one exception, all from Columbus. Two men whose names are not above given are borne on the roll as deserters. The above list has been copied by permission from a musterroll in the office of the Adjutant-General of Ohio.

CAPTAIN OTTO ZIRCKEL'S COMPANY, FOURTH REGIMENT, OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

Mustered in May 27, 1847; mustered out July 18, 1848.

Otto Zirckel	Captain	Columbus.
Eduard Proessler	First Lieutenant	Columbus.
Frederic Schmidt	Second Lieutenant	Columbus.
Hermann Jaeger	Second Lieutenant	Columbus.
George Cullman	First Lieutenant	Columbus.
John Kern	First Sergeant	Columbus.
John Rickenbacher	Second Sergeant	Columbus.
Frederick Pruff	Third Sergeant	Lancaster.
G. A. Fuchs	Fourth Sergeant	Columbus.
Charles Stephany	First Corporal	Columbus.
Andrew Reinhard	Second Corporal	Columbus.
Peter Freudenberger	Third Corporal	Columbus.
Mathias Ruff	Fourth Corporal	Lancaster.
Wilmer Simons	Musician	Bloomfield.
Henry Snyder	Musician	Lancaster.
Henry Bieber	Private	Paulding County.
Christian Brueck	Private	Columbus.
Jacob Breith	Private	Newport.
John Battefeld	Private	Columbus.
Andrew Baumeister	Private	Columbus.
John Bergwitz	Private	Delaware.
William Dadt	Private	Columbus.
Paulus Dussel	Private	Columbus.
Frederic Becker	Private	Columbus.
John A. Eitel	Private	Columbus.
Pearce Freese	Private	Lancaster.
William Fassig	Private	Columbus.
Henry Goebel	Private	Columbus.
Jacob F. Glauner	Private	Lancaster.
Sebastian Gramlich	Private	Columbus.
Frederick Harris	Private	Columbus.

John Hauffman	Private	Columbus.
Jacob Heller	Private	Lancaster.
Jacob Hittler	Private	Columbus.
Christian Kastner	Private	Cincinnati.
George Kohlepp	Private	Columbus.
Henry Kruse	Private	Mouth of Rio Grande.
Gottlieb Link	Private	Columbus.
Henry Longhenry	Private	Columbus.
Peter Marx	Private	Columbus.
Joseph Meyer	Private	Columbus.
August Maertens	Private	Lancaster.
George Nithard	Private	Marion.
Ulrich Preii	Private	Columbus.
John Pranft	Private	Columbus.
Adolph Proetger	Private	Columbus.
George Schmidt	Private	Columbus.
George Schaeffer	Private	Columbus.
George Fleinman	Private	Columbus.
John Schrott	Private	Columbus.
Henry Schreiner	Private	Columbus.
George Schatzman	Private	Cincinnati.
John Scheryer	Private	Columbus.
Jacob Schoenlaub	Private	Marion.
Valentin Scheuerman	Private	Columbus.
Jacob Schmerz	Private	Columbus.
George Schott	Private	Chillicothe.
Anton Speek	Private	Columbus.
John Tobler	Private	Cincinnati.
Paulus Trott	Private	Columbus.
John G. Trapp	Private	Columbus.
John Trapp	Private	Columbus.
John Voeth	Private	Columbus.
L. Weenesdoerfer	Private	Columbus.
Henry Witzel	Private	Columbus.
Christian Woehrly	Private	Columbus.
John Watter	Private	Columbus.
John Wieler	Private	Columbus.

DIED.

Henry Steinmetz	Private	Columbus.
Jacob Schenkel	Private	Columbus.
Jacob Noto	Private	Columbus.
Peter Oestrenger	Private	Columbus.
Gustav Hahn	Private	Columbus.
George Cullman	First Lieutenant	Columbus.

DISCHARGED.

Edward Lilly	First Sergeant	Columbus.
John M. Hansel	Private	Columbus.
Adam Rickenbacher	Private	Columbus.
Charles Hantzsche	Private	Cincinnati.

Bernhard Steint	Private	Columbus.
William Kuehner	Private	Columbus.
Napoleon Meyer	Private	Columbus.
Anton Voeth	Private	Columbus.

TRANSFERRED.

Benedict Diesterweig	Private	Cincinnati.
Jacob Schneider	Private	Columbus.
William Schneider	First Sergeant	Columbus.

Sixteen privates of this company, part of whose names are illegible on the original roll, deserted. Their names are not embraced in the above list.

CAPTAIN M. C. LILLEY'S COMPANY, FRANKLIN GUARDS, FOURTH REGIMENT OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

Mustered in June 2, 1847; mustered out July 18, 1848.

Copied from an original musterout roll in the possession of Captain Lilley.

Mitchell C Lilley	Captain	Columbus.
John C. Groom	First Lieutenant	Columbus.
Robert H. Thompson	Second Lieutenant	Columbus.
Abel Moore	Second Lieutenant	Delaware.
John Adams	First Sergeant	Columbus.
A. B Parmenter	Second Sergeant	Marysville.
Jacob Taylor	Third Sergeant	Columbus.
John T. Collins	Fourth Sergeant	Marion.
David W. Henderson	First Corporal	Marysville.
Charles P. Cavis	Second Corporal	Marysville.
Joseph G. McCormick	Third Corporal	Columbus.
Oliver N. Durant	Fourth Corporal	Columbus.
Charles E. Bynner	Private	Cincinnati
Francis G. Bowers	Private	Marion.
Andrew J. Baker	Private	Cincinnati.
Abram Bechtel	Private	Columbus.
Joshua Brothers	Private	Marysville.
J. M. C. Bogan	Private	Bellpoint.
William Burdit	Private	New Philadelphia.
Daniel Bill	Private	Columbus.
Norman H. Bucklee	Private	Columbus.
W. W. Clevinger	Private	Watkins.
Andrew Clark	Private	Delaware.
Charles Carpenter	Private	Columbus.
James Cowdell	Private	Delaware.
Peter Deffenbaugh	Private	Columbus.
Ira H. Dayton	Private	Columbus.
John H. Dugan	Private	Columbus.
George W. Everson	Private	Columbus.
John W. Fletcher	Private	Columbus.
Noah Green	Private	Columbus.

John Graham	Private	Columbus.
George W. Graham	Private	Marysville.
James B. Graham	Private	Columbus.
William Graham	Private	Columbus.
Samuel E. Bodwin	Private	Columbus.
Robert Geffs	Private	Columbus.
John Hughes	Private	Columbus.
Joseph G. Hawkins	Private	Columbus.
William Hopkins	Private	Columbus.
Alexander Houston	Private	Cincinnati.
Samuel Hill	Private	Cincinnati.
James P. Johnson	Private	Marysville.
Edward L. Johnson	Private	Columbus.
James Johnson	Private	Marysville.
William R. Johnson	Private	Columbus.
Abram Mathias	Private	Columbus.
William H. Morris	Private	Columbus.
Francis Miles	Private	Columbus.
Thomas McGraw	Private	Columbus.
Lewis Morrison	Private	Marysville.
German S. Merrick	Private	Delaware.
Farron Olmsted	Private	Columbus.
Thomas W. Pease	Private	Marysville.
John Price	Private	Marysville.
John Parker	Private	Columbus.
David Reed	Private	Marysville.
Alvan Rose	Private	Delaware.
Levi Richeldarfer.	Private	Columbus.
Hiram D. Robie	Private	Jefferson.
Lemuel Rodarnel	Private	Columbus.
Frederick Smith	Private	Marysville.
Fletcher Shout	Private	Marysville.
Jacob Stickley	Private	Johnstown.
Thomas Simmons	Private	Rareysport.
Nelson Simmons	Private	Rareysport.
John L. Smith	Private	Columbus.
James B. Tupper	Private	Columbus.
Ornon Tubbs	Private	Columbus.
Robert Thompson	Private	Columbus.
Owen Turney	Private	Columbus.
John White	Private	Columbus.
James F. Williams	Private	Westchester.

DIED.

Thomas Coulter	Private	Columbus.
Richard George–1st	Private	Columbus.
Robert Giles	Private	Delaware.
Joseph H. Groom	Sergeant	Columbus.
John Harrington	Private	Newark.
James T. Johnson	Private	Columbus.
Alexander G. Oliver	Private	Marysville.
William R. Simmons	Private	Columbus.
Horace Train	Private	Mount Vernon.

DISCHARGED.

George W. Clutter	Private	Columbus.
Hiram Deptin	Private	Delaware.
Alfred Foreman	Private	Columbus.
Elisha M. Glick	Private	Marysville.
Samuel Groover	Private	Columbus.
Richard George-2d	Private	Centerville.
John Harrison	Private	Marysville.
Daniel Rodarnel	Private	Columbus.
Lorenzo Simms	Private	Columbus.
Hiram Trout	Private	Delaware.
Joseph Thomas	Private	Columbus.
Elias Walters	Private	Columbus.

Fourteen privates of this company deserted. Their names are not above given.

CHAPTER III.

THE CALIFORNIA EXODUS.

The Mexican war had no sooner closed than a new and still more alluring opportunity for adventure was presented. On February 9, 1848, while three men were repairing the race at Captain John A. Sutter's sawmill on the American Fork in California, the overseer, James W. Marshall, noticed some shining particles in the sand at the bottom of the race, from which the water had been drawn. The metal thus detected was gold. Marshall suspected as much, and after gathering up a small pouch full of the yellow grains he rode full speed to Fort Sutter, where he called Captain Sutter into a private room, asked him to lock the door, and showed him his treasure. In great excitement Marshall broached his opinion as to what the metal was, and told the story of its discovery. Captain Sutter applied nitric acid to the particles, and by this test proved beyond doubt that they were gold. Such was the beginning of one of the most unique and memorable episodes in American history.

For a time the discovery at the mill was kept secret, but not long. Sutter made his workmen promise not to divulge what they knew but his precautions were thwarted. The garrulity of a bibulous teamster made the whole story known at the nearest trading post, and from thence the news spread like wildfire up and down the Pacific coast. Soon it flew, as it were, upon the wings of the wind across the Rocky Mountains, and filled the whole country with excitement. Directly an unparalleled tide of emigration began to pour into California from all parts of the Union, and from Mexico, Europe and China. Within four months from the time gold was found in Sutter's millrace, five thousand delvers were at work in the ravines, watercourses and caverns of the Sacramento Valley.

Speaking generally as to the effects of the gold excitement, one account says:

Lawyers, clergymen, physicians, hotelkeepers, merchants, mechanics, traders, farmers left their occupations and hurried with basket and spade to the land that glittered. Homes and houses were closed; the grass threatened to grow over whole streets; deserted ships swung on their anchors in silent harbors. . . . Within a period of five months the population of the territory had run up to one hundred thousand, having just quadrupled during that time. Of these, some fortyfive thousand arrived in the nine thousand wagons that traversed the overland route, and four thousand on muleback, while the remainder came *via* Panama and round Cape Horn. One third of this multitude was composed of farmers, another of tradesmen and mechanics, and the rest of merchants, professional men, adventurers and gamblers. The vast emigrant armies acted as pioneers on their various routes, hewing down

trees, filling up chasms, leveling the grounds and bridging torrents. But the sufferings endured in these colossal caravans were terrible. Many perished on the route; many became insane, or wasted away through lack of food and water. The scourge of cholera also overtook the early emigrants before they were fairly embarked in the wilderness; the frequent rains of the early spring, added to the hardships and exposure of their travel, prepared the way for its ravages, and the first four hundred miles of the trail were marked by graves to the number of four thousand. Bayard Taylor, in his narrative of what befel these pioneer emigrants, says that not only were they compelled to kill their horses and mules to keep themselves from starvation, but it was not unusual for a mess, by way of variety to the tough mule steaks, to kill a quantity of rattlesnakes with which the mountains abounded, and have a dish of them fried for supper.

The state of society which this sudden, miscellaneous influx produced, was of a most unique and amorphous character. A San Francisco letter of January 23, 1849, thus described it:

Crowds of men are flocking in from all quarters of the country, and among them are many persons of bad character and desperate fortunes. . . . The only tribunals which have attempted any jurisdiction in cases of murder and other atrocious crimes for some months past are those formed for the occasion as it arises; and offenders generally escape, or if they are taken, it is amidst the phrenzy of popular excitement, when the guilty and innocent may be victims together. Several executions have taken place in pursuance of this kind of law; and it is supposed several others will be announced by the next mail from the south. In the meantime outrages are taking place in all parts of the country and the public astonishment has scarcely subsided after one murder before another is committed more horrible than the first. Housebreaking, thefts and robberies are almost of hourly occurrence.

But the vast tide of goldseekers was not to be turned back by such reports as these. The prevailing phrenzy was inflamed by multiplied and astounding discoveries until it reached a fever heat. In due time it reached Columbus. How many persons quitted the city for the gold fields, singly or in small parties, during the years 1848 and 1849 there are no means of ascertaining — probably a good many. The first attempts at organized emigration from the capital of Ohio to the new El Dorado seem to have been made during the month of January, 1849. On the twentyninth of that month a meeting was held at which thirty men signed a pledge to be ready to start together for the West at the opening of spring.[1] At a meeting held January 31, twentyseven signatures were obtained, and a constitution was adopted. During the month of February the Franklin California Mining Company and the Columbus and California Industrial Association were organized. The articles of association of the Franklin company were as follows:

This article of agreement made and entered into this eighth day of February, A. D. 1849, by and between the undersigned citizens of Columbus, Franklin County, in the State of Ohio, witnesseth:

That for the consideration hereinafter mentioned the undersigned do agree to become a company to be known as the Franklin California Mining Company of Columbus, Ohio, for the purpose of proceeding to California to procure gold, golddust, &c., and other metals, and all such other purposes of profit as shall be decided upon by a majority of said company on their arrival in said territory of California; said company and association to exist as such under these articles for the period of eighteen months from the first day of May next, by which time said company is to return to the United States and have a settlement of all its affairs in the city of Columbus, Ohio, and to be held liable to be called to an account and

settlement in the Court of Common Pleas of Franklin County, or in any other court in the United States, in Chancery, by any member of said company or his assigns or representatives, at any time after twenty months from the first day of May next.

The officers of said company are to consist of one captain, one lieutenant, one quartermaster, one treasurer, one secretary and one chief of every mess of the number of six, which officers are to be elected by ballot for three months, the first election to be held before leaving Columbus, Ohio, a majority of all the votes to be necessary to a choice. Said officers are liable to be removed at any time by a vote of twothirds of the surviving members of said company.

Each member of said company is to pay the sum of two hundred dollars to the Secretary of said company within thirty days from this date, in such instalments as the company shall designate, as his part of the expenses of outfit and travel to California. Each member of said company and the representatives of each member who shall die after leaving Columbus, to be liable to an equal share of the expenses of said company, and to be entitled to an equal share of the profits from said expedition, and if any member shall desert and abandon his company before the expiration of eighteen months from May 1, 1849, without the consent of twothirds of the survivors of said company, he is to forfeit all moneys invested by him in said association, and all share of the profits arising from said expedition.

Any member may be expelled by a vote of twothirds of the survivors of said company. The powers and duties of the officers of said company are to be defined in bylaws to be enacted by said company; said company to have power to pass any bylaws by a vote of a majority of the survivors not inconsistent with the provisions of these articles of association, which are not to be altered, amended or abrogated, and the right of each and all members, or their representatives, of the company to his or their shares of the profits of said company are not to be lost in any other manner than herein provided.

Witness our hands and seals the day and year above written.

Of the bylaws of the Franklin Company, the first article, in five sections, prescribes the duties of officers. The second article, in two sections, makes it the duty of each member "to be industrious and faithful; to act justly, honestly and respectfully to the company; to obey the orders of the commanding officers and not absent himself without consent of the captain," and to "perform all duties required of him by law or the company. A refractory member is to be reported to the captain, and if he does not take action, the company may. Members are required to serve on guard in regular order, to protect the company's property, and to keep themselves and their arms clean. Each member must furnish his own personal outfit, which shall consist of a good and sufficient wardrobe and weapons of selfdefense, which weapons shall consist of one good rifle gun, one revolving pistol or a good pair of pistols, and a knife."

The third article, in three sections, provides that all appropriations shall be made by a majority of all the members present, when a quorum; that grievances shall be investigated by a committee; that no member shall vote on a matter in which he is personally interested; that punishment shall be by reprimand, expulsion, or "in such other manner as the company may determine;" that all gambling and drinking of intoxicants as a beverage shall be forbidden; that the company will, so far as practicable, refrain from work or travel on the Sabbath day; and that no personal or individual trade or traffic shall be engaged in.

The fourth article requires regular meetings to be held monthly, authorizes special meetings by request, makes a quorum consist of a majority of all, and lays down some parliamentary rules to be observed in company meetings.

W. E. Schmeck

The officers chosen by this association were as follows: Captain, Joseph Hunter; Lieutenant, John Coulter;[2] Secretary, J. H. Marple;[3] Treasurer, F. A. McCormick; Quartermaster, O. S. Hunter. The other members of the association were: Chester F. Colton,[4] J. Robey, Joseph W. Booth, George Woodward, Samuel Price, Matthew Williams, Alexander Robertson, John Spaythe, V. R. Smith, John Uncles, Charles A. Robertson, John McCartney, K. J. Barr,[5] R. J. Hunter, C. M. Shaw, C. H. Myers, Jacob Armitage[6], Samuel Myers, A. M. Hunter, Jonathan Bobo, Anderson Cornwall, J. W. Coulter, Nicholas Demorest, O. S. Walcutt[7], and E. Gaver[8].

The articles of the "Columbus California Industrial Association" began with the following significant "whereas":

> The undersigned parties have agreed to associate themselves together for the purpose of prosecuting and conducting mining operations and pr curing gold and other minerals in the territory of California and on and about the shores of the Pacific Ocean; and whereas, an undertaking requiring our presence at a point so remote from our homes subjects us to many privations and hardships, and calls for cordial and united efforts for our mutual welfare; and whereas, we cannot hope for success in our undertaking without the blessing and guidance of an Allwise Creator, and a due observance of His laws, now therefore, etc.

A copy of the constitution and bylaws of this company was deposited with the County Recorder for safe keeping. These regulations so deposited were substantially the same as those of the Franklin Association. The officers of the company were: President, John Walton; Vice President, J. G. Canfield;[9] Secretary, Peter Decker;[10] Treasurer, C. G. McColm; Directors, S. J. Price, H. Moores, G. Walton and C. Breyfogle;[11] Physician, C. E Boyle. The nonofficial members were: D. Bryden, E. Barcus, Junior, E. E. Canfield,[12] G. Chadwick, W. Cain, A. B. Crist, C. Dewitt, J. S. Domigan, T. Davis, L. A. Denig, C. M. Fisk, J. Krumm, J. C. Lunn, P. McCommon, H. Ranney, T. Rugg, D. Rugg, J. P. Stone, W. C. Stiles, C. D. Wood and L. Sherman.[13] The company had ten wagons, forty mules and a good supply of camp equipage, provisions and arms. It was subdivided into five messes. Its intended route lay *via* Xenia to Cincinnati, thence by water to Independence, Missouri, and thence westward overland. The Franklin company proposed to follow the same line of travel. It provided itself with eight new, strong wagons, twentysix yoke of oxen, and provisions for eighteen months.

A small company of Columbus men set out for California by the overland route during the latter part of March. The names of these adventurers were H. L. Morgan,[14] L. Green, B. Johns,[15] S. F. Hoyt, H. C. Riordan,[16] J. Cowen and B. Carpenter.[17] The *Ohio Statesman* of April 2, 1849, thus describes the departure on that date, of the Columbus company, and its associate, the Franklin, above mentioned:

> Our streets today presented an unusual appearance in consequence of the movements of the goldhunters toward California to "seek their fortunes," as the storybook says, and to gather the precious metals in the mines of California. Mule teams rattled through the streets, filled with the baggage and other fixins of the emigrants. The two companies from this city will rendezvous in Cincinnati during the latter part of the week; from thence they

take steamers to Independence, and then by the overland route by mule and oxteams for the promised land. , . . The number [thirty in each company] embraces several of our most enterprising citizens — men in the prime of life and wellarmed against the dangers of the overland route. . . . In addition to the above, Messrs. McDowell & Purdy, of this city, and a couple of gentlemen from Lancaster, have fitted out another expedition. They have provided a wagon and will procure the necessary oxen in Missouri. Their intention is to aid in forming a caravan for mutual protection going out, and after arriving at the gold region to go it on their own hook.

The *Ohio Statesman* of April 6, 1849 — four days after the departure of the Columbus companies — said:

The whole West is crowded with our fellowcitizens passing towards California. Every stage, every steamer, every road leading to the Upper Missouri is thronged with the very choicest of our population on their way to the Pacific shores. The number is legion, and from a careful observation we do not think there can be less than twenty thousand from Ohio alone. Almost every village furnishes its company, and some two or three. Some go single, some in pairs, and others in companies varying from ten to thirty and even sixty. . . They go with provisions enough to last twelve months, and some longer; they are equipped with every possible necessary, and besides, many singular and ingenious instruments for finding gold, either on the surface or deep in the soil. . . . Taking Ohio as data to estimate from, and at the lowest calculation, there will be one hundred thousand able and enterprising men leave Independence, St. Joseph, &c., on the Missouri for the Plains from the twentieth of March or first of April to the first of June next — two months. This will average over a thousand a day, and will line the road hundreds of miles.

These statements, though exaggerated, are useful as illustrating the impressions made upon the editor's mind by the movement then in progress.

On May 24, 1849, the *Ohio Statesman* announced that William S. McElvain, son of Colonel Andrew McElvain, formerly of Columbus, had died of cholera at Manitou, Missouri, while on his way to join his father in California. On May 23, Oliver S. Walcutt, of the Franklin company, wrote to his father from the Little Blue Grass River that while the company was encamped on the Big Sandy, during the night of the eighteenth, its cattle were stampeded, that they ran over and seriously injured some of the members of the company, and that ten yoke of oxen were lost. The letter continues:

Next morning, in talking over our misfortune, we agreed to separate and divide the money and the property. Those who go on will do so in small companies of six or eight men. The remainder will return home. For my own part, I am still bound for California. The mess to which I am attached will go on in a body. It consists of Messrs. Roby, Price, Woodward, Barr and myself. . . . Major Sanderson, with a body of the mounted riflemen[18], passed us on the twentieth instant *en route* to Fort Laramie. Edward Gaver is with Marple, McCormick and Colton, who are determined to go ahead.

On August 21, 1849, Peter Decker, of the Industrial Association, wrote from Sacramento, California, to W. B. Thrall, of Columbus:

The main train with the wagons arrived in the "diggins" on the twelfth instant. Mess number two, of which I was a member, packed and were sent in advance of the company from the Cannon [canyon] in the Sierra Nevada Mountains, and arrived in this city on the ninth, the former having been on the road one hundred and four days and the latter one hundred and one days from St. Joseph. We were fortunate in being among the foremost trains on the road this year, crowded to an excess that must result in much suffering to

some of those behind on account of scarcity of grass, which, to emigrants, is second in importance to bread. From advices received on the road from packers who left St. Joseph after all the wagons had left, I suppose the number of wagons that started across the plains this season was from eight to nine thousand, and, on an average, at least three persons to a wagon. Our company came through as an association, but since have dissolved by unanimous vote. Nearly all companies formed in the states broke up on the road — even down to the number of two or three. This may appear mysterious to many, but those who have observed human nature as developed on the plains have no difficulty in solving this mystery. . . .

Some make money fast, while others do but little and yet labor hard, for mining is hard labor. An ounce a day is considered doing tolerably well. . . . . Mechanics and laboring men get from $10 to $20 per day, and prices in other respects range as follows: Flour $8 @ $10 per hundred pounds; ham 40 to 45c per pound; mess pork 35c per pound; coffee from 12 to 20c, and brown sugar the same; tea from $1.00 to $1.50; molasses from $1.00 to $1.50 per gallon. Butter is almost out of the question here; some which in the States would only be used in place of lard sells at two dollars per pound. Saleratus is $3.00 @ $4.00 a pound. Watermelons sell at from four to six dollars apiece; cheese at one dollar a pound. Loaves of bread that sell in your city at five cents are fifty cents here. Boarding is eighteen to twentyone dollars per week, with the privilege of selecting the smoothest ground you can find to sleep on outside of the "shanty," and then, too, you have a nightly serenade from the wolves. . . . The city from which I address you is about three months of age, and has a population of from four to five thousand inhabitants. The houses are mostly *tents*, though some good wooden houses are being built, for one of which I heard a gentleman offer $31,000 rent a year. . . . Lots sell from $1,000 to $30,000 apiece.

During the year 1850 numerous parties of wellequipped Californiabound emigrants passed through Columbus. To what extent the tide of goldseekers was recruited from the capital of Ohio during the fifties there is no record, but doubtless its full share of adventurers joined in the grand march over the plains and mountains. The extent of the general exodus to the Pacific Coast may be estimated from the fact that, within ten years from the date of the discovery at Sutter's Mill, California — admitted to the Union as a State in 1850 — had increased her population from 30,000 to 600,000, and yielded a gold product of nearly six hundred million dollars.

NOTES.

1. John M. Kerr, son of John Kerr, one of the original proprietors of Columbus, organized a company of California emigrants in Cincinnati, where he was engaged in keeping a boarding-house. Among the persons who signed his roll was an English nobleman then visiting the United States. When the time fixed for departure approached, most of Mr. Kerr's men found pretexts for refusing to go. Kerr was nevertheless determined to go himself and accordingly quitted Cincinnati for California on April 1, 1849, accompanied by James Way, of Boston, George Krauss and a third goldseeker named Kloppenberg. Mr. Kerr and his companions, after crossing the plains and mountains together, halted at the Feather River placers, in Butte County, where they extracted their full share of wealth from the diggings of that region. After mining awhile Kerr bought a camp inn, consisting of a long canvas booth, erected and sold to him by a brother of Mr. Powell, the artist who painted the picture of Perry's Victory, now in the rotunda of the Statehouse. While managing this business Mr. Kerr had in his employ a negro officeboy who had been brought out to California as a slave and was hired or let from his master. This boy was accustomed to claim as his perquisite the droppings of golddust which accumulated during each day's transactions in a crevice of the office counter.

Every evening the boy took from that crevice about three dollars worth of dust. Whisky was sold over the counter at twentyfive cents, or, in the absence of coin, a pinch of gold dust per dram. In larger transactions the golddust and grains with which payment was made were weighed in a pair of scales standing on the counter; from these scales the dust fell which the officeboy secured in the manner just stated. While conducting his camp tavern, Mr. Kerr was elected as the first treasurer of Butte County, which was then large enough territorially to constitute a goodsized state. Failing in health, Kerr sold his inn on the Feather River and removed to San Francisco where he bought the City Hotel. The seabeach then skirted Montgomery Street, from which it is now nearly a mile distant, the dry land having since been extended that far seaward by filling. When the "great fire" took place in San Francisco, Mr. Kerr's establishment was destroyed, and all that he had invested in it was lost. He remained on the Pacific Coast until the outbreak of the Civil War, when he enlisted in the First California Infantry, with which he served until the close of the war, mostly in New Mexico and Arizona. In 1865, he returned to Ohio, where he has since remained. Having lost his property in California, he found, upon his return, that most of his Columbus possessions, now worth hundreds of thousands of dollars, had also passed beyond his reach. Broken in health, he was reduced to penury and has never since been able to retrieve his fortunes. He is now over seventy years of age. In his earlier life he was not only wealthy but prominent. His clothes, purchased annually in New York, were of the latest style and set the fashions of the town. A friend and ardent admirer of Henry Clay, he took an active part in the National campaign of 1840, and was accustomed to drive through the streets a pair of "*clay*-bank" mares, hitched tandem. He was a boon companion, generous to a fault, and enjoyed an extensive acquaintance. His life has been replete with strange adventures and vicissitudes, extending all the way from princely affluence to abject want. The author is indebted to him for the information contained in most of the remaining notes appended to this chapter.

2. Coulter returned to Columbus and died in a state of utter destitution.

3. J. H. Marple became one of the functionaries of Butte County, California.

4. Was a clerk in the drugstore of Sumner Clark.

5. Brother to John Barr, recently deceased.

6. The same elsewhere mentioned in connection with the Jerry Finney kidnapping case. See Chapter XXXI.

7. Brother to General C. C. Walcutt.

8. Was John M. Kerr's mining partner. Settled in California. Obtained a position in the United States Mint at San Francisco.

9. Obtained a position in the San Francisco Customhouse. Became a judge of one of the California courts.

10. The same whose letter is quoted in a later part of the chapter. Established a trading post on the Yuba River and became wealthy. Organized a banking institution at Marysville, California.

11. Afterwards a member of the Columbus City Council.

12. Obtained a position in the San Francisco Customhouse.

13. A comb manufacturer on South High Street.

14. Was connected with Neil, Moore & Co's Stageoffice.

15. From Ridgway's Foundry.

16. Connected with the stove and tinware establishment of Ellis. Ayers & Co., where the Neil house now stands.

17. Among other Columbus men who went to California during the gold excitement was John Bigler, of the *Ohio Statesman*. Mr. Bigler acquired a fortune on the Pacific Coast, entered political life and became Governor of the State. He was a brother to Governor Bigler, of Pennsylvania.

Charles H. Bryan, brother to John A. Bryan, Auditor of the State of Ohio, went to the Pacific Coast with the goldseekers and became one of the judges of the California Supreme Court.

Milton S. Latham, son of Bela Latham, one of the postmasters of Columbus, emigrated to Alabama, studied law in that state and went from thence to California during the gold-seeking excitement. John Bigler, who knew him and who had become wealthy, established him in a lucrative law practice at Sacramento. Latham acquired a fortune and was elected Governor of the State under an alleged private arrangement whereby he received the support of John B. Weller, also from Ohio, on condition that Weller should be United States Senator. Immediately after his inauguration as governor, Latham sought and obtained the senatorship for himself. He is said to have been an instigator of the duel between Judge Terry and United States Senator David S. Broderick, in which the latter was killed. Latham, after this affair, became unpopular, lost his property and returned to the East, where he died.

18. Major W. F. Sanderson, previously of Columbus, had been ordered to establish a post on the California route near Fort Laramie, on the Upper Platte River. His command consisted of two companies of United States Mounted Riflemen, partly recruited at Columbus, and one company of the Sixth United States Infantry.

CHAPTER IV.

RECEPTION AND VISIT OF LOUIS KOSSUTH.

Freemen have a profound sympathy for freedom's cause throughout the civilized world. One of the most impressive illustrations of this which modern history has furnished was the reception given in this country to the Hungarian patriot Louis Kossuth.

During the summer of 1849 the efforts of Hungary, first to obtain an extension of natural rights under the Crown of Austria, and finally to establish an independent government, culminated in failure. They were overcome by the combined forces of Austria and Russia. Far outnumbered and in part betrayed, the armies of the revolt were vanquished, and Kossuth, the leader in the Hungarian cause, took refuge in Turkey. His extradition was demanded by the allied powers, but the Sultan, supported by France and England, refused to grant it. He was finally liberated and soon afterwards embarked on the steamship Mississippi, which was dispatched by resolution of the Senate, to convey him to the United States as a guest of the nation. On December 5, 1851, he arrived in New York, where his reception was in the nature of a triumph. The popular enthusiasm with which he was received is said to have surpassed even that with which Lafayette was welcomed in 1824. At Philadelphia he was received in Independence Hall, and at Baltimore was escorted to his hotel by a vast concourse of people. On December 30 he reached Washington, and was officially welcomed by Senators Seward, Cass and Shields. He was immediately visited by Daniel Webster, Secretary of State, and on the following day a levee in his honor was given at the Executive Mansion. On January 6, he dined with President Fillmore, and on the seventh visited the Capitol by the invitation of Congress. During the ensuing evening the members of the two Houses jointly honored him with a banquet, at which the Vice President of the United States, Hon. William R. King, presided. To the toast "Hungary," proposed by the Vice President, he responded in a strain of splendid eloquence.

From Washington Kossuth extended his journey through the South, West, and back again to the East. Cities, corporations and legislatures honored him with their attentions, and vast crowds of people everywhere rushed to give him welcome. To all these greetings he responded with the most fascinating and inspiring eloquence, such as modern oratory has rarely equaled. The inde-

pendence of Hungary, and the intervention of the United States in her behalf, constituted the burden of his appeal. He failed, of course, to realize his wishes in this regard; however just his cause, our government could not, in its behalf, meddle in the politics of Europe; nevertheless the popular sympathy for him was everywhere unbounded.

In appearance Kossuth is described as a man slightly above medium stature, with broad forehead, large blue eyes, heavy mustache and a countenance indicating earnestness and refinement. Of the manner and matter of his speeches, of which he delivered a great many, the following has been written:

In speaking, nothing could be more incomparably dignified and graceful than Kossuth's manner; gestures more admirable and effective and a play of countenance more magnetic and winning could not be conceived. He always stood quite erect, instead of frequently bending forward, as is the case with some orators, to give emphasis to a sentence. His posture and appearance in repose indicated greatness by their essential grace and dignity, and impressed the beholder with a sense of marked individuality and power. This sense of reserved power in the man — the certainty that he was not making an effort and doing his utmost, but that behind all this strength of fascination there were other treasures of ability not brought into notice and perhaps never made use of — constituted one of the great charms of his oratory. He spoke as if with little preparation, and with that peculiar freshness which belongs to extemporaneous speaking; every movement seemed perfectly easy, and he gesticulated a good deal, equally well with either arm. The universal remark concerning him in this respect was that he was the greatest of living orators.

On December 15, 1851, a public meeting was held at the City Hall, in Columbus, to make arrangements for Kossuth's reception at the capital. Robert Thompson presided at this meeting, which is described as very large and very enthusiastic. It was addressed by S. S. Cox, R. P. Spalding, Samuel Galloway, George E. Pugh, William Dennison and John Woods. The meeting adjourned to reassemble December 18, when a reception committee of one hundred and a finance committee were appointed. Of the Finance Committee Peter Ambos was chairman, W. F. Wheeler secretary, and Luther Donaldson treasurer. In January, 1852, resolutions were adopted by the General Assembly, welcoming Kossuth to Ohio, and on the fifteenth of the same month a third meeting of citizens to arrange for his reception was held. At this meeting, which is described as very large and enthusiastic, Samuel Galloway presided, an executive committee was appointed, and William Dennison, R. P. Spalding and L. V. Bierce were delegated to confer with the reception committees appointed by the General Assembly.

On the morning of February 4, 1852, Kossuth and his companions quitted Cleveland for Columbus. The party traveled on a special car, and was accompanied by the legislative committees. At Berea, Grafton, Lagrange, Wellington, New London, Shelby, Cardington and Ashley the Hungarian leader was greeted by enthusiastic throngs of people, and was presented with their offerings to defray the expenses of a new effort to emancipate his country. Between Cleveland and Columbus he received for this purpose the total sum of $312.50. The contribution at Shelby, amounting to $57.50, was presented to him by Hon. Jacob Brinkerhoff. When he arrived at Delaware, he was met by an immense crowd

and was escorted to a church filled with people, including the Hungarian Association of the town and the students of the University. Formally welcomed at the church, first by Mayor Buck and then by Doctor Edward Thomson, President of the University, he replied in a brief address, said to have been one of the most charming of all he had delivered in the English language.[1] Expressing his appreciation of the sympathy shown him, and hoping the people would be true to their friendship for Hungary, he said: "Then, indeed, it will be recorded in imperishable letters in the heart of my nation, that out of the Delaware Springs of American sympathy I have filled a tumbler of health for my people of Hungary." At the conclusion of his address, S. M. Little presented him $210.00 in behalf of the Hungarian Society, after which ceremony he was escorted to an omnibus by Governor Wood, and drove to his train amid defeating shouts.

At Columbus, the Hungarian party was met at the railway station by officers of State, members of the General Assembly, the military and fire companies and beneficial and industrial associations of the capital, and a vast throng of citizens, including many delegations from the country for fifty miles around.[2] Crowds began to assemble, both at the station and in front of the Neil House, long before the time for the arrival of the train, the approach of which was announced at six P. M., by the boom of cannon and the ringing of bells. Under the direction of General T. Stockton, an escorting procession was formed at the station, and moved up High Street to the Neil House, amid the enthusiastic shouts of the people. The buildings along the street, and throughout the city, were profusely decorated with flags, including those of Hungary and other nations. At the Neil House, into which Kossuth made his way with difficulty, owing to the density of the crowd, he shortly appeared on the portico, in front of the main entrance and was presented to the people by Hon. David A. Cox, of the State Senate, but gracefully excused himself with a very few sentences, as he expected to speak at length on the next day following. After the reception was over, the fire companies paraded the streets with torchlights and banners. In the course of the evening, Kossuth was serenaded by one of the German bands of the city, and responded briefly in the German language.

The *Ohio Statesman* of the next day said, enthusiastically: "The reception of Kossuth at this place on last night was one of the most splendid and enthusiastic outbursts of popular feeling ever witnessed in this part of creation." In the procession, the Columbus Artillery (German), Captain Buhl; Captain Snyder's Grenadiers, and the fire companies bore the colors of the United States and Hungary. The fire companies also bore the Turkish flag, and carried torches. The City Butchers' Association, on horseback, wore regalia in the Hungarian colors. Kossuth's carriage was drawn by four white horses. The only ladies in the Hungarian party were Madame Kossuth and Madame Pulszky. Kossuth's children were in England.

On the evening of February 4 a meeting of workingmen was held at the City Hall to arrange for receiving an address from the Hungarian leader, and to aid him in the liberation of his country. Charles B. Flood was chairman, and Milton M. Powers secretary of this meeting, which packed the hall as full as it would

PHOTOGRAPHED BY BAKER

Residence of B. N. Huntington, 620 East Broad Street, built in 1872.

PHOTOGRAPHED BY BAKER.

Residence of F. W. Prentiss, 706 East Broad Street, built in 1890.

hold. A committee was appointed which waited upon Kossuth next day, and requested him to deliver the desired address, but owing to his weariness and the condition of his lungs he was obliged to decline.

February 5 was so clear and mild as to be quite favorable to an outdoor meeting. Directly in front of the Old Court House on High Street, a platform for speaking was erected, conducted to which, about eleven o'clock, by Governor Wood, Kossuth was presented by Hon. William Dennison to a dense mass of people, crowding the street, the windows, the awnings, and all available space within seeing or hearing distance. Prayer was offered by Rev. H. L. Hitchcock, after which Hon. Samuel Galloway welcomed Kossuth in a glowing speech to the capital of Ohio. Kossuth then rose, and excusing himself for keeping his hat on spoke as follows:

Sir, I most humbly thank you for the information of what I owe to Ohio for my liberation. I stood upon the ruins of vanquished greatness in Asia, where tidings from young America are so seldom heard that indeed I was not acquainted with the fact. Still, I loved Ohio with affection and with admiration before I knew what I had yet to hear. Now I will love her with the affection and tenderness of a child, knowing what part she took in my restoration to life — because to liberty.

Sir, permit me humbly to decline those praises which you have been pleased to bestow upon me personally. I know of no merit — I know only the word duty, and you are acquainted with the beautiful lines of the Irish poet:

> Far dearer the grave or the prison,
> Illumed by a patriot's name,
> Than the glories of all who have risen
> On liberty's ruins to fame.

I was glad to hear that you are familiar with the history of our struggles and of our achievements, and of our aims. This dispenses me from speaking much, and that is a great benefit to me, because, indeed, I have spoken very much.

Sir, entering the young State of Ohio — that giant in its very youth — though my mind be constantly filled with homeward thoughts and homeward sorrows, still so wonderful is what I see, looking at it through the glass of your short history, that even my sorrows relax for a moment in their torturing pangs while I look around me in astonishment and rub my eyes to ascertain that it is not the magic of a dream which makes your bold, mighty and flourishing commonwealth rich with all the marks of civilization and of life here, where almost yesterday was yet nothing but a vast wilderness, silent and dumb like the elements of the world on creation's eye. And here I stand in Columbus, which, though ten years younger than I am, is still the capital of that mighty commonwealth which again, in its turn, ten years before I was born, nursed but three thousand daring men, scattered over the vast wilderness, fighting for their lives with scalping Indians, and now numbers two millions of free, happy men, who, generous because free, are conscious of their power, and weigh heavily in the scale of mankind's destiny.

How wonderful that the exiled chief of a distant European nation of Asiatic origin, which, amidst the raging waves of centuries sweeping away empires by its flood, stood for a thousand years like a rock and protected Christendom, and was the bulwark for civilization against barbarism — how wonderful that the exiled chief of that nation has to come to this land, where a mighty nation grows up as it were over night out of the very earth, and found this nation protecting the rights of humanity when offered in his own humble self, and found that useful nation ready to stretch its powerful gigantic arm over the Atlantic to protect all Hungary against oppression, and found her pouring the balm of her sympathy

into the bleeding wounds of Hungary, that, regenerated by the faithful spirit of America, it may yet rise once more independent and free, a breakwater to the flood of Russian ambition, oppressing Europe and threatening the world.

Citizens of Columbus, the namesake of your city, when he discovered America little thought that he would liberate, by his discovery, the Old World [cheers]; and those exiles of the Old World who, sixtyfour years ago, first settled within the limits of Ohio at Marietta, little thought that the first generation which would leap into their steps would make despots tremble and oppressed nations rise. [Great cheering.] And yet thus it will be. The mighty outburst of popular feeling which it is my lot to witness is a revelation of that future too clear not to be understood. The Eagle of America beats its mighty wings; the Stars of America illumine Europe's night; and the Starspangled Banner, taking under its protection the Hungarian flag, fluttering loftily and proudly in an imposing attitude, tells the tyrants of the world that the right of freedom must sway, and not the whim of despots but the law of nations rule. [Cheers.]

Go on, go on, young Eagle of America! Thy place is not more upon the top of the low hills where thou restest till now, growing in proud security. Thy place is above the mountains — above the hills. Thy place is high up near the sun, that with the powerful sweep of thy mighty wings thou mayest dispel the clouds of despotism which prevent the sun of freedom over all Europe to rise. [Cheers.] There is thy glorious place. Thither calls thee the thundering voice of thy people; thither calls thee Ohio, that wonderful jewel of the wonderful West. [Cheers.] Oh! I will not, indeed, speak longer. [Cries of "go on, go on."] Yes, gentlemen, I thank you very much. Give me your breath and then I will go on. [Great laughter.]

Citizens, your young and thriving city is conspicuous by its character of benevolence. There is scarcely a natural human affliction for which your young city has not an asylum of benevolence. Today you have risen in that benevolence from the ground of alleviating private affliction to the high level of consoling oppressed nations. Be blessed for it. I came to the shores of your country pleading the restoration of the law of nations to its due sway, cruelly violated in my downtrodden fatherland; and as I went on pleading I met flowers of sympathy. Since I am in Ohio I meet fruits [great cheering]; and as I go on thankfully gathering the fruits new flowers arise still promising more and more beautiful fruits. [Renewed cheering.] That is the character of Ohio, and you are the capital of Ohio.

If I am not mistaken the birth of your city was the year of the trial of war by which your nation proved to the world that there is no power on earth that can dare more to touch that lofty building of independence which, by a glorious struggle, was achieved when this vast region was yet a desert unexplored and unknown. Ohio is a youthful son of this independence, grown up to a giant in a short time. What I saw yesterday and what I see today proves that you are conscious of owing something — of owing your national existence to that word "independence." The glory of your eastern sister states is to have conquered that independence to you. Let it be your glory to have put your mighty weight into the scale, that the law of nations, guarded and protected by you, may afford to every oppressed nation that fair play which America had when it struggled for independence. [Cheers.]

Sir, remembrance of received benefit is congenial to highminded men; and that "Golden Rule" to which you so eloquently alluded is the source of great benefit to mankind when practiced by a nation powerful like you. But I am not surprised to hear invoked that Golden Rule here. It is Franklin County to which Columbus belongs [laughter and cheers], and it is Franklin who brought not only mere support but material aid from Europe when America rose to assert its

natural right to a national independence on earth. [Cheers.] The very name of your county is a pledge of success to me. [Cheers.] There is a touching advice in it — "Do to others as you would that others should do to you." The acknowledgment of that eternal justice — of that principle of Christian brotherly love — I have seen it in the generous reception you honor me with, equally conspicuous by its spontaneity and its warmth, as also powerful in its character. I have seen it in the generous welcome which the eloquent interpreter of the sentiments of the people of Ohio proclaimed to my consolation, to my country's hope. I thank you most kindly for it.

Last night, having laid down my head upon the pillow of your hospitalities, I dreamed of what Franklin had brought from Europe to struggling America, and I have seen enough of your public spirit to be quite sure that now, when I wake, I will find that the citizens of Franklin County will prove to be those who claim what once Franklin claimed; that in the city of Columbus reality is more delightful than even the most delightful historical dream.

Gentlemen, I am tired out. You must generously excuse me when I conclude by humbly recommending my poor country's future to your generosity. [Great cheering.]

In the course of his tour Kossuth had, up to this time, delivered over two hundred speeches; the weariness and physical exhaustion for which he apologized were therefore quite to be expected. After the meeting, which concluded with a short address by Hon. William Dennison, he withdrew to his apartments and there received various deputations, one of which, from Mount Gilead, presented him a contribution of fifty dollars. A Kossuth ball took place the following evening at the American House.

During the same evening—February 5—a large meeting was held at the City Hall, at which both a State and a Franklin County Hungarian Association were organized. Judge William R. Rankin presided at this meeting. For the State Association a constitution was adopted and the following officers were elected: President, Governor Reuben Wood; Vice Presidents, Lieutenant-Governor William Medill, Samuel Galloway, William Corry, of Hamilton County; Peter Ambos, of Columbus; and John Woods, of Butler County; Treasurer, William, Dennison; Secretaries, H. B. Carrington and Joseph H. Smith; Central Committee, Doctor Robert Thompson, Samuel Medary, Doctor William Ide, Charles B. Flood, C. T. Solis; Finance Committee, William Dennison, Peter Ambos, L. Donaldson, M. P. Howlett, Edward Lilly, William F. Wheeler, L. Hoster, H. B. Carrington; and an Executive Committee of thirtyfive members.

The officers chosen by the Franklin County Association were: President, Judge William R. Rankin; Vice President, G. Lewis; Treasurer, L. Donaldson; Secretary, Milton M. Powers; Executive Committee, L. Hoster, C. F. Schenck, James Lennox, Charles Klie and William F. Wheeler.

On Saturday, February 7, Kossuth was received by the two houses of the General Assembly jointly convened in the chamber of the House of Representatives in the Odeon Building. At precisely eleven o'clock A. M. the great Hungarian, attended by his suite and conducted by Governor Wood, entered the hall and was presented by Senator Ransom A. Gillet, of the Reception Committee. Lieutenant-Governor Medill then addressed him, first reading the resolutions welcoming him in eulogistic terms to the capital of Ohio, denouncing Russian inter-

vention in Hungarian affairs, and tendering him a public reception by the General Assembly in behalf of the people of Ohio. Governor Medill's welcome was expressed in eloquent words. Standing in the aisle facing the Speaker's desk Kossuth read the following reply:[3]

The spirit of our age is democracy; all for the people, and all by the people; nothing about the people without the people. That is democracy, and that is the ruling tendency of the spirit of our age. To this spirit is opposed the principle of despotism claiming sovereignty over mankind and degrading nations from a position of self-conscious, self-consistent aim, to the condition of tools subservient to the authority of ambition.

One of these principles will and must prevail, so far as our civilization prevails. The destiny of mankind is linked to a common source of principles and within the boundaries of a common civilization community of destinies exists. Hence the warm interest which the condition of distant nations awakes nowadays in a manner not yet recorded in history, because humanity never was yet aware of that common tie as it now is. With this consciousness thus developed, two opposite principles cannot rule within the same boundaries — democracy or despotism — there is no transaction between Heaven and Hell. [Applause.]

In the conflict of these two hostile principles, until now it was not justice but only success which was met with applause. Unsuccessful patriotism was stigmatized as crime. Revolution not crowned by success was styled anarchy and revolt, and the vanquished patriot, being dragged to the gallows by victorious despotism, it was not the consideration why a man died upon the gallows but the fact itself that there he died which imparted a stain to his name. And although impartial history now and then casts the halo of a martyr over an unsuccessful patriot's grave, yet even that was not always sure. Tyrants often perverted history sullied by adulation or by fear; but whatever the late verdict might have been for him who dared to struggle against despotism, when he struggled in vain there was no honor on earth; victorious tyranny marked the front of virtue with the brand of a criminal. . . .

The view has changed. A bright lustre is spreading over the dark sky of humanity. The glorious galaxy of the United States rises with imposing brightness over the horizon of oppressed nations and the bloody star of despotism, by your declaration fading in its flame, will soon vanish in the sky like a meteor. [Applause.]

Legislators of Ohio, it may be flattering to ambitious vanity to act the part of an execrated conqueror, but it is a glory unparalleled in history to protect right and freedom on earth. The time draws near when, by virtue of such a declaration like yours, shared by your sister States, Europe's liberated nations will unite in a mighty choir of hallelujahs thanking God that His paternal cares have raised the United States to the glorious position of a first born son of freedom on earth. [Applause.]

Washington prophesied that within twenty years the Republic of the United States would be strong enough to defy any power on earth in a just cause. The State of Ohio was not yet born when the wisest of men and purest of patriots told that prophesy, and God Almighty has made the prophesy true by annexing in a prodigiously short period more stars to the proud constellation of your Republic, and increasing the lustre of every star more powerfully than Washington could have anticipated in the brightest moments of his patriotic hopes. [Applause.] . . .

The State of Ohio and myself are the same age. The very year your constitution was framed I was born. [Applause.] My breast has always heaved with intense interest at the name of Ohio. It was like as if something of supreme importance lay hidden for me in that name to which my future was bound by the

very year of my nativity. This day my anticipations are realized, and the second coincidence is that the tidings of the present day will just reach Washington City when the Senators of the United States sit down in judgment upon the question of international law, and pronounce upon your country's foreign policy. Ohio has given its vote by the resolutions I had the honor to hear, and Ohio is one of the brightest stars in the Union. Ohio's vote is the vote of two millions, and it will have its constitutional weight in the councils where the delegates of the people's sovereignty find their glory in doing the people's will. [Applause.]

Sir, it will be a day of consolation and joy in Hungary when my bleeding nation reads these resolutions which I will send to her. [Applause.] They will spread like lightning over the gloomy land and my nation, unbroken in courage, steady in resolution, firm in confidence, will draw still more courage, more resolution from them, because it is well aware that the Legislature of Ohio would never pledge a word of which it were not sure that the people of Ohio will be, in case of need, as good as that word. [Applause.]

Sir, I regret that my sickness disabled me to express my firmest thanks in a manner more becoming to this assembly of dignity. I beg to be excused for it, and humbly beg you to believe that my nation forever, and I for all my life, cherish the memory of this benefit with everlasting gratitude. [Tremendous applause.]

At the conclusion of this address a recess was taken and Governor Medill presented to Kossuth the sum of $211 as the contribution of the officers and members of the Senate to the cause of Hungary. In the evening of the same day — February 7 — the first regular meeting of the "Ohio State Association of the Friends of Hungary" was held at the City Hall, which was crowded to its utmost capacity. Kossuth was conducted to the Hall by Governor Reuben Wood and Doctor Robert Thompson. Governor Wood presided, and on taking the chair made a brief address, in the course of which he said:

Louis Napoleon never would have taken the step he has taken if he did not believe that he would be backed by the power of Russia, Austria, Prussia and other monarchies. Thus it appears that there is a combined effort in Continental Europe to overthrow all free and liberal institutions. This accomplished, what next? The efforts of tyrants will be directed to our institutions. It will be their aim to break us down. Must we not prevent this event, peaceably if we can, forcibly if we must? [Applause.] No power will prevail with tyrants and usurpers but the power of gunpowder and steel.

Kossuth was then introduced, and delivered an address of considerable length, going into the merits of the Hungarian cause. The following extracts, explaining what the speaker expected of the United States and disparaging the counsels of Washington as to our foreign policy, is important:

But I am told, "suppose the word of America shall not be respected, then America has to go to war." I have very often answered that question, but now I will give another answer to it. Well, if the people of America fear war, let them pronounce in such a way for the maintenance of the great principle of international law, and let them add such a sanction to it as will in itself secure to America that it will have no war. [Applause.] You have an act of Congress, passed in 1818, by which the people of the United States are forbidden by law to take any hostile steps against a power with which the United States are in amity. Well, suppose that Congress pronounces such a resolution, that in respect to any power which violates the laws of nations we recall the neutrality of the law and give full liberty to the people to follow its will. [Applause.]

But again and again meeting the doubt that your protest, even with such a

sanction, will not be respected, I again answer in respect to the doubt of success, let me entreat you to try. It costs nothing. You are not bound to go further than your will; try; perhaps it will be respected, and if it be, humanity is rescued and freedom on earth reigns where now despotism rules. It is worth the trial. My humble prayer in that respect is often answered by the traditional policy of the father of your country, the great Washington. I have already had the opportunity to explain what I have found in the documents of America—that such was never a principle of Washington's. If it was anything, it was a recommendation of policy for twenty years. Here, I that consideration particularly repeat. Why? Because Ohio did not yet exist when Washington pronounced that policy. [Laughter and great applause.] And I am sure that Washington was too wise a man to frame laws for those who did not exist. [Great laughter.] This country is now in quite a different condition. A world of power rises up. States which did not exist among the old thirteen who achieved your republican existence are now added.

But, sir, certain newspapers charge me with impertinence in having come to this country, a stranger, with the arrogant intention to teach here the true sense of the Farewell Address of Washington. Now, indeed, if ever came a man unpretendingly to America I may say I came so. But I believe the people of America have not written its history for being shut up in a trunk, but for giving and imparting instruction by it to humanity. I have not written the documents; I have read them, and perhaps it is no arrogance to take that construction out of your history which I found there ready expressed, and so taking that ground, I today say that very soon (and I believe this not upon my own authority, but upon the authority of one of your very distinguished fellowcitizens, an American in a high position), you will have to read a historical work from a classical American author, where you will find the truth stated that the principle of not entangling America in European alliances, even as I have interpreted it out of American documents, was not the will of Washington; it was forced upon him by peculiar circumstances—by peculiar considerations. It was a principle of General Hamilton. Washington resisted all suggestions for a very long time, and only when he saw what the French nation had executed, who sent help to America in your War of Independence and banished that Lafayette who fought for your independence—only then did Washington, by that impulse congenial to such a man as he, declare that with a nation which had so acted towards the benefactors of his country, he would not mix in entangling alliances. That is a historical fact. You will see it proved very soon by an American historian.

Kossuth concluded his address with the following apologetic words:

Ladies and gentlemen, I can speak no more; you will kindly excuse me. I am entirely exhausted, so much so that every word I speak is like a dagger into my wounded breast. I humbly recommend, not to your sympathy — that you have [given] — but to your energy the cause I plead, and I take leave of you by humbly entreating you [to] think not less favorably of me because you have seen today a sick man, and have heard a very bad speech."

On motion by Mr. Smith, of the *Ohio Statesman*, Kossuth's speech was adopted "as the position of the Association." Thanks for the address were voted on motion of Judge Spalding, and the preparation of an address to the people was ordered on motion of H. B. Carrington. After Judge Spalding, who was called for, had made a few remarks, Kossuth spoke briefly in German. As he quitted the hall he was loudly cheered. He was much depressed in spirits, as well as exhausted physically, during his sojourn in Columbus, but favorably impressed

everyone by his simple and ingenuous manner. The *Ohio State Journal* of February 9 contained the following:

An affecting and lovely scene took place on Saturday at the room of Governor Kossuth immediately after the ceremonies in the legislature. A committee of boys, on the part of their association, waited on the Governor to present him with their mite, when Master M. H. Lewis in presenting it remarked: "Mr. Kossuth, I am requested by the boys of Columbus to present you our little subscription to the Hungarian cause, which is thirtyfive dollars. I cannot give you a set speech, but must say what first comes into my mind." Here, apparently overcome by the feelings inspired by the occasion, he paused, the tears gathering in his eyes, and with considerable effort he added: "Heaven bless you, Mr. Kossuth, and Heaven bless your cause which we love as well, and may you be happy in its success." Tears choked his utterance, and Kossuth, scarcely less affected, the tears rolling down his cheeks, replied: "My boy, there is more eloquence in this than in words." Here Kossuth gently reached his arm around the boy, drew him to his side and added: "May Heaven bless you, in turn. Be a truehearted boy and a noble man. Love freedom, love your country, and love them that suffer everywhere; love God." Kossuth then withdrew his arm and shook him by the hand, as well as the other member of the committee, speaking in the meanwhile in such language of counsel and tenderness as from his great heart flowed so purely. The room was nearly filled with ladies and gentlemen, from whom sobs and tears came freely, and from those least expected.

Attempts were not wanting to turn the popularity of Kossuth, and the prevailing sympathy for his cause, to partisan account. Manifestations of this fact have probably been observed in the significance of various circumstances and the complexion of various events narrated in the course of this chapter. The City Council, probably influenced by political considerations, refused to take any part, as a body, in the reception ceremonies, and thereby aroused so much feeling that a public meeting denunciatory of this action was held. At this meeting, which took place in the City Hall, February 3, Samuel Medary presided and Judge Rankin and Doctor Johnson delivered addresses. The *Ohio Statesman* said of it: "The meeting was terrific, crowded to suffocation . . . the most extraordinary outburst of feeling we ever witnessed anywhere." Resolutions were adopted fiercely denouncing the action of the Council, condemning the members by whose votes that action was taken, and applauding those who opposed. The members commended were Benjamin Blake, John Miller, Louis Hoster, James H. Armstrong and William Miner; those criticised were, Robert McCoy, Robert Cutler, Theodore Comstock, J. William Baldwin, Robert Riordan, William Roedter and John Butler.

During Kossuth's sojourn in Columbus, great preparations were made for his reception in Cincinnati. Advised of this, he wrote to the committee of arrangements declining all banquets, processions or illuminations in his honor, deprecating any escort from Columbus, and concluding: "Let me enter the city privately and unnoticed, and let me express my views and feelings in a private interview immediately after my arrival." Kossuth quitted Columbus on the morning of May 9, and journeyed to Cincinnati *via* Xenia, Springfield and Dayton. As his train moved away he was honored with a parting artillery salute. He was accompanied by Governor Wood, Lieutenant-Governor Medill and numerous invited

guests. At Xenia he was met by an "immense concourse," was addressed by Doctor J. A. Coburn, and replied briefly. At Springfield he was introduced by General Charles Anthony and spoke about ten minutes. His reception at Dayton, was very enthusiastic, but the condition of his voice was such that he could utter but a few words of appreciation. At Hamilton a great crowd met him, but the crowning reception awaited him at Cincinnati. A contemporary account thus describes it:

From Mill Creek to the depot the railway was lined with people, who gave cheer upon cheer in such a manner that there seemed to be one prolonged shout. The arrival was announced by the booming of cannon and the ringing of bells. It is estimated that one hundred thousand people assembled to welcome the great Magyar. It was the greatest display ever witnessed in the West. The arrangements were complete and Kossuth was conducted to his splendid suite of apartments at the Burnett House, the great Hotel of the West, in a manner doing the highest honor to the cause in which he is engaged.[3]

With Kossuth's departure for Cincinnati terminated one of the most unique and memorable events in the history of Columbus. The city has since that time given great receptions to distinguished men, but to no other foreigner than Kossuth has it ever extended such a splendid welcome. The reason is not far to seek. The eloquent Hungarian represented principles which every American holds dear. As one touch of Nature makes the whole world kin, so do Freedom and Freedom's cause, make brothers of us all, no matter what language we speak or in what clime we were born.

The amount of the Columbus contributions to the Hungarian cause was about two thousand dollars; the whole amount of the Ohio contributions about sixteen thousand. Meetings of the associations, including one of German ladies, organized in behalf of Hungarian independence, continued to be held for a time, but after some weeks were discontinued. On July 14, 1852, Kossuth sailed for England.[5]

NOTES.

1. Kossuth was sufficiently master of French, German English and Italian to be able to speak fluently in all those languages.

2. The City Council refused to participate, as a body, either in the reception or the parade.

3. By order of the General Assembly the manuscripts of Governor Medill's speech and Kossuth's reply were handsomely bound and deposited in the State Library.

4. *Ohio State Journal.*

5. During his sojourn of about six months in the United States, Kossuth delivered about three hundred speeches. The changes which meanwhile took place in European politics having destroyed nearly all hope of Hungarian independence, the contributions to that cause were comparatively insignificant.

W. M. Savage.

CHAPTER V.

BALLOON ASCENSIONS.

Fifty years ago aërial navigation was much more of a novelty, as well as more hazardously executed than it is now. Its most notable instance, down to 1859, was that of John Wise and John La Mountain, who, in July of that year, sailed through the air from St. Louis to Henderson, New York, a distance of 1,150 miles, at the rate of nearly a mile per minute. The first balloon ascension at Columbus was made by Richard Clayton from the Capitol Square on July 4, 1842. In advertising this performance it was stated that Mr. Clayton was one of the "most daring aëronauts in the world," and that on this occasion he would make his thirtieth ascension. "He will take his departure," the announcement pursued, "from a spacious amphitheatre erected for that purpose, at five o'clock P. M. To generate all the necessary quantity of hydrogen gas for the inflation of this stupendous vessel, 2,800 pounds of oil of vitriol, 3,000 pounds of iron, and 15,000 pounds of water have to be used."

Clayton's ascension, we are told, was a beautiful one, and was witnessed by "a vast concourse of people," occupying streets, windows and tops of buildings. "The balloon," the account continues, "rose gracefully from the amphitheater where the process of inflation took place, and the intrepid aëronaut waived an adieu to the congregated thousands as long as he could be distinguished."[1] On July 7, Mr. Clayton published the following account of his voyage:[2]

Precisely at the time proposed in my advertisement, I took my departure from the earth. The weather was calm, but the atmosphere was extremely hazy. The enclosure from which the ascension was made contained the most respectable and influential citizens of Columbus and its vicinity. As I arose, hats and handkerchiefs were waved, the military gave a salute, and an approving smile beamed from a thousand lovely countenances, giving buoyancy to one's feelings and adding enchantment to the scene. The movement of the balloon was so steady that no sensation of motion was experienced; the earth appeared to gradually fall from my feet and the spectators to dwindle into dwarfs and blend, at last, into masses. A gentle breeze wafted me nearly in a north direction, a little to the right of the Delaware Road. A number of persons on horseback endeavored to keep up with me, who, together with their horses, resembled the toys of children moving with snaillike velocity. On attaining the altitude of half a mile and a distance of five or six miles from the city, I caught a different current of air which bore me in an eastern direction. . . .

After feasting a few minutes upon the beautiful view beneath me, I turned my attention to the balloon and arranged various articles in my little car so as to have no confusion at the time of landing. This being done, I took some refreshments which an old acquaintance and intimate friend had provided for me. On passing from one current of air to another, a slight agitation takes places in the silk envelope. At half after five o'clock Columbus bore west, southwest, distance about ten miles. At 5:45 the thermometer stood at 52°; threw over ballast, ascended rapidly and moved eastward with increased velocity. At 5:55 gained the altitude of two miles; looked back to see Columbus, but it was lost in the hazy vapor. The thermometer now stood at 38°; a great quantity of water poured down upon me from the neck of the balloon. This water was taken into the balloon in the form of vapor when the gas was generating, and afterwards, when it was exposed to extreme cold, condensed and fell in copious showers of rain upon me. Being drenched with water, and the thermometer down to 38°, I felt extremely chilly and rather sick at the stomach; the sickness was occasioned, partly, perhaps, by inhaling a goodly quantity of hydrogen gas. A teaspoonful or two of brandy and a little excellent cake prepared by a fair friend of mine restored me to my proper feelings.

I was now rapidly descending to a warmer and pleasanter region. Crossed the main canal at six o'clock between Hebron and Newark and had a fine view of both towns; could hear the shouts of the inhabitants and the sound of a band of music. A few miles beyond Newark, I approached the earth; voices sounded in every direction calling me to come down. When within cable distance of the ground, I perceived two persons at work in a cornfield, neither of whom had seen the balloon, for their backs were towards me. To one of these men I shouted to take hold of my rope. He gazed around him to see where the voice came from, but did not think for a moment of looking upwards and consequently did not see the balloon until it reached the ground.

Not the slightest difficulty was experienced in landing. Persons came running from all points. The balloon was conducted in its inflated state to the house of Mr. Seymour, where I remained all night and received the kindest and most hospitable treatment. My landing was effected at twenty minutes after six o'clock, after remaining in the atmosphere one hour and twenty minutes, and on the farm of Mr. Seymour, five miles east of Newark, and thirtyeight miles east by north of Columbus.

The next ascension worthy of note was made July 4, 1851, by John Wise, of Lancaster, Pennsylvania, above mentioned, from an enclosure erected by John M. Kinney, at the corner of Broad and Seventh streets. The day dawned clear and gentle, and at an early hour the people began to pour into the city from all the country round until Broad Street and its pavements were literally packed with eager multitudes. The balloon having been inflated, Mr. Wise stepped into his "car" at three o'clock P. M., gave the signal to let loose, and soared skyward, greeted by the shouts of many thousands of delighted spectators. His airship drifted in a southerly direction and landed without accident about six miles from its startingpoint, from which Mr. Wise returned to the city the same evening.

On September 26, 1851, the same aëronaut ascended in his balloon "Ulysses," from Kinney's Museum, in the presence of a great concourse of people. He was accompanied on this trip, said to have been his one hundred and twentyfourth, by Mrs. Wise and his son Charles. The balloon floated in a northeasterly course and landed on Mr. Noble's farm, about four miles from Columbus. Here Charles Wise

alighted and Mr. and Mrs. Wise reascended to a height of about ten thousand feet. At 6:15 P. M. they alighted near Blendon Corners, about ten miles from Columbus.

On October 29, 1857, the French aëronaut, Monsieur Godard, and his brother, made an ascension from the Capital City Fairgrounds, a short distance southeasterly from the locality now known as East Park Place, on East Broad Street. P. W. Huntington, of the Exchange Bank, and R. H. ("Rocky") Thompson, an employé in the postoffice, accompanied the Godards, one of whom suspended himself head downwards by a rope dropped from the "car," and in that position waved a flag while the balloon floated through the air. The party alighted about five P. M. in a pond near Reynoldsburg, and returned to the city the same evening. The Godards had been advertised to go up on horseback in their balloon, the "Ville de Paris," but owning to the inability of the Gas Company to manufacture thirty thousand feet of gas all in one day, this project had to be reserved for a later expedition from Cincinnati.

The next mentionable ascension of which we have record took place September 13, 1864, from an enclosed lot near the railway station, on High Street, and is said to have been a very fine one. It was made by William Shotts in a beautiful balloon which bore the name of "General Grant."

An aëronaut styling himself Professor Brooks advertised that he would make an ascension by moonlight during the evening of September 15, 1864. Admission to the enclosure from which the start was to be made was charged for, but the supply of gas from the works being insufficent to inflate the balloon without leaving the city in darkness, Brooks was obliged to announce a postponement of his intended exploit. Thereupon his patrons, believing themselves to have been duped, seized his apparatus and destroyed it.

On July 4, 1881, Charles H. Grimley made an ascension from the northeast corner of the Capitol Square in a balloon of twentytwo thousand cubic feet capacity, on which was displayed, in large blue letters, the name "Columbus." In and about the Square, at the time of the start, which took place about three o'clock P. M., ten or fifteen thousand spectators were assembled. When let loose, the balloon rose grandly and sailed off in a southeasterly direction, exciting the vociferous enthusiasm of the observing multitudes. The aëronaut was accompanied by S. J. Flickinger, representing the *Ohio State Journal*, from whose account of the voyage the following passages are taken:

As we glided up through the warm air to more pleasant climes the effect was most grand. There was none of the rattle of machinery nor the jar of railcars, and not even the quiver of a vessel on a clear sea. It was such peace and comfort as mortals never realize at their common altitude, and enough to make one believe in the promises made for mansions in the skies. . . . It was not till we had passed over the County Infirmary that the Professor felt like consulting his instrument and then cried out "3,250 feet high, and just now beginning to move up rapidly." At this place, or a few moments later, when at 4,200 feet, the view of the city began to grow dim, but before that it was a magnificent panorama. The streets looked like paths and the bright sun made them, as it did everything else, shine. The diagonal streets, irregular blocks and other things out of the uniform system seemed to be most prominent. The Scioto soon began to look like a white whiplash lying on the ground and its bridges like rings about it. The

grander view was spared for the country. . . . The course was southeast, about midway between the Hocking Valley and the Ohio Central railroads, and through that fertile region the farms presented a grand view.

After we were about ten miles out of the city, the Professor was observed throwing bits of paper from the balloon. We were falling and he wanted to observe the rate. The paper seemed to go up, which showed that we were going down. He said that would not do, and it was after this that the surface currents were surmounted. Out went the ballast, and as the sand was poured down, the first part of the stream had not yet touched the ground when the bag was closed. For a moment it looked like a suspended rope of sand. . . .

After we had disposed of considerable paper and some sand, Professor Grimley noted the instrument, which was suspended in the balloon, and called out, "5,600 feet high"—considerable more than a mile. The barns and farm-houses were seen with some indistinctness as to form or color, and the view was a general one, circumscribed by the horizon. As we were passing between Lockbourne and Groveport the Professor announced the height at 6,800, and soon at 7,250. We soon passed back over on the east side of the Hocking Valley and then had a grand view of that road, which seemed like a line, but the tracks could not be noticed. This road was followed for some distance, all the little places appearing in their turn, on both this and the Ohio Central. Canal Winchester was left to the south some distance. The balloon was making all the time a bee-line for Rushville, on the Ohio Central. The trains could be heard, but it took a long time to find them, and they seemed very small and to be going very slow, although at full speed. At the greatest rise there was almost absolute silence, and this was grand for a few moments, after which it became somewhat awful and was not pleasant. Even the Professor did not relish being out of hearing distance, not from fear but from a distaste for an entire stillness which cannot be described. . . .

The balloon, as is the custom, took spells at going up and then dropping, as the gas would expand and contract, and whenever it made a big spurt upward so much force was gone and its equivalent in ballast had to be dispensed with in order to keep from coming down. During the expansions in rising, gas would escape from the "mouth" into the basket and make a disagreeable smell. During the second of these changes we were lowering over a harvestfield and yelled out to the men, wanting to know how far we were from Columbus. They had great difficulty in understanding us, but we caught their response of "eighteen miles" quite plainly. Then we went up to three thousand feet again and the Professor called out in order, 4,200, 5,450, 6,800, 7,200, 7,500, 7,850, 8,000, and so on. At this time we had in view more than fifty miles on each side, or a stretch of one hundred miles on the horizon, which was tinted with delicate colors and presented a fine sketch. . . .

Opposite Lancaster the ship "went down" somewhat, and immediately, by throwing out ballast, it ascended, when the Professor called out 8,200, 9,275 and 9,300. The canal in the bright sun then looked like a silver thread lying on the ground. We were up out of the surface currents. The lower part of the dragrope was, however, flying around in them. . . . The balloon remained at her fine altitude and bore gently on in her southward course. Finally, by the use of slips of paper, a very slow downward movement was perceptible. Professor Grimley saw a large open space in what seem to me the "far distance," and he said, "we will try to land there." After some time the dragrope struck the ground, and that meant only four hundred and fifty feet to fall. . . . It was found that the balloon was going beyond the open space and more ballast was thrown out to lift us over the woods. We went over it safely, and arrived at another space of open fields. The men in the field were called to all the time and were running after us. The

second open space was struck all right, but none of the persons following had hold of the rope. We let out all the ballast after the valve had been opened for the escape of gas, so as to come down easy, but we struck the ground with some force owing to a breeze that came up just then and swept us along. We were pretty well bounced up in the basket when the ground was struck, but held in, and the wind carried the balloon up again and right over into the woods. When we landed in the field, the men had not got hold of the rope, and there was nothing to hold us down when he got there. The anchor was out, tearing up the ground and opening fences, but it could not hold the monster, which seemed to be raging in the wind just when it should have been tame. The ballast was all gone and we had to land where the wind put us. We went down into the tree tops and were in a decidedly bad fix.

While lingering around in the treetops the men came up and took hold of the dragrope while the anchor had its fastening. But still the balloon swung to and fro with us in such a manner as not to be described, tearing off limbs and making a general crash. When it would strike a treetop the men below would cry, "jump out now while you can." The striking of the trees and the blowing up of a stiff wind at that very time had placed us in a frightful condition. The basket was at times over on end and it was very difficult to hold onto it, but all this time the valve rope had to be pulled and much more looked after. Professor Grimley told me to hold on to the valve rope and hang to the basket, and so I did till tossed about and scratched in the branches. We held on till our hands were peeled, and finally the Professor told me to get out the next time we struck an ash treetop in which we had been lunged once. . . . A strong sweep of wind soon swung us back to the ash tree and then he said, "be careful that you make the tree." It was made, and when in the treetop, pretty well used up, a look was taken at the Professor who hung to the balloon. . . . The writer finally made his way down to the forks of the tree, being fifty feet from the ground when he perched in the treetops, and then he stood watching the Professor hang to that balloon. It is a property worth $500, and wanted for another venture at Coney Island, New York, next Saturday. Grimley was, however, soon fastened in the treetop, and then he came down the same tree, both alighting on *terra firma* about the same time. The start was made about 3:10 and the forest was struck at 5:30. We were up over two hours, but it was more than three hours before we got to the ground. The struggle in the treetops lasted half an hour and then the balloon was still to be gotten down. . . .

As soon as we felt like getting our bearings we learned that we had landed in the woods of James Brisbine, two miles from Rushville, on the Ohio Central Railway, and eight miles southeast of Lancaster, being in the northwest corner of Rush Creek Township, Fairfield County. . . . The distance traveled was about forty miles. This was made in less than two hours and a half, but owing to the stillness of the day the speed was not great and quite irregular. We left the city about the same time as the Hocking Valley passenger train and beat it to Lancaster by twenty minutes.

This was said to have been Mr. Grimley's fiftythird ascension. He repeated it on July 6, 1882, again accompanied by S. J. Flickinger. The balloon floated, on this latter occasion, in a northeasterly direction, and about seven o'clock in the evening landed gently on the lawn surrounding the Academy in the village of Central College.

During the last ten years balloon ascensions from the city have been frequently made, for amusement only, and have been accompanied in many instances by lofty leaps with the parachute, and other feats of daring. Of ballooning

for scientific, economic or military purposes, the current chronicles give no account.

NOTES.

1. *Ohio State Journal.*
2. Ibid.

CHAPTER VI.

CURRENT EVENTS IN THE FORTIES AND FIFTIES.

In 1847 an epoch of general prosperity supervened, not previously equaled or since surpassed. Excepting the episode known as the crisis of 1857, brought on mainly by currency disorders, excessive speculation and bad banking, this prosperity continued without serious interruption until the outbreak of the Civil War. Of the benefits of these favorable conditions the capital of Ohio derived its full share. In 1849 more building was demanded than workmen could be found to execute. The same was true during the earlier fifties. Houses sprang up in all parts of the city and were rented or sold as fast as they could be built. Among the larger structures erected were the Starling Medical College on State Street and the Gwynne Block on Town.

In November, 1848, sealed proposals were invited for a new markethouse which had long been needed. It was located on Fourth Street, where it now stands, and was first opened for business on June 1, 1850. H. H. Blackmore and N. B. Kelley were its architects. The original building was 388 feet long, 37 feet wide in the center and 30 feet wide at each end. Its height was two stories, the lower one rising fourteen and the upper nineteen feet. A contemporary description says:

> The first story is divided into sixtyfour stands, twelve entrances or doorways and two stairways leading up to the second story. The upper story will contain a City Hall 92 feet by 27 feet. . . . It will contain offices for the City Clerk, City Surveyor, City Marshal, Marketmaster and Mayor, all of large dimensions. Besides, there will be a Council Chamber 50 by 27, and two cells of ample capacity. The building is of brick, with the watertabling and winding sills of limestone of the hardest texture. The first floor is to be paved with brick. The estimated cost of the whole, not including the bell, is $15,148.10; contractors, G. Vandemark and D. Barnhart.[1]

Of the borough in 1830 the population was 1,437; of the city in 1840, it was 6,048. A census taken in 1846 by George R. Swan showed a population of 10,016. This rose to 12,804 in 1848, according to a business directory published in that year. In 1850 the population, by wards, was as follows. First Ward, 3,633; Second, 2,668; Third, 3,249; Fourth, 4,160; Fifth, 3,946; total, 17,656. From 1840 to 1850 Columbus, Cleveland and Dayton made, with respect to population, what was then termed "a neck-and-neck race," as appears by the following tabulation published in the year last named:

	1840	1846	1850
Columbus,	6,048	10,616	17,656
Cleveland,	6,071	10,135	17,500
Dayton,	6,067	10,192	13,104

In 1850 illuminating gas was for the first time introduced. Of this event a fuller account will hereafter be given. A spirit of progress in street improvement was about the same time awakened. The Columbus & Xenia Railway had just been built, and various other railway lines were projected or under construction. On March 23, 1850, a new charter for the city was passed by the General Assembly; in short, as the capital turned the meridian of the century it entered, we may almost say, into a sphere of new existence.

From 1842 to 1852, says Studer, over thirty additions were made to the city and laid off into lots. The value of real estate in the city, assessed for taxation in 1852, was set down at $3,113,612; and of personal property at $1,648,305, to which add the amount returned by the banks for taxation, $1,249,770.73, and the amount returned by insurance companies, $2,197.73; and there is presented a grand total of property in the city, entered on the duplicate for taxation, of $6,014,-185.48.[2]

One of the notable events of the year 1852 was the burning of the Old State-house, of which a circumstantial account will be given in the history of the Capitol. The conflagation took place on February 1.

Of the buildings and improvements on Town Street in 1852, we have the following account under date of May 19:[3]

We enumerate by commencing at Walcutt's new threestory building containing four stores, offices and a spacious Concert Hall. We understand the building will be continued east to Centre Alley and ultimately west to High Street. The congregation of Zion Chapel have erected a most tasteful and substantial parsonage—an ornament to the street and a credit to the church. Nearly opposite, our fellow citizen, P. Bain, has become the owner of the Espy property and made extensive repairs. Colonel Brown has fixed up very comfortable buildings on the corner of Town and Third. Farther east is Mr. C. P. L. Butler's cottage, the most elegant and tasteful, by all odds, in the city. On the opposite side is the new dwelling of Mr. Denig. Next is the beautiful cottage of General Olmsted, where everything is arranged in order, and where the General can enjoy himself as a person ought to in the evening of his days. On the same side of the street is the new dwelling of Mr. V. Burkley; and on the opposite side, those of Adams Stewart, D. S. Farman, and H. N. Hubbell, all new and substantial buildings.

East of the Deaf and Dumb Institution, Thomas Sparrow, Esq., and Mr. Bartlet are finishing elegant and tasteful mansions, and M. Northrup, Esq. (whilom of the *Capital*), and P. T. Snowden, Esq., have just commenced building. Hon. Samuel Galloway has become the owner of the large lot on the southwest corner of Town Street and East Public Lane, and we understand he purposes building the present season.

At the east end of Town Street is the commanding residence of our fellow citizen George M. Parsons, Esq., outside of the city limits. . . . As we return west we cannot but admire the taste displayed at the beautiful mansion of our friend Kelsey, of the American [Hotel]. Evergreens, roses and shrubbery of all kinds, with a great variety of fruit and vegetables display themselves in abundance. So it is at Mr. Kimball's, adjoining him on the west, while opposite both is [are] the tasteful building and grounds of the Ohio Deaf and Dumb Institution. Coming on west our attention is next attracted by the cottage of Mr. Carrington,

PHOTOGRAPHED BY BAKER.

Residence of E. K. Stewart, 846 East Broad Street, built in 1873.

PHOTOGRAPHED BY BAKER.

Residence of J. M. Drake, 216 East Town Street, built in 1881.

who has just commenced ornamenting his grounds in a manner worthy of imitation. Next is the plain dwelling of Mr. Glenn, an old typo (though yet apparently young in years) with the most tasteful lot for its size on the street. The shrubbery and fruit trees, we are informed, have not been planted over two years. . . . We understand Mr. Glenn has about twenty varieties of grapes in cultivation, with quite a variety of fruits. . . . Next comes what is considered by those residing in the neighborhood as an eyesore and a nuisance—the corner of Town and Sixth streets, right under the shadow of the magnificent edifice of the Starling Medical College. It is the wonder of every passerby that such a nuisance is permitted to offend the eyes and nostrils of our citizens.

This street is paved on the south side as far as Seventh, and we understand an ordinance has been passed to pave the north side to its terminus at East Public Lane. The citizens are also determined to have a good coat of gravel put on the street, from Fourth Street east. There are many beautiful shadetrees on this street, and we hope the owners of property who have not planted these beautiful and necessary ornaments will not let another season pass without doing so.

The residence grounds of Generals Olmsted and Stockton are mentioned as being particularly embellished by trees. Of Rich Street in 1852 the following account was published May 25:[4]

Between Pearl and Third are the private residences, made of brick, of Thomas Woods and Mrs. Barcus; adjoining is that of Mr. Cleveland, whose garden has every appearance that a man of taste has been at work there with his hoe, spade and pruning-knife. It is delightful to look at. We pass the excellent residences of A. P. and D. Stone, and find the Baptist Church, which was erected in 1836, and a fine edifice it is, which, from present appearances, will serve as a house of worship for many years. The vacant lots next beyond are the property of Mr. Asbury. Mr. Hare, we perceive, has erected a good substantial brick dwelling (new) on his lot adjoining. The new Gothic residence of our friend C. Breyfogle no one would have cause to be ashamed of. It is an ornament to the street, as also that of our friend S. E. Wright, whose house is also new. Passing that fine edifice, the Catholic Church, we come to two more new buildings, the private residences erected by Mr. Worthington and Mr. Howell. No one could object to living in either. The Fielding property has much to recommend it in its beautiful shrubbery, trees, etc. It is a luxury to look at it. Next in view are five small cottages, all of which are placed a respectable distance from the street, and taken together make a very handsome appearance. They are occupied and owned, we believe, by Mr. Doremus, Mr. Fenton, Mrs. E. Barnhart and D. Barnhart, Esq. Another large twostory brick dwelling is here, and is owned by S. Croswell, Esq. John Bagshaw, Esq., has not been unmindful this spring, and has gone to work and put up for himself a good twostory brick dwelling.

Passing a large vacant lot, we come to the new dwellings, all brick, of Mr. Taylor, C. Lancaster, Esq., and Thomas Evans, Esq. Leaving Mr. Knoderer's house, which is next, we find a very large lot on which there is but one building, intended for two families. . . . This is what might be termed the end of the street, for here we find the grounds intended for the Capital University, and which, but for the noble and praiseworthy generosity of Doctor Goodale, our fellowtownsman, would have been used to build the University buildings on, he having given them a lot in the north part of the city. This lot [on Rich Street] is now for sale, and a friend suggests to us to call the attention of the city to it — that it would be a suitable place for a City Park.

On the opposite side of the street, on the corner of Washington Avenue, is the nice little brick residence, nearly new, of Mr. Justice. Adjoining him are two other brick buildings, one new, with five beautiful yards attached. A little fur-

ther this way is another new brick building, two and a half stories high and belonging to Mr. Jones and Mr. Hughes. The residence of Mr. Miller, on the corner of Seventh, strikes us as being as pleasant a one as is to be found on the street. . . .

Next come four more cottages, the last of which is occupied by Mr. Richards. His yard is improved in a style very becoming, and by another year will present a very handsome appearance. Next are six or seven substantial residences, remarkable only for their handsome dooryards. . . . Isaac Austin, Esq., has a very large brick dwelling nearly new in this vicinity. The residence of P. Rose, Esq., is newly painted, and looks cheerful and pleasant enough for anyone. We noticed no place on the street that is more deserving of remark than that of Mr. McClelland's, not so much from the building as the elegant yard that surrounds it. "It is a bed of roses" . . .

With the residences of Mr. Harrison and W. B. Hubbard must we close our notice of private residences on this street. They are both fine structures. . . . Several offices and millinery shops are between Mr. H's and friend Schneider's Drugstore, which is located on the corner. . . . There are but a few business houses on this street, and what there are may be found between High and Third.

The general improvement of the city during the early fifties was very active, and the demand for dwellings was considerably in excess of the supply. In 1852 the Neil House was so improved as to give better light and ventilation to that socalled "enormous structure," and in July of that year Goodale Park, which had recently been donated to the city, was, for the first time, apparently, surrounded by a fence. In May, 1852, it was announced as an important fact that a "city express" had been established for the convenience of persons "wishing to send packages into different parts of the city," and nearly at the same time the following additional evidence of progress was communicated to the public: "There is an omnibus that now runs to and from the cars every day to accommodate persons wishing to go on the evening packets. It also calls at the different hotels, for which no charge is made." In 1854 the first step in the direction of systematic water supply was taken, of which more hereafter. The first delivery of ice for family use seems to date from 1854; likewise the use of roofing slate in building. Speaking of the general outlook for the prosperity of the capital in 1853 the *Ohio State Journal* of March 23, in that year, said:

Never did a season open more propitiously than this spring of 1853 at the Capital of Ohio. In every portion of the city *progress* is the order of the day. The busy hum of industry is heard on every street and alley. New buildings are going up in every direction, and old ones are being repaired and improved. Large blocks of valuable stores are projected and contracted for. Quite a number of first class dwellings are planned, and some are under way. Real estate is rapidly rising in value in all parts of the city. We hear rumors of magnificent factories and heavy establishments of various kinds in contemplation.

The most rapid growth, the same paper informs us, had been "in the northeast part of the city, in the neighborhood of the New Catholic Church." From the same source, and on dates of the same season we have these interesting statements:

Several substantial dwellings are going up on Broad Street. Time will line that fine street with dwellings to the Lunatic Asylum, when Broad will rank among the most splendid streets in the city.

Mr. Hayden is preparing to erect a good business house on High Street, adjoining the Buckeye Block. Another wood building is also to be erected adjoining it. The old crazy buildings gradually disappear from the business streets.

John Field is tearing down the twostory brick on his lot east of the Deaf and Dumb Asylum preparatory to erecting a new residence for himself.

John L. Gill is excavating his lot on High, between Gay and Long, for a large business house.

The large twostory frame building which stood next to the Buckeye Block, on High Street is being removed; the frame building which stood next is also to be cleaned out.—*Ohio Statesman, May* 29, 1853.

Our city just now looks enticing, even to one who has arrived from the rural districts. The neat yard plots, with their profusion of flowers, give a rural freshness to Columbus which cannot but render it attractive.—*Ohio State Journal, May* 31, 1853.

The *Ohio Statesman*, under different dates in the building season of 1854, contained the following notes of improvements then in progress:

Doctor J. B. Thompson has nearly completed an elegant and substantial brick block four stories high, on the southeast corner of High and Gay streets.

William Neil is excavating for three new stores on the east side of High Street, between Broad and Gay.

D. W. Deshler is preparing to build on the site of the City Hotel, southeast corner of High and Town streets.

Doctor Parsons is erecting a fine threestory block with a stone front on High Street, near Rich. . . . Adjoining this, and uniform with it, he contemplates erecting a large store on the corner of High and Rich.

The workmen have commenced removing the materials from the old wood buildings on High Street, north of the American. A new and elegant structure will soon grace the spot.

Much inconvenience is felt for the want of another bridge over the Scioto, to connect the central portion of the city with the flourishing settlement upon the West Side.

Iron fronts are coming into vogue. We see Mr. [D. W.] Deshler is using them in his splendid block on the corner of High and Town.

State Journal, February 24, 1855:

The old buildings on High, below State Street, now occupied by Doctor Buck [and] Messrs. Buck, Crawford and Sessions will be torn down early in April [to make way for a fourstory business block].

State Journal, April 9, 1855:

Workmen are now engaged in tearing away the old buildings on High Street below the Clinton Bank, preparatory to the erection of a splendid new block of stores. . . . The first twostory house ever built in Columbus [the old Globe Inn, where the Johnson Building now stands] has just been torn down to make room for a splendid block of stone buildings about to be erected by Orange Johnson, Esq.

Ohio Statesman, May 5, 1855:

The old frame house adjoining the splendid block of Mr. [D. W.] Deshler on High Street is to be removed next week [to give place to a threestory brick].

State Journal, June 19, 1855:

United States Courthouse.—This old and ugly building that has so long obstructed the view in front of the Neil House is being torn down. . . . Like the

old square structure [Old Statehouse] with the steeple on it, that formerly stood on the corner, its destruction will be a source of gratification, for it has long been an eyesore and has stood in the way of the new improvements now rapidly approaching completion. We wish we could say with truth that the new work [New Statehouse] has far enough advanced to admit of taking down that hideous board fence, but that is a happiness we do not expect to enjoy for some years to come.

State Journal, November 8, 1855:

Deshler's large and commodious Hall on the corner of High and Town Streets was brilliantly illuminated last evening and the doors were thrown open for the inspection of the public. The room is one hundred feet long by forty feet wide and will seat comfortably seven hundred persons.

Ohio Statesman, March 17, 1859:

Rents have become remarkably high in this city during the current season — higher than they have been within the memory of the oldest inhabitant.

Ohio Statesman, July 9, 1859:

The old frame building on the corner of High and Friend streets, known as the Eagle Hotel is soon to be torn down and its place to be occupied by a spacious threestory brick by the proprietors, Messrs. Kannemacher & Reel.

Ohio Statesman, July 28, 1859:

More fine new buildings are going up than during any former year. A beautiful residence for Mr. W. G. Deshler is being erected on the corner of Broad and Third streets. It is thought that this will be one of the most elegant and complete dwelling houses in the city. The architect is Mr. Schlapp, and the house is being build by Mr. Vosswinkle.

We have thus traced in general outline the current of improvement down to 1860. The financial stress of 1857 arrested it briefly, but the Civil War rather stimulated than retarded it. Let us now recapitulate briefly the events hitherto untouched, antecedent to that era.

In August, 1851, Narcisco Lopez, a native Venezuelan, sailed from New Orleans with five hundred filibusters and landed in Cuba for the purpose of inciting a revolt among the people of that island against the Spanish yoke. His expedition failed, many of his men were captured, and fifty of those taken were shot. Cuban independence being ardently desired by a large portion of the American people, this massacre was deeply deplored. In accordance with this popular feeling a meeting of citizens of Columbus was held at the City Hall, August 28, 1851, to express sympathy for the Cuban revolutionists and "deprecation of the [then] recent inhuman butchery of fifty American citizens without even the formalities of a court martial." Charles Breyfogle was chairman of this meeting and R. H. Thompson secretary. Remarks were made by Joseph Sullivant and S. Medary. General Worthington also addressed the meeting and favored the annexation of Cuba to the United States. The assembly adopted resolutions expressive of its sentiments and closed with "three cheers for Cuban independence."

On June 12, 1852, a public meeting was held at the City Hall to express sympathy for the Irish revolutionist, Thomas Francis Meagher, who had just escaped to the United States from the penal colony in Tasmania, to which, after

having been sentenced to death, he had been exiled for life. John Geary presided at this meeting, which is said to have been large and enthusiastic. Addresses were delivered by Samuel Medary, William Dennison and John Cradlebaugh, and resolutions were adopted denouncing Meagher's expatriation. At a subsequent meeting, held June 18, 1852, Eli F. Jennings, chairman, a committee of twentyfive was appointed, with Colonel John Noble at its head, to invite Meagher to the city. This meeting was addressed by William Dennison, William F. Wheeler, E. Butler and Henry D. Motter.

The first Säengerfest held in Columbus took place June fifth to seventh, 1852, and will be described in its proper connection.

On July 7, in the same year the honors of the city were paid to the remains of the Kentucky statesman, Henry Clay, whose death had occurred in Washington City on the twentyninth of June. A printed placard, an original copy of which has been submitted to the inspection of the writer by Mr. John N. Champion, announced the ceremonies of the occasion as follows:

REMAINS OF MR. CLAY.

The remains of Henry Clay will reach Columbus on the Express Train this afternoon (Wednesday, July 7,) at 7½ o'clock and will be received at the Station and escorted to the Masonic Hall, where they will remain until morning. Train left Cleveland at 1½ o'clock.

In order to pay the repects due to the remains of Mr. Clay, a procession will form at 6½ o'clock on High Street, the right resting on State Street, as follows: 1. Committee of arrangements in carriages. 2. City Council in carriages. 3. Firemen. 4. Captain Schneider's Morgan Volunteers. 5. Citizens in carriages.

The procession will proceed to the Railway Station and on the arrival of the cars the remains will be received by William Dennison, Jr., Esq., on behalf of the city, and will then be transferred to the Hearse. The procession will form as follows:

1. Firemen. 2. Volunteers—Hearse—Volunteers. 3. Committee of arrangements of the City of Columbus as pallbearers. 4. Committee of U. S. Senate in carriages. 5. Committees from Kentucky and Cincinnati in carriages. 6. Committees from other towns and cities in carriages. 7. City Council of Columbus in carriages. 8. Citizens in carriages.

The procession will move to the Masonic Hall where the remains of Mr. Clay will be placed.

The Military and Firemen will parade at the Old Council Chamber at 6½ o'clock. All who appear in the procession are requested to wear appropriate badges of mourning. It is requested that all business houses be closed at six o'clock. The City Marshal will have charge of an efficient police force to preserve order. Captain Schneider will detail a Guard of Honor to attend the remains of Mr. Clay during the night.

The procession will be under charge of Alex E. Glenn as Chief Marshal and F. K. Hulburd and J. P. Bruck as assistants.

The bells of the City will commence tolling at six o'clock. The citizens will meet at Neil's New Hall at 8½ P. M., when appropriate resolutions will be offered and addresses delivered.

By order of the Committee of Arrangements.
Wednesday, July 7th, 1852.

Draperies of crape were borne upon the flags and vehicles in the procession, during the movement of which minuteguns were fired. At the deposit of the remains brief addresses were delivered by Governor Jones, of Tennessee, and William Dennison, of Columbus. The chairman of the evening meeting was Joseph Ridgway, and the secretary C. T. Solis. An invocation was offered by Rev. Doctor James Hoge, resolutions reported by R. P. L. Baber were adopted, and orations were pronounced by William Dennison and Aaron F. Perry.

The fierce prejudices excited by the so-called Know Nothing movement in the politics of 1855 produced in Columbus, as in many other places, some serious disturbances. On May 29 the German Turnverein, numbering about forty members, paraded through the streets and marched to its appointed rendezvous about two miles below the city for the purpose of holding a picnic. During the parade the society's colorbearer carried a red silk flag bordered with black and inscribed with mottoes in yellow German letters. In the course of the day, while the Turners were enjoying their festivities in the woods, a rumor was circulated that this banner was none other than the "Red Republican flag of Germany," and that it was inscribed with sentiments hostile to American institutions. Fired by this suggestion, some misguided disciples of the partisan Americanism then prevailing met the returning Turners in the evening at the canal bridge, near which the corporation line was then drawn, on Friend Street, and demanded that the flag be lowered, declaring that no such emblem should be carried through the city. The demand being refused, one of the assailing party undertook to wrest the banner from its custodian, and a scuffle ensued, during which the flag was torn and several persons were considerably though not seriously hurt. "The assault," said one account, "was commenced by throwing stones into the procession, followed by a demand for the flag." At the beginning of the affray, continues this account, "the musicians and boys in the procession fled and were followed soon after by the Turners. The rowdies pursued to Front Street, still throwing stones. A body of young loafers joined in pursuit and were hissed and hallooed on by older men."[5] In the course of the evening further disturbances, consisting mostly of stonethrowing, took place on South and Front Streets, and at the corner of High and Mound. In these encounters some of the Germans are said to have been severely beaten. On May 31 a flag similar to that of the Turnverein was raised on the dwelling of Mr. Zehnacker, but such was the excited condition of public feeling that the police requested the owner of the emblem to remove it, which he did.

The flag which was the ostensible cause of these disorders was wholly inoffensive and under ordinary circumstances would scarcely have attracted serious attention, much less provoked assault. Three German young ladies — Misses Wendell, Schneider and Zimmerman — had bought the silk of which it was composed with money subscribed by citizens of the town, had made the banner with their own hands, and had presented it to the Turners. On one side it bore the motto: *Frisch, Fröhlich und Frei* (Blithe, Merry and Free); on the other side were the words: *Durch Uebung zur Kraft; durch Forschung zur Erkenntniss. Bahnfrei;* (Through exercise, strength; through investigation, knowledge. Freedom.)

The society had intended to carry also a United States flag in its parade, but the committee appointed to procure one had not been successful.[6]

While these events were taking place, the Männerchor Society of Columbus was absent in attendance upon a musical festival in Cleveland. The singers were expected to return during the evening of May 31, and rumors were current that they would be assaulted and their banner wrestled from them. A large crowd collected to meet them at the railway station, and a detachment of guards from the Penitentiary was present for their protection. When the members of the society alighted from their train, they assembled in the street, unfurled the "Stars and Stripes," and marched unmolested to their headquarters.

Thus the troubles were quieted for the time being, but a smouldering feeling remained which caused them to break out afresh on another occasion with still more deplorable results.

On July 4, 1855, at about 6:30 P. M., a fire company of the South Ward, a German Infantry Company and a society of Turners, all of whom had been holding a celebration of the anniversary, marched in procession through the city, following State Street across High to Front, then moving along Front to Town and up Town to High, intending to turn down High Street to their places of rendezvous. The Turners, seventyeight in number, were in rear of the procession, at the head of which they carried the American flag. Their society banner was also borne by one of their number and is said to have been a subject of threats from bystanders as the parade crossed High Street on State. No trouble occurred, however, until the head of the column had turned down High Street from Town and the Turners, yet on Town Street, were approaching the alley next west of High, where, it was claimed, stones were thrown at them and they were insulted by shouts, jeers and abusive epithets. There was much dispute as to individual acts of violence, and the testimony subsequently taken as to the provocations given was confused and somewhat contradictory, but in the prosecutions instituted the attorneys for the state admitted that the first assault was received, not delivered, by the Turners. The *Ohio State Journal*, which ardently espoused the socalled "American" side of the case, stated as to the beginning of the fracas:

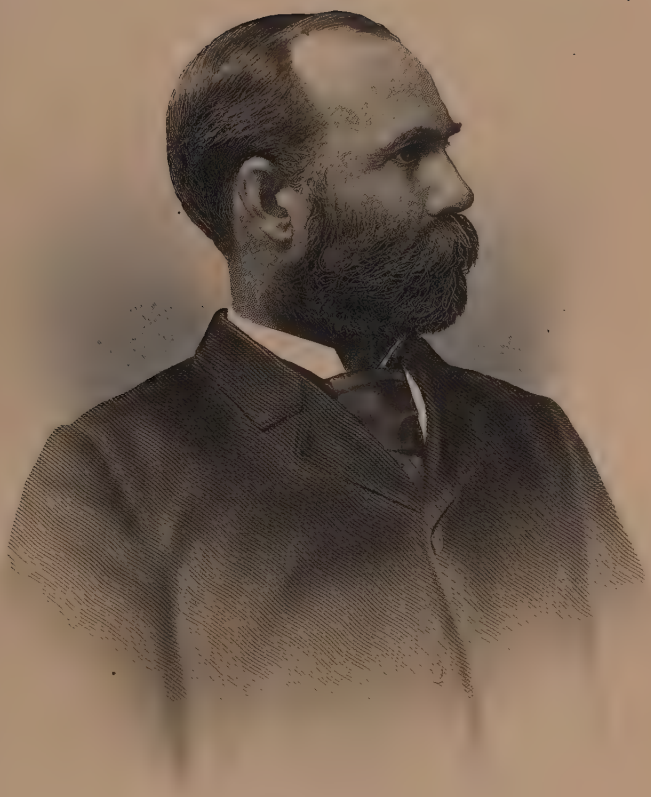
> At about half past six P. M., with two fine bands of music, they [the companies abovenamed] marched in procession through Front Street to Town. They then passed up Town to High and down High toward the south end of the city. The Turners were in the rear of the procession. As the rear of this company came up Town Street, a boy apparently about fifteen years old, was seen having a quarrel with one of the Turners. He threw a stone and hit the one with whom he appeared to have the dispute. One of the company near him stepped out and threw a stone at the boy, who then followed up street to the rear of the United States Hotel, where he picked up another stone and appeared to be about to throw it, when Mr. Simonton, the landlord of the United States, seized him and took the stone from his hands. At this time, John White, who was standing in a door opposite, knowing the boy, and fearing that he might get into difficulty, passed over the street, took him from Simonton and forcibly carried him across the street. When nearly on the south side he was attacked by the Turners, and stones were hurled at him and the boy. By some signal or cry the portion of the Turners who had passed around the corner and into High Street halted, and the

most of them broke ranks and rushed back to Town Street. They seized the stones, of which there was an abundance on that street, and commenced throwing them towards the United States Hotel and the persons who happened to be on the pavement near it. Four windows of the hotel were broken, a portion of them in the second story, which were filled with ladies who had been called to them by the fine music and the procession. Exasperated by this attack, a few persons who happened to be near seized stones to repel them, when the Turners rushed up Town and High in a confused mass. The people on the pavement, seeing stones flying rather too thick and too near to be comfortable, fled in all directions to places of safety. After the Turners reached High Street they drew their revolvers and commenced firing on those around them. Several shots in rapid succession followed, while the stones continued to fly through the air. Foster, the unfortunate young man who was shot, was on the east side of High. There are different reports as to his acts. It is positively asserted that he had his pocket-book out to pay some one a sum of money, while others assert that he had thrown stones. Several of our citizens saw the man who took deliberate aim and shot him. We understand he is identified, and we hope this is the case. The ball penetrated the right shoulder, and passed through the lungs. He fell, but soon raised himself up and staggered to the corner of Hughes & Beebe's shop, a few feet from where he was shot. He was then taken to Cook's drugstore, where he was examined by the doctors. It was soon evident that the wound was fatal, and he died about half an hour after. . . . The firemen and military company halted after the Turners ran back, but did not leave their ranks, or in any way partake in the affair. When the firing ceased they passed on down the street, but we think the Turners did not again form in the procession. The whole affair did not occupy probably three minutes. The companies proceeded to the South end of the city and dispersed.

The *Ohio Statesman's* account ran thus:

As the procession passed along Town Street it was greeted with all sorts of insulting shouts, jeers and abuse by various crowds gathered at the corners. As they marched along High Street the noise was in no degree diminished, the crowd in town being unusually large, and no little aid being furnished to swell the disposition to riot, doubtless by persons who did not belong to the city. The chief act in the riot occurred near the United States Hotel. There is no end to the variety of statements in relation to this portion of the affair, the main point on which the different versions turn being, who committed at this particular scene the first act of violence, the Germans or the Know Nothings. Up to this moment there is no dispute that the procession was peaceable and perfectly orderly and that repeated manifestations of a hostile disposition had been made against those composing it as they proceeded along Front and crossed other streets. We have heard direct statements that the first pistolshot came from the vacant space in front of the basement of the United States and was fired at the Turners, who had already been assaulted with stones and the firing of pistols, in the midst of which young Foster was shot and killed. . . . After this engagement at the United States, the principal excitement of the evening consisted in the arrests of Germans suspected of having been engaged in the affair. Some nineteen, many who were undoubtedly innocent, were taken and lodged in jail. A large crowd joined in this pursuit, some flourishing and in some instances hurling boulders, swearing, cursing and making night hideous with yells and shouts, calling on the officers to hang up to the lampposts and telegraph poles the Germans as fast as they were brought up to the jail, or as they were marched along the streets.

On July 5 the nineteen men arrested issued from the County Jail an address to the people in which they denied that, as charged, they had voted "for the prin-



Pub Co Con'

George E. Peters

See pages 323 and 844.

ciples expressed in the Nebraska Bill;" affirmed that every member of their association "who was naturalized and entitled to vote had voted the Republican ticket;" and concluded with these declarations:

On the day of that most glorious of human achievements recorded on the pages of history, the anniversary of the Declaration of Independence, our association showed their love and admiration for the illustrious Fathers of this great Republic and the happy result of their endeavors, by a procession and several speeches, both liberal and republican. On our return from Stewart's Grove, while marching through the streets of our city, we were assailed in front of the United States Hotel; rocks were thrown and pistols fired at us; and in the evening the policemen took upon themselves the responsibility to arrest and imprison us, the undersigned, without showing warrants or any proper authority. They broke into houses and took some of us out of our beds; and others walking peaceably along were seized in the street. . . .

Henry Foster, the young man who was fatally shot during the melée, fell between the northeast and northwest corners of Town and High streets. His remains were attended to the grave on July 5 by the Fame Fire Company, of which he was a member. Besides his fatal wound in the chest, a shot pierced his left arm. The Coroner's Jury[7] returned a verdict that he was killed by a pistol-shot fired by Gottlieb Mayer, but on further investigation the evidence failed to identify Mayer as the person who had discharged the fatal shot, and on July 24 he was discharged. The arrested Turners employed Swayne & Baber, Warden & Rankin[8], and Galloway & Matthews as their attorneys, and were all discharged unconditionally except six who were each held on five hundred dollars bail.[8] This practically ended the judicial proceedings in the affair. The testimony, of which a brief synopsis is given in the notes appended to this chapter[9], showed that there had been much violence on both sides, and proved to a reasonable certainty that the Turners had been assailed in the first instance and without provocation. The trouble clearly had its beginning with the assault made on the Turnverein at the Friend Street Bridge on May 29. After that affair the Turners seem to have thought they were justified in arming themselves for future emergencies, and it needed only the excitement and bewilderment of another street attack to evoke the use of their weapons. Many shots were fired, and the front of the United States Hotel and of Doctor Parsons's house bore numerous marks of the bullets discharged. The deplorable affair was an impressive illustration, less bloody and disgraceful than many other cities furnished during that stormy period, of the explosive and destructive quality of race prejudice, and of its disturbing character when nurtured and inflamed for partisan purposes.

On February 16, 1857, Elisha Kent Kane, celebrated as an explorer of the arctic regions, died in Havana, aged thirtyseven. A son of Judge John K. Kane, of Philadelphia, a physician by profession and an accomplished naturalist, he had led the expedition of 1853-5, dispatched by Henry Grinnel and George Peabody in search of Sir John Franklin. In the course of the explorations of that expedition the circumpolar open sea was discovered.

About noon on Friday, March 6, 1855, information reached Columbus from Cincinnati that Doctor Kane's remains would rest in the city during the follow-

ing Sunday, and would arrive, *en route* to Philadelphia, during the night of the seventh. The General Assembly, then in session, immediately appointed a joint committee to coöperate on its behalf in the arrangement of proper ceremonial tributes of respect to the distinguished dead. During the ensuing evening a meeting of citizens was held at the Neil House, and the following named persons were appointed to act on behalf of the people of Columbus in receiving the remains and caring for the same while in the city. Noah H. Swayne, Joseph Sullivant, S. W. Andrews, William Dennison, Lucian Buttles, William Schouler, William T. Martin, J. H. Geiger, Richard Nevins and N. Gay. The Masonic Grand Lodge of Ohio, convened in special communication, also appointed a committee to take part in the arrangements and ceremonies of the occasion. At a joint meeting of these committees held the same evening, two members of each one were delegated to intercept the funeral cortège at Xenia and bear it company from thence to Columbus, and to Wheeling. The State Fencibles, Captain J. O. Reamey, volunteered their services, which were accepted. The following programme was arranged:

1. A committee representing each of the participating bodies to meet the remains at Xenia, and accompany them to Columbus 2. The church bells to be tolled, on arrival of the body until it should be deposited at its temporary resting-place. 3. The body to be received at the railway station by the committees, and escorted by the State Fencibles to the Senate Chamber, there to remain under guard of the Fencibles until Monday morning. 4. Divine service to be held at the Senate Chamber on Sunday, at eleven A. M. 5. At 8 A. M. on Monday the General Assembly and various participating bodies to assemble at the Statehouse and escort the remains to the railway station in time for the ten A. M. train of the Central Ohio to the East, a committee of six from the medical profession, and one of like number from the Masonic Fraternity to act as pallbearers. Lucian Buttles was appointed Chief Marshal of the escort, and Richard Nevins, Henry M. Neil and Walter C. Brown his assistants. The pallbearers appointed were Doctors W. M. Awl, R. Thompson, S. Parsons, R. Patterson, S. M. Smith and John Dawson on the part of the physicians; and W. B. Hubbard, W. B. Thrall, N. H. Swayne, Gustavus Swan, L. Goodale and D. T. Woodbury on the part of the Masons.

The escort for the departure was arranged in the following order: 1. Chief Marshal and Assistants. 2. State Fencibles, Captain J. O. Reamey. 3. Columbus Cadets, Captain Tyler. 4. Hearse and Pallbearers, with Guard of Honor. 5. Relatives of the Deceased. 6. The Reverend Clergy. 7. Masonic Fraternity. 8. Governor of Ohio. 9. State Officers. 10. General Assembly. 11. Mayor, City Council, Judges and City Officers. 12. Medical Profession. 13. Citizens. The bells to be tolled until the train leaves.

The car in which the remains were brought from Cincinnati was suitably dressed with mourning draperies and was accompanied by Colonel Kane, Robert P. Kane and Joseph R. Kane, brothers of the deceased, and by Lieutenant William Morton, who was one of the companions of his arctic voyages. The train to which this car was attached arrived about one o'clock A. M. on Sunday morning,

and was awaited at the station by four hundred people. The night was clear, and the moon shed her pensive rays upon the procession as it moved up High Street to the beat of muffled drums and the cadence of a slow march played by Goodman's Band. The bells of the churches were tolled meanwhile, and the sidewalks along the route were crowded with silent observers. At the Senate Chamber, the coffin was deposited on a catafalque in front of the President's desk, and after it had been covered with a black cloth a brief but eloquent address was delivered on behalf of the Cincinnati committee by Hon. Charles Anderson. Hon. William Dennison responded accepting custody of the remains in behalf of the Columbus committees, whereupon a guard of honor detailed from the Fencibles under Lieutenant J. K. Jones took charge of the body for the night.

The religious services in the Senate Chamber at eleven A. M. on Sunday were attended by as many persons as the apartment would hold. The services were opened with a touching prayer by Rev. J. M. Steele, of the Congregational Church, followed by music from the choir of that church; a discourse by Rev. Dr. Hoge, of the First Presbyterian Church; an anthem sung by the choir; and concluding collects and benediction by Rev. La Fourrette, of St. Paul's Episcopal Church. From two until five o'clock P. M. the Senate Chamber was open to all citizens who wished to signify by visitation their respect for the dead. Thousands of all classes availed themselves of this opportunity.

At nine o'clock on Monday morning the coffin was taken from the Capitol and placed upon a hearse drawn by six gray horses, each led by an attendant dressed in black and wearing a white scarf. The escorting procession was then formed and moved from the Capitol Square to the Railway Station in the order arranged. Although the weather was inclement, the pageant was very imposing, and was witnessed by a large crowd of people. "We have never witnessed more deep personal feeling," says a contemporary account, "than has been exhibited on this occasion. . . . It appeared as if grief were seated in every man's heart. There was no noise, no attempt at gaudy display. . . . The military under Captain Reamey deserve especial notice. They did their duty with precision, and without ostentation. The Highschool Cadets under Captain Tyler performed what they had to do with like good taste. The Independent Hook and Ladder Company closed up the procession with full ranks and with order. . . . The Masonic fraternity turned out in large numbers."[10]

No committee having been appointed to receive the remains at Wheeling, the Columbus Committee accompanied them to Baltimore, where they were delivered, with appropriate remarks, to a committee of that city by Doctor S. M. Smith.

On the morning of June 13, 1857, the people of Columbus, and of the entire State, were startled by the following announcement:

We are advised that W. H. Gibson has resigned his office as Treasurer of State, and that the Governor has appointed A. P. Stone of this city to fill the vacancy. We are authorized to state that a deficit of $550,000 has been found to exist in the Treasury, which deficit is stated by Mr. Gibson to have existed when he came into the office, and to have been caused by the defalcation of the former Treasurer, John G. Breslin. The Governor [Chase] has appointed William Dennison, Jr., of this city, under the act of last winter, to make, in conjunction with

the Auditor, or one of his clerks, a full examination into the condition of the Treasury. The July interest, notwithstanding this deficiency, will be paid."

The indignation produced by the discovery of this fraud was so great that a public meeting to give it expression was held during the evening of June 18 in front of the City Bank at the corner of High and State streets. Doctor R. N. Barr presided at this meeting, and W. T. Bascom, James H. Stauring, Henry Miller, W. T. Day, William Miller and C. Breyfogle were appointed to draw appropriate resolutions, which were reported and adopted. The meeting was addressed by R. N. Barr, H. B. Carrington, S. S. Cox, William Dennison, William Trevitt, W. T. Bascom, Henry Miller and Joseph H. Geiger. The speakers condemned with great severity the gross outrage which had been committed upon the taxpayers of the State and admonished them to vote in future for honest and capable men, irrespective of party attachments. The resolutions adopted demanded investigation and expressed satisfaction that the credit of the State had not been ruined.

Breslin and Gibson, the one a Democrat and the other a Republican in party politics, were brothersinlaw and fellowtownsmen, both resident at Tiffin. The following additional particulars as to the discovery of the fraud which the one had committed and the other concealed are taken from the *Ohio State Journal* of June 16, 1857:

The interest on the state debt which falls due on the first of July had to be provided for and the State Auditor, Mr. Wright, had an interview on Wednesday with Mr. Gibson in relation to it. Then it was that Mr. Gibson first disclosed the existence of the deficit in the Treasury. Mr. Gibson stated to Mr. Wright that when he came into office he found Mr. Breslin, his predecessor in the Treasury office, to be a large defaulter, and that he was induced by representations made to him by Breslin to the effect that if nothing was said in regard to the default, and if time was given him, that the whole deficit would be made up, and that the State would not lose anything by his operations with the State funds. In an evil hour Mr. Gibson agreed to the proposition made to him by Mr. Breslin, and from that time until the present he had been shouldering this vast load of debt. The whole amount of deficit in the Treasury, exclusive of the sum of $225,819.30 long since made public at the time Mr. Gibson entered upon his duties, was about $550,000. Mr. Gibson further stated that not one dollar of the public funds had been taken by him or used illegally by him since he had been in office, and that the entire default was the work of Mr. Breslin.

The Auditor of State, in his report for 1856, says: "The books of this office show, on the fifteenth day of November, 1856, a balance in the Treasury of $579,517.57; of this sum, I am informed by the Treasurer of State, there is $225,819.30 which has not been paid over into his hands." This amount was deposited in sums varying in amount as follows:

In the Commercial Bank of Toledo,	$26,271 23
W. W. Cones & Co., Cincinnati,	47,768.00
City Bank of Cincinnati,	79,811.95
With Daniel Beckel, Dayton,	50,785.48
Which, with the further sum of	21,182.64

charged and retained by the late Treasurer as amount paid by him for exchange during four years of his administration, make up the aggregate named above. Not any of this money, we believe, has ever been received into the Treasury. How much of it can be recovered from the depositors, or from Mr. Breslin, is

wholly uncertain. A large proportion of it is lost, without doubt. The whole amount of the deficit under Mr. Breslin's administration is about $775,000.

On the same day, after making the disclosure, Mr. Gibson left Columbus for Tiffin, from whence he did not return till late on Friday night. In the meantime and at the earliest possible moment, Mr. Wright communicated the state of affairs to the Governor. A dispatch was sent to the Attorney-General at Cincinnati requiring his presence, and early on Saturday morning the Governor and Fund Commissioners had an interview with Mr. Gibson, the result of which was his resignation in the afternoon. In the meantime the keys of the safes had been placed by Mr. Gibson in the hands of the Governor, who retained them until he handed them over to Colonel Stone, his successor, who was appointed immediately after the resignation, and proceeded at once to obtain the necessary sureties on his bond required by law to be given in the sum of $250,000, with not less than six sureties. This, of course, with the execution of the bond, with the necessary certificates of sufficiency . . . was the work of some time. The Governor did not leave his office on Saturday evening until all was accomplished — the bond given, the oath taken, and the new Treasurer in his office.

This morning (Monday) Mr. Stone, on receiving the keys of the safes from the Governor, invited Mr. Dennison and Mr. Sparrow, late postmaster of Columbus, to be present at the opening of them and to assist him in taking an inventory of everything found in the Treasury. Mr. Dennison has also been appointed by the Governor, under the act of last winter, to make in conjunction with the Auditor of State or one of his clerks the examination of the Treasury required by that act to be made once in three months. Mr. [William D.] Morgan, late Auditor of State, was invited by the Governor to act with Mr. Dennison in making this examination, but, being obliged by his engagements to decline, recommended the appointment of W. S. V. Prentiss[12] who, we understand, has consented to act.

These we believe are all the *facts* that are yet fully known. Mr. Breslin is absent from the city on a visit to Nebraska. He was expected home on Saturday evening but did not come. Mr. Gibson left the city on Saturday night for his home in Tiffin, but will be here again tomorrow.

In the course of a political address delivered at Cincinnati, August 20, 1857, Governor Chase, after reviewing the antecedent history of the defalcation, made this statement:

When I discovered the deficit, Mr. Gibson was absent from Columbus. It was eleven o'clock at night when he returned. I had an interview with him immediately. I demanded that he should resign. He didn't want to resign. I insisted again and he reiterated his disinclination for reasons that cannot be considered culpable. But the keys of the Treasury were put in my hands and they did not leave my possession until he did resign. I then appointed an officer in whose integrity I have entire confidence and who demands and receives the surest possible security from every depository in the State.

On June 28, Judge James L. Bates, of the Franklin County Common Pleas, called the attention of the Grand Jury to the Breslin defalcation, as a matter demanding its attention and report. Accordingly, on July 18, 1857, the jury brought in bills of indictment against John G. Breslin and William H. Gibson, late Treasurers of State, for embezzlement. Mr. Gibson's attorneys moved that he be admitted to bail, claiming that he was not guilty and that the charge of embezzlement, so far as it applied to him, was merely technical. Thereupon the Court fixed the amount of bail on the indictment for embezzlement of bonds at $10,000, and on the other indictment at $100,000, the amount alleged to have been embez-

zled. Mr. Gibson gave as his sureties Robert G. Pennington, Abel Rawson and John D. Loomis, each of whom swore that he was worth at least forty thousand dollars. These sureties acknowledged themselves as bail for Mr. Gibson's appearance on the first day of the next term of court, to be held in the ensuing October. In March, 1858, Judge Bates, after argumemt, reduced the amount of bail required from $110,000 to $20,000, and accepted Robert G. Pennington, of Tiffin, and Richard Nevins, of Columbus, as sureties. At a subsequent term of the court both Breslin and Gibson were found guilty, but Gibson's attorneys moved for a new trial which was granted. The case was never brought to a final hearing. Mr. Gibson served his country bravely in the Civil War which soon followed, and whatever wrong he may have committed in the Breslin matter seems now to have been fully condoned by the people of Ohio.

In August, 1857, a report upon the defalcation was made by a commission appointed by Governor Chase for its investigation. The commissioners were Thomas Sparrow, of Columbus, and Francis M. Wright, Auditor of State. The report was written by Mr. Sparrow, a member of the Democratic party, and was regarded as a courageous and able document. The amount of defalcation found by the commissioners was $574,112.96. The default, the report stated, had occurred during Breslin's term and had extended over a course of years. Breslin took charge of the Treasury in 1852. Gibson declared that he received from his predecessor but $303,865.34. He was one of Breslin's sureties, and to have exposed him would have been his financial ruin. The report concludes: "It is our opinion that John G. Breslin abstracted the money from the Treasury, and that William H. Gibson, by concealing the defalcation and denying its existence, has disregarded truth and his sworn official duty. Whatever may be their respective legal liabilities, we are not able to discover any difference in the moral character of their actions."

Still, there was a difference, and time has made it plainer than it was or could have been during the excitement and passion which followed the discovery of the fraud. Blame as well as praise should be awarded in due proportion, and History should neither censure nor exculpate indiscriminately.

Further investigation of the defalcation was made and further proceedings in regard to it were had, but these belong rather to the history of the State than to that of the Capital.

NOTES.

1. *Ohio State Journal*, May 17, 1849.
2. Columbus, Ohio: Its History, Resources and Progress; by Jacob H. Studer. 1873.
3. *Ohio State Journal*.
4. Ibid.
5. *Ohio Statesman*.
6. *Ohio State Journal*.
7. The jurymen were George W. Maris, Harrison Clausin, John Jones, Ebenezer McDowell, Luther Hillery and Augustus Platt.
8. The trial took place before Justice William Field.

9. In the investigation before Justice Field, M. M. Corderey, a witness for the State, said: "I thought him [Foster] imprudent in running toward the procession and throwing stones." Kitchley, another witness, testified that he saw Foster throw two stones; was near him. Bernhard Steinlein testified that Foster threw one stone at him. George Fisher stated that Foster stood at the corner of the Deshler Building; that he threw a stone and knocked a man down, and that he had another stone in his hand when he fell. Daniel Wendell declared that he saw Foster throw stones at the Turners; that he was throwing them just before he fell. Henry Rossnagel saw the man who was shot throwing stones; saw him throw three or four; said he had a big stone in his hand when he was shot. Francis Birch said the fight lasted five minutes; saw Foster throw stones; about four minutes before Foster fell, saw the shooting out of the United States Hotel windows. Charles Miller received a stone in the forehead, and was disabled fourteen days. John M. Walcutt saw "lots of stones" thrown at the Turners. Mr. Simonton, landlord of the United States Hotel, thought no shots were fired from his building; did not see any; saw several boys throwing stones at the Turners; stopped one of them, named Crawford. Jacob Wellner saw smoke from the hotel windows. Doctor Raskill examined the wound on Farnuth's forehead; it was made by a small bullet or a big shot.

10. *Ohio State Journal.*

11. Ibid.

12. Mr. Prentiss was a secret agent of the United States.

CHAPTER VII.

CITIZEN MILITARY BEFORE 1860.

As we have now approached the outbreak of the great war for the Union, the time is appropriate for a retrospect of the military associations which had prior to that event been identified with the history of the capital. The first two of these associations of which we have any record were the Franklinton Riflemen and Franklin Dragoons, which were volunteer militia companies developed by the war of 1812 and were maintained many years after that episode had passed. Mr. Joseph Sullivant says of them:

These companies were the wonder, the pride and glory of my early boyhood. I had the most unbounded faith in their prowess, which I had frequently seen tested in sham battles; and I knew that on parade days they consumed prodigious quantities of tobacco and whisky, exploits only then possible to hardy men. When the Grand Duke of Saxe Weimar visited this country he passed through Columbus, staying all night. Clinton Work, John Overdier, Israel Crosby, myself and other boys were very anxious that this representative of the crowned heads of Europe should be duly impressed with the power and greatness of our country, and especially with the martial bearing of our people; in fact, we rather wished to intimidate him and prove that it would be exceedingly dangerous for any European nation to meddle with us. For this purpose we concluded the very best thing was to give him a sight of the Franklinton Riflemen, whose uniform was quite showy; white breeches and a yellow cotton-cloth huntingshirt with white fringe; a leather belt around the waist, carrying a huntingknife in a black scabbard in front, and in many instances a tomahawk behind. The plume in the hat was tall but rather stiff, being composed of white chicken-feathers tied on around a stick. Each man carried an old fashioned rifle with shot pouch and powderhorn. We tried very hard to get a parade, even offering to help pay for an extra drum and fife and furnish free whisky, but the time was too short, and greatly to our regret the Grand Duke left without witnessing the martial display intended to impress him. Our patriotic wish will be better appreciated when it is remembered the Duke was almost fresh from the great battlefields of Europe, where he himself had been a grand commander in the vast army which the allied sovereigns had put in motion to crush the First Napoleon. However, even now I have little doubt if the Duke had been fortunate enough to have got a sight of the Franklin Riflemen, he *would* have been astonished.

The services of the Franklin Dragoons in the War of 1812, and on special occasions of later date, including the visit of President Monroe, have already been referred to. The company was originally organized under Captain Joseph Vance, who assisted director Wright in surveying the first plat of Columbus, and

maintained its primary organization until some time in the early thirties. Its successive commanders were Joseph Vance, Abram I. McDowell, Robert Brotherton, P. H. Olmsted, Joseph McElvain and David Taylor. "Captain Vance," says Martim, "was a fine military officer and was in the service, in different grades of office, during the greater part of the war. He was amongst the early settlers of the county, married in Franklinton in 1805, and remained a resident of the county the balance of his life. . . . He died in 1824."

Captain McDowell, says the same historian, was a man of "portly and commanding appearance." He subsequetly acquired the rank and title of colonel, as did also his successors, Brotherton, McElvain and Olmsted. All these men were early settlers and prominent citizens. Jabob Reab was First Lieutenant of the Dragoons in 1814, as we learn from his official order printed in the *Freeman's Chronicle* summoning the company to appear for parade on the public square in Franklinton, "armed and equipped as the law directs." When the company left Franklinton for the northern frontier in 1813, it was led by Lieutenant Grate. In August of that year we hear of it in the field as an escort to General Harrison. A company called the Franklin Dragoons, organized in pursuance of the militia law of 1821, has been commonly regarded as a lineal successor of its Franklinton namesake. P. H. Olmsted is mentioned in connection with it as its "Lieutenant Commanding." S. Shannon was its Orderly Sergeant. In April, 1826, a notice was published summoning the Franklin Dragoons to parade in front of C. Heyl's Tavern, in Columbus, and probably an order issued by Captain David Taylor, August 27, 1830, calling the "First Company, First Squadron, Second Brigade, Seventh Division, Ohio Militia," to parade, refers to the horsemen of the same organization.

A stringent militia law passed January 29, 1821, seems to have infused the waning military spirit of the State with fresh activity. The whole body of the militia, then numbering about eightyfive thousand men, was reorganized by this law and required to hold frequent "musters." On March 6, 1821, the officers of the "Second Brigade, Seventh Division" met in Franklinton at the house of Brigaier-General Joseph Foos, commanding the brigade, to choose field officers for the "Second Regiment." The choice of the meeting fell upon John McElvain for Colonel,[2] Abram I. McDowell for Lieutenant-Colonel and Griffith Thomas for Major. The ninth company of this regiment, led by Captain John Warner, is probably identical with one known at the time as the Columbus Light Infantry. On February 25, 1822, Colonel McElvain issued from Franklinton the following order:

The commissioned officers of the Second Reginent, Second Brigade, Seventh Division, Ohio Militia, will meet at the tavern of Jeremiah Armstrong in Columbus on the second Saturday of March next, by ten o'clock A. M., for the purpose of altering company bounds, create new companies if necessary, and such other business as may come before them.

In the *Gazette* of May 24, 1821, appeared the following notice signed by Captain Eli C. King:

The Columbus Artillery are ordered to parade in front of the Statehouse in Columbus, on Saturday, the twentysixth instant, precisely at one o'clock P. M., in

complete uniform. Every member failing to attend will be fined to the extent of the law. Fair warning.

This seems to have been one of the earlier and more important of the Columbus companies organized under the law of 1821. We hear of it again in 1826, 1827 and 1828. Its leader during the latter year was Captain N. E. Harrington. Its usual place of rendezvous for parade was the open street "in front of the Statehouse."

The militia musters sometimes took place on the Mound, but most frequently they were held on the common or sheeppasture, as it was called, comprising the space between Main and Rich streets, a short distance east of High. The Dragoons paraded on the open ground of the Prison Hill, extending from the present State Arsenal west. Sometimes the local organizations assembled for drill at Worthington. An annual muster of the militia by companies took place on the first Friday in April. Some of the men carried hooppoles, some canes, and some cornstalks. A Worthington physcian, habitually added to the drollery of the occasion by carrying a curved scimiter. Between and after the arduous labors of the drill, the Sons of Mars refreshed themselves on gingerbread and spruce beer, with occasional alcoholic variations.

The following militia story of the War of 1812 was narrated in a communication to Colonel P. H. Olmsted, Secretary of the Franklin County Pioneer Association :[3]

A military company organized at Norton, Delaware County, by Captain Drake, encamped at Norton, and when expecting to march on the following day for the northern frontier, Captain Drake, to try the quality of his men, passed outside the setinels, discharged his musket and shouted "Indians!" The men sprang to their feet and ran in all directions, and some say "left the Captain alone in his glory." The panic was rapidly disseminated and grew in its flight. When the tidings reached Worthington, with all its repetition and exaggeration, it was hardly supposed there was a white man, woman or child left living between Norton and Worthington, or a cabin that was not already smouldering. The women and children were hurriedly collected into the Griswold House. The men and large boys not gone to the army were armed with pitchforks and clubs, and awaited the onset of the "Indians."

The incidents connected with this alarm must have been witnessed to be appreciated. In the house some were praying, some arguing, some fainting in momentary expectation of savage onslaught. Soon after this a similar but less tragic alarm came from Scioto, when the college building was barricaded as a place of refuge in extreme need, but was never brought into use for the purposes contemplated.

One of the notable pleasantries incidental to the early militia arose from the appointment of an ambitious young member of the Columbus bar as Quartermaster-General on the Governor's staff. This event happened in 1821, and was celebrated by the young warrior, says the writer's informant, "by having a heavy pair of brass stirrups cast by Hiram Platt and fitted to his saddle." In the exuberance of the moment the possessor of the stirrups and of the distinction of being quartermaster to the militia, borrowed a gray charger belonging to another high officer of state,[4] and took a ride on High Street in all the bravery of his stirrups and regimentals. Halting in front of the residence of James B. Gardiner, he summoned

forth that noted village satirist, and challenged him to write some verses commemorative of the occasion. Gardiner was only too happy to comply with the request, and wrote instanter:

When late I mounted Brown's old gray,
I thought it was a muster day,
I heard so many voices bray —
"What stirrups!"

Sensations lofty filled my heart,
I thought I was a Bonaparte;
But what composed my shining part?
My stirrups!

Delusive spell, cried I, alas!
If all I boast be made of brass,
I'm surely worse than Balaam's ass,
With stirrups!

A company calling itself the Columbus Guards, of which Joseph Sullivant was orderly sergeant, flourished in 1827, and in 1830 we hear of the Franklin Rifle Company, Captain S. Deardurff. Among the frequent militia announcements which appear in the newspapers of the early thirties is found that of the election of George H. Griswold, of the Second Regiment, as Brigadier-General of the Third Brigade, Sixteenth Division. This event took place in July, 1831. On December 17, 1832, a convention of officers of the Ohio Militia met at Columbus and organized by electing Samuel Mason, of Clark, as president, and William J. Reese, of Fairfield, and Dwight Jarvis, of Stark, as secretaries. An address was delivered by Major William Allen and a committee was appointed to suggest amendments to the militia laws. The principal improvements proposed by this committee were the following: 1. More effectual training of officers, the officer muster to continue three days, and tents therefor to be provided by the State. 2. Increase of fines and simplification in their collection, all delinquent commissioned officers to be fined by a brigade court. 3. Encouragement of independent companies. 4. Improvement in martial music. 5. Repeal of the exemption of all ablebodied males over thirtyfive years of age, and enrollment of all between the ages of eighteen and fortyfive who were eligible for military service.

On July 20, 1833, "a respectable number of officers" who served in the War of 1812 convened at Columbus and appointed David Gwynne chairman and William Doherty secretary. This meeting memorialized Congress for a grant of land to the officers who had taken part in the war, "in consideration of their services and sacrifices."

During 1834, 1835 and 1836 popular interest in militia organization gradually subsided until it became almost extinct, and musters ceased to be held. Such was the state of military feeling when the following brigade order, signed by G. H. Griswold, commanding the Second Brigade, Seventh Division, Ohio Militia, was issued August 12, 1837, at Worthington:

Lyne Starling, Junior, Edmund Shaw, John M. Kerr and C. W. Kasson are hereby ordered and required to raise by voluntary enrollment a company of *Cavalry*

from the Brigade under my command. They will proceed without delay to the performance of that service and make report as soon as completed.

Another order of even date authorized the same men to organize a company of light infantry and announced: "Persons wishing to join either of the above companies can call upon either of the gentlemen named in the orders. A meeting will be held at the Council Chamber on Friday evening next, at the ringing of the bell." On September 4, 1837, appeared this additional notice, signed by Uriah Lathrop, "Acting Orderly Sergeant:"

The Light Infantry Company of the Second Brigade will meet *Tomorrow Evening* . . . at the room over J. B. Crist's Store, Exchange Buildings.

Such was the beginning of the Columbus Guards, one of the finest and most widely known military companies ever organized in Columbus.[5] The Cincinnati Grays and the Cleveland Grays, two companies of much the same quality, had their origin about the same time. The uniforms of the Guards were bought in Philadelphia by Lieutenant Kerr, who claims that they were "handsomer than any now worn." They cost one hundred dollars per man. The plumes cost three, the knapsacks eight and the caps eight dollars apiece. The first officers of the company were: Captain, Joseph Sullivant; First Lieutenant, John M. Kerr; Second Lieutenant, Elijah Backus; Orderly Sergeant, M. C. Lilley. Charles Webb, a noted actor at the Old Columbus Theatre, was an honorary member. Mr. Kerr recites from memory the following roll of the company exclusive of the officers above mentioned:

E. Shaw, H. Z. Mills, H. Broderick, William Broderick, Matthias Martin, William Martin, John Harvey, Burton Bodine, James Johns, William Johns, William Adams, J. Townley, H. W. Boalt, A. M. Cutshaw, W. David, E. David, E. Hill, Theodore L. Shields, Vance McElvain, Samuel McElvain, George Walcutt, Cyrus Sells, D. Brooks, J. Neereamer, L. Donaldson, William Sandford, S. Justice, R. E. Neil, H. Armstrong, J. Heavy, G. W. Cushman, A. Mitchell, H. Mitchell, Thomas Mitchell, O. Backus, Lafayette Backus, E. De Lashmutt, P. Cool, F. McCormick, Uriah Lathrop, Charles Hodgkins, P. Ackerman, William Fairland, L. Bullet, James Jones, E. Olmsted, A. Olmsted, Charles Olmsted, William Boswell, Charles Webb, James W. McCoy, James Markland, and E. Hall.

First of the numerous ceremonious occasions in which the Guards participated was the celebration of the Fourth of July at Lancaster in 1838. The trip from Columbus was made on the canalboat *Post Boy* chartered for the occasion. The *Lancaster Eagle* gave the following testimony as to the handsome manner in which the visitors were received and deported themselves:

This fine company [Columbus Guards] under Captain [Joseph] Sullivant, visited our town on the fourth instant, and joined in the festivities of the day. They were received at the Reservoir by the Lancaster Blues, Captain Creed, and the Guards, Captain Myers, and escorted to their quarters at the Phoenix Hotel. They were here addressed by Captain Creed in a neat and pertinent speech, to which Captain Sullivant replied in an appropriate manner. They made a very fine appearance, and their military bearing, excellent discipline and fine soldierly deportment attracted the attention and won the admiration of our citizens. They were accompanied by an excellent band of music, which added much to their

appearance. In the evening the Guards with a number of citizens, were hospitably entertained at the residence of Major Reese.

The Lancaster companies made a return visit to Columbus, as the guests of the Guards on the next ensuing Fourth of July, in 1839. In October, 1838, the Guards, under Captain Sullivant visited Springfield, and elicited high encomiums from the press of that budding city. The *Pioneer* said: "We cannot say that we ever witnessed a parade the order and beauty of which afforded us so much real enjoyment and satisfaction." In February, 1839, we find Captain W. F. Sanderson in command of the company in lieu of Captain Sullivant, who had retired. The *Ohio Statesman*, of December 22, 1840, spoke in high praise of the appearance, training and discipline of the Guards and added: "There is but one thing to which anyone could take exception: The company is too small." To encourage the company, which was in need of pecuniary help, the managers of the Columbus Theatre generously gave it a benefit, which took place on February 24, 1841. Messrs. Wallack and Duff, actors, volunteered for the occasion and drew a crowded house. The *Dayton Herald* of February 27, 1841 — Colonel King, Editor — contained the following: "The Guards and two splendid artillery companies compose the military of Columbus. The artillery corps are composed entirely of Germans, and present a magnificent and soldierlike appearance." The Guards, continued the *Herald*, "are but a short remove from the very perfection of military discipline."

In the early days of July, 1841, a general encampment of the independent volunteer companies of the West was held on grounds bearing the name of Oakland, in the immediate vicinity of Louisville, Kentucky. Under Captain W. F. Sanderson, the Columbus Guards set out for this encampment on June 26.[6] Their arrival at Cincinnati, where, by invitation, they were the guests of Colonel John Noble, at the Dennison House, was thus announced by the *Enquirer:* "The Columbus Guards, Captain Sanderson, reached Cincinnati this morning [Monday, June 28, 1841], on their way to the encampment at Louisville, on the steamer Tremont. . . . Their appearance was magnificent." Journeying by water — steamer Ohio Valley — from Cincinnati to Louisville, the Guards were received by the Louisville Legion and by them entertained, until the encampment was ready, at the Louisville Hotel. The famous editor, George D. Prentice, observed their marchpast from his balcony and eulogized their appearance in nearly a column of his paper. The Guards bore away the first honors of the encampment, and upon their return to Cincinnati, joined, by invitation, in the escort of the remains of President Harrison, then recently deceased, to North Bend. One of their first acts, after returning to Columbus, was the adoption of resolutions expressing their acknowledgments of the generous hospitalities they had received.

This excursion seems to have been the climax in the career of the Guards. In September, 1841, their commander, Captain Winslow F. Sanderson, was elected Brigadier-General of the Second Brigade, Seventh Division, of the Ohio militia, *vice* General James C. Reynolds, resigned. After this event, the company seems to have gone into a decline. On January 14, 1842, a few of its members met, in its behalf, at the Engine House and resolved to disband. At this meeting Captain

Stockton presided and a committee was appointed to solicit names to the new roll. An anonymous newspaper card published in the following May stated that the Guards had won more renown than any other independent military company in the West, and deplored the fact that it had nevertheless been reduced to about twenty members. In July, 1842, it seems to have been rehabilitated, as we read that on the seventh of that month it held a very fine parade under its leader, Captain Stockton, and after the military exercises of that occasion sat down to a dinner at the City House, where toasts were drank and speeches made. On August 29, 1843, the following paper, drawn by Matthew J. Gilbert, a prominent attorney, was circulated for signatures:

Whereas, the young gentlemen who formerly composed the brilliant military company styled the Columbus Guards (now numbering about forty), are desirous of reviving said company and restoring it to its former splendor and distinction; we, the undersigned, willing to give countenance to this praiseworthy undertaking, and wishing to see this company established upon a permanent basis, do hereby promise to pay in aid of this enterprise to the said company, or their authorized agent, on or before the first day of October next, the several sums placed opposite our names.

Doubtless as a result of this effort a meeting which took place November 14, 1843, was held, at which the following officers of the company were elected: Captain, W. F. Sanderson;[7] First Lieutenant, John M. Kerr; Second Lieutenant, A. L. Olmsted; Ensign, E. Hall; Commissary, H. Z. Mills. On February 9, 1844, the Guards performed service under requisition of the Sheriff of Franklin County at the execution of William Clark for the murder of Cyrus Sells, one of their number, who was a guard at the Penitentiary. Esther Foster, a negro woman, was executed at the same time. A more particular account of these events will be given in the history of the Ohio Penitentiary. After this episode the Columbus Guards again dropped out of sight until reorganized early in 1846 as the Montgomery Guards, Captain J. T. Mickum.[8]

Early in January, 1839, a State Military Convention was held at the Courthouse in Columbus, and was fairly attended. General Samuel Stokely, of Jefferson County, was chosen to preside, with Generals Goddard, of Muskingum, and Reynolds, of Franklin, Colonel Medill, of Fairfield, Major Chase, of Lucas, and Captain Brady, of Tuscarawas, as Vice Presidents. Captains Edward H. Cumming, of Clark, and Joseph Sullivant, of Franklin, were chosen Secretaries. Generals James Reynolds, of Franklin, William Reese, of Fairfield, Worthington, of Ross, Watkins, of Muskingum, and Jacob Medary, of Franklin, were appointed to prepare a plan for reorganization of the militia. The report of this committee expressed satisfaction that the suggestions of the preceding convention had been enacted into law; estimated the existing strength of the Ohio militia at about two hundred thousand men, and recommended: 1, That officer musters should continue four days in tents; 2, that volunteer companies, not more than four in number and each comprising not over forty, rank and file, should be selected by each brigade commander to meet and drill with the officers; 3, that officers should be daily selected, without regard to rank, by the brigadier-general for the instruction of the battalions so formed; 4, that tents should be provided by the

State, one for each six men, and one marquée to each regiment, the whole to be under the superintendence of the brigade quartermaster; 5, that an arsenal should be provided at the countyseat of each county, in which arms and camp equipage might be stored; 6, that all militia trainings should be dispensed with except company, battalion and regimental parades of uniformed troops; 7, that the General Assembly should offer such further inducements to the maintenance of volunteer organizations as might seem proper.

A burlesque company called the "Earthquakes," intended as a caricature of the militia, obtained mention during the summer of 1839. These mock soldiers were also called the "Fantasticals." During the same year the Executive Horse Guards are mentioned; also the Archers, which was the title adopted by a company of boys, "all dressed in flaunting tartans," and armed with lances. The Captain of the Archers was Master Latham.

The great political meeting known as the Harrison State Convention, which was held in Columbus February 22, 1840, was attended by the following independent military companies, which took part in the parade: Zanesville Guards, Captain Dulty; uniform, "blue coatee and pantaloons, sugarloaf cap, white plume tipped with blue." Putnam Grays, Captain Hatch; gray uniform, trimmed with black. Warren Greens, a rifle company of Zanesville, Captain Hazlett; uniform, "a green frock and pantaloons faced with black silk velvet and trimmed with yellow." Jefferson Guards, Captain Hare; uniform, blue coats and pantaloons. The Greens, together with the Guards and Grays, formed one battalion under Colonel Curtis, and were accompanied by Brigadier-General Watkins and Staff.

The visiting companies were escorted into town by the Columbus Guards, Captain H. Z. Mills; the Buckeye Rangers, Captain J. T. Blain, and the German Guards, Captain Frankenberg, all Columbus companies, and all under Major Sanderson, who was accompanied by the field and staff officers of the Columbus Brigade. On the same occasion the German Artillery Company, Captain Frankenberg, was presented by lady friends with a beautiful flag. The presentation address was spoken by Miss Bethje.

Governor Shannon's message of December 8, 1840, contained this passage: "It is admitted by all that our present militia system is greatly defective and has entirely failed to secure the great object in view—a well organized militia." So languid had the interest in military organization become that an attempt to hold a State convention of militia officers at Columbus in December, 1841, had to be abandoned. Efforts to bring the state militia together in a grand encampment at Columbus in July, 1842, were equally unsuccessful. In announcing the indefinite postponement of this encampment the committee of arrangements stated that all military ardor and enthusiasm had given place to the "general doubt and depression" pervading the public mind. Nevertheless, the German citizens of Columbus maintained two fine artillery companies, Captains Frankenberg and Jacobs, and the reorganization of the Guards was attempted. On January 8, 1844, a detachment of Dayton volunteer artillery under Captain King, visited Columbus, bringing a single brass fieldpiece, and was received with "the highest military honors" by the three companies—Guards and German Artillery—then existing at the capi-

tal. The visitors were met at the foot of Broad Street and escorted to the residence of General Sanderson. At their departure they were accompanied by the local companies "to the west end of the bridge," and were honored with an artillery salute, "which was returned, gun for gun." It is significant of the spirit of the times that the visiting detachment was criticised because a portion of its "driving cannoneers" were colored men.

In 1843 Heman A. Moore, of Columbus, was appointed Adjutant-General of the Ohio Militia by Governor Shannon, and in 1845 Thomas W. H. Mosley, another citizen of the capital, was appointed to that office by Governor Bartley. Military balls and festivals by the German Artillery are mentioned in 1845, and during the same year a Military Hall in the Exchange Buildings on West Broad Street is spoken of. The Montgomery Guards held a "fair and supper" at their armory "over P. Hayden's store," February 3, 1846. The officers of the Guards at that time were: Captain, Charles Stanbery; First Lieutenant, George E. Walcutt; Second Lieutenant, W. R. Kent; Ensign, J. Armitage; Orderly Sergeant, J. T. Mickum; Commissary, L. Backus. A parade of the Guards, accompanied by the German Artillery and "their beautiful brass fieldpiece," on April 6, 1846, is mentioned.

On May 18, 1846, at which time war with Mexico had just been practically declared, the "First German Artillery" held a meeting and resolved:

That no member of this company can lawfully leave it until he has served five years.

That persons desirous of becoming members of this company can be furnished uniforms upon one year's credit by giving security for the payment thereof.

That this company is in readiness to go and serve in defense of their country at any time they may be called upon for that purpose.

Enlistments in the company were at the same time solicited, and several recruits were obtained.

Early in June, 1846, a new rifle company called the Columbus Grays was organized, with nearly one hundred men on its roll. Its first officers were: Captain, J. W. Milligan; First Lieutenant, I. G. Dryer; Second Lieutenant, A. P. Stone; Ensign, James Milligan. The company was formed in expectation that its services would be accepted in the war with Mexico, and announced its readiness to serve in any contingency that might arise. The presentation of swords to expectant heroes of the pending conflict was at this time a frequent ceremony. Among the officers thus complimented were Captain George E. Walcutt, Lieutenant J. T. Mickum, Lieutenant D. H. Mooney, of the Guards, and Lieutenant Markland of the Cadets. Captain George W. Morgan, of Mount Vernon, was presented with a beautiful sash by Columbus ladies represented by Miss Medary. Copies of the Scriptures were distributed by the Bible Society among the departing volunteers.

A revival of military interest in 1849 resulted in the organization of the Columbus Light Guards, Captain Walcutt, and a company known as the Columbus Light Artillery, of which the officers were as follows: Captain, James A. Markland; First Lieutenant, Frank K. Hulburd; Second Lieutenants, M. C. Lilley and E. B. Headley; Ensign, A. L. Martin.

James. Kilbourne. Jones.

On July 4, 1850, about fifty surviving volunteers of the Mexican War held a reunion at Stewart's Grove, whither they marched in procession, accompanied by the fire department. At the grove the veterans and their friends listened to an oration by Captain George E. Pugh, and partook of a dinner at which numerous toasts were proposed and responded to.

The German Grenadiers, Captain Snyder, are mentioned in 1851, and the City Guards, *alias* Morgan Volunteers, Captain Schneider, in 1852. In celebration of July 4, 1853, a parade was formed, comprising "Captain Schneider's infantry company, the artillery company" and two or three fire companies.

On February 2, 1854, a "State Military Convention" of about sixty delegates assembled at Neil's New Hall on High Street, to deliberate upon ways and means for the organization of the state militia. Governor William Medill was chosen to preside, and resolutions were adopted declaring that the time had arrived when the General Assembly should "enact such a law as would encourage the organization of uniformed citizens and provide for their soldierlike equipment and maintenance;" that the citizens should be enrolled for military purposes; that active military duty should devolve upon uniformed companies; that the Commander-in-Chief should choose subordinates of military experience; and that a committee of ten should be appointed to report a bill to carry out these suggestions. The members of the committee selected in pursuance of these resolutions were: Major D. Wood and General Ross, Cuyahoga; Captain R. F. Levering, Miami; General G. S. Patterson, Erie; Colonel Demas Adams, Franklin; Colonel P. J. Sullivan and Captain W. F. Lyons, Hamilton; General L. V. Bierce; Captain M. Schleich, Fairfield; and Captain J. R. Bond, Lucas. After thanks to the Columbus Grenadiers and Artillery had been passed for the handsome manner in which these organizations had entertained the delegates, the assembly adjourned to reconvene on the first Tuesday in February, 1855. Among the delegates present on this occasion were Captains J. B. Steedman of Lucas, Hazlitt of Muskingum, and M. C. Lilley, of Franklin.

Pursuant to adjournment of the year before, the State Military Convention reassembled at the City Hall February 6, 1855, and organized by choosing General Charles H. Sargent, of Hamilton County, as chairman, and Alexander E. Glenn, of Franklin County, as secretary. At this meeting resolutions were adopted recommending the enactment of a law embracing the suggestions of the convention of 1854.

In 1855 a new company which adopted the name of Columbus Guards was organized with the following officers: Captain, M. C. Lilley; First Lieutenant, M. D. Lathrop; Second Lieutenant, James Milligan; Third Lieutenant, John Winters; Fourth Lieutenant, George Merion; Orderly Sergeant, J. F. Neereamer; Ensign, C. C. Neereamer. These officers put themselves under the instruction of Professor Mather, a graduate of the West Point Academy. The uniform adopted comprised darkblue frock coats, "armyblue pants, with buff stripe," and plumed caps similar to those of the Old Columbus Guards. The new Guards hoped to achieve the renown of the old company of that name, but on April 12, 1856, we read[8]:

Last fall two fine companies were about being organized in this city — the State Fencibles and the Columbus Guards. The Fencibles succeeded, uniformed themselves, paraded, and at once took rank with the best disciplined companies of the State. The Guards, after a vain struggle to maintain themselves, abandoned the effort, dwindled away, and finally gave up the ghost.

Company B, First Regiment State Fencibles, here referred to, was originally organized on July 4, 1855. Its first members were mostly identified with the Franklin Fire and Neptune Hose companies. Its uniform and tactics were those of the United States Army. Being mustered into the Ohio militia, it was armed by the State with "the latest improved bright barrelled United States muskets." The first parade of the Fencibles, then numbering about forty-five, took place January 25, 1856, and elicited the following comments:[10]

This fine military company made its first appearance on the streets yesterday and created quite a sensation. The beauty of the uniform, the bright muskets and the glittering bayonets, the perfection of the drill and measured tread of the platoons as they moved onward like pieces of living machinery, the handsome and generous countenances of the men, altogether combined, elicited admiration not only from the crowd that couldn't tear itself away from the march, but from the host of bright eyes gazing from the upper windows.

From this time until 1861 the parades, encampments and social festivals of the company conspicuously animated the military life of the capital. Many of its members, including its first captain, Henry Z. Mills, had been connected with the Old Columbus Guards. Captain Mills's successors in command, in the order of mention, were Captains J. O. Reamey, James H. Neil, Theodore Jones, Joseph Riley and A. O. Mitchell. At the annual election held June 2, 1856, Captain Mills voluntarily retired, and the following officers were chosen: Captain, J. O. Reamey; First Lieutenant, J. H. Neil; Second Lieutenant, Theodore Jones; Ensign, John Ijams.

On February 25, 1856, the Law Grays, of Baltimore, and the Continentals, of Cumberland, Maryland, halted in Columbus on their homeward journey from Cincinnati, where they had participated in a military celebration of Washington's birthday anniversary. The visiting companies were escorted about the city by the Fencibles, and in the evening the Grays were entertained at the American House by the hostess of that establishment, Mrs. Kelsey, a Baltimore lady. While *en route* to the Cincinnati celebration the Grays and Light Artillery, of Cleveland, also received the courtesies of the Fencibles. An armory drill held by that company on the evening of April 29, 1856, was honored by the presence of Governor Chase and staff.

On June 19, 1856, the Fencibles—spoken of at that time as "also the head and front of the Fire Department"—held at their armory a grand strawberry festival and ball at which the Cleveland Grays were their guests. The decorations of the armory, interior and exterior, for this occasion excited much admiring wonderment. A "Temple of Mars," dressed with flags, banners and festoons, was erected in the centre of the hall, the walls of which were embellished with "rosettes formed with muskets, swords, dirks, and daggers." The advent of the guests of the occasion is thus referred to:[11]

The Cleveland Grays [Captain Paddock], accompanied by their celebrated brass band, arrived on the twelve o'clock train today [June 19] and were received at the dépot by the State Fencibles with all the military honors due to the occasion. The beautiful uniform of the Grays, their great bearskin Cossack caps, and above all their excellent discipline, excited the admiration of the crowd that had assembled to witness their reception and as they marched [amid clouds of dust] over the *villanous* plankroad between the dèpot and the armory, it was conceded by all that they were every way worthy of their reputation. . . . In the evening the Fencibles accompanied their gentlemanly visitors to the festival, which was already crowded with the fairest ladies of the land.

Probably this was the most notable military soirée held in Columbus up to that time. The supper, at ten P. M., was served, it is said, to about twelve hundred ladies and gentlemen. Governor Chase and staff graced the occasion with their presence. Music for the promenade and dancing was furnished by Goodman's Band.

On January 6, 1857, the Cleveland Grays participated in the ceremonies incident to the formal occupation of the new Capitol, and were again the guests of the Fencibles. On the twentythird of the same month the Fencibles attended the anniversary ball of the Grays at Cleveland, and on February 22, same year, they were presented with a flag at their armory by the ladies of Columbus. The address of presentation was delivered by Hon. Allen G. Thurman, and was responded to by Captain Reamey. Dancing followed. The part taken by the company in the Kane obsequies in February of this year, has been elsewhere narrated. On July 25, 1857, the Fencibles joined the Guthrie Grays, of Cincinnati, in an encampment at Middletown, Butler County. The officers of the company at that time were: Captain, James H. Neil; First Lieutenant, Theodore Jones; Second Lieutenant, Robert Gobey; Third Lieutenant, Edward Fitch. In December, 1857, the Fencibles meditated a resolution to disband, but postponed its adoption thirty days in order that the people of Columbus might be appealed to for pecuniary assistance. Either because the response to this appeal was satisfactory, or for other reasons, the organization was continued, and in September, 1858, an encampment was held at the County Fairgrounds, in which the following companies took part: Fencibles, Captain Joseph H. Riley (elected in July, 1858); Columbus Vedettes, Captain Walcutt; Dublin Invincibles, Captain Olmsted. About this time the Concert Hall of Mr. Neil, on High Street, was fitted up and occupied by the Fencibles as an armory. It was thenceforward known as Armory Hall. On January 1, 1859, the Fencibles elected the following officers: First Lieutenant, A. O. Mitchell; Second Lieutenant, F. G. McCune; Third Lieutenant, G. W. Earhart.

The Columbus Vedettes, Captain Tyler, were visited October 30, 1857, by the Madison Guards, of London, Ohio. The Vedettes were originally boys of the Highschool. Their "second festival levee" was held at the Columbian Hall February 16, 1858; their "fourth annual festival" at the Concert Hall October 28, 1858. In May, 1858, they elected the following officers: First Lieutenant, Henry Thrall; Second Lieutenant, A. Tuther; Third Lieutenant, H. Geary; Ensign, John Fisk. The Montgomery Guards, another new company with an old

name, gave a "benefit ball" on February 17, 1859, at Armory Hall. On the twentysecond of the same month a salute was fired at daybreak, and a joint parade was held by the Fencibles, Vedettes, and Ijam's Artillery. The Steuben Guards, Captain Haldy, was mustered into the Fifth Regiment, Ohio Militia, April 6, 1859. It was composed chiefly of Germanborn citizens.

A resolution of the General Assembly directing the Adjutant-General of Ohio to collect the war colors and trophies of the Ohio troops resulted in the delivery of the flag presented by ladies of Columbus to the Montgomery Guards in the Mexican War, and borne in that war by the Second Ohio Infantry. The ceremony of depositing this flag in the custody of the State took place at the Capitol, March 23, 1859. At 4 P. M. on that date, under escort of the State Fencibles, the survivors of the Second Regiment carried the flag to the Capitol, where, with due ceremony, the original letters tendering and accepting the emblem were read by R. G. McLain, of Lockbourne, who was a survivor of the Guards, and had taken part in the reception of the colors at Camp Washington After the correspondence had been read, the "powder-grimed and ball-pierced relic," as it was described, was received by Adjutant-General Carrington.

During the earlier fifties the socalled "arms of the State" comprised a few boxes of old flintlock muskets, some rusty pieces of artillery, an assortment of "Colt's dragoon revolvers," a lot of sabres and other military ironware, all kept, in a state of "admirable confusion," in an unfinished twostory brick building at the corner of Fifth Street and South Public Lane. In July, 1856, the serviceable portion of these arms was removed by direction of Quartermaster General Glenn to the armory of the State Fencibles. The General Assembly had prior to that time steadfastly refused to appropriate money for the erection of a State arsenal. We read, however, in June, 1859, that a contract for building such an arsenal had been let to George Gibson, and that work upon it would begin as soon as a suitable location for it could be selected.[12]

The military part of a parade held in celebration of the Fourth of July, 1859, consisted of Captain Ijam's Light Artillery and a battalion of infantry under Lieutenant Colonel H. Z. Mills. These organizations were then component parts of the First Brigade, Thirteenth Division, Ohio Militia. The commander of the brigade was Brigadier-General Lucian Buttles. The infantry battalion comprised the following companies: A (Vedettes), Captain Walcutt; B (Fencibles), Captain Riley; C, Captain Olmsted; D (Montgomery Guards), Captain Riches; E (Steuben Guards), Captain Haldy.

In July, 1859, a society of survivors of the Mexican War was organized, with thirty members. The first regular meeting of this organization was appointed for January, 1860.

In September, 1859, the annual encampment of the First Brigade, Thirteenth Division, Ohio Militia, was held at the State Fairgrounds on the Sullivant farm, near Franklinton. The place of arms was named Camp Harrison. Most of the companies were meagerly represented except the Vedettes, of Columbus, and the Guards--Captain William Cloud--of Lancaster. The honors of this occasion were borne off by the Vedettes, who were awarded a silver medal as the best drilled

company present. The medal was won in set competition with the Lancaster Guards.

During the evening of November 11, 1859, an impromptu parade of the Columbus companies was summoned by rocket signal fired from the cupola of the Statehouse and the beating of a snare drum on the street. The companies appeared in line promptly, most of them in from five to ten minutes.

On November 5, 1859, the Montgomery Guards elected the following officers: Captain, Owen T. Turney; Second Lieutenant, D. McAlister; Third Lieutenant, P. Burns.

The Governor's Guards, a new company, made its advent soon after the inauguration of Governor Dennison, in January, 1860. Its organization had been in progress some months anterior to that time. An armory for its use was fitted up in the Odeon Building, where a grand ball was given by the company February 22, 1860, on which date a parade was held in which the Governor's Guards were escorted by the Vedettes. The Fencibles, Montgomery Guards and Artillery also took part in the celebration of this anniversary. Before the opening of the ball in the evening a silk flag was presented to the Governor's Guards, in behalf of lady donors, by Governor Dennison. The Guards wore a uniform of gray, and goldtipped white plumes. They were of independent organization and self-equipped. Their officers were: Captain, Isaac H. Marrow; First Lieutenant, H. M. Neil; Second Lieutenant, William Lamb; Third Lieutenant, Charles E. Bradley.

An annual convention of the Ohio militia was held in December, 1859, at Cincinnati. It adopted a memorial to the General Assembly asking for appropriations to encourage militia organization. Speaking of the five Columbus companies existing at that time, the *Capital City Fact* said:[12]

> The companies are composed of men in early manhood, or in the prime of life, who generally are not in circumstances to justify them in the loss of time in attending the drills and parades of their respective companies. If to this loss of time is added the expense of providing suitable uniforms and other equipments, it will become a heavy burden which no class of our citizens ought to be required to bear in the public service, alone and unaided. The old militia system having become nearly or quite obsolete, reliance must henceforth be placed mainly upon volunteer companies for keeping alive the military spirit, and for maintaining an efficient guard, prepared at all times, and on a moment's warning, to put down domestic violence and rebellion, or to repel foreign invasion upon the soil of our commonwealth.

On January 10, 1860, one hundred survivors of the War of 1812 met in state convention at the Adjutant-General's office. Resolutions were adopted claiming pensions of the same rate granted to the soldiers of the War of Independence. Delegates to a convention of the soldiers of 1812, to be held in Chicago the ensuing June, were appointed.

The remains of Colonel William A. Latham, who died at Houston, Texas, during the autumn of 1849, were brought to Columbus in April, 1860, and on the sixth of that month were interred with military honors at Green Lawn. The services of Colonel Latham as commander of Columbus volunteers in the war with Mexico

have been elsewhere narrated. The ceremonies at the burial of his remains were participated in by the whole body of the citizen military of the capital, and also by the Circleville Guards, Captain C. B. Mason.[14] The remains were borne on an artillery caisson.

On January 7, 1860, the Governor's Guards were armed by the State, and on the twentysixth of the same month they took part, with the other local military organizations, in the reception given to the legislatures of Tennessee and Kentucky, then visiting Columbus. About this time Captain C. C. Walcutt resigned from the command of the Vedettes and was succeeded by Lieutenant H. Thrall, who was chosen to the captaincy. On the tenth of the ensuing September the Vedettes took a conspicuous part in the great parade incidental to the dedication of the Perry monument, at Cleveland. In November of the same year, the Steuben Guards, Captain F. Haldy, were honored with a handsome banner thus inscribed: *Presented by the Ladies of Columbus, November* 22, 1860. Reverse: *In Unity is Strength. Organized March* 22, 1858. The presentation took place at Kannemacher's Hall, the ladies making it being Mary Hinderer, Elizabeth Herz and Barbara Miller. Miss Hinderer pronounced a handsome address to the Guards which was responded to by Captain Haldy. Dancing followed the ceremonies.

On February 13, 1861, Abraham Lincoln, Presidentelect, then *en route* to Washington, visited the capital of Ohio. In the ceremonies of that occasion the Columbus battalion bore a conspicuous and honorable part, the Vedettes serving as the Guard of Honor to the Presidentelect. Washington's birthday anniversary in the same month, was celebrated by the Fencibles, who held on this occasion their last parade. The evening exercises included some striking tableaux, one of which represented the ceremony of raising the National flag on Fort Sumter. Before the company was afforded another opportunity for display or festivity it was summoned to the stern duties of the field.

When the President's call for seventyfive thousand volunteers reached Columbus in the ensuing April, a member of the Fencibles, Corporal J. K. Jones, instantly put down his name, and led the musterroll of the Ohio volunteers. He was quickly followed by many of his company associates. Seventyfive of the Fencibles entered the volunteer service, and of these fiftyseven became commissioned officers. Ten served as noncommissioned officers, and eight as privates. One of these volunteers, Mr. John N. Champion, wrote in 1867:

> There were then in the city [at the outbreak of the rebellion] two independent military companies; . . . also a battalion of state troops commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel H. Z. Mills, and composed of the Steuben Guards, Montgomery Guards, Columbus Vedettes and State Fencibles. . . . There also existed here a battery of light artillery under charge of Captain John F. Ijams, afterwards commander of a battalion in the Fifth Independent Cavalry, which did good service in Kentucky and Tennessee. . . . Each of these companies was a basis for speedy recruiting, and all were soon filled up to the war maximum. The Coldstream Zouaves, under Captain Harding C. Geary, entered the Fortysixth O. V. I., and the Steuben Guards, Captain William Snyder, entered the Thirteenth O. V. I. The Montgomery Guards, under Captain Owen T. Turney, became Company G, Third O. V. I., while companies A and B, of the same regiment, under Captains

Wing and Lawson, were recruited largely from the Governor's Guards. The Vedettes under Captain Henry R. Thrall, and the State Fencibles, under Captain A. O. Mitchell recruited their ranks in two days' notice, at the first call to arms, and entered the Second Ohio Infantry, which, with the First Ohio, was composed entirely of old companies. . . . After Company B [the original Fencibles] had left for the war, a second organization was formed here, under the name of Company C, State Fencibles No. 2, using the armory and accoutrements of the old company. Its officers were Captain, George C. Crum, First Lieutenant, James N. Howle, and Second Lieutenant E. A. Fitch. This second company, with other state troops, was ordered by the Governor, June 21, 1861, to do guard duty on the Marietta Railroad. . . . It became Company A of the Eightyeighth O. V. I., and in June, 1862, went to Kentucky.

NOTES.

1. Sullivant Family Memorial.

2. In May, 1822, Colonel McElvain was appointed by Governor Trimble to be Adjutant-General of the Ohio Militia. T. C. Flournoy was, about the same time, appointed Quartermaster-General.

3. *Ohio State Journal*, January 22, 1867.

4. Henry Brown, Treasurer of State.

5. John M. Kerr, named in General Griswold's order, informs the writer that the very first organization of the Guards took place in 1835. His company badge bears the legend: 1836. *Semper paratus.* 1846.

6. At Cincinnati they were to be joined by the Grays and Washington Cadets of that city, the Dayton Grays and the Troy Blues.

7. In April, 1843, General Sanderson was appointed Quartermaster-General of Ohio.

8. At the outbreak of the Mexican War in 1846, the Montgomery Guards enlisted in the United States volunteer service, and were assigned to the Second Ohio Regiment. See Chapter III.

9. *Ohio State Journal.*

10. Ibid.

11. Ibid.

12. A site was chosen on West Mound Street. The foundation for the building was laid in July, 1860.

13. September 30, 1859.

14. This company and the Lancaster Guards, Captain William Cloud, were attached to the Columbus battalion.

CHAPTER VIII.

I. IN WARTIME—1861.

On Saturday morning, April 13, 1861, the people of the Capital and State of Ohio were startled as never before by the following announcements telegraphed the preceding evening from Charleston, South Carolina:

The ball is open. War is inaugurated. The batteries of Sullivan's Island, Morris's Island and other points were opened on Fort Sumter at four o'clock this morning. . . . Moultrie began the bombardment with two guns, to which Anderson replied with three shots from his barbette pieces, after which the batteries at Mount Pleasant, Cumming's Point and the floating battery opened a brisk firing of shot and shell. . . . The firing has continued all day without intermission. Two of Fort Sumter's guns have been silenced and it is reported that a breach has been made in the southeast wall.

The bombardment continued for thirtysix hours, at the end of which time the walls of the fort were shattered, its combustible part was on fire, and its stores of powder had to be cast into the sea. Further attempts at its defense being hopeless, its commandant, Major Robert Anderson, capitulated on the thirteenth, and at noon of Sunday, the fourteenth, saluted and hauled down the flag of the United States and quitted the stronghold he had so gallantly defended. On that same Sunday President Abraham Lincoln wrote with his own hand and gave to the telegraph a proclamation calling for seventyfive thousand state militia "to maintain the honor, the integrity and the existence of our National Union."

The response to this call was instantaneous and splendid. In Ohio it was a prodigious outburst of patriotic fervor. Before the firing on Sumter had ceased twenty full companies had been tendered to the Governor for immediate service. An executive proclamation of the fifteenth, appealing for enlistments, was anticipated by the volunteers. Their enrollment began in Columbus before the Governor's summons had yet gone to the state at large. Some of the members of the Fencibles had enlisted, as we have seen, as soon as they knew of the President's call.[1] During the evening of the fifteenth the Governor's Guards marched to the Capitol and offered their services in a body. Recruiting began immediately at their armory in the Deshler Hall. The other companies were equally prompt in doing likewise, the Vedettes at their headquarters at Walcutt's Hall, the Fencibles at the Armory Hall, and the Montgomery Guards at their rendezvous at the northwest corner of High and Gay streets. The Steuben Guards, keeping abreast with their comrades, very soon had sixtyfive men enrolled for the field.

Messages tendering individual or collective service were literally showered upon the Executive Department from all parts of the State. The following synopsis of a few of the current announcements will indicate the many and illustrate the spirit of the time: General W. H. Lytle, of Cincinnati, arrived on the fifteenth and personally tendered to the Governor the services of his division. Generals Fyffe, of Urbana, and Schleich, of Lancaster, tendered their brigades. W. E. Gilmore, of Chillicothe, telegraphed: "We can raise a hundred men. Shall we go on and enroll them?" The Springfield Zouaves offered themselves, forty in number, armed and equipped. Captain Childs offered the services of Company A, Light Artillery, Dayton. General Garrison, of Hamilton: "I hold myself in readiness for orders." Lebanon offered two companies. J. B. Steedman, of Toledo, promised a full regiment within ten days. W. W. Laughlin, of Mansfield, tendered his company of one hundred men for immediate orders. Canton requested acceptance of two companies. Captain G. B. Bailey, of Portsmouth, telegraphed: "Will leave for Cincinnati with company on first boat; thence by railroad." Senator J. D. Cox, of the General Assembly, offered his services. C. B. Mason, Circleville: "We will be on hand tomorrow [April 19] at noon, seventy-five strong." President Lorin Andrews, of Kenyon College, tendered a company. Anticipating the war, he had already offered his personal services three months previously and is said to have been the first citizen of Ohio so to do. M. G. Mitchell, of Piqua, offered a company ready to march. R. F. Day, Plymouth: "We are ready." Pease's Dayton Company left for Columbus April 17. James Collier, of Steubenville, sixtytwo years old, had a company ready. J. C. Hazlitt, of Zanesville, awaited orders with seventyfive men. Captain Frank Sawyer, of Norwalk, had forty men ready on the sixteenth. Captain Weaver, of Kenton, announced a full company. J. E. Franklin awaited orders with his company at Tiffin. Captain McCook telegraphed from Steubenville that his company was ready to march. Durbin Ward's Company at Lebanon awaited orders. Captain Bossman, of Hamilton, had a company ready. Captain P. D. Smith promised to report with a company from Wellington April 17. Jacob Ammen awaited orders, with a company, at Ripley, Brown County. Captain Hawkins, at Marysville, and Captain Muse, at Zanesville, each had a company ready.

Columbus immediately became a centre of extraordinary activity and excitement. Not only volunteers but contractors, officeseekers and adventurers of every kind rushed from all directions to the capital. Every train brought its contingent until the hotels, boarding houses and streets swarmed with strangers, and the newspapers found it impossible to announce even a tithe of the arrivals. Meanwhile an intense eagerness for news from Washington and the South possessed every mind. Sunday, the fourteenth, was a day of feverish anxiety and unrest. Churchgoers as well as streetloungers gathered about the bulletinboards, and the newspaper and telegraph offices were besieged for information. Sumter had fallen; so much was known, but what would be done? A tremendous crisis had come: would the National Government be equal to it? The President's proclamation published on Monday afforded positive relief. It gave a definite trend to the course of events. A decisive policy was announced at last; the national authority

was to be asserted. The time for palaver and concession had passed; the time for action had come. The General Assembly, then in session, had been discussing the the Corwin constitutional amendment, pledging noninterference with slavery; the subject was soon dropped forever.[2] Governor Dennison's proclamation quickly followed that of the President and was accompanied by orders of instruction from the Adjutant General. The Governor also sent a message to the General Assembly asking for an appropriation of $450,000 for the purchase of arms and equipments for the volunteer militia. A bill appropriating $100,000 for war purposes was already pending; it immediately gave place to one appropriating a million. On the eighteenth the General Assembly, nobly ignoring its partisan differences, passed this milliondollar bill unanimously.

A palpable stimulus to this action was doubtless given by the rising tide of popular feeling. In the principal towns and cities all over the State the people, in almost complete disregard of party distinctions, were demanding, in great assemblies, the application of every resource for the preservation of the Union. Such a meeting was held at the Armory Hall, in Columbus, on Wednesday evening, April 17. Hon. Joseph R. Swan was chosen to preside and Samuel Galloway, Judge Rankin, L. J. Critchfield and S. M. Mills were appointed to report resolutions. The meeting was addressed by prominent men of both the leading political parties, including J. A. Garfield, R. B. Warden, Samuel Galloway, Joseph H. Geiger and Judge Rankin. The resolutions adopted emphatically demanded the suppression of the rebellion and pledged a loyal support to all efforts in that behalf.

By the terms of the legislative war appropriation the Sinking Fund Commissioners were authorized to borrow the money at six per cent. interest on certificates exempt from state taxation. Mr. D. W. Deshler, of the National Exchange Bank of Columbus, offered the Governor what money he needed for present necessities until the loan could be placed, but no difficulty was encountered in negotiating the certificates. Cincinnati took one quarter of the whole amount and Mr. Deshler's bank $100,000. Many applications were received for small amounts and the entire loan was speedily negotiated.

The General Assembly had no sooner passed the milliondollar bill than the organized bodies of volunteers began to pour into Columbus. The Lancaster Guards arrived first, quickly followed by the Dayton Light Guards, the Cincinnati Zouaves, and a score of others. The number of troops required of Ohio was thirteen regiments; in the course of a very few days the Governor had more than twice that number at his disposal. The embarrassments of the State authorities caused by the redundancy of volunteers for Mexico were repeated, but on immensely greater scale. Although this emergency had been foreseen for months as an inevitable event, it caught Ohio, as it did the Nation, wholly unprepared. If the absence of all ready resources and arrangements to meet it had been deliberately studied it could not have been more complete. Militia organization and training had become almost obsolete for want of legislative encouragement The very few civilian bodies which had the hardihood to keep up the forms of soldierly practice had done so, for the most part, unassisted and unthanked. Some mouldy harness,

oldfashioned muskets and rusty pieces of artillery constituted the resources of the State Arsenal. Military science had been studied by scarcely anyone not a professional soldier, and the knowledge of tactics was limited mainly to the fancy drill for occasions of parade. The forms of military organization in vogue were chiefly imperfect imitations of foreign methods. The Governor and his staff, like the President and his cabinet, were almost wholly unversed in the practical business of war.[3] "The Adjutant-General," says Reid's *Ohio in the War*,[4] "a person of considerable and versatile ability, was an enthusiastic militiaman, but just then not much of a soldier. He was withal so excitable, so volatile, so destitute of method as to involve the affairs of his office in confusion and to bewilder himself and those about him with a fog of his own raising. He accepted companies without keeping account of them; telegraphed hither and thither for companies to come immediately forward; and soon had the town so full of troops that his associates could scarcely subsist or quarter, and he could scarcely organize them; while, when he came to reckon up, he found he had far outrun his limits and had on hand troops for nearer thirty than thirteen regiments. Then, when he attempted to form his companies into regimental organizations, he met fresh troubles. Each one wanted to be Company A of a new regiment and was able to prove its right to the distinction. The records of the office were too imperfect to show in most cases definitely which had been first accepted. Then Senators and Representatives must needs be called in to defend the rights of their constituents and the Governor's room, in one end of which the Adjutant-General transacted his business, was for weeks a scene of aggravating confusion and dispute."[5]

When the volunteers began to arrive no provision had been made either to feed or shelter them. Many came in civilian dress, some even wearing high silk hats, and found no uniforms ready. Those who uniformed themselves had adopted such styles as suited their fancy, which manifested itself in many whimsical notions as to military propriety. A red shirt with blue trousers and a felt hat constituted the dress most common.

Summoned from Cincinnati, the Commissary-General, Mr. George D. Runyan, found some hundreds of hungry men awaiting him, not knowing how they should be fed much less wherewithal they should be clothed. Taking counsel with General Lucian Buttles, Mr. Runyan concluded that to quarter these men at the hotels was the best and only practicable thing that could be done. The men of one company were arranged for at the Goodale House at $1.25 each per day; others were distributed to different hotels and boarding houses at rates varying from seventyfive cents per day upwards. But this resource, expensive as it was, soon found its limit. Of tents there were none. Grounds for a camp must therefore be selected and barracks erected thereon as speedily as possible. Sheds were immediately contracted for and within forty-eight hours thereafter were under roof. Some of them were arranged with long dining tables; others were provided with bunks for sleeping.

Meanwhile troops continued to pour into the city and had to be temporarily lodged. For this purpose the Capitol, the Public Benevolent Institutions, the Starling Medical College and even the Penitentiary were drawn upon. At night

the terraces, rotunda and crypts of the Capitol were crowded with weary sleepers, who thus first tasted, perhaps during the first night of absence from their homes, the preliminary—but comparatively how significant!—hardships of the field. A member of the State Senate thus describes one of these memorable scenes :

Going to my evening work as I crossed the rotunda I saw a company marching in by the south door and another disposing itself for the night upon the marble pavement near the east entrance. As I passed on to the north hall I saw another that had come a little earlier, holding a prayermeeting, the stone arches echoing with the excited supplications of some one who was borne out of himself by the terrible pressure of events around him, while, mingling his pathetic and beseeching tones as he prayed for his country, came the shrill notes of the fife and the thundering din of the ubiquitous base drum from the company marching in on the other side. In the Senate Chamber a company was quartered and the Senators were supplying them with paper and pens with which the boys were writing their farewells to mothers and sweethearts, whom they hardly dared hope they should see again. A similar scene was going on in the Representatives' Hall, another in the Supreme Court room. In the Executive Office sat the Governor, the unwonted noises when the door was opened breaking in on the quiet, business-like air of the room, he meanwhile dictating despatches, indicating answers to others, receiving committees of citizens, giving directions to officers of companies and regiments, accommodating himself to the wilful democracy of our institutions which insists upon seeing the man in chief command and will not take his answer from a subordinate until, in the small hours of the night, the noise was hushed and after a brief hour of effective, undisturbed work upon the matter of chief importance, he could leave the glare of his gaslighted office and seek a few hours' rest, only to renew his unceasing labors on the morrow [6].

Thus matters went for some days until the barracks were ready and arrangement could be made for feeding the incoming thousands. In this emergency propositions were made by C. P. L. Butler, Luther Donaldson and Theodore Comstock, all Columbus men, to provision the soldiers at fifty cents each per day, and the State, unable to do better at the time, closed a contract on these terms. By this arrangement the embarrassments of the Commissary Department were shifted to the contractors, who soon found themselves unable to feed the troops as fast as they came in. Time was required to perfect a system for serving so many, but the hungry volunteers, fresh from the comfort of their homes and not yet accustomed to discipline, were impatient of irregularities and delays in the supply of their food and sometimes confused matters by inconsiderate interference with the arrangements for their benefit. While a few seized what they wanted many went hungry; breakfasts were postponed until noon and dinners until night; loud complaints filled the air, and on one occasion over a thousand men broke for the hotels and restaurants of the city to supply the cravings of their stomachs. At this juncture additional contracts for commissary service were made; William G. Deshler and associates assumed part of the burden of provisioning the troops; systematic supply and service were organized; the cost of subsisting the men was reduced onehalf,[7] and the complaints, so far as food was concerned, were gradually quieted.

But the supply of camp equipage, arms and clothing was also beset with difficulties. For the twentythree regiments which had responded to the Governor's

call the State had but 2,767 muskets and 197 sabres. In this emergency Judge-Advocate-General Wolcott was dispatched to New York to negotiate for the purchase of arms and tents, and Senator Garfield was appointed to confer with the Governor of Illinois as to the transfer to Ohio of part of the war implements with which that State happened to be supplied. Garfield obtained five thousand muskets and had them shipped immediately to Columbus. Mr. Wolcott sent first a large supply of tentpoles which arrived by express. They were useful only as harbingers of tents to come and as stimulants to the biting humor of the unsheltered and unarmed volunteers. But the Judge Advocate's mission was not barren. Besides the poles he had obtained five thousand muskets, with accoutrements, and arranged for the purchase of $100,000 worth of Enfield rifles in England. He also obtained from the War Department pledges of arms for the Ohio troops. Another of Governor Dennison's agents obtained from General Wool a shipment of ten thousand muskets for immediate use.[8] In these and subsequent arrangements for the equipment and supply of the Ohio volunteers the Governor was materially assisted by Messrs. Noah H. Swayne, J. R. Swan and Aaron F. Perry, all Columbus men, although Mr. Perry, was then a resident of Cincinnati and Justice Swayne of Washington.

Several hasty clothing contracts were made. "Messrs. J. & H. Miller, of Columbus, were to furnish four thousand overcoats at $6.65 apiece; Mack & Brothers and J. H. Luken, of Cincinnati, English & Co., of Zanesville, and McDaniel, of Dayton, were each to furnish one thousand uniforms (coats and trowsers only), at sixteen dollars — onesixth to be delivered weekly. Mr. Robinson, of Cleveland, was to furnish two thousand at the same rates. Stone & Estabrook were to furnish one thousand flannel shirts at one dollar and a half apiece. Other prices were in proportion, and on all it appeared that large profits were likely to accrue."[9]

In the sudden and tremendous exigency which had been precipitated, it was almost a matter of course that advantage would be taken of the necessities of the public service. The proper economy would have been to prepare for the exigency during the preceding months of its steady and obvious approach.

Immediately after the fall of Fort Sumter great apprehension began to be felt for the safety of the National Capital. The earliest of the troops to be organized were therefore demanded for its defense, and the Governor of Ohio was urged to send forward the first regiments available, with all possible dispatch. He protested that he had no uniforms, arms or ammunition for the men, but to this came the reply: "Send them on instantly and we will equip them here." Accordingly, two regiments were hastily organized on the eighteenth from the companies at Columbus; before dawn of the nineteenth they were on their way, by rail, to Washington. As they had not yet chosen their field officers, Mr. George W. McCook, a prominent politician, was appointed to conduct them. An order of April 18, from the Adjutant-General of Ohio announced their constituent companies as follows:

First Regiment, Major E. A. Parrott commanding — Lancaster Guards, Lafayette Guards (Dayton), Dayton Light Guards, Montgomery Guards, Cleveland

Grays, Hibernian Guards (Cleveland), Portsmouth Guards, Zanesville Guards, Mansfield Guards and Jackson Guards (Hamilton).

Second Regiment, Major Lewis Wilson, commanding — Rover Guards (Cincinnati), Columbus Vedettes, Columbus Fencibles, Zouave Guards (Cincinnati), Lafayette Guards, Springfield Zouaves, Pickaway Guards, Steubenville Guards, Covington Blues (Miami County), and Baldwin Rifles (Urbana).

On April 19 the Sixth Massachusetts Infantry, likewise *en route* to Washington, was mobbed in the streets of Baltimore. The President, in order to allay the excitement in that city, directed that no more troops should be marched through it if "in a military point of view, and without interruption or opposition," they could be marched around it. In consequence of this order and the serious nature of the Baltimore disturbances the two unarmed Ohio regiments were halted first at Harrisburg, then at Philadelphia. They were still in citizens' dress, untrained, and very indifferently supplied with food. To rush troops in such a condition to the front of conflict was little less than military madness. Its only results were to betray weakness, stimulate rebellious activity and produce complaint. But the state authorities, although severely blamed, had in this matter simply executed the commands of the War Department, then directed by a man very shrewd in politics but utterly destitute of military knowledge.

The departure of twenty companies for Washington reduced the number to be provided for at Columbus, but not long; their places were almost immediately filled. With swelling tide and constant clamor of drum and fife the volunteers kept pouring in. As soon as the sheds at Camp Jackson were ready, they took their course thither, and made themselves comfortable as best they could. For the time being the camp was the designated rendezvous of all the troops north of Hamilton County and south of the Western Reserve. It was soon crowded. Lieutenant-Colonel H. Z. Mills was announced as its commandant, but on April 18, was relieved at his own request. His immediate successor was Colonel E. A. King. On April 22, the *Ohio Statesman* announced that there were already troops enough in Camp Jackson to form a third regiment.[10] By the twenty-seventh Columbus alone had furnished seven companies, five of which were at the camp; the other two — Vedettes and Fencibles — had left for Washington. The scenes in and about the camp at this time are thus sketched in the *Ohio State Journal:*

> The gates of the high picket fence are guarded by sentinels who keep back the baffled and impatient crowd which surges to and fro from morning till night and only gets now and then an eyefull of the inside by looking through the palings. . . . Within, the scene is full of warlike interest. The white tents are pitched in the plain in the centre of the park beneath the yet leafless trees — peaceful above all that martial parade and clamor — and the young grass is crushed and cut in a thousand furrows by the feet and wheels that have passed over it. A large wooden building hastily erected near the tents adds nothing to the picturesqueness of the scene but adds immensely to the comfort of the soldiers, for it is full of "bunks," and is much better defense against the weather then canvas. Wagons are continually coming and going and the camp is strewn with straw from a stack brought thither for bedding.

The visitors admitted to the grounds are not many and are chiefly ladies. Most of the men's faces you encounter are those of the volunteers, who are splendid looking fellows, and are for a great part fresh from the fields of the country. They are of all ages, from the man whose head is already gray to the boy on whose cheeks the down has not obscured the bloom. All the faces are resolute and there is fight in them; some are gay, some are grave — as the temperament is, but all are determined. Physicially the troops are of good size and in good condition; and having courage and muscle, a week's drill will fit them for active service. . . .

A hastily improvised building near the main entrance to the park is set with long tables and substantial edibles. Great cooking ranges roar with preparation and the provisional government is marvelously efficient. The officers' quarters are in the building lately occupied by the keeper of the park and here all the business of the camp is transacted, though the headquarters are, of course, at the State-house."

The patriotic women of Columbus were no less zealous than their brothers, sons and husbands in signifying their loyal support of the national cause. Prompt to lead in this respect was the wife of the Governor, Mrs. Dennison, around whom rallied a host of willing and earnest coadjutors. On Monday morning, April 22, a meeting of ladies "interested in repairing clothes for the citizen soldiers" was held in the basement of the First Presbyterian Church. The call for this meeting, signed by Mrs. John S. Hall, Mrs. F. W. Hurtt and Mrs. S. A. Champion, solicited "contributions of money, flannel, woolen socks, etc.," and concluded with this appeal: "Mothers! wives! sisters! let us do our part in our country's cause!" At the meeting thus summoned the first Soldiers' Aid Society in the city was organized. Mrs. Governor Dennison was chosen President, Mrs. H. F. Norton Treasurer, and Miss Pamela Sullivant Secretary. Working committees were appointed,[12] after which the Society adjourned to reconvene the following afternoon at the Ambos Hall, the use of which was generously tendered by its proprietor, Peter Ambos. From this time forward the work of the society was active and continuous. On May 10 a military hospital was established at Number 208 South High Street, with Doctor R. N. Denig as visiting physician and Mrs. Rebecca A. Janney as matron. Up to July 15 this Hospital had contained 300 patients.

A board to examine applicants for commissions to serve the new regiments in the departments of medicine and surgery was named about this time by the Governor. Its members were, Doctors J. W. Hamilton of Columbus, L. M. Whiting of Stark County, and J. W. Russell of Mount Vernon. Doctor Ball, of Zanesville, was the surgeon in charge at Camp Jackson.

On May 24 the City Council appropriated $20,000 for the relief and maintenance of the families of Columbus volunteers. A proposition from responsible ladies of the city to attend to the proper distribution of this fund was at the same time received.

On April 26 the following pledge numerously signed by the business men of the city was published:

Owing to the exigency of our state and national affairs it becomes the duty of the people of Columbus, in common with the citizens of the whole country to prepare for war. Many of the young men engaged as clerks in this city have responded to this call of duty. It is necessary that they should be drilled. We

therefore request all merchants of this city to close their business houses at eight o'clock P. M. For this purpose and to make this arrangement equal and fair, all who sign this paper agree to do so.[13]

Many employers, including merchants, railway managers and others gave assurances to their men that any of them who enlisted would be received back to their positions on returning from the field.

On April 26, Camp Jackson contained about 7,000 men; on the twenty-seventh this number rose to 7,826. The barracks on the grounds were crowded to their utmost capacity, yet were far from being sufficient to shelter all the troops which had arrived. The public halls and armories of the city, the legislative chambers, Supreme Court room, State Library room, rotunda and basement of the Capitol and all the available apartments of the State asylums were brought into use as sleeping apartments of the volunteers, and still the accommodations were inadequate. In this predicament, with more troops on their hands than they knew how to dispose of, the Commissary and Quartermaster-General became the subjects of such bitter and general complaint that resolutions demanding their removal were introduced in the General Assembly and were adopted in the House by a vote of 61 to 24. A few days later a joint legislative committee to which the complaints giving rise to these resolutions had been referred, reported exculpating the Governor and justifying his arrangements as the best under the circumstances, that could have been made. Meanwhile grounds had been leased near Loveland, for a new rendezvous, to which General McClellan, then commanding the Western Department, gave the name of Camp Dennison.[14] Fifteen companies were transferred from Columbus to this camp April 29, still leaving 6,435 men in Camp Jackson. That the latter was still not an ideally comfortable place of sojourn appears from the following newspaper statement of May 4: "Yesterday was a wet, cold disagreeable day and the mud on the campground was nearly ankle deep."[15] The normal capacity of the camp at this time was adequate to the lodgment of about six thousand men.

Up to April 26 the Adjutant-General had accepted 312 companies, 175 unconditionally and 137 subject to future requisition. Further acceptances were discontinued, others already made were recalled, and thirty companies accepted and present for duty were, much to their disgust, disbanded. Of the patriotic zeal of the volunteers, thus liberally indicated, Camp Jackson furnished the following illustration narrated under date of May 2.

An affecting incident took place when Captain [John] Beatty's company from Morrow County was being mustered into service. Major Burbank, of the United States Army, whose duty it is to examine each man, rejected a private who had the misfortune to have lost an eye. He had been instrumental in getting up the company and was a favorite among them. When he heard the stern decision of the major he burst into tears. At this juncture the first lieutenant resigned his office and the rejected man was voted lieutenant by acclamation.

Directly after the departure of the First and Second regiments for Washington, the organization of the remaining eleven required under the President's call was begun. The companies assigned to the Third Ohio Infantry were: A and

B of the Governor's Guards, under Captains Marrow and Wing; the Montgomery Guards, under Captain Turney;[16] Captain Vananda's company, of Springfield; Captain Rossman's, of Hamilton; Captain Abbott's, of Zanesville; Captain McDougal's, of Newark; Captain Beatty's, of Morrow County, and Captain Cope's, of Wellsville. Isaac H. Marrow, of Columbus, was chosen Colonel; John Beatty, of Cardington, Lieutenant-Colonel; and J. W. Keifer, of Springfield, Major. The five right companies of this regiment were transferred to Camp Dennison April 29, the remainder May 1.

The companies assigned to the Fourth Ohio Infantry were: Those of Captains Crawford and Powell, of Delaware; two from Knox County, under Captains Andrews and Banning; two from Hardin County, under Captains Weaver and Cantwell; two from Marion, under Captains Gilmer and Brown; the Canton Zouaves, under Captain Wallace, and the Given Guards under Captain McMillen. Lorin Andrews was chosen Colonel, James Cantwell Lieutenant-Colonel and James H. Godman Major. This regiment was transferred to Camp Dennison May 2, and was there mustered into the threemonths service on May 4 by Captain Gordon Granger. On May 3 the Columbus companies were thus distributed: Fencibles and Vedettes at Lancaster, Pennsylvania; Governor's and Montgomery Guards at Camp Dennison; and the Steuben Guards and Captain C. C. Walcutt's Company at Camp Jackson. By the commandant of that camp a night patrol for the city and a guard for the State Arsenal were detailed. Of the remaining regiments of threemonths volunteers organized at Camp Jackson, the Eleventh, Twelfth and Thirteenth were transferred on April 29, May 8 and May 9, respectively, to Camp Dennison, and the Fifteenth on May 8 to Zanesville. The Seventh Ohio Infantry, organized at Cleveland, halted at Jackson, *en route* to Dennison, May 5. Ten regiments, additional to the thirteen originally called for, having been authorized by the General Assembly for the State service, they were mustered into that service and held ready for emergencies deemed to be possible and destined soon to arrive.

An important departure for Columbus as a military rendezvous was thus announced May 28: "Workmen were engaged yesterday in taking down the barracks for the purpose of removing [them] to a new camp to be organized four miles west of the city. It is to be a regular camp. It will contain one hundred acres. It is plowed, harrowed and rolled smooth and will make a good place for drilling purposes."[17] The camp thus referred to, comprising a total area of 160 acres, was under National—not State—control, and began to be occupied about June 1. It bore the name of Camp Jackson until June 20, after which date it was known as Camp Chase. By June 12 it was said to have "assumed the appearance of a liberally sized town with great uniformity of houses, about 160 in number."[18] Its officers at that time were: Commandant, Colonel E. A. King; Commissary, E. A. Dennison; Adjutant, Theodore Jones; Assistant Adjutant, Jonathan Neereamer; Quartermaster, R. E. Champion; Assistant Quartermaster, Mark Simonton; Post Hospital Nurse, Mrs. Elizabeth Richards. On June 24 Colonel King was succeeded in command by Colonel E. P. Scammon, who in turn, when called to the field, gave place to Colonel E. P. Fyffe. The surgeon of the camp was Doc-

tor Norman Gay, and its Sutler, William Jameson, both of Columbus. Mr. Jameson was appointed in August to succeed Messrs. Carpenter, deposed. In December a contract for provisioning the camp was awarded to Messrs. Zettler at $11.65 per hundred rations.

Nearly contemporary with the change of location and general control of the Columbus rendezvous other important arrangements were made which brought great relief to the state authorities and commensurate benefit to the public service. Governor Dennison had been fortunate in obtaining the assistance and counsel of Charles Whittlesey and Lieutenants O. M. Poe, J. W. Sill and W. S. Rosecrans, all men of military education and all destined to win distinction in the course of the war. Of equal and still more enduring benefit were the changes in the executive staff by which, on July 1, C. P. Buckingham, of Mount Vernon, became Adjutant-General, and George B. Wright, of Newark, Quartermaster-General of the State. The good effects of these appointments were immediate and farreaching.[19]

A second proclamation by the President, calling for 42,000 volunteers for three years, was issued on the third of May. The retention in an organized state of part of the militia which had responded in excess of the thirteen regiments required by the first call was therefore fortunate and favored execution of the plans conceived by Governor Dennison for pushing an army of occupation into Western Virginia. Accordingly the Twentythird, -fourth, -fifth and -sixth regiments were at once organized for that service on the three years basis, and by the middle of June we find all these regiments at Camp Chase. Other regiments of antecedent numbers were more mature than these, and as fast as ready were sent across the border. The Fourteenth, Colonel Steedman, arrived and was armed at Columbus May 22, moved on the twentythird to Zanesville, and on the twenty-seventh set out from thence for Parkersburg. The Fifteenth, Colonel Moses R. Dickey, was organized at Camp Chase May 4, moved to Zanesville May 16, set out for Grafton May 24, and arrived at the front in time to take part in General Kelley's movement on Philippi. The Nineteenth, Colonel Samuel Beatty, arrived at Camp Chase from Cleveland May 28, was armed from the State Arsenal, and at once set out for Bellair and Western Virginia. The Twentieth, Colonel Charles Whittlesey, left Camp Chase for Camp Goddard, near Zanesville, May 17. The Twentyfirst, Colonel Jesse S. Norton, from Cleveland, arrived and was armed at Columbus May 23, and pushed on at once to Gallipolis. The Twentythird, Colonel W. S. Rosecrans, was organized at Camp Chase June 12, and on July 25 was ordered to Clarksburg, Virginia, where it arrived two days later. The Twentyfourth, Colonel Jacob Ammen, was organized at Camp Chase, and from thence set out for Western Virginia July 26. The Twentyfifth, Colonel James A. Jones, organized at Camp Chase June 28, quitted Columbus for Western Virginia June 29. The Twentysixth, Colonel Edward P. Fyffe, was organized at Camp Chase and thence set out for Western Virginia, July 30. The Third and Fourth regiments passed Columbus from Camp Dennison to Virginia during the night of June 21. The Seventh and Tenth regiments passed by on June 24, and the Sixth on June 30, all bound eastward. On May 27 the First and Second regiments were

at Washington, whither Mr. William A. Platt, of Columbus, was dispatched by the Governor as a special agent to inquire into their condition, and supply, if possible, their immediate wants.

Of the minor military events which took place in Columbus during these memorable days it is not easy to make any systematic classification. Perhaps those which deserve mention may as well be recorded in the order of their occurrence.

Major Robert Anderson, the defender of Fort Sumter, arrived at Columbus from Pittsburgh, May 16, and received the attentions of many citizens during the few minutes that his train halted. Governor Dennison accompanied him on his westward journey as far as London, Ohio.

A secession flag, captured at Carrick's Ford by the Fourteenth Ohio Infantry, was received at Columbus July 6. It was 6 x 15 feet in size and bore red stripes and a blue ground containing seven stars among which was coiled a large rattlesnake skin stuffed with cotton.

Some serious instances of disorderly conduct by soldiers in camp and in the city are mentioned. On May 18, a party of thirtythree broke guard at Camp Jackson. An armed squad was sent in pursuit and recaptured ten of the fugitives. On June 30 some intoxicated men of the First Regiment destroyed a fruit stand kept by a colored man at the corner of High and Gay streets and mobbed the business place of C. A. Wagner. Two companies of Columbus volunteers under Captains Crum and Parks were called out to suppress these disorders. During the autumn of 1861 a good deal of unseemly conduct by soldiers in the streets was complained of.

On July 24, Major-General Frémont visited Camp Chase in company with Governor Dennison and "was received by nearly five thousand soldiers with tremendous cheers and applause."[20] He quitted the city on the same day for the West.

Early in July a recruiting office for the Eighteenth United States Infantry was opened by Colonel H. B. Carrington at the Broadway Hotel. Associated with him in the enlistment and organization of volunteers for this regiment were Lieutenant-Colonel Shepherd, Major Frederick Townsend, Majors Benton and Underwood, Captain W. S. Thurston and others. By the end of July about two hundred men were enrolled and a regimental rendezvous was established on the farm of Mr. Beers about four miles north of the city, on the Worthington Plank-road. In honor of the Adjutant-General of the Army[21] this rendezvous was named Camp Thomas. The regiment, so far as organized, set out for Louisville, Kentucky, on December 2, under Major Edmund Underwood, and was followed by three additional companies during the ensuing February.

Early in September a rendezvous for the Fortysixth Ohio, then being recruited under Colonel Thomas Worthington and Lieutenant-Colonel C. C. Walcutt, was established near Worthington. It was at first called Camp Wade, afterwards Camp Lyon. To a prisoners' camp organized during the same month was given the name of Camp Carlisle.

The return of the threemonths volunteers began during the latter part of July. The Fourteenth Ohio Infantry, Colonel Steedman, arrived at Columbus from Western Virginia on the twentyfourth of that month, bringing numerous trophies from the battles of Carrick's Ford and Rich Mountain. The Columbus companies, Vedettes and Fencibles (B and C of the Second Regiment), arrived July 29, and were met at the railway station by a great crowd of assembled friends. A fund had been raised by general subscription to pay the expenses of the welcome and many substantial tokens of greeting were brought for delivery to the volunteers as soon as they should alight from the train. A grand evening reception was given to the returned companies at the Theatre on State Street.

The *Ohio State Journal* of August, 1861, said :

For the past two days our city has been filled with brave men who participated at Bull Run in by far the hardest fought battle ever fought upon this continent. In the popular mind, addicted as the sympathies are to the martial and heroic, these men find no little favor. . . . Each soldier is accredited with the performance of deeds rivaling in daring the actions of the farfamed old Scandinavian Scakings, and like .Eneas, being permitted to relate his own story, he chooses his own embellishments and is listened to by the entranced crowds with the most unwearied interest.

With the return of the threemonth's volunteers a new difficulty arose which was very embarrassing to the State administration. Nine regiments which had been mustered into the State service in excess of the requisition of the War Department under the 75,000 call had never been mustered as United States troops although their retention under arms had been an act of wise forethought and their services in the rescue of Western Virginia, in pursuance of the plans of Governor Dennison, had been invaluable. On the last day of July Camp Chase was crowded with these men awaiting discharge and final payment, but, much to their disappointment, they received no attentions whatever from the national authorities. Governor Dennison had obtained timely pledges from the War Department that they should be mustered out and paid as United States volunteers, but for some reason these pledges were not redeemed. A paymaster who arrived from Washington refused to recognize them as national troops. They were therefore sent home without pay except that for a single month's service which they had received from the State. Of course this treatment of men who had performed excellent service caused great dissatisfaction, and the State administration was again most unjustly censured on account of delinquencies for which it was in no wise responsible.

On July 18 the advance of McDowell's army from Washington was given the following headline announcement in a Columbus paper :[22]

The March on Richmond Begun — Fairfax Courthouse invested by Federal Troops — Manassas Junction to be avoided — 50,000 Federal Troops Moving — They are to Cut their Way Through to Richmond — General Johnston in Full Retreat — General Patterson in Close Pursuit.

On July 21 the Bull Run battle was fought, resulting in a disastrous defeat, panic and flight of the national forces. The consternation caused by this calamity

can hardly now be adequately conceived. The effects it produced in Columbus are reflected in the following passages in the *Ohio State Journal:*

An immense, surging crowd assembled in front of our office. All expected the enemy would soon be ours and the oppression and gloom of war gave way to sunshine and joy. But at noon came dispatches announcing disaster, and a most despondent gloom spread over their faces and a pall seemed to settle upon their spirits. But in the evening a feeling of determination and revengeful resistance was aroused such as words cannot describe. "I feel like going myself!" was the exclamation of everyone who spoke.

Until this time the popular impression, encouraged from Washington, had been that the war would be brief. Thousands of Ohio volunteers had been sent back to their homes as we have seen, and ten regiments more than required by the War Department had been retained in service by the Governor on his own responsibility. Mr. Seward had inferentially assured the people that the trouble would be a matter of sixty days. Instead of being inspired to gird themselves for a great struggle, the loyal States had rather been admonished not to embarrass the National Government with a redundancy of resources. The Bull Run disaster quickly dissipated these delusions. It made plain to the public mind that the act of summoning 75,000 militia for the brief period of three months to suppress such a conspiracy as had been organized was, as Mr. Greeley characterizes it, "a deplorable error." Just at the time when the nation needed an organized army for prompt and sustained action the term of enlistment of these threemonths men had expired. Yet both government and people were fortunate in gaining, even through disaster, some adequate knowledge of the gigantic task before them. Congress, which was in extra session at the time the Bull Run rout took place, immediately passed bills authorizing the President to accept one million volunteers. Recruiting had already recommenced under the President's call of July 1 for 300,000 threeyears men, and in the city of Columbus several new companies both for field and home service were organized.

Among the companies having their origin in the city at or about this time was a socalled Zouave corps, of which the officers were: Captain, H. Park; First Lieutenant, W. B. Hayden; Second Lieutenant, H. C. Geary; Third Lieutenant, Joseph Quinn; Ensign, Joseph Mellen. These officers were elected May 25. The company adopted the name of Coldstream Zouaves, and a uniform consisting of a red cap, darkblue trousers and a blue jacket trimmed with red. The company formed part of what was known as the Home Guard, but in August offered its services for the field and was assigned to the Fortysixth Ohio Infantry. Its armory was at the corner of High and Gay streets. In October a company called the Coldstream Guards was organized with the following officers: Captain, H. C. Geary; First Lieutenant, E. M. Upton; Second Lieutenant, Joseph Mellen. Another Home Guard company, organized in the Fifth Ward, was known as the Columbus Grays. Its Captain was Frederick Beck, its First Lieutenant, Jacob Voglegesang, and its Second Lieutenant, Frederick Beck, Junior. Still another, organized under Captain M. C. Lilley, was ordered to southern Ohio June 20, to guard railway bridges. Its officers, besides Captain Lilley, were: First Lieuten-

ant, James M. Stewart; Second Lieutenant, James M. Comly. The company returned from its guard service July 24. A second company of the Vedettes was organized under Captain Thomas Arnold, and a second company of the Fencibles under Captain George C. Crum. A company of Highschool boys was organized as the Columbus Cadets, Captain Theon Thrall; uniform, scarlet cap and red trowsers. We hear of the Goodale Zouaves, *alias* Goodale Guard, early in 1862. A company was recruited by Captain C. C. Walcutt for the threemonths service, but after ineffectual efforts to obtain a satisfactory assignment was disbanded. Captain Walcutt was finally appointed an inspector with the rank of major on the staff of Brigadier-General Charles W. Hill, in Western Virginia.

The first prisoner arrested and brought to Columbus for alleged participation in the rebellion was a man said to have been detected in firing a bridge. He arrived June 29, and was lodged in the Stationhouse. The first batch of secessionist captives brought from the field was a party of twentythree, mostly "wealthy and influential citizens of Virginia," who had been taken in the Kanawha Valley as hostages for Union men seized by the Confederates. They arrived, under guard, July 5, and were lodged at Camp Chase, but were released a few days later and returned *via* Chillicothe and Gallipolis to their homes. On July 16 four arrivals at the camp from Virginia increased the number of captives there to twelve. Twentyeight more, mostly officers, arrived from Virginia August 17. Sixteen Confederate soldiers, captured near Cheat Mountain, were brought in August 30. A squad of fifteen or twenty secessionists, taken in Louis County, Virginia, and fourteen more captured in battle near Summerville, same State, were added to the Camp Chase colony on September 16 and 18, respectively. Fortythree from Kentucky and twelve taken near Cross Lanes, Virginia, arrived "by special train from Cincinnati" October 27. Eight were brought in from the Kanawha Valley November 6, and eleven from Cheat Mountain November 13. The total number at the camp by this time was 278. On December 19 eight more arrived from Romney. The *Ohio Statesman* of November 6 contained this:

The following distinguished secesh prisoners have by order of General [O. M.] Mitchell been sent from Camp Chase to Fort Lafayette — Colonel B. F. Stanton, Isaac Nelson, Thomas Carten, R. S. Thomas and George Forrester. The rumor is that they concocted well laid plans for an escape from Camp Chase.

Ohio State Journal, February 24:

A large number of rebel prisoners taken at Bloomery Gap, in General Lander's Division, were brought to "Camp Chase Hotel" Friday night. The squad included one colonel, Robert J. Baldwin who was captured by General Lander himself in the assault upon that place; six captains, nine lieutenants, five first sergeants, six other sergeants, five corporals and nineteen privates. They were brought there in charge of Major Armstrong, of the Fifth Ohio. Nine prisoners captured near Fayetteville, Kentucky, by Colonel Scammon, of the Twentythird Ohio, also arrived on Saturday last.

On October 12 Governor Dennison appealed to the county military committees, which had then been appointed throughout the State, for contributions of

clothing and blankets for the Ohio troops then said to be exposed to great hardships in the mountain regions of Western Virginia. The hardships, it was afterwards known, were exaggerated, but the response to the appeal was prompt and liberal. Within the course of a few weeks nearly eight thousand blankets, ten thousand pairs of woolen socks and a proportionate quantity of other articles were forwarded to Quartermaster-General Wright, at Columbus. The people of the capital contributed their full share of these articles.

Pursuant to an order of September 27, by Adjutant-General Buckingham, citizen military committees to coöperate in the enlistment and supply of the volunteers were appointed. On October 8 the committee for the Twelfth Congressional District was thus announced: J. A. Wilcox, John P. Bruck, George Taylor, John Graham, Moses Seymour and Amos Reese. The Franklin County committee, appointed by that of the district, was as follows: J. H. Riley, James H. Smith, C. N. Olds, Peter Ambos, L. W. Babbitt, of Plain Township; Doctor McLean, of Lockbourne; and Doctor J. B. Potter, of Canal Winchester. On October 8 Adjutant-General Buckingham announced that in the appointment of lieutenants the county committees would, in future, be consulted. At a later date the committees were requested to nominate all the line officers of the new companies being recruited within their respective districts.

In the earlier part of May a contract was awarded to S. E. Ogden for the supply of rations to the troops at Camp Jackson at the rate of $14.50 per hundred; one hundred rations to consist of 40 pounds of beef, 51 of pork, 112 of flour or bread, ten of rice, six of Java coffee, twelve of sugar, one and a half of tallow candles, four of soap, eight quarts of beans and four quarts of vinegar. Among the contracts for army clothing awarded to Columbus men by Quartermaster-General Wright were these: For blouses and cavalry overcoats to Smith & Comstock; for shirts to Dwight Stone; for drawers to J. & T. E. Miller.

Early in August a train of twentyseven cars laden with artillery and ammunition for General Frémont's army in Missouri passed Columbus, going west. The delivery of these munitions being desired in the shortest possible time, they were being forwarded from Pittsburgh by the Adams Express, which had charge of the entire train and its freight. Four carloads of Enfield rifles consigned to Frémont, passed the city August 30. They also were being forwarded by the Adams Company. Forty cases of English rifles, consigned from Liverpool to Governor Dennison, reached Columbus October 5. Thirtyseven cases more arrived October 8, and on the same date the American Express brought one hundred cases of smoothbore muskets which had been rifled by Miles Greenwood, of Cincinnati.

One of the curious episodes of this year was the circulation and general belief of a report that General W. T. Sherman, commanding in Kentucky, was insane. The *Ohio Statesman* of December 13 said:

> The *Cincinnati Commercial* [with which paper the report originated] states that it has information which it cannot discredit that General W. T. Sherman, late commander of the Kentucky Department, is insane. Symptoms which incited notice during his administration in Kentucky have at length developed

into a decided type. This disarms all censure of his management and all criticisms upon his ability, and excites sympathy in their stead.

The *Ohio State Journal* thus commented:

When General Buell took command of that [Kentucky] Department, it is now becoming evident that the whole situation was actually imperiled and the army comparatively demoralized under the unfortunate management of General Sherman. It consequently devolved on General Buell to reorganize the whole division. Delicacy has doubtless prevented him from making any *expose* of affairs.

The sequel has abundantly proved that the annals of war have seldom exhibited a more senseless and wicked abuse of the privileges of the press than that which gave origin to this slander.

In summing up the results of Governor Dennison's administration in 1861, Reid's *Ohio in the War* says:

In spite of difficulties and depression the Adjutant-General was able, at the close of the year, to report fortysix regiments of infantry, four of cavalry and twelve batteries of artillery in the field, with twentytwo more regiments of infantry and four of cavalry full or nearly full, and thirteen in process of organization. In all, the State had in the three-years service seventyseven thousand eight hundred and fourtyfour men, besides the twentytwo thousand three hundred and eighty men furnished at the first call for three months.

NOTES.

1. The following statement as to the first enlistments, reported in the *Ohio State Journal* of August 16, 1891, from Mr. J. Kilbourn Jones, of the Fencibles, may be regarded as authentic:

"As soon as the news of the Sumter affair was received, a number of us who were anxious to become soldiers spent all our time about the armory, waiting for the call. We not only remained there all day but staid until late in the evening. Among the most enthusiastic were H. A. Thatcher, A. O. Mitchell and myself. On Monday, the fifteenth, the President's proclamation was officially received. Captain Riley, of the Fencibles, and Captain Thrall of the Vedettes, were both present in the Governor's office at the time waiting for orders to begin recruiting. When Governor Dennison received the President's call for troops each captain started for his armory. The Vedettes's armory was on Town Street, while ours was directly opposite the Statehouse, over what is now known as Andrew Dobbie's drygoods store. The stairway was where the Western Union Telegraph Office is located. At the head of the stairs, on the second floor, was a small room used as a business office for the company. We were in the room, and when Captain Riley entered and told us the news I was sitting with a blank already filled out in my hand. I immediately placed my signature to it and handed it to the captain. Mitchell and Thatcher did likewise, but I was first; my name appears in that position on the musterroll. Mitchell's name appears third, under that of Thatcher. J. M. Elliott, the photographer, who was the first man of Vedettes to enlist, once disputed the question of precedence with me, but I convinced him that it would necessarily take longer to go from the Statehouse to the Vedettes's armory than it would to ours."

2. The Senate passed the amendment on the eighteenth, but it was no more heard of. Eight votes were recorded against it — those of Messrs. Buck, Cox, Garfield, Glass, Monroe Morse, Parrish and Smith.

3. Reid's *Ohio in the War* says: "It thus came about that when the bewildering mass of military business was precipitated upon him [the Governor] on the fifteenth of April, he met it with a staff in which it seemed as if the capacity of bad selection had been almost exhausted. Some of them had no executive ability; some had no tact; one was wholly impractical; they failed to command the confidence of the gathering volunteers, and at least two of them were the butt of every joker and idle clerk about the Capitol."

4. Volume I, page 29.

5. The principal officers on Governer Dennison's staff at this time were Adjutant-General, H. B. Carrington; Quartermaster-General, D. L. Wood; Commissary-General, George W. Runyan. Some months later the staff was reorganized as follows: Adjutant-General, C. P. Buckingham; Assistant Ajutant-General, Rodney Mason; Quartermaster-General, George B. Wright; Assistant Quartermaster-General, Anthony B. Bullock; Commissary-General, Columbus Delano; Judge-Advocate-General, C. P. Wolcott; Surgeon-General, W. L. McMillen; Aides, Adolphus E. Jones, Martin Welker.

6. *Ohio State Journal.*

7. The report of the Commissary-General shows that Butler, Donaldson & Comstock furnished 176,223 meals for $29,404.24, and Deshler & Co. 144,846 meals for $24,140.99.

8. Of the arms thus received, says the Quartermaster-General's report, "two thousand only were firstclass percussion muskets, the remainder being old arms of various dates." The report continues: "During the months of May and June repeated calls were made by the Governor upon the Ordnance Department, through General McClellan, and directly upon the Secretary of War, for further supplies of arms and equipments, both for infantry and cavalry, but none were received until October, when three thousand secondclass altered muskets came to hand. . . . In this emergency it was deemed advisable to try the experiment of rifling and otherwise improving the smoothbore muskets. An arrangement was made with Miles Greenwood, of Cincinnati, to execute the necessary alterations at a cost of $1.25 for each musket. In addition he was to affix breech sights to one-twentieth of the entire number at an additional cost of $1.75 each. The experiment was highly successful and a large number otherwise unserviceable arms at this small cost made serviceable and effective weapons. . . . Of the thirtythree smoothbore sixpounders under the control of the Quartermaster-General at the beginning of the rebellion, twentyseven have been rebushed, rebored and rifled at a cost of $1,350. . . As many of these guns were without caissons, and as there were no traveling forges or battery wagons attached to our batteries, these, with many other essentials to make them effective, had to be constructed. This work has been mostly done in Columbus at the establishment of Hall, Ayres & Co. at Government cost price. . . Favorable contracts were also made with John S. Hall, Peter Hayden and other parties in the State for necessary supplies of artillery-harness, cavalry and infantry equipments and accoutrements."

The report here quoted was made by General George B. Wright, Quartermaster-General, who assumed his official duties on July 1, and discharged them with great efficiency. The period covered by the report includes the greater part of the year 1861. Of the State Laboratory for the manufacture of fixed ammunition, which was established in the old carshops of Kimball & Ridgway, in Franklinton, General Wright says: "At one period the number of hands employed at the laboratory was 260, more than half of whom were girls and young women." Up to the date of the report—December 15—the establishment had produced over 2,500,000 cartridges for small arms and artillery.

Of a notable contract for cannonballs for the use of a Cleveland battery hastily ordered to Marietta to assist in the defense of the border, we have the following account in one of the Columbus papers: "The Columbus Machine Company received an order on Sunday, about 4 o'clock, for two tons of cannonballs from the State. The patterns had to be made and the workmen gathered up, but notwithstanding all this, at 5 o'clock last evening they succeeded in filling the order and delivering them at the dépot. They were for sixpounders, and were

handed over to Colonel Barnett's artillery from Cleveland, which passed through here last night to some point on the Ohio River."

9. *Ohio in the War*, Volume I, page 29.

Some days later contracts for three thousand overcoats were awarded to the following Columbus contractors: O'Harra & Co., C. Breyfogle, B. E. Smith, Theodore Comstock, A. A. Stewart and William Miller.

10. The following companies were announced as present in the camp at noon, April 23: Captain Childs's, Dayton; Captain McDougal's, Licking County; Captain Marrow's, Columbus; Captain Cummings's, Shelby; Captain Harris's, Cincinnati; Captain Walcutt's, Columbus; Captain Johnson's, Piqua; Captain Langston's, Covington; Captain Snyder's, Columbus; Captain Turney's, Columbus.

The arrivals of companies on April 22 and 23 were thus chronicled, each being entitled by the name of its commanding officer: Rossman's, Hamilton; Vananda's, Springfield; Weaver's, Hardin County; Wallace's, Belmont County; Gilmore's, Chillicothe; Andrews's, Knox County; Banning's, Knox County; Drury's, Troy; Coleman's, Troy; Corwin's, Mad River; Runkle's, Champaign County; Lowe's, Greene County; Harlan's, Clinton County; Nicholas's, Lima; Nolan's Anderson Guards; Mason's Pickaway Tigers; Miller's Given Guards; Ashmore's, Bellefontaine; Buell's, Marietta; McMurchin's, Clermont; Powell's, Delaware; Crawford's, Delaware; total 2,888 men.

11. Regulations of the camp were announced by the Adjutant-General April 28. They were in substance as follows: 1. Discharge of firearms within the limits of the camp forbidden. 2. Violations of this regulation and all cases of intemperance to be reported by company commanders and punished by severe penalties. 3. Disorder in the dininghalls or barracks, forcing the lines of sentinels, and similar violations of discipline, to be reported to the camp commandant for condign punishment. 4. Each company to organize its own music, including beats and calls, but music during drillhours to be forbidden. 5. Companies attending church in the city to march without music and of the camp exercises only rollcalls to be permitted on the Sabbath. 6. Visitors to be admitted only at stated times publicly announced, and not at all on Mondays and Tuesdays. 7. Commanders of companies quartered elsewhere than in the camp to report regularly every morning to the Assistant-Adjutant-General. 8. Soldiers in camp to carry no arms except such as are used in the drill, and these only when the drill is in progress. 9. Evening prayers to be offered daily at four P. M. 10. Religious service to be held at eleven A. M. on Sundays, but companies may attend divine service in the city on permission.

12. The committees appointed were: On purchases, Mrs. Dennison, Mrs. W. W. Fell, Mrs. Willard Knight, Mrs. Doctor McMillen; on donations, Mrs. Henry C. Noble, Mrs. George M. Parsons, Mrs. A. B. Buttles, Mrs. Doctor S. M. Smith, Mrs. J. W. Andrews, Mrs. Baldwin Gwynne, Mrs. W. W. Fell, Mrs. J. William Baldwin, Mrs. Peter Ambos, Miss Kate Myers, Miss Mollie Andrews; on cutting garments, Mrs. Doctor McCune, Mrs. F. W. Hurtt, Mrs. Searles, Mrs. Joel Buttles, Mrs. Theodore Comstock, Mrs. Peter Campbell, Mrs. Godfrey Robinson, Mrs. P. Kimball, Mrs. E. E. Shedd, Mrs. Justin Morgan, Mrs. Doctor Fowler, Mrs. Francis D. Gage, Mrs. Doctor Ide, Mrs. Medbery, Mrs. Keys; on distribution, Mrs. Samuel Galloway, Mrs. F. W. Hurtt, Mrs. John Hall.

13. The signatures to this pledge included the names of all the dry- and fancygoods merchants in the city, and nearly all the participants in other branches of business, but complaint was soon made that some who had signed it were not keeping it as they should.

14. This camp was a United States post controlled by the National Government, and not, as was at the time popularly supposed, by the Governor of Ohio. Its administration was much complained of and the Governor was very unjustly blamed on account of it. It was in the department and under the control of General McClellan, under whose direction it was laid out by General Rosecrans.

15. On May 7 appeared this comment: "Camp Jackson yesterday was a perfect mud-hole. It rained incessantly during the whole day."

16. On June 21 Captain Turney's company was disbanded, the requisite number of men to organize it not having been obtained.

17. *Ohio State Journal.*

18. *Ohio Statesman.*

19. The *Ohio State Journal* of July 6, 1861, remarked significantly: "Quartermaster-General Wright is gaining many friends by the manner he exhibits in awarding contracts. There has not a single case occurred in which the lowest responsible bidder did not get the contract for which he applied."

20. *Ohio State Journal.*

21. General L. Thomas.

22. *Ohio State Journal.*

CHAPTER IX.

II. IN WARTIME—1862.

The administration of Governor Tod began January 13, 1862. Of the staff officers of his predecessor he retained Adjutant-General C. P. Buckingham, Quarter-master General George B. Wright and Commissary-General Columbus Delano. The remaining staff appointments announced in due course were these: Judge-Advocate-General, Luther Day; Surgeon-General, Gustav C. E. Weber; Aide, Garretson J. Young. Adjutant-General Buckingham remained in office only until April 18, when he retired to take a position in the War Department, and was succeeded by Charles W. Hill. Another change took place in October, when, in lieu of Surgeon-General Weber, who resigned because of impaired health, the Governor appointed Doctor Samuel M. Smith of Columbus.

The year opened rather cheerlessly. The vast volunteer host which had so nobly responded to the various calls of the President had as yet experienced but faintly the inspiration of success. A few minor triumphs had been won, but serious and bloody reverses had been suffered. A huge army lingered inactively on the Potomac while the Confederate flag floated within sight of the National Capital. There were many optimists who still believed the struggle would be brief, or would be evaded by some sort of temporizing compromise, but the signs of the times gave no positive augury of its issue. Hope was mingled with apprehension, confidence with dread.

Thus January passed and February had begun when, scarcely looked for in the gloom of winter, a joyous message thrilled the nation. On February 6, Fort Henry fell, and on the sixteenth Fort Donelson. The effect of these tidings was everywhere electric, nowhere more so than at the capital of Ohio. As the good news "passed from lip to lip," says a contemporary record, "beams of patriotic gladness lighted up every countenance and glowed in every eye. . . . Everywhere were groups and knots and crowds of citizens listening as some one read forth the dispatches that narrated the glorious victory." Flags were unfurled from windows and housetops, and cannon mingled with the peal of churchbells their thunderous voices. The General Assembly, unable to fix its attention on business, adjourned and, in joint meeting, resolved itself into a "committee of the whole on the glorious state of the Union." In the evening the Capitol and other public buildings and many private residences were illuminated, bonfires were built and shouting multitudes thronged the streets.

Seven weeks later, just as the gladsome spring had begun to diffuse its aroma of buds and blossoms, news of a different kind arrived, and a hush of deep anxiety fell upon the city. A tremendous battle had been fought on the Tennessee, and the blood of Ohio's best had been shed in torrents. Scores of families, in all parts of the city, awaited in chafing apprehension the first tidings of friends near and dear who had taken part in the conflict. It was the first experience in Ohio, on such a scale, of the fireside distress and desolation which follow in the wake of war. The slaughter had been immense, and a piteous appeal for succor and solace came from the bloody woods of Shiloh. Governor Tod, as will be narrated elsewhere, quickly and nobly responded with all the resources at his command, and all the energy of his generous heart. The Aid Society was equally prompt, and for the first time, because it was the first great opportunity, showed how fathomless and beneficent, how unreserved, helpful and farreaching was the patriotism of the women of Columbus. Their first information of the battles of April 6 and 7, was received on the ninth; a few hours later their trusted, kindhearted messenger, Francis C. Sessions, was on his way with supplies to the scene of conflict. Let him narrate, in his own way, what he saw and did. On April 12, he wrote as follows from a steamboat then ascending the Tennessee and approaching Pittsburgh Landing:[1]

I telegraphed you yesterday that I was on my way to the battlefield with fifteen boxes of hospital stores from the Ladies' Soldiers' Aid Society of Columbus. At Evansville, Indiana, I met Major Holloway, the efficient Private Secretary of Governor Morton, of Indiana, with twentyfour physicians and surgeons, a large number of nurses and hospital stores for Indiana's sick and wounded. I showed him a letter I had from Governor Tod to Generals Halleck and Buell and told him my mission. He at once kindly invited me to take passage on the boat they had chartered and bring my stores on board as they would arrive on the battlefield some hours sooner than the boat I was on. We stopped at Fort Henry, where we saw six of our dead who were brought down; two Ohioans, one from Wellsville named Glass Patton, and the other an artillerist — I could not learn his name. We met four boatloads of wounded bound for St. Louis, Louisville, Evansville and Paducah. We hear a great many vague rumors of several Ohio regiments being cut to pieces, driven back to the river, and the gunboats turning on them to prevent their escaping across the river, etc., etc. That our troops have suffered severely there can be no doubt.

We just met a boat loaded with wounded and they say there is great need of surgeons and hospital stores, and that we are the first boat up with such supplies. We expect to arrive there tonight. I shall go to work immediately distributing among the needy. I have no doubt their wants are urgent. General Halleck, it is reported, passed up last night, and a great battle is pending at Corinth, if not now in progress. Reports come to us that General A. Sidney Johnson, Breckenridge, Crittenden and other rebel generals are killed, and Beauregard wounded in the arm; that they retreated in good order to Corinth; that they have been reënforced and have advanced two miles on our forces; and that the two armies are ready for action. I shall write you all the news I can get, with the names of Ohio's killed and wounded.

The distance from the mouth of the Tennessee to Savannah is 200 miles; Pittsburgh Landing is ten miles above. The river is much wider than the Cumberland — nearly half a mile wide. There are but few signs of civilization thus far; once in a while a negro hut. The colored inhabitants appear to be quite enthusi-

astic, coming to the doors and shouting and showing their ivory as we pass. We have just passed the railroad bridge of the Memphis & Ohio Railroad, destroyed by order of Commodore Foote after the surrender at Fort Henry. . . .

We have just arrived at Pittsburgh Landing, and I went immediately to Doctor Hewitt, Medical Director, and told him that I had fifteen boxes of hospital stores. He said the articles were *just what were needed*, as they were out of everything except medicines; that I was the *first that had arrived with supplies*. He allowed me to go to Ohio surgeons and have them make out their requisitions for what they needed. The wounded are now being sent away from here and therefore no more articles will be needed here until another battle.

STEAMER GLENDALE, April 20.

I have now been nearly two weeks upon the battlefield and vicinity, distributing hospital stores, sending the sick and wounded to the boats and assisting in various ways. Early this beautiful morning I heard the shrill notes of the Calliope. I waited for the approach of the boat, which had the hospital signal flying, and among the first persons I noticed was the genial face of Doctor S. M. Smith, of your city, and the commanding form of Lieutenant-Governor Stanton. He soon called me to come down to the boat and he was the first one to jump ashore and enquire at once for the Medical Director. We waded through the mud nearly knee deep and found him just getting up. We at once made known our business and the Doctor went to work immediately to make preparations for receiving the sick and wounded of the soldiers. In a little over one day the boat is loaded and we are on our way home. I was glad to see friends from Columbus once more. It seemed as if I had been about six months from home, having seen so much and not having had a regular night's sleep.

We stop at Savannah and take on board about twenty Ohio and several Kentucky soldiers who seem grateful enough that they are not left there to die. Scattered all over the town, in every house for a mile and a half around, our wounded have been placed. Of course there has been much neglect and suffering, as no one could well attend to all. About thirty miles below we take on more sick of the First Ohio Cavalry, stationed there to guard the river. Two boats have been fired into, while going down the river, by the rebels, and two persons killed. A number of the rebels were taken prisoners, and the little town near the ferry burned. We have about 250 sick and wounded on board who are divided off into wards, having surgeons and nurses detailed for each ward.

It is surprising how one becomes interested in the men one is caring for. The ward assigned to Doctor Roby, of the Senate, Doctor Bowers, Rev. E. P. Goodwin, Messrs. Bickett and McNeilly, of Columbus, and myself, is the largest ward, consisting of forty men, nearly all sick. The men improve under their kind treatment; they are so grateful, and their countenances brighten up wonderfully, and they so improve every day that one is well paid for any little inconvenience or selfdenial one may suffer to alleviate their condition. One poor fellow from Marietta died last night. I understand he was married in September and enlisted next day. In his pocket were found letters from his wife and a little book in which he had written: "Philip Shaub. Given me by my Chaplain, B. W. Chidlaw."

During the month of April a great many sick and wounded soldiers arrived at Columbus on their way home from the front. Many of them were destitute of money as well as disabled by sickness or wounds. The ladies of the city were therefore appealed to for contributions of food, and for such attentions to these men as would alleviate their distresses while waiting between trains. The response to this appeal was prompt and generous.

On April 25 the *Ohio State Journal* made the following exuberant remark apropos to apparent military success then recent: "It is evident that the end of the rebellion draweth nigh." The same paper of May 25 thus imparted the news of the evacuation of Yorktown before McClellan's army:

> They [the enemy] fled on Saturday night, destroying of their stores all they could without revealing their flight; the remainder was left for our occupancy and possession. Now on to Richmond! will be no vain demand. THE REBELLION IS SUPPRESSED, THE CONFEDERACY IS ALREADY CRUMBLED.

These remarks doubtless reflected to some extent the popular feeling at that time—a feeling which received very little further encouragement during the remainder of this disastrous year. The consummation so long and so devoutly wished—a movement of the Army of the Potomac—had at least been realized, but the movement ended only in repulse, and humiliating and disastrous withdrawal from before Richmond. While McClellan was advancing up the James River peninsula, Stonewall Jackson swooped down the Shenandoah, cleared the Valley of Virginia of Union troops, appeared before Harper's Ferry and meditated, it was supposed, a quick raid on Washington. This brilliant exploit of Jackson's caused a panic at the War Department and produced tremendous consternation throughout the country. Appealed to from Washington, Governor Tod issued a hasty call—May 26—for threemonths volunteers to defend the National Capital, supposed to be in imminent peril. The popular response to this summons was instantaneous. On the very next day citizens came pouring into Camp Chase, and for several days thereafter they kept coming, until the volunteers thus offered numbered about five thousand. From these the Eighty-fourth, -fifth, -sixth, -seventh and -eighth regiments were organized, the Eighty-fifth and Eighty-eighth for service in the State.

On July 1 the President called for 300,000 additional volunteers, and on August 4 ordered a draft of 300,000 men to serve nine months. In pursuance of these calls, recruiting efforts were redoubled, and, "to secure greater economy, convenience and efficiency" in raising the new threeyears regiments and in replenishing those already in the field, the State was divided, by an order from the Adjutant-General's office, into five military districts, of which the fifth comprised the counties of Franklin, Licking, Madison, Champaign, Logan, Union, Delaware, Marion, Morrow and Knox, with its rendezvous at Camp Chase. The disappointing issue of the peninsula campaign had in no wise diminished the patriotic ardor of the people; on the contrary it stimulated them to surpass all their previous records for patriotic and resolute action. "War meetings" to promote enlistments and provide for the families of absent soldiers were held in all parts of the State, and were both enthusiastic and nonpartisan. A meeting of this kind, extraordinary in size and earnestness, was held July 15, at the West Front of the Capitol, and was addressed by Governor Tod, who was also its chairman. Other addresses were made by Hon. J. W. Andrews and Hon. Samuel Galloway. Messrs. Lewis Heyl, Louis Hoster, D. W. Deshler and Horace Wilson served the meeting as vice presidents, and H. R. Beeson and H. C. Noble as secretaries. Messrs. J. R. Swan, F. C. Sessions, J. P. Bruck, Isaac Eberly, L. Yerington, F. C.

Kelton and C. N. Olds reported, as they were appointed to do, a series of resolutions, which were enthusiastically adopted, pledging a most cordial and unquestioning response to the call of the country. Among the sentiments thus expressed and ratified were the following:

As it has been ascertained on examination that an appropriation of funds by our City Council, which was anticipated, cannot be legally made for want of proper authority, and as such funds as may be needed must be raised by the private liberality of our citizens; therefore

Resolved, that a committee of seven be appointed by the chairman of this meeting to obtain subscriptions to a military fund which shall be paid to James H. Riley, Treasurer of the County Military Committee, said fund to be applied under the direction of said Military Committee, to aid in recuiting our quota of the volunteers of Ohio under the late call of the President, and for the relief of soldiers in the service; further, that the military committees of the several townships in the county be and they are hereby requested to call meetings in their respective townships and cause committees to be appointed to obtain subscriptions to said county military fund.

The manner in which the appeal for subscriptions was responded to by the meeting is thus recorded:

One says, "put me down for $1,000," and amid the cheers that rise to the very stars he turns to his friend and remarks: "I have five chileren, and that is an investment of $200 for each of them in our nation's safety fund!" His friend, touched with the same emotion, says: "Put me down for a thousand," and amid other cheers he replies to his neighbor: "I have no children, but there is a thousand as a loan to posterity!" and in this spirit that great mass meeting felt and spoke and *acted*. We have heard of but one man who, the next day, felt dissatisfied with his subscription; him we saw yesterday with eager countenance anxiously seeking the committee to correct the amount of his subscription. We saw him too as he made his way to their books and as he seized a pen and with a dashing hand wrote down a *thousand dollars* where before had stood but five hundred, saying also to the committee: "Gentleman, if it becomes necessary, make it *five thousand*." That was the venerable and patriotic Doctor Goodale. . . . The sum of $500 had been subscribed for him in his absence by a friend the evening before. . . . We understand that fully twentyfive thousand had been tendered up to last evening.[2]

An additional war meeting was held in Columbus August 20. Among the speakers of the occasion were Hon. William Allen and Hon. H. J. Jewett. The attendance was large.

Activity in recuiting having relaxed somewhat during the latter part of July and earlier part of August, the Franklin County Military Committee adopted the following resolution:

That a bounty of twenty dollars be paid each recruit for the volunteer three years service, procured in this county, subsequent to July 1, 1862, provided no bounty has been received; said bounty to be paid on the certificate of the surgeon of the regiment to which the recruit or recruits are assigned; or of the colonel of the regiment provided the colonel has the certificate of the captain of the company to which the recruit or recruits are attached; such certificates showing in all cases that said recruits have been enlisted since July 1, 1862, and that they have been examined, accepted and sworn into the service of the United States for three years or during the war.

Henry M Reed

By this and other means taken by patriotic citizens, acting through their committees, the full quota of volunteers assigned to Franklin County was furnished without resort to the draft. The total of enlistments in the county, up to October 19, reached 3,476, of which 1,431 had been furnished by the City of Columbus. In anticipation of the draft which the county so praiseworthily avoided, Henry C. Noble was appointed a district provost marshal, and C. N. Olds was named as a commissioner for the city and county to hear excuses and determine as to exemptions from military service. The draft finally took place in the State at large on October 1; the whole number of recruits obtained by it was 12,251.

The autumn of 1862 was distinguished by great events in the theatre of war, and much anxiety and excitement throughout the North. Particulars of the great battles of August 28, 29 and 30, between the armies of Generals Pope and Lee in Virginia, and the withdrawal of Pope's forces within the defenses of Washington, began to reach Columbus September 2, and caused a great deal of apprehension. Just a fortnight later the telegraph brought information of the military operations in Maryland, resulting in the bloody battle of Antietam. As to the manner in which the favorable account of the opening of that battle at South Mountain was received we have the following record:

The cheering news yesterday morning [September 16] sent a glad thrill of joy and feeling of victory through the blood of our citizens during the entire day. The deadly roar of cannon had hardly died away over the victorious plains of Middletown before our city trembled with the concussion of a full national salute. Major Bliss brought out one of the new rifled sixpounders on the eastern capitol lawn, the report of which soon brought the rejoicing citizens together from every quarter. The shouts and huzzas for McClellan and victory formed an appropriate chorus for the deafening notes of the cannon.[3]

During the first five days of September an advance of Kirby Smith's Confederate army northward through Kentucky with evident intent to attack Cincinnati, which had been left in a defenseless state, caused a tremendous sensation throughout Ohio. At the call of the Governor, minutemen, uniquely named Squirrel Hunters, rushed instantly to the defense of the imperilled metropolis, and by their promptness and vim quickly thwarted the enemy's scheme of invasion. The *Ohio State Journal* of September 6 thus referred to this outpouring:

The oldest inhabitant on the face of this wide planet, not even excepting the Wandering Jew, has ever seen anything like the present pouring forth of brave and patriotic men for the defense of their homes. . . . The word went forth that Ohio was menaced, that her Queen City was threatened; and immediately from farm and forge, from shop and study, from office and factory, there came forth a swarm that no man could number and no rebel army withstand. They came with their own tried and trusty guns. They stood not upon the order of their going, but went at once. They clutched the rifle that hung upon the buckhorns in the kitchen; they snatched up the venerable musket that had long stood neglected in the corner, they seized the doublebarreled shotgun with which they sported for small game, all bringing their own ammunition, and poured out *en masse* upon the railroad lines, along which every station was crowded with eager patriots begging to be carried forward towards the rebel invaders. Yesterday morning, from Columbus north along the Cleveland road, more than a thousand men were

found awaiting the arrival of trains to carry them on towards Kentucky. . . . But the trains could not receive them. They were already crowded with other such and no more could be taken. As they passed our depot the air was rent with huzzas and spiritstirring songs that went up from a thousand loyal hearts.

The year closed with the battle at Fredericksburg, December 13, and that at Stone River, December 31. The first, a blundering, wholesale, useless slaughter of brave men and a climax of military incomptency and disaster, marked the very midnight of the war and produced general sadness and dejection. Of the impressions it produced in Columbus we have this account:

Yesterday [December 14] might be termed a Sabbath of solicitude in the city. On the way to church in the morning the people were startled by running newsboys crying *Journal Extra*, "bloodiest battle of the war," "Fredericksburg in flames," etc. All day excited groups were gathered on the corners and at the public houses, discussing the events of the previous day and conjecturing of the probable carnage of every hour. Newspaper men and telegraph operators were hailed from every quarter by anxious inquiry, "anything more from the Rappahannock?" "What about Burnside?" "How is the battle by this time?" . . . At evening our office was crowded with people nervous for news and who seemed loth to hear that nothing would come over the wires until 10 P. M. To all we come this morning with our bloody offering.[4]

After this horrible human hecatomb had closed, at least for Virginia, the year's dismal record, the humor and the yearning of the American people were aptly expressed in the contemporary lines of Edmund Clarence Stedman:

Back from the trebly crimson field
Terrible words are thunder tost,
Full of wrath that will not yield,
Full of revenge for battles lost!
Hark to the echo as it crost
The capital, making faces wan:
"End this murderous holocaust;
Abraham Lincoln, give us a Man!

"Give us a man of God's own mould,
Born to marshal his fellowmen;
One whose fame is not bought and sold
At the stroke of a politician's pen;
Give us the man, of thousands ten,
Fit to do as well as to plan;
Give us a rallying cry, and then,
Abraham Lincoln, give us a Man!

"Hearts are sorrowing in the North
While the sister rivers seek the main,
Run with our lifeblood flowing forth—
Who shall gather it up again?
Though we march to the battle plain
Firmly as when the strife began,
Shall our offering be in vain?
Abraham Lincoln, give us a Man!

"Is there never, in all the land,
One on whose might the cause may lean?
Are all the common men so grand,
And all the titled ones so mean?
What if your failure may have been
In trying to make good bread of bran,
Of worthless metal a weapon keen?
Abraham Lincoln *find* us a Man!

"O, we'll follow him to the death,
Where the foeman's fiercest columns are!
O, we will use our latest breath
Cheering for every sacred star!
His to marshal us nigh and far,
Ours to battle as patriots can
When a Hero leads the Holy War!
Abraham Lincoln, give us a Man!"

The man so longed for was destined to be found—but not yet!

The military movements to and from Ohio's capital during the year may be briefly recorded.

The Twentyninth Ohio Infantry, organized in Ashtabula County, in 1861, moved to Camp Chase in December of that year, and in the following January to Cumberland, Maryland. The Sixtyseventh quitted Camp Chase for Romney, Virginia, January 20. The Sixtysixth, from Urbana, passed Columbus for the same destination January 17. On January 25 the Eightysecond, from Kenton, passed Columbus going eastward, bound for Grafton, Virginia. The Seventysecond, from Frémont, arrived at Camp Chase January 24, and in February was ordered to report to General Sherman, in Kentucky. The Sixtyeighth, organized in Henry County, moved in January to Camp Chase, and thence set out for Fort Donelson, Tennessee, February 7. The Fortysixth moved from Camp Lyon, near Worthington, to Camp Chase, February 11, and on the eighteenth of the same month set out for Kentucky. Three companies of the Eighteenth United States Infantry quitted Camp Thomas for the same destination February 17; on May 31 five more companies of this regiment and one of the Sixteenth Regulars set out for Corinth. On February 24 the Seventyfourth arrived at Camp Chase from Xenia; on April 20 it was ordered to Nashville, Tennessee. The Sixtyninth set out for the same destination April 19; it had arrived at Camp Chase from Hamilton February 19. The Fiftyseventh, which arrived at Camp Chase from Findlay, January 22, set out for Kentucky February 18. The Fiftyeighth, a German regiment organized at Camp Chase, embarked from Columbus for Tennessee February 10. Part of the Fiftysecond arrived at Camp Chase April 21. The Sixtyfirst, organized at Camp Chase April 23, left for Western Virginia May 27. The Eightyfourth left Camp Chase June 11 for Washington. The Eightysixth, organized at Camp Chase June 11, left for Clarksburg, Western Virginia, June 17. The Eighty seventh was ordered from Camp Chase to Baltimore June 12. The Ninetyfifth was mustered in at Camp Chase August 19, and on the next day was ordered to Lexington, Kentucky. The Fortyfifth, organized at the same camp in August,

departed on the twentieth of that month for Cincinnati and the South. Thirty deserters were forwarded to their regiments September 4. A dispatch sent from Cincinnati by Governor Tod September 3 stated that Colonel McMillen was on his way home with 600 men of this regiment who had been captured and paroled, and that the remainder were killed, wounded or missing. A large detachment of the regiment arrived September 6. Among thousands of troops which passed Columbus September 5, bound for the front, was the Twentysecond Michigan Infantry. The Eightysixth Ohio returned from Clarksburg September 18, and went to Delaware to be mustered out. The Eightyfourth arrived for musterout September 17. It was ordered to Camp Delaware, as was also the Eightyseventh, which arrived September 23. The One Hundred Seventh, a German regiment organized at Cleveland, passed through to Camp Delaware October 3. Five companies of the One Hundred Fifteenth arrived at Camp Chase for guard duty October 10. The One Hundred Tenth, from Camp Piqua, passed through to Zanesville October 19. The One Hundred Twelfth left Columbus for camp at Mansfield October 23. The One Hundred Thirteenth, from Camp Zanesville, passed through to Camp Dennison December 15. The rendezvous of the Ninth Ohio Cavalry was changed from Camp Zanesville to Camp Chase October 28. The One Hundred Seventh, from Camp Delaware, passed eastward for Washington October 30.

The first installment of Confederates captured at Fort Donelson arrived at Camp Chase, February 26. Among them is said to have been a former member of the City Council named T. V. Hyde. These prisoners were under charge of Lieutenant Colonel Stewart, of the Eighth Illinois Infantry, and were all officers, ninetyfive in number. Another installment of 104, also officers, was brought by Captain Fessenden's Company of United States Infantry, February 27. On March first 720 arrived, increasing the number in Camp Chase to 1,200. These, too, were in larger part officers, and all from Fort Donelson. Their uniforms were described as being of all styles and colors. A Mr. Trigg, appointed by Andrew Johnson, Military Governor of Tennessee, to visit the captive Confederates in Camp Chase, performed his mission March 31. On April 8, thirty Confederate officers were sent from Columbus to Fort Warren. On the thirteenth of the same month a special train brought 230 officers captured at Island Number 10. They were Alabamians, Tennesseans and Mississippians. Since they had been in the Confederate service — about five months — they had received no pay, not even "shinplasters." A lieutenant of the Fortieth Ohio Infantry brought in a few officers of Humphrey Marshall's "band of guerrillas" April 16. During the week ended April 18, one hundred captives were received at Camp Chase and 190 were transferred from thence to Johnson's Island. Seventeen prisoners taken at Pittsburgh Landing arriving about the same time. Complaint was made of local demonstrations of sympathy towards them. The freedom given to the paroled Confederates in the city was also, at this time, a subject of severe criticism. Over two hundred were transferred to Johnson's Island during the last week in April. One hundred and seven captives sent by General O. M. Mitchell from Huntsville, Alabama, arrived at Camp Chase May 1. On May 4, thirtyfour arrived from the Kanawha Valley, and on May 9, several alleged "guerrillas" were received from

Wheeling. A captive Confederate named C. M. Swayne escaped from Camp Chase, May 9. Twelve Confederate partisans called Moccasin Rangers arrived at the camp May 19. About two hundred captured Tennesseans, including members of John Morgan's cavalry, were brought in nearly at the same time. A petition to the Secretary of War to have the paroled Confederates at Columbus removed from the city was in circulation May 22, and received many signatures. Loud complaint was made of the offensive manners of some of these paroled prisoners while lounging in the streets and hotels. The entertainment of a Confederate officer at dinner by Philip R. Forney,[5] an officer of the United States Army, resulted in considerable feeling owing to the fact that Forney's guest knocked down an intoxicated soldier of the Sixtyfirst Ohio who approached and annoyed him while at table. Forty captives, including several sick and wounded, arrived from Corinth, Mississippi, May 27. On the same date eighty paroled Confederates who had been sent to Johnson's Island, in Lake Erie, returned to Camp Chase. An inspection of the prisoners in the camp June first led to the discovery that many of them were secretly armed with knives, pistols and other weapons. The *Ohio State Journal* of July 23, announced further Confederate arrivals in these terms:

> Yesterday two squads of secesh prisoners were taken to Camp Chase. The 11:20 A. M. train from the east brought twenty bushwhacking guerrillas captured in Virginia. Several of them had been wounded and were compelled to use crutches. A number were of the regular mountain bushwhacker stripe. The crippled ones were taken out to camp in an omnibus but the others were "walked" out.

The same paper of July 31 furnishes the following index of the editorial temper of the time:

> A small batch of Kentucky secesh — guerrillas, bushwhackers and sick cattle — who took occasion from John Morgan's raid to assist the rebellion, were landed at Camp Chase yesterday.

Such language may have found echo in the existing state of public feeling, but the rebellion was not suppressed by epithets.

On September 3 twentyfive captives arrived from Wheeling, and on the seventeenth of the same month twentytwo escaped from the Camp Chase prison. A reward of $600 was offered for the fugitives; part of them were retaken in Madison County. On September 29 two carloads of Confederates were sent to Johnson's Island; on the next day a detachment of twentythree arrived. Twenty secessionist prisoners mentioned as being of "the straw hat and foxy shoeleather description," were brought in October 18. Twentynine more, including several officers, arrived from Virginia December 2; on December 8 one hundred and thirty left for Cairo, Illinois, to be exchanged. A series of rules regulating the enrollment, custody, sanitation, visitation and inspection of the prisoners at the camp was issued by the Governor March 2.

A detachment of 750 paroled Union prisoners captured during General Pope's campaign in Virginia arrived at Camp Chase September 11. Their condition was described as "wretched and squalid." According to assignment there should have

been, it was stated, about five thousand of these prisoners in the camp at this time, although the actual number was only about three thousand. The remainder were miscellaneously scattered over the country. On September 19 General Lewis Wallace and staff arrived for the purpose of organizing these men into a corps, presumably for service against the Indians. General Wallace's headquarters were established on State Street. He soon reduced to order the chaotic condition in which he found the paroled men, and by September 30 had officered three regiments of them which he assigned to a camp of their own northwest of Camp Thomas. To this rendezvous, under the command of General James Cooper, was given the name of Camp Lew Wallace.

An additional body of 117 paroled men arrived from Munfordsville, Kentucky, September 25. Among the captured at Munfordsville was a company of the Eighteenth Regulars, which returned about this time to Camp Thomas. One hundred paroled men of the Seventyfirst Ohio arrived September 29. The last of the paroled prisoners at Camp Chase were transferred to Camp Wallace October 13. A few days after this Hon. Peter Hitchcock, who was commissioner of political prisoners at Camp Chase, resigned the position, and was succeeded by Hon. Samuel Galloway. General Lew Wallace was ordered to Tennessee from his post at Columbus October 31. Incidental to an arrest in the city of a large number of deserters from the paroled regiments during this month complaint was made that the deserters were hauled to the guardhouse in wagons, while their guards were obliged to trudge along on foot. The following incident at Camp Wallace is recorded under date of November 3: Some men of the Ninetyfifth Ohio having refused to go on duty they were arrested and put in the guardhouse, whereupon their comrades destroyed the guardhouse and released the captives. To suppress this revolt the regulars were summoned from Camp Thomas, but before their arrival the mob work was executed.[6] A court martial for investigation and punishment of this disturbance was ordered by General Wallace. The *Ohio State Journal* of November 5 said: "Of 3,723 paroled prisoners in camp here, 1,586 are gone — have deserted." On November 4 General Wallace left Columbus to report to General Grant at Corinth. On the following day fifty paroled men from regiments serving in Kentucky arrived. They were in a very destitute condition. The paroled Union soldiers captured at Perryville, Kentucky, and those disgracefully surrendered at Hartsville, Tennessee, arrived at Camp Wallace about the middle of December. On the sixteenth of that month 245 paroled men were sent from the camp to rejoin their regiments in the South and West. Towards the end of December Camp Wallace was discontinued, and the paroled men remaining there were transferred to Camp Chase.

About the middle of March the command at Camp Chase devolved upon Colonel Granville Moody, of the Seventyfourth Ohio. From the same regiment Major Ballard was appointed to supervise the police of the camp, and Lieutenant William Armstrong was detailed as Post Adjutant. Sergeant-Major Rogers, of the Seventysixth Ohio, was appointed Sergeant-Major of the Post. Colonel Moody continued in command until June 25, when he was relieved at his own request and went to the field. His successor was Colonel C. W. B. Allison, of the

Eightyfifth, who was, at a later date, succeeded by Major Peter Zinn, of the same regiment. On December 26 Major Zinn resigned in order to resume his duties as a member of the General Assembly from Hamilton County. In March the camp was visited in behalf of the Tennessee prisoners by Doctor Hoyt, a prominent physician of Nashville, who was duly authorized for the purpose by General Halleck. Doctor Hoyt was permitted to be the custodian of about 250 letters from the prisoners to their families. Early in April Major Jones, an officer of the United States Army, was sent out to investigate certain charges as to maladministration at the camp prison. Major Jones is reported to have declared that he found the prison in as good condition, in all respects, as any of its kind in the Union. Owing to the extensive arrivals of captives, orders for enlargement of the prison were issued in February, and executed during that month and March. The enlargement included sixtyfour huts, each to accommodate twenty men, and all enclosed by a close board fence fourteen feet high. The entire enclosure was about 750 feet long and 300 feet wide.

A unique flagraising took place at the camp June 7. The pole for the flag, elevated in two sections, rose to a height of 150 feet. The ceremony was opened with prayer by Bishop Bedell, after which the flag was drawn up by Hon. William Dennison and addresses were delivered by Governor Tod, ex-Governor Dennison, Colonel Moody, N. A. Gray and Samuel Galloway. Colonel Moody, in the course of his remarks, proposed the following, which was ratified with enthusiastic shouts:

"In the name of God,
And Governor Tod,
We'll follow our flag to Dixie."

All furloughed soldiers being ordered to rendezvous at the camp, large numbers of them began to arrive early in July. Their ingathering was thus chronicled:

After the arrival of nearly every train numbers of the poor fellows are seen limping upon crutches and leaning upon canes for support, passing through our streets. Many of these men, and more especially the privates, have been compelled to borrow money to come here. . . . The camp is four miles from the city, and many are unable to walk there, and there is no provision made to carry them out.

In March it was rumored that there were over seventy negro slaves in Camp Chase, brought there as servants to Confederate captives. The rumor was immediately investigated by a special committee of the State Senate, and was in part verified. The committee found in the prison department seventyfour negroes, about fifty of whom were slaves, the remainder free. They had accompanied the Confederate officers brought from Fort Donelson. The committee concluded its report by recommending the adoption of a resolution severely condemning their detention in the prison. Of an alarm in the camp we have the following account under date of April 9:

A scene occurred at Camp Chase at an early hour Sunday morning. . . . A sentinel on guard at one of the prisons discovered what he thought to be a rebel attempting to make his escape and fired. The alarm spread to other sentinels who also fired. This aroused the camp—the long roll was beaten and soon the air resounded with the calls of the orderlies to "fall in," and the men responded with commendable alacrity. . . . They presented a rather ludicrous appearance as they crawled out in every conceivable condition, some with coats on and some with them off; here one with one boot on, and there one without. They certainly beat anything Falstaff or Humphrey Marshall ever headed. . . . The alarm, however, was soon over and no "Southern gentleman" was found outside of the prison. It was found also that the sentinel, like Pat Flannigan, did not know what end of the gun to shoot with, as the ball passed through the quarters of the Sixtyninth in close proximity to the occupants of some of the bunks.

The camp was relieved of about eleven hundred prisoners sent South for exchange on August 26. Their destination was Vicksburg. In November there were unoccupied tents and "shanties" enough in the camp to accommodate three thousand men.

Among those who died on the field of honor, whose bodies were brought home during the year was M. J. Gibbons, of Captain Lilley's company of the Fortysixth, who was killed at Pittsburgh Landing. His remains arrived May 17. The body of Lieutenant Joseph A. Stewart, also of the Fortysixth, who died of an accidental patrol shot after the battle of Pittsburgh Landing, was buried at Columbus May 25. Adjutant C. G. Heyl, of the Ninetyfifth was buried from Trinity Church October 20. The remains of Colonel Julius P. Garesche, killed at Stone River while serving on the staff of General Rosecrans, passed Columbus for Washington January 14, 1863.

For the Ladies' Aid Society, auxiliary to the National Society at Washington, the year was a very busy and useful one. Its annual report, published in November, contained the following passages:

The cuttingroom has been open every day during the year, and the committee appointed to cut and supervise have been present to give out work and receive donations. Wednesday of each week was set apart for a general meeting in the main room, to which ladies of all denominations were invited, and where with sewing machines and concerted action, much has been accomplished and the interests of the Society kept before the public. This has been a very pleasant feature of the Society, and in all times of particular need the room has been filled with cheerful workers. . . . The different committees, which were systematically organized here, harmoniously worked together. An Executive Committee of competent ladies were appointed to superintend the general interests of the Society; the different subcommittees for purchasing goods, devising ways and means, cutting, packing and hospital visiting, performing a part and acting through the Executive Committee, to which all results are reported the third Thursday of each month, at the regular business meeting of the Society.

We are glad to say we have never had a call upon our stores without being able, if not entirely to fill the order, to do much towards it; or called upon our citizens, no matter how repeatedly, without a liberal response both in money and in donations, and although the work immediately connected with the Society has been done by a few, there is scarcely a household, however humble, that has not sent its offering or shown in some way their sympathy and coöperation.

We have had thirtysix auxiliary societies connected with us who have sent us in all 118 boxes; these have been gratefully received and sent with our own trusty agents, and while we sincerely thank them we ask for a continuance of their good works with us in the following year. We also extend the same greeting to the patriotic ladies of Jackson and Franklin Townships, of Grove City, Washington and Westerville, who have assisted us in making hospital garments. . . .

At the annual meeting held Wednesday, October 22, the following officers were elected for the ensuing year: President, Mrs. W. E. Ide; vice presidents, Mrs. Peter Campbell, Miss Aldrich; recording secretary, Miss Kate Meyers; corresponding secretary, Mrs. George Heyl; treasurer, Mrs. E. T. Morgan; executive committee, Mrs. Henry C. Noble, chairman, Mrs. George M. Parsons, Mrs. Lewis Heyl, Mrs. Albert Buttles, Mrs. James Osborn, Mrs. Captain G. Smith, Mrs. William G. Deshler, Mrs. Doctor Little, Mrs. Isaac Aston, Mrs. Kate Smith, Mrs. Haver, Mrs. Beebe, Miss Louise Stone, Miss Charlotte Tod, Miss Lizzie Thompson, Miss Belle Woods, Miss Effie Moodie, Miss Julia Gill, Miss Phebe Brooks, Miss Jennie Doolittle, Miss Mary Awl, Miss Jennie Andrews, Miss Kate Kelley, Miss Charlotte Chittenden, Miss Mary Doherty. Hospital committee, Mrs. Edmiston, Mrs. Osborn, Mrs. Morgan, Mrs. Haver, Mrs. J. S. Hall, Mrs. Chauncey Olds. Packing committee, Mrs. George Heyl, Miss Phebe Brooks. Marking committee, Miss Mary Doherty, Miss Kate Kelley.[9]

Among the curious events of the year were the false reports which from time to time agitated the public mind at Columbus and elsewhere. A few illustrations of these may be given. A report that the city of Savannah had been taken by the Union forces was given currency in February. On March 3 street rumors were rife that General McClellan had been assassinated, that Baltimore had been captured by the Confederates, and that General Banks had been (as a few weeks later he actually was) driven out of Virginia. A report that Richmond was being evacuated was in circulation May 25. The death of Stonewall Jackson was asserted for a positive fact in July. This news was even said to be "confirmed." On August 2, it was stated with a great deal of confidence and amplificatory comment that General McDowell had been shot in Virginia by General Sigel.

Another curious phenomenon of the time was the extravagant newspaper puffery and sustained clamor for the promotion of certain officers whose services had never as yet brought them within even long range of the enemy. The desire to promote those who were gallantly serving in the field by no means found any such conspicuous and labored manifestation.

In the sphere of local military organization and government some events took place which are worthy of mention. In April the home company of the Vedettes organized themselves into a relief association, of which the object was declared to be "to lend aid and assistance to those who have been or may now be members of this company and other military organizations of this city," and "to pay due respect and honor to the deceased who may have fallen on the battlefield." On April 20 the company served as an escort to the remains of Lewis A. White, of the Fortysixth Ohio, who had died at Pittsburgh Landing. In May and early June the Vedettes performed temporary service in guarding prisoners at Camp Chase. At the organization of the Eightyeighth Ohio Infantry (threemonths) the home Fencibles were assigned thereto as Company A. The Columbus Cadets who had

been performing guard duty at Camp Chase were discharged from that service June 3.

In early September quite a number of prominent citizens habitually met for evening military drill on the East Terrace of the Capitol. Apropos to this, Messrs. A. B. Buttles, William A. Platt, A. W. Ayres, C. P. L. Butler, William G. Deshler, A. S. Glenn and Isaac Aston were named as a committee to secure rooms suitable for the daily military instruction and exercise of "all persons who might see fit to attend."

By a War Department order of June 6, Captain Albert B. Dod, of the Fifteenth United States Infantry, then a mustering officer at Columbus, was appointed military commander of the city and vicinity and proceeded to organize a Provost Guard for the capital, the strength of which, as reported in September, was 110 men. Occasional complaints were made of the conduct of indiscreet members of this Guard, but on the whole its services were undoubtedly necessary and useful. Among the duties required of it was that of compelling men in uniforms who were strolling in the streets to show their passes and furloughs. Another service is thus recorded under date of November 1: "The Provost Guard is clearing the streets of drunken and disorderly soldiers. There seems to be a constant supply of straggling soldiers who live on the bread and water of the guardhouse and the bad whiskey of our doggeries alternately."[10] It was certainly a good thing to have they city cleared of such, and if the army could also have been cleared of them the public service would not thereby have suffered.

In February, a large quantity of shells and roundshot, cast at Cincinnati, was received at the State Arsenal. These missiles were intended to be prepared for use at the State Laboratory, of which we have the following account:[11]

No. 1, West Gay Street, is an interesting room. The Laboratory for the manufacture of cartridges is located there. The number of hands employed in the room is one hundred. Except the foreman, Mr. Howard, and his assistant, the employés are all females. The average daily product of the establishment in connection with the powderfilling branch over the river is 100,000 cartridges. A day's work for one of the hands is established at 900 rounds. This, however, is often exceeded, some of the girls making the astonishing number of 2,000 in a single day. For overwork they receive stipulated wages.

The preparation of the cartridge is simple, though somewhat interesting. The balls are shipped from Cincinnati in boxes of sawdust. They are turned out into a coarse sieve and separated for use. Several little girls at the huge heap are employed in "setting" them. This consists in placing side by side a given number — about three dozen — on an iron plate something like a candlestick. This plate is then dipped into a vessel of melted tallow for the purpose of lubricating. These plates, when the tallow cools, are placed on long tables at which the regular hands worked. A ball [bullet] is placed against the end of a round stick or rule just equal to it in diameter. It is held there with the left hand while with the right the paper wrappers are rolled around the ball and a portion of the rule. Next the stick is removed, the paper that surrounded it is doubled down and tied with a cord twice around. This is the difficult part of the work to do and with speed. Thus "bagged," and with one end open, the papers are set in boxes to be forwarded to the next room for the charge of powder. The powder is rapidly filled into them from charges or measures. This done, a little folding of the outer bag completes the work save the packing in boxes for shipment.

The average number of persons daily employed by the Laboratory during the year was 156; its total product for the twelve months consisted of 16,757,500 cartridges for small arms and 12,077 for artillery. On one of the Sundays in May a requisition was made on Quartermaster-General Wright for 900,000 musket cartridges for Pittsburgh Landing, and before the day had expired they were on their way to their destination. A call for a million rounds more for the same destination was received next day (Monday), and by nine o'clock the same evening the entire consignment was loaded for shipment. These two orders filled fifteen freightcars. Ten thousand Enfield rifles for the new regiments were received in June. A full battery of sixpounder brass field pieces was forwarded by General Wright to General Cox in June. A large quantity of arms and ordnance stores for infantry and cavalry was shipped to Cincinnati in July. Further extensive shipments of like character were made in August, on the thirteenth of which 10,000 Austrian rifles were received for temporary use in the camps. J. M. Connell and William Hayden are spoken of in this month as having made some improvement in their new shell.[11] A trial of this shell, in the presence of many ladies and gentlemen, at a point about two miles from the city, is mentioned in December. On November 1 Bigelow Chapel, on Friend Street, was rented by General Wright for use as an armory.

About the eighteenth of March a letter was received in Columbus, from Hon. S. S. Cox, then representing the Twelfth District in Congress, referring to a bill which had been introduced in that body appropriating half million dollars for the establishment of a National Armory and Arsenal at the capital of Ohio. Mr. Cox suggested that the people of Columbus show their interest in this matter by a "demonstration," and accordingly a public meeting was held March 28. This meeting choose Samuel Galloway as chairman, named A. B. Buttles as secretary, and selected a committee on resolutions, a committee of ten to collect and an expense fund, and an executive committee of five persons, namely: William Dennison, J. R. Swan, B. F. Martin, W. E. Ide, and Matthias Martin. The following persons were named as delegates to go to Washington to push the interests of Columbus: William B. Hubbard, Samuel Galloway, William G. Deshler, William Dennison, Walstein Failing, John S. Hall, J. H. Geiger, and Peter Ambos. This delegation was reinforced by A. B. Buttles, Horace Wilson, Luther Donaldson, and C. P. L. Butler, representing the City Council. The bill to which Mr. Cox had called attention had been introduced by Representative Baker, of New York, and was intended to provide for the location of several armories and arsenals, one of them at Columbus. On arriving in Washington the Columbus delegates found that this bill had no particular support, whereupon they went before a select committee of the Senate on the location of armories and arsenals, and presented to that committee the claims of their city. As a result of this effort Senator Grimes, of Iowa, chairman of the committee, introduced a bill which passed both houses, providing for the location of several arsenals, one of them at Columbus.[12] General C. P. Buckingham was charged with the selection of sites for these arsenals, and on October 9 invited offers of grounds for the one assigned to the capital of Ohio. This resulted in the tender and acceptance of a tract of about eighty acres belonging to Robert Neil. Announcement of this was made December 5.

NOTES.

1. Letter to the *Ohio State Journal* of April 21, 1862.
2. *Ohio State Journal*, July 16, 1862.
3. *Ohio State Journal*, September 17, 1862.
4. *Ohio State Journal*, December 15, 1862.
5. Son of John W. Forney, the famous Philadelphia editor.
6. *Ohio State Journal*, November 3, 1862.
7. *Ohio State Journal*, July 3.
8. *Ohio State Journal.*
9. The following correspondence illustrates the Society's work:

"POST HOSPITAL, June 23, 1862.

"MRS. IDE: I have asked Captain Kerr, our Post Quartermaster, to purchase for hospital use material sufficient to make 150 sheets and 50 towels. Will the ladies of the Aid Society be so kind as to put the said material into shape for use?

"Yours truly,

"L. C. BROWN,

"[*Post Surgeon at Camp Chase*].

"We hope the ladies will respond willingly to this call and manifest the right spirit by punctual attendance at the rooms today (Wednesday). Sewing machines are already engaged, and will be on hand at an early hour.

"By order of the President,

"MRS. W. E. IDE.

"MISS SULLIVANT, *Secretary*.

"COLUMBUS, June 23, 1862.

"MRS. W. E. IDE, *Madam:* It is my duty again, through you, to thank the Ladies' Aid Society for their very liberal donation of this date, consisting of twentynine boxes of hospital supplies. These were sent this morning to Cumberland, Md., where they are greatly needed, the hospital at that point since the late battle being very full. To the patriotic ladies of Columbus I convey the gratitude of the suffering.

"Very respectfully yours,

"GEORGE B. WRIGHT,

"*Quartermaster-General of Ohio.*"

10. *Ohio State Journal.*
11. *Ohio State Journal*, November 24.
12. The bill thus provided:

1. That there shall be and hereby is established a national arsenal at Columbus in the State of Ohio, at Indianapolis in the State of Indiana, and at Rock Island in the State of Illinois, for the deposit and repair of arms and other munitions of war.

2. That for the purpose of carrying this act into effect the sum of one hundred dollars for each arsenal named in the preceding section is hereby appropriated.

In this form the bill reached and was passed by the House July 8.

CHAPTER X.

III. IN WARTIME—1863.

The battle of Stone River was the first important military event of this year. Begun December 31 it closed with Bragg's retreat during the night of January 3. In this obstinate struggle 1,730 men were killed and 7,802 were wounded. Many of the Ohio regiments were engaged and shared largely in the losses. The condition of the wounded and sick on the field, exposed to the inclemency of mid-winter, appealed strongly to the sympathies of the people and made renewed claims upon the work of the aid societies of the State. Governor Tod immediately sent thirty nurses and surgeons to the battlefield, from which Mr. F. C. Sessions, who again represented Columbus in this good work, wrote on January 12:

We have about 2,000 wounded here and in the vicinity, and all are well cared for; a better supply of hospital stores and medical supplies than there were either at Fort Donelson, Shiloh or Antietam. The Government supplies were good, and the United States Sanitary Commission, under the direction of Doctor J. S. Newberry, Western Secretary at Louisville, had forwarded sixty or seventy tons of all kinds of clothing, dried and canned fruit, concentrated beef, and chickens, etc., necessary for the comfort of the sick and wounded. Doctor Reid, their inspector, with his assistants, was busy night and day, distributing articles to the surgeons and hospitals, arranging and systematizing the operations, removing our wounded from rebel hospitals, etc., etc. Eight wagonloads of supplies were sent on Monday and seven on Wednesday from Nashville, and a large amount distributed among our 4,000 wounded in Nashville. It was an exceedingly gratifying sight to see the boxes of sanitary goods at the different hospitals with the imprint of "Soldier's Aid Society, Cleveland;" boxes marked with contents "From Soldier's Aid Society, Columbus." Our soldiers think, as one said, they come from "God's country." I told one of our men at the first hospital we stopped at that Governor Tod had sent the Surgeon-General and others to look after them and send them to Ohio, if permitted. One replied, "God bless the Governor, and the man that uttered that sentence."

In order to accommodate the increasing number of sick and wounded brought to Columbus, Governor Tod rented the Ladies' Seminary building then known as the Esther Institute, on East Broad Street, for hospital purposes.[1] The building was furnished for the accommodation of 350 patients. The building was also used as a place of confinement for female prisoners of war. Of its arrangement and use for this purpose we have the following account under date of April 24:[2]

General Mason [commanding at Columbus] has under his control the female rebel prisoners at this post and the arrangement of the new hospital. The upper story of the residence in front of the Heyl Seminary [commonly socalled from the name of its Principal, Lewis Heyl] has been fitted up for the females, of whom there are now five in number: Mrs. Samuels, of Nashville, Tennessee, and two daughters; Miss Booker and Miss Battles. The two latter occupy a separate room furnished with two single beds, chairs, &c. They are permitted to write letters, subject to inspection, to their friends, read papers and books, walk in the open air under guard, and enjoy more than the ordinary comforts of prison life These young belles persist that the southern army contains braver boys than the northern, and that there is no danger of their long imprisonment, for, say they, Morgan will be in Columbus before two years. They are directly under the charge of Mrs. Powers, who, though firm in her government, exercises every possible kindness to them. The hospital into which the main building is being converted is under the supervision of Major Stanton. New bedsteds (iron) and beds are furnished. A patrol of soldiers guard the premises night and day in consequence of the location of the prison. It will be ready for occupancy in a few days.

Medary's *Crisis* newspaper was mobbed by soldiers March 5. An account of this affair has been given in the history of The Press. General Irvin McDowell, accompanied by Mrs. McDowell and staff officers, was entertained during the evening of March 11 at the residence of Governor Dennison. The company was large and included numerous prominent persons. On March 31 the death of General James Cooper, who had been in command at Columbus, was announced. He was a prominent Pennsylvania politician, and had studied law with Thaddeus Stevens at Gettysburg.

On March 30, while General Burnside's Army Corps was passing west, by rail, through Columbus, some of the men, occupying three long trains which halted briefly at the station, quitted the cars and undertook to pass up town, but were turned back by the local provost guard which had been stationed there to prevent straggling. Enraged by this, and being, it is said, somewhat intoxicated, the men who were repelled assailed the guard, first with verbal abuse but finally with sticks and stones. The guard was reinforced and had the advantage of being armed while the soldiers were not, but the latter were quickly joined by several hundreds of their comrades from the trains, and their number being thus made far greater than that of the guard, they made a rush upon the opposing line determined to break through it. Thereupon, says a contemporary account, the guard opened fire, but discharged its pieces mostly over the heads of its assailants.

Sergeant Clough, however, cooler than the others, drew his revolver and ordered the soldiers to fall back. They paid no heed to the order, but were rushing upon him when he fired three successive shots and every shot brought its man. Others of the guard now began to apply the bayonet and one of the soldiers received a severe thrust. Intimidated by the firmness of Sergeant Clough, who stood there like a hero, with determination stamped on every line of his countenance, the soldiers halted in their mad career. At this moment orders came from Captain Skiles, commanding the guard, to cease firing. At the same time officers began to arrive from the dépot and ordered the soldiers to the cars, which were then, at the suggestion of Captain Skiles, about to start from the dépot. The soldiers, seeing that matters were becoming decidedly serious for them, soon after

returned to the cars, and were immediately carried off by the moving train. One of the soldiers was taken up as dead. Two others remained, severely wounded. They were sent to the hospital and everything was done for them that possibly could be. Two of them are mortally wounded; the third will probably recover. The whole matter was a sudden and impulsive outbreak, incited by bad liquor, with which the soldiers had been supplied from some source unknown to the officers who did all that was possible to quell the disturbance which occurred so suddenly that no means could have been taken to prevent it.[3]

The following incident is recorded as having taken place in the Chamber of the Ohio Senate April 11:

Sergeant Elisha Mason, of Company A, Twentyfirst O. V. I., who is one of the immortal twentytwo [Andrews raiders] that about a year ago stole a locomotive from a rebel train in Georgia and ran it at a fearful speed for one hundred miles with the intention of destroying and cutting certain communications, was presented to the Senate by Governor Tod. This honor was conferred upon him because he is one of the few privates in the volunteer army who has [sic] been presented by the War Department with a gold medal in consideration of his daring and meritorious services and recommended for promotion. After a statement of the circumstances, including the fact that he had been a prisoner for eleven months and had suffered untold hardships, the Governor in the presence of the Senate, who had risen to their feet to receive the soldier, presented him with a lieutenant's commission, a promotion made upon the recommendation of the Secretary of War. The performance was applauded by the Senators, and President Stanton made a neat responsive speech. It was twelve o'clock, and the Senate adjourned to take the lucky soldier by the hand.[4]

On May 22, a number of the "Squirrel Hunters" who had participated in the defense of Cincinnati were presented with their certificates of discharge in the presence of several hundred people at the West Front of the Capitol. Speeches were made by Adjutant-General Hill, Colonels Wilcox and Parrott and Hon. Samuel Galloway.

On May 23, Joseph D. Price was arrested on a charge of illicit possession of a large amount of Government clothing, concealed in a building on Oak Street. He was imprisoned at Camp Chase. A groggery keeper named Thompson was implicated with Price.

At ten A. M., July 4, the following bulletin was issued from Washington:

The President announces to the country that the news from the Army of the Potomac to ten P. M., of the third, is such as to cover the army with the highest honors and promise a great success to the cause of the Union, and to claim the condolence of all the many gallant fallen; and that for this he especially desires on this day that He whose will, not ours, should ever be done, should be everywhere remembered and reverenced with the profoundest gratitude.

Such was the first official announcement of National success in the greatest and the turning battle of the war — the battle of Gettysburg. "For about four days past," said the *Ohio State Journal* of Monday, July 6, "we have been receiving news from the scene of battle in Pennsylvania, that, while it encouraged hope, nevertheless filled the mind with anxiety, but the dread uncertainty which hung about the final issue has at length given place to the assurance that a

splendid victory has been achieved." The same paper of July 8, had this further announcement to make:

While yet in the midst of rejoicing and congratulations over the achievements of the army of the Potomac under Meade on the *Fourth of July*, we are now thrilled with new joy over the success that crowned the efforts of the Army of the Mississippi under Grant, on the same hallowed day. Vicksburg was on that thrice glorious day surrendered to the Union army, and the bright and brave old flag of the Union was on that day once more unfurled over the conquered ramparts of that rebel city. No wonder that this news, coming up to the ear of the people while still glorying in the success of our arms on the Potomac, should create the wildest enthusiasm which found manifestations in the most extravagant demonstrations of joy. The moment that the magic words *Vicksburg surrendered* met the eye of the multitude which crowded around the *Journal's* bulletin board, there went up such a shout — three wild huzzas and "three more for Grant," as never issued from unloyal lungs. Old men wearing the silver crown of honor that time weaves for age threw up their hats and led in the wild chorus of shouts that made the midday welkin ring. Neighbor grasped the hand of neighbor while the triumph of the moment beamed fourth from every face and lighted up every eye.

In the evening a great bonfire was built at the corner of Town and Third streets, over which an effigy of Jefferson Davis was suspended from a gallows. In various other places in the city Confederate effigies were burned. The scenes of popular joy and enthusiasm, both day and evening, were unprecedented in Columbus.

During the closing hours of its session in the spring of this year, the General Assembly passed a long and complicated law to organize and discipline the State militia. This law, says Reid, was "the basis of the organization that afterward enabled Governor Brough, at scarcely two days notice, to throw to the front at the critical hour of the eastern campaign the magnificent reinforcement of forty thousand Ohio National Guards." While the Adjutant-General was addressing public meetings in explanation of this statute and otherwise endeavoring to bring about the organization it provided for, an event happened which soon became a powerful auxilliary to his efforts. That event was the unexpected and daring raid of General John Morgan's cavalry through Indiana and Ohio. Having made his way through Burnside's lines in Kentucky, Morgan reached and crossed the Ohio River sixty miles below Louisville July 9. He had with him 2,460 men. Having made a quick and brilliant dash through Southern Indiana and produced, as he intended, a wild state of consternation and confusion among the inhabitants thereof, he struck the Ohio border on Sunday, July 12. On the same day Governor Tod issued a proclamation calling out the militia to repel the invasion. Part of the force thus summoned was directed to report to General Burnside at Cincinnati, other portions were ordered to assemble at Marietta and Camp Dennison. As the Governor was apprehensive that the capital of the State would be attacked and the State Treasury pillaged, he directed the militia of Franklin, Madison, Clark, Greene, Pickaway and Fairfield counties to report immediately to Brigadier-General John S. Mason at Camp Chase, there to be organized and officered. In pursuance of this call nearly fifty thousand militia took the field, but not half of them ever "got within threescore miles of Morgan."[5] The bold

James Kilbourne

PHOTOGRAPHED BY BAKER

Residence of James Kilbourne, 606 East Town Street.

raider's principal purpose was to produce a big scare, and in that he succeeded. Completely bewildering everybody as to his real intentions, and generally also as to the direction of his march, he crept around the suburbs of Cincinnati in the night, and on the morning of July 14 halted and quietly fed his horses within sight of Camp Dennison. The commotion produced by these movements was tremendous. Reid thus describes it:

> Thrifty farmers drove off their horses and cattle to the woods. Thrifty housewives buried their silver spoons. At least one terrified matron, in a pleasant inland town forty miles from the rebel route, in her husband's absence resolved to protect the family carriagehorse at all hazards, and knowing no safer plan led him into the house and stabled him in the parlor, locking and bolting the doors and windows, whence the noise of his dismal tramping on the resounding floor sounded, through the livelong night like distant peals of artillery and kept half the citizens awake and watching for Morgan's entrance.

Meanwhile the militia were hastily mustering, and crowded railway trains were bearing them to their places of rendezvous. Camp Chase suddenly became once more a scene of activity and excitement. But Morgan came nowhere near. Taking his way through Washington Courthouse, Piketon, Jackson, Berlin, Pomeroy and Chester he made for, and, on the evening of July 18, reached the Ohio River ford at Buffington Island. There he was overtaken by Judah and Hobson, failed to cross the river as he intended, and after a fight drew off with 1,200 of his men, the remainder having been captured. Twenty miles farther up the river Morgan again essayed to cross, and actually got 300 of his men over when he was intercepted by gunboats on the Ohio and with the remaining 900 of his band resumed his flight northward through the eastern portion of the State. He was finally ridden down and captured near Salineville, Columbiana County, July 26. When he perceived that he was surrounded, and his escape hopeless, he surrendered to a militia captain named Burbeck whom he was at the time using as a guide, and from whom he exacted a promise that his officers and men should be paroled. These terms were rejected by Governor Tod, and the Confederate chieftain and his principal subordinates were consigned to the Ohio Penitentiary, their subsequent escape from which, on November 27, will be described in the history of that institution.[6]

General Morgan, accompanied by many of his staff officers and subordinates, all under guard, arrived at Columbus by rail from Steubenville on the afternoon of July 27. Their presence at the railway station attracted a great crowd which lingered until the train bearing the party departed for Cincinnati. The Confederates were in the custody of General Shackelford, and were visited at the train by Governor Tod and various military officers. After investigation of the question of parole they were brought back to Columbus and imprisoned, as above stated.

On August 4 a flag bearing the names of Vallandigham and Pugh was torn down by soldiers from the place where it was suspended over the grocery of A. Neiswander. Another soldier who expressed approval of the act was beaten by Neiswander's friends who afterwards paraded the streets and serenaded their po-

litical favorites. A new flag was presented to Neiswander, bearing the same legend as the one which had been removed from his premises, and two soldiers convicted of tearing down the first one were each fined twenty dollars and costs.

Particulars of the Chickamauga battle began to be published in Columbus September 21. News that Captain J. M. Wells, formerly with Randall & Aston, had fallen in the fight was received September 24. The funeral of Captain Wells took place from Wesley Chapel November 1. Extended lists of the killed and wounded of the battle were published during the first days of October. In the course of the same month, B. D. Brown was commissioned by Governor Tod to remove the Ohio dead at Gettysburg to grounds purchased by the State for their interment on that field. The excavation for the United States Arsenal building was begun during this month.

The removal of General Rosecrans from command of the Army of the Cumberland excited much unfavorable comment. The *Ohio State Journal* said: "When a few more such earnest, bravehearted men as Butler and Frémont and Curtis and Rosecrans, who have won many victories and never lost a battle shall have been put out of Halleck's way in order that his mediocrity may seem self-luminous, then it may be that the people will be provoked into an investigation into his claims to infallibility." The paper goes on to observe that the President's mind seems to have been poisoned against Rosecrans, an observation which subsequent revelations have gone far to justify.

A courtmartial for the trial of F. W. Hurtt, Quartermaster, on charges of embezzlement and misapplication of public funds and property, convened in Cincinnati about the 1st of December, but was dissolved by order of the War Department and the case transferred to Washington. Reference to this trial and a statement of its results have been made in the history of the Press.

On July 1, Brigadier-General A. J. Slemmer, of the New York Volunteers, and Major Roger Jones, Inspector-General of the United States Army, visited Columbus as commissioners to investigate as to the condition of convalescent commissioned officers required to report there in pursuance of general orders. A commission to examine and audit old and irregular military claims closed its labors December 15. It was created by the General Assembly and comprised the Auditor of State, Oviatt Cole; the Quartermaster-General, George B. Wright; and the State Treasurer, G. V. Dorsey. A general courtmartial of which Captain Charles E. Goddard was Judge-Advocate, was summoned to meet at Columbus January 4, 1864.

An event which indicated a new departure in the conduct of the war was thus recorded under date of June 19.

Yesterday afternoon a company of colored recruits marched through our streets to the music of the drum and fife. In the afternoon they assembled on the Eastern Terrace of the Capitol to the number of sixtyfive, formed in line and dispatched their recruiting officer to His Excellency, the Governor, with a request that he address them. The Governor complied and was received with much enthusiasm. In his speech he gave them some good advice and said that he had no doubt from present indications that in twenty days a full regiment of colored troops would be reported at headquarters. On yesterday the Governor received

twelve or thirteen personal applications from enthusiastic military gentlemen for the colonelcy of the colored regiment.

This regiment was ordered to rendezvous at Delaware and to be enlisted for three years or during the war. David Jenkins was appointed its general recruiting agent. Its ranks filled up slowly until G. W. Shurtliff, of Oberlin, a captain in the Seventh Ohio, was appointed its Lieutenant-Colonel. Contemporary with this appointment the name of the organization was changed from that of One Hundred Twentyseventh Ohio Infantry to Fifth United States Colored Troops. Recruiting then progressed actively, and in November the regiment, then containing nine full companies, was ordered to Norfolk, Virginia. It afterwards formed a part of the colored division of the Eighteenth Army Corps.

Impelled by the northward movement of General Lee's army, and its attack on Winchester, the President, on June 14, issued a proclamation calling into active service one hundred thousand militia to be mustered into service at once and to serve for the period of six months unless sooner discharged. Ohio's quota under this call was thirty thousand; that of Franklin County about 750. Appeals were made by General Burnside and Governor Tod for a prompt response to this call, and on June 29 a "war meeting" was held on the East Terrace of the Capitol. This meeting was conducted by Doctor William M. Awl as chairman, and was addressed by Governor Tod, who stated that he had official information from different sources which led him to believe that the State was in danger of invasion from two directions within the ensuing ten days. Hon. Henry C. Noble also addressed the meeting and a committee to take such action as might be deemed necessary was appointed as follows: Donald Frazer, Albert Buttles, John Ijams, H. Lindenberg, James O'Kane, Lucien Buttles, H. J. Winey, J. E. St. Clair and Daniel Miner. Ward committees for the city were also appointed. An adjourned meeting was held June 30 and still another large and enthusiastic one July 2. At this latter meeting, of which M. Halm was chairman, a finance committee which had been appointed at the meeting of June 30 reported through B. F. Martin recommending: That the proper way to raise sufficient funds to put the requisite number of sixmonths volunteers into the field from Franklin County was to levy a county tax and thereby equalize the burden; that since this tax could not be levied until authorized by the General Assembly, interestbearing scrip to the amount of $67,500 should be issued by the County Commissioners; that the meeting recommend to the Commissioners the issue of this scrip at such rate of interest as they would deem proper, depending on the patriotism of the General Assembly to legalize their action; and that, in addition to the Government bounty and pay there should be paid to each man who should respond to the sixmonths call a bounty of ten dollars besides a monthly stipend of ten dollars to his family during the term of his enlistment. This report was signed by L. J. Critchfield, William G. Deshler, H. R. Beeson, Isaac Eberly, C. Barth, John Van Yorx, B. F. Martin, John Noble and W. B. Hubbard. A committee to confer with the County Commissioners was appointed as follows: Joseph R. Swan, Allen G. Thurman, George M. Parsons, Abram Sharp, J. P. Bruck, John L. Gill, David Taylor and

W. H. Grinnell. The meeting was addressed by Governor Tod, Ex-Governor Dennison and Mr. Ijams. Under the sixmonths call only two infantry regiments were organized. These were the Eightysixth — reorganized as successor to the threemonths regiment of that number — and the One Hundred Twentyninth. Both were mustered out at the expiration of their term of service.

On October 17 the President called for 300,000 more volunteers, and under this call a quota of 29,352 was assigned to Ohio. The quota of Franklin County was seven hundred. In an appeal of November 7 to the military committees Governor Tod stated that all the recruits to be raised were intended for regiments already in the field and that no new organizations would be attempted. "Gallant and brave men," he said, "who have already earned their commissions are to be sent home to receive from me the promotions upon condition that they raise a given number of recruits."

The *Ohio State Journal* of February 14 contained this choice bit of satire:

The boys of the Eighteenth Regulars at Camp Thomas have in many instances been furnished with new board tents. We would suggest that the Governor put up brick or stone structures that will last a long time, and lay out a cemetery, for those soldiers will doubtless die of old age before they are ordered to the field.

Within a very few days after this appeared orders were received directing the officer commanding the regulars at Camp Thomas to take them to the front.

Among the notable movements of troops past Columbus during the year was that of Burnside's Corps transferred from the East to Kentucky, in March. Reference to this movement, in connection with a street collision which took place between some of Burnside's men and the provost guard of the city, has already been made. An appeal to the ladies of the city to provide refreshments for these troops during their momentary sojourn at the railway station in transit was very liberally responded to and elicited grateful acknowledgments.

On July 16 the Eightysixth, a sixmonths regiment, arrived from Cleveland and encamped in Goodale Park. From thence it moved on July 22 to Zanesville, to assist in intercepting John Morgan. Returning after the raid, it encamped at the Stone Quarry, from whence it departed August 9 for Kentucky. The Eightyeighth, which had been guarding prisoners in Camp Chase, was relieved in that service by a detachment of the Invalid Corps, Colonel Johnson, and departed October 22 for Cincinnati. The regiment returned to its much disliked service at Camp Chase December 20. On October 26 a company of two hundred carpenters, blacksmiths and bridgebuilders passed through *en route* to the Army of the Cumberland. The movement of the Eleventh and Twelfth army corps, under General Hooker, from the Army of the Potomac to the Army of the Cumberland, took place in September and October. A large part of these forces passed Columbus in their long journey, but the fact was not chronicled in the city papers, probably for military reasons. The same discretion probably prevented other local movements of forces from being mentioned. The Sixtysixth Ohio Infantry, Lieutenant-Colonel Powell, arrived December 26 on "veteran furlough," having reënlisted for three years. This was the first of the veteran regiments to return on leave.

Early in July we read of an adjourned meeting of citizens exempt from military service to volunteer to guard the prisoners in Camp Chase temporarily. Doctor William E. Ide was chairman and S. Taylor secretary. A committee was appointed to wait on the Governor and was informed that the guards would be needed as soon as they could be recruited. In the same connection we read that on July 3 an infantry company enrolled by Cornelius C. White and Addison Moore met at the City Hall to organize. On July 6 Captain John F. Ijams's company of the Fifth Independent Cavalry Battalion was sworn into service for six months. This company was composed chiefly of residents of Columbus. Its First Lieutenant was Michael Halm, its Second Lieutenant J. W. Cox. Captain Ijams was authorized to enlist 300 more men for the battalion, and on August 2 a fourth company was organized. Its officers were: Captain, James B. Rusk; First Lieutenant, John Nelson; Second Lieutenant, Thomas Roberts. On September 8 the battalion was ordered to report to General Cox at Cincinnati, from whence it was sent into Eastern Kentucky.

A company calling itself the "Silver Grays," composed of citizens exempt from military service on account of age, was organized July 5; Captain, J. E. St. Clair; First Lieutenant, S. Taylor; Second Lieutenant, N. Upton. This company volunteered to do guard duty at Camp Chase, as above narrated.

From the trustees of the different wards in the city notices were given requiring all persons between the ages of 18 and 45, eligible for military service, to meet at places designated July 4 and elect one captain and two lieutenants for each military district. Accordingly Company B, of the Third Regiment of Ohio Militia met at the City Hall and elected: Captain, C. C. White; First Lieutenant, Addison Moore; Second Lieutenant, Charles H. Parsons. On August 5 a meeting was held at the same place by the companies of the regiment, all recruited in Franklin County, to elect field officers. The companies were: A, Captain William B. Hayden, Columbus; B, Captain Cornelius C. White, ditto; C, Captain Joseph M. Clark, Mifflin; D, Captain Job Wilson, Plain; E, Captain Joseph Steely, Clinton; F, Captain G. S. Innis, Montgomery; G, Captain William Ewing. Washington; H, Captain Hiram C. Tipton, Pleasant; I, Captain Lawrence C. Meacham, Blendon; K, Captain O. Sells, Orange and Washington. The field officers chosen were: Colonel, William B. Hayden; Lieutenant-Colonel, G. S. Innis; Major, Joseph M. Clark. On October 24 a third regiment of Franklin County Militia elected: Colonel, A. O. Mitchell; Lieutenant-Colonel, Samuel Thompson; Major, H. J. Rushmer.

In November, 1862, H. M. Neil, George W. Taylor and A. B. Alger were authorized to recruit the Twenty-second Ohio Battery, and by April 1, 1863, men enough had been obtained to man two of its guns. This section found employment in the enforcement of the draft in Holmes County, and in the movements to intercept John Morgan. The battery was wellnigh filled up in July and on August 4 changed its quarters from Camp Chase to Camp Thomas. From thence, on August 12, it departed for active service in Kentucky.

During the greater part of the year the commandant at the post of Columbus, including Camp Chase, was Brigadier-General John S. Mason, Captain Edwin L.

Webber, of the Governor's Guard (Eightyeighth Ohio Infantry), was for a time commander at the camp. He succeeded Major Zinn in April. D. W. Tolford was assigned to the camp as its Chaplain, and in July T. W. Tallmadge was named as its Commissary.

Under the date of August 30 we find the following statement: "At the instance of Colonel Neff, the new commander of Camp Chase, J. T. Carpenter, of Cincinnati, Medical Director of Ohio, Doctor David Stanton, Post Surgeon, and other prominent officers, made an examination of that camp with a view to removal nearer the railroad and river. They unanimously reported in favor of removal and forwarded their views to Washington."

Camp Tod, named in honor of the Governor, was located about August 1 in the vicinity of the old State Quarry, three miles from the city. It was for a time occupied by the Eightysixth Ohio, a sixmonths' regiment. Still another rendezvous, comprising frame buildings and a drill ground on the east side of North High Street, a short distance north of the railway station, was given the name of Tod Barracks. The grounds had a frontage of 316 feet on High Street, with a depth of 750 feet, and were surrounded by a board fence twelve feet in height. The buildings comprised, besides six lodginghouses, a guardhouse, a dininghall 32x190 feet, officers' quarters and a kitchen. The paradeground measured 262x425 feet. Construction of the buildings was begun October 20 and completed in time for their occupation about December 1. The place was intended as a rendezvous for recruits and sick and wounded soldiers, and for the temporary custody of deserters. It was placed under command of Captain J. W. Skiles, Provost Marshal of the post, who removed his guard and headquarters thither early in December. Captain Skiles had been in command of the general guardhouse and provost headquarters known as the City Barracks since early in the year, and had redeemed it from a condition of extreme filthiness to one of tolerable decency.

On March 23 an order was issued by Major-General Wright, commanding at Columbus, requiring that all officers found in the city without leave from competent authority should be arrested and sent to their regiments. Another order from the same source forbade the sale of arms or ammunition to any person within the city or vicinity without permission from the commandant. The sale of citizens' clothing to soldiers was stringently forbidden by orders issued in April. All sojourning officers were required to report to Provost Marshal Skiles, register their names and exhibit their documentary authority for being in the city. Officers and soldiers found on the streets without proper permit were arrested by the patrol. In this way the city was cleared of loungers, disturbances were prevented and military shirks and malingerers, those who wore shoulderstraps as well as those who did not, were obliged to rejoin their commands.

Desertion became during this year an enormous evil and required summary treatment. In March an authentic statement was made that the deserters from thirtythree Ohio regiments then in the field numbered five thousand. Under the caption "Seven Hundred Deserters from Camp Chase" the *Ohio State Journal* of January 14 contained the following:

On Monday General Cooper issued an order to Captain Burr to furnish transportation for 1,200 exchanged prisoners from Columbus to Nashville, Tennessee. Accordingly the Captain made arrangements with Mr. J. W. Doherty, of the Little Miami Railroad, to furnish the requisite cars and telegraphed to Captain Dickerson, at Cincinnati, to see that steamboats were employed to transport them down the river. On Tuesday (yesterday) afternoon Captain Burr was informed that there were no more than 600 men who could be mustered, and the number constantly diminishing. Somewhat amused at the rapid reduction of numbers, we visited the dépot in the evening to see how many Colonel Tafel could muster and found him in command of just about three hundred men! The authorities were unwilling to forward a special train for so small a force, so they were detained till 10 o'clock this morning, when they were attached to the regular passenger train. This affair develops the fact that at least 700 soldiers (?) of the One Hundred Fourth Illinois and the One Hundred Sixth and One Hundred Eighth Ohio have deserted between the time of issuing the order on Monday and the departure of the train this morning. To add to the disgrace and ridiculousness of the call to the field is the great dissappointment caused to the railroad and steamboat companies who, if they are disposed, can hold the government to account for costs. Who says shame?

It would be interesting to know how many of these alleged soldiers who forsook the flag of their country in the time of its sorest need are now drawing pensions for disabilities incurred *after* the war.

In May we read:

Large numbers of deserters are now being captured and forwarded from this point to their respective places; the trade averages no less than fifteen per day from Columbus.[9]

Captain Skiles yesterday [May 28] started seventeen deserters south to join their regiments.

Paragraphs of this kind are of frequent occurrence in the newspapers of the year. Those reproduced will suffice for illustration. Whether the policy of sending such men to the front instead of dismissing them from the service was a wise one may be seriously questioned. As a rule a willful deserter was not worth to the army cost of his transportation to the front, and in a great many cases such persons, without going into battle, found occasion to make a "hospital record" which would be useful to them in after years.

In April Colonel E. A. Parrott, of the First Ohio, became Provost Marshal of Ohio, with his headquarters in Columbus. The Provost Marshal appointed for the Seventh District, including Franklin County, was Colonel J. A. Wilcox.

The members of the Military Committee of the county during the first five months of the year were: John Miller, chairman; David Taylor, L. W. Babbitt, and Peter Ambos. In June a new committee was named by the Governor as follows: Chauncey N. Olds, L. W. Babbitt, David Taylor, B. F. Martin and Peter Ambos.

Among the prisoners of war received during the year were Brigadier General Churchill and staff, captured at Arkansas Post, and brought to Camp Chase about the end of January. Three women—a mother and two daughters—who had been arrested for giving information to the enemy, were brought from Nashville

February 4, and were lodged in Camp Chase. They were afterwards transferred to the Heyl Seminary, on Broad Street. On February 13, about one hundred prisoners of war were released on recommendation of Special Commissioner Galloway. On March 29 Camp Chase was relieved of 483 Confederates sent to City Point for exchange. These were joined at the station by 250 from Louisville bound for the same destination. On April 23 Colonel Adler, a Confederate prisoner at the camp, took the oath of allegiance to the United States. On April 28 fifty Confederates were brought in from the Kanawha Valley. One of these, it was said, had taken an oath of allegiance to the United States at the camp the year before. The arrival of another squad *via* Cincinnati May 20 is mentioned. On May 22 seven female secessionists arrived from Western Virginia. Among them was the wife of a clergyman. Twenty Virginians and Kentuckians were released May 29 on taking the oath of allegiance. On June 12 about 1,700 captives taken by General Grant's army in Mississippi passed Columbus *en route* to Fort Delaware On June 14 three hundred and fortyfour Confederates were removed from Camp Chase to Johnson's Island. These were more than replaced July 6 by the arrival of 411 captives taken by General Rosecrans. On July 14 Camp Chase contributed 900 of its prisoners of war to Fort Delaware. In lieu of these 300 of John Morgan's men and 140 captives from Bragg's army were received July 27. About 450 arrived August 7 and 200 August 10. On the nineteenth of that month Camp Chase received 3,150 Confederates, most of whom were ordered to Camp Douglas a few days later. Further arrivals occurred in October almost daily. Under date of November 7 we read :

> Night before last, about nine o'clock, a rebel prisoner at Camp Chase, approaching too near the line of the guards, was ordered to halt, which he refused to do, whereupon one of the guards fired his musket at him. The man died almost instantly after being struck with the ball. We did not learn his name.[10]

Eightyeight captives taken by Averill's cavalry near Lewisburg, Virginia, arrived November 18. On October 13, the following general order was issued from department headquarters at Cincinnati by General Burnside :

> In consequence of the large number of applications in this department, from prisoners of war to take the oath of allegiance, Brigadier-General N. C. McLean, will, by authority of the Secretary of War, examine such causes, and when satisfied of the honesty of their intentions will release the applicants on their taking the oath and furnishing sufficient bonds. All communications for prisoners of war must pass through the office of Brigadier-General N. C. McLean, Provost-Marshal-General of this Department.

About 150 paroled prisoners arrived at Camp Chase February 3; in April 530 paroled men were transferred from Camp Chase to Camp Morton. Seven hundred taken at Murfreesboro in December reached Camp Chase May 3. On June 10 two hundred were brought from Vicksburg. On June 7 one hundred and fifty paroled Indianians were sent from Columbus to Indianapolis.

The manufacture of ammunition at the State Arsenal was continued until August, when, owing to the difficulty of procuring powder, it was discontinued.

Among the canards of the year was a report of April 7, that Charleston had been captured by Union forces. The following information was given out by the *Ohio State Journal*, May 6:

It is rumored, and upon grounds that we deem quite reliable that Lee has actually surrendered his army to General Hooker. The announcement comes through sources we are not permitted to make public, and is altogether in conformity with the facts given in our dispatches. If such be the case, then the rebellion is virtually crushed.

The day of publication of this news was that on which Hooker's army retreated across the Rappahannock. The same paper of May 11, contained this:

We have the startling announcement that Richmond is taken and that the flag of the Union now floats over the capital of Rebeldom!

On the next day the same columns contained this bit of news which if true would have been highly important:

It is now rendered certain that Lee has skedaddled from the Rappahannock and that Hooker is hard after him. There must now be a footrace, with Richmond for the winning post. The line of rebel defenses is utterly broken and Richmond is bound to come this time.

The same paper of May 29, had a report "*via* Chicago and Toledo" that Vicksburg had fallen. "Thus, then," the editor commented, "the long agony is over!" On the strength of this news the city was "well ornamented," we are told by the display of flags.

On July 2, a report was current that Grant had attacked the defenses of Vicksburg and had been repulsed with a loss of ten thousand men. The Confederates also had this news and imparted it to the writer while their captive on the field at Gettysburg. It is tolerably well known now that Grant marched into Vicksburg two days later.

NOTES.

1. Since known as the Irving House, and now the property of Trinity Church and known as Trinity House.
2. *Ohio State Journal.*
3. Ibid.
4. Ibid.
5. So says Reid. The exact number of men who reported for duty and were paid was officially stated by the Adjutant-General as 49,357. Franklin County furnished fortynine companies, numbering in the aggregate 3,952 men, to whom was paid the sum of $10,441.59.
6. The order of commitment was as follows:

"Executive Department, Columbus, July 30, 1863.

"Nathaniel Merion, Esq.,

"*Warden of the Ohio Penitentiary:*

"You have been advised by a formidable and destructive raid through our State of a band of desperate men under the lead of the notorious John Morgan; also their capture by the military forces of the Federal Government, aided, however, materially by the militia forces of our State.

"Upon consultation with Major-General A. E. Burnside, commander-in-chief of this Military Department, I learn from him that he has not subject to his command a secure place in which to keep the principal officers of said band. I have therefore tendered to the Federal Government the use of our Penitentiary as a place of safekeeping for them until other provision can be made. You will therefore please receive from the officers of the United States Government the said John Morgan and thirty others, Confederate officers, captured with him (a list of whose names is herewith handed you), and safely and securely keep them within the walls of the Penitentiary until other provisions shall be made for them. You will carefully search each prisoner as he may be handed over to you and take from him all arms and articles of value (money included) and carefully preserve the same until you may receive further directions touching the disposition thereof. You will keep said prisoners, so far as possible, separate and apart from the convicts. You will furnish them everything necessary in the way of food and clothing for their comfort, and impose only such restrictions upon them as may be necessary for their safekeeping. You will permit no one to hold interviews or communications by writing or otherwise, except by written or telegraphic orders from General Burnside. You will employ such additional force for guard or other duty as you may deem necessary. Should clothing be required for the prisoners you will make requisitions upon me for the same. You will keep an accurate account of all increased cost to the institution consequent upon a compliance with this request and report the same to me from time to time as you may require funds to meet the expenditure.

"Respectfully yours,

"DAVID TOD,

"*Governor and Commander-in-Chief.*"

7. A few weeks later the same paper heartily approved of the removal of General Schofield from the command of the Missouri Department, saying the step indicated that "treason in disguise" was no longer to be tolerated therein.

8. *Ohio State Journal.*

9. *Ohio State Journal*, May 16.

10. *Ohio State Journal.*

CHAPTER XI.

IV. IN WARTIME—1864.

Hon. John Brough was inaugurated as Governor January 11. His assumption of office was opportune for the exercise of great executive talents. With such talents, among the rarest of all human endowments, he was superlatively gifted. Enormous tasks, novel responsibilities and sudden emergencies, both state and national, soon put them to the task.

The spring opened with Lieutenant-General Grant in chief command in the field and plans laid for a simultaneous advance of all the armies, from the Potomac to the Mississippi. The Army of the Potomac, directed by Grant in person, broke up its camps and crossed the Rapidan May 4. The battles of the Wilderness began May 5. General Sherman's army advanced at nearly the same time from the line of the Tennessee. On the James, the Shenandoah and the Mississippi the Union hosts were all pushing to the front and challenging their foes to one last supreme effort. Grant crossed the James River June 14; on July 20 and 22, Sherman fought two great battles before Atlanta. Pending these general movements Banks was routed on the Red River, Sigel met a like fate in the Shenandoah Valley, and Early's Confederate army menaced Washington. Atlanta fell September 2; in the same month Sheridan defeated Early in the battle of Opequan. On September 22, Sheridan won another great victory over Early at Fisher's Hill, and on October 19, still another at Cedar Creek. On November 14, General Sherman set out from Atlanta for the seacoast, and on December 21, captured the city of Savannah, of which he made a Christmas gift to the President. Meanwhile, in August, the lionhearted seacaptain, Farragut, had won one of the most splendid victories of the war in Mobile Bay. Such, briefly mentioned, were some of the leading military events of the year; their recapitulation is useful as an interpretation of contemporary events at Columbus.

Among all the loyal states which participated in this mighty game of war, Ohio fulfilled the most conspicuous part. This was due scarcely less — perhaps more — to the quality and numbers of the led, than to the great leaders, which she contributed to the armies in the field. With the work of recruiting and organizing the fresh levies called for by the new emergencies of the struggle the capital of Ohio was closely identified. Columbus was the principal theatre of that work as well as the principal rendezvous of the forces collected and organized.

When Governor Brough came into office he found Ohio's quota in the national armies, under all the calls which had been made upon her, complete. Over twenty thousand veterans of the old regiments had reënlisted for three years, and when the year closed these sturdy and faithful organizations which had enlisted twice over without expectation of bounty, were beginning to arrive at Columbus on "veteran leave." They, and such as they — men who fought for no reward, who knew, yet shunned not, the hardships of the field, and who disdained to seek promotion at the rear however unfairly denied them at the front — men who loved more the turmoil and the scars of battle than all the cheap laudation and meretricious honors to be won at the recruiting station — were the very bone and sinew of the armies, and deserved, as History assuredly will give them, the first honors of the war.

The reënlistment of these men imparted to the National cause fresh moral as well as numerical strength. It put Ohio ahead in her quota, stimulated general recruiting and facilitated the supply of men necessary to meet the additional calls soon to be made. First of these calls was that of February 1, for 500,000 men for three years. Of these Ohio was required to furnish 51,465; on March 15 the President additionally demanded 200,000, Ohio's share this time being 20,595. A third proclamation of July 20 summoned 500,000 more men to the field, Ohio to furnish 50,792. On December 19 a fourth call was made, asking for 300,000 volunteers, of whom Ohio was requested to furnish 26,027.

Unfortunately for the good of the army a demoralizing system of bounty-paying had been adopted in the recruiting service of the State. Governor Brough, we are told, deeply regretted this system; his regrets were wellgrounded. After considerable observation of its results the writer firmly believes that the national cause would have been more effectively served had not one dollar of bounty ever been paid. The patriotism of the people properly appealed to, was quite sufficient to furnish all the men needed without resort to purely mercenary expedients. The best soldiers were those who volunteered from patriotism and not for money. The stimulus which bountypaying gave to desertion, and the fraudulent enrollment, bountyjumping and substitute brokerage which it produced were evils of the first magnitude.[1] The Republic, when in jeopardy of its life, is entitled to the military service of every ablebodied citizen. If this service is not voluntarily and freely given when solicited, it should be compelled. But when once adopted, the bounty system could not easily be dispensed with, and in Ohio its inducements and its evils alike became more and more aggravated. "Government, State, township bounties, hundreds piled on fresh hundreds of dollars, till it had come to such a pass," says Reid, "that a community often paid in one form or another near a thousand dollars for every soldier it presented to the mustering officers, and double as much for every one it succeeded in getting into the wasted ranks at the front."

Early in the year Governor Brough conceived a plan of calling out a sufficient militia force to guard the forts and railways so as to make every veteran engaged in this service available for active duties in the field. At his suggestion the Governors of Indiana, Illinois and Iowa met him in Washington to consult upon this plan, and at that meeting a proposition to the President was formulated offer-

ing eightyfive thousand infantry troops, to be furnished within twenty days from date of acceptance, for a term of service of one hundred days. These troops were to be mustered, armed, fed and paid in the same manner as other United States Infantry Volunteers, and were to serve in fortifications or wherever they might be needed "within or without their respective states." No bounty was to be paid them nor were their services to be charged or credited on any draft. The number tendered from Ohio was thirty thousand.

The proposition, presented to the President April 21, was accepted two days later, and on Monday, April 25, the following general order was issued under instructions from Governor Brough by Adjutant-General B. R. Cowen:

The regiments, battalions and independent companies of infantry of the National Guard of Ohio are hereby called into active service for the term of one hundred days, unless sooner discharged. They will be clothed, armed, equipped, transported and paid by the United States Government.

These organizations will rendezvous at the most eligible places in their respective counties (the place to be fixed by the commanding officer and to be on a line of railroad if practicable) on Monday, May 2, 1864, and report by telegraph at four o'clock P. M. of the same day the number present for duty.

The alacrity with which all calls for the military forces of the State have been heretofore met furnishes the surest guarantee that the National Guard will be prompt to assemble at the appointed time. Our armies in the field are marshaling for a decisive blow, and the citizen soldiery will share the glory of the crowning victories of the campaign by relieving our veteran regiments from posts for the more arduous labors of the field.

The business and work of the season had just fairly opened when this call appeared; a great many of the militia were men who had business or industrial interests or engagements needing their personal attention; the weather was inclement; nevertheless, on the day appointed for the regiments to assemble, the Adjutant-General was able to telegraph to the Secretary of War: "More than thirty thousand National Guards are now in camp, ready for muster." So prompt and generous was the response that on May 2 Governor Brough issued an address to the National Guard in the opening sentences of which he said: "This manifestation of loyalty and patriotism is alike honorable to yourselves and your noble State. In the history of this great struggle it will constitute a page that you and your descendants may hereafter contemplate with perfect satisfaction."

The work of organization was assigned to Colonel W. P. Richardson, of the Twentyfifth Ohio Infantry, at Camp Chase, and soon the troops came pouring in. The celerity with which the regiments assembled and were dispatched to their places of usefulness is indicated by the following message sent by Governor Brough on May 18 to the Secretary of War:

Ohio has sent regiments as follows: Four to Baltimore, Maryland, two to Cumberland, thirteen to Washington, and the fourteenth will leave tonight; three to Parkersburgh, four to Charleston, three to New Creek, three to Harper's Ferry. Has stationed one at Gallipolis, two at Camp Dennison, two at Camp Chase, two and a battalion of seven companies at Johnson's Island; being forty regiments and one battalion, comprising an aggregate of thirtyfour thousand men. This work has been completed in sixteen days. The National Guard regiments mus-

tered in or out, or both, at Camp Chase, were the One Hundred Thirtyfirst, -second, third, fourth, -fifth, -sixth, -seventh and -ninth; the One Hundred Fortysecond,- third, -fourth and -fifth; the One Hundred Fiftyfirst, -third and -seventh; the One Hundred Sixtyfirst, -second and -third, and the One Hundred Seventieth and One Hundred Seventysecond.

Eleven new oneyear regiments, numbered from 173 to 183, were organized during the year. Of these, the One Hundred Seventyfourth, Colonel John S. Jones, was organized at Camp Chase September 23, and left two days later for Nashville; the One Hundred Seventysixth, Colonel Edwin C. Mason, was organized at Camp Chase September 21, and left at once for Tennessee; the One Hundred Seventyeighth, Colonel J. A. Stafford, organized at Camp Chase September 29, was also dispatched at once to Nashville; the One Hundred Seventyninth, Colonel Harley H. Sage, organized at Camp Chase September 28, arrived at Nashville, October 8; the One Hundred Eightieth, Colonel Willard Warner, organized at Camp Chase October 9, departed for Nashville October 15; and the One Hundred Eightysecond, Colonel Lewis Butler, organized at Camp Chase October 28, arrived at Nashville November 6. The Thirtyseventh Iowa which passed Columbus September 1, was said to contain no soldier or officer under forty-five years of age.

The various efforts made and means employed to meet the different demands for troops during the year were attended by some curious local incidents. On May 3 a much-dreaded draft took place at the City Hall on Fourth Street, in the presence of a committee, the members of which were Provost Marshal James A. Wilcox, Commissioner S. S. Hinkle, Surgeon S. Lemon and G. K. Armstrong, clerk. A newspaper account of this proceeding ran thus:

Having called the vast assemblage to order, the Provost Marshal took his stand upon the platform on which the ominous looking keg was placed, which, in a few moments, would hold the fate of many an anxious individual who was waiting with impatience to draw a prize. Captain Wilcox explained in a lucid manner the *modus operandi*, after which he requested the audience to name a person, without regard to his political bias, who should draw the names from the wheel of fortune. No one responding to the request, the Captain named Mr. John Otstot, who was unanimously endorsed by the multitude present. After preliminaries were all arranged, Commissioner Hinkle stated [that] the subdistrict of the Seventh Ward, being the first ward whose quota was deficient, they would proceed to draw seven men from the number enrolled. The whole number enrolled in this ward of both classes was 505. The name of each person enrolled was written upon a card and the Provost Marshal proceeded to place them in the keg, and as they were silently dropped in Mr. Otstot, in a loud, clear voice, called out the numbers. . . . A handkerchief was then tied over the eyes of Mr. Otstot. . . . The Provost Marshal then taking hold of the crank of the "churn" turned it round in a rapid manner, frequently reversing the order of circumlocution until they [the cards] were completely mixed, when Mr. Otstot drew out the first name. The first prize was awarded to Jacob Bower, and in like manner proceeding he drew out the remaining six prizes which were awarded to the following gentlemen: George Weaver, John Woodward, Charles Shank, Jeremiah Crawley, Charles Keintz and S. H. Witte. Thus ended the anxious fears of the Seventh Warders.

In September another draft was ordered, supplementary to which still another for delinquent subdistricts in Columbus took place at the City Hall.

In reciting the probable difficulties to be met in filling the National Guard regiments pursuant to Governor Brough's call, the *Ohio State Journal* of April 29 said:

In regard to substitutes there seems to be a holding off for higher prices. So far they have been obtained from $50 all the way up to $200, and some are now asking $300.

The same paper of July 23 contained this:

There are a great many scoundrels who make a business of enlisting as substitutes, receive their pay, and the first opportunity which presents they invariably skedaddle to some other point and repeat the operation. . . . Even in this city, at Tod Barracks, where every precaution is taken, quite a number have managed to make their escape.

Advertisements of "substitutes for hire" were sometimes seen in the newspapers. In October a Cyprian was offered as a substitute, under the name of Charles Henry Brown, by a Jackson County bounty broker. The fraud was detected by an examining surgeon. Two bountyjumpers, "elegantly attired in citizens clothes," were arrested as they were on the point of leaving the city January 10, 1865. One of them, it was stated, had "jumped" a bounty of one thousand dollars. The *Ohio Statesman* of February 4, same year, contained this:

Two men, John Connelly and James Starkey, of Cincinnati, were arrested at Camp Chase on Tuesday evening under the following circumstances: It seems they had enlisted a recruit, got half his local bounty, and had taken him to Camp Chase. They then undertook to inveigle him out of camp for the purpose of reënlisting him and playing the same game over again. With this design in view, they procured a hack, put the recruit into it, made him lie down, and covered him over with blankets.

The same paper of January 21, 1865, referred to the mercenaries then in the market in this style:

Prices unsettled, with an upward tendency. Buyers, *alias* recruit brokers, abundant and the number constantly increasing. Substitutes demanding $800 for one, $1,000 for two and $1,200 for three years. Very few, however, wish to sell for a longer time than one year. Recruits asking for one year $450 @ $500, and sometimes effecting a sale at a higher figure than the one last quoted.

The same paper of May 2, 1865, mentions a bountyjumper then under sentence to be shot at Camp Chase. He was said to have "jumped" bounties eighteen different times.

The opening of Tod Barracks as a military rendezvous for certain purposes deprived Camp Chase of much of its activity and interest. On March 3, the commandant's quarters were destroyed by fire. Early in May, 230 Ohio soldiers who had escaped the terrible catastrophe caused by explosion of the boilers of the steamboat Sultana, near Memphis, April 27, arrived at the camp. About 1,500 paroled soldiers were in the camp at this time. A general courtmartial convened at the camp in December and continued in session about two months.

All through the year the collection and forwarding of military waifs and wayfarers at Tod Barracks was active. During the months of February and March some hundreds of soldiers were sent to the front daily. On some days the numbers thus dispatched reached seven or eight hundred. Over one thousand paroled men were received and fed at the barracks April 6. On the same date Major Skiles forwarded 187 stragglers and 87 deserters. One hundred substitutes were forwarded May 8, and on June 7 one hundred more, the latter, it was stated, being "of a better class" than the former lot. On July 10 one hundred substitutes, and on July 12 a large squad of substitutes and drafted men were sent from the Barracks to replenish some of the old regiments. On October 4 the number of men which Major Skiles had sent to the front from his post during the preceding two months was thus summarized: Substitutes, 3,200; recruits, 2,000; deserters, 238; stragglers, 483; convalescents, 896. Within eight days next preceding October 19, the total number of men of these different classes sent off was about 2,000. Five hundred exchanged Union soldiers arrived at the Barracks from Annapolis March 15. About five hundred paroled from the same place arrived March 20. Sick, disabled and paroled man to the number of 125 arrived from Alexandria May 16.

Major-General Heintzelman, appointed early in the year to command the Northern Department, established his headquarters in Columbus. On April 21 he was serenaded at the Neil House, but refused to respond to the compliment. One of his orders, issued in September, deplored certain depredations committed by disorderly soldiers upon the property of loyal citizens residing near Columbus, and directed that the amount of pecuniary injury done should be ascertained.

During a transfer of Confederate prisoners from Camp Chase to Rock Island, by rail, in January, some desperate men cut a hole in the bottom of one of the cars and escaped from the train while it was running at a high rate of speed. Basil Duke, of Morgan's raiding party, was transferred from the Penitentiary to Camp Chase in February. On February 24 one thousand Confederates were sent from Camp Chase to Fort Delaware. A transfer of Morgan's officers in the Penitentiary to the same destination was ordered by the War Department in March. Among the arrivals of Confederate captives at Camp Chase during the year were the following: 130 March 11; an indefinite number from the southwest April 7; 22 from Helena, Arkansas, May 17; 250 — described as being "as ragged as Lazarus" and "as dirty as they could possibly be not to have been literally rolled in the mud" — from General Crook's department, in Virginia, May 27; 1,163, captured before Atlanta, August 1. The number of prisoners of war in the camp August 6 was about 3,500. On July 4 some of the prisoners attempted to escape but were fired upon by the guards, and two of them were severely wounded.

On December 18 about two hundred exchanged Union soldiers who had been confined in the Confederate stockade at Florence, South Carolina, arrived at Columbus. Their condition is described as very pitable, as were also the stories they told of their sufferings while in captivity.

W. A. Neil

Among the local military organizations of the year, not hitherto mentioned, was that of the Meade Rifles. Upon the organization of the One Hundred Thirty-third Infantry, of the National Guard, this company was assigned to that regiment.

A "jollification" over Sheridan's victories in the Valley of Virginia took place on Saturday evening, September 24. Telegraphic dispatches were read and numerous speeches were made. General Thomas's Nashville victory caused great rejoicing in the city. A salute of fifty guns was fired at the northeast corner of the Capitol Square. On September 5 one hundred guns were fired at the United States Arsenal in honor of Farragut's victory in Mobile Bay.

The Eightysecond Ohio Infantry arrived at Columbus from Tennessee, on veteran furlough of thirty days, January 21. It reassembled at Camp Chase on its return to the front February 26. On January 26 the Eightysixth passed through to Cleveland to be mustered out. The Fiftythird arrived on veteran leave about February 1. The Sixtysecond arrived February 6, direct from Port Royal, the Twentyninth, veteran, passed through, to Louisville, February 10. The singular fact was at this time noted that many of the reënlisted veterans who were furloughed for thirty days returned to the front before the period of their leave expired. In explanation of this, one of them stated that he was homesick and wanted to return to his "home in the army."

On February 25, the Thirteenth Ohio Infantry arrived on veteran leave, and a detachment for the Sixtyeighth passed Columbus *en route* to Vicksburg. The Sixtyeighth, which had been engaged in the Meridian raid, passed Columbus to Cleveland on veteran leave late in March. On March 13, the arrival of the Forty-sixth, Colonel C. C. Walcutt, was signaled by rockets fired from the Statehouse. The regiment was met at the station by the local military companies and citizens, and was welcomed in the rotunda of the Capitol by Governor Brough. In the evening the officers and men of the regiment sat down to a dinner spread for them by Lindeman & Co. at Ambos Hall. The regiment quitted the city on its return to the front April 16.

The Seventysixth arrived from Alabama on veteran leave February 8; on March 15, it passed Columbus from Newark, returning to the front. The Fifty-first, veteran, arrived from Tennessee February 10; returned to the front March 16. On the latter date the Twentyfifth, veteran, quitted Camp Chase for South Carolina, and while passing the Capitol for the railway station delivered its service-worn colors to Governor Brough, by whom, at the same time, a new set of flags was presented to the regiment. The Thirtysecond, veteran, arrived on leave March 14; on March 19 the Seventyfourth, veteran, returned from leave to rejoin Sherman's army. The Seventyeighth, veteran, arrived at Tod Barracks, on leave, April 2; it set out to rejoin the Army of the Tennessee May 7. The Sixtieth, a new battalion of six companies, quitted Camp Chase for Virginia in the latter part of April. On April second 2,900 men of the Ninth Army Corps, then passing westward, took supper at the Tod Barracks. The Eightieth, veteran, passed the city April 7 and May 9, coming from and returning to the Army of the Tennessee. The Thirtieth, veteran, arrived from and returned to Sherman's Army April 8 and

May 9. It reassembled, on the expiration of its furlough, at Camp Chase. The Fiftysixth, veteran, which had been knocked to pieces in Banks's illadvised and illmanaged Red River expedition, arrived from New Orleans, *via* New York, June 5, on veteran leave. It set out on its return to the Gulf Department at the expiration of its furlough. A portion of the Fiftyeighth, German, arrived from Vicksburg on veteran leave June 10. The Twentyfourth returned from Sherman's army, then in front of Dalton, and was mustered out at Camp Chase June 24. The Fourth Ohio Infantry, Hancock's Corps, Army of the Potomac, returned for musterout June 12. The Second Ohio Infantry, Sherman's Army, arrived at Camp Chase for musterout September 25. The Sixteenth Ohio Infantry arrived from Louisiana for musterout October 14.

Among the canards of local circulation during the year was a report of May 27, derived from "an Ohio man, perfectly reliable, just from Dalton, Georgia," that Sherman's army was then "in the immediate vicinity of Atlanta."[3] The capture of Atlanta was currently reported July 16. The death of Jefferson Davis was rumored December 23.

During Governor Tod's administration state military agencies for the assistance and care of sick, wounded, penniless and otherwise needy soldiers were established at Columbus, Cincinnati, Cleveland, Crestline, Bellair, Washington City and other points of military movement or rendezvous. On Governor Brough's recommendation the number of these agencies was increased to twelve, James E. Lewis being appointed agent at Columbus. A considerable part of the supplies obtained by popular donation were distributed through these agencies.

NOTES.

1. On March 14, 1864, Governor Brough wrote to the Secretary of War referring to the bounty system in a deprecatory vein. He expressed a decided preference for the draft. On February 6, 1865, he wrote to General R. C. Schenck, then in Congress:

I can say to you confidentially that of the thirty thousand men raised, credited and mustered in Ohio during the last call, over ten thousand failed to reach the front. About eleven hundred men have been forwarded to Camp Chase under the present call, and of these two hundred and sixtythree were on the lists last night as "absent without leave," and this although the money brought here with them is taken from them on arrival. Still they have been mustered and credited, and fill so much of the "quota," though not of the army. The State swarms with bountybrokers, bountyjumpers and mercenaries of every description. Men take contracts to fill "quotas" as they would to furnish hay or wood. They take the largest share to themselves, and frequently the recruit deserts because he says he has been swindled in his bounty. Patriotism and love of the cause are supplanted to a large degree as a motive of filling our armies, by the mercenary spirit of making money out of the operation. . . . We have strength enough, but we are throwing it away; we are weakening our armies by every call and draft instead of strengthening them; we are piling up enormous debts and taxations upon our people; we are impairing the confidence of the thinking and earnest portion of our people, and pampering the desires of the weak and profligate; we are making a traffic of the holiest duty we owe to the country, and procrastinating a struggle that we have the power to speedily terminate if our means were less popularly and more earnestly directed."

2. *Ohio State Journal*, May 4, 1864.

3. *Ohio State Journal*.

CHAPTER XII.

VICTORY AND SORROW—1865.

The field operations of this momentous year began almost with its advent. Fort Fisher was captured by General Terry, January 15, and within a few days after that event General Sherman's army began its winter campaign in the Carolinas. Columbia fell into the possession of that army February 17, on which date also the Confederates abandoned Charleston. On March 2 Sheridan again routed Early; on March 19 Sherman's forces fought their last battle in the war at Bentonville. General Lee abandoned Richmond and Petersburgh April 2, and on April 9 he surrendered his army to Grant at Appomattox. The practical conclusion of the war took place April 26 with the capitulation of General Johnston's army to General Sherman.

Intelligence of Sheridan's victory at Five Forks, southwest of Richmond, began to reach Columbus on Sunday evening April 2, and revealed, as by sunburst, the beginning of the end. When the news of Richmond's fall flashed over the wires in the course of the next day, flags were flung out all over the city, even vehicles on the streets were dressed with them, and the first dashes of an ocean of fervid enthusiasm swept over the community. In the evening a great crowd assembled as by common impulse at the West Front of the Capitol where so many meetings had been held during the gloomy episodes of the war, and there listened to the latest dispatches, read by Governor Brough, who also addressed the people and interpreted to them the good news. Further addresses were made by G. V. Dorsey, Octavius Waters, Joseph H. Geiger and Samuel Galloway. The Tod Barracks Band helped, if help was needed, to swell the emotions of the multitude. The meeting closed with the doxology, sung by the crowd, and a benediction pronounced by Chaplain Drake, of the army.

On Sunday evening, April 9, the following dispatch from General Grant electrified the country:

HEADQUARTERS ARMIES OF THE UNITED STATES,
April 9—4:40 P. M.

Hon. E. M. Stanton, Secretary of War: General Lee surrendered the Army of Northern Virginia this afternoon upon the terms proposed by myself. The accompanying additional correspondence will show the conditions fully.

U. S. GRANT,
Lieutenant-General.

This news, conveyed in a special dispatch to Governor Brough, reached Columbus the same evening, and the popular delight which it produced found instantaneous expression. "Churches," we are told, "gave up their congregations, hotels their occupants, and one grand, loud, continued, shouting song told the people's joy. Cannon thundered, bells clanged, bonfires blazed. A monster crowd collected and was addressed by Governor Brough, Hon. Octavius Waters and others." On the following morning the newspapers gave additional particulars, accompanied by delirious editorials and ecstatic headlines.

A general celebration of Grant's victories in Virginia took place the following Friday, April 14. The day was opened with the ringing of bells, blowing of whistles and firing of cannon, and at an early hour the streets were thronged with people. Business was generally suspended. The day was one of thanksgiving as well as of joy, and services were held at the principal churches. At noon the bells of the city were again rung, with accompaniments of steamwhistles and the thunder of an artillery salute fired in the Capitol Square. At two o'clock the people assembled in great mass at the East Terrace of the Capitol, where Hon. George M. Parsons was called to preside, and, after prayer by Rev. Granville Moody, Hon. John Sherman addressed the happy multitudes for nearly an hour. Following are some of Mr. Sherman's most striking sentences:

Four years ago I went to Washington around Baltimore. The motto of the First Regiment of Ohio Volunteers was, "to Washington through Baltimore." We thought it a feat when they made their motto good. I was in Washington when the rebel flag floated in sight of the Capitol. It blockaded the Potomac, and might have signaled across the continent. We all remember the battle of Bull Run, the seven days on the Chickahominy, the second Bull Run and the battle of Antietam. We all remember the dark days that preceded Gettysburg and Vicksburg—yes, even the past summer, until Atlanta and Mobile shed their light upon us. Through what dangers and storms has the good old Ship of State gone safely! The battle of Gettysburg was the turning physical battle of this war and the civil strife of 1863, here in Ohio, was the turning political contest of the war. What if Lee had won at Gettysburg? What if Vallandigham had won in Ohio? We would not thus have been rejoicing over a restored and strengthened Union. I look back upon the dangers we have passed, not with unkindness, but with thankfulness. . . .

That all the Southern States will soon return to the Union, and be again represented in Congress I do not doubt. . . . The people can confide in the promise of the President that no act of amnesty, that no exercises of the pardoning power, that no military convention will endanger either Union or emancipation. The conceded and secured reconstruction in the South cannot be very difficult. It is easy to raise theoretical and constitutional questions, but Mr. Lincoln has a homely and direct way of solving these, and of doing it at the right time. I do not fear but that after the war, and in due time, we can settle all the complicated political questions growing out of it, and without conceding to the rebels any terms that are not assented to by the body of the people.

In February, 1861, I ventured to prophesy to the leaders of this rebellion, then in the House of Representatives, that if they attempted to execute their threats of secession, we would find power in the Constitution, and among the decided masses of the northern people, to whip them into submission to the constituted authorities. I now prophesy that, during the present term of Mr. Lincoln, all the Southern States, and Colorado, Montana, Nebraska, Idaho, New

Mexico and perhaps Utah will be represented in Congress, and that slavery will be abolished by constitutional amendment with the assent of South Carolina, or what is left of it.

At the close of Mr. Sherman's remarks "three cheers" for Grant, Sherman and Sheridan, and three for "Old Abe," were called for by Rev. Granville Moody, and heartily given. Evelyn Evans then read two selected poems, one entitled *Where's Sherman?* and the other, *Sheridan's Ride.* A song by the choir followed, then a speech by State Treasurer Dorsey, then a song, *Victory at Last*, and a very lively address by Hon. Samuel Galloway. In the evening the whole city was illuminated, there being scarcely anywhere a single dark window. The Capitol glittered with lights from foundation to cupola, and the fences around its grounds were hung with lampions. Emblems and devices in fire and on illuminated canvas were frequent. The names of Grant, Sherman and Sheridan were brilliantly emblazoned, as were also such mottos and expressions as *Peace, Liberty and Union, United States Army and Navy*, and *Glory to God.* Various humorous devices were attempted.

In the course of the evening a torchlight parade passed through the streets, led by the Eightyeight Ohio Infantry, Lieutenant-Colonel Weber. The other participating organizations, named in their processional order, were the One Hundred Ninetyseventh Ohio Infantry, Major Hill; a torchbearing battalion of 500 paroled prisoners, Lieutenant-Colonel Ewing; the Tod Barracks Band, the Veteran Reserve Corps, Lieutenant Peterson; the Columbus Brass Band, the Rescue Hook and Ladder carriage, gaily decorated; the Ridgway and Miller steam fireengines, with their hosereels, and the Fourth Ward "Hackmen's Delegation," marshalled by P. Eagan.

A large and highly enthusiastic evening meeting, on the Capitol Square, opened with the song of the "Star Spangled Banner," and was addressed by Granville Moody, Colonel Given, A. G. Byers and E. E. White. Various patriotic and popular songs interspersed the speaking, while from a platform on the grounds a brilliant display of fireworks was made. At the close of the meeting the people sang the doxology, and dispersed, we are told, "full of joyous emotions," alas, very soon to give place to emotions of a very different nature!

On the following morning — Saturday, April 15 — while the city was yet dressed with the insignia of rejoicing, the whole community was startled with the news that President Lincoln had been assassinated the preceding evening at a theatre in Washington. A suspension of business immediately ensued, and the people, eager for particulars, gathered in great crowds around the newspaper bulletin boards, and silently, many of them tearfully, discussed the dire calamity which, in the very hour of its deliverance, had befallen the country. Suddenly Rev. Granville Moody appeared in the midst of one of these anxious throngs, and after some conversational remarks began an address, which, after some minutes, he concluded with a fervent prayer. A sombre spirit pervaded the entire city, as though death's shadow had fallen upon every spirit. Flags were halfmasted, and the Capitol and other prominent buildings were draped with emblems of mourning. A dispatch stating that Mr. Lincoln had expired blotted out many hopes still

fondly cherished that he might survive his injuries. Newspaper extras were issued at various times during the day, and also on Sunday morning, April 16. Religious services announced, for two P. M. of that day, at the East Terrace, drew thither, it is said, the largest crowd which had ever assembled in the Capitol Square. Part of the assemblage consisted of soldiers from Tod Barracks, who came in a body, bearing the National and State flags dressed in mourning, and marching to dirge music played by their bands. The crowd being too great for one speaker to address, services were also held at the West Front, where a discourse was delivered by Rev. A. G. Byers. The speaker at the East Front was Rev. Granville Moody, whose text was: "And the victory of that day was turned into mourning unto all the people." (II Samuel, 19, 2.) "During Mr. Moody's discourse," said a report of the services, "the vast concourse of faces, expressing each emotion of the speaker, heads bowing in grief, eyes wet with tears or flashing with indignation, presented a scene impressive beyond description. The same may be said of those addressed by Doctor Byers, and never, perhaps, did the appearance of a crowd indicate in itself so deep and general a sorrow."

At five o'clock P. M. on Saturday the City Council convened in special session, President Reinhard in the chair, and adopted resolutions expressing abhorrence of the murderous deed which had deprived the Nation of its Chief Magistrate, tendering condolence to his family, recording appreciation of the great and good qualities and services which had distinguished him, and particularly of his fitness for the work of pacification upon which he had entered; giving assurances of sympathy for the wounded Secretary and Assistant Secretary of State; and directing that a committee of nine be appointed to act in conjunction with committees representing the State authorities and the citizens in making suitable preparations for reception of the remains of the President, should they be conveyed through the city. An additional committee was appointed to drape the city buildings in mourning. On Tuesday, April 18, a large meeting of citizens, to take proper action upon the death of the President, convened at the City Hall. Hon. Samuel Galloway was called to preside, H. T. Chittenden was appointed secretary, and prayer was offered by Rev. Mr. Felton. Messrs. L. J. Critchfield, George M. Parsons, C. N. Olds, B. F. Martin and Peter Ambos were appointed to report resolutions, and, on invitation, appropriate remarks were made by Rev. J. M. Trimble. At the conclusion of Mr. Trimble's address Hon. Samuel Galloway was called for, and narrated some personal reminiscences of the late President. The resolutions reported recommended that the people close their places of business on the next day, nineteenth, during the progress of the funeral services at Washington, between the hours of eleven A. M. and three P. M., and that during that time the bells of the city be tolled. In pursuance of a further resolution offered by William G. Deshler the following committee was appointed to cooperate with that which had been appointed by the Council in arranging a suitable reception of the late President's remains and procuring the delivery of a suitable oration upon his life and services: William G. Deshler, David S. Gray, J. E. St. Clair, W. Failing, Isaac Eberly, K. Mees, L. Kilbourn, C. P. L. Butler, and Starling Loving.

In accordance with the recommendations of this meeting, business was suspended, bells were tolled and minute guns were fired on the nineteeth, while the funeral at Washington was in progress. During the same hours appropriate religious services were held at the First Presbyterian Church and at the Methodist Episcopal Church on Town Street. A few days later it was ascertained that the train bearing the remains of the President would arrive at Columbus, *via* Cleveland on the morning of April 29, whereupon the Adjutant-General of Ohio, B. R. Cowen, issued an order appointing Major John W. Skiles, of the Eighty-eighth Ohio Infantry, as chief marshal for the ceremonies of that day, and directing that all organizations desiring to participate in those ceremonies should report to him. Numerous aides to the chief marshal were appointed; also the following pallbearers: Doctor John Andrews, Robert Neil, F. C. Kelton, John Field, Augustus Platt, Christian Heyl, E. W. Gwynne, W. B. Hubbard, Judge Taylor, John Brooks, William B. Thrall, D. W. Deshler, L. Goodale, Joseph R. Swan, William T. Martin, William M. Awl, G. W. Manypenny, John M. Walcutt, F. Stewart, John Noble, F. Jaeger, Senior, and Amos S. Ramsey. The Executive Committee comprised W. G. Deshler, C. P. L. Butler, James Patterson, S. N. Field, and F. Jaeger; the Finance Committee, B. Gilmore, Walstein Failing, Isaac Eberly and S. N. Field; the Escort Committee, Samuel Galloway, L. Kilbourn, S. Loving, James Patterson, John Miller and Jacob Reinhard; the Decoration Committee, D. S. Gray, A. B. Buttles and William Gaver; the Music Committee, A. B. Buttles, Rev. K. Mees, B. Gilmore and William Naughton; the Reception Committee, Walstein Failing, B. Gilmore, and J. E. St. Clair.

The order of procession announced that the funeral escort would consist of the Eightyeighth Ohio Infantry; that army detachments and volunteer organizations would wear sidearms only; that the usual badge of mourning would be worn on the left arm and swordhilt; that the procession would be organized in five divisions; that it would move from the railway station south on Fourth Street to Broad, east on Broad to Fourth, south on Fourth to State, east on State to Seventh, south on Seventh to Town, west on Town to High, and north on High to the West Front of the Capitol; and that a cavalry force would be suitably stationed to keep High Street north of Town clear of vehicles.

The funeral train quitted Cleveland precisely at midnight, and from that time until it reached Crestline was drenched with rain, falling in torrents. It was preceded by a pilot engine, the *Louisville*, under charge of Assistant Superintendent Blee and Master Mechanic W. F. Smith, with E. Van Camp as engineer and C. Van Camp as fireman. The engine of the train was the *Nashville*, George West engineer, and Peter Hugo fireman. Mr. T. J. Higgin, superintendent of the telegraph, accompanied the train with instruments for sending messages in case of accident or other need. Notwithstanding the darkness and rain, people gathered in crowds along the route, and, with lighted bonfires and torches, tolling bells and saddened countenances, manifested their deep sorrow. After daybreak—morning of the 29th—the demonstrations were more general, but not more impressive. At Cardington an immense crowd of citizens assembled, bells were tolled, minute guns were fired, and over the doors of the station building, dressed in crape, was

stretched a white banner bearing the words: "He sleeps in the blessings of the poor, whose fetters God commanded him to break."

At the appointed hour the funeral train arrived at the Union Station at Columbus amid the ringing of muffled bells, and halted in such a position that the car containing the President's remains lay nearly accross High Street. An immense crowd of spectators had congregated about the station, and military bands discoursed solemn dirges while the coffin, attended by the pallbearers and Guard of Honor, was taken from the car and laid in the hearse. The procession then formed, and, according to contemporary description, was the most imposing and impressive which had ever been seen in Columbus. Let the accomplished pen of William T. Coggeshall describe its appearance and movements:[2]

The hearse was the great centre of attraction. All along the line of march it was preceded by hundreds of all ages, sexes and conditions, striving to keep as near as possible to the sombre structure. It was 17 feet long, 8½ feet wide and 17½ feet from the ground to the apex of the canopy. The main platform was four feet from the ground, on which rested a dais for the reception of the coffin, twelve feet long by five wide, raised two and a half feet above the platform. The canopy resembled in shape a Chinese pagoda. The interior of the roof was lined with silk flags and the outside covered with black broadcloth, as were the dais, the main platform, and the entire hearse. Black cloth, festooned, depended from the platform within a few inches of the ground, fringed with silver lace and ornamented with heavy tassels of black silk. Surrounding the cornice of the canopy were thirtysix silver stars, and on the apex and the four corners were five heavy black plumes. The canopy was appropriately curtained with black cloth, lined with white merino. On each side of the dais was the word *Lincoln* in silver letters. The hearse was drawn by six white horses, covered with black cloth, which was edged with silver fringe. The heads of the horses were surmounted with large black plumes, and each was led by a groom dressed in black, with white gloves and white band round his hat. On the dais, nearly in the centre of the hearse, the coffin was placed, nearly in full view of the multitudes on the streets.

Every window, housetop, balcony, and every inch of the sidewalk on either side of High Street was densely crowded with a mournful throng assembled to pay homage to departed worth. In all the enormous crowd profound silence reigned. Conversation was carried on in whispers. The completeness of every detail of the procession was remarked by all, and much praise awarded to the committee of arrangements. The display made by the various orders and associations in the procession elicited universal commendation. The Fire Department was the subject of especial notice and praise. The neat clean uniforms of the men, the splendid condition of the steamers and hosecarts, and the decorated car filled with fortytwo young ladies habited in deep mourning, were among the notable incidents of the day. A very impressive feature of the occasion was the singing by the young ladies in the mourning car of the Fire Department of the 1027th hymn of the Methodist Episcopal collection, commencing with: "Great Ruler of the earth and skies," and the 1018th hymn: "Behold, O Lord, before thy throne." . .

Along the entire line of march, dwelling houses, shops, stores, and other places of business, as well as all public buildings, were tastefully and solemnly decorated. . . . The great feature of the decoration was found at the clothinghouse of Marcus Childs in the Neil House building. Thousands of persons were attracted by the beauty and appropriateness of the designs and the very elegant manner in which they were carried out. . . . At the base of the front windows a draped portrait of Mr. Lincoln was exhibited, and each doorway was hung in heavy festoons of black cloth. Over all a draped flag was extended.

O. G. Peters

See pages 323 and 844; and page 919, Vol. I.

The west gateway of the Capitol Square was arched and bore the simple inscription *Ohio Mourns.* The columns at the West Front of the Capitol were tastefully draped in spiral turns of mourning cloth from top to bottom. Immediately over the entrance (west front) was placed the inscription, *God Moves in a mysterious way,* and over the cornice of the columns was placed a quotation from President Lincoln's inaugural address: *With Malice to none, with Charity for all.* Each of the windows in the west front was heavily draped.

About nine o'clock the head of the procession arrived at the west entrance of Capitol Square. The Eightyeighth Ohio Infantry, acting as a special escort, passed in immediately, forming lines in two ranks on each side of the passway from the gate to the steps of the Capitol. During the momentary delay the silence and deep feeling manifested by the people in the procession, by those crowding the streets in every direction and by those gazing from every available window was without precedent. . . . As the coffin, borne upon the shoulders of eight of the sergeants constituting the Veteran Guards, passed towards the archway, the bands gave expression to the solemn emotions of the hour in a dirge. . . . Slowly and solemnly the escort, headed by General Hooker and staff and Governor Brough and staff, passed to the Capitol entrance and reverently the coffin was lowered from the shoulders of the veterans to the flowery bed awaiting it. The officers named, with their attendants, Major-General Hunter and staff, the general officers in charge of the corpse from Washington, General Wager Swayne and staff, the pallbearers and members of committees, assumed their proper places around the catafalque with uncovered heads; the guard from the Veteran Reserve Corps formed in line on each side, and as soon as the corpse was in place, Rev. C. E. Felton offered an appropriate prayer. Impressive as was the scene, it was surpassed by the one that followed immediately on opening the coffin. Amid silence almost painful the lid was raised—a sigh from those present—a slight movement by the undertaker—and for minutes all was again as still as death. The veteran officers and soldiers, with bowed heads, seemed immovable as statues, unconsciously every face mirrored the contending emotions of the heart and the grouping around the dead of citizens and soldiers, seen by those forming the head of the procession at the foot of the western stairway formed a scene never to be forgotten, and not to be described. Mrs. Hoffner, representing the Horticultural Society of Cincinnati, the only lady present, stepped softly forward and placed at the foot of the coffin an anchor composed of delicate white flowers and evergreen boughs, a wreath of the same upon the breast of the dead and a cross at the head. Instructions were given more by signs than words, and arrangements made for the people to look upon the remains.

The rotunda of the capitol, well calculated for display, grand in its loftiness and much the resort of our people, was transformed into a gorgeous tomb. The column of light streaming down from the lofty dome made distinct and impressive each feature of the solemn scene below. There was no stiffness to jar with softened feeling. . . . The entrance ways and the corresponding panels were uniformly draped with black cloth falling in heavy folds from the arches to the floor. In the panels the drapings were gathered to the sides equidistant from arch to floor and then allowed to fall in full volume and closing at the bottom as at the top. In three of these central spaces thus formed were grouped the warworn battle flags of veteran Ohio regiments. In the other panels, the one between the north and east entrances, tastefully mounted and appropriately draped, was Powell's painting, *Perry's Victory.* . . . Above the panels, entirely round the dome, were three rows of festoons with black and white pendants, the whole joining appropriately the general drapings below.

On a platform with the base of $21\frac{1}{2} \times 28$ feet, rising by five steps until it presented a top surface perhaps onehalf as large, was placed the dais for the recep-

tion of the coffin. This platform, tastefully carpeted, the rise of each step dressed in black, was ornamented with emblematical flowers and plants in vases so arranged as to present with their impression of beauty, the sorrow for the dead. At the corners facing the west entrance were large vases containing beautiful specimens of amaranth, and midway between them a grand central vase glowing with the richness and beauty of the choicest flowers of the season. A similar disposition of vases faced the east entrance, from the corner ones the flowers of the emblematical Justitia reaching to the height of the dais. Around these large vases were grouped smaller ones, rising in gradations of beauty with the steps of the platform. The dais was most properly the crowning beauty of the structure, and in a brief description it is impossible to do it justice. Rectangular in form, with a side elevation of two feet, it was without canopy and beautifully oramented. The sides were covered with black broadcloth, over which drooped from the top festoons of white merino and tassels of white silk. The end facing the west entrance bore, inscribed on a black panel with white border, in silver letters, the word "Lincoln." From the festooning at the top, rose in graceful swell a bed of white roses, immortelles and orange blossoms, the pure white relieved only by the deep fresh green of the leaves and sprigs accompanying.

The Guard of Honor was relieved by the following named officers, acting in the same capacity and under the immediate charge of Colonel J. A. Wilcox and Major L. S. Sullivant: Captain Douglas, 13th O. V. I.; Captain Stivers, U. S. A.; Captain Walker, 5th O. V. C.; Captain A. T. Wikoff, 91st O. V. I.; Captain McGroat; Captain Hull, 18th O. V. I.; Captain H. P. Wands, 22d Michigan; Captain Davis, 18th O. V. I.; Captain Hannal, 124th O. V. I.; Lieuteant Horringer, Second O. V. C.; Lieutenant J. H. Orr, 109th O. V. I.; Lieutenant H. B. Freeman, 18th O. V. I.; Adjutant D. C. Patrick and Lieutenants J. B. Dague, G. I. Davison, J. D. Wilson and Norris Killen, of the 88th O. V. I.

The officers, pallbearers and committees after looking upon the remains retired, excepting those having the body in charge. The officers forming the guards were assigned their positions, and without delay the people commenced moving into the rotunda. First came the various military organizations of the procession, the men formed in four ranks, marching without noise upon a carpet to the catafalque, passing by twos on each side of the coffin — the face and upper part of the body being brought in full view of each individual — and then those on the right passing out at the south and those on the left turning to the north. Then followed in order the various delegations of the procession, succeeded by the people *en masse*; the same order being preserved throughout the day. . . .

By actual count it was found that over eight thousand passed in and out every hour from half after nine until four o'clock, and, making due allowance, 'tis thought that over fifty thousand people viewed the remains in that time. The unparalleled good order prevailing at all times must remain ever a source of pride to all participating.

Many scenes during the day were affecting and impressive, but to chronicle them would fill a volume. All felt the sorrow, and countenance and act mirrored it with striking plainness. Thousands of persons stood in line on High Street, four abreast; the lines extending in either direction north from the west gateway to Long Street, and south from the west gateway to Rich Street, patiently awaiting their opportunity. For more than six hours a steady stream of humanity poured through the channel, all eager to gaze at the martyred President on his bier.

The time appointed for the oration was three o'clock P. M.; the place, the East Front of the Capitol. The orator was Hon. Job E. Stevenson. An immense audience gathered around the platform which was erected for the speaking

immediately in front of the eastern entrance, and upon which appeared, besides the orator, Major-Generals Hunter, Hooker and Barnard, Brigadier-Generals Townsend and McCallum, Colonels Swords, Simpson and Lathrop, Captain Taylor, Hon. T. B. Shannon of California, Hon. T. W. Ferry of Michigan, Hon. Mr. Clarke of Kansas and Reverends E. P. Goodwin and C. E. Felton, of Columbus. After military music, and a hymn sung by a choir, directed by J. A. Scarritt, prayer was offered by Mr. Goodwin, another hymn was sung and the oration was delivered. Mr. Coggeshall thus describes the departure of the remains:

At six o'clock in the evening the doors of the Capitol were closed, the bugle sounded the assembly, the soldiers took arms and the procession began reforming for the final escort to the depot. As the body was being borne out to the funeral car at the west gateway of the Capitol grounds a national salute was fired. Soon after, the procession moved, and the remains of the President were transferred to the funeral car at the dépot of the Indiana Central Railway for transportation to Indianapolis.

The committee superintending the catafalque in the rotunda determined to allow it to remain until the remains of Mr. Lincoln were consigned to the tomb at Springfield, and it is to be recorded as a memorable deed for the citizens of Columbus, that every morning until that fourth of May fresh flowers were placed around the dais where the President's coffin had rested, and thousands of men, women and children visited and revisited the catafalque, and again and again with sad emotion viewed the symbols of grief which decorated the rotunda of Ohio's Capitol, in which, in February, 1861, Mr. Lincoln had been given the most enthusiastic reception ever bestowed by the people of Ohio upon a citizen of the Republic.

NOTES.

1. *Ohio State Journal*, April 10, 1865.
2. Lincoln Memorial, 1865.

CHAPTER XIII

RETURN OF THE VOLUNTEERS.

With the victories in Virginia the prodigious activities of war preparation came to a sudden halt. By order of April 14 all further recruiting in Ohio was suspended. Up to that date, however, the work of organizing and forwarding troops was in no wise relaxed, and during the first months of the year various military movements of local interest took place. On January 8 the Fiftyeighth Ohio Infantry arrived from Vicksburg for musterout, which took place January 14. On February 22 the One Hundred Eightyfourth, a oneyear regiment organized at Camp Chase, quitted that camp for Nashville. The One Hundred Eightyfifth, oneyear, organized at Camp Chase February 26, set out the next day for the same destination. The One Hundred Eightysixth, oneyear, which completed its musterin at Camp Chase March 2, left for Tennessee the following morning. The One Hundred Eightyseventh, oneyear, organized at Camp Chase March 1, left for Nashville March 3. The One Hundred Eightyeighth, oneyear, organized at the same camp March 4, left on the same day for the same destination. The One Hundred Eightyninth, organized at Camp Chase for one year March 5, left for Huntsville, Alabama, March 7. The One Hundred Ninetyfirst, organized for one year at Camp Chase March 10, left the same day for Winchester, Virginia. The One Hundred Ninetysecond, organized at the same camp on the same date and for the same term, left for Halltown, near Harper's Ferry, Virginia, March 12. The One Hundred Ninetythird organized at Camp Chase for one year, left for Harper's Ferry March 13. The One Hundred Ninetyfourth, organized for one year at Camp Chase March 14, left the same day for Charlestown, Virginia. The One Hundred Ninetyfifth, organized at Camp Chase for one year, left for Harper's Ferry March 20. The One Hundred Ninetysixth, organized for one year at Camp Chase March 25, set out immediately for Winchester, Virginia. The One Hundred Ninetyseventh, which completed its organization at Camp Chase April 12, for one year, left on April 25 for Washington City. The recruits for new organizations received at Camp Chase from January 2 to February 4, 1865, numbered 2,480. Seven hundred and sixty paroled Union soldiers arrived from Annapolis February 23.

The military arrivals and departures at Tod Barracks during the first months of 1865 were almost continuous. On March 15 five hundred exchanged soldiers

arrived from Annapolis. On April first 650 substitutes and recruits were sent to the field; on April fifth 1,086 paroled men were received. A general court-martial held its sittings at the barracks during the same month. Among the arrivals in May were five or six hundred paroled from Annapolis, Maryland, and 125 sick, disabled and paroled from Alexandria, Virginia. On June fourth 350 drafted men and substitutes returned to the barracks from Alexandria for musterout. They had been assigned to various Ohio regiments in the Army of the Cumberland and had reached Atlanta just in time to participate in Sherman's march to the seacoast.

One of the earliest Confederate arrivals of the year was that of 2,200 captives taken by General Thomas, and delivered at Camp Chase January 4. Twelve hundred more taken from Hood's army arrived January 6. During the month of February Lieutenant-Colonel R. J. Breckenridge, supposed to have been sent into Ohio by the Confederate authorities to induce deserters from their armies to return, was arrested and confined in the Penitentiary. In May he was transferred to Johnson's Island. An order of the War Department authorizing the organization of a battalion of the Confederates at Camp Chase for western service being announced to the prisoners in March, two thousand of them offered to volunteer for that service. On May fifth 522 captives from North Carolina were received. On May fifteenth, 108 took the oath of allegiance, and were furnished transportation to their homes. The number of Confederates in Camp Chase June 10 was 3,200. Six hundred who had taken the oath of allegiance left for their homes June 12; seven hundred more who had taken the oath were at the same time awaiting transportation. By June 28 the camp was entirely cleared of Confederates, a few only having refused to take the oath of allegiance. A good many of the released captives sought employment in and about the city. In the early spring refugees from the South arrived at Columbus almost daily. Fortythree prisoners from Arkansas who had been convicted as spies, guerrillas, etc., were delivered to the Penitentiary June 26.

The discharge of Government employès at Columbus began early in May. A committee of citizens to arrange suitable receptions for the returning volunteers was appointed June 5, with J. J. Janney as chairman, and C. S. Dyer as secretary. This committee soon had plenty to do. Among the very first to command its attentions were various deachments from Sherman's army which were received at Tod Barracks June 8. Several more detachments from the same army arrived June 9 and were marched to the capitol, where they were addressed by Hon. David Tod and Hon. Charles Anderson. They were then conducted to Goodale Park where they were served with a dinner, and further addressed by Governor Brough, Colonel Given, Samuel Galloway and Granville Moody. The Ninety-seventh and One Hundred Twentyfirst Ohio Infantry arrived at Camp Chase for final pay and musterout June 14. These regiments and detachments of various others were dined at Goodale Park on that date and were on that occasion addressed by Hon. Samuel Galloway and others. On the same day the Twenty-fourth Ohio Independent Battery passed through the city *en route* to Camp Dennison. The One Hundred First passed Columbus to Cleveland June 15; on the

same date the Fortyfifth arrived and was mustered out at Tod Barracks. The Seventyeighth was paid and discharged at Tod Barracks June 16. On the next day a reception was given to the Fortyfifth and various other troops at Goodale Park. Speeches were made on this occasion by Governor Brough, Peter Odlin and State Treasurer Dorsey. For a time these formal receptions were kept up, but the daily arrival of battalions and regiments for several successive weeks soon made their repetition monotonous, and after some further heroic efforts to maintain them they were discontinued.

The One Hundred Seventysixth arrived and was paraded in the Capitol Square June 17. It was mustered out at the Tod Barracks June 18. On June 20 the One Hundred Seventyninth was formally received at Goodale Park. The speakers of the occasion were Messrs. Galloway and Dorsey. Eight hundred and eighty men were discharged at the barracks June 24. The One Hundred Fifteenth passed the city *en route* to Cleveland June 28. On June 29 a wagontrain of 250 vehicles from General Sherman's army passed through the city going westward on the National Road. The wagons, each drawn by a team of six mules, were accompanied by a drove of 500 of these animals. The One Hundred Twentysecond, One Hundred Twentysixth and part of the One Hundred Tenth were formally received at Goodale Park June 29. Speeches were made by Chief Justice Chase and Hon. Samuel Galloway.

Among the July arrivals for musterout were those of the One Hundred Seventyfourth, July 5; the One Hundred Seventyeighth, July 8; the Twentysecond Independent Battery (Neil's), same date; the One Hundred Twentyeighth, from Johnson's Island, July 11; the Twelfth Independent Battery, July 10; the Seventyeighth Ohio Infantry, July 11; the Fortythird, July 13; the Twentieth, July 16; the Sixtysixth, July 19; General Sherman's Headquarters Guard, July 20; the One Hundred Eightieth, July 23; the One Hundred Eightythird, same date; the Ninetysixth, July 24; the Twenty-first, July 26; the Fortysixth, same date; the Eightysecond, July 28; the One Hundred Eightythird, same date; the Thirtysixth, same date; the Ninth Cavalry, July 31. The Twentythird Ohio Infantry arrived from Cumberland *en route* to Cleveland. On July 8 the One Hundred Thirteenth was given a formal reception and dinner in Goodale Park. Speeches were made by General J. G. Mitchell, H. C. Noble, Colonel James A. Wilcox, Lieutenant-Colonel D. B. Warner and General J. D. Cox. The ceremonies were interrupted by rain.

The One Hundred Ninetyseventh arrived at Tod Barracks August 3, and the One Hundred Ninetythird at Camp Chase August 6. On August 15 the One Hundred Fourteenth arrived at Tod Barracks and the Seventeenth Independent Battery at Camp Chase. The Ninetyfifth arrived at Tod Barracks August 16, and on the seventeenth was banqueted at the Neil House. Before an unoccupied chair at this banquet was placed a garland of white flowers bound with red, white and blue ribbon and occupied by a card inscribed: "Captain Oscar Dwight Kelton." Captain Kelton had been killed at the battle of Guntown. Tod Barracks received the Thirtieth Ohio Infantry August 21, the Eightieth August 23, and the Fiftyseventh August 24. The Second Heavy Artillery was discharged at Camp Cuase

August 29. Camp Dennison having by this time been broken up, and Tod Barracks appropriated for other purposes, Camp Chase was the only remaining rendezvous for the payment and discharge of Ohio troops. The socalled Permanent Party, organized by Major Skiles for guard duty at the Tod Barracks, and consisting of about one hundred disab'ed veterans from various Ohio regiments, was disbanded June 15. Of ten companies of the Veteran Reserve Corps which arrived from Baltimore for guard and garrison duty in Ohio July 22, four companies were assigned to Tod Barracks and six to Camp Chase. The barracks ceased to be a military post September 11. Major Skiles had been relieved from duty some days before to accept a ticket agency on the Columbus & Indiana Central Railway. He was a onearmed veteran, and had discharged the duties of his arduous position with great efficiency. The barracks were reopened as a military rendezvous January 23, 1866, and were not finally closed until August 1 of that year. The last commandant was Lieutenant F. W. Robinson, successor to Colonel George A. Woodward. The material composing the barracks buildings was sold April 11, 1867, for about $1,400.

Further arrivals of returning volunteers in 1865 were as follows: One Hundred Ninetysecond, September 3; Seventysecond, September 16; One Hundred Eightysixth, September 22; One Hundred Eightyeighth and First Ohio Cavalry, September 25; One Hundred Twentyseventh Colored Infantry, October 5; One Hundred Twentyfifth, October 15; Eighteenth, October 22; Fiftyfirst, October 30; Fifth Cavalry, November 10; Twentysixth Infantry, November 12; Twelfth Cavalry, November 17; Fortyfirst Infantry and Fifth Cavalry, November 18; Twelfth Cavalry (mustered out), November 22; Fortyfirst Infantry (mustered out), November 26; Sixtyseventh, December 12; One Hundred Ninetyfifth, December 21; Sixtyfifth, December 27; Fortyninth, December 28.

An army train of 250 wagons, each drawn by six mules, passed through the city, bound for Fort Leavenworth, September 22. It had come, by the National Road, from Washington. Another train of 256 wagons, bound for the same destination, under Captain Hoskins, Assistant-Quartermaster, arrived September 28, and was corraled over night at Franklinton. It had traveled from Washington by the National Road at the rate of 15½ miles per day. This train also was bound for Fort Leavenworth, but its march ended at Springfield, Illinois, where the mules were sold and the wagons forwarded by rail.

The last of the volunteers to return to Columbus from the field arrived in the year 1866 as follows: Sixtyfourth, January 3; Eightyeighth (Camp Chase guard), July 3; Thirteenth, January 11; One Hundred Eightyseventh, January 27; Seventyseventh, March 23; Fiftysixth, May 4; Fortyeighth, May 23; Twentyfifth, June 12. The last Ohio troops in the field were the Eleventh Cavalry, which had been engaged in service against the Indians on the Western Plains. This regiment arrived at Tod Barracks July 18 and was there mustered out July 20 and 21. The last volunteers to be discharged in Ohio were Lieutenant F. W. Robinson's detachment from the Fourth Regiment of Veteran Reserves. The soldiers of this detachment, twentyseven in number, were from other States than Ohio. They were mustered out August 3.

Thus the volunteer army reached its final extinction so far as it was enlisted from or held organized connection with the State of Ohio.

Under date of June 17, 1865, the *Ohio Statesman* thus vouched for the good behavior of the returning veterans:

For a week or more soldiers have been arriving at this point and daily departing for their homes, having received their pay and discharge at Camp Chase and Tod Barracks, yet every citizen will bear witness that fewer soldiers have been seen loitering about town than at any former period since the commencement of the war. While civilians are daily arrested and fined for drunkenness and disorderly conduct, it is rare, indeed, that a soldier is found at the morning levees of Mayor Bull.

One of many interesting incidents of the return is thus recorded in the *Ohio Statesman* of June 12, 1865:

Some three years ago a young man, Gershom Rose, residing at Claypoole's Mills, near Zanesville, in Muskingum County enlisted in Company B, Seventyeighth O. V. I. He left a most affectionate and devoted mother, of whom he was both the darling and the pride. For a long time past she had not heard a word from him, as he was with Sherman's army in its grand sweeping campaign through the South. She had almost given up her darling boy as lost. But, unexpectedly, about ten days ago, a letter came from him saying that a detachment of men from the Seventyeighth would start in a few days for Columbus, and he should come home with them.

The fond mother could scarcely believe her eyes when she read this letter. The news was too good to be true. It formed the subject of her thoughts by night and by day. At length, on Saturday morning last, as she was out in the yard of her dwelling attending to some household work, a neighbor called and stated that the expected detachment of the Seventyeighth had arrived at Tod Barracks, and that her son was among the men. The full realization of the actual truth that her longlost boy was so near home was too much for the mother's physical frame. That loving heart throbbed violently for a few moments, and then was still forever. On Saturday evening a friend of the family arrived at the barracks and announced to the young soldier the sad news of his mother's death. That night he left for home to attend his mother's funeral yesterday.

A soldier eager to return to civil life without unnecessary formality wrote as follows to the Governor:

CAMP NEAR SWEATWATER,
TENASEE, August 4th, 1865.

Governor Brough, Sir: — The demoraliseing effect of woods life having become so vividly portraid to me I would earnistly recomend that the 12th O. V. C. now at this place be mustered out of the U. S. Servis at the earlist posable oppertunity.

ADREAN SHAW.

Resolved also that I Adrean Shaw do hereby theas presents respectfully tender my resignation wich I hope will meet with the necessary Promptitude of action required.

PRIVATE A. SHAW.

The *Ohio State Journal* of March 27, 1866, contained the following:

Soldiers on their entry into a city, after discharge, with pockets full of money sometimes do very foolish things and make odd purchases. Not least among the last mentioned are the suits of new and awkwardy fitting clothes that they jump into at the first opportunity. On Monday evening a returned veteran glorying in all the finery of a new rig, not excepting kid gloves, was marching along High Street in a pair of bootees just purchased. They were several sizes too small, and the feet, so used to the freedom of the flatbottomed army shoes, rebelled. Veteran was in misery; veteran couldn't walk and immediately resolved that

C. D. Firestone

See page 323; and page 920, Vol. I.

"something must be done." He had been too many years a soldier to be disconcerted long, so he seated himself on the pavement, took off shoes and socks, but not his kid gloves, and resumed his march toward the barracks with a free, round swinging gait that spoke of the "Grand March" and of many a raid on the Rio Grande and total indifference as to cold and the observation of spectators.

The prison property at Camp Chase was offered for sale at public auction July 14, by order of General Richardson. An inspection of the camp was made October 12 by General Thomas M. Vincent of the United States Army, and a general courtmartial was held there in November, 1865, and again in January, 1866. By order of the Secretary of War Camp Thomas was discontinued as a recruiting dépot for the regular army early in October. During the first week in February, 1866, the military records and documents at Camp Chase were removed to Columbus, and that camp ceased to be considered as an army post, although, for safety of the public property it was still under guard of a detachment of the Veteran Reserve Corps. A sale of the Government property at the camp began in March but was suspended by order from the War Department. By the middle of April all the Government property had been removed except the buildings, and these were tenantless. On May 3 the condition of the camp, a few months previously the scene of so much activity and excitement, was thus described:[1]

It is no longer a military centre, no more a living thing; the city is deserted, the giant form a skeleton. Hundreds and thousands of armed men paraded as the guardians of the living thing; a single man unarmed keeps watch and ward over the remains of the thing dead waiting for burial. Two years ago you entered the precincts of Camp Chase armed with passes signed and countersigned; were directed by shortspoken orderlies; warned by straight-up-and-down sentinels; received with punctilious standoffishness by officials; and came away duly impressed with the military power of the country. Now, you drive up to the gate as you would to that of a cemetery; the guardian presents himself in his shirt-sleeves; you tell him your desires; he kicks away a huge stone; opens the gate; cautions you a little, and you enter unchallenged and unheralded to the mighty presence of the great solitude of loneliness. The rows of barracks remain unchanged; the flowers planted by some careful wife of some careless officer are ready to record that "the hand of woman has been here;" the flagstaff stands without pulley, rope or flag; the chapel with its halfchange in the latter day to a theatre remains a monument of the one, a telltale of the other; the prison pens frown still with barred gates, but are silent within. In one, the scaffold on which Hartrup and Oliver were executed[2] stands firm — the grim guardian of the ghostly solitude — and with beam in place and trap half sprung seems waiting for another victim. Everywhere are the marks of the skeleton. The pumpstocks have all been withdrawn from the wells; the windows from the buildings; grass growing on the paradeground. Old shoes tumbled into promiscuous groupings tell which buildings have been last occupied, and the martin boxes give some signs of life. A little fruittree in the midst of all this loneliness blossoms and puts forth leaves with all the proud defiance of nature, and with a scornful fling with every wave of wind for the works of man perishing on every side.

For the military post of Columbus very few noteworthy events remain to be recorded. Toward the end of September, 1865, Surgeon J. Y. Cantwell was relieved from duty as post surgeon, his services being no longer needed. In November General James A. Wilcox, Provost-Marshal-General for Ohio, was directed to close all the offices of district provost-marshals and transfer their

records to Columbus. General Wilcox assumed command of the Military District of Ohio January 30, 1866, but in the following September we find him out of the service and resuming the practice of law.[3] In July, Major Henry Douglas, who had for more than a year been mustering and disbursing officer at Columbus, was relieved by Captain George McGown. Early in August, Colonel H. P. Wolcott, who was for a long time paymaster at the post, was ordered to Washington.

At this point of transition from the turbulent conditions of war back into the serene atmosphere of peace, some further retrospect of the soldiers' relief work in Columbus may properly be taken. During the summer of 1861 a branch of the United States Sanitary Commission was organized in the city. Its President was William M. Awl; Vice President, J. B. Thompson; Secretary, John W. Andrews; Treasurer, T. G. Wormley; Executive Committee, J. B. Thompson, Peter Ambos and F. C. Sessions. The latter, on the resignation of Mr. Andrews, succeeded him as secretary. On April 22, 1862, a Soldiers' Home was established by this society at the railway station, with Isaac Dalton in charge. A twostory building erected near the station during the spring and summer of 1883, for the use of the Home, was occupied during the ensuing October. Additions to this building afterwards increased its dimensions to 24x140 feet, besides a small annex, the whole costing about five thousand dollars and being chiefly furnished by citizens of Columbus. The superintendents were T. E. Botsford and Isaac Dalton. It was their duty to provide for the sick and wounded, to furnish transient soldiers with meals and lodging, to advise and assist them at the arrival and departure of trains, and to be generally helpful to all sojourning and traveling soldiers while in the city. To keep soldiers from being swindled or otherwise imposed upon a police force at the station was maintained. The Home was finally closed May 7, 1866. During the period of its operations it gave lodgings to about fifty thousand men, and dispensed 136,000 meals. It also fed a considerable number of refugees from the South. The buildings were finally sold by the trustees on March 16, 1867.

The Columbus Society sent to the front large quantities of supplies for the sick and wounded, and also sent its agents to accompany them. Conspicuous among these agents were Doctor S. M. Smith, Doctor Starling Loving and Mr. F. C. Sessions. Without compensation, Mr. Sessions spent the greater part of his time for two years in this relief work, in the course of which he visited Kentucky, Fort Donelson, Pittsburgh Landing, Murfreesboro, Nashville, Antietam and the armies of Frémont and Grant in Virginia. Under direction of the Society a sanitary committee made frequent inspection of the hospitals and camps around the city to see that they were properly provisioned and policed.

The Ladies' Aid Society was indefatigable in its efforts from the beginning of the war to the end. Its president during the greater part of the time after Mrs. Dennison, was Mrs. W. E. Ide. Among its most active members were Mrs. S. J. Haver, Mrs. George Heyl, Mrs. Lewis Heyl, Miss M. L. Swayne, Mrs. S. M. Smith, Miss Pamelia Sullivant, Mrs. H. C. Noble, Mrs. Harvey Coit, Mrs. Alexander Houston, Mrs. Joseph H. Geiger, Mrs. Isaac Castor, Mrs. James Beebe, Mrs. John S. Hall, Mrs. William G. Deshler, Mrs. Walter Brown, Mrs. E. T. Morgan, Mrs. F. C. Sessions and Mrs. John W. Andrews.

The disbursements of the Franklin County Relief Fund, as reported to the Governor, were as follows: To September, 1861, $345.50; 1862, $997.13; 1863, $11,789.98; 1864, $24,535.00; 1865, $36, 556.49; to April, 1866, $9,294.00.

In January, 1864, the Ohio Senate passed a resolution introduced by Mr. Gunckel looking to the establishment of a State Soldiers' Home. A bill reported by Mr. Gunckel in pursuance of this resolution having passed the Senate, and become a law, a board of trustees was appointed by Governor Anderson, and the Tripler Hospital,[4] located near Camp Chase and used for the sick of that camp during the war, was donated to the State for the Home by the National Government. The board held its first meeting at the hospital October 3, 1865, and organized by electing Surgeon-General Barr president, and L. B. Gunckel secretary. The Superintendent of the Home appointed by the board at this meeting was Captain Isaac Brayton, of Newburg; the Resident Surgeon, Dr. J. C. Denise, of Dayton, and the Consulting Surgeon, Doctor Barr, Surgeon-General of Ohio. Doctor Denise had been executive officer at the Tripler Hospital from its opening to its close. The Home was formally opened October 17, and on that date received fifteen disabled veterans. On the occasion of the opening an address was delivered by Governor Anderson. By November 20 the number of inmates had risen above one hundred. A considerable quantity of public property which had been used at Tod Barracks was donated to the Home by order of the Secretary of War. By March 1, 1866, the number of disabled soldiers at the Home had increased to 190, of whom ten were of African descent. One year later the number of inmates was 250. On March 2, 1866, Doctor C. McDermott was appointed trustee, *vice* Doctor R. N. Barr, resigned. On March 26, 1867, the State Home was formally tendered to and accepted by the trustees of the National Soldiers' Home, to be used temporarily by that institution until its trustees should erect its permanent buildings. In May, 1867, the officers of the Home under its National management, were as follows: Superintendent, Captain E. E. Tracy; Surgeon, Doctor C. McDermott; Chaplain, Rev. Mr. Tolford, succeeded shortly afterward by Rev. Mr. Hill; Secretary and Steward, A. P. Woodruff; Matron, Mrs. E. L. Miller. Expectation was then current that the Home would be permanently located at either White Sulphur Springs, in Delaware County, or at Dayton. It went to Dayton.

The construction of buildings for the United States Arsenal located at Columbus in 1863, as already narrated,[5] was carried on during the war as rapidly as circumstances would permit. It was supervised by Colonel T. C. Bradford, assisted by Joseph O. Sawyer. George W. Bradford receiving and time clerk; Captain E. Penrose Jones, military storekeeper; Daniel Barnhart, master mason; and Colonel Cyrus Reasoner, master carpenter, were also connected with the work. The main arsenal building, 180 feet long, sixty wide and three stories high was built on plans furnished by the Ordnance Department of the National Army and composed exclusively of stone, brick, iron and slate. Officers' quarters, a magazine 30x50 feet, and temporary buildings for the repair and storage of arms were also erected. During the summer of 1865 proposals for a twostory artillery storehouse were invited. The main building and magazine having been by that time completed, the transfer thither of stores from the eastern arsenals began in August.

Ten buildings, in all, were erected, and were so grouped as to form a square with the commandant's office in the centre. The first commandant at the arsenal was Captain J. W. Todd, who took charge September 3, 1863, and whose successors down to 1869 were as follows: December 3, 1863, Colonel George B. Wright; February 10, 1864, Captain T. C. Bradford; July 13, 1869, Major Theodore Edson; July 30, 1869, Captain E. P. Jones; November 19, 1869, Major John McNutt. On November 19, 1875, the arsenal changed its character to that of a United States military post for rendezvous and recruiting as well as equipment, and received the garrison which had occupied the barracks at Newport, Kentucky. The Newport garrison was accompanied by its famous military band of forty-five pieces. The new commandant, who took charge at the time of this change, was Colonel E. C. Mason, who had commanded at Newport. Since this epoch the concerts, dress-parades and reunions at the garrison have contributed much to the social interest of Columbus.

When the General Assembly authorized the sale of the Old Penitentiary lots in 1860, three of them were reserved as a site for a State Arsenal to be erected with the proceeds of the lots sold. For the erection and equipment of the building, the cost of which was forbidden to exceed $14,000, the General Assembly appropriated $6,000 additional to the amount realized from the sale of the Penitentiary lots. A further appropriation of $2,500 was made in 1863 for the improvement of the building and its grounds.

On July 3, 1865, while the great volunteer armies of the Republic were rapidly dissolving into the general mass of the people, the City Council of Columbus adopted resolutions extending the hospitalities of the city to General William Tecumseh Sherman. The invitation was accepted, and Mayor J. G. Bull, G. Douty, President of the Council, and Councilman D. Gilmore, L. Donaldson and Jacob Reinhard were appointed a committee to arrange for the reception of the distinguished chieftain. On July 13 General Sherman, who had been sojourning at Lancaster, journeyed thence to Columbus, halting by the way to visit Mr. John S. Rarey, the famous horsetamer, at Groveport. Here the general was intercepted by a part of Governor Brough's military staff and a delegation from the City Council of Columbus. He was also greeted by several hundreds of citizens and former soldiers from the neighborhood. When he resumed his journey in the early forenoon, the train bearing him was heavily crowded, and became still more so as it passed from station to station. At Columbus the general alighted amid the welcoming shouts of an immense multitude which awaited him, and was saluted by the firing of artillery. As he was escorted up High Street, its sidewalks and buildings were densely crowded with people, roses and garlands were showered upon him and thousands of fair admirers signaled their compliments with waving handkerchiefs. Alighting at the west entrance of the Capitol he made his way with some difficulty through the enthusiastic throng, which for hours had here awaited him, and proceeded to the Governor's office, from whence, after brief delay, he was conducted to the North Front, and there, in the presence of the people, was formally welcomed to the city by Hon. W. B. Hubbard. Greeted by what is described as "a perfect hurricane of applause," General

Sherman responded briefly and appropriately. In the course of his remarks occurred the following passages:

I take pride in referring to Ohio as my home, though I have been thrown hither and thither so much that I scarcely know where I belong. I have been a long time separated from you, but still when I return to you I find all the same. There have been changes, of course, but these are entirely superficial. Here the same old flag floats from the Capitol, the same good government secures peace and prosperity, and more than all, the same green fields give forth abundant crops. I recollect when that old flag many years ago floated above the Old Statehouse. Now the Statehouse is gone, but "the flag is still there," and has been carried in triumph by Ohio's sons wherever they have gone. . . .

I can tell you nothing new about the war, can describe no new scenes in our long campaigns, for, from Columbus to Portsmouth, from the Ohio River to the Lakes, you will find in every house and every hamlet a bluecoated boy who marched with Sherman from Tennessee down through Georgia to the sea and who has told the story better than I can do it, because he saw it inside and outside.

In pursuing his theme General Sherman paid a glowing tribute of praise to the soldiers of Ohio, particularly naming Generals McPherson, Cox and Walcutt. He retired amid great cheering to the rotunda, where he spent some time with the surging thousands who pressed in to take him by the hand. His exchanges of greetings during this episode, particularly with wounded soldiers and little children, were often touching or amusing. At two o'clock P. M. he was banqueted at the Neil House as the guest of the City Government. About 150 representative citizens were present at the tables. Responses to the toasts proposed were made by General J. D. Cox, Hon. H. C. Noble, J. H. Geiger, and others. In the course of the response to which he was invited, General Sherman again highly complimented the soldiers and military leaders which Ohio had furnished to the war, particularly mentioning Generals Grant, McPherson and Swayne. A portion of his remarks personal to himself was thus recorded:

He alluded with feeling to misrepresentations to which he had been subjected; to distorted statements of his views — sometimes, doubtless, from misapprehension and sometimes from motives he did not comprehend. He said that it had been surmised that he had political aspirations. That was a great mistake. He would not accept the office of President were it offered to him today. . . . He would prefer to retain the military position he now holds. He was quite satisfied with the reputation he had gained in it, and he intended to take care of it.

In the evening, after the banquet, General Sherman attended the opera, where another most enthusiastic welcome awaited him. Attended by General Cox and others, he took his seat in a private box which was decorated with flags and flowers. As soon as he entered the opera house, the great audience which crowded the building broke into prolonged cheering, at the subsiding of which a patriotic medley was played by the Eighteenth Infantry band. Following this, Mr. Howard, of the theatrical troupe then engaged, recited a poem entitled "Sherman's March to the Sea." After the opera General Sherman was serenaded at the Neil but responded merely with thanks. He departed from Columbus early the following morning for St. Louis.

On September 22, 1865, General Grant was invited to accept the hospitalities of Columbus by a committee of citizens which visited him at Cincinnati for that

purpose. On Tuesday, October 3, the same committee, Hon. George M. Parsons, chairman, intercepted the train bearing General Grant and party at Xenia, and accompanied him thence to Columbus. At Xenia, London and other stopping points on the way the General was greeted by enthusiastic crowds of people, but resisted all solicitations to address them. He was accompanied by his family and members of his staff. The train arrived at Columbus at noon. The city was dressed with flags, and its streets were crowded with waiting throngs, all eager to see and welcome the great, victorious commander of the Nation's armies. His arrival was announced by the firing of artillery mingled with the shouts of eager and admiring multitudes. From the railway station a procession, comprising Governor Anderson and staff, officers of the city government, military detachments and the Fire Department, escorted the city's guest to the Capitol where, as along the line of march on High Street, he was saluted by the plaudits of the people assembled in many thousands. From the Governor's office, where he remained but a few minutes, he was escorted to a suitable point, and introduced to "one of the largest crowds ever assembled in Capitol Square." His appearance was a signal for great applause, but he declined to say anything in response except to express his thanks for the compliment. He was then conducted to an appointed station in the rotunda, whither thousands upon thousands eagerly surged to claim the privilege of taking him by the hand. Among the most earnest of these were two thousand children from the public schools.

From the Capitol, after this levee, General Grant was conducted to the Asylum for the Insane, and the Institution for the Deaf and Dumb, for an inspection of these examples of Ohio's public charity. At four o'clock P. M. he was banqueted at the Neil House, where covers had been laid for about two hundred guests. Governor Anderson presided on this occasion. Among the other prominent persons present were Major-General E. O. C. Ord, then commanding the Department of the Ohio, and Ex-Governor David Tod. At the table brief addresses were delivered by Governors Anderson and Tod, Hon. Samuel Galloway and Joseph H. Geiger. General Grant again declined to attempt anything in the nature of a speech, but gracefully expressed his thanks for the honors and hospitalities bestowed upon him in Columbus. In the evening he attended a theatrical performance at the Opera House, where he was received with prolonged cheering by an audience which packed the building. About ten o'clock in the evening he departed by rail for Pittsburgh.

NOTES.

1. *Ohio State Journal.*
2. An account of this execution will be found in another chapter.
3. *Ohio State Journal*, January 10, 1866: "We stated some days ago that General Wilcox had been directed by Major-General Ord, commanding the department, to assume command of the District of Ohio. General Wilcox, as Provost Marshal and Chief Mustering Officer of the State, was subject only to orders of the War Department, and could not comply with the request, or direction, and for some days the District remained without a recognized

commander. Yesterday, in accordance with orders from Department Headquarters, Colonel George A. Woodward, Twentysecond Veteran Reserve Corps, late Post Commandant at Camp Chase, assumed command, with Lieutenant H. M. Jewett as Assistant-Adjutant-General. Colonel Wood, of the Fourth Veteran Reserve Regiment (Hancock's Corps), succeeds him as commander of the post at Camp Chase."

4. This hospital took its name from Surgeon C. S. Tripler, Medical Director at Cincinnati. Its location was about three miles west of Columbus.

5. The grounds comprised 77¾ acres, and were bought of Robert E. Neil for $112,377.

CHAPTER XIV.

WAR EXPERIENCES AT COLUMBUS.

BY GENERAL GEORGE B. WRIGHT, LATE QUARTERMASTER-GENERAL OF OHIO.

[George Bohan Wright was born near Granville, Licking County, Ohio, December 11, 1815. His grandfathers, both maternal and paternal, were officers in the War of Independence. His father was an officer in the war of 1812. His parents emigrated from Massachusetts to Ohio in 1808. George B. Wright was the youngest member of the family, comprising three brothers and two sisters. His earlier education was obtained at the district school and the Granville Academy; he afterwards spent a year at the Western Reserve College and also a year at the Ohio University at Athens. After having studied law and been admitted to the bar at Newark he became interested as attorney and director in the Sandusky, Mansfield & Newark, the Central Ohio, the Steubenville & Indiana, and later the Scioto and the Hocking Valley railways. When the Civil War broke out in 1861 he engaged actively in promoting enlistments for the Seventysixth Ohio Infantry. Solicited by Governor Dennison to assist in the organization and equipment of the Ohio troops he became at once engaged in that service at Columbus, where he was appointed Assistant Quartermaster-General of Ohio, and three months later was appointed Chief Quartermaster of the State with the rank of Brigadier-General. Governor Tod recommissioned him to this office, in which he also served for a time as Commissary-General of the State. At later dates he was appointed Colonel of the One Hundred Sixth Ohio Infantry and was detailed on commission from President Lincoln as military storekeeper in charge of the Columbus Arsenal. In manufacturing fixed ammunition, shipping the same to the armies in the field, and purchasing clothing, equipments and supplies for the Ohio regiments, General Wright expended over three millions of dollars in the Quartermaster's Department alone, and not one of his vouchers was ever questioned. The first soldiers' aid organization for the State, with agencies at Cincinnati, Nashville and other places, was established by him; he also first introduced the use of transportation tickets at reduced rates for needy soldiers, on a plan afterward adopted by the Government. The "conscientious fund," with which the expense of the draft in Ohio was mostly paid, was collected and disbursed by him. In 1862, he was nominated for Congress by the Republicans of his district, but was defeated. In 1867, by appointment of Governor Cox, he became the first Commissioner of Railways and Telegraphs for Ohio, to which office he was reappointed by Governor Hayes. While in this position he made a valuable compilation of the laws of Ohio pertaining to railways and telegraphs. He resigned the office of Railway Commissioner to accept the Vice Presidency of the Atlantic & Great Western Railway Company, of which General George B. McClellan was President, with his office in New York City. General Wright had charge of the legal department of the company and resided at Meadville, Pennsylvania, where the company's general

Very Truly Yours
Geo. B. Wright

Western Lithograph Pub. Co. N.Y.

offices were located. In 1873, he was appointed receiver of the Indianapolis, Bloomington & Western Railway Company (now the Ohio, Indiana & Western), and thenceforth resided at Indianapolis until 1887, when he returned to Columbus, his present home.]

On April 12, 1861, when the war was inaugurated by the firing on Fort Sumter I was residing at Newark, Ohio, engaged as receiver of the Sandusky, Mansfield & Newark Railroad Company. The excitement there, as everywhere at the North, was intense, and when, three days later, a call for seventyfive thousand volunteers was made by President Lincoln, the fife and drum were heard in the streets, bells were rung, and the people, men, women and children flocked to the Courthouse, which was soon filled to overflowing with an excited and anxious audience. A meeting was organized, voluntary patriotic speeches were made, and a resolution was adopted to raise at once a company of volunteers. Leonidas McDougal, one of the most popular young men of the town, immediately stepped forward and volunteered, offering to lead a company to the field. He had had some military education at Annapolis and had been a volunteer in the Mexican War; was at the bombardment of Vera Cruz, and marched with our army into the City of Mexico. He was the first volunteer in the county for the War for the Union. He fell at the battle of Perryville October 8, 1862, at head of his company. He was a brave soldier and his memory is cherished by all who knew him.

As soon as McDougal volunteered he was joined by others, and on April 19, four days after the call for volunteers, he reported with a full company at Columbus. They were attached to the Third Ohio Infantry as Company H. I recall the departure of the company from Newark as one of great interest. The company was drawn up in front of the hall and received a beautiful silk flag presented by the ladies of Newark. The Captain responded in glowing, patriotic words. The company marched away amid the shouts and cheers of citizens and the waving of handkerchiefs and tears of the ladies. I mentioned this as one of many similar instances all over the State indicative of the patriotic feeling and love for the Union prevailing at the North. Every heart was stirred, and more volunteers were offered in three days than Ohio's quota of the seventyfive thousand.

I was well acquainted with Governor Dennison, then Governor of the State, and immediately wrote him tendering my services in any capacity where I could be serviceable. I heard nothing from the Governor until two months later when he telegraphed me to come to Columbus. Although confined to my house and under the care of a physician, I took my doctor's prescription and the first train to Columbus. I reached the Governor's office a little after midnight and found it full of men and officers receiving and executing orders. The Governor welcomed me cordially and said he had sent for me to assist in the Quartermaster-General's Department in the purchase of army supplies for the Ohio soldiers. I told the Governor I was entirely unfitted for such duty, having never had any experience; but if he would send me into the field I would do the best I could. He insisted that very important work was needed in the Quartermaster's Department, and he be-

lieved I could aid him and the Government more there than anywhere else at that time. He explained the difficulty he had encountered, in the rush of troops to the capital, in providing tents, clothing and other equipments for the soldiers. Thousands had come to the capital eager to get to the field, and the State had not on hand arms, tents or equipments sufficient to supply one regiment. The newspapers of the State were full of criticisms and faultfinding for the management of military matters at Washington and at Columbus.

Accordingly, on the next day, I entered the department and remained there until the close of Governor Tod's term, January 1, 1864. General C. P. Buckingham had, only a few days previously, been appointed Adjutant-General of the State, and Columbus Delano Commissary-General. I was handed a commission by General Buckingham as Assistant Commissary of Subsistence, with the rank of captain, and was escorted by him to the office of General Wood, then Quartermaster-General of the State. General Wood assigned me a desk and I at once began to study the business and duties of the department. The office was full of clerks and General Wood was giving orders in an imperative and earnest manner. I was quite impressed with the importance and responsibility of the work in hand. I found General Wood ready to aid me in obtaining a knowledge of the duties of the office. He assigned me to the duty of contracting and inspecting all clothing and equipments for the troops, except ordnance stores and the fabrication of ammunition, which he superintended himself. The office was full of soldiers coming and going constantly, day and night. The office was never closed before midnight, and often was kept open all night. I found the business of the office in a very crude state. Supplies of all kinds had been purchased wherever they could be found and sometimes at extravagant rates and of poor quality. The rush of volunteers to the capital had greatly embarrassed the Governor and overwhelmed the several departments with orders and requisitions which could not be instantly filled, and when they had been filled complete records had not been kept. The State had no clothing, blankets or tents, and the volunteers as they came in were quartered in the Statehouse and at hotels and boarding-houses.

The defeat of the National army at Bull Run aroused the people of the North and encouraged the rebels. The general feeling in the Northern States was well expressed by Rev. Henry Cox at a campmeeting in Illinois. The news of the battle came while he was preaching, and he closed his sermon with these words: "Brethren, we'd better adjourn this campmeeting and go home and drill."

Ohio's quota under the 500,000 call was fixed at 67,365, divided into infantry, cavalry and artillery. Enlistments and new organizations rapidly followed and work in all the departments was greatly increased. As soon as I began to understand and appreciate the magnitude of the work in hand, I suggested to General Wood certain changes in the organization of the department and the division of duties, which he readily adopted and in a short time the department was put in good running order. Books were opened, blank forms were printed and used and a record was kept of everything done. All purchases thereafter, as far as possible, were made after advertisements for bids made upon samples and speci-

fications furnished. Contracts for tents, clothing, blankets, shoes and ordnance stores were given out to the lowest responsible bidders. From that time forward little fault was found or complaint made of the character or quality of the equipments furnished the troops except as to the guns furnished the infantry regiments. It was impossible for the General Government to furnish a sufficient number of arms for the various states, and we went into the market and purchased many thousands of guns of different makes and quality, among them the Enfield rifles, French and Prussian guns, some of poor quality and varying in caliber. Every regiment wanted the best gun to be had. The Springfield musket was a favorite arm, but could only be got through the General Government and Ohio could procure none, or only a very few; hence complaints came to us often from regiments in the field that their guns were worthless. In some cases these complaints were well founded.

I was greatly aided in the inspection of blankets, clothing, etc., by Colonel A. D. Bullock, of Cincinnati, who was a member of the Governor's staff and was connected with a firm in Philadelphia largely engaged in the manufacture of army cloth; also by Dwight Stone, then a merchant in Columbus, and well posted in the quality and value of all needed supplies. I had very soon contracted for over $500,000 worth of supplies of clothing, shoes, etc., alone.

The legislature, at its session in April and May, had appropriated $2,550,000 "for the purchase of arms and equipments and for the defense of the State against invasion and in aid of the Federal Government, for the suppression of the rebellion." Before the first of August this entire appropriation was expended, my own department was in debt and contracts were maturing for over $500,000. The Governor's contingent fund was exhausted and the Commissary's Department was in debt. The credit of the State was seriously impaired and supplies from the National Government could not be procured in sufficient quantity to supply onetenth of the needs of the Ohio troops. Requisitions were daily and hourly arriving for tents, blankets, overcoats, shoes and every variety of equipments, none of which could be procured on the credit of the State. No funds were on hand to meet current expenses. The employés in my own department were without pay for more than two months, and the prospects were daily becoming more and more gloomy. In the meantime I had received several promotions and been appointed Quartermaster-General in lieu of General Wood who had resigned.

My duties were now largely increased. The transportation of troops and army supplies was transferred by General Buckingham to my department, and the settlement of accounts with all of the railroad companies of the State, which had accumulated from the first call of volunteers, and were brought into my office in the form of slips of paper signed by some one in charge of squads or companies of men who had been transported over different lines of railroads to Columbus, as volunteers. These papers were generally signed with a pencil certifying that such a number of volunteers had been brought in by trains to Columbus. They were very difficult in many cases to decipher. The railroad companies had not required volunteers, or their escort, to purchase tickets in all cases, but simply to certify the number carried, trusting to the State to settle and pay for the transportation in

the future. The claims were difficult of adjustment, and the railroad companies were anxious for payment. There was, at this time, in the State treasury over eight hundred thousand dollars, being forty per cent. paid back to the State on its advance "for enrolling, subsisting, clothing, equipping and transporting troops for the Federal Government; but not a dollar of this money could be drawn from the treasury for want of an act of the legislature appropriating the same.

The Governor and the members of his staff besought the Auditor (R. W. Taylor), to make partial advances to relieve the several departments and maintain the credit of the State, with the assurance that the legislature would, at its next meeting, make the necessary appropriation and sustain his action. The Auditor declined to issue his warrant and advised calling a special session of the legislature. This the Governor declined to do.

This state of things continued and kept growing worse until about the first of November, when the Governor requested me to visit Washington and urge upon the several departments our pressing necessities and beg for some relief. As soon as I reached Washington I called on Mr. Chase, then Secretary of the Treasury, with whom I was well acquainted, and explained to him the deplorable condition of matters at Columbus, and begged of him to furnish the State sufficient money to relieve the present embarrassment. He claimed that it was impossible to make further advances to the State, as he had already paid back to all the States forty per cent. of their expenditures for the Government, and he could do no more for Ohio than for other States. I spent nearly two hours with the Secretary, but could not then prevail upon him to furnish any money. I called on him again the next morning and suggested that the State had made large additional expenditures for the Government since the forty per cent. had been paid, and suggested that another forty per cent. be paid on these expenditures. To this he agreed if I could satisfy the Second Comptroller of the Treasury that my statement was correct, and upon a statement of account approved by the comptroller, showing the additional advances made by the State, he would advance forty per cent. on that sum.

I immediately set about making up an account from the data I had, and the former account filed, by which I was able to show a further advance by the State of $444,000, to which amount the Second Comptroller certified, and Secretary Chase immediately ordered the forty per cent. ($177,600), to be paid to me. After running the gauntlet of the War and Treasury Departments for several hours I reached the Treasury with my warrant for the $177,600, which was paid to me in greenbacks, filling a large mail bag. With this money I hastened to the express office and shipped it to Mr. Deshler, then President of the Clinton Bank, at Columbus, telegraphing the Governor the result of my efforts.

I was required to give a very lengthy receipt to the Treasurer for the money as agent for the State, in which it was recited that the State had on a former statement of expenditures, amounting to $2,100,000, received forty per cent., and on the present showing of $444,000 additional expenditure I had also received $177,600, being forty per cent. on the same; the receipt reciting further that the

State had advanced in excess of $2,500,000, on the whole of which the Treasurer had paid the sum of forty per cent.

As this money was entirely inadequate to relieve the wants of the State, I called the next morning on General Meigs, Quartermaster-General of the United States, and suggested to him that as the Government had a Quartermaster at Columbus Captain Myers, and Captain Dickerson, at Cincinnati, and they were competing in the same market with me for army supplies, would it not be better for the Government to assume all purchases and the State go out of the market? To this suggestion General Meigs readily agreed, and furnished me an order on Captain Myers to receive all my Quartermaster's stores on hand, and assume, on behalf of the Government, all my outstanding contracts that were in accordance with regulation standard.

Thus armed I returned to Columbus greatly relieved. The $177,600 was not certified into the State treasury, but divided between the Executive, Commissary and Quartermaster-General's departments. I turned over to Captain Myers all my supplies on hand, and he assumed all my outstanding contracts, amounting to over a half a million of dollars. Thus was the credit of the State restored, and my department, as well as the Executive, relieved of great anxiety and a heavy burden.

My department was now actively employed in transporting volunteers to the various camps of rendezvous, purchasing and procuring from the National Government tents, clothing, blankets, arms and equipments, and distributing them to Ohio troops in camp, and in the field; also in the fabrication and shipment of ammunition. From one hundred and fifty to two hundred hands were employed in the laboratory, and about two millions of elongated bullet cartridges were turned out monthly of 54, 59 and 69 caliber.

These various duties made the department still a very busy one. From this time to the close of the year 1861, my department was actively employed in the fabrication and shipment of ammunition, and in the purchase and procuring from the government arms and equipments, and distributing them to Ohio troops.

I have already referred to the meagre supply of arms and equipments belonging to the State at the breaking out of the rebellion; not enough to equip a battery or arm a regiment. Some idea of the magnitude of the work necessary to supply this deficiency and properly arm the Ohio volunteers during the first eight months of the war may be formed from the record of issues of arms from my department down to December 31, 1861, showing that 118,821 muskets and rifles of different kinds were supplied to the infantry, 164 cannon to the artillery, and 15,185 carbines, pistols and sabres to the cavalry. The variety of the style and calibre of the firearms will account for the complaints which came from many regiments as to the character of their weapons. The State was compelled to take such arms as could be procured, or else leave many of her troops unarmed for the time being. The difficulty of procuring firstclass guns continued as long as I remained in the department.

I cannot close my record for the year 1861, without speaking of Governor Dennison. He was my friend and cordial supporter from my entrance into the

department until the close of his term in January, 1862. I was constantly in communication with him and enjoyed his fullest confidence. I can bear testimony to his vigilance, great industry, earnest efforts and steadfast patriotism. He was a zealous supporter of Mr. Lincoln and his administration in their efforts to suppress the rebellion, nor did his interest in the cause cease with the close of his term of office. He was often called upon by his successor, Governor Tod, and was always ready to go upon important missions to Washington, to the battlefield, or in aid of sick and wounded soldiers. The State and National Governments owe him a great debt of gratitude and his memory will ever be cherished by all who knew him.

1862—1863. I expected my service as Quartermaster-General to close with Governor's Dennison's term, but soon after Governor Tod's election he called on me and requested me to remain with him at least a few months, only asking that Colonel Stoughton Bliss, of Cleveland, should be one of my assistants. This was very agreeable to me, as Colonel Bliss had previously served in the department with General Wood. He was an efficient officer and rendered excellent service. One of Governor Tod's first inquiries after entering upon the duties of his office was to examine critically into the condition of my department; its supplies and resources for providing arms, equipments and transportation for Ohio soldiers. His sympathies were strongly enlisted with the administration of Mr. Lincoln and he assumed his office fully appreciating the magnitude of the war and anxious to perfect the organization of the Ohio troops in the best possible manner.

On January 5, 1862, he sent a patriotic message to the General Assembly in which he presented a statement of the military preparations made by the State up to that time and earnestly appealed for further efforts for the preservation of the Union.

Most of the prisoners taken at Fort Donelson were sent to Camp Chase, and the duty of building prisons, and guarding and caring for the prisoners, devolved upon my department. This required active and vigilant work day and night. Either Colonel Bliss or myself was at the camp constantly and the Governor often visited there. From the time the first prisoners were taken at Fort Donelson in March until July 22 I was charged with the duty of looking after and caring for the prisoners, the large number of which sent to Camp Chase February 27, rapidly followed by other detachments of captives, involved the immediate erection of increased prison barracks and quarters for the men at a season of the year when it was difficult to provide material and labor. The building of the new prisons and and improvement of the old ones cost over $5,000, which was paid for by the Governor out of his contingent fund. The regulations for the police and care of the prisoners and their money and property were entrusted to the Governor for a time by the War Department. One of the rules established by the Governor was that all the prisoners having National money should deposit the same with the Quartermaster-General to be drawn out by checks not exceeding five dollars at a time except for clothing or other necessaries desired by the prisoners. This rule was at first strongly objected to by the prisoners and involved what I feared would be an unpleasant duty together with increased responsibility upon me. But the

arrangement became very satisfactory to the prisoners and was the means of my forming an acquaintance with many of them who were gentlemen of intelligence and high character at home, their only fault being a hatred of the Yankees and the National Union. Of the total amount of $14,584.47 deposited with me by them, I did not learn of the loss of a single dollar in transmission or otherwise. I was in frequent intercourse with them, and they admitted that they were better fed and cared for than in their own army. They were well fed and housed, and their sick were nursed and cared for the same as our own sick. Those who were destitute of sufficient clothing were furnished with it from donations or from government stores.

We had three noted visitors at Camp Chase during the time the prisoners were under my care, viz: Andrew Johnson, afterwards President; Parson Brownlow, afterwards United States Senator and Governor of Tennessee, and Mr. Maynard, Representative in Congress from the same State. I escorted each of these gentlemen to Camp Chase. Mr. Johnson addressed the soldiers at headquarters, a part of whom were a part of a Tennessee regiment held for parole. He was well received and frequently cheered during this remarks in favor of the Union. In the evening he spoke in the Hall of the House of Representatives to the members and a large number of citizens. I visited the prison hospital with him where he found a sick Tennessee soldier, who was not only sick in body but in mind. He told Mr. Johnson he had been induced to join the Confederate army under a misapprehension of the object of the war and the character of the Northern people. He was at heart a Union man, as were many of the Tennessee prisoners. He begged Mr. Johnson to get him paroled and sent home. He was ready and willing to swear allegiance to the National Government and never take up arms against it if he could only get back to his family. He was desperately homesick and it was a pathetic scene between him and Mr. Johnson.

Parson Brownlow's visit was quite an exciting one. There was a large number of Tennessee prisoners in the west prison but only a few were in the east one. His first visit was at the east prison. As the prisoners were called out to see and hear him while he stood on the balcony, I introduced him and a few of them cheered, but a number of Louisianians called "Louisiana Tigers" hissed and groaned, which so enraged the parson that he turned away and refused to speak. But at the west prison, where were many Tennesseeans, he met with a warm welcome. After addressing them for a short time from the balcony he went with me into the prison, where he met many of his old neighbors and friends who gathered around him and inquired after friends at home. Some of them had been printers and editors. He opened his purse and distributed all the money he had among them, so that he was compelled to borrow funds to pursue his journey. Mr. Maynard was rather a reticent man and did not deliver a speech, but he visited a number of prisoners whom he knew.

Nothing seemed to enlist the sympathy and zeal of Governor Tod so much as the care of sick and wounded soldiers. On April 8 the news of the battle of Pittsburgh Landing called for the most prompt and energetic action by the State for the relief of the thousands who were wounded. As soon as the news of the bat-

tle reached Columbus the Governor ordered Surgeon-General Weber and myself to Cincinnati to charter steamboats, which we loaded with sanitary stores donated by the people and the Cincinnati branch of the Sanitary Commission. During the spring and summer nine steamboats were chartered and fitted out for this benevolent work. They were under charge of my assistant, Colonel Bliss, and of George B. Senter and others. Colonel Bliss made five trips between Cincinnati and the battlefields of the South. Doctor G. C. E. Weber, Surgeon-General of the State, was very active and efficient until his health broke down from overwork, and he was compelled to resign. Doctor S. M. Smith, of Columbus, who had been very energetic in aiding Doctor Weber, was made Surgeon-General and continued to look after the sick and wounded in a very efficient manner. He made several trips to the southern camps and hospitals, directing the supply and equipment of the steamboats for their errands of mercy. He was aided by about thirty voluntary nurses and physicians who gave their time and experience to the work free of charge. To mention the names of all who thus donated their services would be impossible. There was no lack of willing hands and warm hearts for the service. All the loyal people of the State were interested and ready to coöperate. Very efficient assistance was rendered by the Cleveland, Columbus and Cincinnati branches of the Sanitary Commission, besides which the Ladies' Aid Societies all over the State contributed their time and labor. Among the articles donated and sent to the soldiers in camps and hospitals may be mentioned 5,706 blankets, quilts and coverlets; 7,295 shirts, drawers and pairs of socks; 645 pillows, pillow-covers, sheets and towels; besides numerous articles of clothing of every variety; boxes and barrels of canned fruit; jellies, wines, cordials, and thousands of bandages, lint and similar articles prepared by the hands of loving wives, sisters and sweethearts. In addition to these useful supplies, over $200 in money was sent to me to be used in the purchase of such articles as I might deem most needed. More than half of this money was given by the Warden (Nathaniel Merion), guards and employés of the Penitentiary. Many of the donations contained letters and labels directing where and to whom they were to be sent. As far as practicable these requests and directions were carried out.

Doctor J. M. Wheaton, at that time an assistant in my office, had charge of the receipt and distribution of the donations. Among many singular packages which came was a large sack of garden seeds sent by an old lady, with no special direction or consignment. The doctor suggested that this package be sent to the army of the Potomac, which was "all quiet" so much of the time as to become a byword. I made a number of visits with Governor Tod to the hospitals at Cincinnati and Camp Dennison and nearly every Sunday we visited Camp Chase. Too much credit and praise cannot be given to the Sanitary Commission, which was organized in May, 1861, and continued its good work until after the close of the war. Three important branches, including a very efficient one at Columbus, were organized in this State. The Commission realized and expended over a quarter of a million dollars.

Another important aid to sick and wounded soldiers was inaugurated by Governor Tod, and carried on through my department, by the establishment of State

T. W. Talmadge

agents whose duty it was to look after not only the sick and wounded but also the furloughed soldiers, many of whom had not seen a paymaster for months, and were entirely out of money. A call upon the railway companies of the State was made to allow sick or furloughed soldiers, or those returning to their regiments in the field, to travel at one and one half cents per mile on tickets furnished and signed by me. All the railways of the State agreed to the arrangement; also the Pennsylvania, Northern Central, Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago, Ohio & Mississippi, Baltimore & Ohio and Illinois Central.

The plan adopted was to print and sign books of tickets in my office, in blank, and distribute them to the different agents of the State to be furnished by them to the soldiers. If a soldier had no money he was furnished with tickets on credit and the amounts were deducted from his pay. The tickets taken by the railway companies were redeemed at my office on presentation. The state agents who held the tickets were charged with the duty of looking after the Ohio soldiers in their respective localities and districts and seeing that they were cared for in every way, and especially of aiding them, when necessary, in procuring their discharge and the pay due them from the Government. The arrangement involved a large amount of labor, but was productive of great good. The following persons were appointed agents for the State: James C. Wetmore, Washington City; Weston Flint, St. Louis, Cairo, Mound City and Paducah; F. W. Bingham, Memphis; R. P. Baker, New York City; Royal Taylor, Nashville; Daniel R. Taylor, Louisville; A. B. Lyman, Cincinnati; and James E. Lewis, Columbus. Mr. Lewis was an assistant in my office and had general charge of the agencies besides attending to his own duties. He was detailed to the work about the middle of July, 1862, and in ten months of service collected over $325,000 of back pay due to over 4,000 Ohio soldiers and paid the same over to them or their legal representatives. In the meantime he collected back over $8,000 for transportation furnished to soldiers on credit. Mr. Lewis's work was a fair sample of what the other agents did. They were required to make weekly reports to me which were filled with interesting accounts of their work. No doubt thousands of their lives were saved or prolonged by the efforts of these agents, and over a million of dollars collected for the soldiers or their representatives. In addition to these agencies the Governor sent special agents to various points to inquire into the condition of the sick and wounded. Among such messengers was Reverend A. R. Howbert, who visited the hospitals along the Potomac, at Baltimore, Frederick City, Middletown, Boonesboro, Sharpsburg, Washington City and Alexandria. The report of Colonel George B. Senter, who visited Paducah, Kentucky, Mound City and Pittsburgh Landing in charge of the steamer *Glendale* and brought over three hundred sick and wounded soldiers to Cincinnati, can be seen in the Executive Document of 1862, where Mr. Howbert's report can also be found.

Additional to the duty of caring for prisoners, volunteers, and sick, wounded and discharged soldiers was imposed upon me that of providing arms and equipments for the volunteers daily arriving at the different camps in Ohio. To promptly arm and equip the new regiments required the most energetic exertion. Prior to the President's call for 300,000 volunteers on July 2, 1862, Ohio had

almost entirely ceased to purchase arms for infantry regiments, but still had a contract with Miles Greenwood & Co., of Cincinnati, and with Peter Hayden & Co., of Columbus, for cannon, artillery harness, gun carriages, etc. We were also manufacturing over 1,400,000 cartridges for artillery and small arms monthly. Over 16,700,000 were manufactured during the year 1862. It was difficult to procure arms for the infantry and cavalry regiments, and we were constantly importuning the Secretary of War and the Ordnance Department for these supplies.

On July 25, 1862, I visited Washington by direction of the Governor, armed with a letter to Secretary Stanton, suggesting inquiries and consultations as to procuring arms and equipments for the Ohio soldiers; as to Ohio's quotas of the different calls for volunteers; as to filling the depleted regiments in the field; as to the proposed draft and the mode of conducting it; as to exchange of prisoners and the trial of those held for political reasons; and as to the compensation of voluntary surgeons who had rendered valuable service at the camps within the State. I spent nearly a week at Washington in these consultations. Secretary Stanton was particularly kind and courteous to me and gave prompt attention and response to all my inquiries. If he was the rough and abrupt man that he was accused of being I did not discover it during the days I spent with him. On the contrary I found him genial and warmhearted. He was greatly interested in Ohio soldiers and was a warm personal friend of Governor Tod. I shall never forget his reply to my urgent request for more and better arms for the Ohio soldiers. "General," he said, "if you will only be patient and give me time I will supply every Ohio soldier with the best arm that is made." General C. P. Buckingham, who had been our Adjutant-General, was then an assistant in Secretary Stanton's office and rendered me valuable assistance in my mission.

The advance of Kirby Smith's Confederate army on Cincinnati early in September, 1862, caused great alarm and excitement. On the seventh the Governor went to Cincinnati to confer with General Wallace and the city authorities, and to aid in quieting the alarm. From there he sent orders to troops at different camps in the State to hasten to Cincinnati. He telegraphed me for 5,000 stand of arms and equipments, with ammunition. They were sent by express that night. I was also called to Cincinnati by the Governor to render any assistance in my power in arming and equipping volunteers. I soon had a company in readiness, and in command of Major Guthrie, who led them across the river. In a few hours the Kentucky hills opposite Cincinnati were covered with "squirrel hunters" and other citizen soldiers. Defenses were erected, cannon planted, riflepits dug, and every one ready and waiting to give Smith's army a warm reception. But they did not come. The excitement and apprehension subsided as quickly as they had arisen. As a slight token of their service, in addition to their regular pay, the Governor, with the authority of the legislature, issued to each of the volunteer "squirrel hunters" a lithographed discharge, containing a good likeness of himself and Major McDowell, and his autograph signature. These discharges were highly prized by many, and some of them were framed and hung in the houses of their owners. Although this was a bloodless campaign, it had a salutary effect in

encouraging enlistments for regiments which were becoming greatly reduced by their losses in the field.

During August and September, 1862, alarms came from different points on the Ohio River. During the latter part of August eight companies of infantry were sent to Ironton and Gallipolis for the protection of those places. On September 7 came the report that 2,400 Confederates were opposite Gallipolis threatening an attack. On the ninth, by order of the Governor, I visited the region of the Big Sandy and Guyandotte to examine the situation and report. On the fourteenth Governor Pierrepont visited Columbus for consultation with Governor Tod in regard to West Virginia and expressed great anxiety for the loyal people of his State.

On August 4 the draft had been ordered, but at the solicitation of the Governor it was postponed in Ohio until September 15, and again until October 1. Between August 1 and October 1, as well as through the preceding July, great efforts were made to obtain volunteers for three months, three years or during the war. The Government offered a bounty of $402 to veterans who had served nine months and been discharged, and $302 to raw recruits enlisting for three years or during the war. In many counties bounties were paid and large sums of money were contributed in cities and towns to be offered as bounties to any who would enlist in old or new regiments. In this way it was hoped to avoid any draft or to reduce it to the smallest possible number. On October 1 the Governor received authority from the War Department to raise three regiments of cavalry for three years or during the war. To many the cavalry was an attractive branch of the service, and the three regiments were soon nearly full. But still Ohio had not filled her quota of the President's call of July 2 for 300,000 volunteers, and the 300,000 more called for August 4, and the draft had to be made. It was very unpopular with many of the people and especially so with a large number who sympathized with the Confederates or those who claimed that the war was a failure and urged a compromise with the rebels.

A large amount of machinery and detail was required to prepare for and execute the draft. Hon. Martin Welker was made Superintendent of the draft for the State and managed it wisely. It required a large number of officers and agents to prepare for and execute the draft in the several counties. It called into service the county military committees and auditors, and the township officers. A draft commissioner, surgeon and deputy provost-marshal were appointed for each county, and district provost-marshals were appointed by the Secretary of War. Henry C. Noble, of Columbus, was appointed for the third district, composed of Franklin and fourteen other adjoining counties. When the draft began, the enrollment for it in the State was 425,147; the actual number drafted was only 12,251. Seven camps of rendezvous established for the drafted men had to be prepared and equipped by my department, and both Colonel Bliss and myself visited the different camps. On October 3 the Governor issued an order designating who were exempt from draft and ordering that "members of religious denominations conscientiously opposed to military duty, who might be drafted," should be discharged upon the payment of $200, which sum was ordered

paid into my hands for safe keeping and disbursement upon the order of the Governor. The number availing themselves of this order was 369, from whom I I received the sum of $73,400. The money received was disbursed by me upon orders from the Governor. It was mostly applied to payment of the expenses of the draft. The final settlement of this fund with the Governor was not made until January, 1865. The Governor wrote me from Youngstown that he was going to Washington to settle the "conscientious fund," and desired a statement, which I sent him with a draft on New York for the balance in my hands. I received from him the following characteristic letter:

CLEVELAND, January 9, 1865.

My dear General:

This is to acknowledge the receipt of your letter with draft of Bartlet & Smith on National Currency Bank, New York, for $4,187.53, being balance of what was known as the "conscientious fund," handed me yesterday.

For your fidelity in connection with this account you may have my sincere thanks and are sure to receive the smiles of Heaven.

Very truly yours,

DAVID TOD,
Late Governor of Ohio.

During John Morgan's raid through Ohio I was stationed at Newark, by order of the Governor, and gave directions to the troops arriving there, sending a portion to Zanesville and Bellair, and some to Cadiz Junction and Steubenville to be on the lookout to intercept the raiders. Major Way, of the Ninth Michigan Cavalry, was ordered forward and intercepted Morgan at Salineville, in Columbiana County, between Steubenville and Wellsville, and at eight o'clock on the morning of July 26 made an attack upon Morgan and the remnant of his command, killing about thirty, wounding some fifty and taking all the others prisoners. The prisoners were brought to Columbus and lodged in the Ohio Penitentiary. I was at the dépot with Governor Tod when they arrived by rail. We were introduced to Morgan and several of his officers. They were a jaded weary looking company. Morgan insisted that he had surrendered to a militia officer upon terms and was entitled to parole, but Major Way refused to recognize any surrender except to himself. Thus ended the Morgan raid, with the loss of a few valuable lives and a cost to the State of over a million dollars. I was appointed one of three commissioners to investigate the claims of citizens for losses and damages by the raid.

The sequel of Morgan's capture and imprisonment was his escape from the Penitentiary on the night of November 27, with six other fellow-prisoners. The escape was made by cutting through the stone floors of their cells to the air chamber below, then tunneling under the walls of the building into the yard and climbing the wall which surrounds the prison, as could easily be done at the large gate, and letting themselves down from the wall by means of a rope constructed of bed-ticking and towels braided in short pieces and tied together, making a rude but strong rope. Great mortification was felt by the prison and State authorities at Morgan's escape, and Governor Tod appointed his private secretary, B. F. Hoffman, and myself to investigate the matter. We examined, under oath, the War-

den and several of the directors of the Penitentiary, also some of the guards. It was disclosed in the examination that some disagreement had arisen between the prison and military authorities as to the treatment of the prisoners; it being held that they were prisoners of war and not convicts, and were therefore entitled to more freedom and privileges. Hence the cells of the Morgan prisoners were not subject to rigid inspection like those of convicts, and an opportunity was afforded to the rebel prisoners to make their escape. No blame was attached to the Warden or other officers of the prison for the escape, as they really had very little jurisdiction over them except to feed and shelter them. We found that immediately after his escape Morgan boarded a Little Miami Railway train for Cincinnati, and just before reaching that city had left the train and crossed the river into Kentucky, where he was aided by his friends in reaching the Confederate lines. His subsequent career and death while fleeing through a kitchen garden during a morning skirmish in an obscure village of East Tennessee are well known matters of history.

The year 1863 was a no less stirring one than the two preceding. The care of sick, wounded, furloughed and discharged soldiers, was kept up; steamboats were chartered and sent to southern hospitals and those able to be moved were brought to more comfortable quarters in the North. The State agents were all continued in active service and relieved thousands of cases. Our efforts were continued in procuring arms and equipments for new recruits. On June 15 came the call of the President for 100,000 more volunteers, and in October another call for 500,000. Ohio's quota of these two calls was nearly 60,000. Vallandigham had been arrested, tried and convicted in May, and sent across the Confederate lines. The draft riots in New York, the great battle of Gettysburg on July 1, 2 and 3, resulting in the defeat of the Confederate army, and the surrender of Vicksburg on July 4, gave new zeal and activity to enlistments. The loyal people of Ohio took new hope and courage and seemed more determined than ever that the rebellion should be put down. Work in my department was daily increasing in the manufacture and shipment of ammunition, in procuring and shipping arms and equipments, and in the transportation of troops. The Eleventh and Twelfth Army Corps were transported through the State in about one week. In this work our fellowcitizens, D. S. Gray, H. J. Jewett and D. W. Caldwell, who were then in charge of the railway between Cincinnati, Columbus and Bellair, did admirable service.

At its session of 1862-3 the General Assembly passed an act making the Quartermaster-General also Commissary-General and one of the Commissioners of Claims. This devolved upon my department the duty of contracting for and providing rations for the troops at all the camps in the State and settlement for the same. The claims commissionership required examination and judgment upon all claims growing out of the Morgan raid. Over 60,000 claims were presented and either paid or rejected. As though I had not yet enough to do, the Governor, without previous notice to me, appointed me Colonel of the One Hundred Sixth Ohio Infantry, and had me detailed for duty at Columbus in charge of the United States Arsenal, which I began to build. In all these duties I was greatly helped by my assistants, Colonels Stoughton Bliss, and A. D. Bullock, Lieutenant-Colonel

T. W. Talmadge, Major E. Penrose Jones, Thomas B. Powers, S. W. Coope, Doctor John M. Wheaton, James E. Lewis, Solon H. Wilson, H. S. Babbitt, Charles W. Parker, James Van Buren, Richard H. Lyman and many others whose names I do not now remember. Many of them have gone from the earth, and all should be remembered and recognized as good soldiers, although not exposed to the perils of battle and siege. We were all agents of the National Government, though acting under orders and commissions from the Governor of the State.

The citizens of Columbus and Franklin County took no small part in the War for the Union. They furnished at least one full regiment of soldiers, besides hundreds of citizens who did guard duty at Camp Chase or joined the minutemen or "Squirrel Hunters" during the alarms and threats along the southern border. Among the scores of gallant men who went to the field from Franklin County was General Charles C. Walcutt, of the Fortysixth Ohio Infantry, who raised six companies for his regiment and was twice wounded in battle. An interesting incident in his service I deem proper to insert here. It would have been lost sight of but for a letter which I received from him since the war, in which he says:

When stationed at La Grange, Tennessee, in the winter of 1862-3, I received an order to mount my regiment on any animals I could get hold of, which were the mules in the wagon trains, and the appearance of my regiment after being mounted was the most comical sight I ever saw. Indeed, it was three or four days before I could look at my regiment without being convulsed with laughter. General William Sooy Smith called them "the Mamelukes." Much was depending on me then, too, as I was to make an extensive raid over Northern Mississippi to capture horses to assist in remounting Grierson's cavalry, before making his famous raid through that State. We were successful in our raiding, and, becoming somewhat fascinated with a mounted command, I sought to have it permanently mounted, which I succeeded in doing for a short time. Among the regiments of cavalry stationed near us was the Second Iowa, commanded by Colonel Edward Hatch, an excellent officer, whose command was one of the finest I ever saw. This regiment was armed with the Colt revolving rifle, a magnificent, effective and handsome weapon. As my regiment was to be mounted and I to seek glory with it, I naturally fell in love with these rifles. How to get them was the next question, and I thought of my good friend, General George B. Wright, then Quartermaster-General of Ohio . . . in my old home at Columbus. I immediately wrote him a letter. . . . A quick answer came to me from General Wright, which said he was unable to get the Colt revolving rifle, but suggested that he could get me a new gun called the Spencer repeating rifle musket, which he thought a better gun than the Colt, and would get them for me if I would send him a requisition. General William Sooy Smith and General McPherson joined me in the requisition. General Sherman signed it, but under protest, saying some fool contractor was trying to take advantage of the Government. But the guns were shipped although by this time we were dismounted. . . . We were constantly on the move; the guns followed us but did not reach us until we arrived at Chattanooga on our return from Knoxville, where we had gone to the relief of General Burnside. You may be assured I was very happy and proud. They were beautiful guns, simple in construction, and, as subsequent events showed, and as General Wright said, far superior, and in every way better than the Colt revolving rifle. The enemy soon learned what the Fortysixth Ohio was and heartily feared their destructive qualities.

The first battle in which the regiment used the guns was that at Dallas, Georgia, on May 27 and 28, 1864. We were on the extreme right and I am free to say that the right was kept from being turned by the Spencer rifles. This was known by everyone in the vicinity

where we were. It was known by General Sherman, and caused his opinion to change very materially, as he had his headquarters guard immediately armed with these guns.

The gun did most effective service in more than twenty battles on the Atlanta campaign. The music of these guns became very panic striking to the enemy. . . . At the battle of Griswoldville, Georgia, November 23, 1864, when on the forward march to the sea, the only battle fought on that march, when my brigade was sent to present an infantry front towards Macon, and when three miles away from our army we met the enemy who had come out from Macon on that morning, 10,000 strong, with a battery of eight guns. I had only 1,300 muskets and two pieces of artillery. We fought them for nearly half a day, though General Woods, who commanded our division, advised me to retreat. We whipped them most terribly, killing over 600, wounding and capturing more than a thousand. It was a most remarkable fight and too much credit cannot be given to the Spencer rifles, handled as they were by the brave and gallant Fortysixth Ohio, for the great success of the day, for without them the battle could not have been won. . . . With the Spencer rifles the men knew they always had seven loads, and when the gun was discharged it cleaned itself; never could get hot, for when the cartridge was removed and discharged it cleaned out the barrel of the gun clear and cool. It is difficult to give the history of the guns you so kindly sent us or the great and important service which they rendered in all the battles in which they took part. . . . The Fortysixth Ohio will always remember you with the profoundest regard and I can only remember you with grateful affection for your thoughtfulness and goodness in sending me the Spencers, as they, together with my brave men, helped me to the stars that decorate my shoulders.

I think no apology need be made for giving so much of this letter, as it contains a great deal of war history nowhere else found. I have omitted a great deal of flattering comment upon myself, but enough is given to show that the General appreciated my services far above their merits.

Besides the patriotism of the soldiers who went to the field from Columbus, we can never fully understand or appreciate the faith, courage and good work of its women, who, by their gifts, and in aid societies, supported and encouraged our soldiers at the front. The roll of Ohio soldiers in the war numbered 310,654. Of these 11,237 were killed in battle; 6,567 were left dead on the field, and 13,354 are known to have died of diseases contracted in the service.

My service as Quartermaster-General of Ohio closed with Governor Tod's term on January 1, 1864. No account of my experience during the war would be complete without giving some of my recollections of him. I recall many striking instances of his sympathy and generosity during his twoyears term in office. I went with him to Cincinnati after the battle of Pittsburgh Landing, and visited the hospitals there where hundreds of sick and wounded soldiers were being treated. His words of cheer and encouragement to nurses and patients were a tonic to all who saw and heard him. He used to send for me to come to his office frequently, and ask for transportation for some poor wife or mother who wished to visit and nurse a wounded husband or son in some southern or eastern hospital. To the transportation ticket he would often add from his own pocket sufficient money for their own expenses if they were not already abundantly supplied, and he always inquired as to their means. His office was daily thronged with visitors and he had a happy faculty for promptly responding to the wants of everyone, not always yielding to their requests, but frankly giving his reasons for not doing so

when he refused. Few ever left his office without being happier than when they entered it.

Among his callers one day when I was in his office was a Methodist minister whom he did not at first recognize, but as soon as he did he welcomed him warmly and said: "I have not seen you since you preached the funeral sermon of my good mother. She is in Heaven now, and I expect to be with her again." After a few moments conversation with the reverend gentleman, and learning that he was, like most ministers of the Gospel, poor in this world's goods, he ordered his Secretary to fill a bank check for one hundred dollars, which he signed and handed to him, bidding him "goodbye and God speed."

Another instance of his liberality occurred on the evening of the day when he had been Governor just six months. We were on our way home together as was our usual custom, and on reaching the rotunda of the Statehouse we heard a band playing in front and went out to see what was going on. Quite a crowd was gathered and Hon. Samuel Galloway was addressing them and calling for subscriptions to the bounty fund which the citizens were raising to induce enlistments in regiments in the field. We listened for a few minutes while several subscriptions were handed up; among the number was one by Doctor Goodale of one thousand dollars and another by Mr. Deshler of the same amount, I think. Whenever a subscription was announced the crowd would cheer and the band would play for a few minutes; then Mr. Galloway would have a few more witty words and call for another subscription. As soon as a lull occurred the Governor requested me to announce his subscription of nine hundred dollars. As soon as I had done so the crowd cheered and the band struck up "Hail to the Chief," and we left. On our way home I asked the Governor why he made a subscription of nine hundred dollars. "That," said he, "is just my salary as Governor up to this day." The salary of the Governor at that time was $1,800 a year. It is now $8,000.

He was always in a pleasant humor and fond of a joke or story. I visited Washington with him in 1862, just before Mr. Lincoln's nomination for the second term. As we entered Mr. Lincoln's private room we found Mr. Seward alone with him. After introductions and salutations the Governor said: "Mr. Lincoln, how many candidates are there in your cabinet for nomination for President?" Mr. Chase, then Secretary of the Treasury, was an announced candidate for the nomination, and Mr. Seward was warmly urged by his friends as the proper man to succeed Mr. Lincoln, who replied with a smile: "Tod, that reminds me of an incident which occurred when I was practicing law in Illinois. A rather greenlooking man came into my office one day with a bundle under his arm and asked to see me privately. I took him into my back room and he told me he had invented an augur to bore with a crank, and he wanted me to apply for a patent; I asked to see his machine. After promise of profound secrecy he opened his bundle and disclosed the machine. I procured a plank and requested him to bore; he set the machine and began to turn the crank, but he found he had set the screw the wrong way, and instead of boring itself in it bored itself out." We

saw the point and made our own application with a hearty laugh all around. A story from Secretary Seward and one from Governor Tod ended the interview.

A more serious and important interview between the President and the Governor occurred the next day, when the affairs of the nation, the conduct of the war and the policy of the administration were fully discussed. They were warmly attached to one another and the President never had a more ardent friend than Governor Tod. When many of his old Democratic friends were speaking disparagingly of Mr. Lincoln and criticising his administration, I never heard the Governor indulge in a word of criticisim or faultfinding. He would always say: "Lincoln is all right, and if we sustain him he will put down the rebellion and establish the Union on a firmer basis than ever." The President's confidence in Governor Tod was evidenced by his tender to him of the headship of the treasury on the withdrawal of Secretary Chase, which he declined on account of his health.

The Governor never for a moment seemed to doubt the ultimate result of the war. He often said to me: "What a glorious country and government we will have when this war is over and the Union reëstablished." Throughout his term of office he was vigilant and active in sustaining the National Government and looking after the interests of Ohio soldiers, whether in the field or in the hospital. Few, if any, men in the State had clearer views or more practical business judgment than he had. He was impulsive and confident in his opinions and judgment, and his patriotism was of the highest order. The greatest injustice was done him when the Republican party failed to renominate him for a second term; but his conduct at the nomination of his successor, John Brough, and his address at the convention and promise to do all in his power for the success of the ticket was characteristic of his noble nature and brought tears to the eyes of many of his friends, as well as not a few regrets to those who had failed to vote for his renomination.

The foregoing sketch is in no sense intended as a history of Ohio in the War, but is simply a part of my own personal experience and observation during the period referred to.

CHAPTER XV.

OLD GUARD AND NEW.

The interest in military organization and association has been more active since the war than it ever was during any previous time of peace. This has been due, in part, to the improvements which have been made in the militia laws and the encouragement given by the State. It has also been due to the military spirit which the war diffused among the people and the military experience and training which so many thousands of citizens derived from it. Resulting from that experience a great many societies have been organized, foremost among which, in numbers and chronological precedence, is the Grand Army of the Republic. Of the Ohio Department of this order, General B. F. Potts then Provisional Commander, a convention was held at the hall of the Vedettes in Columbus on January 30, 1867. The resolutions adopted on that occasion disclaimed any political or partisan purpose, favored the Schenck bill for the equalization of bounties, publication of the record of Ohio soldiers in the Civil War and the location of a National Soldiers' Home in Ohio, and declared that the office of pension agent should not be made a mere football for politicians. Thomas L. Young was elected Department Commander. Another convention of the Ohio Department was held at the Vedettes' Hall on Town Street, June 20, 1867, Commander T. L. Young presiding. On January 19, 1870, the Ohio Department, Commander J. W. Keifer presiding, held its Annual Encampment at Naughton Hall. Officers were elected and delegates were appointed to represent the Department at the National Encampment to be held at Washington City the ensuing May. The Fifteenth Annual Encampment of the Department was held at the Fourteenth Regiment Armory on Town Street January 25, 1881. John S. Kountz, of Toledo, was chosen Commander. Post Number One, now known as the J. C. McCoy Post, in Columbus, was organized January 7, 1881. It takes its name from Captain J. C. McCoy, of the Fiftyfourth Ohio Infantry, who served with distinction as an aid to General Sherman at the battle of Pittsburgh Landing, during which he was severely wounded. Joshua M. Wells Post, Number 451, of the Department of Ohio, was organized June 19, 1884, and named in memory of Captain Joshua M. Wells, of the One Hundred Thirteenth Ohio Infantry, who was mortally wounded July 20, 1863, in the battle of Chickamauga. Elias J. Beers Post, Number 575, takes its name from a gallant soldier of the One Hundred Thirteenth Ohio Infantry. It was organized July 5, 1889. A

branch of the Woman's Relief Corps adjunct to the Wells Post, was organized in January, 1885. The Womans' Soldiers' Aid Society, organized in 1881, coöperates with the McCoy Post.

In the summer of 1882, Dennison Camp of Sons of Veterans was incorporated by E. H. Gilkey, L. M. Boda, G. M. Grant, A. Z. Boda, W. C. Wikoff and William Neil.

In 1878, the Ex-Soldiers' and Sailors' Association of Franklin County had about two hundred members. On December 2 of that year it elected the following officers: President, W. Neil Dennison; Vice President, S. W. Gale; Secretary, Luke Clark; Treasurer, Andrew Schwartz; Secretary, C. M. Morris. During the winter of 1879 its regular meetings were held monthly, and were usually the occasion for some appropriate military exercise. On July 3 of that year it erected a flagstaff on the soldiers' lot in Greenlawn Cemetery. A national reunion of soldiers which was held in Columbus in 1883, and of which more will be said in another place, had its origin with this association. In 1881 it purchased with its own funds some attractively situated lots for the interment of soldiers in the Greenlawn Cemetery, and in October, 1883, it inaugurated a movement looking to the erection of a suitable monument on these lots. By the efforts of the association in pursuance of this project a special act of the General Assembly was passed February 28, 1886, by which the sum of ten thousand dollars was raised by taxation in Franklin County for the erection of this monument. The work was dedicated in 1891. The association has held numerous anniversaries and reunions of an interesting nature

Soon after the war closed a revival of the various military companies which preceded it took place and several new ones were organized. Meetings of the Hayden Guards are mentioned in 1865, and of the Meade Rifles and Coldstream Zouaves in 1866. In 1867 the military companies of the city, five in number, were the Sherman Guards (German), Captain Henry Heinmiller; the Emmett Guards (Hibernian), Captain E. T. De Lany; Capital City Guards (boys from fourteen to seventeen years of age), Captain Wesley Stephens; Coldstream Zouaves, Captain Jacob Albright, and the National Union Guards, Captain A. T. Zeigler. Mention of a company of colored men calling itself the Columbus Guards is made in 1866. Additional companies composed of men of African descent have appeared as follows: The Columbus Grays, organized in March, 1867; the Poe Light Guards, Captain Edward Brown, 1878; the Palmer Guards, Captain Brown, 1879; the Foster Guards, organized in September of that year, and the Columbus Light Guard, organized May 26, 1882. A German company, Captain Emil Selbach, was organized in 1874. The Thurman Light Guards, Captain A. B. Coit (Company B, Fourteenth Ohio National Guard) dates its organized existence from the summer of 1878. On April 17, 1884, Hon. Allen G. Thurman, in whose honor this company was named, conveyed to it as a gift, by deed, a valuable lot in Deshler & Thurman's Addition in the southern part of the city. The Walcutt Battery, Captain E. G. Donaldson, was organized September 14, 1882.

On July 23, 1866, the Columbus Vedettes were reorganized with about forty active members; Captain, G. M. Bascom; First Lieutenant, A. S. McDonald;

Second Lieutenant, T. R. Thrall; Third Lieutenant, T. C. Donaldson. Their armory was in the Carpenter Building, on Town Street. At the reorganization meeting G. M. Bascom was chairman, and George D. Freeman Secretary. The Pugh Vedettes, so named in honor of Hon. John M. Pugh, gave their first annual ball at the City Hall February 22, 1878.

The Columbus Cadets, consisting of boys under twenty years of age, was organized January 25, 1874, under the supervision of General C. C. Walcutt. In December, 1875, this movement resulted in the formation of a battalion of two companies of Cadets — A and B — under Major Wade Converse. The officers of Company A were: Captain, William Waggoner; First Lieutenant, Newton Anderson; Second Lieutenant, George Hardy; Company B: Captain, Martin Gemünder; First Lieutenant, M. Armstrong; Second Lieutenant, Charles Comstock. On January 28, 1881, the Cadets, after some rumors of dissolution, reached the point of giving their seventh annual ball.

The Ex-Prisoners of War Association was organized December 28, 1882, with the following officers: President, J. T. Harris; Vice President, Robert Dent; Secretaries, David Bragg and S. W. Gale; Treasurer, D. S. Wilder; Chaplain, E. C. Beach. The State Association of the prisoners met at the Neil House March 17, 1866, and elected: President, A. W. McCormick; Vice President, J. T. Harris; Treasurer, E. C. Beach; Secretary, W. H. Rosevelt.

A company of veterans of the Civil War was organized in August, 1880, with sixtyfive members enrolled. Its purpose was "mutual benefit and support;" officers: Captain, E. A. Selbach; First Lieutenant, A. F. Donnell; Second Lieutenant, John B. Miller.

The Governor's Guard was reorganized August 8, 1877, with the following officers: Captain, Frederick Phisterer; First Lieutenant, L. R. Doty; Second Lieutenant, Henry Comstock; Treasurer, Harry Turney. On November 15, 1877, the Guard, with other companies, was reviewed by Governor Young and gave an evening reception at the City Hall. Various social entertainments under the auspices of the company were subsequently given; among these, on February 3, 1879, a farewell banquet to Captain Phisterer, at the American House. In July, 1879, the Guard held its annual encampment at Green Springs, Ohio; in July, 1882, at Deer Park, Maryland. In January, 1884, the Adjutant-General was requested to disband the company, which had by that time practically ceased to exist, and took steps to close up its business. The following contemporary comment on this result was doubtless equally appropriate to all organizations of this kind:

> The gradual decline of the Governor's Guard is owing to a number of circumstances the most prominent being probably the later admission of younger members who were not susceptible of the discipline or inclined to those rigid business qualities which characterized the company in its earlier days, and when the membership was composed almost exclusively of men. The late tendency of officers to resign and the inability to find others competent to fill their places had a demoralizing influence until the active [members] had been reduced to twentyeight, five below the minimum allowed by law. While quite a large number had more recently applied for and received discharges, there are a number who would gladly have disconnected themselves. but could not do so with heavy dues hanging

over them and cannot be honorably discharged until these matters are properly arranged. This will probably put an end to the business of unattached companies in the Capital City, as the history of the Cadets and Guard have clearly shown that discipline and business management lose their force outside the Ohio National Guard.[1]

On November 12, 1888, preliminary steps to organize the Governor's Guard Veteran Association were taken, and on February 27, 1889, the first annual banquet of that association was held.

On July 3, 1878, a well-attended meeting was held to organize a Veteran Soldiers' and Sailors' Club of Central Ohio. No permanent result came of this effort.

On August 2, 1866, a meeting to organize an association of surviving members of the State Fencibles, Company B, was held at Ambos Hall, H. Z. Mills, chairman, and John G. Thompson, secretary. In October, 1867, a constitution of the State Fencibles Association of Columbus was adopted and in pursuance of it the following officers were elected: President, Theodore Jones; Vice Presidents, H. Z. Mills, John Geary and Samuel Thompson; Secretary, T. J. Janney; Treasurer, James M. Howle; Trustees, R. P. L. Baber, S. Loving and John Miller. On November 21, 1878, the Association was reorganized and these officers were chosen: President, Theodore Jones; Vice President, James H. Neil; Secretary, A. O. Mitchell; Treasurer, J. K. Jones. On January 13, 1879, the first annual reunion banquet of the Association was held. These reunions have since taken place regularly, once a year. The Association has also annually paid a touching tribute of remembrance and respect to its deceased members by decorating their graves with flowers. In this ceremony, which comprises religious exercises and an address, the Fencibles have been fraternally joined by the Vedettes, Governor's Guard, Meade Rifles and other associate or contemporary organizations.

Under the auspices of the Grand Army of the Republic, Memorial Day, in honor of the dead of the National armies of the Civil War, has been regularly observed in Columbus, with more or less ceremony, since 1869.

On May 22, 1885, a certificate of incorporation of the Columbus Memoral Association was filed with the Secretary of State. Its charter members were H. M. Neil, Edwin C. Beach, C. C. White, George M. Smith, N. B. Abbott, John G. Mitchell, Charles T. Clarke, C. N. Bancroft, George Cunningham, James De Wolfe, John H. Grove, John Beatty, George D. Freeman, W. M. Armstrong, Alonzo B. Coit and George K. Nash. On January 18, 1886, a board of twelve directors was chosen. The purpose of this movement was to commemorate the services of Franklin County soldiers in the suppression of the rebellion by the erection of a building which would serve as a depository for war records and relics, provide an armory for the Columbus Battalion of the National Guard and contain a hall suitable for the meetings and reunions of local military societies. At the April election in 1887 a vote was taken on the proposition to levy a tax to provide a fund of $100,000 for the erection of such a building and resulted in its approval by 1,440 yeas to 796 nays. The sum thus authorized being deemed insufficient, the joint committee having charge of the matter decided, December 21, 1887, to

ask for a new law providing for $75,000 additional. Much controversy ensued as to the location of the building and in consequence of this, and of legal informalities in the vote taken, the enterprise failed. In March, 1886, the Princess Rink, on West Spring Street, was leased and arranged as an armory for the military companies of the city.

In May, 1869, the bodies of deceased Union soldiers, fortynine in number, then lying in various places of interment about the city, were collected and reinterred on the grounds consecrated to the soldier dead in Greenlawn Cemetery.[2] The Confederate dead, including ninetythree bodies lying in the graveyard southeast of the city, and those at Camp Dennison, were also collected and buried in the Confederate Cemetery at Camp Chase.

On May 4, 1885, the General Assembly passed an act appropriating five thousand dollars to erect a memorial to the Ohio soldiers who died upon the battlefield of Gettysburg. For consultation as to the best means of accomplishing the purposes of this act a meeting of Ohio soldiers who took part in the battle was held at Columbus July 4, 1885, and the conclusion was then reached that the act as it stood was practically worthless. Further legislation was therefore asked for, and on April 21, 1886, a law was passed making an additional appropriation of $35,000, and creating a commission consisting of the Adjutant-General, Secretary of State and Auditor of State, whose duty it should be to obtain sites and erect on the battlefield suitable memorials to all the Ohio organizations there engaged. On September 7, 1886, this Commission publicly invited designs and bids for these memorials, and on October 14, same year, the designs were presented by bidders and selected by the Commission in consultation with committees representing the different organizations interested. On December 9, Alfred E. Lee, of the Eighty-second Ohio Veteran Infantry, was appointed Secretary of that Commission. During the next ensuing months contracts for twenty memorials were negotiated by the Secretary and closed, on forms prepared by him, with the approval of the Commission. So rapidly did the work progress that within less than a year from the time the first proposals were received the memorials were completed and dedicated. The ceremonies of dedication took place on the battlefield at Gettysburg September 14, 1887, and were participated in by Hon. J. B. Foraker, Governor of Ohio, Hon. James A. Beaver, Governor of Pennsylvania, the Ohio Memorial Commission, and a large number of visiting Ohio soldiers and citizens. The principal visiting organization was the Fourteenth Regiment of the Ohio National Guard, Colonel George D. Freeman, which proceeded directly to Gettysburg from its annual encampment at Lancaster, Ohio, and from Gettysburg after the ceremonies there, proceeded to Philadelphia, where it took part, September 15-17, in celebrating the centennial anniversary of the adoption of the National Constitution.

On August 22, 1887, a Cyclorama of the Battle of Gettysburg was opened to the public on East Long Street. It was contained in a large octagonal building erected for that purpose by a company of capitalists and since replaced by a family apartment building known as *La Normandie*.

The Cincinnati Light Guards halted at Columbus June 6, 1876, on their way to the Centennial Exposition at Philadelphia, and were escorted through the city by the Capital City Guards. The Chickasaw Guards, of Memphis, Tennessee, Captain S. T. Carnes, visited Columbus October 25, 1878, and were escorted by the Governor's Guards, the Poe Guards and the Columbus Cadets.

On April 4, 1877, a convention of officers of the Ohio National Guard was held at the City Hall. About one hundred delegates were present. Another convention of this kind was held at the same place March 12, 1878. At a similar meeting held in Columbus May 4, 1883, the National Guard Association was organized with the following officers: President, Adjutant-General S. B. Smith; Vice Presidents, George D. Freeman and E. J. Pocock; Secretary, H. A. Axline; Treasurer, John C. Entrekin. On March 6 and 7, 1884, a State Convention of National Guard officers was held at the Fourteenth Regiment Armory, and the following officers chosen: President, Adjutant-General E. B Finley; Vice Presidents, George B. Freeman and C. B. Hunt; Secretaries, O. J. Hopkins and J. C. L. Pugh; Treasurer, J. C. Entrekin. During the week beginning August 12, 1884, the Second brigade O. N. G., Colonel George D. Freeman commanding, held a successful encampment at the County Fair Grounds. Additional state conventions of National Guard officers were held at Columbus on January 15, 1885, and February 15, 1887. In August, 1888, a State Encampment of the National Guard was held on the Fuller and Cook farms, comprising about three hundred acres, on the Worthington Road north of the city. The encampment, under the direct command of Adjutant General H. A. Axline, was named Camp Phil. Sheridan. About six thousand of the militia were brought together on this occasion, which was further memorable for the conspicuous and creditable part taken by the whole body in the parade incidental to the opening of the Ohio Centennial Exposition September 4.

An encampment of the colored National Guard was held at the County Fairgrounds August 14, 15 and 16, 1882. The Palmer Guards took an active part in entertaining the guests. A parade of the visiting and local companies attending the encampment took place August 15. Among the companies in attendance were the McClellan Guards, the Bluff City Rifles and the Memphis Zouaves, of Memphis, Tennessee; the Attucks and Sumner Guards, of St. Louis; and the Georgia Cadets, of Atlanta, Georgia.

On March 29, 1884, the Governor's Guard, Duffy Guards (colored), and Fourteenth Regiment, O. N. G., Colonel George D. Freeman commanding, were ordered to Cincinnati by Governor Hoadly to assist in quelling a formidable and destructive riot. Incensed by the acquittal of notorious murderers, and particularly of one Berner, public opinion in Cincinnati passed the line of forbearance and manifested its resentment in paroxysms of uncontrollable popular rage. This highly excited state of feeling was not long in developing a furious mob, which practically took possession of the city, defied its authorities, set on fire and destroyed the Hamilton County Courthouse, and undertook to demolish the county jail.

The Fourteenth was one of the first of the summoned regiments to respond to the Governor's call. One of the accounts of the service it performed says:

> The Fourteenth Ohio National Guard arrived upon the ground at twelve o'clock, and deploying on Main Street fired westward on Court. The first volley killed five people and wounded many more, as could be distinctly seen by a *Commercial Gazette* reporter. Just the result of the succeeding volleys, fired at longer and longer range as the mob fell back and scattered, could not be determined, but as the fire was delivered with precision there must have been many more casualties. The net result was that at one o'clock the military and police were in at least temporary possession of the battlefield and the firemen were permitted to go to work unmolested on what was left of the burning courthouse. There were several militiamen hurt, but none killed outright in this battle.[3]

During the fighting with the rioters, Leo Voglegesang, of the Fourteenth, was killed. After the battle was over, Israel S. Getz, of the same regiment, was mortally wounded by the accidental discharge of a musket. The remains of these young men were brought back to Columbus, their place of residence, and buried with military honors. The Fourteenth Regiment remained on duty, skirmishing with the rioters and guarding property until the trouble had subsided. It then returned to Columbus, where the reports of its gallant behavior had awakened much enthusiasm, and insured for it a very cordial reception. All the military organizations of the city took part in this reception, which was made further notable by the profuse decoration of buildings and the assembly of great crowds of people on the streets and at the railway station to welcome the returning soldiers. In the station building, while a heavy rain was pouring without, some welcoming remarks were made by Rev. A. G. Byers and were responded to by Colonel Freeman. The regiment was then escorted to its armory, in the Osborn building, where a more formal reception took place, and welcoming addresses were delivered by Rev. W. E. Moore and General C. C. Walcutt.

Of the military reunions which have taken place in Columbus since the war, mention may be made of those of the Ninetyfifth Ohio Infantry, December 16, 1867 (when a permanent association was organized), and December 16, 1886; of the One Hundred Thirteenth, August 23, 1877, August 30, 1878, August 11, 1881 and September 21, 1886; of the Ninth Ohio Cavalry, December 16, 1869; of General Fuller's Ohio Brigade, October 3, 1878; of the Third Ohio Infantry, October 10, 1878; of the One Hundred Thirtythird, August 16, 1872 and August 20, 1873; of the Fortysixth, July 28, 1881; of the Sixth Ohio Cavalry, July 3, 1885; of the Thirtysecond Ohio Infantry, September 2, 1885 and August 31, 1887; of the Regular Brigade, Fourteenth Corps, September 2, 1885 and August 31, 1887; and of the First and Fourth Ohio Cavalry, August 17, 1887. Meetings of the Mexican War veterans took place February 22 and August 20, 1879, and February 28 and September 12, 1888. A meeting of surviving soldiers of the War of Independence and the War of 1812 was held at Judge Taylor's office August 15, 1883. The attendance was small. The Army of the Cumberland held a reunion at Columbus September 16 and 17, 1874, and again in 1891. Meetings of the Society of the Army of West Virginia took place during the National Encampment of the Grand Army of the Republic at Columbus in 1888, and again in 1889.

Rufus Dawes.

A company called the Union Light Guard, comprising one man from each county in Ohio, was organized by Governor Tod just before the close of his administration, and was tendered as an escort to President Lincoln, which service it performed until the close of the war. This company held a reunion at Columbus August 27, 1879.

Beginning August 10, 1880, a reunion of soldiers of the Civil War from Ohio and adjoining States was held under the auspices of the Franklin County Ex-Soldiers' and Sailors' Association at the County Fairgrounds, which, for the occasion, took the name of Camp Columbus. This was the first great meeting of the volunteers held in Ohio after the war closed. The attendance, variously estimated, seems to have reached twenty or twentyfive thousand. Fifteen thousand are said to have marched in the parade. Among the distinguished visitors present were President Hayes and Generals W. T. Sherman, W. B. Hazen, Upton, Carroll and Devens. The Presidential party arrived August 11, and was formally escorted from the station by the Columbus Cadets, the Governor's Guard, the Palmer Guards, the Fourteenth O. N. G. and a squad of regulars. On August 12 a great reunion meeting at which Governor Dennison presided was held at the Fairgrounds. It was addressed by President Hayes, Governor Foster and Generals W. T. Sherman, W. B. Hazen, John Beatty, W. T. Wilson and W. H. Gibson. Reunions of a large number of the Ohio organizations of the war took place. The parade, organized and led by General C. C. Walcutt, was the largest and finest which up to that time had ever taken place in the city. Its movement was from Broad and Third streets south on High to the residence of W. B. Hayden, and then by countermarch back to and eastward on Town Street. The spectacle was witnessed by tens of thousands of people crowding the streets and buildings. After the parade was dismissed the enthusiastic veterans were addressed at the managing committee's headquarters on State Street by President Hayes and General W. T. Sherman. The Executive Committee which organized and managed this reunion was appointed by the Ex-Soldiers' and Sailors' Association September 14, 1889. Its members were: W. G. Deshler, John Beatty, H. T. Chittenden, R. Burr, Theodore Butler, F. C. Sessions, Henry Lindenberg, L. D. Myers, Joseph Gundesheimer, P. Egan, M. Halm, W. N. Dennison and Theodore Jones.

The next great reunion in Ohio took place in Columbus beginning July 24, 1883, and was also held under the auspices of the Ex-Soldiers' and Sailors' Association of Franklin County. As a preliminary step the Association, on March 2, 1882, appointed a committee to raise, by pledge of citizens, a guaranty fund of $5,000. The members of this committee were: W. B. Hayden, H. T. Chittenden, F. C. Sessions, A. D. Rodgers, C. Huston, J. A. Gundesheimer, J. Kershaw, C. P. L. Butler, M. Halm, C. D. Firestone, F. Jaeger, O. G. Peters, George D. Freeman, S. S. Rickly, J. C. Briggs, L. D. Myers, George H. Tyler, A. B. Cohen, F. C. Hensel and Conrad Born. On September 22 this committee reported subscriptions to the amount of $3,800, and, in conjunction with the Association, decided that the reunion should be national in its character. Camp Governor Dennison was laid out at the Fairgrounds under command of General John G. Mitchell, who was assisted by a numerous staff. The officers of the Association at this time

were as follows: President, Henry M. Neil; Vice President, S. S. Peters; Secretaries, J. W. Myers and D. M. Brelsford; Treasurer, Andrew Schwarz; Chaplain, W. E. Moore.

The Commander-in-Chief of the reunion was Henry M. Neil; Chief of Staff, J. W. Myers; Chief of Staff to Commander of Camp, Moses H. Neil.

The following committees of the reunion were appointed:

Executive: S. S. Peters, chairman; D. M. Brelsford, secretary; A. T. Wikoff, F. C. Hensel, Raymond Burr, C. N. Bancroft, G. W. Snyder.

Grand Army of the Republic: C. T. Clark, David Lanning, Joseph Amos, J. C. Donaldson, Moses H. Neil.

Sailors and Gunboat: Symmes E. Brown, John Heinmiller, Christian Heyde.

Finance: W. B. Hayden, James Kershaw, M. Halm, Joseph Gundesheimer, Conrad Born, C. D. Firestone, H. T. Chittenden, W. H. Slade, S. S. Rickly, E. C. Hensel, A. D. Rodgers, Theodore F. Butler.

Decoration: James Kershaw, W. R. Kinnear, John W. Lilley, J. H. Brelsford, C. Jensen, G. W. Snyder, J. L. Stelzig, V. E. Hanna, J. T. Harris, Homer Henderson.

Invitations: S. S. Peters, A. T. Wikoff, H. M. Neil, C. T. Clark.

Entertainment of Invited Guests: George W. Sinks, George K. Nash, J. M. Westwater, W. Y. Miles, Alfred Kelley, H. C. Taylor, W. L. Scott, T. C. Mendenhall, E. L. Hinman, John Joyce.

Press: B. R. Cowen, E. G. Orebaugh, George Tyler, E. O. Randall, Jacob Reinhard, ——— Goldstein, Samuel Shaeffer, J. F. Clegg, H. L. Conard, F. W. Snell, Claude Meeker, George W. Meeker, Will C. Turner, W. F. Felch, S. S. Peters, S. B. Porter, W. S. Furay, W. J. Elliott, W. A. Taylor, L. Hirsch, A. H. Isler, W. P. Brown, S. J. Flickinger, G. F. Ketchum, M. J. Haley, E. K. Rife, J. H. Bowman, J. B. K. Connelly, S. C. Chorlton, L. C. Collins, J. H. Putnam.

National Guard: George D. Freeman, J. C. L. Pugh, Andrew Schwarz, A. B. Coit, B. F. Payne.

Entertainments and Fireworks: S. W. Gale, J. W. Chapin, J. K. Jones.

Railway Transportation: J. N. Champion, J. J. Archer, B. Monnett, E. T. Affleck, F. M. Caldwell, James De Wolf, S. B. Porter, W. H. Harrison, W. E. Reppert, W. Camnitz.

Hotels and Intelligence: C. M. Morris, Romeo Gregg, H. T. Judd, S. N. Field.

Stands and Privileges: W. J. Camnitz, Robert Dent, A. R. Keller, George Donaldson.

Police: Samuel Thompson, D. W. Brooks, B. McCabe.

Halls and Assignments: W. R. Kinnear, J. N. Champion, R. H. Rownd, W. J. Camnitz.

Printing: L. D. Myers, J. C. Briggs, George T. Spahr.

Badges: C. H. Lindenberg, J. W. Myers, J. F. Earhart.

Music: S. B. Porter, R. E. De Butts, H. A. Axline.

Speakers: George K. Nash, J. F. Oglevee, A. T. Wikoff, C. C. Walcutt.

The first day — Tuesday, July 24 — was devoted to the reception of arriving comrades, registration and preliminary organization. On the second day—Wednes-

day, 25 — regimental reunions took place and a formal welcome of the visiting comrades was given. A grand display of fireworks took place on the Capitol Square in the evening. Thursday was set apart as the Grand Army of the Republic Day, its principal event being a parade of the Grand Army organizations at two o'clock P. M. A "campfire" was held at the Fair Grounds in the evening. On Friday, twentyseventh, a grand general parade was held, beginning at ten A. M. On each day a morning, midday and evening artillery salute was fired.

The arrivals on Wednesday were continuous, throughout the day, and the city, gaily decorated, resounded with martial music as thousands after thousands marched to their places of rendezvous. At ten A. M. welcoming addresses were delivered at the Capitol by Major H. M. Neil, Mayor C. C. Walcutt and Governor Charles Foster. In the afternoon a large meeting at the Fair Grounds was addressed by Ex-President R. B. Hayes, Governor Charles Foster, Ex-Governor E. F. Noyes, General W. H. Gibson, General M. D. Leggett, Hon. George Hoadly and Hon. J. B. Foraker. In the evening the streets were gorged with people, particularly in the neighborhood of the Capitol Square, where the display of pyrotechnics took place. Over the western entrance to the Capitol the word *Greeting* was emblazoned in huge letters. The newspapers of the twentyseventh expressed the belief that the city had never before contained so many people at one time.

The Grand Army parade of Thursday took place in four divisions led by H. A. Axline, J. B. Allen, J. H. Grove and O. G. Daniels. General S. H. Hurst was the Chief Marshal. Countermarching on High Street, at Livingston Avenue the procession returned northward and passed the reviewing stand which had been erected at the western entrance to the Capitol Square, and on which General Hayes, Governor Foster and many other prominent persons had taken their positions.

The general parade of Friday under Major H. M. Neil, was still larger and more interesting. Much to their delight the veterans were permitted to carry the flags which their regiments had borne during the war and had deposited in the custody of the State. An imitation ship of war under Symmes E. Brown was drawn in the column by a traction engine, and was mounted with a mortar, from which, at intervals bombs containing various curious figures and emblems were discharged into the air. The divisions were led by George D. Freeman, S. S. Peters, Andrew Schwarz and John G. Mitchell. Starting from Broad Street the column took its line of march south on High Street to Town, east on Town to Fourth, south on Fourth to Friend, west to Third, south to Frankfort, west to High, north on High to Naghten, and then by countermarch back to Broad. The streets and buildings on this route were crowded with people, who fully shared, with the men in line, the enthusiasm of the occasion. When the procession had passed the reviewing stand Ex-President Hayes offered to the crowd the following resolution, which was adopted with loud and unanimous acclaim:

> The ex-Union soldiers and sailors of Ohio, assembled at their fourth annual reunion, wish to express their grateful appreciation of the magnificent reception and generous hospitality which have been extended to them by their comrades and the whole people of the patriotic City of Columbus.

NOTES.

1. *Ohio State Journal*, January 16, 1884.

2. Prior to this collection the distribution of the bodies was as follows: Thirtyfour at the Clinton Chapel Graveyard, four miles north of the city; three in the Union Clinton Graveyard, five miles northwest of the city; six in the City Graveyard, southeast of the city; and six in the Old Graveyard near the Union Station.

3. The following extract from the official report made to Governor Hoadly by Colonel George D. Freeman, Fourteenth Ohio National Guard, explains in detail the operations of the troops under his command:

"On arriving at Cincinnati depot, we were met by General Ryan, of your staff, also by a deputy Sheriff with written orders from Colonel Hawkins, Sheriff of Hamilton county, to report at once with my command at the county jail. The command was immediately formed, and before leaving the depot, after loading, twenty rounds of cartridges having been issued to each man while in transit, special orders were given to each Company to be cool and especially careful not to fire unless absolutely necessary, and then only on command. Under escort of the Deputy Sheriff and General Ryan, we marched to the jail in the following order and without music: . Two companies platoon front, half distance, two companies column of four, covering the right flank of the second company, two companies column of four, covering the left flank of the second company, the remaining companies in column of platoons, half distance. The battery gun, with the drummers, were ordered to place in the center rear of the second company. We were not molested *en route*, while on the march, further than by the throwing of stones and firing of revolvers in the vicinity of the rear guard, with plenty of swearing and abuse from bystanders. On reporting to Sheriff Hawkins at the jail, he directed me to place the battery gun, with a support at the barricade, on Court Street in front of the jail, then held by the Second Battery of Artillery, acting as infantry; and to clear Main Street of the mob. To support the battery gun I detailed Companies H and K; I then directed Colonel Liggett to take Companies A, F, D and C, climb the north barricade, and march by the way of North Court to Main and drive the mob from that part of Main Street between North Court Street and the canal bridge, and hold the position. Also directed Major Schwarz, with Companies B, Fourteenth Regiment, B and F, Thirteenth Regiment, B, Ninth Battalion, and the Governor's Guard, to march by the way of Ninth Street and clear Main Street from that point to Court Street, and hold the position, and that I would join him at South Court and Main.

"On reaching Main Street, Colonel Liggett ordered Company A to form Company front, and supported by Co. D, to move forward by column right, and press the mob north over the canal bridge; this was done at the point of the bayonet, after hard and patient work. Also directing Companies F and C to face south and hold the mob in front of the Court House in check. As soon as Companies A and D had completed the task assigned them, they, with a detail from Company C, utilized a lot of salt in barrels and built a barricade across Main Street at the bridge. While this work was being done by Colonel Liggett's wing, Major Schwarz marched by the way of Ninth Street to Main, where he ordered Company B, Fourteenth Regiment, to form company front and to move north on Main to South Court to clear the street and hold their position; at the same time ordering Companies B and F, Thirteenth Regiment, and Company B, Ninth Battalion, to form across Main Street and hold the crowd from getting in the rear of his other detachment. Company B, Fourteenth Regiment pushed forward, driving the crowd before them at the point of the bayonet. When nearing South Court the first manifestations of the mob were made to resist further progress of the soldiers. The Governor's Guard were immediately ordered to the support of Company B. The mob in Court Street in front of the Courthouse, pressed forward, throwing stones and using fire-

arms, and after repeated warnings by myself and other officers to them to fall back and not advance, as they would do so at the peril of their lives, they repeated their demonstrations and started to press down on the soldiers. When, seeing there was no other alternative, the command was given to the first platoon to fire. This checked them, and they fell back into Court Street. One person, the leader of the party, was killed, and several wounded. I immediately hastened to Colonel Liggett's command, and caused Company F to be detailed to move forward and assist in clearing Court Street; they advanced at once, in column of fours, until Court Street was reached, when they formed on right into line. To extend the line the fileclosers were ordered to the left flank. I then ordered Company B, Fourteenth Regiment, and the Governor's Guard, to their support, which they executed on double time. The column moved west on Court Street to the first alley, and halted, the crowd falling back in front of them. After seeing that all the positions were being held, and leaving Colonel Liggett in command, I hastened to the jail to notify Sheriff Hawkins that the square was cleared, and that he could order the fire department to resume their labors; and to telephone Colonel Church, at the Miami dépot, that he might advise you by telegraph of the situation. While at the telephone, an orderly arrived to advise me that the mob had advanced to the point where Court Street widens, and under cover of the buildings had pelted the soldiers with stones and fired on them, wounding Colonel Liggett, Captain Slack, and eight others, and that then the command was given to the first platoon of Company F to fire, but with what results to the mob he could not say. He also asked if material could be had to build a barricade I immediately detailed Company H, and with a detachment of police, gathered such material as was at hand, and carried it to Court Street and built a barricade.

"The mob had retreated to the markethouse and contented themselves with firing revolvers and muskets from that point. I have reasons to believe that a portion of the rioters left at this time to engage in mischief elsewhere, in their efforts to secure arms and ammunition. About 2 A. M. word came that the mob had got into Music Hall, and had captured three brass cannon belonging to the Second Battery. Soon after, a telephone message was received from Colonel Church, saying that a mob of about 200 had three brass cannon at the corner of Fourth and Vine streets. I ordered Companies H and K, with the battery gun, to accompany Sheriff Hawkins and myself in their pursuit. Chief Reilly, of the police, detailed one company of his command to lead the advance. The police, being able to move much faster than the soldiers, who had the guns to shove over the cobblestone pavement, were enabled to get there first, and had the honor of capturing the guns, which they pulled by hand to the jail. Farther than to take a detachment to go to the rescue of a member of Company D, who had accompanied a captain of the Veteran Guards to their armory on Walnut Street, to secure overcoats for the soldiers, and an occasional shot exchanged between the rioters and the Guard, nothing of importance occurred during the remainder of the night. Surgeons Guerin and Gunsaulus secured Burdsal's drug store, 409 Main Street, as a temporary hospital, where they attended the wounded soldiers and did good service.

"Sunday morning we were reinforced by Colonel Picard, of the Thirteenth Regiment, with Company A of his command, bringing with him from the Miami depot 10,000 rounds of ball cartridges. During the forenoon, a barricade was built at the corner of Main and Ninth streets. Nothing of importance occurred to note. The crowds continued to increase at Ninth and Main, Ninth and Sycamore, at the Canal on Main Street, and especially on Court Street. During the afternoon, threats were made and many became unruly, and numerous arrests were made by the police, under cover of the soldiers and the barricades. The roughs in front of the Court Street barricade succeeded in covering themselves by pushing forward all the women and children to the front, but fortunately for all, they contented themselves with venting their wrath in swearing vengeance when night should come, and occasionally hurling a stone and firing a revolver. At Main Street and the canal, under cover of the bridge, stones were continually thrown at the soldiers, and many were hit, and it was with the greatest effort that the mob were restrained from advancing on the bridge and firing at the guards.

At last, one fellow advanced, brandishing his revolver and defying the guard, hurled a stone, and hit the lieutenant in command. He was fired upon by the guard, and fell. His friends carried him away. The shot had the desired effect, stopping all further disturbance at this point. Between 2 and 3 P. M. the Fifth Battery, Captain Sintz commanding, arrived and were assigned position; also 115 officers and men of the Fourth Regiment.

"In consultation with Sheriff Hawkins and Colonel Hunt, it was deemed advisable to move forward, and strengthen the barricade on Sycamore and Ninth streets; also the one on Court Street, facing the canal. As night approached, the crowds diminished, and those drawn by curiosity left the ground. At dusk the positions of the companies were changed from what they were the night previous. All was comparatively quiet, until between ten and eleven o'clock, when the mob, which had gathered at the markethouse on Court and Walnut, commenced firing from this point, protecting themselves by the stands at the markethouse, and by buildings on the corners. No response was made by the soldiers at the barricade for some time. When the aim of the mob became too accurate for endurance, it being evident by the balls striking the barricade and Courthouse beyond, that larger weapons than revolvers were being used, it was thought best, at last, to give the mob the benefit of one case of cartridges from the battery gun, by firing it into the markethouse; but before doing so, due warning was given by the officers that it would be done, if the firing did not cease. Oaths and volley from the mob was the response; then the twenty shots were fired from the gun. A number of casualties was the result. This caused the mob to scatter for the time and with the exception of random shots from them, there was comparative quiet until about midnight. Orders were received from General Finley and the Mayor, ordering a detachment to be sent to Walnut Hills, to guard the powder magazines at that point. Colonel Picard, of the Thirteenth Regiment, with three companies of his regiment, was detailed for that purpose, and remained there until about five o'clock A. M. After the firing of the battery gun at eleven o'clock, positive orders were issued against the firing of any single shots by the soldiers, and that no firing should be done, unless some soldier was shot, or the mob endeavored to charge the works. Near one o'clock it became evident that another attack would be made. The soldiers were directed to keep down and quiet. I took my station at the corner of Court and Main, in company with Sheriff Hawkins, Colonel Hunt, Major Schwarz, Captain Sintz, and other officers, and in speaking distance of the officers in charge of the barricade. A fusillade was opened by the mob, from their old position, at the corner of Walnut and Court. No response was made by the soldiers, and after perhaps fifteen minutes, and over fifty shots had been counted striking the Courthouse, others having hit the barricade, the mob became bold and decided to charge, and, as they expressed it with oaths, "clean out those blue coats." The soldiers, obeying orders, remained quiet, and not until the mob came forward, firing and yelling, was the order given to fire, when two volleys, by company, in quick succession, were fired. Five persons were known to have been wounded. This was the last firing done, and gradually all became quiet."

CHAPTER XVI.

THE GREAT ENCAMPMENT.

On April 25, 1887, a proposition to invite the Grand Army of the Republic to hold its Twentysecond National Encampment at Columbus was broached in the Board of Trade. Several speeches favoring it were made, and a committee of citizens and Grand Army men was appointed to solicit an endorsement of the scheme by the State Encampment to be held on April 27, at Springfield. This committee was entirely successful in its efforts, and a delegation fully committed to Columbus as the place for holding the National Encampment of 1888, was appointed to represent the Ohio Department at the National Encampment of 1887, to be held the ensuing September at St. Louis. To make sure of proper consideration of the claims of Columbus at St. Louis, several prominent citizens visited that city at the time of the encampment and labored assiduously to secure its next sitting at the capital of Ohio. Their efforts were crowned with success; Columbus was chosen, among several formidable competitors, as the place for holding the Twentysecond National Encampment.

By this result a prodigious task and commensurate responsibility were imposed. The decision in favor of holding the encampment at Columbus had been made, in part, because of its central position both geographically and with respect to the location of the great mass of the Union volunteers. Another and very influential consideration was the fact that all the Western States had been extensively peopled from Ohio, particularly Ohio soldiers, and that tens of thousands of these who had not revisited their Ohio friends since the war desired the opportunity to do so which the location of the encampment at Columbus would afford them. It was therefore evident from the beginning that the attendance at the encampment, both Grand Army and miscellaneous, would be immense, and would lay an unprecedented claim upon the resources and hospitalities of the city. Should this claim be fully and satisfactorily met, the good name of Columbus would not only be enhanced but disseminated far and wide; whereas, should failure or even misadventure ensue in fulfilling the extraordinary demands of the occasion the result would be disastrous both to the reputation and the welfare of the city.

These facts were fully realized, and preparations for the creditable fulfillment of the obligations they imposed began at once. As the Board of Trade had taken

the initiative, so by its action were the preliminary arrangements for the entertainment of the National Encampment made. The first step in these arrangements was taken by the appointment of a general committee which met November 10, and selected a special committee to report a plan of organization. The members of this special committee were Messrs. C. D. Firestone, chairman; C. T. Clark, representing the J. C. McCoy Post, G. A. R.; N. B. Abbott, representing the J. M. Wells Post, G. A. R.; H. T. Chittenden, representing the Ohio Centennial Commission; and Philip H. Bruck, Mayor of the City. At a subsquent meeting of the general committee held December 27, the special committee reported a plan which was adopted in the following form:

First.—The Centennial Joint Committee, consisting of the Board of Trade Committee, the Mayor of the City, and committees appointed by the City Council and two Grand Army Posts, shall, at the earliest date possible, elect by ballot a chief executive officer, who, for convenience, shall be officially known as Chairman of the Joint Executive Committee. The Chairman can make such appointments of staff officers as he may require.

Second.—The Centennial Joint Committee shall divide up the work into sixteen divisions, or departments, and provide for each division of the work to be performed by a committee consisting of not less than three nor more than nine persons, as shall be deemed proper by the General Council to be hereinafter provided.

Third—It shall be the duty of the Chairman of the General Council, within two weeks after due notice of his appointment, to nominate a chairman for each of the sixteen committees provided for in the second section; these nominations to be subject to the approval of the Centennial Joint Committee. If any of the nominations are unsatisfactory to a majority of the Centennial Committee, it shall be the duty of the Chairman of the General Council to make other nominations until all the positions shall have been satisfactorily filled.

Fourth—The sixteen persons appointed as chairmen of the several committees, shall, with the Chairman of the General Council, who shall be ex-officio chairman of the Board, constitute an Executive Board, which Board shall, for convenience, be known as the General Council. The General Council, when it shall have been properly organized by the selection of one of its members as Vice-Chairman, and by the selection of a Secretary (the Secretary may or may not be a member of the General Council), shall have full power and control of all matters pertaining to the entertaining of the Grand Army of the Republic, their powers being unlimited, except in respect to the expenditure of money, as hereafter provided

Fifth—The Chairman of each of the several committees shall nominate as many persons to be members of his committee as the General Council shall deem proper (not less than three nor more than nine, however), and if said nominations are approved by the General Council, the appointments shall be confirmed, otherwise other nominations shall be made until the committees shall have been satisfactorily filled.

Sixth—The several committees shall have the management of the details pertaining to their parts of the work, subject, however, to the general direction of the Chairman of the General Council, and shall each report to the General Council, without unnecesary delay, a detailed estimate of the amount of money required.

Seventh—It shall be the duty of the General Council to provide the Chairman of the General Council with a suitable office in which to transact business, and such clerical help as may be required to perform properly his duties.

Eighth—Each of the several committees shall appoint one of its members Secretary. Such appointee shall keep a correct record of all meetings of the committee, and of the work done, and of the correspondence had, and keep the Chairman of the General Council fully informed of the action of the committee. When the work of the committee shall have been completed, the records of the committee shall be transmitted to the Chairman of the Gen-

eral Council, and by him turned over with the records of the General Council to the Secretary of the Columbus Board of Trade, which organization shall be the custodian of, and carefully preserve these papers.

Ninth—Subject to the approval of the Disbursement Committee hereafter to be selected by the subscribers to the Centennial Fund, the General Council may place in the hands of the Chairman of the General Council a sum of money not exceeding five hundred dollars as a contingent fund, which fund may be used at the discretion of the Chairman of the General Council when it shall not be convenient to first pass upon the expenditure by the General Council. The Chairman of the General Council shall keep a correct record of such expenditures and report the same at the next meeting of the General Council.

Tenth — No expenditure of money other than as provided for in the Ninth Section, shall be made, nor shall any contract be made involving the expenditure of money until such contract or expenditure shall have first been submitted and approved by the General Council.

Eleventh — It shall be the duty of the General Council, at the earliest date practicable, to make up a statement and submit same to the Centennial Finance Committee, showing in detail, as far as may be feasible, the sum or sums of money that will be required by the General Council in the proper performance of the duties devolving upon them.

Twelfth — Money shall be paid out only by a warrant drawn on the Treasurer of the Centennial Finance Committee, and such warrant shall show what the money is paid for, and shall be signed by the Chairman of the committee in charge of that part of the work for which the debt was contracted, and must be attested by the Chairman of the General Council.

Thirteenth — The General Council may add any additional sub-committees and such other rules for their government, or for the government of the several committees as they shall deem desirable, such rules not being in conflict with the rules herein provided.

Fourteenth — The General Council may, by a twothirds vote of all the members thereof, remove the Chairman of any committee. For incompetency, neglect of duty, or for other good cause, the General Council, by a threefourths vote of all the members thereof, may remove the Chairman of the General Council. Should a vacancy occur in the office of Chairman of the General Council or chairmanship of any committee, either through death, resignation or removal, the General Council is authorized to fill the vacancy by an election by ballot when a majority of all the votes of the Council shall be required to elect.

Fifteenth — Suggestions for committees for G. A. R. — 1, Committee on Finance; 2, Programme, Entertainments, Parade, Camp-fires, etc.; 3, Reception of Guests; 4, Decoration and Reviewing Stand; 5, Music, Vocal and Instrumental; 6, Printing; 7, Badges, Emblems, and Souvenirs; 8, Camps and Barracks; 9, Fireworks and Illumination; 10, Relief Corps (Woman's); 11, Hotels, Boarding-houses and Private Accommodations; 12, Halls and Headquarters; 13, Registration; 14, Railroad Transportation; 15, Horses and Carriages; 16, The Press.

The body which received and ratified this plan immediately, at the same meeting, elected Colonel A. G. Patton, a leading business man of the city and a soldier of brilliant record, as Chairman of the General Council. Meanwhile on December 9, the National Council of Administration of the Grand Army, and its Commander-in-Chief, Hon. John P. Rea, had held a conference at Columbus and had chosen the second week in September, 1888, as the time for holding the Twentysecond National Encampment.

On January 16, 1888, the general committee again met, and received Colonel Patton's nominations for chairmen of the subcommittees, these chairmen, in pursuance of the plan adopted, to constitute the members of the General Council.

After some transfers and changes which took place in the original nominations, this body, constituting a supreme executive committee representing the city, comprised the following members: A. G. Patton, Chairman; D. S. Gray, C. D. Firestone, John G. Mitchell, A. D. Rodgers, Henry C. Lonnis, Charles T. Clark, Moses H. Neil, N. B. Abbott, David Lanning, Carl N. Bancroft, R. M. Rownd, Gilbert C. Hoover, Emerson McMillin, Theodore H. Butler, Andrew Schwarz and W. D. Brickell.

At its first meeting, held on January 17, the General Council completed its organization by electing C. D. Firestone as its Vice Chairman, and — on nomination of Colonel Patton — Alfred E. Lee as Secretary. Regular meetings were held thereafter on Saturday of each week until the end of the Encampment.

In the course of business the members of the General Council, as provided in its organic act, selected the associate members of their respective committees, and submitted their selections for approval. The committees as thus constituted, organized and approved, were as follows:

Finance—D. S. Gray, Chairman; W. Y. Miles, Vice-Chairman; Alexis Cope, Secretary; George W. Sinks, John Joyce, Theodore Rhoads, Walter Crafts, George M. Peters, William B. Hayden.

Parade, Camp-fires, etc.—C. D. Firestone, Chairman; W. F. Burdell, Vice-Chairman; S. N. Cook, Secretary; S. H. Hurst, James DeWolfe, D. F. Pugh, Alexis Cope, E. C. Beach.

Reception—John G. Mitchell, Chairman; James Kilbourne, Vice-Chairman; William Neil, Secretary; Walter Martin, Alexis Keeler, A. V. R. Patton, H. L. Rownd, W. F. Goodspeed, H. T. Chittenden, A. W. Young.

Decoration—A. D. Rodgers, Chairman; George D. Freeman, Vice-Chairman; E. R. Vincent, Secretary; James DeWolfe, E. N. Hatcher, H. A. Linthwaite, Phil. Clover, C. Jensen.

Music Henry C. Lonnis, Chairman; George H. Cless, Vice-Chairman; E. W. Seeds, Secretary; B. F. Reinmund, Fred Krumm, Charles Huston, A. A. Thoman, Frank N. Beebe.

Printing—Charles T. Clark, Chairman; John P. Slemmons, Vice-Chairman; W. A. Miles, Secretary; John H. Grove, C. M. Morris, R. D. McCarter, A. N. Ozias, William Wolf, S. Hambleton, Frank A. Davis.

Badges—Moses H. Neil, Chairman; J. J. Barber, Secretary; L. T. Guerin, J. M. Elliott, W. J. Camnitz, John H. Rees, E. C. Beach, Joseph Amos, Charles H. Neil.

Camps and Barracks—N. B. Abbott, Chairman; E. C. Beach, Secretary; W. A. Mahony, O. R. Brake, Joseph Amos, J. T. Harris, H. Heinmiller, George Cunningham, L. N. Bonham.

Illumination—David Lanning, Chairman; E. W. Poe, Vice-Chairman; J. M. Batterson, E. A. Parr, Robert Dent, N. Gundesheimer, Charles A. Klie, A. E. Mayer.

Woman's Relief Corps—Carl N. Bancroft, Chairman; J. K. Jones, Vice-Chairman; John W. Chapin, Secretary; W. H. Halliday, Charles H. Parsons, G. W. Early, W. H. Slade, Annie B. Chapin, Caroline Lofland.

Hotels and Boarding—R. M. Rownd, Chairman; A. H. Fritchey, Secretary; Andrew Schwarz, D. D. Bolenbaugh, S. N. Field, S. N. Cook, R. Albritten, John N. Champion, William Felton, Fred. Krumm.

Halls and Headquarters—Gilbert C. Hoover, Chairman; James H. Neil, Vice-Chairman; James M. Loren, Secretary; W. O. Tolford, Frank N. Wells, Adolph Theobald, Frank J. Reinhard.

Registration.—Emerson McMillin, Chairman; John Siebert, Vice Chairman; C. H. Lander, Secretary; D. S Wilder, Andrew Gardner, Charles H. Durfey, E. Kiesewetter, George N. Smith, John H. Grove, Thomas Jeffrey, S. F. Robinson.

Transportation.—Theodore H. Butler, Chairman; W. W. Medary, Vice-Chairman; Charles G. Lord, Secretary; W. E. Reppert, C. F. Evans, H. J. Falkenbach, S. H. Church, J. J. Archer, W. W. Medary.

Horses and Carriages.—Andrew Schwarz, Chairman; Joseph A. Webb, Vice-Chairman; Fred Lazarus, Secretary; Theodore Riddle, J. M. Bennett, David Lakin, G. J. Schödinger, Thomas J. Dundon, E. J. Pocock.

The Press.—W. D. Brickell, Chairman; W. J. Elliott, Vice-Chairman; Leo Hirsch, Treasurer; C. E. Bonebrake, Secretary; S. J. Flickinger, F. J. Wendell, O. C. Hooper, H. A. Reinhard, S. B. Porter.

An additional committee representing the Society of the Army of West Virginia, and having its office at the Headquarters of the General Council, was subsequently appointed and organized as follows: J. M. Rife, Chairman; J. P. Slemmons, Secretary; John G. Mitchell, C. C. Walcutt, S. S. Mathers, Fred Krumm, Alexis Cope, C. M. Bethauser, N. B. Abbott, W. A. Walden, E. E. Ewing.

The following sub-committees to the Committee on Parade, Camp-fires, Programme, etc., were, at a later period, appointed by the Chairman of that Committee:

Parade.—Emerson McMillin, Chairman; C. D. Firestone, A. G. Patton, A. E. Lee.

Campfires and Entertainments.—S. N. Cook, Chairman; David F. Pugh, David Lanning, John H. Grove, W. J. Elliott, J. K. Brown, C. C. White, William Felton, J. W. Patterson, James DeWolfe, E. C. Beach.

Naval Display.—Symmes E. Brown, Chairman; N. C. Reed, J. W. Keen.

At the request of the General Council, the following Grievance Committee to hear and adjust complaints incident to the Encampment was appointed by the Centennial Committee of the Board of Trade: Walter Crafts, Chairman; H. C. Godman, F. C. Hubbard, A. B. Coit, D. E. Putnam, William Felton, John T. Gale.

On the eleventh of February, the Headquarters of the General Council were transferred from the Board of Trade Room, in the City Hall, to the Ambos Building, on High Street, opposite the State Capitol. The Headquarters remained as thus established until the sixth of May, when, by courtesy of Hon. John C. Brown, Treasurer of State, the General Council was proffered free of charge, and occupied a very commodious and agreeable room in the Capitol, adjacent to the State Treasury. Here the meetings of the General Council were held, and its Headquarters remained, until after the Encampment, when, on the first of October, it returned to the Board of Trade Room.

Early in 1888, it became manifest that the attendance at the Encampment would be very large; accordingly, on February 22, a circular was issued from the Headquarters of the General Council, announcing its organization and preliminary plans. In this circular the assurance was explicitly given that the city of Columbus would provide ample accommodations for all who might come, however great their numbers. In the spirit of this pledge the General Council and all its adjunct committees fell to work with energy. The work was systematically

apportioned in all its details, and estimates of the expenditure necessary to the proper execution of the plans laid out were made.

From careful consideration of these estimates it was soon perceived that, entirely exclusive of any expenses incidental to the Ohio Centennial Exposition, or the Annual Encampment of the National Guard, for both of which the support of the city was pledged, the sum of about seventy thousand dollars would be needed. The General Council was therefore confronted, at the beginning with the very serious question whether such a sum, additional to $25,000 already promised to the Exposition and $3,000 to the National Guard, could be obtained by contribution from the citizens of Columbus. No government aid, either State or National, was suggested or thought of. The responsibility of raising the necessary funds did not rest with the General Council, that function having been reserved by the Board of Trade; nevertheless, upon the solution of the question whether the needful financial support could be had would depend the success of all the efforts put forth. Confronted by this unsolved problem the General Council addressed itself to its great task, confiding unreservedly in the people of Columbus to do all that could be reasonably asked of them. This confidence was not misplaced.

At an early day an arrangement was made with the railways for a passenger rate of one cent per mile, and free return of camp equipage, to all persons attending the Encampment. A halffare excursion rate out from Columbus and return was also obtained.

That entertainment might be systematically apportioned and the extent to which it could be furnished be ascertained, a thorough canvas of the city was made, and its results recorded. At the same time a pledge not to advance the ordinary prices for lodging and meals was obtained from the proprietors of all the important hotels. With the accommodating concurrence of the officers of the State, arrangements were made for locating the headquarters of the Grand Army, and of nearly all of its forty different departments, in the legislative halls and public offices of the Capitol. By similar courtesy on the part of the Board of Education the use of the public school buildings and grounds for holding reunion meetings was secured. For the same or similar purposes, a considerable number of suitable rooms was placed at the disposal of the General Council, free of charge, by the officers of the City, County and National Government; by benevolent, military and political clubs and societies, and by private citizens. In none of such cases was any charge made unless, exceptionally, that of a moderate fee to the janitor for taking care of the rooms. The church societies, equally generous, placed their edifices at the disposal of the Woman's Relief Corps for its national conferences, and for the headquarters of its various departments. For its national headquarters it was favored with the gratuitous use of the Masonic Temple. For the meetings of the National Encampment of the Grand Army the Metropolitan Opera House was engaged and the sum of $750 was paid. A desire on the part of the Society of the Army of West Virginia to hold its Twelfth Annual Reunion at Columbus contemporaneously with the encampment was accommodated, and an arrangement to that effect made. This arrangement involved the purchase and

shipment from Wheeling of the Society's mammoth tent, at a cost, including freight charges and a quantity of decorating materials, of about $1,500. The tent was pitched upon admirably chosen open grounds on Broad Street, opposite the southern extremity of Jefferson Avenue. Its interior space was sufficient for seating about 10,000 persons.

Applications for camping room and accommodations began to be received in March. The selection of camping grounds, of which numerous offers were made, was therefore a subject of early consideration, which led to the conclusion to locate the camps centrally, with a view to the convenience of the veterans in exchanging visits, taking part in the parade, having access to the headquarters of their respective departments and passing to and from the railway station. In respect to the equipment of the camps decision was made in favor of tents as being cheaper and in other respects more desirable than barracks. Contracts were therefore closed, as early as March 17, for the use of tents sufficient to accommodate fifty thousand men, and a preliminary appropriation of $20,000 for the expenses of the Camp Committee was recommended. The use of the tents of the State to be pitched by the National Guard during its annual encampment north of the city was obtained by resolution of the General Assembly. These were sufficient to shelter about three thousand men.

During the latter part of April plans were matured for the two principal camps, known as North and South Neil, located on an open tract of ground lying west of the United States Barracks, between Mount Vernon Avenue and the railways. These two camps, being about fifty acres in extent, were deemed ample for the accommodation of 40,000 men Besides systematic numbering of the tents, and their arrangement in streets, with reserved spaces for dining halls, open air meetings, and an extensive and admirable system of water closets, the plans embraced the sewerage and water supply of the camps, and their illumination at night by electricity. Early in May plans were matured for two additional camps, one to be known as Hayden Camp, located in an open space known as the Hayden tract on Nineteenth Street, between East Broad and Long streets, and the other to be known as Dennison Camp, situated at the corner of Neil Avenue and Goodale Street. Hayden Camp was designed to accommodate 8,000 men, and Dennison Camp 5,000.

The plan of making applications for camp accommodations through the authorized officials of Grand Army posts, County battalions and Department organizations was encouraged and generally adopted The assignment to quarters in camp was referred to the Camp Committee by which, as soon as the applications were sufficiently numerous, a roster showing the assignment of each organization was printed and distributed. Before the middle of May delegations representing the Departments of Kansas, Nebraska, Illinois, Iowa, Missouri, Indiana, Michigan, Kentucky and West Virginia, had visited Columbus and arranged for camp accommodations for their respective Departments. Numerous applications being received for camp lodgings for ladies belonging to the families of soldiers, and to the Relief Corps, a part of the Hayden Camp was reserved for their accommodation. Grand Army organizations desiring to do their own cook-

ing were assigned to the North Neil Camp. All camp accommodations, excepting only the ladies' section of the Hayden Camp, were reserved for members of the Grand Army, and were furnished, inclusive of light, water, fuel and straw for bedding, free of charge. The sale of intoxicating liquors on the camping grounds was forbidden.

A large quantity of buckeyes collected by the Grand Army Posts at the suggestion of Captain William Felton of the Board of Trade was turned over to the General Council, and placed at the disposal of the Committee on Badges. At a moderate expense 100,000 of these buckeyes were strung singly upon loops of cord, and distributed gratuitously during the Encampment week. A delegate badge of original and beautiful design was also prepared under the direction of the Badge Committee, and furnished without charge to the officers and delegates of the National Encampment, in accordance with custom. This badge was in great demand as a souvenir, and was not surpassed, if equaled, by anything of the kind which had preceded it.

About the first of May, intimations were received that the Grand Army delegation from the Department of California desired to obtain accommodations for an exhibit of the fruits and minerals of that State. Accordingly, the City Hall was engaged by the Hall Committee for that purpose, and in due time arrangements were perfected for what proved to be a very attractive exposition of the products of California, under the joint direction of the Grand Army delegation and Board of Trade of that State. A similar exhibit of the products of Oregon was made during the Encampment week in rooms obtained for the purpose on South High Street.

At the suggestion of C. O. Hunter, Esq., the Secretary of the General Council was directed to make an effort, by correspondence, to obtain for the Encampment week a loan of the locomotive engine known as *The General*, then owned by the Western & Atlantic Railway Company, of Georgia, and famous for having been captured and used by the Andrews raiding party in 1862. The Secretary succeeded not only in obtaining the loan of this engine, but in having it brought to Columbus and returned to its owners free of charge. Its guardian while it remained in the city was Captain S. B. Porter, to whose company of the Second Ohio Infantry several members of the raiding party belonged. Under Captain Porter's supervision it was sidetracked by the Little Miami Railway conveniently for exhibition, was handsomely decorated and was carefully guarded.

Owing to its limited financial resources the General Council undertook no general decoration or illumination of the city, but, under the joint direction of its committees on illumination and decoration, eleven gaslight arches were thrown across High Street, at regular intervals, between the Union Station and the Courthouse. After the encampment, during which they added greatly to the evening beauty and enlivenment of the street, they were relegated to the disposition of the City Council. The Capitol was decorated on the outside at the expense of the State, under the direction of Adjutant-General Axline. The buildings and grounds of the Institution for the Deaf and Dumb were handsomely dressed for

the occasion, as were other public edifices, most of the business houses and many private residences.

Despite its limited resources, the Music Committee contributed a great deal to the attractiveness of the encampment. Under its direction, a male chorus of 300 voices was organized, and also a children's chorus of about 1,500 voices. The concert given by these choruses on the eastern terrace of the Capitol during Wednesday afternoon of the Encampment week was magnificently sublime and impressive. The children, arrayed in the national colors, and so arranged upon the terrace as to represent the American flag, were accompanied in their singing by the Grand Army Band, of Canton, Ohio. The concert was listened to by a vast concourse of people, crowding the roof, porticoes and grounds of the Capitol, and the streets adjacent.

The journalists who received the hospitalities of the Press Committee numbered 281, and were admirably entertained. Complete registration of all the veterans attending the Encampment was meditated, but, after careful consideration, was not attempted. The difficulties of executing such a project, never previously executed successfully, were found to be insurmountable.

Application for rooms and halls suitable for holding military reunions began to come in early, and were very numerous. Reunion meetings were held by about one hundred and twenty different military organizations during the Encampment week, and a large proportion of them were numerously attended. The assignment of these reunions to appropriate places of meeting was made by the Secretary of the General Council, with the concurrence of its Chairman. The National and Department headquarters of the Grand Army were assigned in the same way.

Timely measures were taken to secure suitable police, medical and hospital service during the Encampment Week. The good order of the city was well provided for by the Mayor and Chief of Police, by the organization of a special force of watchmen and detectives. The amount of disorder was very small, however, considering the vast crowds which thronged the city. Comparatively few arrests were made, and these exclusively for petty offenses. The commanders of the camps were expected to preserve order within the limits of their respective jurisdictions, and had no difficulty in so doing. Their reports showed no infractions of the rules, and no complaints. Special mention should be made of the excellent guard and semi-police service performed during the Encampment Week by the Fourteenth Regiment, Ohio National Guard, Colonel George D. Freeman, under instructions from the Headquarters of the General Council. A Volunteer Medical Corps, under the direction of Doctor Norman Gay, was organized for the Encampment Week by the physicians of the city. To this Corps tents were assigned by the Camp Committee. The Corps was also reënforced by the medical force and hospital equipment of the Fourteenth Regiment, Ohio National Guard, generously tendered to the General Council. The invitation of distinguished persons to attend the Encampment as the guests of the General Council was referred to its Chairman and Secretary, and the Chairman of the committees on

Parade and Reception. Invitations were extended to numerous eminent men and women.

As finally completed and equipped the camps had an aggregate capacity to shelter not less than 55,000 men. As early as June 30 applications had been made for camp room for 41,000 men, and by September 1 the applications reached an aggregate of over 70,000 men. By vote of the General Council the Camp Committee was directed to discount the applications by twenty per cent. in order to cover shrinkage in estimates; nevertheless there was apparently good reason to believe that there would remain, beyond the capacity of the camps, a large body of men who would have to be sheltered under roof.

How the great army in camp was to be fed was a serious problem. In May the Camp Committee advertised for proposals at not over thirtyfive cents per meal, but the lapse of a month brought no responses. At this juncture Messrs. Butler, Crawford & Co., who were camp purveyors of experience during the late war, and business men of wellknown personal and financial responsibility, came forward with a proposition to provision the camps, provided suitable dining halls, kitchens, lunch counters and other conveniences of a certain capacity should be furnished them, and provided further that, with the exclusive privilege of furnishing provisions in camp, they should be permitted to charge at the rate of fifty cents per meal. Should these proposals be accepted, Butler, Crawford & Co. proposed to pay to the General Council ten per cent. of their gross receipts, out of which sum it was hoped that the eating houses, estimated to cost, gross, about $22,000, might be paid for. Before these proposals could be accepted, it was necessary, on account of the shortage of funds at the disposal of the General Council, that sufficient guaranty should be given for the net cost of the eating houses in case that ten per cent. of Butler, Crawford & Co's gross receipts should fail to pay for their erection. This guaranty to the amount of $14,000 was promptly furnished by twentyone responsible gentlemen, several of whom were members of the General Council. Thereupon the Camp Committee (on the fourteenth of July) closed its contract with Butler, Crawford & Co., and began at once the erection of the eating houses, pursuant to agreement. By the twentyfifth of August the buildings, twentythree in number, were all under roof, and by the eighth of September they were entirely completed. They were of great extent, were admirably arranged, and were illuminated by gas and electric light.

On the twentythird of June camp commanders were appointed, and at a later date rules for the government of the camps were adopted. The commanders of the several camps were as follows: *Neil Camp* (*North and South*), Moses H. Neil; *Hayden Camp*, E. J. Pocock; *Dennison Camp*, Thomas Jeffrey; *Army of West Virginia Camp*, J. M. Rite.

By the eighteenth of August 600 tents had been pitched, and by the ninth of September the great camps were fully completed and ready for occupancy. The tents were all provided with an abundance of fresh, clean straw, a large part of which was donated by the farmers of Franklin County. A humorous parade of wagons bringing in contributions of straw took place on the sixth of September.

Western Engr. & E. Co.

Mary Emily Jairs
A. G. Patterson

PHOTOGRAPHED BY BAKER.

Residence of A. G. Patton, 552 East Broad Street, built in 1878.

Applications for hotel, boardinghouse and residence lodgings began coming in early in the year, and continued coming, in increasing proportion, until the date of the Encampment. During the six weeks next preceding that date they were received in great numbers. The work of receiving, distributing and escorting the arriving organizations was performed by the Reception Committee. During the Encampment Week, and for some days preceding, the chairman of that committee, and his organized corps of helpers, were on duty, by reliefs, day and night, at the Union Station.

The prompt and orderly conveyance into and out of the city, by the railways centering here, of the vast crowds of people attending the Encampment, although a task of stupendous magnitude, was performed without accident, or cause of serious complaint. By joint action of the railway companies, extensive temporary buildings were erected for the exchange of tickets, and the care of baggage, and sidetracking amply sufficient for the great mass of sojourning special trains was provided. Probably no city on the Continent could have received and discharged such a crowd with more alacrity, or less inconvenience to all concerned.

The crowning event of the Encampment was the parade. Custom requires that this proceeding, which is supposed to signify the arrival of the Grand Army of the Republic, should take place not later in the week than Tuesday. It was confidently expected that a larger body of men would take part in this demonstration than had participated in any similar event since the review of our returning armies at Washington, and this expectation was fully realized. The impromptu formation of so large a column, and its prompt, unbroken and orderly movement, without confusion or serious fatigue to the participating veterans, presented very great difficulties, which were overcome only by diligent effort and thorough preparation.

The Chairman of the General Council being charged with the command of the parade, appointed as his Adjutant-General the Secretary of the Council, who proceeded at once to organize a uniformed general staff of fifty men. Eugene F. Weigel, of St. Louis, was appointed First Assistant Adjutant-General; with this and a single other exception the members of the Staff were all citizens of Columbus. The city being held responsible for the organization and success of the parade, as indeed, of the entire Encampment, the Staff, like the General Council, in whose immediate behalf it should act, was chosen so as to represent the varied interests of the city, as well as the Grand Army. As fully completed and organized, the Staff was as follows:

GENERAL STAFF.

Adjutant-General, Alfred E. Lee.
Assistant Adjutant-General, Eugene F. Weigel.
Second Assistant Adjutant-General, J. P. Slemmons.

AIDES DE CAMP.—FIRST SECTION.

Subdivision 1—W. D. Hamilton, Samuel Bachtel, Alexis Cope, Starling Loving.
Subdivision 2—Andrew Schwarz, Robert L. Sweeney, George K. Nash, Henry C. Lonnis.

Subdivision 3—J. M. Rife, A. G. Byers, George W. Bright, Amasa Pratt.
Subdivision 4—George M. Peters, James H. Neil, A. G. Gault, R. W. Stevenson.
Subdivision 5—Isaac B. Potts, Fred. W. Herbst, Emory Huff, S. S. Mathers.
Subdivision 6 -James D. Harris, D. D. Bolenbaugh, J. B. Osterhause, George W. Early.

SECOND SECTION.

Subdivision 1—Eugene F. Weigel, J. P. Slemmons, M. C. Lilley, James De Wolfe, C. H. Lander.
Subdivision 2—George B. Simons, A. V. R. Patton, John J. Lentz, Edwin Eberly.
Subdivision 3—T. Longstreth, C. O. Tracy, J. B. K. Conelly, John Beatty, Junior.
Subdivision 4—G. K. Jenkins, D. E. Bushnell, A. F. Emminger, David Greene.
Subdivision 5—J. P. McCune, Winfield S. Huff, S. D. Hutsinpiller, W. H. Halliday.
Subdivision 6 -Charles R. Wheeler, H. S. Abbott, Charles S. Lilley, William H. Roney.

By request and with the concurrence and advice of Mr. C. D. Firestone, chairman of the Parade Committee, Chairman McMillin, together with the Commander and Adjutant-General of the parade, proceeded to prepare a plan for the organization and movement of the parading column. The limited space as well as time available for systematizing and moving such an immense body of men suddenly brought together from all points of the compass, made it necessary that this plan should be worked out with extreme care in all its details, and that its execution should be directed with trained intelligence, and watched with the utmost vigilance. There were also questions of courtesy and precedence, some of them quite unsettled, which had to be managed with tact and delicacy.

After careful examination of the whole ground, it was deemed most advisable to mass the column by divisions on Broad Street, and the streets leading into it from the north, in the eastern part of the city. The reviewing stand was then located on the south side of Broad Street, just east of the north gate to the Capitol Square, and a line of march 2.65-100 miles in length, was adopted as follows: West on Broad to Third, south on Third to State, west on State to High, south on High to Fulton, by countermarch north on High to Naghten, by countermarch south on High to Broad, east on Broad to Third and north on Third to Gay, Long, Spring, Chestnut and Naghten, where the parade would be dismissed. The advantages of this arrangement were these: It would afford a short, plain and direct route from the principal camps to the place of rendezvous. It would place the divisions, while awaiting movement, upon wellshaded, pleasant streets. The column would move on streets which were wide, smooth and agreeable for marching, and upon which an immense number of people could comfortably witness the parade. The two long countermarches on High Street would afford the participants in the parade excellent opportunities for seeing each other. The review would take place upon a broad and ample streetspace, where it could be witnessed by a vast multitude of spectators occupying the Capitol Square, and the streets and buildings adjacent. The parade would be dismissed at or near the camps, whither many of the men would naturally desire to go after the march was over.

In its organization the column comprised eighteen divisions constituted and posted for movement as stated in general orders issued by the Commander and Adjutant-General of the parade. To these divisions commanders were appointed as

follows: First Division, N. B. Abbott; Second, C. D. Firestone; Third, Moses H. Neil; Fourth, Emerson McMillin; Fifth, John G. Mitchell; Sixth, Thomas B. Van Horne; Seventh, W. D. Hamilton; Eighth, Charles T. Clark; Ninth, David Lanning; Tenth, W. L. Kellogg; Eleventh, Robert N. Rownd; Twelfth, Eugene Powell; Thirteenth, John C. Brown; Fourteenth, J. F. Oglevee; Fifteenth, Gilbert C. Hoover; Sixteenth, David F. Pugh; Seventeenth, Horace Parks; Eighteenth, E. W. Poe.

The Ninth Division was composed, in part, of the Naval Squadron, under Symmes E. Brown, Esq., Chairman of the Subcommittee on Naval Display. The Squadron represented one ironclad gunboat, one war sloop, one monitor, two mortar boats and five cutters, all mounted on wheels, and appropriately manned. The ironclad and monitor were propelled by steam, and were provided with mortars from which pyrotechnics were fired during the movement of the squadron. The naval display proved to be one of the most interesting and attractive features of the parade. The Eighteenth Division was composed exclusively of members of the order of Sons of Veterans.

In accordance with custom which gave precedence to the Department in which the Encampment was held, the Department of Ohio held the right of the line, comprising the first nine divisions, all led by Department Commander Joseph W. O'Neall.

Prior to the Encampment many of the veteran soldiers of Ohio had made known at the headquarters of the General Council their very earnest wish that the Union battle flags, in the custody of the State, should be carried in the parade. In pursuance of this wish the survivors of each organization to which the flags originally belonged were requested by the Secretary of the Council to select not more than five of their number to carry the flags, permission for which being first obtained, in the usual form, from the Governor and Adjutant-General of the State. Captain J. B. Allen, of the Adjutant-General's office, who lost an arm in the service of his country, was appointed to command the battalion thus formed, which comprised about 500 men, many of whom had borne the flags they now carried in the battles of the late war. This battalion was given the place of honor, preceding the main column, and immediately following the Commander-in-Chief of the Grand Army and his staff and escort. This exhibition of the old flags, and of the veterans who had carried them through the smoke and flame of battle, was one of the most impressive sights ever seen in a parade.

Following the Battleflag Battalion, and preceding the First Division, marched a battalion of soldiers' and sailors' orphans from the Home at Xenia, commanded by Major Noah Thomas. This battalion, together with the other orphans of the Home, who occupied a platform erected for them near the Reviewing Stand, furnished an object lesson of the war such as has been seldom seen.

Each division was followed by an ambulance accompanied by a physician of the Volunteer Medical Corps, for the benefit of any marching veterans who might be overcome by heat, illness or fatigue. The streets along the line of march were kept clear, partially by ropes stretched along the curb line, but chiefly by the diligent efforts of the Fourteenth Regiment, Ohio National Guard. That regiment, about

500 strong, was detailed for this service by Governor Foraker, at the request of the General Council, and contributed very materially to the success of the parade by the efficient manner in which it performed the duties with which it was charged. A signal corps for the parade was organized of veterans of that service by Colonel Samuel Bachtel, of the General Staff, and was prepared for active duty, if needed. Owing to the admirable manner in which the streets were cleared, it was found practicable to communicate orders along the line much more readily than was anticipated, and the corps was not brought into requisition.

At ten minutes past eleven o'clock, A. M., the formation of several of the leading divisions being complete, and that of the remainder assured, command was given to fire the signal for the start, and the march began. From this moment until the last battalion passed the reviewing stand at fifteen minutes past five, P. M., the movement was continuous, steady and unbroken. The sidewalks and open spaces along the entire line of march were crowded with tens of thousands of spectators, as were also the windows, balconies and roofs of buildings. The correspondent of the *Cincinnati Daily Enquirer* wrote thus in description of the scene:

This country has never witnessed but one parade of uniformed men equal to that of the Grand Army veterans today. That was the review of troops in Washington just after the close of the war. The procession which inaugurated the Twentysecond National Encampment was a magnificent and incomparable spectacle. It brought together not only fifty thousand men who fought the battles for the Union, but one hundred thousand people came there to witness the splendid array of warriors and rejoice with them in celebrating their achievements.

The Grand Army of the Republic had today the most notable gathering in its history. The parade, in all probability, will never be equaled by that order again, and the marvelous multitude of marching men was a sight which will be recalled as one of the notable events in the lives of those who participated and those who were only spectators. It was a perfect day. Not a cloud obscured the sun, which beamed benignly, and not too warmly, on the devoted heads of the fifty thousand patriots. Such delightful weather contributed greatly to the numbers and success of the parade. The arrangements for the affair could not have been more complete, nor more admirably carried out. Among the vast crowds of men, women and children there was no disorder, confusion or accident. The citizens of Columbus proved themselves equal to the occasion, and no city in America could have managed an affair of such magnitude with more smoothness and order.

The Capital City was in holiday attire. Every dwelling, though ever so humble, bore some mark of respect to the veterans. On the principal streets all the business houses and private residences were decorated. It seemed that there was a spontaneous effort to make the visitors feel that they were welcomed, and among the countless throng not one word of complaint was heard. . . . During the entire parade there were no blockades, no delay, and all the divisions passed the reviewing stand promptly and in perfect order. The veterans marched with firm step, and in the ranks were many soldiers who would answer the call to war again if the country needed their services. . . . All estimates agree that there were as many old soldiers in the city who did not take part in the parade as there were on the line of march.

The *National Tribune*, of Washington, D. C.—national organ of the Grand Army—referring to the same subject, said:

The Twentysecond National Encampment of the Grand Army of the Republic is now history, and it is difficult to write that history in cool, temperate phrase. The temptation is almost irresistible to go off into panegyric—to use nothing but superlatives. . . . The parade was a pageant, the like of which has not been seen since the grand review in 1865, and probably will not be seen again in this generation. The lowest estimate by competent observers of the number of veterans in line was 40.000, and from that the estimates range to 70.000. The lowest figures make a host more numerous than the army which Grant commanded at Shiloh, or Rosecrans at Stone River. It was nearly four times the men that Scott led in triumph from Vera Cruz to the City of Mexico. Hosts much smaller in numbers, and inferior in warlike spirit, have frequently overturned kingdoms, and changed the course of the world's history. . . . The arrangements were perfect; and were carried out as ordered in every detail. There was not a hitch, or a failure of any kind to mar the perfection of the programme, and as a result there were no long breaks in the procession, nor waits to make the crowd impatient, but an almost unbroken succession of mounted aids, playing bands, and the solid tramp of files of marching veterans in blue. . . . It would be useless to pretend to give a detailed description of a spectacle of such magnitude, and of evervarying character. There was a constantly changing appearance to the line, owing to the numerous bands, the specially uniformed companies, the banners and devices carried by the men.

There had been issued 630 tickets of invitation to the reviewing stand. Among its most prominent occupants additional to the reviewing officer—Commander-in-Chief Rea—and his staff, were Ex-President R. B. Hayes, Mrs. Hayes and daughter; General W. T. Sherman, Governor J. B. Foraker and Mrs. Foraker; Mrs. General John A. Logan, Hon. Austin Blair, Hon. Allen G. Thurman, Colonel F. D. Grant, Hon. Jeremiah M. Rusk, Governor of Wisconsin; Hon. John M. Thayer, Governor of Nebraska; General Thomas J. Wood, U. S. A.; General B. F. Kelley, of West Virginia; General Lucius Fairchild, of Wisconsin; Mrs. Rebecca M. Bonsall, Hon. J. H. Outhwaite, Hon. Russel A. Alger, Past-Commander-in-Chief John S. Kountz, General R. P. Buckland, General J. M. Duval, General J. W. Keifer, Hon. Warner Miller, General John C. Lee, General E. E. Kimball, General N. M. Curtis, and others.

The dismissal of the parade, which presented one of its most serious problems, was accomplished smoothly and promptly, without obstruction to the marching column.

Opinions naturally differed much as to the number of men in the line, but those who had the best means of information concurred in the belief that the aggregate was not below fifty thousand. The time occupied by the column in passing a given point was four hours and fortyfive minutes, and tests by actual count indicated that not less than two hundred men passed per minute. The divisions were intended to average about four thousand men each, and some of them exceeded that number, while others were much below it. The long wait which some of the later divisions were obliged to undergo before reaching their turn to march naturally caused the men to scatter, and it is quite true, as stated in the remarks above quoted, that there seemed to be as many men in Grand Army uniform looking on as there were who took part in the parade.

Estimates also differ very much as to the number of strangers in the city on the day of the parade. On this subject the *National Tribune* remarked:

The attendance was unprecedented in the history of the Order [G. A. R.] Never since the war-seasoned veterans of the Army of the Potomac, and those who had followed when Sherman marched down to Sea, swept through Washington in resistless tide of armed power had there been seen such a gathering of citizen soldiery. To say that there were 100,000 old soldiers in the city, and 150,000 of their wives, children and friends, does not seem a high estimate to those who were there and saw the immense throngs which filled the acres of tents, the streets, the hotels, the private houses and public buildings of the city of Columbus. The railroads reported 250,000 tickets sold up to the Saturday night before the Encampment met, and this did not represent the attendance by many thousands. There was a constant surprise at the numbers which had come from great distances. It was naturally expected that there would be an immense turnout from the country within easy reach of Columbus, for nearly 1,000,000 soldiers went to the front from the region, within a day's ride of the Ohio Capital, but far off California, Oregon, Montana, Dakota, Texas, Florida and Maine were represented by strong battalions.

The same paper truthfully remarks that "the people of Columbus entertained all comers with a generous, far-reaching hospitality that left nothing to be wished for. They comprehended in advance the magnitude of the occasion, and made their provisions with wise liberality." Some hearsay declarations the opposite of this, made by a few envious newspapers directly after the Encampment, excited universal indignation and protest from all parts of the country. Not only were all comers entertained with a generous hospitality which "left nothing to be wished for," but there was no time during the Encampment Week when the General Council was not prepared to provide with food and lodging not less than 25,000 more people than had applied for such accommodations. It should also be stated that while the capacity and readiness of the city to entertain were far in excess of the demand made upon them, the prices charged were almost without exception moderate. Indeed many of our people charged nothing at all for entertaining the guests whom they accepted. The Grievance Committee had practically nothing to do—it was the only committee of which that may be said—and the only serious complaints which reached the General Council are those of persons who fitted up comfortable lodging places which were not nearly filled. The camps were full but not crowded. The official programme for the week, of which 125,000 copies were printed and distributed was, in brief, as follows:

Monday — Reception and escort of guests, Grand Army posts and other visiting organizations. Parade of Sons of Veterans at 6:30 P. M., and evening mass meeting under the auspices of that organization at the Big Tent. Meeting of the National Association of Naval Veterans at the Capitol.

Tuesday — Parade of the Grand Army at ten A. M. General reception to the Grand Army at the Big Tent. Reception addresses and responses by Governor J. B. Foraker, Mayor J. P. Bruck, Commander-in-Chief John P. Rea, Ex-President R. B. Hayes, General Stewart L. Woodford and General S. H. Hurst. "Campfire" meetings in all the camps, Reception to the Woman's Relief Corps in the parlors of the halls of the Institution for the Deaf and Dumb.

Wednesday — Opening of the National Encampment at the Opera House. Opening of National Convention of the Woman's Relief Corps at the Second Presbyterian Church. National Convention of Ladies of the Grand Army, at Elks' Hall, Commercial Building. Twelfth Reunion of the Society of the Army of West Virginia, Big Tent, on East Broad Street. National Reunion of Naval Veterans, Sullivant School Building. Reunion meet-

ings; open air concert, 4:30 to 6 P. M., by the Children's Centennial Chorus, 1,500 voices, at the East Terrace of the Capitol; W. H. Lott, Musical Director. Evening campfire of the Army of West Virginia, at the Big Tent, East Broad Street, Hon. R. B. Hayes presiding. Evening campfire at the East Terrace of the Capitol. Evening campfires at Camps Neil, Hayden and Dennison.

Thursday — Business meetings of the National Encampment of the Grand Army and National Convention of the Woman's Relief Corps. Reunion meetings of all organizations. Closing reunion meeting of the Army of West Virginia, at the Big Tent. Campfires at all the camps.

Friday — Concluding business meetings of the National Encampment and Convention. Reunion meetings pursuant to adjournment. Last day in camps.

In the course of the week reunion meetings were held by the following organizations:

Ohio Infantry Regiments — First, Second, Third, Eleventh, Fifteenth, Sixteenth, Seventeenth, Eighteenth, Twentyfirst, Twentysecond, Twentyfourth, Twentyfifth, Twentysixth, Thirtieth, Thirtysecond, Thirtythird, Thirtysixth, Fortieth, Fortyfourth, Fortyseventh, Fiftieth, Fiftyfirst, Fiftysecond, Fiftyfourth, Fiftyfifth, Sixtysixth, Seventyfourth, Seventysixth, Seventyeighth, Seventyninth, Eightieth, Eightyfirst, Eightysecond, Ninetieth, Ninetyfourth, Ninetyseventh, Ninetyeighth, Ninetyninth, One Hundred and First, One Hundred and Second, One Hundred and Fourth, One Hundred and Twentieth, One Hundred and Twentyeighth, One Hundred and Thirtythird, One Hundred and Sixtyfourth, and One Hundred and Eightieth.

Ohio Cavalry – Fourth and Fifth Independent Battalions; First, Second, Sixth, Seventh, Eighth, Ninth, Tenth, Twelfth and Thirteenth Regiments.

Artillery —First Ohio Light Artillery (Regiment); First, Second, Eighth, Tenth, Twelfth and Seventeenth Independent Batteries; Battery E (Edgarton's), First Ohio Volunteer Light Artillery; First Ohio Heavy Artillery.

Illinois —Twentyfourth, Thirtyfifth and Fortyseventh Infantry.

Indiana —Thirtyeighth and Eightyeighth Infantry and Fourth Cavalry.

Minnesota —First Independent Battery.

Missouri —First, Second and Seventh Cavalry.

West Virginia —Eleventh West Virginia Infantry and Second and Seventh West Virginia Cavalry.

Wisconsin —Tenth Infantry.

Brigade Reunions —First Brigade (Carroll's), Third Division, Second Corps; First Brigade (Cruft's), First Division, Fourth Corps; Second Brigade (Keifer's), Third Divison, Sixth Corps; Thirteenth Corps Brigade; Second Brigade (McLean's), First Division, Eleventh Corps; Second Brigade (Mitchell's), Second Division, Fourteenth Corps; Second Brigade (Scott's), Third Division, Seventeenth Corps; Regular Brigade, Fourteenth Corps; First Brigade (Harrison's), Third Division, Twentieth Corps; Third Brigade (Robinson's), First Division, Twentieth Corps; First Brigade (Pardee's), Third Division, Twentieth Corps; First Brigade, First Division (Twentyfourth Corps); the Sherman Brigade; Streight's Brigade; Schenck's Brigade.

Division Reunions — Sheridan's Division (Second, Fourth Corps); First Division (McArthur's), A. J. Smith's Detachment, Army of the Tennessee; A. J. Smith's Division (Second Division, Thirteenth Corps); Shields's Division.

Until the engagement to contribute $25,000 to the Centennial Exposition had been fulfilled nothing could be obtained from the general subscription for the use of the General Council; its first fourmonths work was therefore performed practically without funds. Nor was the amount of its available resources known until after June 1; by careful sifting of subscriptions it was then ascertained to be not in excess of $42,500. Apportionment of this sum was made to the different com

mittees as follows: Headquarters of the General Council, $1,500; Finance, $50; Campfires, Parade, etc., $1,000; Reception, $200; Decoration, $2,000; Music, $1,500; Printing, $1,000; Badges, $1,500; Camps, $28,000; Illumination, $1,000; Woman's Relief Corps, $750; Hotels and Boarding, $500; Halls and Headquarters, $1,000; Registration, nothing; Horses and Carriages, $500; The Press, $1,000; Army of West Virginia, $1,000. Total, $42,500.

From these appropriations all the committees had a residue over their expenditures, excepting those on Printing, Badges, Camps, and Horses and Carriages, and excepting the deficit of the Camp Committee there remained a net residue over expenditures of $226.73. The aggregate gross expenditures of the Camp Committee amounted to $54,057.13. The total expenditures of the other committees reached $14,900; making $68,967.13 as the total cost of the Encampment. This, however, was the gross cost. From sales of materials and other sources the Camp Committee realized about $5,000, thus reducing the actual cost of the Encampment to say $64,000. The Committee also realized a considerable amount by donations, and rebates on bills, so that its deficit, as it stood on the sixth of October, was, approximately, $21,413.56.

For the purpose of assisting in the liquidation of this deficit, arrangement was made with the management of the Centennial Exposition by which a certain proportion of the net receipts thereof for one day, to be called Columbus Day, should be so applied. The sum realized in this way was disappointing, but was so far reënforced by donations, rebates of account and further sale of materials as to reduce the deficit by December 15 to the sum of $11,188.77.

The Camp Committee's excess of expenditure over its appropriation was due, in part, to contingent necessities naturally unforseen in an undertaking so novel and so great as that with which the Committee was charged. In this connection special mention should be made of the immense water closet arrangements, and amount of sewerage required which were as necessary for the sanitary welfare of the city as for that of the camps. Another important cause of the deficit was the sweeping and disappointing failure of the camp eatinghouses to realize the financial results expected of them. From the pledge of ten per cent. of the sales of Butler, Crawford & Co., the Committee realized but $979.87 instead of the net sum of $17,000 which the eatinghouses cost. This delinquency was simply the accident of a new and untried business venture for which no one could be blamed. The task of extinguishing this debt devolved almost entirely upon the General Council, the members of which had already contributed liberally of their means as well as of their time and labor; but by persistent effort, generously responded to by citizens—conspicuous among whom by reason of his large and redoubled donations was Mr. William G. Deshler—the entire remaining deficit was finally covered.

Probably no similar body ever undertook a more responsible and difficult task than that which was thus completed. The magnitude of the work undertaken and of its peculiar difficulties, some of the most serious of which were not known to the public, fully justifies the remark that only men of a very high order of executive and business capacity could have achieved the brilliant success which

crowned the efforts of the General Council. The Columbus Encampment has been studied as a model by the managers of those which have followed it. The beauty, variety, promptness and smoothness of its parade the greatest of the kind which has yet taken place on the American Continent—were commended in enthusiastic terms by General Sherman. Throughout the vast host which Columbus had been called upon to entertain there was but one voice as to the hospitalities bestowed, and that was the voice of unstinted praise.

Throughout its great work the General Council acted in perfect harmony. No serious differences ever disturbed it. When difficulties arose they were met with an undivided front. When work was to be done, no matter how exacting, willing and capable hands were ready to perform it. From beginning to end clearness of judgment and promptness of execution characterized every proceeding. The Chairman, whose great energy and rare executive ability were equal to every emergency, was seconded with like zeal by men of like qualities. The result was one of the finest achievments in the annals of Columbus.

PHOTOGRAPHED BY BAKER.

FRANKLIN COUNTY COURTHOUSE.

The Metropolitan Period.

CHAPTER XVII.

CURRENT EVENTS SINCE 1865.

While the Civil War made a great drain upon the commercial and industrial population of the country, it imparted a corresponding stimulus to industrial and commercial progress. In the capital of Ohio the public expenditures incident to the war were necessarily large, and the flush times of 1812 were reproduced on an immensely greater scale. Improvement was in most respects rapid, and large acquisitions in wealth and population were made. The streets were neglected; many of them were about as bad as they could be; but new buildings were erected by the score and many venerable remnants of the past gave place to handsome edifices of recent type. One of the most interesting events of this kind is thus recorded under date of March 21, 1865:[1]

Among the many changes in our city none will be more apparent than the demise of the Clinton Bank Building which, in the last few days, has become a thing of the past. That peculiar old house, standing on the most conspicuous and valuable corner in Columbus, whose walls for the last ten years have been more like a huge billboard than the outside of one of the most successful monied institutions of the State, was the first threestory brick building erected in this city. It was built about the year 1814, by Mr. John L. Barr, of Baltimore, under the direction of the late Samuel Barr, the brickwork of the, at that time, wonder of the town being done by "old Billy McElvaine," as he was familiarly called by the original settlers.

Mr. Samuel Barr occupied it as a store wherein all kinds of goods were to be found for either "cash or barter," until about 1817. He was succeeded by Osborn & Leiby. Mr. Osborn, the father of the wellknown merchant James Osborn, and Mr. Joseph Leiby, who is yet a resident of this city, composing the firm. After them came Neil & Evans—Mr. William Neil and Mr. Harvey D. Evans, two of the most enterprising of Columbus men of those days. In 1830, the property was purchased and occupied by D. W. Deshler as a store until 1836, when he sold it to the Clinton Bank; since which time up to the day before the workmen commenced its destruction it has been continuously occupied as a banking house. In 1863, the property was purchased by W. G. Deshler, the present owner, who will erect upon its site a modern banking house for the use of the National Exchange Bank.

On August 29, 1865, Governor Brough died at his residence in Cleveland. While his funeral was in progress in that city, September 1, minute guns were fired in Columbus, business was suspended from nine o'clock A. M. to three P. M., and demonstrations of respect were made by the German societies then attending a Sängerfest in the city.

On May 25, 1867, Columbus was visited by a party of Philadelphia officials then making a tour to gather information which might be usefully applied in the expenditure of one million dollars which their city had appropriated for the erection of school buildings. The party visited and inspected the school buildings of the city, was dined at the Neil House in the afternoon, and was given a social reception in the evening at the residence of Mr. John L. Gill.

In 1868, the northward growth of the city began to be notable, and many striking improvements in that quarter are referred to. Among the finer residences mentioned were those of W. B. Hubbard, E. L. Hinman, J. R. Hughes, H. Winterbotham, John Short, P. Fisher, J. J. Rickly, H. N. Neil, S. Doyle, S. V. R. Carpenter and L. Hillery. Progress in the erection of B. E. Smith's elegant residence, now the Columbus Club House, on East Broad Street, receives mention in June, 1869.

Twenty members of the Philadelphia City Council visited Columbus September 27 to 29, 1869, and were entertained by the city authorities and prominent citizens at the Neil House. Twelve members of the Indiana legislature were in like manner received and banqueted February 28, 1871. Another party of Philadelphia officials was received and publicly entertained July 27, 1873. Governor J. D. Williams and several other officials of the State of Indiana, visited Columbus May 22, 1879. They were intercepted by Governor Bishop at Springfield, and upon their arrival were escorted to the Park Hotel. During their sojourn they visited the public benevolent institutions and the State University. A party of Philadelphia Councilmen sojourned briefly in the city August 26, 1879.

The North End Markethouse was completed in 1876. The present City Hall, on State Street, was begun in 1869 under engagement for its completion by January 1, 1871, at an aggregate cost of $124,400. Its actual cost when completed was about $175,000. Its formal opening took place March 28, 1872. The building is an expensive failure, of dismal interior, bad arrangement and nondescript architecture. It will doubtless give place in due time to one worthy of the city.

Bids for a new iron bridge over the Scioto at the foot of State Street were opened August 6, 1868, but a writ of injunction against the location of the bridge was immediately served and stopped for the time being all further proceedings. The enjoining parties desired to have the bridge located at the foot of Rich Street. Their petition contained the following statements:

> The bridge will cost $25,000, and the Commissioners have not submitted the question as to the policy of such outlay or expense to the qualified voters of said [Franklin] County, either at a spring or fall election. . . . State Street is 658 feet south of the National Road bridge. The Harrisburg bridge is 3,110 feet south; Town Street 1,066 feet south, and Rich Street 1,536½ feet south, and a bridge at either Town or State street is more in accordance with the purpose and intent of said law.

After much tedious legal contention the bridge was completed and opened for travel July 11, 1870, Samuel Doyle, contractor. Its cost up to that date was stated at $39,000.

A contract for the socalled Infirmary Bridge over the Whetstone was let April 20, 1870. It was intended to furnish access to the County Infirmary, the

location of which, west of the Whetstone, was then proposed. The cost of this bridge was about $19,000.

A contract for the superstructure of the Green Lawn Avenue bridge was awarded by the County Commissioners November 12, 1875.

The movement which resulted in the construction of the present iron bridge over the Scioto at the foot of Broad Street had its beginning August 31, 1880, on which date a committee of citizens represented to the County Commissioners the importance of such an improvement. The members of the committee were F. C. Sessions, A. D. Rodgers, W. B. Hawkes, William A. Platt and James Clahane. Preliminary plans for the bridge were at the same time presented by County Surveyor B. F. Bowen. The bridge was erected in 1883-4.

In the spring of 1891 a substantial iron bridge was thrown across the railway tracks on North Fourth Street. One of the finest iron bridges in the county is that over the Scioto on Mound Street. It was built in pursuance of an act of the General Assembly passed March 21, 1890, and was opened for travel February 13, 1891.

The cost and dates of completion of the different bridges within the corporation limits, as shown by the official record are as follows:

State Street, new superstructure, built in 1883; cost $18,000; $20,000 bonds issued for this purpose and repair of foundation. Broad Street, 1884; cost $148,000, bonds $52,000. Third Avenue, 1890; cost $25,000; bonds $18,000. Dodridge Street, 1890; cost $35,000; bonds $24,000. Rich Street, 1891; cost $50,000; bonds $35,000. Mound Street, 1891; cost $40,000; bonds $38,000. Lane Avenue, 1891; cost $25,000; bonds $23,000. Fifth Avenue, 1892; cost $47,000; bonds $35,000. Leonard Avenue, 1892; cost $70,000; bonds $45,000. Town Street, to be built soon, $50,000 appropriated. Alum Creek, East Broad Street, to be built soon, $50,000 appropriated. Fourth Street Viaduct, completed June 17, 1891; total cost $134,175.61. High Street Viaduct, now in construction; estimated cost $413,000, of which the railways are to pay one half.

The disappearance of an "old landmark" is thus recorded, under date of September 8, 1879:[2]

The oldest brick building on High Street, located just north of Councilman Frech's new threestory building, corner Mound and High streets, has been torn down to give place to a new threestory business block. It is owned by Michael Karrer, of Dublin. The old building was erected in 1823 by Doctor Ashbury, whose son is residing at the present time in Worthington.

On October 29, 1879, the following, communication signed by several scores of representative citizens, was forwarded to General Ulysses S. Grant, Ex-President of the United States, then traveling eastward from San Francisco on his return from his journey round the world:

SIR—The undersigned, on behalf of the citizens of Columbus, have the honor of tendering you a cordial invitation to visit their city at such time as may suit your convenience. Trusting that your arrangements will not prevent your acceptance of this invitation, we remain your obedient servants.

A committee, of which George W. Manypenny was chairman, was appointed to convey this invitation to General Grant at his home at Galena, Illinois. This action was directly followed by a meeting of citizens, at which a resolution was

passed authorizing its presiding officer, Colonel George W. Manypenny, to appoint an Executive Committee of fifteen, of which he should himself be a member and chairman, to prepare a programme of reception, raise funds for expenses and appoint additional committees. In pursuance of this resolution the following committee was named: George W. Manypenny, chairman; William G. Deshler, William B. Hayden, John Short, D. W. Brooks, H. T. Chittenden, William W. Medary, Theodore Comstock, W. N. Dennison, P. W. Huntington, S. S. Rickly, C. C. Walcutt, Samuel Thompson, A. D. Rodgers and P. M. Wagenhals. To coöperate with this body representing the citizens a committee of three was appointed by the City Council. The Executive Committee completed its organization by naming David W. Brooks as its secretary, and apportioned among its members the chairmanships of the subcommittees as follows: Reception and Entertainment, George W. Manypenny; Programme, William G. Deshler; Finance, P. W. Huntington; Military, C. C. Walcutt; Invitation, W. N. Dennison; Decoration and Illumination, H. T. Chittenden; Societies and Organizations, A. D. Rodgers; County and City Officials, W. B. Hayden; Instrumental Music and Salutes, Theodore Comstock; Vocal Music, P. M. Wagenhals; Schools and Clergy, S. S. Rickly; Railways and Carriages, W. W. Medary; Press and Printing, John Short; Capitol and Police, Samuel Thompson; Auditing and Secretary, David W. Brooks. The committees appointed by the chairmen were very large, that on reception containing about one hundred and fifty members. On November 27 General Grant telegraphed from Galena as follows to Hon. William Dennison:

> I will expect to reach Columbus Friday, early in afternoon, December 12. Nobody with party but Mrs. Grant and self. Mrs. Grant prefers quiet dinner at hotel so as to be rested for evening entertainment. Will sleep in car to be prepared to start any hour Saturday morning. I will be entirely at command of the committee during our stay.

After receipt of this message preparations for the reception were carried on with great alacrity and zeal. The entire population of the city seemed to be helpful in the work, regardless of partisan differences. Arrangements for excursion trains and rates were made with the railways, and a general programme was prepared and announced by the committee on that subject. General C. C. Walcutt, chairman of the Military Committee, was appointed Chief Marshal of the parade, and selected a numerous staff.[3] The escorting procession, it was announced, would move from the railway station south on High Street to Fulton, then countermarch and move north on High to Broad and east on Broad to Third. Arrangements were made for a dinner in the Portrait Room of the Executive Office in the Capitol at 7:15 P. M., and for a grand reception ball at the City Hall in the evening. The ball was to be given under the auspices of the Governor's Guard, and was to be accompanied by a supper served in the rooms of the Tyndal Association. Prominent parts in the programme were assigned to the musical societies of the city and to the public schools. The rendezvous appointed for the school children was the High Street sidewalk, east side, west of the Capitol. The pupils of the Deaf Mute Institution were also to assemble there. After the procession should pass, going south, the children were to proceed to the Capitol, and there await its arrival. Opposite the Capitol General Grant would leave the

S. H. Matzel

column and be formally received by Governor Bishop at the West Front. Mrs. Grant, it was arranged, should be driven directly to the Neil House, where the rooms reserved for her were handsomely trimmed with flowers by the Ladies' Reception Committee, the members of which were Mrs. Doctor Carter, Mrs. J. A. Wilcox and Mrs. W. N. Dennison.

In honor of its distinguished guest the city was handsomely decorated. Business houses and residences in all its streets were profusely draped with the national colors, and otherwise appropriately adorned. The portrait of General Grant was everywhere displayed. The *Evening Dispatch* thus described the decorations of the Capitol:

In the rotunda the adornments were simple and tasteful, but not elaborate. Flags from the flagroom were crossed on a bar under each of the four arches leading to the rotunda. Most of these are regimental flags, tattered and torn in battle. Silk banners and small flags decorated the painting of Perry's Victory, and a handsome silk banner was stretched behind the white bust of Lincoln which surmounts the sculpture of the surrender of Vicksburg. . . The exterior decorations of the Capitol are more elaborate. Immense strings of evergreen were entwined about the great columns at the western portico from pillar to base, and festooned across the top from pillar to pillar in graceful style. Immediately over the entrance are the words, "All Hail to Ohio's Pride." An immense eagle, painted upon canvas, cut down to the lines and placed upon board, was arrayed between the central columns. The effect is very pleasing. Flags wave and flutter upon the roof, dome and windows.

Over the north landing in the rotunda where the singing societies were to be stationed, an ornamental arch of gas lights was raised. For the reception exercises within the rotunda a decorated stand was placed at the northwest periphery. In the Portrait Room the tables for the banquet were laid in the form of the letter U, the bend of which, as the place of honor, was spanned overhead by a beautiful floral arch with the name *U. S. Grant* inwrought. The walls of the room were handsomely draped, and bore, for the occasion, several paintings additional to the portraits of the Governors. The caterer for the banquet was Robert Dent. The interior of the City Hall was decorated for the reception ball under the supervision of an artist, Homer Henderson. Its adornments were thus described in the *Ohio State Journal:*

Upon the right of the hall is an Oriental pavilion with graceful roof of alternate red, white and blue. The luxurious interior is illuminated with the soft rays of an alabaster lamp. [On entering the hall General and Mrs. Grant were to be conducted to a position under this pavilion]. The stage is transformed into a minature summer garden from which arise the mossy arches of a Gothic pagoda, upon whose apex rests the bird of our country, resplendent with golden wings. Military emblems are mingled with arbors and the heavy evergreen arches. All the columns are decked with festoons. The floor is to be covered with moss giving it the appearance of the vernal woods, and more agreeable to the eye than the most gorgeous tapestry. Bronze ornaments and floral vases stand in relief to the exquisite product of the conservatory. . . . Flags of all nations combine to give a bannery relief to the beautiful frescoed ceiling. . . . Opposite the pavilion is displayed a gigantic cartoon, by Mr. Henderson, representing Ohio bestowing the wreath upon and bidding welcome to her illustrious son. . . . The face of the gallery is gracefully festooned in beautiful bunting, the flags hanging from a dress centre, which has the spread eagle of the armory, who was once a real live bird, measuring eight feet from tip to tip of wings. But perhaps the most unique and

daring innovation of the artist is the hanging of the caller for the dances in the centre of the hall in a most exquisite hanging casket, fresh with rosebuds and delightful green. . . . The caller will be suspended in the air under the centre chandelier like a bird in a cage.

Early on the twelfth the different railways began to pour throngs of visitors into the city. Streets and hotels were soon crowded. General Grant was expected to arrive from Cincinnati about three o'clock P. M.; the procession to the Union Station was therefore ordered to form at 1:30 P. M. on East Town Street. It was organized in three divisions, the first, comprising most of the military, being led by the Chief Marshal, General C. C. Walcutt. General Theodore Jones had command of the second division, and George K. Nash, Esq., that of the third. The staff officers of the first division were Moses H. Neil, Charles E. Palmer, Sidney McCloud, Edward Pagles, Charles Klie and Patrick Egan; of the second, H. M. Neil, Harvey Cashatt, D. K. Watson, Alexis Cope, David Lanning, Edward Dowdall and J. M. Conrad. The participating military organizations were: The United States Barracks troops under Colonel Thomas M. Anderson; College Cadets, Colonel Lomia; Palmer Guards, Captain Brown; Columbus Cadets, Major Hardy; Fourteenth Regiment O. N. G., Colonel George D. Freeman; Cleveland Grays, Captain Frazee. The Ex-Soldiers' and Sailors' Association of Franklin County followed the Grays, in the second division. The third division consisted chiefly of officials, committees and others in carriages, followed by the City Fire Department under Captain Heinmiller.

At ten A. M., December 12, members of the subcommittee of reception, quitted the city by the Little Miami Express for Xenia, there to meet General Grant accompanied by Governor Bishop, and journey with him to Columbus. The train from Xenia was under charge of conductor A. H. Cole; engineer, John Kline. Its approach to Columbus was announced by a signal whistle, which was immediately followed by a grand chorus of steam whistles, bellringing and the boom of cannon. When the train arrived at High Street many thousands of people had assembled in that vicinity. Immediately upon alighting, Mrs. Grant was received by the Ladies' Committee, and conducted in a carriage to her apartments, already mentioned. General Grant was met and briefly welcomed by Mayor Gilbert G. Collins, who referred in his remarks to the exceptional growth and prosperity of the city since the last visit of its present illustrious guest. Amid prolonged cheering the General responded:

I thank the citizens of Columbus, and the State of Ohio, for the cordial greeting I am receiving at their hands. Ohio has been, from its first admission into the Union, an energetic, growing and prosperous State. I am very glad to hear of the additional prosperity which has come upon the State in the last few years, and to know that the prosperity is becoming general throughout the country. If we can have it extend over the whole of this broad land, it will go far towards diminishing the political asperity that has kept us at least, I think, uncertain as to our future. Nothing has a greater tendency to produce conservatism and good citizenship than general and diffused prosperity. I hope that what Columbus has been experiencing in the few years that you have spoken of may extend to every foot of our great country. Nothing else is wanted but unity of sentiment among our people to perpetuate what we are now, the greatest and best country for a man to live in. Mr. Mayor, I thank the citizens of Columbus for this pleasant greeting.

At the conclusion of his remarks General Grant was conducted to a carriage and the procession escorting him began its movement up High Street, the sidewalks, windows and roofs of which were crowded with people. Said the *Evening Dispatch:*

As the processsion passed the Statehouse Square, where the school children were congregated upon the sidewalk, a general demonstration occurred. There was a sea of waving handkerchiefs, while shouts and cheers rent the air. General Grant gracefully acknowledged the ovation as he rode along. The scene was one of the grandest in the history of Columbus. The enthusiasm was unbounded.

When Broad Street was reached, says another account, "there were acres of people awaiting it. . . . The way was cleared with great difficulty, and the police had almost to resort to force to keep the children from being tramped on."[4]

The procession countermarched at the Opera House, on South High Street, giving the school children, numbering about twelve hundred, scarcely time, before its return, to take their positions in the rotunda. From the street General Grant was escorted to the West Front by the Governor's Guard, Cleveland Grays, and Ex-Soldiers and Sailors. After entering the rotunda by the western portal, he was addressed and welcomed to Ohio, and its capital, by Governor Bishop. Speaking deliberately and in a low tone of voice, he replied:

Governor—It is very pleasant for me to see and meet the kind expressions of the people of the capital city and the State. I cannot fail to appreciate the kind greetings which I am receiving, when I think of the inclemency of the day, which has not prevented an army of people from filling the streets. I shall not, on this occasion, make any extended remarks, as speaking is not only laborious but a great embarrassment to me, though it would not do for me to be silent and thus indicate that I do not appreciate this hearty reception. It has been my fortune to engage with and lead men, and hold public position, and this demonstration today is a tribute to the men who bore arms with me. Governor, I thank the people of Ohio, and thank you for this hearty welcome.

When these remarks had been concluded twelve hundred school children sang, under the leadership of Professor Scarritt, the following song of welcome which he had composed for the occasion:

The cannon tells your coming with loud resounding roar;
The people wait the echo, with shouts from door to door;
In song we youthful Buckeyes, beneath our Buckeye dome,
Greet our grand old Clermont boy, with a Buckeye welcome home.

From town and farm come thousands, the Boys in Blue are here,
To hail our Buckeye Chieftain with ringing cheer on cheer;
Victor — whose great deeds are shared in History's grandest tome
By our own brave boys who fell — take their mute welcome home.

From Occident to Orient, you've circled earth around,
The Nation's fame exalting, with princely honors crowned —
Swordless, rank First Citizen, till, fate with duty come,
Our Boy, and Chief and Citizen, a Nation's welcome home.

Then boys let welcome ring,
Welcome we girls do sing
Let echo from the dome
Crown our chieftain, welcome home.

After the singing and review of the school children a brief reception took place, during which General Grant took by the hand a great many children, teachers, clergymen, students and others who were presented to him. At the banquet, which followed this reception the General was welcomed by Chairman G. W. Manypenny, and responded briefly. Toasts were then proposed and responded to as follows: Our State, Governer R. M. Bishop; the Capital City, Mayor G. G. Collins; The Nation, Governor-elect Charles Foster; Civil Authority, Chief Justice Gilmore; Foreign Relations, Hon. Stanley Matthews; The Army and Navy, Colonel T. W. Anderson; The Press, W. S. Furay; The Citizens of Columbus, Hon. William Dennison.

From the banquet, General Grant was conducted to the rotunda where a general reception took place, and a steady throng of people passed by from 7:30 until 9:15 P. M. Handshaking was on this occasion dispensed with. In passing, the people nodded their greetings, which were reciprocated. In the meantime a vocal musical programme was rendered by the Männerchor, led by Professor Carl Schoppelrei; the Liederkranz, under Professor Herman Eckhardt; the Amphion Club, under William H. Lott, and the Vulcan Glee Club, under J. R. Reynon. In the opening chorus, *Home, Sweet Home*, all four of the societies joined under the leadership of Professor Eckhardt. During the evening the city was handsomely illuminated, and a fine display of fireworks took place on the Capitol grounds. The ball at the City Hall worthily crowned the honors paid to General and Mrs. Grant. They arrived at the hall at nine P. M., but owing to the General's weariness, withdrew at eleven, and returned directly to the special train which brought them to the city. During the night they took their departure for Philadelphia.

The system of standard time, first adopted by the railways in November, 1883, and by resolution of the Board of Education, was also applied to the public schools of Columbus, beginning on Monday, November 19, of that year, but after a week's trial was discarded.

The Franklin County Courthouse, completed for use in 1840, as already recorded, was at that time considered a very appropriate and elegant edifice of its kind. It occupied inlots 358, 359 and 360 on the southeast corner of High and Mound streets. Two of these lots were purchased and donated by the people of the South End; the third was afterwards acquired with public funds by the County Commissioners. The aggregate original cost of all three was $1,556.04. The cost of the old Courthouse exclusive of the ground on which it stood was about $41,000. An annex to the original building, to be used as a Common Pleas courtroom, was erected in 1852.

Long before the beginning of the metropolitan period the need of a larger and more convenient temple of justice began to be seriously felt. The destruction of a large part of the public records by fire on March 31, 1879, impressively illustrated

this need. Its practical recognition by the voters and taxpayers of Franklin County has given to the city the finest piece of public architecture yet within its limits. The history of this beautiful building belongs rather to that of the county than of the city, but may be briefly stated. On July 4, 1885 — the date on which its corner-stone was laid — the following account of the circumstances of its origin, was contained in the *Ohio State Journal*:

The old courthouse became more and more insufficient for the business of the county, as that business increased, and for some years prior to the spring of 1884 the question of tearing it down and erecting a new one was agitated in a quiet way, though nothing definite was done until Monday, February 18, 1884. On that day a numerously signed petition was filed with the County Commissioners requesting them to submit to the people the question of building a new structure for county purposes. It was ordered by the board that, in view of this petition, and "whereas the present courthouse and jail is becoming every day more insecure [is] wholly insufficient in accommodation, and [is] endangering the lives and health of the people and officials transacting the public business therein, the question of erecting a new one be submitted at the next spring election.

In the meantime measures had been taken in the legislature to have bonds issued in case the people wanted the courthouse. The following law passed March 15, 1885 [prepared by Hon. H. C. Noble], was managed by representative Caspar Löwenstein.

"1. That the County Commissioners of Franklin County, Ohio, be and the same are hereby authorized and empowered to issue bonds not to exceed $500,000 of said county, to be known and designated as new courthouse building bonds, in sums not less than $100 nor more than $1,000 each, with or without coupons attached, payable to bearer, at the county treasury of said county of Franklin, or at such agency in New York City as may be established by the County Commissioners, the name of which agency shall be inserted in said bonds with interest at the rate of not exceeding six per cent., said interest to be payable semi-annually and the principal of said bonds to be paid at such times within fifteen years after date as the county commissioners shall prescribe. Said bonds so to be issued shall be for the purpose of procuring the money and means, and defraying the cost and expense of erecting a new courthouse building for said county of Franklin. Said bonds shall not be disposed of for less than their face value with accrued interest thereon. Said bonds shall be signed by the said county commissioners, or any two of them, and countersigned by the auditor of said county; provided that the proposition and policy of erecting and building such new courthouse shall be by said county commissioners first submitted to a vote of the voters of the said Franklin County, at the regular annual spring or fall election for their approval in accordance with the provisions of the statutes in such case made and provided.

"2. This act shall take effect and be in force from and after its passage."

The vote was taken April 7, and resulted: Yes 9,350; no 5,922. On April 14 the Commissioners accordingly made the following order:

Whereas, the question of building a new courthouse and the question of building a new jail, and the purchase of ground for the same having been submitted to the voters of Franklin County at the last spring election, Monday, April 7, 1884, and a majority of the persons so voting having voted in favor of the question so submitted; it is therefore ordered that the necessary steps be taken at once by this board to carry out the wishes of the majority, as thus expressed at the polls; and it is further ordered that said new courthouse be built on the lands now occupied by the old courthouse, to wit: The southeast corner of High and Mound streets, in the city of Columbus, Ohio, known as inlots 358, 359 and 360, in the city of Columbus, as the same is designated and delineated on the recorded plat of the said city of Columbus.

The Commissioners at once began operations and April 24 appointed George H. Mätzel architect to prepare plans for the new building. Henry C. Noble was appointed by the Com-

mon Pleas judges to act with the Commissioners and the county officers in the approval of plans to be submitted by the architect. The first meeting for this purpose was held May 1, 1884, though nothing was done at the time except to request the various officers to make suggestions as to the amount of space required for their respective offices. This was done, and in due time the plan of the architect was presented and approved. Prior to this, however, condemnation proceedings were instituted for the purpose of securing more land adjoining the old courthouse lot on the south. This lot was numbered inlot 361, the north half of inlot 362 and inlots 381 and 382, respectively. These proceedings were finally successful, though only after much trouble.

It was not until September 22, 1884, that the plans were finally approved and accepted. On September 29 the first contract toward the new work was let [for] removing the mound on which the old courthouse had stood and leveling the site for the new courthouse to the plane of the streets. The work was not complete, however, until March of the present year. October 9, 1884, the issue of bonds which had been authorized by the legislature in the act quoted above was begun. One hundred thousand dollars of bonds were issued to mature as follows: $20,000 November 1, 1889; $20,000 in 1891; $20,000 in 1893; $20,000 in 1895; and $20,000 in 1897. These were taken up at once, and the Commissioners have had plenty of money since that time.

On February 6, 1885, the contracts were let for the building as follows: Excavation, Carper & Blaise, Circleville, $880; stone masonry and concrete for foundations, same, $15,325; cut stonework, Hibbard & Schaus, of Newark, (afterwards given to Whitmaier Brothers), $96,000; brickwork, Frederick Fornoff, $32,000; tiling (marble), Aston & Huff, $6,105; tiling (encaustic), same, $3,188.25; slate and copperwork for roof, W. R. Kinnear & Co., $13,980; terra cotta tiling, Pioneer Fireproof Construction Company, Chicago, $8,300; tin and galvanized ironwork, W. R. Kinnear & Co., $19,980; plastering and stucco work, William Gulick, $5,350; carpenterwork and hardware, John Rouzer & Co., Dayton, $32,587.90; painting and glazing, Lewis Fink, $19,700; gas piping, I. B. Potts, $572.25; frescoing, B. B. Crane, $4,650; steamheating, Kelley & Co., $6,742; plumbing, Andrew Schwarz, $1,963; wroughtironwork, Hough, Ketchum & Co., Indianapolis, $75,000.

Work on the excavations and foundations was begun as soon as the weather would permit this spring, and has been pushed as rapidly as possible. The foundation is now complete, and part of the iron joice for the first floor are in place. It will require two or three years to complete it, and when it is completed it will be one of the finest structures of the kind in the West. . . . Mr. George Bellows is superintendent of construction. . . . The laying of the cornerstone will be the climax in the proceedings, and from it will date the progress of future work. The stone is in the northwest corner, and is made of granite. The High Street face is inscribed: *County Commissioners, William Wall, Joseph M. Briggs, Richard Z. Dawson; County Auditor, Frank J. Reinhard.* The face on the Mound Street side presents the following: *Chairman Committee on Plans, Henry C. Noble, July* 4, 1885. *Architect, George H. Mätzel.*

Pending the erection of the new building the county courts and officers were provided with temporarily rented quarters in buildings of the immediate neighborhood.

On July 4, 1885, the ceremony of laying the cornerstone was impressively celebrated. A civic and military parade, with conspicuous industrial features, preceded the formal exercises of the day, which took place in the presence of a large multitude. After music by the St. Cecilia band, an invocation by the Rev. B. N. Spahr, and additional music by the Fourteenth Regiment band, Hon. Allen G. Thurman, orator of the day, was presented by Hon. Casper Löwenstein, and delivered a very appropriate and able address. The combined musical societies

of the city sang the *Star Spangled Banner*, and further remarks were made by Governor George Hoadly and Mayor C. C. Walcutt. These exercises were followed by the laying of the cornerstone, in a cavity of which, prepared for the purpose, were deposited the following articles: Original of Judge Thurman's address; programme of the exercies of the day; list of officers of the occasion and contractors of the courthouse; County Commissioners' report; list of county officers; National Treasury statement of June 30, 1885; specifications for the courthouse; annual reports of the Board of Education, City Clerk and Board of Trade; list of contributors to the donation of the original site; Picture of the St. Paul's Lutheran Church; programme of the centennial celebration of 1876; City Directory for 1885; copies of the various newspapers and periodicals published in Columbus.

The erection of the building proceeded rapidly, and on May 11, 1887, the board of Courthouse Commissioners adopted the following, offered by Mr. Noble:

Whereas, the thirteenth day of July next will be the centennial anniversary of the passage of the Ordinance of 1787, for the government of the territory of the United States northwest of the Ohio River; and whereas, that ordinance has been justly regarded not only as the great charter of liberty for the millions of people who settled and inhabit this vast territory, but also as containing many of the fundamental principles of government and law that have made the States created therefrom (Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan and Wisconsin), great among the States of the Union, and for these reasons an appropriate occasion for the dedication of a courthouse at the capital of Ohio; and whereas the architect, G. H. Mätzel, is of the opinion that the new courthouse will be substantially completed on that date, therefore

Resolved, that we appoint Wednesday, the thirteenth of July, 1887, for the formal dedication of the new courthouse to the uses for which it has been built by suitable public ceremonies.

The entire cost of the building as completed and furnished was as follows: Additional ground, $38,750; courthouse and boilerhouse, $420,000; furniture and equipments, $50,000; jail, $165,000. The amount of courthouse bonds issued was $300,000; of jail bonds $164,000.

On July 4, 1889, the foundation stone of a monument to the poet Schiller was laid in the City Park. The occasion was signalized by an extensive and interesting parade of the German societies and addresses at the Park by Governor J. B. Foraker, Hon. Henry Olnhausen, Mayor P. H. Bruck and Hermann Determan. The addresses were interspersed with music by the Männerchor and the Fourteenth Regiment Band. The monument was dedicated on July 4, 1891, when another impressive parade took place, consisting largely of devices emblematic of the life and works of Schiller. Hon. Henry Olnhausen was on this occasion President of the Day, and opened the exercises at the Park with a very eloquent and thoughtful address in the German language. Other addresses were delivered by Governor James E. Campbell, Mayor George Karb, Hermann Determan, Alfred E. Lee and Joseph Dauben. The Declaration of Independence was read by F. F. D. Albery. Some appropriate pieces of vocal music were rendered by a selected choir of the German singing societies, led by Professor Hermann Eckhardt.

This beautiful monument is a gift to the city by the German Americans of Columbus. It consists of a granite pedestal, surmounted by a bronze statue of Schiller, cast in Munich. The statue weighs 2,640 pounds; its cost was $3,000. The total height of the work above the surface of the ground is twentyfive feet, its total cost was $6,500.

An act of Congress which was passed and became a law in January, 1888, established an office of the United States Customhouse in Columbus, for the direct delivery of imported merchandise. This arrangement is regarded as a valuable convenience by numerous merchants and manufacturers.

In 1888 the construction of a new markethouse on the West Side was begun, and on March 29, 1889, the building was formally opened. Addresses were delivered at the opening by Mayor P. H. Bruck, J. E. Robinson and D. J. Clahane.

The progress of Columbus in population since its original settlement in 1812 may now be briefly stated. According to an enumeration taken in the spring of 1815 the borough then contained about 700 inhabitants. Since then the population, as shown by the decennial census, has been, 1,450 in 1820; 2,437 in 1830; 6,048 in 1840; 17,822 in 1850; 18,629 in 1860; 31,274 in 1870; 51,647 in 1880; and 88,150 in 1890. In 1863 the municipal area was increased from 1,600 to 2,700 acres; in 1871 it was raised to 6,752 acres. In 1890 the area comprised within the corporation limits was about twelve square miles and the total length of streets belonging to the city proper was 166.09 miles.

Further details and comparisons as to the material growth of the city are reserved for the topics and chapters to which they are more especially germane, and the general historial narrative, which has now been carried down from the primary settlement at Franklinton in 1797 until 1890 — almost a century — will here close.

NOTES.

1. *Ohio State Journal.*
2. Ibid.
3. No complete and accurate list of those who actually served on the staff appears either in the newspaper reports or the committee minutes. Apparently some of the persons appointed were not really mounted or in service.
4. *Ohio State Journal.*

CHAPTER XVIII.

RAILWAYS.

BY JOHN J. JANNEY.

I shall never forget the walk I took with my father [Lucas Sullivant in 1823] on his way to inspect the work at the mill. Both of us had been restless and sleepless the night before and neither was well. The symptoms of the fever were manifesting themselves and both were soon after prostrated. He took me around on the brow of the ridge in the west end of Franklinton, where he halted. On the west all the broad bottom for two miles out and, with a few insignificant clearings, the country even to Darby Creek was covered with a heavy forest; so also was all across the river in the forks of the Whetstone, and on the eastern side of the Whetstone across the bottoms where now are the Waterworks, the iron furnace, Goodale Park, the Penitentiary, the railroad dépot and so on out to Alum Creek. From the point where we stood the spire of the old Statehouse and the scattered houses of the new town were visible. I never could determine whether my father was addressing me or only involuntarily speaking out his thoughts, for he said in a low tone of voice as he turned himself around looking westward: I would like to come back in fifty years and stand on this spot. I would not be surprised to see steam wagons running across these bottoms." In far less than fifty years I have again stood on the same spot and seen the *steam wagons*, with their huge trains, rushing along over these bottoms at a rate of more than twenty miles an hour.—*Joseph Sullivant in the Sullivant Family Memorial.*

On September 15, 1825, George Stephenson opened the Stockton & Darlington Railway in England. The first train which passed over it comprised thirtyfour vehicles and one engine, Stephenson himself being the engineer and a signal man being sent on horseback in advance. The train moved off at the rate of ten miles, and attained a speed of fifteen miles, per hour, on favorable parts of the line.

This railway was constructed for mineral and goods traffic alone, but in response to public demand the company, in October, 1825, began running what must have been a curiously constructed daily coach called the *Experiment*, carrying six passengers inside and fifteen or twenty outside, and making the journey from Darlington to Stockton and back, twelve miles, in two hours. The fare was one shilling, and each passenger was allowed not more than fourteen pounds of baggage. The rate of transportation of merchandise was reduced by this enterprise from five pence to onefifth of a penny per ton per mile, and the price of coals at Darlington declined from eighteen shillings to eight shillings and six

pence per ton. Five years later Stephenson secured the premium offered by the Liverpool & Birmingham Railway for the best engine, by the production of his machine called the *Rocket*. It had eightinch cylinders with a sixteen-and-a-half inch stroke, and driving wheels four feet eight and a half inches in diameter. The weight of the *Rocket* was something over four tons.

The success of these experiments attracted attention in this country. Ohio had just begun her system of canals and popular as it was at that time persons were not wanting who foresaw that steam carriage would supersede them. Among such persons was Colonel James Kilbourn, who wrote and published on December 29, 1825,[1] only three months after Stephenson's successful experiment, a communication from which the following is taken: "By the lucid reports of the committee of the British Parliament and their Board of Engineers it is manifest that railroads are altogether preferable to canals at *any* time, and can be used at *all* times, as well in *winter as summer*." Mr. Kilbourn suggested railway lines in Ohio as follows; "From Portsmouth to Sandusky Bay; from Middletown on the Big Miami to the same point on the north; from Marietta to a proper point at or near Cuyahoga Summit to meet the canal, say at Akron; from the northwesterly bend of the Ohio, near the south line of the State, by Warren to Grand River; a branch road from Lancaster in the Hocking Valley, to intersect the Scioto line at a convenient point; and a lateral road from Zanesville by Columbus to Dayton, connecting the three principal lines." In subsequent communications of February 23 and 26 Mr. Kilbourn suggested that "the adoption of *this* system of internal improvements in place of canals would greatly encourage the manufacture of iron and the development of the mineral sections of the State."

A meeting of the citizens of Columbus and other interested localities, held in the Statehouse January 9, 1836, with Governor Lucas as chairman, declared by resolution its "highest satisfaction" with a movement then contemplated to construct a railroad from Cincinnati to Charleston, South Carolina. At this meeting delegates to a convention to be held at Knoxville, Tennessee, July 4, 1836, were appointed. On November 26, 1846, Asa Whitney, the projector and untiring advocate of a railway to Oregon, delivered a lecture in the United States Courtroom at Columbus. Samuel Medary was chairman and Walter Thrall secretary of this meeting, which, in the course of its proceedings adopted resolutions commending to the attention of Congress the project of a railway from Lake Michigan to the Pacific Ocean. This scheme had been proposed by citizens of Oregon a year earlier.

On February 4, 1830, the legislature of New Jersey incorporated the Camden & Amboy Railway Company, with a capital of one million dollars, and authority to construct a railway from Camden, opposite Philadelphia, to some point on Raritan Bay. It was stipulated that the charges should not exceed eight cents per ton per mile for freight or ten cents per mile per passenger, the company to pay the State, in lieu of all other taxes, a transit duty of ten cents per passenger and fifteen cents per ton of freight.[2] The company ordered a locomotive from George and Robert Stephenson, which was shipped January 11, 1831, and reached Philadelphia the following August. The whole amount of track completed at that time was

about threequarters of a mile from Bordentown. The locomotive was hauled in wagons to the track and there put together. A tender was made of a whisky hogshead mounted on a fourwheeled platform construction-car and connected with the pump of the engine by a leather hose fitted by a shoemaker of Bordentown. Steam was raised September 15 and several trips were made before the public trial took place November 12, 1831. On that trial R. L. Stevens was conductor, Isaac Dripps engineer and Benjamin Higgins fireman. The locomotive weighed ten tons. Its cylinders measured nine by twentyone inches. The machine had one pair of drivingwheels four feet six inches diameter, and one pair of wheels not connected, the hubs being of cast iron and the remainder, except the iron tires, of wood. The New Jersey *State Gazette* of November 19, 1831, gave the following account of the trial trip:

> On the twelfth instant an experiment was made by the managers of the new railroad now constructing from Bordentown to South Amboy with their locomotive machine and two or three coaches attached thereto. About a mile and a quarter of the rails had been laid and the experiment succeeded, it is said, to the satisfaction of all present. A large number of members of the legislature and others attended and were highly gratified with the exhibition. The machine to which the coaches were attached drew them with great velocity along the road and it is calculated that when the road is completed to Amboy, the whole distance can be performed at the rate of a mile in two minutes, and some say less.

The track consisted of castiron rails laid on stone sills three feet apart. It cost about $18,000 per mile, and was completed to South Amboy in February, 1833. Horses were used for drawing the trains until September, 1833, when the locomotive, commonly known as the *John Bull*, which had been lying idle since its trial, was put into use with one of the three daily trains and continued to be so used until 1866. It was exhibited at the Centennial Exposition and is now in the National Museum at Washington. A monument is to be erected at the point from which it first started, one mile below Bordentown. The shaft of this memorial will be bound with some of the rails and spikes used in construction of the original track.

The first railway chartered in Ohio was the Milan & Newark Railroad, which was incorporated by an act passed February 7, 1832. According to this statute the road was to commence at the head of the Milan Canal, at Milan, in Huron County, and extend southwardly through Norwalk, Mansfield, Mount Vernon and Utica to Newark on the Ohio Canal. At that time Knox and Richland counties formed the great wheatgrowing region of Ohio, and Milan was one of the most important grain markets of the State. The road having its two terminal points on the canal, it was intended to furnish an outlet for the grain districts which it penetrated. It will thus be seen that railways held at that time a place secondary to that of the canals. It seems to have been thought that the canal could furnish the railway with all the business it could do. Among the first railways operated in the State was one from Sandusky City to Monroeville, which was in operation December 14, 1838. Its advertisement, printed July 19, 1839, was accompanied by a picture of a train of cars built in the form of a stagecoach, which seems to have been the ideal model of that day for all passenger-carrying vehicles.

On February 8, 1832, the first railway touching Columbus — the Columbus, Marion & Sandusky — was incorporated by Lincoln Goodale, Gustavus Swan, Joseph Ridgway, Daniel Upson and Aurora Buttles, of Franklin, and sundry others of Delaware, Marion, Crawford and Huron counties. Its capital stock was one million dollars. Its charter provided that if two hundred shares should not be subscribed within the first five years after the opening of the books the act of incorporation should become void; also, that the stock might be doubled, and that the State might after twenty years purchase it at ten per cent. premium. On March 4, 1844, this charter was amended with William Neil, A. Chittenden, Orange Johnson, Daniel Kellogg, Charles Stanbery and William A. Platt, of Franklin County, as commissioners instead of those first named. The same authority was conferred upon these commissioners as upon their predecessors. It was required that the road should be commenced within five and finished within ten years, its route to extend from Columbus to Worthington, and thence *via* Delaware, Waldo, Marion and Little and Upper Sandusky, until it should intersect the Mad River & Lake Erie Railway. The charter contained this further provision: "That said company and the corporators and the stockholders thereof shall be subject to all regulations, restrictions and individual liabilities of an act entitled an act instituting proceedings against corporations not possessing banking powers and the visitorial powers of courts, and to provide for the regulation of corporations generally."

The Milan & Columbus Railroad Company was incorporated February 11, 1832, with James Robinson, John Bishop and A. V. Payne, of Franklin County — so the record states — and others of Huron, Marion and Delaware counties as commissioners, with a capital stock of one million dollars, to construct a double or single road or way from the head of the Milan canal, through Milan, Norwalk, Peru, New Haven, and Mount Gilead to Columbus. If the capital stock should be deemed insufficient for the purpose of the act the president and directors, or a majority of them, were authorized to increase it not exceeding one million dollars. Section twenty of the act reads:

> They shall have power to charge for tolls and the transportation of persons or goods, produce, merchandise or property of any kind whatsoever transported by them or by others along said railway, any sum not more than the tolls charged on the Ohio canals on the same kind of goods, merchandise, produce and property of any other description, or passengers, going in the same direction; and it shall not be lawful for any other company or any person or persons whomsoever to transport any persons, merchandise, produce or property of any description whatsoever along said road or any of them or any part thereof without the license or permission of the president and directors of said company.

If the road should not be commenced within five years and finished within fifteen years the act was to become void, and after twenty years the State was authorized to take possession of the property at cost. The provisions of this charter, as of a large number of others enacted during many subsequent years, show that the sympathies of the legislature were on the side of the canals, and that it was not intended to permit the railways to have free competition with them.

The Columbus, Delaware, Marion & Upper Sandusky Railroad Company was incorporated February 8, 1832, with Joseph Ridgway, William Neil, J. N. Champion, Lyne Starling, Junior, Wray Thomas, Robert Brotherton and Moses H. Kirby, of Franklin County, and others of Delaware, Marion and Crawford counties as commissioners, with a capital of $500,000 which might be doubled if necessary. If thirty thousand dollars should be subscribed within three years the company could organize. The road was to run from Columbus *via* Delaware and Marion and "as near by Little Sandusky" as might be "found advantageous," to intersect the Mad River and Lake Erie Railroad at or near Upper Sandusky. The charter provided that whenever the company's dividends should exceed six per cent. per annum the legislature might impose such reasonable taxes on the amount of said dividends as might be received from other railroad companies. This charter was amended March 4, 1844, by making William Neil, A. Chittenden, Orange Johnson, David Kellogg, Charles Stanbery and William A. Platt of Franklin County and others of Delaware, Marion and Crawford counties commissioners, thus superseding the Columbus, Marion & Sandusky Company, incorporated February 8, 1832.

On March 12, 1836, the Columbus, London & Springfield Railroad Company was incorporated with Gustavus Swan and William S. Sullivant of Franklin County, and sundry others of Madison and Clark counties as commissioners, the capital stock being $200,000. The road was to run from Columbus to Springfield, *via* London and South Charleston or the suburbs of each. The charter provided that charges might be made not exceeding one and a half cents per mile for toll and five cents per ton for transportation of merchandise, and not more than three cents per mile for each passenger, all persons paying the prescribed tolls being permitted to transport persons and property on the line "with suitable and proper carriages" and subject to the bylaws of the company. It was further required that as soon as the receipts, after deducting expenses and liabilities, should exceed four per cent. the directors should make a dividend so that no contingent or accumulating fund exceeding one per cent should remain undivided for more than six months.

On March 14, 1836, the Columbus & Marysville Railroad Company was incorporated with John McElvain, of Franklin County, and others of Union County, as incorporators, the capital stock being $350,000. The road was to run from Columbus to "Marysville and thence to the Mad River & Lake Erie Railroad at or near the Big Spring in Logan County. The rates of transportation prescribed for this road were the same as for the Columbus, London & Springfield, but the company was authorized to have five per cent. surplus.

The Cleveland, Columbus & Cincinnati Railroad Company was incorporated March 14, 1836. Its history is reserved for another place.

The Urbana & Columbus Railroad Company was incorporated March 14, 1836, by citizens of Urbana with a stock of $300,000. The road was to commence "at any eligible point in or near the town of Urbana" and extend thence "by the nearest and most eligible route to some point in or near the city of Columbus." The company was authorized "to locate and construct a navigable canal or basin

from the termination or dépot of said railway in or near the town of Urbana to any proper point on Mad River" and to connect the same with any navigable feeder that might be constructed by the State from Mad River to the Miami Canal. The rates of transportion were restricted to a maximum of four cents per mile for passengers and three cents per ton per mile for freight. The charter was amended March 11, 1849, so that the road might terminate "at any suitable point on the Columbus & Xenia Railroad instead of Columbus; or at any suitable point on the Cleveland, Columbus & Cincinnati Railroad; or unite with both of said roads, with proper branch roads, as the directors of the Urbana & Columbus road might determine."

The excitment about railways reached a climax about 1836, in which year fortynine charters were granted and by which time nearly all the lines since built had been suggested or chartered. The Columbus & Pittsburgh Railroad Company was incorporated March 2, 1846, by William Neil and Joseph Ridgway, Junior, of Franklin, and sundry others of Knox, Licking, Holmes, Coshocton, Wayne, Tuscarawas, Carroll, Harrison, Jefferson and Columbiana counties, with a capital of two million dollars. This road was to extend from Columbus to a point on the Ohio River above the city of Steubenville. The charter provided that the company might receive such rates of toll for the transportation of freight and passengers as it pleased, provided that the same should first be "posted up in a public place at each dépot." It was stipulated that the State might, at the expiration of each period of ten years, regulate charges on the line and might reduce the rates charged for freight should the line come into competition with the canals. By an amendment of February 24, 1848, the company was authorized:

> To connect said road with any other railroad starting from Columbus and tending in the direction of Pittsburgh or commencing at the Ohio River within the State of Ohio north of the town of Steubenville and tending westward; provided that said company shall not be at liberty to locate and construct their road west of Mount Vernon on a line parallel to the line of road of any other railroad company heretofore incorporated which shall have organized and actually in good faith commenced the construction of their road before the company incorporated by this act shall have actually commenced the construction of that part of their road, nearer than twenty miles to the lines of said roads unless for the purpose of connecting therewith.

On March 12, 1845, the Franklin and Ohio River Railroad Company was incorporated by William S. Sullivant, Lincoln Goodale, Samuel Medary, Samuel Parsons, Leander Ransom and Orange Johnson of Franklin County, as the Franklin & Washington Railroad Company, with a stock of one million dollars. The road was to extend from Columbus to "such point on the Ohio River as shall be opposite the actual terminus on said river of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad" and the company was authorized to fix its own charges, but by an amendment of March 2, 1846, the rates charged for freight and passengers might be changed by the State if deemed too high, or if they should compete with the canals.

The Columbus & Springfield Railroad Company was incorporated March 2, 1846, by Michael L. Sullivant and Wray Thomas, of Franklin County, and others of Madison and Clark counties, with a capital of $800,000. This act was repealed

February 16, 1849, but had previously been amended February 24, 1848, so as to permit the location of the line from Dayton to Springfield and thence to a point on the Columbus & Xenia Railroad at or west of the town of London, provided,

That if the Mad River & Lake Erie Railroad Company shall, within one year from the passage of this act, commence the construction of that part of the road authorized by the charter of said company which lies between Dayton & Springfield, and shall complete ten miles of the same within two years, then the company hereby incorporated shall not construct a road between said points; and provided further, that said Dayton, Springfield & Columbus Railroad shall not, at any point between Springfield and Columbus, diverge from a straight line southward more than one mile, if the Columbus & Xenia Railroad Company shall consent that said Dayton, Springfield & Columbus Railroad may be connected with said Columbus & Xenia Railroad at London or some other convenient and suitable point.

The stock was increased to $1,200,000.

On February 8, 1847, the Central Ohio Railroad Company was incorporated by Robert Neil, Samuel Medary, Joel Buttles, Joseph Ridgway and Bela Latham of Franklin County, with others of Licking and Muskingum counties, and a capital stock of $1,000,000 and the privilege of increasing the same to $2,500,000.

The Springfield & Columbus Railroad Company was incorporated February 16, 1849, by Michael L. Sullivant, Aaron F. Perry, William Dennison, and D. W. Deshler of Franklin County, and others of Clark and Madison counties, with a capital stock of $600,000, the road to extend from Springfield to Columbus or to some point on the Columbus & Xenia Railroad between Columbus and Xenia, the intersection, if made, to be at the town of London.

The Columbus, Piqua and Indiana Railroad Company was incorporated February 23, 1849, by Joseph Ridgway, Junior, William S. Sullivant and William Dennison of Franklin County and others of Champaign, Miami and Drake counties, with a capital stock of $2,000,000.

The Little Miami Railroad Company, of which the history is reserved for another place, was incorporated March 11, 1836. On March 14 of the same year the Muskingum & Columbus Railroad Company was incorporated by Joseph Ridgway, Junior, Alfred Kelley and P. B. Wilcox of Franklin County, and sundry others of Licking and Muskingum counties, with a capital stock of $400,000. It was stipulated that the road should extend "from the west bank of the Muskingum River near the town of Zanesville" through the Licking Valley to Columbus; that it should be commenced within three and completed within ten years; that its dividend should not exceed six per cent. per annum; and that after thirtyfive years the property might be purchased by the State.

An act passed May 1, 1852, provides that if any railroad "extends or shall hereafter be extended to any place in the vicinity of or to a point of intersection with any of the navigable canals or other works or improvements belonging to the State," it must "fix and establish a tariff of rates . . . to or from such place to a point of intersection, . . . not higher for transporting similar merchandise, produce or property over a shorter distance of its road than is charged or received according to such fixed tariff;" and the company must keep such tariff posted "at the several business stations on its road," any change of rates to be posted at

least two days before it shall take effect. It was further provided that if a railroad company should adopt and adhere to a rate for freight as before stated, the Board of Public Works might authorize it to cross "any navigable canal or feeder, slackwater improvement, navigable river, stream, lake or reservoir with which any of the canals of this State are connected;" but on the twentyeighth of the next preceding month the Board of Public Works had adopted the following order:

That all bridges erected by railroad companies over any of the public canals of the State be removed by the first day of June next, and that the Secretary of this Board give immediate notice to the several railroad companies of the passage of this order; and that, in default of such companies removing such bridges by the time aforesaid, each acting commissioner cause the same to be removed from the public works under his charge.

An act passed April 17, 1854, made stockholders liable "to an amount equal to their stocks subscribed in addition to their stocks;" and by another act of May 1, 1854, it was required that a majority of the directors of a railroad company should be residents of the State. Subsequent legislation requires that in case of consolidation, the place of residence and number of shares of stock held by each director or other officer shall be stated. An act of 1848 prescribed a passenger rate of 3½ cents and a freight rate of five cents per ton, per mile. An act of 1852 reduced the passenger fare to three cents but left the freight rate unaltered. On March 10, 1871, the legislature passed an act requiring that the space betweeen passenger cars should be bridged. For this statute there was certainly no demand, since, among 55,000,000 passengers carried in five consecutive years by the railways of the State, only three had suffered for want of such bridges, and of these two were intoxicated men and the third a child which had been permitted to wander to the platform. The constitution of Ohio, adopted in 1852, provides that incorporations, instead of being granted by special statutes, as had previously been done, shall be provided for by general law; consequently they have since been obtained in pursuance of such a law by filing proper certificates with the Secretary of State. A list of the railways touching Columbus which have thus been incorporated is hereto appended. The number of such lines is eightyseven, their aggregate capital $112,160,000.

Little Miami Railway.—This company was chartered March 11, 1836, with a capital of $750,000. The charter having become void for nonuser it was revived February 15, 1844, and on February 5, 1847, its stock was increased to $2,000,000 and the directors were authorized to borrow not exceeding $400,000 at not over seven per cent. interest. By act of February 24, 1848, the stock was increased to $3,000,000 and the company was authorized to subscribe stock sufficient to build branch roads over any ground on which the construction of a branch had been permitted. The first survey of the line was made in 1836 by O. M. Mitchell, and the first meeting for the election of directors was held August 23, 1837, at the Dennison House in Cincinnati. At this meeting Bennet Lewis, James Galloway, Junior, John Hivling, George W. Neff, Charles Anthony, Rebert Buchanan, D. A. Powell, P. A. Sprigman, Matthias Kugler, Clark Williams, Jeremiah Morrow and John Sexton were elected directors and George W. Neff was chosen president, R.

Truly Yours D. S. Gray

PHOTOGRAPHED BY BAKER.

Residence of N. B. Abbott, 898 East Town Street, built in 1886.

PHOTOGRAPHED BY BAKER.

Residence of D. S. Gray, 530 East Town Street, built in 1850, rebuilt in 1872.

Buchanan secretary and Charles Anthony treasurer. In 1837 the work of construction was begun; the line was opened to Milford December 2, 1841, to Xenia in August, 1845, and to Springfield in August, 1846. In common with all railway lines built at that time, this road was first laid with flat or "strap" rails which were replaced with T rails about the year 1848. On December 27, 1845, notice was given that from that date passenger trains would leave Cincinnati daily at eleven A. M. and Xenia 8:30 A. M., Sundays excepted, connecting with Neil, Moore & Co.'s stages for Columbus, Zanesville, Wheeling, Cleveland and Sandusky City. On April 18, 1846, a summer arrangement of two trains daily, except Sundays, when only one train would be run, was announced. On August 11, 1846, it was stated that what was intended to be the first through trip was interferred with by the Springfield train, going down, and the Xenia train, coming up, meeting one another on the same track and derailing both. On August 18, 1846, a banquet was given at Springfield, at which a large number of prominent citizens from various points on the line took part by invitation of the directors.

The canals still retained the consideration and confidence of the public and their intersets were not permitted to be sacrificed in behalf of railways; on the contrary, it was believed and stated that, in an important degree, the Little Miami Railway would "aid the business and replenish the revenues of the principal canals of the State instead of drawing business and profits from them."[3] In compliance with public sentiment the company was required to report to the Auditor of State the amount of its dividends, and when they exceeded six per cent. on the stock the Auditor was required to draw on the company for an amount equal to the amount of tax the company would be liable to pay under the act of March 2, 1846. On March 30, 1864, an agreement was made between the Little Miami and the Columbus and Xenia companies of the first part, and the Columbus & Indianapolis, the Richmond & Covington and the Indiana Central of the second part; the Dayton, Xenia & Belpre of the third part, and the Dayton & Western of the fourth part, for an equitable arrangement for operating and distributing traffic and proceeds. On June 6, 1854, the last rail was laid on the Ohio & Mississippi, and on August 29, the same year, the Indianapolis & Bellefontaine and the Greenville & Miami railways were opened, making a line from Dayton to Indianapolis. On January 1, 1865, the Little Miami Company leased the Dayton & Western; on November 30 it leased the Columbus & Xenia; and on January 3, 1865, the Dayton, Xenia & Belpre, sold under forclosure, was purchased by the Little Miami and the Columbus & Xenia companies for $250,000. On January 1, 1868, the Little Miami, the Columbus & Xenia and the Cleveland, Columbus & Cincinnati made a contract with Charles W. Doubleday which gave the latter an exclusive right to run sleepingcars on their roads between Cincinnati & Cleveland. On April 7, 1868, the Little Miami and the Columbus & Xenia companies made a contract with the Western Union Telegraph Company giving it the exclusive right to operate a line on their premises.

On December 1, 1869, the entire property of the Little Miami and the Columbus & Xenia and leased lines were leased to the Pittsburgh, Cincinnati & St. Louis Railway Company at eight per cent. on the capital stock, the interest on the funded debt, five thousand dollars per year for the expense of the organization and the assumption of all lease obligations of the Little Miami organization, which was to receive and pay over all dues to its leased lines, thus giving the Little Miami company and all leased lines eight per cent. net on their capital stock. At the election in 1847, Jeremiah Morrow, Jacob Strader, John Kilgore, Griffin Taylor, R. R. Springer, A. Hivling, Samuel Barnett, James Hicks, Lewis Broadwell, John Kugler and Nathaniel Wright were chosen directors, Jeremiah Morrow, president; Jacob Strader, secretary; John Kilgore, treasurer, and Wil-H. Clement, superintendent. A stock dividend was paid as early as January, 1845, before the road was complete, and from three to eight and one half per cent. semiannually thereafter has been paid in every year since December, 1852, except in December, 1867, when four and onenineteenth per cent. was paid in stock. On February 23, 1870, the Little Miami leased its own and all leased lines, including the Columbus & Xenia, to the Pittsburgh, Cincinnati & St. Louis.

Columbus & Xenia Railway.—This company was incorporated March 12, 1844, by Joseph Ridgway, Samuel Medary and William Dennison, of Franklin County, with others from Madison and Greene counties. The capital stock was $500,000, which was increased on February 14, 1848, to $1,500,000, and on January 7, 1864, to $1,800,000. On December 31, 1889, the stock was reported at $1,786,200. The company was authorized to construct a railway from "any eligible point in or near the town of Columbus, in Franklin County, thence by the most practicable route to the town of Xenia, in Greene County, or the suburbs thereof." It was also authorized to "construct branch roads to other towns or places in the several counties through which said road may pass," and the management was given authority to contract with any person or corporation for the use of roads, streets and bridges. This latter provision, or something similar, is found in many of the earlier railway charters in Ohio, the idea seeming to have been that a common road bridge could be used as a railway bridge. The charter further provided that the company might demand and receive tolls for passengers and freight not exceeding the tolls charged on the canals for the same kinds of goods or for passengers going in the same direction, and that it should not be lawful for any other company or individual "to transport any person, merchandize, produce or property of any description whatsoever along said road or any part thereof, without the license or permission of the president and directors of said company." This latter provision is found in many of the railway charters of that period, its object being indicated by the charter of the Scioto & Miami Railroad Company enacted March 18, 1839, and providing that the company might construct a railway "from or near the town of Lockbourne, in Franklin County, by the way of the town of Xenia, in Greene County, to the town of Dayton, in Montgomery County;" that is, from the Ohio to the Miami Canal. Section nine of this act provided that the corporation might demand from all persons using its road a freight charge of eight cents per ton per mile, and a rateable proportion for any greater or less quantity; and "for every

pleasure carriage or carriages used for the conveyance of passengers four cents per mile in addition to the toll of freight upon the road;" all persons paying such toll being permitted, with suitable and proper carriages, to "use and travel upon said railroad, subject to such regulations and rules as the corporation are authorized to make." One of the objections brought against railways being that they could not be used like a common highway by any or all persons alike, such provisions as these were inserted in the charters to meet that objection by permitting the use of the road by any person who would furnish "proper and suitable carriages."

The charter of the Columbus & Xenia company further provided that the State should have the right at any time after twenty years (extended to thirty-five years March 8, 1845,) to purchase and hold said railroad for the use of the State at a price not exceeding the original cost and necessary expenditure for fixtures up to the time of purchase, "and fifteen per cent. thereon." If the dividends should at any time exceed six per cent., the legislature might levy a tax thereon equivalent to that received from other railway companies. This latter clause was repealed February 23, 1846, by an act amending the charter and providing that the State should have power to reduce the charges for transportation of persons and property should such charges, in the opinion of the Board of Public Works, be deemed unreasonably high. The Board was authorized to exercise this power of reducing charges once in every ten years, but this amendment was not accepted by the company and has not been considered by it to be binding.

The Little Miami railway having been completed between Cincinnati and Xenia, the first daylight trip ever made between Columbus and Cincinnati took place August 19, 1845. One of the newspapers stated as follows: "Two new [stage] coaches have been put on the line between Columbus and Xenia. They are named George M. Dallas and Cave Johnson, and are very superb vehicles. All we want now is a railroad between here and Xenia and another to Cleveland to render traveling a pleasant past-time. The first road will be built at no distant day; what shall we say about the other?" Response to this inquiry was soon made. A subscription of $200,000 having been made to the stock of the Columbus & Xenia Railway a meeting of the stockholders was held on April 12, 1845, and William Neil, Joseph Ridgway, Senior, Joseph Ridgway, Junior, William S. Sullivant, D. W. Deshler, Samuel Medary, Charles H. Wing, A. F. Perry, Joshua Martin, R. E. Neil, Orange Johnson and William Dennison, were chosen directors. On the same day William Neil was elected president, Joseph Ridgway, Junior, secretary, and D. W. Deshler treasurer. On May 29, 1845, the commissoners and surveyors left Columbus to locate the line and on June 11, it was announced that the preliminary survey had been completed. The Cincinnati *Atlas* newspaper of July 25, 1845, said: "We understand that an effort is making to fill up the stock of the road from Columbus to Xenia and that an influential member of the company (Mr. William Neil) is now in the city for this purpose. The greater part of the stock has been subscribed at Columbus and on the line of the road, but they need $50,000 more which they wish to raise here. As soon as this sum is subscribed the road will be put under contract and the work commenced with a

view to its completion in the fall of next year; say at the farthest, by December, 1846. They have already decided to put down the heavy rails and to make the road substantial in the first instance." Sylvester Medbery, appointed engineer, completed the second survey of the line from Columbus to Xenia, September 24, 1845, and reported it as fiftytwo miles long, with only four deviations from a straight course. On November 22, 1845, a settlement with the engineer and his employés was ordered and their salaries were suspended until further notice.

An act of March 2, 1846, amending the charter of the Franklin & Washington Railroad Company, subjected the Columbus & Xenia Company to the same conditions as to taxation which had been imposed upon the Cleveland, Columbus & Cincinnati company, and reserved to the General Assembly power to levy such taxes on the capital stock and dividends as it might deem proper. By another act of February 6, 1847, the directors of the Columbus & Xenia were authorized to connect their road with the Little Miami at a point to be selected at their discretion. Further legislation of February 4, 1848, empowered the directors to construct a branch from the terminus at Columbus to Delaware, and on March 21, 1850, the company was authorized to extend its road to Dayton. To insure prompt action the charter provided that if contracts were not made for the construction of one-fourth of the road within one year from its date, it would be void. By different acts passed in February, 1846, subscriptions to the capital stock of the company were authorized as follows: By the town of Xenia not over $50,000; by the City Council of Columbus and the Commissioners of Franklin County, $50,000 each; and by the town of Xenia $6,000; and by the Commissioners of Greene County $50,000. The company was authorized by the same legislation to borrow $300,000 at not more than seven per cent. interest, and the directors were given discretion to connect their road with that of the Little Miami company at any other point than Xenia if they should so elect. On February 8, 1847, the Commissioners of Madison County were authorized to subscribe $20,000 to the stock of the Columbus & Xenia, and the same amount to the Columbus & Springfield. On February 23, 1846, the charter was so amended as to authorize the directors to reduce the amount of each individual stock subscription to such a sum as the subscriber might desire, provided that the total subscription should not be reduced below $50,000. This seems to have been done in order to enable some of the subscribers to transfer a part of their subscriptions to another company. On February 14, 1848, the company was authorized to borrow funds in addition to those realized by payments on stock sufficient to complete the road and furnish it with necessary cars and machinery.

The *Ohio State Journal* of August 13, 1845, contained these editorial admonitions having reference to the Columbus & Xenia Railway:

> This is an enterprise which deserves the attention of Central Ohio, and more particularly of Columbus and Franklin County. We understand that nearly all the stock is subscribed and we hope some of our citizens who have the means will give their aid to it immediately. We also understand that William Neil, the president of the company, has returned from Cincinnati and that the citizens of that city, ever liberal in public enterprises, are awake to this also. . . . The immense trade to the North and East from the South and West

must be entirely lost to Columbus and the central portion of the State unless the road is commenced and brought to a speedy completion. The Mad River Railroad, which is now building, from Cincinnati to the Lake, is destined to monopolize this entire trade unless the Columbus & Xenia railroad is completed. As the speed and comfort of passengers are always consulted they will undoubtedly universally choose the trip through the northwest part of the State by railroad to the lake in preference to a long and laborious ride from Cincinnati to Cleveland through Columbus by stage. But should the road be completed and the speed and accommodations of this central route be made equal to the Mad River and Lake Erie Railroad it must be the most preferable route from the Ohio River to the Lake, as it runs through the richest and most prosperous portion of Ohio and the seat of government of the State, and makes a short lake trip to Buffalo.

Passenger trains were started August 19, 1845, between Columbus, Cincinnati and Xenia, leaving Cincinnati at seven o'clock A. M. and arriving at Xenia at noon, where, as announced in the newspapers, passengers could take the coaches to Columbus and arrive there at eight P. M., accomplishing the whole journey in thirteen hours, including all stoppages. It was also announced that the stages of the accommodation line would leave Columbus at six A. M., and at one P. M. arrive at Xenia, where the passengers would dine, take the cars at two P. M. and arrive at Cincinnati about six o'clock in the evening. On December 1, 1846, stock to the amount of $187,800 was purchased of the individual directors by the Board, with the agreement that no liabilities should be created until $100,000 of that amount should be sold.

On March 8, 1847, L. Goodale, Joseph Ridgway, A H. Pinney, R. E. Neil, William Dennison and Samuel Medary were elected directors, and on March 20, same year, it was stated that the Little Miami company was willing to guarantee to the stockholders of the Columbus & Xenia six per cent. per annum on their stock as soon as the road should be completed, and would agree to pay that rate annually and perpetually if desired, for the use of the road from Columbus to its point of intersection with the Little Miami.

"Shrieks of locality" were loud and earnest. On March 10, 1848, a stockholder published a card in which he said that most if not all of those who had subscribed for stock in the Columbus & Xenia road did so with the understanding that the passenger station would be located near the cossing of High Street. On March 23 a large public meeting, of which W. T. Martin was chairman and Lorenzo English secretary, was held, and S. E. Wright, A. P. Stone, J. Hare, M. Jewett, A. Sites, J. Funston, and E. Glover were appointed a committee to confer with the president and directors of the road and require location of the station equidistant between the north and south boundaries of the city; and further, to demand that this city and county should be represented in the reorganization in proportion to the amount of stock subscribed. When the directors of the two companies — Columbus & Xenia and Cleveland, Columbus & Cincinnati — came to the selection of a site for the station, their choice lay between the northeast corner of High and Spring streets and the present location, but the latter was agreed upon by a bare majority of the two boards. Another controversy was raised about the same time by the claim of Springfield that the road should connect with the Little Miami at that place instead of at Xenia.

On April 14, 1847, a vote taken in the city of Columbus resulted 828 ayes to 214 noes, in favor of a subscription of $50,000 by the city to the stock of the company, and on May 6 an arrangement was made by which, in consideration of stock subscriptions by the city and county they should each have representation in the board of directors. On June 28 the directors agreed to lay a horse railway track from some convenient point on the main line north of Broad Street to and across the canal near its bridge on Friend Street so as to accommodate the warehousing interest in that vicinity. This track was not laid south of Broad Street. On the same day it was resolved that the main line should cross the Scioto River at some eligible point between the National Road Bridge and the Penitentiary. The salary of the president of the road was fixed at $1,500. On July 15, 1847, the Columbus City Council adopted the following:

> Resolved, that the right of way be granted to the Columbus & Xenia Railroad Company to run their railroad track or tracks through the city and along any street or alley, or part of a street or alley in the city north of Broad Street (excepting along High Street); and that they have the right to run locomotive engines upon the main line of their road running through the city and connecting with the dépots and enginehouses at a rate of speed not exceeding four miles per hour.

A proviso was coupled with this that the company should be liable for all damages that might accrue from such location.

On October 13, 1847, Alfred Kelley, president of the company, solicited bids for grading and bridging the roadway from the west bank of the Scioto River to and including Big and Little Darby creeks, and on July 24, 1848, he advertised for proposals for grubbing, grading, bridging and ballasting the road from South Charleston to the Greene County boundary. On October 25, 1847, semi-annual interest was pledged on all cash payments of stock until the road should be completed and commence paying dividends. Proposals from the Little Miami Company to construct as a branch of their line so much of the Columbus & Xenia road as lay from Xenia eastward within Greene County were accepted November 3, 1847. On November 9 of that year the treasurer was authorized to sell any amount of city or county bonds not exceeding $10,000 for the best price that could be obtained not less than eighty cents on the dollar. On the same day the salary of the treasurer was fixed at three hundred, and that of the secretary at one hundred and fifty dollars per year.

On March 6, 1848, the road was under contract from Columbus to West Jefferson and on December 4 of that year the Columbus station was located by a vote of seven to three. On March 29, 1849, the New York *Tribune* stated that the negotiation of the bonds of the Columbus & Xenia Railroad Company to the whole amount of $300,000 had just been completed by Winslow, Lanier & Co., and on August 7 two hundred tons of iron for the road had reached Sandusky. Part of the iron arrived at Columbus October 15, and on November 5 tracklaying was commenced at Columbus and prosecuted at the rate of threequarters of a mile per day. It was stated that the rails were delivered at Montreal from England at a cost of one and a half cents per pound; which, with the transportation to Columbus, brought their cost up to three cents per pound. The expense for transporta-

tion from Montreal to Columbus was therefore equivalent to the original cost of the iron and its freight from England to Montreal. An engine was shipped from Cincinnati by river and canal and was used in tracklaying. The rails had all reached Columbus by January 17, 1850, and on February 25 of that year the newspapers announced that trains would run in connection with the Little Miami Railway as follows: Leave Columbus one P. M. and two P. M.; arrive at Cincinnati at nine P. M. and ten A. M; leave Cincinnati at six A. M. and two-thirty P. M.; arrive at Columbus at two P. M. and ten P. M. The one P. M. train from Columbus and the six A. M. train from Cincinnati were discontinued on Sundays. The company declared that it would not be responsible for baggage exceeding fifty dollars in value, unless the same should be returned to the conductor or agent and freight paid on it at the rate of one passage for every five hundred dollars in value above fifty dollars.

Under date of February 25, 1850, we have the following account of the opening of the road:[4]

The twentysecond of February, 1850, was the commencement of a new era in Central Ohio, for on that day the railroad from Columbus to Xenia (fiftyfour miles) was open for use; and thus, for the first time, was opened to the people of this region a system of transit destined immediately to supplant and almost render obsolete all other modes of conveyance. The Twentysecond . . . was a clear, bright day, such a day as does honor to the winter climate of this meridian, in which the cheerful beauty of spring and the rigor of winter were admirably blended. . . . Such was the day . . . when I accepted the polite invitation of the engineer to accompany the President, a portion of the board of directors and a few friends on the first trip over the track from Columbus to Xenia. Among the passengers down, besides the officers and agents of the company, were Judge Myers, of the Senate, Mr. Fairchild, of the House, Mr. Drake, late Speaker of the House, Mr. Collins, president of the Cincinnati & Hillsborough Railroad Company, and several others. The trip down was made on an open platform, and was made in three hours and five minutes. This was not remarkable for speed, but when it is recollected that this is the first and an experimental trip when more than ordinary caution is required in testing an untried work, the speed (averaging eighteen miles an hour) was amply sufficient. When the arrangements for regular trips are completed and the machinery properly adjusted, twentyseven miles per hour will be about the average. . . . The company, leaving Columbus at two o'clock P. M. reached Xenia at five. In the course of the evening a new locomotive (appropriately named the *Washington*) built by Messrs. A. Harkness & Son, of Cincinnati, for the Columbus & Xenia Railroad Company, arrived at Xenia, and it was resolved to run it up to Springfield (twenty miles) in the forenoon for the purpose of ascertaining its weight and trying the quality of its performance. The engine, with ordinary equipments, weighed nineteen and a half tons, and the performance of its machinery was highly satisfactory to those concerned. The cost of the locomotive, we heard, was eight thousand dollars. Returning from Springfield, the company partook of a substantial repast served at the railroad office, and being joined by a number of gentlemen from Xenia, two passenger cars were attached to the new locomotive and the party left Xenia about half past three o'clock, reaching Columbus just at sunset.

The *Ohio State Journal* of February 27, 1850, thus announced the "first train:"

The splendid locomotive *Washington* with the first regular train of passenger cars from this city left at one o'clock today in the presence of a concourse of spectators. We put the

fact on record for future reference when the historian shall search the archives of the past to discover the date when an era so promising was opened by an event so interesting.

On March 2, 1850, the state officers and the General Assembly by invitation of the company made a trip over the road to Cincinnati and return. One of the newspapers remarked in expectancy of this event that it would be "a novel sight to see the government of the great State of Ohio going off at the rate of twentyfive miles an hour." The road had been completed in a little less than two years under the management of its president, Alfred Kelley, and its chief engineer and superintendent, S. Medbery. Its track was laid with rails weighing sixtyone pounds to the yard on hewed oak ties well bedded in gravel. Its first cost with equipments was stated at $1,403,145.99. It has but three miles of curved line with a minimum radius of 5,700 feet. Its elevation above the Scioto, at the Big Darby crossing is 145 feet, at the Little Darby, 183 feet, at London 344 feet, at South Charleston 421 feet, at the Greene County line 356 feet and at Xenia 130 feet. Its maximum grade is thirtynine feet per mile.

On March 26, 1850, S. Medbery, engineer, asked for proposals for grading, ballasting and masonwork for a track from the east side of the Scioto River to the station grounds on the east side of High Street, about 2,500 feet; and on December 14, 1850, notice was given that after that date the cars would start regularly from the station grounds at the north end of High Street. Prior to that date a temporary station had been used in what was then known as Franklinton. On May 30, same year, the City Council requested the company to construct a branch from some point between Franklinton and Columbus to and across the Scioto River at or near the junction of the canal feeder with the river, but the board declined. On October 28 it was agreed that from November 1 dividends should be paid semiannually to the stockholders on the first Monday in January and July beginning with July 1, 1851, the interest on installments to cease from that date. The salary of the president, Mr. Kelley, for 1851 was fixed at $500. On January 31, 1851, we find the following paragraph in one of the Columbus papers: "One of our friends, a lady of Columbus, yesterday breakfasted at home, dined with her mother in Cincinnati, and after a chat of two hours returned and took tea at home. Such events may not be uncommon hereafter, but this is probably the first instance of the kind."

A proposition to consolidate the three railways extending from Cleveland *via* Columbus and Cincinnati was made May 9, 1851, and on May 15, of that year, the engineer of the Columbus and Xenia line was ordered to survey two routes between Xenia and Dayton. On June 28 the first dividend was ordered to be paid July 1, 1851, in stock and stock scrip at the rate of five per cent.

On November 4, 1851, the baggage and mail cars of one of the trains were derailed four miles west of Columbus by running over a cow. This caused enquiry to be made whether something could not be done "to prevent these frequent accidents from running over cows," and the observation was made that more accidents happened from this cause than from all others. At that time all kinds of farm stock were permitted to go at large and were frequently run over by railway trains. The contrivance known as the "cowcatcher" was an invention of L. B.

Davies of Columbus, who, however, failed to patent it and gave it freely to the railroads. Its form has been somewhat changed, the original having been made exclusively of iron and having consisted of heavy prongs with sharp points projecting in front of the engine. The writer has seen hogs impaled on these prongs.

The building for the offices of the company was begun and completed in 1853, on the west side of High Street, a short distance south of the track and still stands with but little alteration.

On November 30, 1853, a partnership contract was made between the Little Miami and the Columbus & Xenia companies by which the two roads were operated as one line under a joint committee of four, comprising two representatives of each road. It was stipulated that, after paying out of the gross earnings all necessary expenses, the surplus should pay dividends, which should always be alike for the two roads and whatever remained should be divided as the directors might agree. This partnership existed until March 18, 1869, when it was dissolved, and the Columbus & Xenia company leased its line and rights to the Little Miami perpetually, the lessee to operate and keep in repair the whole line and pay to the Columbus & Xenia Company a net sum of $31.258.50, this being seven per cent. on the stock of the company. It was stipulated, however, that should the Little Miami pay more than seven per cent. to its stockholders it should pay an equal dividend to the Columbus & Xenia, provided that such dividend should not amount to more than one per cent. additional in any year on the stock. The Little Miami company further agreed to pay the expense of keeping up the organization of the Columbus & Xenia company, and the salary of its treasurer not exceeding $2,500 per annum. Permission to the street railway company of Columbus to lay its tracks across that of the Columbus & Xenia Railway was granted November 30, 1863, it being provided that the street cars should not "interrupt, or delay or impede the free passage of the engines, cars or trains of the railroad company."

About January 1, 1856, much ado was made of the fact that from the seventh of that month trains would run through between the Ohio River and Lake Erie, without change. On February 23, 1870, the Little Miami Company leased its property to the Pittsburgh, Cincinnati & St. Louis Company perpetually. This lease included the Little Miami, the Columbus & Xenia, the Dayton, Xenia & Belpre and the Dayton & Western. The lessee company was obliged by the terms of this contract to operate all the lines conveyed to it, paying all expenses, repairs and liabilites, and a gross sum of $480,000 to the lessors. The Pennsylvania Railway Company guaranteed compliance with this contract on the part of the Pittsburgh, Cincinnati & St. Louis. Up to this time the Columbus & Xenia Company had paid one hundred and twenty quarterly dividends, none less than two per cent.

Cleveland, Columbus & Cincinnati.—In February, 1831, the newspapers contained a report by Mr. Lockwood on a contemplated railway from Sandusky to Dayton with a branch to Columbus. Statictics were published showing the probable cost of the road and amount of its traffic. Its construction was earnestly

recommended and an appropriation of part of the proceeds of the lands donated by Congress for the canals was urged. In pursuance of this movement the Columbus, Marion & Sandusky Railroad Company was incorporated February 8, 1832, with a capital of $1,000,000, and authority to build a railway from Columbus to intersect the Mad River and Lake Erie line *via* Delaware, Marion and Upper Sandusky. Accordingly, the Columbus & Lake Erie Company was incorporated March 12, 1845, by W. A. Platt, Robert Neil, Samuel Medary, L. Goodale, J. W. Andrews, William Dennison, Joseph Ridgway, Orange Johnson and John G. Miller of Columbus, and associates, with authority to build a railway from Columbus *via* Mansfield to some point on the Mansfield & New Haven or the Mansfield & Sandusky City line. A meeting of the commissioners was held at the Neil House in Columbus April 7, 1845, and a general meeting of all the commissioners named in the several acts of incorporation of railways between Columbus & Lake Erie was called to assemble at Mansfield May 1, 1845. The commissioners from Franklin County who signed the call for this meeting were Joseph Ridgway, William Neil, J. N. Champion, Lyne Starling, Junior, Wray Thomas and Moses H. Kirby. At the appointed time the meeting was held and organized by choosing John W. Allen of Cleveland as chairman, and D. F. Fuller of Delaware as secretary. A committee of two commissioners from each charter represented was appointed to examine all the charters and report as to which one it would be most expedient to organize under. The members of that committee were Sanford S. Bennett, George H. Busby, Irad Kelley, James Purdy, Sherman Finch and Hiram Randolph. The committee reported in favor of the formation of a company under the charter of the Cleveland, Columbus & Cincinnati Company, as revived and amended, and that the commissioners of that company cause subscriptions books to be opened. This report was agreed to and Monday, June 3, was the date appointed for opening the books as recommended.

The Cleveland, Columbus & Cincinnati Railroad Company was incorporated March 14, 1836, with a capital stock of $3,000,000, by Lyne Starling, William Neil and John A. Bryan of Franklin County, and others of the counties of Hamilton, Clinton, Greene, Clark, Madison, Delaware, Knox, Richland, Wayne, Holmes, Medina, Lorain and Cuyahoga. The charter fixed the freight charge at one and onehalf cents per ton per mile for tolls, and five cents per ton per mile for transportation. The passenger rate was fixed at not over three cents per mile for each passenger. It was further provided that "any other company, person or persons" might, with "suitable and proper cars, take, transport and carry persons and property on said road" subject to the rules of the company, and that after thirty-five years the State might purchase the property at cost and an advance of fifteen per cent. The work of construction not having been begun within the prescribed time, the charter was revived March 12, 1845, with Lyne Starling, Junior, Joseph Ridgway, Robert Neil, L. Goodale, Demas Adams, John W. Andrews, William Dennison and Orange Johnson as corporators. An act of February 24, 1846, authorized the City of Cleveland, to subscribe $200,000 to the stock of the company. Further legislative provision was made as follows: "Any time after ten years from the completion of said road to the city of Columbus," or to a point within ten miles thereof,

the company "shall be liable to pay to the State," on its freight transported during the season of canal navigation, such tolls as in the opinion of the Board of Public Works would be equal to onehalf the rates charged by the State on property transported during the same time on the Ohio Canal; and that all property carried from any point within ten miles of either end of the road to the other end should be deemed to have been carried the whole distance. The State was authorized to reduce the rate at the end of every period of ten years, but not to less than twelve per cent. profit on the capital actually paid in. Authority was given to the Governor to fix the price for the transportation of mails, troops and munitions of war. To the General Assembly was given discretion to so amend the charter as to permit unrestricted taxation of the stock and dividends of the company at any time after the road should have been in operation ten years. By an act of February 8, 1847, the company was authorized to construct branches and auxiliary roads, but not to any place or point in the counties of Tuscarawas or Muskingum, these exceptions being made, presumably, to prevent the road from competing with the Ohio Canal.

After a second failure to construct the road within the required time, its charter was again revived March 12, 1845, and on March 10, 1851, it was so amended as to permit extension of the road from Columbus, or from any point on the Columbus & Xenia line within fifteen miles west of that city, by way of Washington Court House and Hillsborough, to or near Aberdeen on the Ohio River, and authority to increase the stock sufficiently for the construction of this extension was granted. On the third Monday in June, 1845, subscription books were opened at the following places: Cleveland, Columbus, Strongsville, Medina, Elyria, Ashland, Mansfield, Lexington, Shelby, Marion, Mount Gilead, Delaware, Eden, Bucyrus and Huron. The proceedings of the meeting which made these appointments were signed by John W. Allen, Orange Johnson, Charles T. Sherman, A. E. Miller, James Purdy, H. G. Anderson, Hosea Williams, B. Powers, S. Finch, Irad Kelley, C. Howard, Demas Adams, Robert Neil, Samuel Medary, William Dennison and Joseph Ridgway. A committee of correspondents, the members of which were Sherman Finch, Hosea Williams and B. Powers, was appointed with authority to call a meeting of the commissioners whenever $50,000 of the stock should be subscribed, and accordingly, on September 6, the committee gave notice that a meeting of subscribers would be held at the Neil House, in Columbus, on Saturday, October 11, 1845, for the election of directors. In pursuance of that notice the subscribers met at the time and place appointed and chose directors as follows: William Neil, Samuel Medary, W. S. Sullivant, Robert E. Neil, of Columbus; Peter M. Waddell, John M. Woolsey, Richard Hilliard, H. B. Payne and John W. Allen, of Cleveland. Mr. Allen was chosen president, William Neil treasurer and Albert G. Lawrence secretary. It was stated at the time that a majority of the directors was taken from Cleveland on the presumption that the construction of the road would begin at that end, and that the remainder were taken from Columbus in the hope of avoiding any conflicting local interest or prejudice in the location of the line.

At a meeting held at Mount Vernon, in June, 1845, resolutions were adopted expressing great dissatisfaction because the line had not been so located as to pass through that town. Accordingly, a committee was appointed to ascertain how much stock could be secured in Knox County should Mount Vernon be made a point on the road. On condition that the road should pass through the town of Delaware, subscriptions to the amount of about $24,000 were obtained in Delaware County.

In March, 1846, chief engineer C. Williams reported the preliminary surveys of the line. His report, covering seventytwo pages, included a map showing the routes and profiles of seven different lines, with statistics of the wealth and resources of the districts through which they passed. He reported routes *via* Delaware, Marion, Oberlin, Elyria and Berea; *via* Delaware and Mansfield and *via* Mount Vernon, Wooster and Berea. His estimate of the cost of what was termed the Ashland line *via* Berea, Columbia, Harrisville, Ashland and Franklin, 140 miles, with the T rail and including superstructure and equipment, was $2,132,288; with plate rail, $1,541,544. The maximum grade was forty feet per mile. In commenting on the report the *Ohio State Journal* said: "Our opinion is firm that instead of fifty passengers each way there would be twice that. It was a thing of no rare occurrence last summer, and the previous one, for fifty passengers to be sent off from here in a day by the Columbus stages, and for weeks together there were half that number."

On March 3, 1847, a meeting was held in the United States Courthouse in Columbus to consider the expediency of a subscription by the city and county of $100,000 to the capital stock of the Columbus & Xenia, and one of the same amount to the Cleveland, Columbus & Cincinnati company. R. W. McCoy presided at this meeting and Timothy Griffith was its secretary. Addresses were made by Joseph Ridgway, Junior, W. B. Hubbard and William Dennison. On motion of M. J. Gilbert, a committee was appointed to draft an address to the citizens in favor of speedy construction of a railway from Columbus towards Cincinnati and also towards Cleveland. The members of that committee were Joseph Ridgway, Junior, W. B. Hubbard, William Dennison, Alexander Haddock, Orange Johnson, A. F. Perry, David Taylor, John Winterstein, L. Goodale, John Clark, Alexander Mooberry and William Miller.

An address to the stockholders issued by the directors April 14, 1847, stated that in the preceding December they had received offers for construction of forty miles of the proposed road but had failed to convert into cash $200,000 of Cleveland City bonds which were part of their resources, the failure being due to the fact that the Government was then a large borrower on securities which could be converted at any time. Work had therefore been suspended, but the organization of the company was preserved. On September 30, 1847, the work of construction was resumed near Cleveland in the presence of Alfred Kelley, who had been elected president of the company. A large number of citizens attended this ceremony. On April 22, 1848, six miles of the line were under contract and a considerable portion was graded. Two corps of engineers were engaged in a resurvey of two routes, in order that the cheapest line and the one which would

attract the greatest amount of subscriptions might be found. An address issued by President Kelley August 15, 1848, urged the citizens of Columbus to subscribe $50,000 to the stock of the company. He said Columbus had "long been reproached for its lack of enterprise and public spirit."

On November 1, 1848, proposals were invited for grading, bridging, masonry, timber and superstructure of one hundred and thirty miles of the road between Cleveland and Columbus. The estimates to be covered by the proposals included 3,500,000 cubic yards of excavation, 30,000 perches of masonry and 300,000 ties. The Cleveland *Herald* of March 15, 1849, reported, that Mr. Kelley had contracted for 3,000 tons of rails for the first twentyfive miles of the road, and the same paper of April 28 announced that Witt & Harbeck had taken a contract for the whole road, that they had about one thousand men at work and were increasing the number daily; and that they hoped to have the road ready for its superstructure by June, 1849. It was further stated that about forty miles of the line would be ready for the iron in October and for the cars by January 1. In May, 1850, President Kelley had purchased in England 5,000 tons of rails which were deemed sufficient to complete the road, and had paid for them in the bonds of the company. On February 18, 1851, the last rail was laid and the last spike driven in the presence of four or five hundred people of both sexes, who, we are told, met in the woods to witness this important ceremony, concerning which the following details are narrated:

> Alfred Kelley, the energetic and able president of the company, assisted by Mr. Case, Mayor of Cleveland, Senator Payne, and others, proceeded to the task and when finished, three hearty cheers, the firing of cannon and the whistling of two locomotives made the woods ring as they never rang before. The Cleveland cars then passed over the last laid rail and returning started for the Forest City. . . where they arrived last evening, accomplishing the distance from Columbus to Cleveland in *less time* than it was ever done before. The Columbus cars passed to the north of the gap some two miles and returned to the Delaware station, whence, in due time they arrived in this city.[5]

The *Ohio State Journal* of February 21, 1851, contained the following:

> This morning about eight o'clock the General Assembly, the state officers and the editors of Columbus started on the cars for Cleveland. Although the rain was coming down in torrents a large crowd of the citizens flocked to the dépot to witness their departure on the first visit of ceremony between the two new neighbors—the State Capital and the Forest City. As the cars moved off a round was fired from two large brass pieces, filling the country and city with their loud echoes. . . . At ten o'clock another train left with a large number of the citizens who were not included in the invitation for the first train. This day fixes an epoch in the affairs of our city.

The *Ohio Statesman* had a more precise account of the celebration. It said the train consisted of seven passenger cars and that lunch was served at Shelby where the party was joined by a numerous delegation from Tiffin and various points on the Mad River & Lake Erie and the Sandusky & Mansfield railroads. About sunset, continued the *Statesman's* account, "the boom of cannon told us we were nearing the Forest City, and soon a living, moving mass of human beings welcomed us to our journey's end. Flags were floating from different points, and although it still rained, it seemed as if the whole male population of Cleveland

had turned out to bid us welcome." The celebration of the opening of the road at Cleveland on the twentysecond is thus described in the *Ohio Statesman:*

The day was cold but all hearts were warm. The roar of artillery ushered in the day. During the forenoon the different processions began to form and at eleven o'clock were marched to the courthouse yard. There the speaking took place. The military made an imposing appearance. . . . Good addresses were made by Mayor Case, of Cleveland, Charles C. Convers, Speaker of the Senate, Mr. Starkweather, George E. Pugh and Governor Wood.

The Columbus party, while at Cleveland, was taken to Hudson on the Cleveland & Pittsburgh Railroad. During the return trip crowds assembled at every station to see the train pass and "at every station a small cannon on board added its deep voice to the cheers of the multitude." At Shelby, State Librarian John Greiner was hoisted on a table and "the uninitiated found to their surprise that a song was ready for the occasion." Mr. Greiner was assisted in his singing by Mr. Baker of the Senate. His song which elicited great applause, began:

We hail from the city, the Capital City,
We left in the storm and the rain;
The cannon did thunder, the people did wonder
To see *pious folks* "on a train."

The ironhorse snorted, he puffed and he started,
And such a long tail as he bore!
And put for the city that grows in the woods,
The city upon the Lake Shore.

The Springfield & Mansfield company was incorporated March 21, 1850, with a capital of $2,000,000, and authority to build a railway from Springfield *via* Marysville to Mansfield or to the Cleveland, Columbus & Cincinnati line. The charter was amended February 20, 1851, so as to allow the road to terminate at Loudonville or any point on the Pennsylvania & Ohio railway instead of at Mansfield, and on August 9, 1852, its name was changed to the Springfield, Mount Vernon & Pittsburgh Railway Company. The company having become involved, its property was sold by order of court January 1, 1861, and the part between Springfield and Delaware was purchased by Peter Odlin, J. R. Hilliard and T. A. Lane, who, on January 1, 1862, sold it to the Cleveland, Columbus & Cincinnati company, by which it was named the Springfield Branch. By an act of March 24, the purchasing company was given authority to aid at its discretion in the construction of this line.

On March 25, 1851, a railway, stage and omnibus office was opened a few doors north of the American House on High Street by B. O. Ream, agent. About this time business began to be very active at the station grounds located at what was then the north end of High Street. Of the inprovements which had been made or were in progress in that vicinity we have this account:

The dépot for locomotives, cars, &c., is finished and is an admirable structure for the purpose. The freight dépot of the Cleveland road is nearly finished and is a large and convenient building. The freight dépot of the Xenia road is just commenced. The foundation walls are about finished. The passenger dépot *over the road* is fast assuming shape and will

be an extensive concern. There are three tracks running through it lengthwise. It will be a very convenient and imposing structure. Preparations for the extensive hotel of Mr. Hayden are making; the lot is being graded to the proper level, and it will be put up forthwith.[6]

In May, 1851, a repairshop, 120x62 feet, was begun just west of and adjoining the locomotive house. To persons whose memory enables them to compare the buildings then erected with recent structures of the same kind, the foregoing descriptions of the original buildings seem decidedly extravagant.

As the Cleveland and Columbus line was finally located and constructed it left the town of Delaware about two miles to the west. On April 30, 1851, Mr. Kelley asked for bids for construction of the "Delaware Side Line or curve," which was accordingly built and is now a part of the main track, the original one superseded by the curve having been taken up. The work of ballasting the entire road began in June, 1851. Suitable material for the purpose being obtainable only at wide intervals, Mr. Kelley, the president, endeavored to reduce the necessity for it by the use of plank ties three inches thick and fifteen inches wide, but a short experience sufficed to show that this was a poor expedient. The writer, in making his first trip over the road a short time after its completion, found that part of it on which the plank ties had been laid the roughest riding he ever did on a railroad. The directors of the road elected January 14, 1852, were Alfred Kelley, H. B. Payne, Amasa Stone, Junior, J. M. Woolsey, W. A. Otis, J. Gillett, Richard Hilliard, L. Case and Hosea Williams. On July 31, 1852, the company declared a dividend of seven per cent. on its earnings during the preceding eight months. The company's stock advanced in value to such a price that the Commissioners of Franklin County on December 18, 1852, offered to sell the amount of $50,000 which the County had subscribed and for which it realized by the sale a profit of $15,000.

Halffare tickets instead of free passes were at that time issued to members of the General Assembly by the two railways touching Columbus. The writer has carried in his pocket from that time to this the following statement from the Cincinnati *Gazette* referring to a meeting of railway managers in Cincinnati:

> The subject of free passes was introduced and discussed warmly and fully. Everybody disapproved of the system, but how to uproot it was not so clear. A resolution was offered to confine free passes within certain prescribed limits, cutting off officers and directors of other roads, legislators, editors, &c., but the whole subject was finally laid upon the table. Reference having been made to the custom of giving passes to the members of the legislature, Mr. L'Hommedieu, then president of the Cincinnati, Hamilton & Dayton road, remarked that railroad men found that the cheapest way to secure proper legislation. He also stated that the pass system was not so burdensome as many supposed. His company kept an accurate account of every passenger that travels free over the road, and this account shows that at one period the proportion was one and a half per cent. of the entire travel, and at another two per cent.

On February 14, 1853, notice was given that on and after the first day of the ensuing April a "lightning train" would be run between Cincinnati and Cleveland.

President Alfred Kelley, having completed the construction of the road, tendered his resignation, and H. B. Payne was elected in his place.

The company had made a contract with the owners of a deposit of gravel on the west bank of the Scioto River, and thereby became involved in a controversy which is thus explained under date of June 10, 1854:

It appears that a misunderstanding has for some time existed between the Cleveland, Columbus & Cincinnati Railroad Company and certain citizens of Franklinton (familiarly known as Sodom), involving the company's right of way to a gravel bed owned by them near the Scioto, one of the finest gravel beds, by the way, in the whole state. The lateral track leading thereto is about onefourth of a mile in length and branches off from the main track of the Columbus & Xenia road just beyond the river bridge. About eighty rods from the bed the gravel track diverges and three nominal streets are crossed by both tracks which are not much used, and over which the railroad company had constructed crossings. This track the Sodomites have torn up some dozens of times, always at night. Yesterday the company relaid the track with three parallel sets of rails and a double proportion of spikes. The Sodomites assembled, thirty or forty strong, and tore up the track by the aid of a jackscrew and two yoke of oxen, gunpowder having been tried ineffectually. They then carried the bent rails and threw them into the river. The railroad employés attached to the gravel train drew the rails out of the river as fast as thrown in and laid them on the neutral ground.[1]

The warfare against the company was kept up until July 7, when Judge Bates granted an injunction in favor of the company on the ground that its charter empowered it to obtain materials for the construction and repair of its road in the manner adopted; that the company had a legal right to the use of the streets in Franklinton, and that arrangements made with the supervisors of the road district wherein the company's premises lay were binding in law. The next day there was great excitement in Franklinton about the Judge's decision and threats of burning him in effigy were made, but the tracks were quietly relaid and the excitement subsided.

In October, 1854, a double track was laid from Cleveland to the junction of the Cleveland, Lorain & Wheeling road at Grafton. On December 22, in the same year, the statement was published that on the preceding Tuesday, engineer Westfall, with the locomotive *Cleveland*, ran his train from Cleveland to Columbus, 138 miles, in four hours, including the time lost in nineteen stoppages, and taking wood and water four times. This was believed then to be the best time on record for any western road. The appearance of a train of new cars on this road in May, 1866, suggested to a newspaper reporter the following:

The arrival of the train of new cars on the C., C. & C. Railroad yesterday suggests a comparison of this train with the first one on the road in 1849. Many of our citizens will recollect the features of that notable excursion and perhaps many of them smiled as the low, dingy cars of the old train steamed up, in imagination, by the side of the beautiful double deckers of the new. A splendid new car then cost $2,200, it now costs $6,000.

One of the worst accidents which ever occurred on a railway near this city took place on this road September 18, 1864, when between three and four o'clock A. M., a train of twentynine cars loaded with lumber bound for Cincinnati arrived from Cleveland. According to custom the engineer attempted to cut the engine loose from the train and run ahead into the roundhouse, expecting the switchman to replace the switch and run the train into the yard, but it happened that

Photo by H&G Koevoets N Y

John J Janney

nine cars of the train had become detached four miles from the city on a down grade of forty feet to the mile. In the darkness of the night this was not discovered, and when the engine was detached it left twenty cars with only two brakemen who were not able to control them. These cars came upon the switchman before he could change the switch and the train followed and pushed the engine into and through the roundhouse and into the Little Miami shop. Benjamin Blaisdell, the engineer, stood to his post in his cab while he was hurled through two brick walls and escaped unhurt, while William Ryan, his fireman, jumped from the engine into a pile of wood from which he fell backward and was killed. One employé who was at work at an engine in the roundhouse was also killed.

On March 14, 1856, the Indianapolis, Pittsburgh & Cleveland and the Bellefontaine & Indiana companies made a running agreement for five years from April 1, 1856, which term was extended May 16, 1860, and the arragement continued in force until December 6, 1864, when the two companies were consolidated as the Bellefontaine Railway Company, forming a line from Galion, Ohio, to Indianapolis, with a capital stock of $5,000,000. On May 16, 1868, the Cleveland, Columbus & Cincinnati and the Bellefontaine companies were consolidated as the Cleveland, Columbus, Cincinnati & Indianapolis Railway Company, with a capital stock of $15,000,000, the stockholders of the C., C. & C. to have one hundred and twenty dollars of the new stock for one hundred of the old, and the stock in the Bellefontaine Company to be exchanged at par for stock in the new company. The aggregate length of track embraced in this consolidation was 1,828.41 miles. The agreement included twentytwo different lines.

The Three C's, or Bee Line Company, as the Cleveland, Columbus & Cincinnati company is usually called, is one of the very few in this country the original stockholders of which have not lost their investment. It paid two dividends at the rate of four per cent. in 1852, and from two to three dividends every year thereafter, and never a less rate than eight per cent. per annum, until 1868. In 1863 it paid sixteen per cent. and in 1864 thirtytwo per cent. Its total dividends paid amount to 214 per cent., equal to $9,990,758 in the aggregate. In November, 1875, the company completed a large and commodious freight dépot at Columbus, which is still in use.

On September 7, 1881, the Ohio Railway Company was incorporated. The incorporators were the Cleveland, Columbus, Cincinnati & Indianapolis, and the Cincinnati, Hamilton & Dayton railway companies. The purpose of this corporation was the consolidation of the two companies named. The joint capital was $20,000,000. On October 19 Hugh J. Jewett as trustee and R. S. Grant brought suit in the Franklin Common Pleas to prohibit the proposed consolidation on the ground that it was a combination of competing lines prohibited by statute. The competition lay between the Cincinnati, Hamilton & Dayton and the Dayton & Michigan from Toledo to Cincinnati; and the Cleveland, Columbus & Cincinnati, the Columbus & Xenia and the Little Miami from Cleveland to Cincinnati. The action was brought against the C. C. C. & I. Railway Company, J. H. Devereux, G. H. Russell, F. H. Short and Stevenson Burke. In addition to these names

those of W. H. Vanderbuilt, Augustus Schell, Cornelius Vanderbilt, M. E. Ingalls and E. B. Thomas appeared in the case, of which the following is an abbreviated history: On October 19 the court in Franklin County granted a temporary injunction restraining the election of directors for the Ohio Railway Company. On October 21 William H. Clement was appointed receiver of the C. C. C. & I. Railway. On October 24 an injunction was allowed by Judge Caldwell at Cleveland prohibiting Mr. Clement from taking possession of the company's offices. On October 25 a rule was issued by the Franklin County Common Pleas against the Cleveland parties, alleged to be in contempt. On the same date *quo warranto* proceedings against the directors of the Ohio Railroad Company were filed in the Supreme Court. October 26, a motion was made by Devereux *et al.* for leave to file in the Supreme Court a petition in error to the Franklin Common Pleas. October 27, orders for writs of attachment were issued against J. H. Devereux and Stevenson Burke. November 1, leave was granted by the Supreme Court to file a petition in error "so far as relates to the order appointing a receiver in said case, and all orders founded or dependent upon, or in execution of said appointment are concerned;" and it was further ordered "that the execution of the order of said court of Common Pleas appointing a receiver, and all orders founded or dependent upon, or in execution of said order of appointment, be and the same are hereby stayed until the final determination of the proceedings in error." The consolidation was not effected.

Central Ohio.— This company was incorporated February 8, 1847, by William Neil, Samuel Medary, Joel Buttles, Joseph Ridgway and Bela Latham, of Franklin County, with others of Licking and Muskingum counties. Its original capital stock was $1,500,000, which was increased July 19, 1854, to $3,000,000. The company was authorized to build a railway from Columbus *via* Newark and Zanesville to such point on the Ohio River as the directors might select, and from Columbus westward to the Indiana boundary. Its route as reported by its engineer, J. Knight, began at Bridgeport, Belmont County, passed down the Ohio to the mouth of McMahon's Creek, followed thence the ravine of that creek to the summit of the divide separating it from Captina Creek, near the village of Belmont, and thence took its course *via* Barnesville, Cambridge, Zanesville and Newark to Columbus, making a total length of 150 miles to Wheeling. This route was amended by making the Ohio River crossing at Bellair and extending the track from thence up the left bank of the river to Wheeling, as required by the charter granted by the State of Virginia. The Baltimore & Ohio company preferred to cross the Ohio at Parkersburgh, and its engineer after surveying the route from thence to Columbus recommended it in his report, but the president of the company was induced while visiting Columbus, to recommend the Central Ohio route. Subsequent developments have justified the engineer's preference. Had it been adopted the road would have been located on a much cheaper and better route, would have secured the coal trade of the Hocking Valley, and would have supplied the city of Columbus with coal nearly twenty years earlier than such supply was finally obtained. The directors were authorized to adopt such rates of toll as they might deem reasonable, a schedule of their rates to be publicly posted at every station on the

road. The General Assembly might prescribe rates once in ten years, but not so as to reduce the profits below eight per cent. On March 8, 1849, this reserved right of the legislature was repealed.

At a public meeting held at Zanesville June 6 and 7, 1847, attended by R. W. McCoy and Robert Neil, of Columbus, James Taylor of Licking and John Hamm of Muskingum, a resolution was adopted in favor of Wheeling as the terminus of the Baltimore & Ohio road, and it was agreed that stock subscription books for the Central Ohio should be opened June 20 and 23 at the office of Alexander Patton, in Columbus, at the office of J. G. Smith in Newark, and at the County Auditor's office in Zanesville, the amounts of subscription obtained to be reported to Solomon Sturges, John Hamm, Daniel Convers and Joseph Raguet, of Zanesville, who were constituted a committee with power to call a meeting to organize the company as soon as stock to the amount of ten thousand dollars should be subscribed. Accordingly, on August 26, 1847, Solomon Sturges, John Hamm, George James, Charles B. Goddard, S. R. Hosmer, Daniel Brush and Levi Claypool, of Muskingum County; Albert Sherwood, D. Marble and Daniel Duncan, of Licking; and R. W. McCoy, Robert Neil and William Dennison, of Franklin County, were chosen directors. In October, 1847, an engineer was engaged to investigate as to the practicability of a route from Wheeling to Zanesville. Prior to that time a route through the hilly regions of eastern Ohio had been carefully surveyed and the cost of construction on that survey had been estimated. The information thus obtained demonstrated that this route would be practicable and satisfactory without the intervention of stationary engines. By vote on May 9, 1848, the people of Zanesville endorsed a proposition to subscribe $30,000 to the stock of the company, and in April, 1850, Muskingum County and the town of Zanesville issued bonds for $200,000 in aid of the work. Bids were at the same time asked by Robert McLeod, engineer, for building the road from Zanesville to Newark. A proposition to subscribe for the company's stock was submitted May 14, 1850, to the people of Columbus and resulted in 449 votes for and 2,006 against it. The proposition thus rejected authorized a county subscription of fifty thousand dollars to the Central Ohio, and one of $25,000 to each of two other roads leading to Pickaway, Ross and Fairfield counties; also a city subscription of $25,000 to the Central Ohio and one of $15,000 to each of the other roads just mentioned. The influences which induced the people to reject these proposals were: 1. Three roads were to be assisted and all to be aided or none. 2. Jealousy between the northern and southern portions of the city. 3. Many reflecting persons had concluded that the plan of county and city subscriptions to railways was inexpedient and likely to produce mischief. It was stated that subscriptions to the amount of $75,000 had been obtained in the city during the same week. The directors of the Central Ohio held a meeting in Columbus on the same day on which the vote just mentioned was taken.

Bids for the grading and masonry of thirtysix miles of the line from a point three miles east of Newark to Columbus were invited at Zanesville September 24, 1850. By April 13, 1852, the road was all under contract; and on May 22, same year three hundred men were at work on the line five miles east of Columbus; on

November 20 the tracklayers were putting down rails just east of the Columbus station; and on January 20, 1853, the road was complete to Zanesville and the following newspaper statement was made:

We are happy to announce that the Central Ohio Railroad, from Columbus to Zanesville is now open, and the cars make regular trips between the two places. Yesterday the first train came through and landed its passengers at the depot of the Cleveland, Columbus & Cincinnati roads. At a quarter past two o'clock P. M. the train started for Zanesville with a goodly number of passengers. The time is now three hours. The road is just finished and the speed will be moderate and safe till it is properly settled when it will be run as rapidly as any road in the State.[8]

The same paper of January 31, 1853, made the following statement in relation to "the great work at Big Walnut:"

For at least a mile east of the stream the work is the heaviest that we have ever seen in the West. . . . Last summer, when a full force was at work, the cholera broke out and between fifty and sixty hands died in a short time. This created a perfect panic and the whole force scattered to the four winds. It took weeks to restore them and the best part of the season was lost. It became evident that the embankment could not be finished this winter and the only remedy was to erect a large trestle of over one thousand feet in length and varying from twentyfive to forty feet in height. This . . . was finished about the first of January. . . . The track is now laid on string pieces on the top of these trestles and the work of embanking goes on by using cars and dropping the load from them to the bank below. The trestle work will thus, in time, be entirely covered up and the track will be laid on the top of one of the heaviest fillings we have seen. When the road passes the valley and strikes the high ground east of it the cutting commences and is not only very heavy but is through material that has made it extremely laborious and difficult. A portion of the hill was composed of a blue slate stone. Another portion was formed of blue clay in which were small bowlders, gravel, &c., packed so solid that the picks produced but little impression on it. It was one of the most difficult jobs that has been found in the West.

On February 4, 1853, the members of the General Assembly and the officers of state journeyed over the road to Zanesville, whither they were invited by the authorities of that city. The officers of the company in September, 1853, were: President, John H. Sullivan; vice president, George James; treasurer, S. R. Hosmer; auditor and secretary, William Wing; executive committee, John H. Sullivan, S. R. Hosmer, George B. Wright, George James, James L. Cox and Samuel Brush. In 1851 the company erected a roundhouse, a "locomotive dépot," a repair shop and an "extensive blacksmith shop" adjoining the station grounds in Columbus. On August 30, 1854, the board of directors was so reorganized as to distribute its membership along the whole line, the officers remaining unchanged. The members of the board were, N. Wright and Jonathan Davenport, of Belmont County; Isaac W. Hill and Moses Sarchett, of Guernesy County; J. H. Sullivan, S. R. Hosmer, N. S. Whittemore, William Gallagher and Samuel Clark of Muskingum County; George B. Wright of Licking; D. W. Deshler and Samuel Brush of Franklin; and Chauncy Brooks of Baltimore. The road was open to Cambridge, eightyfive miles from Columbus, June 7, 1854, and in October following, D. S. Gray was appointed its agent at Columbus. On Monday, October 6, 1854, regular through passenger trains began running in connection with the through trains on the Baltimore & Ohio.

On the morning of November 15, 1854, an excursion train left Wheeling for Columbus. It had on board several hundred Baltimoreans, including Thomas Swann, President of the Baltimore & Ohio, Z. Collins Lee, a prominent Baltimore lawyer, and others. Of the visit of these excursionists at Columbus we have the following account:

Under the auspices of the City Council a magnificent feast was prepared at the Neil House for the guests. W. B. Hubbard was president and Theodore Comstock, of the City Council, vice president. John H. Sullivan, president of the Central Ohio Railroad Company, spoke briefly; Mr. Hubbard responded and introduced Thomas Swan, during several years president of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad Company, who expressed thanks to Colonel Sullivan, and sketched the history of the Baltimore & Ohio road. He referred to the financial difficulties the company had met with. The first loan was made in New York, but when the money market became tight, that market could no longer be relied on. They then turned to Baltimore and there found sympathy and aid to the amount of $1,500,000. He spoke specially of the great services of the house of Garrett & Sons.

Other addresses were made by Colonel Kinnie, of Frederick, Maryland, and Samuel Brush, of Columbus. While Mr. Kinnie was speaking "about a yard square of the plastering over the centre of the centre table let go and fell with a tremendous crash upon the dishes. No one was hurt," but several were frightened. On January 3, 1855, the *Ohio State Journal* significantly remarked: "We have heard of no accident on the Central Ohio for thirtysix hours." In 1855 D. W. Deshler was elected to but declined the presidency of the road, whereupon Elias Fassett, of New York, was chosen president and J. W. Baldwin, of Columbus, director, the latter to succeed Samuel Brush, resigned.

In December, 1855, the financial embarrassment of the road became generally known. The following statement was published: Cost of the road, $6,200,000; paid up stock, $1,600,000; first mortgage bonds, $1,000,000; second ditto, $1,000,000; third ditto, $1,000,000; floating debt, $1,600,000. "The most serious difficulty under which the road now labors is," it was said, "that for two or three months past the great tunnel [at Cambridge] has been gradually caving in. . . . Passengers and freight are transported in stages and wagons around the tunnel." This further statement was made: "The Wheeling injunction [to prohibit the crossing at Bellair] having been dissolved and connection made at Benwood, traffic will be greatly facilitated."

At a meeting of the company's creditors held at Zanesville, January 23, 1856, W. B. Hubbard suggested, from a committee, as a means of relief to creditors, the issue of a fourth mortgage for twenty years at seven per cent. On August 26, 1856, H. J. Jewett was elected president and Daniel Applegate, treasurer. Mr. Jewett served as president and receiver until the lease of the road. The officers chosen January 6, 1859, were: President, H. J. Jewett; vice president, E. Fassett; treasurer, D. Applegate; secretary, William Wing; general freight agent, D. S. Gray; general ticket agent, J. W. Brown; directors, D. W. Deshler, J. W. Baldwin and W. B. Brooks, of Columbus. On February 19, 1859, the company was subjected to great annoyance and expense by a landslide near Cambridge. A hillside on which the track was laid slid downwards, carrying the track with it.

On April 21, 1859, suit was brought for foreclosure by George S. Coe, trustee, and H. J. Jewett was appointed receiver; but without sale, a plan of reorganization was agreed upon, whereby the first and second mortgage bonds, with the accrued and pastdue interest on the first mortgage, were to be exchanged for new bonds to the amount of $2,500,000, at six per cent., due September 1, 1890, secured by a mortgage on the road and its equipments, with a sinking fund of $16,000 per year; the second mortgage bondholders to concede onehalf of the accrued interest and take coupons for the other half, payable in ten annual installments; the third mortgage bonds to be paid by the proceeds of the sale of the undivided half of the road between Columbus & Newark to the Steubenville & Indiana Railroad Company: the fourth mortgage bonds to be paid at par in common stock at par, or preferred stock at eighty cents on the dollar; income bonds to be exchanged for preferred stock at sixty cents on the dollar, or common stock at eighty cents; the floating debt to be paid in common stock at sixty cents. Judgments taken prior to May, 1859, including interest, were to be received at the original amount. The original stock was to be redeemed with common stock at forty cents on the dollar. This arrangement imposed a loss on the holders of the original stock and indebtedness of nearly $4,000,000. Some of the first and second mortgage bondholders refused to agree to the arrangement, and proceedings were commenced to force a sale of the property, but the agreement was finally assented to by all, and on March 28, 1865, the trustees made sale of the property to George B. Wright, vice president and agent. This sale was followed by reconstruction of the company November 1, 1865, as "The Central Ohio Railroad Company as Reorganized," and on November 8, the original company conveyed the property to the new one.

On December 1, 1866, the Baltimore & Ohio and the reorganized Central Ohio companies entered into an agreement for the operation of the Central Ohio for five years, subject to discontinuance on twelvemonths notice, the Baltimore & Ohio to operate and maintain the road, pay all expenses and taxes, and prorate sixtyfive per cent. of the gross earnings for the first five years and sixty per cent. thereafter; that is, to pay the Central Ohio thirtyfive per cent. of the gross earnings for the first five years and forty per cent. thereafter, provided that the payments to the Central Ohio should not exceed $166,000 per year. This agreement was amended February 13, 1869, so that the amount paid on account of the Sandusky, Mansfield & Newark Railroad should be thirtyfive per cent. on the gross earnings during twenty years instead of forty per cent., the contract, after the first five years, to extend in periods of twenty years indefinitely, except on twelvemonths notice of discontinuance. On the same date the Central Ohio made a contract with the Sandusky, Mansfield & Newark, by which the former leased the road to the latter company for seventeen years and three months with power of continuance in twentyyear terms by the Central Ohio. This gave the Central Ohio Company its own line from Newark to Bellair, 104 miles; the Sandusky, Mansfield & Newark, 116 miles; and onehalf of the road from Columbus to Newark, 33 miles; total, 253 miles. The rental was $174,350 yearly, and all taxes, damages and operating expenses. The Central Ohio during the first eleven years after its opening for business in 1854 paid no dividends, and only a

part of its interest. In 1866 a dividend of $22,845 was paid on its preferred stock; a three per cent. dividend was paid in 1867, and again in 1868.

The Baltimore & Ohio Railroad Company was incorporated by the legislature of Maryland in March, 1827, with a capital of $3,000,000, which might be increased to $5,000,000. The act of incorporation was indorsed by the legislature of Virginia on condition that Wheeling should be made the Ohio River terminus. The Company preferred to make its terminal connections at Parkersburg, but accepted the conditions imposed by Virginia, and finally built a line to both Parkersburg and Wheeling. The road was completed to Cumberland, 178 miles, in March, 1842; to Piedmont July 21, 1851; and to Wheeling January 11, 1853. Incidentally it may be observed that New York had completed the Erie canal in 1825, and that Philadelphia was reaching out by canals for the trade of what was then called the West, but Baltimore seemed to be cut off from that trade by impassable mountains. Just at this time railway transportation began to be developed, and Baltimore undertook to construct the Baltimore & Ohio line. This brought hope to her citizens and its inspiration reached an enterprising citizen of New York, Mr. Peter Cooper, who, with two others, bought three thousand acres of land within the city limits of Baltimore. Mr. Cooper was finally obliged to pay for this land himself. In an address delivered on the anniversary of his birth the following additional facts were stated by Hon. Seth Low:

> The Baltimore & Ohio had laid a track for thirteen miles to Ellicott's Mills, which was operated by horses, and this track ran through or near Peter Cooper's land. The horsecar line did not pay and the land speculation was threatened with disaster. Peter Cooper therefore turned his attention to steam as the proper motive power for the road. At one point there was a sharp turn of 150 feet radius. Stephenson, the great English inventor, was reported to have said that steam could not be used as a motor on any curve with less than 900 feet radius. Peter Cooper believed he could demonstrate that it could be. With incredible perseverance he built the *Tom Thumb*, the first locomotive built in this country for experimental use upon a regular railroad, in which he successfully overcame the mechanical difficulties involved. The *Tom Thumb* made the sharp curve and covered the distance, thirteen miles, in one hour and twelve minutes. The return trip, on a down grade, was made in fifty-seven minutes This was in August, 1830.

On April 13, 1882, the Columbus & Cincinnati Railroad Company was incorporated with a capital of $2,000,000 to build a railway from Columbus to the Marietta & Cincinnati line, between New Lexington and Clinton Valley Station. This company, on September 19, 1882, acquired the rights of the Miami Valley & Columbus Railway Company, previously incorporated. A contract was made with Frost, Stearns & Hoover for the construction, and on June 20, 1883, the work was begun. On June 27, same year, the route was so changed as to place the southern terminus at Wilmington. The Midland Construction Company was organized with a capital of $50,000, its members being Colonel Orland Smith, Stearns, Hoover & Co., and others. It contracted to build and equip the road, the railway company agreeing to furnish the right of way, and pay the contractors partly in bonds and stock. The road was completed and put into operation November 13, 1884, on which date an excursion train bore the Columbus Board of Trade, city officials and invited guests to Cincinnati. On January 3, 1890, the road was

leased to the Central Ohio Railroad Company for 999 years, the lease to be assigned to the Baltimore & Ohio Company, together with $1,000,000 preferred stock, the Baltimore & Ohio company to secure four and a half per cent. on the $2,000,000 of bonds of the Columbus & Cincinnati Midland, as the new property had been named.

In October, 1866, the Baltimore & Ohio company established what was known as a "lightning express," the first car of which reached Columbus October 23. The company had fifty of these cars built to run on "passenger trucks" in passenger trains, especially to accommodate the oyster trade, and as many as ten cars of oysters have been delivered at this city in one train, the average carload consisting of eightytwo cases each containing about fifty quartcans of oysters. The first Pullman palace drawingroom and sleepingcar to arrive at Columbus came in a Baltimore & Ohio train August 26, 1871. On December 14, 1873, while a train belonging to this road was pulling out of the Columbus station, the boiler of its engine exploded, instantly killing Daniel Cooper, the engineer. The fireman, David Laugherty, escaped with slight injury. The engine and several cars near it were completly wrecked. On December 26, 1873, the employés of railways centering at Columbus inaugurated a strike, an account of which will be found in its appropriate place. On the twentysecond of the same month the Baltimore & Ohio Company reduced its fare from Columbus to Washington to ten dollars, and before order was restored, further reduced the rate to seven dollars The regular rates as restored April 20, 1874, were: Columbus to Baltimore or Washington, $13.50; to Philadelphia, $15.50; to New York, $17.50. The company now owns or controls fiftytwo different trunk or branch lines of railway having an aggregate length of 1,922.48 miles.

Columbus, Piqua and Indiana.—This company was incorporated February 23, 1849, by Joseph Ridgway, Junior, William S. Sullivant and William Dennison of Franklin County, and others of Madison, Champaign, Miami and Darke counties, with a capital of $2,000,000 and authority to construct a railway from Columbus or some point on the Columbus & Xenia line *via* Urbana and Piqua to Greenville, Darke County, and thence by such route as the directors might choose to the western boundary of Ohio. J. P. Williamson, secretary, on October 30, 1850, invited bids for grading, masonry, etc., on twentytwo miles between Covington in Miami County and St. Paris in Champaign, and on May 20, 1851, A. G. Conover, engineer, invited bids for the grading and masonry from St. Paris to Columbus. On March 12, 1851, the company was authorized to change its route at discretion west of Covington and also to change its eastern terminus. Tracklaying began at High Street, Columbus, November 20, 1852, and on June 6, 1853, it was stated that on the preceding Saturday a party numbering forty or fifty persons had traveled over the road from Columbus to Pleasant Valley, about eighteen miles. The first locomotive for the road was received from Boston, August 14, 1852, and it was then announced that seven hundred tons of iron for the track had reached Quebec. The first passenger train passed between Columbus & Piqua October 16, 1854, on which date three such trains were put upon the line. A passenger train first ran over the entire line on April 19, 1859. The officers on February 17,

1853, were: President, M. G. Mitchell; vice president, William Dennison; secretary, Joseph M. Ewing; treasurer, William Scott; chief engineer, A. G. Conover; superintendent, J. R. Hilliard. In February, 1856, the following directors were elected: William Neil, president; John L. Gill, B. E. Smith, T. L. Jewett, M. G. Mitchell, Joseph Ridgway, Robert E. Neil, A. Stone, Junior, J. W. Yandes, J. R. Hilliard, H. Kitchen and H. Cable.

The company having become embarrassed, foreclosure proceedings were begun June 17, 1856, by George S. Coe, and a receiver was appointed, but before the property could be sold a reorganization was effected and approved by the court. The road and its franchises were finally sold August 6, 1863, for $500,000, and were transferred to the trustees of the reorganization. By this arrangement $1,158,108 of the original stock of the Columbus, Piqua & Indiana Railroad Company was sunk. On January 6, 1859, M. G. Mitchell was president, J. W. Bradley general agent, A. G. Conover chief engineer, John Ferson secretary and R. Walkup superintendent. At a meeting held at Columbus, October 2, 1863, for the purpose of reorganization, the name Columbus & Indianapolis Railroad Company was adopted, and B. E. Smith, John Gardiner, G. V. Dorsey, John L. Gill, John R. Hilliard, John H. Bradley, S. M. Waln, John F. Seeley and Joseph T. Thomas were chosen directors. B. E. Smith was elected president, John H. Bradley vice president, James Alexander treasurer, and H. P. Bigelow secretary. The sale of the road and the proceedings for its reorganization were judicially approved November 20. On September 5, 1864, the company purchased the Richmond & Covington railway "from a stake in the track of the Columbus, Piqua & Indiana Railroad, on land of John Somers, in Newberry Township, Miami County, to and through the counties of Miami, Darke and Preble, to the State line of the State of Indiana," thirtytwo and a half miles, for $644,000, of which amount $356,000 was paid for bonds and stock of the Richmond & Covington, which bonds and stock the Columbus & Indianapolis company redeemed with corresponding pledges of its own.

A certificate was filed with the Secretary of State October 17, 1864, consolidating the Columbus & Indianapolis and the Indiana Central companies as the Columbus & Indianapolis Central, the Indiana Central being then in operation between Indianapolis and Richmond. The stock of the new company was $3,000,000. The stockholders of the Columbus & Indianapolis were to exchange their stock at par; the stockholders of the Indiana Central were to receive $160.31 consolidated stock for $100 of the old stock, all of which was to be surrendered, the holders of convertible bonds to receive consolidated bonds to a like amount. B. E. Smith was president of the new company, James Alexander treasurer, and Gordon Moodie secretary. On September 10, 1867, a certificate was filed for another organization consolidating the Columbus & Indianapolis Central, the Logansport & Burlington (from Logansport to the western boundary of Indiana), and the Union & Logansport (from Union City to Logansport), as the Columbus & Indiana Central Railway Company. The Cincinnati & Chicago Airline was incorporated July 10, 1860, by purchasers of the Logansport & Chicago Railway from Richmond to Logansport, and on January 25, 1865, the Chicago & Great Eastern and the Cincinnati & Chicago Airline were consolidated as the Chicago

& Great Eastern, this being the fourth company of that name, and including the Galena & Illinois River, Chicago & Great Eastern and Chicago & Cincinnati companies of Indiana. On February 12, 1868, a consolidation took place, pursuant to an agreement of December 4, 1867, of the Columbus & Indiana Central, and the fourth company named Chicago & Great Eastern, as the Columbus & Indiana Central, embracing the following lines: Chicago to Columbus, Bradford Junction to the western boundary of Ohio, from that boundary to Indianapolis, from Richmond to Logansport, and from Logansport to the western boundary of Indiana, making an aggregate of 587.8 miles. The stock of the new company was fixed at $15,000,000, of which the stockholders of the Chicago & Great Eastern (number one) were to exchange their holdings at par, and the stockholders of the Columbus & Indiana Central were to have share for share, $2,000,000 of the new stock to be distributed to them *pro rata* if presented within ninety days after ratification of the agreement. Bonds to the amount of $15,000,000 were to be issued, of which $11,000,000 were to be applied to the redemption of a like amount issued at par by the consolidated companies. At a meeting of the stockholders held in Columbus in February, 1868, at which over eight and a half million dollars of stock was represented, the following directors were elected: W. D. Thompson, Frederick R. Fowler, W. D. Judson, Amos Tenney, Henry Morgan, James W. Elwell and Lawrence Wells, of New York; Joseph T. Thomas, of Pennsylvania; Joseph E. Young, of Illinois; John S. Newman and J. N. Converse, of Indiana; and B. E. Smith, William Dennison, John Gardiner and John R. Hilliard of Ohio. B. E. Smith was chosen president, Gordon Moodie secretary, and James Alexander treasurer.

On February 1, 1869, the Columbus, Chicago & Indiana Central leased its entire system to the Pittsburgh, Cincinnati & St. Louis, and the Pennsylvania companies. The lines embraced in this lease are described as follows:

From its terminus in Chicago, through Cook County in said state southward to the State of Indiana, and through the counties of Lake, Porter, La Porte, Starke, Pulaski, Cass, Howard, Tipton, Madison, Henry and Wayne in Indiana, to Richmond, and thence eastward to the State of Ohio and through the counties of Preble, Darke, Miami, Champaign, Union, Madison and Franklin in said state to Columbus; and also extending from Richmond, Indiana, aforesaid, westward through the counties of Wayne, Henry, Hancock and Marion to Indianapolis, Indiana; and also extending from the main line aforesaid at a point in Miami County, Ohio, westward through Darke County, Ohio, to the Indiana State line at Union; and thence westward through the counties of Randolph, Jay, Blackford, Grant, Miami, Cass, White, Jasper and Newton, in Indiana, to the line of the State of Illinois, in the direction of Peoria.

The lease, running for a term of ninetynine years, provided that the Pittsburgh, Cincinnati & St. Louis company should maintain the roads leased "in good working condition and repair as first class roads, together with all sidetracks, stationhouses, rollingstock, equipments and other property, and should reserve seventy per cent. of the gross earnings, thirty per cent. thereof to be applied to payment of the interest on $20,000,000 of the bonds of the C. C. & I. C. company and interest on income bonds that might be issued, the Pittsburgh, Cincinnati & St. Louis to pay the interest in any event, the surplus, remaining, if any, to be

paid to the C. C. & I. C. company. The P. C. & St. L. company was prohibited from making any consolidation of earnings or running arrangements with any other company for competing business or traffic without the consent of the Columbus, Chicago & Indiana Central. It was further provided that the lines thus consolidated should at all times be placed upon a perfect quality with any others that might "connect at Pittsburgh, as to the rate and facilities for joint transportation for all classes of traffic to and from all points east or west," any differences arising as to the relations of the contracting parties to be submitted to arbitration. The last two clauses of the agreement may have been dictated by the experience of one of the parties thereto, for when the Panhandle organization first leased the Columbus, Piqua & Indiana road, and a foreclosure began to be talked about, some of the friends of the latter claimed that the former had discriminated against it in favor of the Pittsburgh, Bellefontaine & Indiana line which it already controlled, in relation to traffic between Pittsburgh and Chicago.

On February 1, 1870, an amended lease was executed by which the mortgage indebtedness of the Columbus, Chicago & Indiana Central was reduced to $15,821-000, and the amount to be paid by the lessee as rental should in no case be less than seven per cent. of that amount per annum. The New York & Erie Railway Company had offered to lease the property of the Columbus, Chicago & Indiana Central, pay the interest on the debt of that company and guarantee an average annual dividend of seven per cent. on its stock, but the proposition was unanimously rejected. The wisdom of this action may be doubted. The offer rejected would have furnished a certain income, whereas the one accepted was, in its terms, uncertain as the sequel proved. Differences having arisen as to the meaning of certain portions of the lease, the lessee (the P. C. & St. L.) refused to pay the rental from which the interest on the bonds could be met, and on application of the C. C. &. I. C. to the United States Court, W. R. Fosdick, of New York, was appointed receiver, and to him the lessees paid the net receipts of the road. The first and second mortgage bondholders of the C. C. & I. C. company appointed committees to protect their interests. Several years of litigation followed, during which the Pennsylvania Company, through W. L. Scott, of Erie, obtained a controlling amount of the bonds and stock. Scott brought suit for payment of the unpaid interest on the first mortgage bonds; foreclosure under this suit was ordered in February, 1883; the road and franchises were sold at Indianapolis; and the company was reorganized as the Chicago, St. Louis & Pittsburgh, thus becoming a part of the system of railways west of Pittsburgh controlled by the Pennsylvania company.

Steubenville & Indiana.—This company was incorporated February 24, 1848, with a capital of $3,500,000, and authority to construct a railway from Steubenville along the Connotton or Stillwater Creek to Mt. Vernon, and "thence to the Indiana state line at any point between Willshire and Fort Recovery; but the company was forbidden to locate its road west of Mount Vernon parallel to that of any other company previously incorporated which had in good faith begun the construction of its line. This restriction appears in many of the charters granted about that time and seems to have been intended to prevent the construction of com-

peting and parallel lines. On March 12, 1849, the act was so amended as to authorize the company to construct a branch from Coshocton *via* Newark to Columbus; also from Steubenville *via* Mount Vernon to the Indiana boundary at any point between Willshire and Fort Recovery, inclusive. Another charter granted March 12, 1849, authorized the construction of a railway from the west end of the Steubenville bridge to the junction with the Central Ohio Railway at Newark, 117½ miles. The Columbus & Pittsburgh Railway Company was granted a charter March 2, 1846, but no action in pursuance thereof was taken.

In May, 1848, a railway convention for Central Ohio, held at Coshocton with W. B. Hubbard as chairman, recommended a survey of different routes, the reports of such surveys to be referred to a committee of which Robert Neil and Joseph Ridgway, Junior, were the Franklin County members. This committee subsequently reported in favor of a line from Columbus to the western terminus of the Philadelphia & Pittsburgh roads, and also one to the western terminus of the Baltimore & Ohio Railway at Wheeling. On May 3, 1849, a convention in the interest of a railway from Pittsburgh *via* Steubenville to Columbus and St. Louis was held at Steubenville, at which Joseph Ridgway, of Columbus, was chairman, and committees were appointed to secure the location of the line and obtain subscriptions in the counties through which it would pass. The committeemen for Franklin County were Joseph Ridgway, Junior, W. B. Hubbard and William Dennison. The members of the first board of directors of this road, elected March 6, 1850, were Daniel Kilgore, John Andrews, James Means, William McDonald, Thompson Hanna, William K. Johnson and James Parks. Daniel Kilgore was chosen president, R. S. Moody secretary, Daniel L. Collier treasurer, Jacob Blickensderfer chief engineer, and T. L. Jewett and Thomas Means solicitors. J. G. Morris was subsequently elected secretary and treasurer in place of Moody and Collier, resigned, and James Means president *vice* Kilgore deceased. On April 19, 1855, Mr. Means resigned the presidency and W. B. Hubbard was chosen in his place, but he too soon resigned and was succeeded by Thomas L. Jewett, who was elected June 7, 1855, and served as president and receiver until the consolidation of the company with the Pittsburgh and Steubenville company. In December, 1851, contracts were made for the construction of the road between Steubenville and Coshocton, but owing to the depressed condition of the money market, little was done until May or June, 1852, when work was begun along the entire line. On December 22, 1853, regular trains were run from Steubenville to Unionport, and on April 11, 1855, the president reported the road complete from Steubenville to Newark. To procure iron and machinery, bonds to the amount of $1,500,000 were issued October 1, 1852. On November 1, 1853, a second mortgage of $900,000 was executed, followed on February 15, 1856, by a third issue of $600,000, and afterward by income bonds amounting to $431,150.

On April 17, 1857, an arrangement was made between the Central Ohio and the Steubenville & Indiana companies by which the former agreed to haul the traffic of the latter between Newark and Columbus. Preliminary surveys had been made, in 1853, by the Steubenville and Indiana Company preparatory to the construction of a line from Newark to Columbus, and on March 14, 1864, a contract

was made for the sale of an undivided half of the road between Columbus and Newark, by the Central Ohio to the Steubenville & Indiana Company, for $775,000. On August 31, 1864, this sale was judicially confirmed and a mortgage for the amount of the purchase money was put upon the property. The road becoming embarrassed and being unable to pay its interest, suit was brought at the September term, 1859, of the Harrison County Common Pleas by Robert Garrett & Sons and the Pennsylvania Railroad Company on $838,000 of the bonds and interest, and on September 2, T. L. Jewett was appointed receiver, with power to operate the road under order of the court. In 1863 Robert Garrett & Sons and the Pennsylvania Railroad Company began suit for foreclosure on the first and second mortgages, and in November a decree was entered for $3,692,766 and a sale was ordered. Accordingly, on February 27, 1864, the road and its franchises were sold at public auction to J. Edgar Thompson, Henry M. Alexander and George W. McCook, for $1,908,889. Before confirmation of this sale a plan of adjustment without a sale was submitted to the creditors and accepted by them. In accordance with this agreement the first and second mortgages were reduced to $3,000,000 (a shrinkage of $692,766), payment was extended to January 1, 1884, and a new six per cent. twentyyear mortgage, dated April 19, 1864, was executed, followed by another for $1,500,000 payable April 1, 1894, to secure the old third mortgage and income bonds.

On March 24, 1849, the legislature of Pennsylvania incorporated the Pittsburgh & Steubenville road from Pittsburgh to the State line towards Steubenville, thirtysix miles, and on March 30, 1860, the Virginia legislature incorporated the Holliday's Cove Railway across the "Panhandle" of Virginia, connecting the Pittsburgh & Steubenville at the State line with the Steubenville & Indiana at the Steubenville bridge. On October 1, 1865, the receiver made arrangements with the Pittsburgh & Steubenville Company to operate the whole line as the Pittsburgh, Columbus & Cincinnati Railway and it was so operated until consolidated with the Pittsburgh & Steubenville and the Holliday's Cove lines and became known as the Panhandle Company, the capital of which was $4,400,000. On December 26, 1867, this company agreed to issue $2,500,000 preferred stock. On March 17, 1868, the Panhandle, the Holliday's Cove and the Steubenville & Indiana companies were consolidated as the Pittsburgh, Cincinnati & St. Louis, which company, on January 22, 1869, leased the Columbus, Chicago & Indiana Central Railway on a perpetual lease for thirty per cent. of the gross earnings, the P. C. & St. L. Company agreeing to pay the interest on $20,000,000 of bonds of the C., C. & I. C. Company. The lines owned or controlled by the P. C. & St. L. Company at this time comprised the following: Main line between Columbus and Pittsburgh; branch from Cadiz Junction to Cadiz; branch from New Cumberland Junction to New Cumberland; branch from Bridgeville to Rend's Mines; Pittsburgh to Birmingham; yard tracks at Union Station, Columbus; Columbus & Indiana Central, leased; and Little Miami and Columbus & Xenia; total length of track 998.76 miles. The consolidated line thus formed was known as the Panhandle route. The stock of the new company was $10,000,000 — $3,000,000 preferred and $7,000,000 common. The stock of the Panhandle Company was to be converted

into the stock of the new company as follows: Not over 20,000 shares of seven per cent. preferred stock of the P. C. & St. L. Company to be exchanged for a similar amount of stock in the new company; not more than 20,000 shares of the common stock to be exchanged for 10,000 shares of the new stock, the residue of the common to be merged into the stock of the new company, but nothing to be given in exchange; the stock of the Steubenville & Indiana Company, not exceeding 40,000 shares, to be exchanged for a like amount of new stock, share for share. The Holliday's Cove stock was sunk.

On April 5, 1872, a certificate was filed with the Ohio Auditor of State that the assent of twothirds of the stockholders had been given to the issue of $3,500,000 of preferred stock. On May 5, 1868, a first mortgage was executed for $10,000,000 at seven per cent., due in 1900, the bonds to be issued and disposed of as follows: The first preferred seven per cent. stock of the Panhandle Railway Company, not exceeding 20,000 shares, to be exchanged for a like amount of the new stock, share for share; the common stock not exceeding 20,000 shares, to be exchanged for 10,000 shares of the new — two for one; and the residue of the Panhandle stock to be merged into that of the P. C. & St. L. company without any equivalent. Of the Steubenville & Indiana stock not more than forty thousand shares of the first preferred were to be exchanged share for share for a like amount of the new, and not more than 40,000 shares of the common were to be converted into a like amount of the common stock of the new company.

In October, 1870, the order of sale of the Steubenville & Indiana line by the Harrison County court was set aside, by consent of the parties, and the receiver was discharged. The original incorporators of the P. C. & St. L. Company were James Wilson, James Means, Nathaniel Dike, William McDonald, Daniel L. Collier, John Orr, John Andrews, David W. McGowan, James Gallagher, James McKinney, Roswell Marsh, James Turnbull, and Alexander Doyle. On April 1, 1873, a second forty year seven per cent. mortgage for $5,000,000 to pay unadjusted floating debt outstanding, and to furnish "additional facilities needed from time to time for increasing the business of the road" was executed.

On September 1, 1869, a contract was made with the Western Union Telegraph Company by which the railway obtained the "sole and exclusive use and enjoyment of the first wire upon its poles" along its line from Pittsburgh to Columbus, from Chicago to Logansport, and from Columbus to Indianapolis, for railway business for twenty years. A fifteenyear contract was made January 27, 1870, with the Pullman Palace Car Company by which the latter agreed to provide its cars and keep their furnishings in good condition, the railway company thus stipulating: "In consideration of the use of the aforesaid cars [the railway company] agrees to haul the same in the passenger trains on their own line of road, and on all roads which they now control or may hereafter control," and to "furnish fuel for the cars and material for the light," and to wash and cleanse the cars and to keep them in repair." By contract of January 10, 1871, the Westinghouse Air Brake Company agreed to deliver to the railway as many sets of its apparatus as might be ordered at $425 for each locomotive, car and tender. By another contract of June 25, 1873, running ten years, the Pennsylvania and the Pittsburgh, Cincinnati

& St. Louis companies agreed with the Pittsburgh & Western company to run its cars "constructed upon the most approved plan" and "with the best appliances for preserving fresh meat and other perishable freight from spoiling in the summer and freezing in the winter."

On May 25, 1874, the Pittsburgh, Cincinnati & St. Louis and the Baltimore & Ohio companies were authorized by city ordinance to construct and equip a railway track on Reed or Mulberry Street from their existing track to Broad Street with the consent of the owners of more than half of the abutting property. During the year 1884 the company built a large roundhouse of thirtyeight stalls on Summit Street, to accommodate all of its lines touching Columbus. The first "fast mail" train over the Panhandle route arrived at Columbus September 13, 1875, in nineteen hours and twentyfive minutes from New York, bringing eastern newspapers twelve hours in advance of the usual time. While a westward bound passenger train, containing two sleeping and two passenger coaches, was passing between Black Lick and Taylor's Station on September 21, 1876, a broken journal caused the cars to leave the track and roll down an embankment of twentyfive or thirty feet. Four persons were killed and many were wounded. The general passenger and ticket department of the Panhandle organization remained at Columbus until March, 1881, when it was removed to Pittsburgh. On November 1, 1890, the Pittsburgh, Cincinnati, Chicago & St. Louis Railway Company was formed by consolidation of the Pittsburgh, Cincinnati & St. Louis, the Chicago, St. Louis & Pittsburgh, the Cincinnati & Richmond and the Jefferson, Madison & Indianapolis companies on terms which were then made known to the public.

Cleveland, Akron & Columbus. — This was part of a line which formerly belonged to the Cleveland, Zanesville & Cincinnati company, which had its origin under an amendment to the charter of the Cleveland & Pittsburgh road authorizing that corporation to construct a railway from Hudson, in Portage County, through Cuyahoga Falls and Akron to Wooster or some other point on the Ohio & Pennsylvania line, between Wooster & Massillon and to connect with any other road running in the direction of Columbus. Its name at that time was the Akron Branch of the Cleveland & Pittsburgh Railway, but in 1853 it was changed by judicial order to that of Cleveland, Zanesville & Cincinnati. Subsequently operated by a receiver, the road was sold in 1846 to George W. Cass and John J. Marvin, and at a later date it was leased and operated by the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago; and still later by the Pennsylvania Railway Company. The Pittsburgh, Mount Vernon, Columbus & London Railway Company, organized in May, 1869, purchased the unfinished road and right of way of the Springfield, Mount Vernon & Pittsburgh Company from Delaware through Mount Vernon to Millersburgh, fortythree miles. The same company purchased the property of the Cleveland, Zanesville & Cincinnati company extending from Hudson to the coal mines southwest of Millersburgh, sixtyfive miles, and at the same time got a lease of the Massillon and Cleveland company's line from Massillon to Clinton, thirteen miles. In December, 1869, the name was changed to that of Cleveland, Mount Vernon & Delaware Railroad Company, and the capital stock was increased from $1,000,000 to $1,500,000. These purchases and assignments of lease gave the com-

pany seventyeight miles of equipped road besides the line between Millersburgh and Mount Vernon, on which the work of construction was then being prosecuted. The town of Delaware guaranteed the sum of $165,000 required to complete the road to that place, and the statement was made that the company expected soon to have a direct line from Delaware to Hudson on the Cleveland & Pittsburgh. The road as proposed would pass through Mount Vernon, Gambier, Millersburgh, Orrville, Clinton, Akron and Cuyahoga Falls. A proposition to change the location of the road to Columbus caused the appointment of a committee of citizens to obtain the subscription of $125,000, which was required as a condition to that result. The road was finally built from Mount Vernon to Columbus and its first train arrived at this city from Mount Vernon at 9:10 o'clock A. M., September 1, 1873. The title of the road was changed to that of Cleveland, Akron & Columbus.

Columbus, Springfield & Cincinnati.—The Springfield & Columbus railroad company's charter was granted March 2, 1846; was amended February 24, 1848; and was repealed February 16, 1849, when the Columbus, Springfield & Cincinnati company was incorporated with authority to construct a railway from Springfield to Columbus, or to some point on the Columbus & Xenia line. On May 14, 1849, Springfield voted a subscription of $10,000 to the company's capital stock. In November, 1835, a movement was made in Columbus looking to the construction of a branch of the Mad River & Lake Erie Railway from Springfield to this place, "or to connect at some convenient point with the contemplated railroad from Cincinnati by the way of the Little Miami Valley to Springfield." On December 20, 1837, the following statements were published: The citizens of Sandusky were gratified by an experiment of the speed of a locomotive on the Mad River & Lake Erie Railroad. . . . It drew four passenger cars containing about one hundred and fifty gentlemen, at the rate of twenty, thirty and even fifty miles an hour. All were astonished at the command which the engineer possessed over the movements of the engine. . . . It is anticipated that at least fifty miles of this road will be completed during the year 1838, and probably the whole line be in successful operation before the expiration of the year 1840."

On September 26, 1843, Joseph Vance, president of the company, received proposals for clearing, grubbing, grading, bridging and getting out timber for the superstructure of the road between Tiffin and Carey, and gave notice that the company would offer at public sale some lots in the town of Carey, "which it is believed," he said, "is destined at no distant day to become one of the most important business points in Northern Ohio." The road was completed from Sandusky to Springfield, 134 miles, in August, 1848, thus making a continuous line from Cincinnati to Sandusky; and, on April 13, 1849, it was announced that two trains of cars would thenceforth leave Cincinnati daily for Sandusky City. This road, like all the earlier ones, was laid with flat rails.

The Columbus, Springfield & Cincinnati company had constructed a road from Springfield to London, and on June 1, 1854, it was leased to the Mad River & Lake Erie company for fifteen years, the lessee to pay the interest on $150,000 of the lessor's bonds, but this condition not being complied with, on January 2,

PHOTOGRAPHED BY BAKER.

Residence of Valentine Loewer, 1422 East Town Street, built in 1887.

1865, J. W. Pierce began proceedings for foreclosure, under which a decree was issued on February 5, 1868, and on May 8, the road and appurtenances were sold to Mr. Pierce for $100,000. On May 7, 1869, a new company was incorporated as the Columbus, Springfield & Cincinnati, capital, $1,500,000, with authority to construct a railway through the counties of Franklin, Madison and Clark. To this company J. W. Pierce and wife transferred by deed on September 4, 1869, the Columbus & Springfield property for $250,000 paid up stock in the new company, to which, on May 9, 1870, the Columbus City Council by ordinance granted the privilege of locating, maintaining and using its tracks across High Street at a point opposite the south line of the North Graveyard and also across Park Street and Dennison Avenue. In case the tracks so permitted to be laid should be above or below the grade of these streets so as to obstruct the travel thereof, the company was obliged to "put and maintain such street or alley in condition for the safe and easy passage of animals or vehicles."

By contract of June 25, 1870, the Columbus, Springfield & Cincinnati company leased its property to the Cincinnati, Sandusky & Cleveland for ninetynine years, commencing July 1, 1870, the lessor agreeing to construct its road from London to Columbus by September 1, 1871, and put its line between Columbus and Springfield in complete repair, and the lessee to have the right to issue $1,100,000 of bonds, the Columbus, Springfield & Cincinnati company to operate the road from Springfield to London and pay the other party $20,000 per year for its use until the road from London to Columbus should be completed; but after completion of the road the lessee was to pay forty per cent. of the gross earnings on the whole line between Columbus and Springfield, unless such gross earnings should exceed $120,000, in which case fifty per cent. was to be paid, the annual payment in no case to be less than $80,000. The original Springfield & Columbus line never paid the interest on its cost and the stock and a considerable amount of its debts were sunk. In January, 1871, a strip of ground from the south side of what was known as the Old Graveyard was appropriated by legal process for the benefit of this road.

Columbus & Hocking Valley.—On September 25, 1852, a public meeting was held at Nelsonville to consider a proposition to build a railway from that place to Columbus *via* Lancaster. This meeting was addressed by Thomas Ewing, William Neil and others, and was followed by another held at the same place October 28, with L. D. Poston, of Nelsonville, as chairman and E. H. Moore, of Athens, as secretary. This second meeting adjourned to reassemble at Athens on November 18, but seems to have been superseded by another held at Nelsonville November 11, at which Joseph Sullivant delivered an address illustrated with minerals from the Hocking Valley. Newspaper comments of contemporary dates indicated a lively popular interest in this movement, and the statement was made that on April 20, 1853, a meeting was held at Nelsonville at which steps were taken to organize the Columbus & Athens Railway Company. Finally, on July 11, 1853, a meeting was held at Lancaster to organize the Hocking Valley Railroad Company, the stock of which was fixed at two million dollars. William Dennison, J.

W. Fritter, Charles Borland, J. Borland and E. H. Moore were named as corporators, and it was agreed that books for stock subscription should be opened August 15, at the Exchange Bank in Columbus, and at Lancaster, Logan, Nelsonville, Athens, Lithopolis and Winchester. A disagreement arose between the Lancaster friends of the road and those of Columbus, the former seeming to be unwilling to allow the latter a majority of the directors lest their interests might be sacrificed. Nothing more was done under this charter.

On April 10, 1856, the General Assembly of Ohio enacted a very singular statute. It was entitled "an act to protect the investments of municipal corporations in the stock of railroad companies," and applied only to the counties of Athens and Washington; but when its repeal was asked for at the session of 1857-8, Cincinnati and other portions of Southern Ohio loudly remonstrated against compliance with this request. The law contained the singular provision that no railway should thereafter be built in Washington or Athens County without the consent of the legal voters of the county to be given in the manner prescribed in the act. The proposed Hocking Valley Railway could not reach the Ohio River or form a connection with the Baltimore & Ohio Railway without passing through a portion of Athens County. The key to this legislation is found in the announcement made July 18, 1856, that the Marietta & Cincinnati Railway was approaching completion. The citizens of Athens had subscribed for stock in that enterprise and feared that the proposed Hocking Valley road would be its competitor. Nevertheless the act was repealed.

Popular interest in the construction of the Hocking Valley line subsided until the year 1863, when the project was again discussed in the newspapers, one of the principal impelling considerations being the exorbitant price paid for coal and the difficulty of obtaining that mineral by canal. On April 14, 1864, the following certificate signed by William P. Cutler, John Mills, Douglas Putnam, Eliakim H. Moore and Milbury M. Greene, was filed with the Secretary of State:

> We the undersigned do hereby certify that we have associated ourselves into a company under the name of the Mineral Railroad Company for the purpose of constructing a railroad from Athens, in Athens County, thence running through the counties of Athens, Hocking, Fairfield & Franklin to the city of Columbus, in said Franklin County, all in the State of Ohio, with a capital stock of one million five hundred thousand dollars.

On January 10, 1866, it was publicly stated that a survey had just been completed from Athens to a point on Big Belly's Creek, from whence diverging routes were surveyed, one to the southern part of Columbus and the other up Alum Creek to the Central Ohio Railway, the track of which continued the line to the Columbus station. It was stated that the location of the road from the Big Belly's Creek to Columbus would depend on the vote of the stockholders, the largest subscription controlling, "other things being equal." "Other things" were not "equal," for while the subscription on the southern route was far less than that on the northern, the advantages of the southern route for entering the city on an independent line, and for securing terminal grounds, determined the location. The engineers reported a remarkably favorable line with no grade over fifteen feet to the mile and a shorter route from Columbus to Baltimore than that of any

other line by thirtytwo miles. Mr. Greene, it was said, had already obtained by private grant the right of way for most of the road, but this was premature, for the right of way finally cost, as reported in 1877, the sum of $95,373.60. The cost of the road was estimated at from one and a half to two million dollars. Investigation was made as to the amount of coal, iron and salt annually shipped from the region to be penetrated. Stock to the amount of $830,000 having been subscribed, the subscribers met at Columbus on December 19, 1866, and elected the following directors: P. Hayden, George M. Parsons, William Dennison, B. E. Smith, William G. Deshler, Theodore Comstock, Isaac Eberly, D. Talmadge, W. B. Brooks, J. C. Garrett, William P. Cutler, E. H. Moore and M. M. Greene. P. Hayden was chosen president, M. M. Greene vice president, and John J. Janney secretary and treasurer. Mr. Greene was authorized to act as chief engineer, and under his direction W. W. Graves, who had made the preliminary survey, again surveyed and located the line from its connection with the Cleveland, Columbus & Indiana Railway at Columbus, to its connection with the Marietta & Cincinnati Railway at Athens, seventyfive and a quarter miles.[9] This survey was completed by the first of the following May, on the second of which month the name of the corporation was changed to that of Columbus & Hocking Valley Railroad Company.

On November 18, 1866, the directors owned $360,000 of the company's stock the whole amount of which was at that time $800,000, of which Columbus had subscribed $480,000, Athens & Nelsonville $100,000, Lancaster $75,000, Logan $75,000, Winchester $30,000 and Groveport $25,000. The Columbus & Xenia Company proposed that the Little Miami should join it in a subscription of $50,000, but the Little Miami company declined. The Columbus subscribers thereupon increased their subscription $50,000. At a meeting of the directors held August 17, 1866, an issue of $1,500,000 of bonds of the company was ordered for the construction and equipment of the line. A sinking fund of $15,000 per year was provided for, said fund to be invested in outstanding bonds of the company, provided they could be had at not more than five per cent. premium; otherwise, said fund to be invested in bonds of the United States or the State of Ohio. This proviso has been carefully complied with, and in order that the bonds thus redeemed might not be reissued, the signature of the secretary has been cut out of them after redemption. The road takes its course from Columbus *via* Groveport, Winchester, Carroll, Lancaster (where it crosses the Cincinnati, Wilmington & Zanesville), Sugar Grove, Logan, Nelsonville and Salina to Athens, where it intersects the Marietta & Cincinnati Railway.

In a statement published by the directors they declared that the principal object of the road would be to bring the coal, salt and iron districts of Southern Ohio into connection with the central, northern and western portions of the State and the States of Indiana and Illinois. The directors proceeded to say:

> The route of this road passes through the largest coalfield west of the Alleghany Mountains, at a point fiftyfive miles from Columbus, extending twelve miles; where a vein of coal six feet in thickness exists above the surface on both sides of the road. . . . From this vein there have been taken and can continue to be, 200,000 bushels, of eighty pounds to the bushel, of coal to the acre. . . . The quality of the coal is equal to any known west of the

mountains for steam and grate purposes. . . . In addition to coal the Hocking Valley, together with the counties lying south of it on the line of the Marietta & Cincinnati Railroad, . . are rich in iron ore of superior quality. . . . Two furnaces are now in operation on the line of this road and an almost unlimited supply of ore, coal and limestone in immediate contact will lead to the speedy erection of others. On the line of this road in Athens County, there are now in operation seven salt furnaces with an unlimited supply of saltwater and coal. . . . With the means of transportation which this road will furnish to Central and Northwestern Ohio, Indiana and Illinois, the production of salt will be largely increased.

The verification of this prophesy has been sadly interfered with by the Michigan and New York saltwells, the competition of which has totally destroyed the manufacture of salt in the Hocking Valley.

On April 6, 1867, the City Council of Columbus by ordinance authorized the Mineral Railway Company "to maintain and operate its railroad across and along any street or streets, alley or alleys in this city, situate west of the Columbus Feeder of the Ohio Canal and south of a line drawn through the centre of Kossuth Street and prolonged to said feeder canal," with a proviso that should the road be constructed so much above or below any street or alley as to obstruct travel thereon, the company should erect "substantial bridges" or "sufficient culverts or passways." On May 22, 1867, a favorable contract was made with Dodge, Case & Co., to construct the road complete and ready for its rolling stock within eighteen months for eight hundred thousand dollars cash and $865,000 in the bonds of the company. Under this contract the track was graded from Columbus to Lancaster and tracklaying began in November. In April, 1868, the track was graded from its connection with the Columbus & Xenia to the lower bridge over the Scioto River, and on July 16, an engine and car were run over the road nearly to Winchester, fourteen miles. The persons making this trip were M. M. Greene, B. E. Smith, G. W. Manypenny, W. B. Brooks, Theodore Comstock, John Graham, John J. Janney and W. C. Faxon. As a matter of amusement, it was proposed that every man present should drive a spike. The efforts to do this excited the ridicule of the tracklayers until Messrs. Graham and Janney took the spike maul which, owing to their early training in railsplitting, they used in a manner commanding the respect of the workmen.

In a report to the stockholders made by Mr. Greene in January, 1868, he said: "the entire right of way through Fairfield County. . . and through Hocking, except one case," also through Athens County, "except three cases," had been settled without recourse to legal proceedings, the citizens of Groveport and vicinity furnishing the right of way from Walnut Creek to Winchester at a cost to them of $7,500, and the citizens of Lancaster furnishing the necessary grounds for tracks and dépots in their city at a cost to them of $20,000. The president reported the entire cost of the right of way from the station of the Columbus, Chicago & Indiana Railway at Columbus to Athens as $70,000 in cash and $12,000 in stock—an underestimate, as the event proved, of nearly fifteen per cent. This estimate included about twentyfive miles of fencing which the parties granting the right of way had agreed to build on both sides of the track, thereby, perhaps unwittingly relieving the company very materially of responsibility for injury to farm stock.

At the company's second annual meeting, held January 24, 1871, the vice president reported the road complete from Columbus to Athens, with a branch of thirteen miles from Logan to New Straitsville. The report contained the following particulars: Maximum grade of 26.40 feet per mile, four miles; level, thirty miles; from level to twenty feet grade, thirtyfour miles; from 20 to 26.40, five miles; total rise going south, 245.43 feet; total fall going south, 324.16 feet; no continuous grade one mile in length of over 15 feet; miles of straight line, 51 and 90 feet; miles of curved line, 24 and 1,328 feet; total length, 75 miles and 1,418 feet.

On January 13, 1869, the members of the General Assembly, the state officers and citizens journeyed over the road from Columbus to Lancaster and back by invitation of the president and directors of the company. The train, George R. Carr conductor, and Charles Wiggens engineer, comprised twelve coaches and carried 720 passengers. The General Assembly was received by the City Council of Lancaster, headed by Mayor John P. Slough. William P. Creed spoke in behalf of the council and was responded to by Doctor Fielding for the General Assembly and Samuel Galloway for the citizens. The members of the legislature were entertained as guests of the City Council at the Talmadge House and the Mithoff House. On the next day, January 14, 1869, a free ride from Lancaster to Columbus and return was offered to the public, and according to estimate the invitation was accepted by eighteen hundred passengers, filling eighteen coaches. Going north from Lancaster the party was met at Winchester by the members of the Columbus City Council, by whose invitation the City Council of Lancaster and the directors and officers of the railway company were entertained at the Neil House. The officers of the company were of one mind as to any further offer of a free ride to the general public. At every way station the platform and adjacent space were crowded with a waiting mass of men, women and children, and by the time the train reached Columbus the seats, aisles, platforms and steps of the coaches were packed with people.

The road was opened for through business July 23, 1870, and on November 6, 1868, the first passenger train was run from Columbus to Lancaster and carried the following excursionists: W. H. Clements, J. N. Kinney, Charles Reemelin, of Cincinnati; E. Gest, president of the Cincinnati & Zanesville Railway Company, and M. M. Greene, vice president, J. W. Doherty superintendent, and B. E. Smith, William G. Deshler, Isaac Eberly and W. B. Brooks, directors of the Columbus & Hocking Valley company. At Lancaster this party took the Cincinnati & Zanesville road to Zanesville, during the journey over which they stopped to examine the coal mines of the Miami Coal Company. On January 18, 1869, notice was given that from the twentieth of that month daily trains, both passenger and freight, would run over the road between Columbus and Lancaster. The first freight train from Nelsonville arrived at Columbus August 17, 1869. This train came from the mines of Brooks & Houston and comprised fifteen cars laden with coal. It had on board a small cannon, the discharge of which gave notice of the approach of the train at all points along the line. The first regular passenger train from Columbus to Athens was run July 25, 1870, and thus was opened a

new route to Baltimore and Washington *via* the Marietta & Cincinnati Railway and the Parkersburgh Branch of the Baltimore & Ohio. The Straitsville Branch was opened for general business on January 2, 1871. Large deposits of iron ore had been found on the line of this branch at Gore, and three coal companies were in operation at New Straitsville, two more were nearly ready for work, and it was believed that by the following spring the capacity of these mines would reach one hundred cars per day. On the main line five mines were in operation, with a capacity of 250 cars per day.

On December 31, 1871, the superintendent reported that notwithstanding the greatest flood known in the Hocking River for many years, and a twomonths strike of miners, the net income of the road during the year then ended was sufficient to pay the interest on all the bonds and ten per cent. on the stock of the company. At the election of January 24, 1871, W. B. Brooks, C. P. L. Butler, Theodore Comstock, William Dennison, William G. Deshler, Isaac Eberly, John L. Gill, M. M. Greene, John Greenleaf and B. E. Smith, of Columbus; John D. Martin, of Lancaster, C. H. Rippey, of Logan, and S. W. Pickering, of Athens, were chosen directors. B. E. Smith was elected president in lieu of P. Hayden. The report of the company for 1870 stated that the labor strikes of the two years preceding had caused it a loss of not less than fifty thousand dollars. Eightysix subscribers to the company's stock, most of whose engagements were for small amounts, failed to pay the instalments as they became due. Some had paid five or ten per cent. As the law provides that in such cases the delinquent stock may be sold at public auction, fiftyeight shares were thus disposed of at from seventyone to seventyfour and a half dollars per share, in other words at a premium of from fortytwo to fortynine per cent., so that to those who had paid only five or ten per cent. on their subscriptions there was something due after charging them with all the due instalments and interest. In 1872 a new roundhouse and new shops were constructed and a new freight yard arranged for the company at Columbus. In order to test the value of steel rails as compared with those of iron, fifty tons thereof were purchased and laid in sidings at the south yards where the heaviest wear took place.

In April, 1872, by previous consent of the stockholders, the company issued a second mortgage of $1,000,000, from which the sum of $300,000 was to be used in redeeming a like amount of the Straitsville Branch bonds. Four hundred and twenty tons of steel rails were laid during the year 1872, and twentyeight and a half acres of ground were purchased for a roundhouse, shops and sidetracks at the station in the southern part of Columbus. For the greater part of this ground the sum of $1,000 per acre was paid. The Monday Creek Branch was located in 1873 but its construction was delayed on account of the financial stress of that year. On August 17, 1874, Henry C. Noble was chosen director *vice* William Dennison, resigned. Owing to the suspension of manufacturing during that year the tonnage of the road declined from 890,396 to 526,022 tons. On March 17, 1874, an agreement was made by which the use of the tracks of the Pittsburgh, Cincinnati & St. Louis company was obtained by the Hocking Valley from the intersection of the two roads at or near Dennison Avenue at a rental of $2,700 per year in

monthly instalments, the Hocking Valley company agreeing not to discriminate in favor of any road of the Panhandle organization and making further engagements as to division of receipts.

At the annual meeting of the stockholders held in April, 1874, a report was made showing a decrease of earnings for the preceding year. John G. Deshler, a stockholder, presented a memorial sharply criticising the management, but this criticism did not affect the result of the election. On September 1, 1874, John W. Doherty resigned the office of superintendent and was succeeded by George R. Carr. At the same time B. S. Brown, P. W. Huntington and H. W. Jæger were elected directors *vice* Theodore Comstock, John Greenleaf and B. E. Smith.

On May 20, 1876, a few of the company's employés organized the Hocking Valley Mutual Life Insurance Company, each member of which was required to pay a small membership fee and an assessment of one dollar for each death. The first assessment, made March 26, 1878, amounted to $230. The report of the secretary at the last annual meeting showed that the total assessments had amounted to $39,540, and that the largest single assessment had been $771. The membership now includes employés of the Columbus, Hocking Valley & Toledo Company.

Joint operation of the Columbus & Hocking Valley and the Columbus & Toledo railways under the name of Columbus, Hocking Valley & Toledo, was agreed upon in 1876, Orland Smith being appointed general superintendent of the united lines. A continuous track of steel from Columbus to Nelsonville and Straitsville was reported at the annual meeting in 1877, and in July of that year construction of the Monday Creek and Snow Fork branches was begun. The first accident to a passenger occurred in 1877. Owing to damage to the track done by high water near Millville an engine was thrown into the river and some cars were derailed. Colonel James Kilbourn, of Columbus, had a leg broken and four other persons were slightly injured. At the annual meeting in 1878, the president reported that the entire road from Columbus to Athens and the Straitsville Branch from Logan to New Straitsville had been laid with steel rails. An increase of 150,000 tons in freight had produced an increase of only $35,575.05 in receipts, the average rate of freight per ton per mile being only one and nineteen hundredths cents. In 1879, William Dennison was again elected director, taking the place of W. B. Brooks. Eight iron furnaces were reported in blast on the line of the road in that year. The earnings of the road for the year 1879, showed an increase of $161,019.47 over those of the year before. During this year a contract was made for completion of the Ohio & West Virginia road from Logan to Pomeroy *via* McArthur, eightyfive miles. On January 2, 1879, the Columbus City Council authorized the company to construct, maintain and operate two tracks from its premises on the north side of Maple Street to and across Maple and Spring streets, to which arrangement the owners of abutting property had given their consent.

The Monday Creek Branch from Greendale to New Straitsville, five miles, and the Sand River Branch, two and a half miles, were completed this year, at the end of which the paid up stock amounted to $2,400,000 and $300,000 of the Straitsville Branch bonds, with a like amount of second mortgage bonds, had been

redeemed. The president earnestly recommended that a double track should be laid from Columbus to Logan to accommodate the rapidly increasing business.

On August 20, 1881, an agreement was made for consolidation of the Hocking Valley, Columbus & Toledo and Ohio & West Virginia lines as the Columbus, Hocking Valley & Toledo Railway, embracing the main line from Toledo to Pomeroy, the Athens Branch from Logan to Athens, the Straitsville Branch from Logan to New Straitsville, the Monday Creek Branch from New Straitsville to to Nelsonville, the Snowfork Branch from Monday Creek Junction to Orbiston, making with other branches and sidings a total trackage of 402 miles.

About June 20, 1881, a rumor gained circulation that President M. M. Greene had made arrangement for the sale of the stock of the company. This rumor caused great excitement among the stockholders, but it soon became apparent that some of the largest holders of the stock had assented to the sale and that the probabilities therefore were that the control of the corporation would pass away from those who then held it. At that time the stock and bonds were both commanding a liberal premium in the market. A very large proportion of them was owned by citizens of Columbus and used as a permanent investment by individuals, executors, administrators and other trustees. . The first official notice of the proposed sale that came to the directors was received at a meeting of the executive committee on July 5, 1881. A stock dividend had been declared but not yet issued; the issue was suspended "owing to pending negotiations," and on July 15, after the sale and transfer had been completed, the record of the directors contained the first reference to it. Such influences were brought to bear on the stockholders that they all, with one exception, agreed to and did assign their stock in accordance with the agreement made by the President. The board of directors was as much surprised at this agreement as any of the other stockholders. All the stock of the three companies, except seven shares of the Columbus & Hocking Valley, was sold and transferred. Few persons knew at the time to whom the sale was made. The money was paid to the stockholders by the Deshler Bank on the floor below the office of the railway companies, and all the certificates of stock taken up during the day were consolidated into one in the name of M. M. Greene, trustee, and forwarded at once to Winslow, Lanier & Co., New York. The purchasers were only known at the time as a Cleveland party, but subsequent developments showed them to be Stevenson Burke, Charles Hickox, William J. McKinnie, Chauncey Andrews, W. C. Andrews, Charles G. Hickox, N. P. Payne and Payne, Newton & Co. These parties were not known to the accounting officers of the companies nor to the stockholders, with very few exceptions. For the Columbus & Hocking Valley stock, the par value of which was fifty dollars per share, the price paid was seventyfive dollars per share; for the Columbus & Toledo $62.50, and for the Ohio & West Virginia forty dollars per share. According to the president's testimony this was at least twentyfive per cent. higher than the stock had been know to be sold for, and this was certainly true so far as the Ohio & West Virginia was concerned, that stock never before having been sold, according to testimony, for more than five dollars per share.[10]

What was the inducement which caused this party to pay what was deemed so much above the market price for the stock of these roads? First, the capital stock of the three roads outstanding in 1880 was of the par value of $3,975,000. At the time of the purchase the stock was increased to $20,000,000, of which $10,305,000 was issued, making a net increase of $6,330,000. An issue of $14,500,000 of bonds was agreed to and made, being an increase of $9,677,374 over the amount at the time of the purchase, making an increase in stock and bonds of $16,007,374. The further statement should be made that the parties who offered to purchase the stock of the roads constituted the Hocking, Coal & Railroad Company, which they had incorporated June 8, and which was the ostensible owner of ten thousand acres of coal land in the Straitsville coal field. This land the railway company was to purchase for $8,000,000 of its own stock. That is, after the purchase, the owners of the railway and the owners of the coal land would be identical, and the railway company was to purchase of itself ten thousand acres of coal land for $8,000,000 of its own bonds, which put a value of eight hundred dollars per acre on lands deemed by experts to be worth in the market not more than eighty dollars per acre.[11]

The evidence does not show the precise sum realized by Burke and associates, but it can be approximated. They received par value for the $8,000,000 of bonds and sold their stock at say fortytwo and onehalf per cent., which would produce $4,970,927, the stock issued at the time of the sale being $11,696,300. These two items amount to $12,970,927. Add to this sum the value of threefourths of the stock of the Toledo & Ohio Central Railway Company ($3,525,000), received in exchange of stock of the two companies, as hereafter explained, which according to the last quotation was rated at fortyfour per cent., and we have $14,521,927. To this add $2,000,000 of bonds issued which were worth about ninety per cent., and we have $16,321,921. From this deduct the amount paid for the stock of the three companies, which was about $7,500,000, and we have a residue of $8,821,921, as the probable cash return on the operation. As there seem to have been ten persons or firms interested in the purchase, the net profit to each one would appear to have been about three quarters of a million dollars without having invested a dollar of his own.

From a contract brought forward in a suit now pending in the courts of New York it appears that Mr. Greene was to receive $100,000 of the bonds to be issued, $2,000,000 of the new stock, and $15,000 per year as president of the new company for five years. His stock was sold at about thirty per cent. and his bonds were worth about par at that time.

Commenting on the sale the *Ohio State Journal* of June 20 said:

> Nothing has created such a stir in this city for many years as the gobbling up of the Columbus & Hocking Valley, Columbus & Toledo and the Ohio & West Virginia railroads by a Cleveland syndicate. . . . The stock of the Hocking Valley road in particular has been the pet stock for Columbus investors and so reliable has it been in its dividends that it became a favorite wedding present, or for those of small means who looked rather to revenue than an investment for speculative purposes.

The same paper of June 21 thus resumed the subject:

It has been many a day since anything has created more agitation in this city than the transfer [above mentioned]. The matter was the subject of comment everywhere yesterday and the city had much of the appearance of a money centre. Deshler Block, High and Broad streets, seemed to be a regular stock exchange with all the highflying and speculating of New York or Chicago.

Same paper, July 15:

It is mentioned as a matter of peculiar interest that at the meeting of the Hocking Valley & Toledo directors this week, for the first time in the history of the roads, being over ten years, the question of dividends was not considered, or even mentioned. It is said to have passed out of sight.

Same, July 21:

There is now considerable comment on the change, since the consolidation of the three roads under the name of the Columbus, Hocking Valley & Toledo Railway Company, and the increase of the capital stock to $20,000,000. This large capital stock, of course, is only authorized. . . . The stock has been watered to a fourfold increase. . . . The only dividends paid were the regular semiannual dividends of four per cent. on the two million five hundred thousand of Hocking Valley stock, or just half the total amount, so that the stock is now watered eightfold on that heretofore paying a dividend. As a matter of fact the syndicate running the consolidated roads has not paid out a cent of money from their own pocket for their great purchase. They . . . arranged with their financial agents, Messrs. Winslow, Lanier & Co., for $15,000,000 of bonds on the road. . . . It was from the proceeds of this sale that all the stock of the three roads was paid for. . . . Of course there is much random speculating as to what this stock will be worth. It is not likely that it will be grabbed up very lively. . . . The amount the syndicate will make out of the transaction is estimated all the way from five to fifteen millions of dollars.

The following is an abridged history of the transaction gleaned from the records of the company, the correspondence and the evidence in a suit brought by the later owners of the railway: On February 14, 1881, Stevenson Burke, of Cleveland, wrote to M. M. Greene, president of the three railway companies, calling his attention to "various schemes proposed for getting to the Perry and Hocking coalfields," and stating that "there has been for some little time a disposition among some of the parties holding land in that quarter to unite in the building of another road to Columbus, and at this time, when railroads can be built by the issuing of bonds, it is difficult to estimate in advance what may or may not be done by energetic men when they set about it." Mr. Burke continued: "I want to suggest to you whether it is not better for your company to possess itself of eight or ten or twelve thousand acres of that land most available to you while it is at a comparatively low price. . . . I do not care to have you speak of this matter except to those interested in your property, but if you are willing to look at the proposition in a business light, I am sure that so far as the owners of your property are concerned they would prefer to deal with you."

The first interview between the parties of which we have any record took place on June 9. On June 11, Burke wrote to Greene as follows:

Referring to our talk on Thursday [June 9] and the plan of our party purchasing all the stock of your three roads at about the price we named, I have submitted it to three or four

of our parties, to wit: Messrs. Payne, Wade, C. H. Andrews and W. H. McKinnie, and they all seem to think well of [it] and express their willingness to help carry it out. . . . Hickox and myself, however, control twothirds of the nine thousand acres of coal land we all hold now, and it is possible [possible!!] we might be willing to exchange for stock on a fair basis, say, 125 of each stock, $250 in all, of C., H. V. & T. and C. & T. stock for each acre of land — $1,125,000 each road — each road to own onehalf of the land.

On June 13 Burke wrote again from Cleveland:

I can meet you here Wednesday, fifteenth, if agreeable. If it would excite less attention I can meet you at Columbus Thursday, sixteenth, and devote all day if necessary to it, and if you desire, Mr. Deshler could meet with us [Mr. Deshler was not consulted]. Since I saw you I have been considering the mode of raising the money to refund the cash put into the purchase of the stock of your three companies. It may or may not be best to sell five per cent. bonds; probably it would be best to do so if such bonds, being first mortgage on the land and secured on the road, could be floated at par; otherwise it might be best to issue no more mortgages, but to make it all stock, roads and land, and then sell enough of the new stock to refund the money. There is no doubt, if the properties are all consolidated or held in one interest, being worth from five to ten millions more than now, and we may as well have some of that benefit as give it all to others.

On June 16 Mr. Burke made a written proposition to Mr. Greene, and on July 1 the two met in New York and a written agreement was entered into with Winslow, Lanier & Co., for a loan of six millions of dollars, not to the railroad companies, but to Burke and associates to enable them to purchase the stock of the three companies. This agreement provided in substance: 1. That Drexel, Morgan & Co. should loan to Burke and associates six million dollars for four months from July 1, 1881, on their joint and several notes. 2. That the money thus borrowed should be used solely for the purchase of the stock of the three companies at prices agreed upon. 3. That the stock of the companies when purchased should be transferred to M. M. Greene as trustee, indorsed by him in blank and transmitted daily to Winslow, Lanier & Co., and by them handed over to Drexel, Morgan & Co., as part security for the loan. 4. That as soon as practicable the three companies should be consolidated into one and the stock of the three purchased under the agreement should be exchanged and merged into the stock of the new company, and this stock to the amount of ten million dollars, or the total thereof, should be held by Drexel, Morgan & Co. as security for the loan. 5. As soon as practicable after its formation the new company should issue 14,500 bonds of $1,000 each, secured by mortgage on its property and upon ten thousand acres of coal land, which was at the time the land of Burke and associates; $6,500,000 of which bonds should be used to pay off the outstanding bonds of the three companies, and the remaining eight millions of the bonds should, as soon after the formation of the new company as possible, be issued and delivered to Drexel, Morgan & Co., as additional security for the loan. 6. If the new company could not lawfully own and mortgage the coal lands (which it plainly could not do), then Burke and associates should organize a coal company, cause the lands to be deeded to it, and cause that company to legally secure the bonds by the coal lands.

As part of this agreement, Burke and associates assigned to Drexel, Morgan & Co. the $8,000,000 of bonds, and gave them full power to sell and apply the proceeds to the payment of their loan; and they further gave Winslow, Lanier & Co. an option for ninety days to purchase $6,000,000 of these bonds at par and accrued interest, with the condition that if they exercised that option they should apply the proceeds of the bonds so purchased to the payment of the notes in the hands of Drexel, Morgan & Co. And all this was done before Burke and associates had any interest whatever in any of the bonds or stock they were thus dealing in or with, and before the company was incorporated by which they were to be issued, for this was not completed until September 10.

At a meeting of the executive committee held July 5, 1881, Mr. Greene made known the existence of the negotiations. He reported that on or about June 8, 1881, certain gentlemen of Cleveland, interested in certain coal lands in the Hocking Valley near the line of this road and its branches, had filed a certificate of incorporation to construct the new railway from Columbus to their coal lands and other points. As soon as this was made public the president, after consulting with some of the directors, communicated with the incorporators of the new road and it was ascertained that these parties intended to build such a road unless they could buy the whole or a controlling amount of the stock of the Columbus & Hocking Valley, or unless that company would purchase their coal lands; wherefore the president submitted a form of option to Burke and associates containing the following, to be signed by the stockholders:

WHEREAS, it is the opinion of our president, M. M. Greene, and others largely interested, that said corporation will become a formidable competitor to our railroad if constructed; and

WHEREAS, to obviate such competition negotiations are now pending between M. M. Greene, president, and said Cleveland parties to sell the stock of the said C. & H. V. Railroad Company to said Cleveland parties, now to promote said negotiations on our part, we, the stockholders . . . hereby agree to such sale. . . .

A few discrepancies between this recital and the history of the transaction as shown in the correspondence will readily suggest themselves to the mind of the reader. The transfer of the stock was begun July 8, just one week after the contract was signed in New York and two days after the proposition was made known to the executive committee. The proposition was not brought before the board of directors until July 15, and that was after the stock had been nearly all transferred.

The next move was the consolidation of the three companies, which was effected on September 10, by the election of Burke and associates, with M. M. Greene as president, at a salary of $15,000, and John W. Ellis, of the firm of Winslow, Lanier & Co., of New York, as a director, the choice of Ellis being made at the suggestion of Mr. Burke.[12] At the first meeting of the board a resolution was adopted authorizing Burke and Hickox to unite "in the purchase of the stock of the Snowfork & Cleveland Coal Company to the amount of $267,500, and to issue the notes of the company therefor, said Hickox and Burke agreeing to pay for said stock and allowing the company to hold the amount in bonds due them until they paid for the stock." Why the bonds were "due them" does not appear, but

they seem to have perceived that the law did not allow the company to deal in coal lands, for on the sixteenth, just six days after the consolidation, the Hocking Coal & Railroad Company was organized at Cleveland with a capital stock of $3,000,000. This was in accordance with the agreement in New York, that if it should be found that the railroad company could not own the coal lands a company would be formed for that purpose. On September 19 the corporators of this company met and opened books for subscription, limiting the amount to $1,500,000, which was promptly taken by the following parties: The Continental Coal Company by W. J. McKinnie, president; W. J. McKinnie, Charles J. Hickox, William B. Sanders and others. No amounts were subscribed by the parties, the whole being taken in bulk. Nothing was paid then or at any time afterwards.

At a meeting on September 28 the directors of the consolidated company adopted a resolution increasing the capital stock to $20,000,000 and the bonded indebtedness to $14,500,000; $6,500,000 of the bonds to be set apart for redemption of the outstanding bonds of the constituent companies and the remaining $8,000,000 to be used for equipment, doubletracking and other improvements of the road. At the same meeting it was directed that the $8,000,000 of bonds just mentioned should be placed in the hands of Messrs. Greene and Burke, by whom they were handed over to Winslow, Lanier & Co., their proceeds being applied to payment of the notes of Burke and associates in accordance with the contract of July 1. At a subsequent meeting held November 2 a resolution was adopted at the suggestion of Winslow, Lanier & Co., directing President Greene to hand over to Stevenson Burke, chairman of the executive committee, $6,400,000 (evidently a mistake for $6,411,000) of the consolidated mortgage bonds of the company, while at the same time Winslow, Lanier & Co. had reported on July 18 that they had purchased and turned over to Drexel, Morgan & Co., $6,000,030 of the stock of the companies with the proceeds of these same bonds turned over to them in pursuance of the contract of July 1. On November 16, Messrs. Burke and Greene reported that Mr. Burke had "sold" to Winslow, Lanier & Co., $6,411,000 of the bonds at par, less commission, and that the bonds had been delivered and "paid for in full," but they omitted to report that the proceeds had been used to pay the individual notes of Burke and associates. The directors approved the sale and ordered the president to deliver to the executive committee the remainder of the $8,000,000 ($1,589,000) and take a receipt from the executive committee for the whole amount.

On September 19, 1881, Stevenson Burke, Charles Hickox and associates filed a certificate of incorporation of the Hocking Coal & Railroad Company, and ten days thereafter, on September 29, the Snowfork & Cleveland Coal Company sold to it 5,619.86 acres of coal land at $150 per acre; Burke and Hickox sold to it 1,380.14 acres; and the Continential Coal Company sold to it 3,000 acres at the same price, making 10,000 acres in all, just the amount involved in and required by the contract of July 1. No money was paid, the company giving its notes for the land. On August 14, 1882, the directors of the Columbus, Hocking Valley & Toledo Railway Company adopted the following resolution: "That the President be and is hereby directed to purchase the whole of the stock of the Hocking

Coal & Railroad Company, which covers and represents 10,000 acres of coal lands in Hocking, Perry and Athens counties, amounting to 15,000 shares at and for the price of $8,000,000, payable in the consolidated bonds of this company, dated September 1, 1881, at their par value; that the title be taken in the name of the president as trustee of this company." Thereupon the president reported that he had purchased "said 15,000 shares of the capital stock of said Hocking Coal & Railroad Company at and for the price of $8,000,000 and paid therefor in the bonds of this company at the price abovementioned." The board immediately adopted a resolution approving and ratifying the transaction, and on the same day the stockholders, all present, did "unanimously resolve" that the proceeding "is hereby approved, ratified and confirmed" and "that said $8,000,000 mentioned in said resolution of said directors and stockholders included and was intended to include as part and parcel thereof said $6,411,000 sold by said Burke for himself and associates to said Winslow, Lanier & Co.;" that is, they did not intend that Burke and associates should understand that it was agreed to pay them, $8,000,000 in addition to the $6,411,000 already paid in New York. Let the reader now remember that the coal lands sold by Burke and associates were purchased by them at about seventyfive to one hundred dollars per acre, some of the very best of them, as the writer personally knows, at the lesser price; and that in the organization of the Hocking Coal & Railroad Company they were valued at $150 per acre. Besides this it should be stated that the Hocking Coal & Railroad Company was a paper road with no treasury, no treasurer, nothing but 10,000 acres of coal land for which it had received $8,000,000. Nevertheless, at a meeting of this company held at Cleveland October 18, 1886, they adopted a resolution to offer to its creditors the joint six per cent. bonds at par for its indebtedness ($764,000) dollar for dollar. William M. Greene, son of President Greene, and secretary and vice president of both companies, thought there was something wrong in that proposition, and on the next day, October 19, wrote from Columbus to Charles Hickox enclosing copies of the resolutions directing purchase of the coal company's stock by the railroad company, and adding: "In view to the contents of the above resolution I am unable to reconcile the action of our meeting of the Hocking Coal & Railroad Company yesterday at which time they passed a resolution to divide among themselves the joint six per cent. bonds of the railroad company to the amount of $764,000; specially so when the resolution which I have quoted shows that the coal lands were fully paid for by the eight millions five per cent. bonds of this company. Because of the fact that this does not seem right I have thought best to call your attention to it and ask you to explain to me how it can be done." To this Mr Hickox answered: "I know nothing about it. All I know or ever knew is that Burke planned the whole thing. . . We followed his lead in everything and I fear in some things to our misfortune."

On the same day Mr. Greene wrote to Mr. Burke the same letter which he had written to Mr. Hickox, and two days later Burke replied: "There is nothing wrong in the record about the coal stock and lands." It was not the record, however, of which Mr. Greene complained, but the fact stated in the record.

In the suit subsequently commenced the plaintiff, the Columbus, Hocking Valley & Toledo Company, asserted that the stock of the Hocking Coal & Railroad Company was entirely unpaid and amounted to a stock subscription, and that said coal company still owed the sum of $754,000 for a portion of the 10,000 acres of land; that is to say, neither the land owned by the company nor the stock of the company had been paid for. To this the astonishing reply was made: "These defendants expressly deny that they have ever asserted that the stock of said Hocking Coal & Railroad Company . . . is entirely unpaid for, or that they have not been paid for said stock, but upon the contrary they aver and charge the fact to be that said stock was paid for in full by the sale and delivery to the owners of said stock of said $8,000,000 of bonds."

The contract of July 1 was fulfilled. Reduced to its simplest terms, it stipulated, that Burke and his associates would purchase the stock of the three railroad companies provided the companies would advance them the necessary funds; $14,500,000 of bonds were issued and disposed of as follows: $6,500,000 were reserved to meet a like amount of the bonds of the three companies outstanding; $6,411,000 were used to pay the individual notes of Burke and associates; the remainder, $1,589,000, was handed over to the executive committee and disposed of as follows: $100,000 to Mr. Greene; $515,000 to Burke and Hickox; $221,000 to Andrews, Hitchcock & Co.; $548,000 to the Cleveland syndicate, and $205,000 were sold as the bonds of the company for Burke and associates. The $10,000,000 of stock was divided as follows: To Burke and Hickox, fiftysix per cent.; to McKinnie and associates, twentyfour per cent.; to M. M. Greene, twenty per cent.

On July 7, 1882, just one year after the purchase of the three roads, Mr. Greene wrote to Mr. Burke: "It will require $100,000 to carry us through this month and provide for interest, and at least $150,000 for August. . . . The strain on me of so much to pay and not knowing where it is to come from is too much. . . I come to my office in the morning not knowing how I am to meet the obligations of the day."

An illustration of the freedom with which Burke and associates dealt with the stock and bonds of the railroad company is furnished by the history of the Toledo & Ohio Central. This company was bankrupt before its completion. It was constructed as a competitor to the Columbus & Hocking Valley and proved to be a very troublesome one, as bankrupt roads always are, since the managers of such roads have no stockholders or bonds to take care of and care little for a surplus. In 1885, a plan was brought forward by which the competition of the Toledo & Ohio Central could be avoided. Mr. Greene, as president of the Columbus & Toledo Road, had purchased early in the history of the company, about eighty acres of land at Toledo for terminal and dock purposes, which the company had never been able to utilize. The president and vice president of the Columbus, Hocking Valley & Toledo, Messrs. Greene and Burke, were authorized to "lease or sell any of the lands of the consolidated company at Toledo not needed by it for its own use" to the Toledo & Ohio Central Company, and as part of the agreement they were authorized to endorse $3,000,000 of the bonds of the Toledo & Ohio Central. The endorsement was to be done on condition that the man-

agement of the two roads would be under practically the same parties, and a "competition between the parties be done away with." Two points would have been gained by this arrangement; an annoying competitor and an unprofitable investment would both have been disposed of. But the scheme was finally completed by an arrangement to exchange one share of Columbus, Hocking Valley & Toledo stock for two shares of that of the Toledo & Ohio Central to an amount equal to threequarters of the whole stock of the Toledo & Ohio Central Company, thus giving control of both roads to the same party, in evasion of the statute prohibiting the consolidation of competing lines. On January 12, preceding this transaction, the directors of the C. H. V. & T. company declared a dividend of thirteen and threeeighths per cent., which produced about the sum needed to carry out the trade, and when Burke and associates sold their interest in the C. H. V. & T. they reserved the Toledo & Ohio Central and now control it without the payment of a dollar.

The party that had come into possession of the Columbus, Hocking Valley & Toledo Railway, John W. Shaw being president, seeing $8,000,000 of bonds included in the statement, made a effort to trace the amount into the treasury of the company, and in so doing found the letters of Messrs. Burke and Greene. Suit was begun February 9, 1887, against Burke and associates to secure an accounting for the $8,000,000, but before the case was tried on its merits an arbitration was agreed to, and the arbitrators decided the case against the company. The reasons given for this conclusion form an interesting chapter in the history of this road but are too voluminous for repetition here.

On April 1, 1882, after the road had changed ownership, the following directors were elected: M. M. Greene, Columbus; S. Burke, Charles Hickox, W. J. McKinnie and Charles G. Hickox, Cleveland; C. H. Andrews, Youngstown, and J. W. Ellis, New York. M. M. Greene was retained as president, S. Burke as vice president and William M. Greene as secretary. F. H. Medary was elected treasurer. John J. Janney, who had served as secretary and treasurer of the company since its organization, retired. George R. Carr was elected general superintendent and J. D. Lott as auditor, the latter in place of T. J. Janney, who had served since the organization. W. A. Mills was appointed general freight agent and W. H. Harrison general ticket agent. Both the ownership and the control of the road passed into the hands of nonresidents. At the annual meeting in 1887, W. P. Shaw appears as a director in place of M. M. Greene. The annual report for 1888 shows further changes. Charles Foster, P. W. Huntington, James Kilbourne, C. C. Waite, Charles B. Alexander, George W. McCook, Samuel D. Davis, Thomas F. Ryan and Charles B. VanNostrand appear as directors. C. C. Waite was president, Samuel D. Davis first vice president, Charles B. Alexander second vice president, William M. Cott secretary and treasurer, James T. Boothroyd assistant secretary, John J. McCook of New York, General Counsel, Charles H. Rockwell general superintendent, T. B. Everett auditor, W. A. Mills general freight agent, H. J. Falkenbach general passenger and ticket agent, and F. B. Sheldon chief engineer. The report for the year 1888, states that, "as compared with the previous year there was a decrease of $379,314.48 in the gross

Engd by H & C Koevoets N.Y.

Dietrich Gruen

earnings, and of $166,177.38 in the operating expenses, notwithstanding the abnormal charge of $42,856 to legal expenses on account of litigation incurred in previous years." The report for 1889, shows a profit on business of $599.82, but there were "additional extraordinary charges of $366,214.24."

At the time of the payment of the first dividend on August 1, 1872, there were exactly four hundred stockholders. Those resident in Columbus owned $842,650, or 74.26 per cent. of the whole amount, and the stockholders living immediately on the line owned $183,400, or 16.16 per cent., making $1,026,050, or over 90.42 per cent. of the whole amount of stock owned by those immediately interested in the management and prosperity of the road. At the time of payment of the last dividend, July 11, 1881, the number of stockholders had increased to 495; the stock had increased from $1,134,600 to $2,387,950. Of this sum citizens of Columbus owned $1,700,350, or 71.23 per cent. of the whole amount, and those living on the line owned $161,800, or 6.79 per cent., making $1,862,150, or over seventyeight per cent. still in possession of the original owners. In the meantime the company had paid seventeen semiannual cash dividends, the first four of five and the rest of four per cent. It had also paid four stock dividends, two of four, one of ten and one of twenty per cent. In 1890 there were but thirteen stockholders resident in Ohio, and these held but a nominal amount of stock. The bonds and stock instead of being at a liberal premium as formerly are now quoted at eightysix for the one and twentyseven to twentyeight per cent. for the other. At the time of the sale of the property to Burke and his associates the stock and funded debts of the three constituent roads outstanding amounted to $11,269,500, and the construction account, "road and fixtures," to $9,182,451. The sale was made in July, 1881. According to the report for the year ended June 30, 1882, being the first full year under the management of Burke and associates, these items were: Funded debt outstanding, including stock, $24,974,500; road and equipment, $15,105,042. At the time of the sale by Burke and associates, these items, according to their report, were: Funded debt, including stock, $27,112,300; road and equipments, $20,327,164.

Ohio & West Virgina.— On March 3, 1870, the Gallipolis, McArthur & Columbus Railroad Company was incorporated. Under the presidency of Mr. Langley, considerable money was expended in grading the track between Gallipolis and the intersection with the Marietta and Cincinnati line at or near Vinton Station, but the panic of 1873 brought the enterprise into great embarrassment and the work was entirely suspended. On June 27, 1876, the Columbus & Gallipolis Railroad Company was organized and became owner of all the property and franchises of the company just mentioned. The new company resumed the work of constructing the line, but in May, 1878, it also became embarrassed, and in July the property was sold to the Ohio & West Virginia Railway Company which had by that time been incorporated. On June 12, 1879, a contract was made with Miller, Thomas & Co. to build and equip the road. The members of this company were Henry Miller, Samuel Thomas, Orland Smith, Charles Parrott, D. S. Gray, C. C. Walcutt, James A. Wilcox, G. C. Hoover of Columbus; Henry Stearns of

Cincinnati, George C. Benham of Louisiana, E. Delatomb of Gallipolis, Royall Hill of Chicago and George W. Norris of Boston. On June 27, 1879, the stock of the company was increased from $250,000 to $2,500,000 and an issue of bonds to the amount of $1,584,000 was authorized. The road was completed from Logan to Gallipolis October 15, 1880. It was constructed in the cheapest manner, cuts and fills being as steep and ties as far apart as circumstances would allow and bridges and trestles very light. On July 19, 1881, the company was consolidated with the Columbus & Hocking and Columbus & Toledo, as heretofore stated. By the terms of consolidation the holder of stock in the Ohio & West Virginia received one and a half shares in the new company for each share held in the old one, while the stockholders in the other two companies exchanged stock at par.

Columbus & Toledo.—This company was incorporated May 28, 1872, by M. M. Greene, P. W. Huntington, B. E. Smith, W. G. Deshler, J. A. Wilcox and John L. Gill, with a capital stock of $2,500,000. Its subscription books were opened July 1, 1872, and on November 13, same year, William Dennison, B. E. Smith, W. G. Deshler, H. J. Jewett and D. S. Gray of Columbus; Abner L. Backus, Samuel M. Young and H. S. Walbridge of Toledo, were elected directors. M. M. Greene was chosen president, J. A. Wilcox secretary and treasurer, and Philip D. Fisher chief engineer. At the annual meeting on April 15, 1874, H. C. Noble of Columbus, J. D. Vandeman of Delaware, J. J. Hane of Marion, and McD. M. Carey of Carey, were added to the board. On May 22, 1874, an issue of $2,500,000 of thirtyyear seven per cent. bonds was authorized, S. M. Young and W. G. Deshler being named as trustees. The line as proposed extended from Columbus to Toledo *via* Delaware, Marion, Upper Sandusky, Carey and Fostoria. Its alignment was remarkable, one hundred fourteen and seventy-three onehundredth miles being straight and only six and ninetytwo hundredths curved. The estimated cost of construction and equipments was $3,300,000. On May 3, 1873, an election was held in Columbus on a proposition for the city to subscribe $300,000 to the Columbus & Toledo Railway Company, west line, and resulted in 2,393 yeas to 1,053 nays, but the Boesel Law under which the vote was taken, was set aside by the Supreme Court. Two lines were surveyed by Philip D. Fisher, engineer, one *via* Delaware, Marion, Upper Sandusky, Carey and Fostoria; the other *via* Marysville, Kenton, Findlay and Bowling Green. The necessary action was taken to secure aid for building the road by the issue of bonds by the townships along each line under the provisions of the Boesel Railroad Law, and a tract of about seventyfive acres of land in Toledo was purchased for dock and other purposes at a cost of $80,700, but on May 13, 1873, the Supreme Court pronounced the Boesel Law unconstitutional, and on October 8 the board ordered all proceedings suspended on account of the commercial derangement then existing. About eighty miles of the right of way had been secured at a cost of $808.30 per mile. In 1876 the directors were M. M. Greene, W. G. Deshler, D. S. Gray, E. L. Hinman, John Greenleaf, P. W. Huntington and Isaac Eberly of Columbus; J. G. Vandeman of Delaware; A. H. Kling of Marion; McD. M. Carey, of Carey; S. M. Young, A. L. Backus and H. S. Walbridge of Toledo. At a meeting of the directors and stockholders held

May 31, 1876, it was found that valid and collectable subscriptions to the amount of $1,023,000 had been made; accordingly, on July 14, the president was authorized to advertise for bids for the construction of the road and to prepare for issue $2,500,000 of the company's bonds. On August 14, a contract for the construction was made with Miller, Smith & Co., the members of which company were Henry Miller, B. E. Smith, Theodore Comstock, Samuel Thomas, Orland Smith, Henry Stearns, G. W. Norris, G. T. Gould, W. G. Case and others, the consideration being $1,900,000, of which $825,000 was to be paid in cash, and $1,075,000 in the bonds of the company at par. The work was commenced August 17. B. E. Smith being one of the contractors, he resigned his membership of the board. On October 13, 1875, P. D. Fisher, engineer, reported that the right of way had been settled "except seven and ninetysixth hundredths miles," and added: "While the oldest companies in the State are still contesting unsettled claims for right of way, you are to be congratulated on the nearly complete adjustment of the entire line." On April 29, 1876, the first rail was laid and the first spike driven at Delaware, in the presence of a large number of citizens of that city and of Columbus.

At a meeting of the directors in May, 1877, Orland Smith was appointed general superintendent; M. T. Seymour trainmaster, T. J. Janney auditor, W. A. Mills general freight agent and D. H. Gard superintendent of telegraph. In January, 1877, the road was sufficiently complete to commence business, and trains from Columbus to Toledo were put on it under an arrangement with the contractors allowing the company to use the road before formal acceptance thereof; a contract having been made with the Toledo & Woodville Railroad Company for the use of its track from Walbridge to Toledo, and a like contract with the Columbus & Hocking Valley for terminal facilities at Columbus. The road was opened for traffic from Columbus to Marion in November, 1876. An account of an excursion over the road on November 2, 1876, appeared in the contemporary newspapers. The cost of the road was reported as $3,338,507.74, being $28,244 per mile; but from this the president deducted the cost of "certain real estate in Toledo and elsewhere on the line" not necessary for present use of the road, amounting to $328,397.65, making the actual cost of the road more than $200,000 less than the estimate. At the annual meeting in 1878 the president reported the earnings sufficient to pay all interest, rentals, taxes and running expenses, and to carry $28,051.69 to the credit of the contingent account.

On October 13, 1875, the directors adopted resolutions providing that interest should be charged at six per cent. on all stock subscriptions due and unpaid after a certain date, and interest at the rate of eight per cent. allowed on all subscriptions paid before that date. This arrangement was found to be so unsatisfactory that on January 16, 1879, the operation of the resolutions was limited to February 1, and at a meeting on September 8, 1880, the directors in order "to provide funds to pay said [interest] scrip" and for other purposes, determined to issue a second mortgage of $600,000. At another meeting held October 13, 1880, it was ordered that the outstanding scrip and all unadjusted claims for interest on payments of

stock subscriptions should be declared due and payable on November 30, interest to cease from that date.

The highest point on the road, fortythree miles from Columbus and two and a half miles south of Marion, is 265 feet above the Columbus bridge over the Whetstone and 410 feet above Lake Erie. The road has no grade over twentysix feet to the mile; fortythree and a half miles of it are level. The track was laid with three thousand ties per mile and sixtypound steel rails, from Columbus to Upper Sandusky, sixtyfour miles; and with iron rails of the same weight thence to Walbridge, fiftyfour miles. The bridges were all of iron except one. In March, 1877, a permanent dock was build at Toledo to accommodate the coal and iron business of the road.

Scioto Valley.—On January 4, 1836, a convention of delegates and prominent citizens representing the Scioto Valley counties from Portsmouth to Columbus and thence to Sandusky, met in Columbus to take measures for securing continuous railway or canal communication on that route. Chandler Rogers was chairman and William Doherty secretary of this meeting. James Kilbourne, of Worthington, J. G. Camp, of Sandusky, and N. V. Peck, of Portsmouth, were appointed as a committee to report at a future meeting. At an adjourned meeting of January 6, Joseph Ridgway chairman and Moses H. Kirby secretary of this committee, made a long report, accompanied by resolutions unanimously adopted, that application be made to the General Assembly for the construction of a railway or canal from Columbus to Sandusky City, and that a committee be appointed to prepare a memorial to that effect, which was accordingly done. At a special election held March 5, 1849, Portsmouth voted a subscription of $75,000 to the stock of the Scioto & Hocking Valley Railroad Company, and in April, same year, Lancaster voted to subscribe to the stock of the same company the sum of $25,000. On May 9, 1849, the company was organized at Chillicothe with J. V. Robinson as president, and a survey of the route was ordered. Proposals for grading twenty miles from Portsmouth to Bloomfield were invited on November 25, 1850, by the president and the chief engineer, J. W. Webb. On August 19, 1854, forty miles of the road were reported to be complete and yielding ten per cent. interest. At a meeting held in Chillicothe April 19, 1869, a resolution was adopted that a committee of five from each of the counties there represented be appointed to take measures for organizing a company to construct a railway on the most eligible route from Columbus to Portsmouth, either by procuring a new charter or by using that of the Columbus, Chillicothe & Portsmouth Railroad Company, which had been procured some years before. The committee was also authorized to raise means to execute the work.

At a meeting held in Columbus, March 7, 1871, Wayne Griswold of Pickaway County, chairman, and B. F. Stage, of Franklin, secretary, Messrs. A. Clover of Scioto, James Emmett of Pike, John Woodbridge of Ross, Wayne Griswold of Pickaway and R. C. Hoffman of Franklin, were appointed a committee to procure a charter and it was decided to adopt the name of Scioto Valley Railroad Company, and Columbus and Portsmouth as termini of the line, with Chillicothe, Circleville and Waverly as intermediate points. On February 23, 1875, another

organization was completed with William Monypeny, E. T. Mithoff, John G. Mitchell, T. E. Miller, W. B. Hayden, John C. English and John Joyce as incorporators, with a capital stock of $2,000,000, and on September 13, 1875, the company was granted by ordinance of the Columbus City Council a right of way across Broad and Friend streets through a portion of Centre Street east of the County Fair Grounds and through "such other streets and alleys as may be necessary to construct and maintain its track." A construction contract was made in May, 1875, and on August 12 of that year the work was begun. The road was completed from Columbus to Chillicothe in July, 1876, and to Portsmouth in January, 1878, and was extended from Portsmouth to Petersburg in May, 1881, there making connection with the Chesapeake & Ohio. The first train from Columbus to Chillicothe was run June 1, 1876. The first excursion train over the whole road arrived at Columbus December 27, 1877. The road has no grade over twentysix feet to the mile except a short one at its junction with the Central Ohio. No curvature exceeds three degrees. The total length of the road is one hundred and twentyeight and threefourths miles.

On January 1, 1885, the company defaulted on its interest and a receiver was appointed May 30. On January 22, 1890, the property was sold for the benefit of the bondholders and a reorganization was effected. The foreclosure was made chiefly at the instance and for the benefit of Mr. Huntington of New York, who had gathered up through his brokers a sufficient quantity of the company's bonds and interest coupons for that purpose, and the small bondholders, consisting to a large extent of widows and other helpless persons, were subjected to great loss. An issue of $5,000,000 of stock and a like amount of firstmortgage four per cent. one-hundred-year gold bonds was authorized. On February 1, 1890, the road was reorganized as the Scioto Valley and New England Railway Company. Four and a half miles of additional track extending from Portsmouth to Sciotoville had been built in 1889. In 1890, the road was leased to the Norfolk & Western system, embracing lines of an aggregate length of 1,437 miles.

Columbus, Shawnee & Hocking.—This company was incorporated October 6, 1889, by D. S. Gray, P. W. Huntington, H. D. Turney, W. E. Guerin, and F. J. Picard. Its present capital comprises $2,000,000 of common and a like amount of preferred stock. On October 28, 1889, it purchased the Columbus & Eastern Railway which extended from Columbus to Moxahala with authorized branches to Redfield and Cannelville. The Columbus & Eastern was chartered February 1, 1882, and organized the ensuing November by J. E. Redfield, James Taylor, Allen Miller, John F. McFadden, F. A. Kelley, G. G. Collins, F. Siegel, C. D. Firestone, W. E. Guerin, J. C. Donaldson, B. E. Orr and R. W. Reynolds. G. G. Collins was president and F. Siegel secretary; capital $2,500,000. The purpose of this corporation was to build a railway from Columbus to Moxahala, with branches to Redfield and Cannelville. The road was begun in November, 1882, and completed from Hadley Junction to Moxahala January 16, 1884. On March 6, 1885, W. E. Guerin was appointed receiver and at the same time Augustine Converse was appointed receiver of the Buckeye Coal & Iron Company, an organization comprised within that of the railway. The first spike was driven with due cere-

mony at Glenford August 16, 1883. On October 28, 1889, the company purchased the Shawnee & Muskingum River Railway extending from Shawnee Junction to Shawnee, chartered March 13, 1887, and opened June 1, 1889. In the spring of 1890, the company began the construction, completed in October, of eleven and onetenth miles of track from Saltillo on the Columbus & Eastern division to Sayre on the Shawnee and Muskingum. On January 1, 1890, fiftyyear five per cent bonds to the amount of $5,000,000 were ordered to be issued. The company now operates one hundred and fiftytwo miles of road and penetrates a region of abundant coal and fireclay deposits.

Toledo & Ohio Central.—On June 7, 1867, a meeting of which J. S. Robinson, of Kenton, was chairman, was held in Columbus in the interest of a railway from Columbus to Toledo. It was addressed by M. M. Greene, William Dennison and C. A. King. A subsequent meeting held July 13, J. R. Osborn chairman, adopted resolutions favoring the organization of a company and a survey of the route. At a third meeting held in Toledo, Charles A. King chairman and D. R. Locke secretary, sixteen incorporators were appointed, viz: For Columbus, W. B. Brooks, Samuel Galloway, William A. Platt, Theodore Comstock, William Dennison, William E. Ide and D. W. H. Day; for Toledo, Charles A. King, H. S. Walbridge, James C. Hall, Morris A. Scott, Perry Crabbs, E. V. McMakin, Charles Kent, J. R. Osborn and A. D. Pelton. This organization seems to have done nothing further than to appoint C. E. Waite engineer. Assistance from Columbus was expected, but was not given because of the claims laid upon the city by the road to the Hocking Valley.

A meeting in behalf of the enterprise was held at Toledo December 24, 1872, at which John C. Lee was chairman and various interested counties, including Franklin, were represented but no definite action was reported. On June 12, 1889, the Atlantic & Lake Erie Railroad Company was incorporated for the purpose of constructing a railway from Toledo to the Hocking coal field, and on August 22, 1871, the Columbus, Ferrara & Mineral Railroad was incorporated with authority to build a road from Columbus to Ferrara. A meeting in behalf of this enterprise was held at Columbus November 10, 1871. A contract for construction of this road was reported and referred in the Columbus City Council November 23, 1872, and on December 16 the following resolution was adopted:

> That the Mayor be and he is hereby requested to prepare a contract with the Columbus, Ferrara & Mineral Railway Company on the basis of the bid of said company dated November 21, 1872, for the completion of a railway mentioned in an advertisement of the said Mayor dated September 25, 1872, and to report such contract to this council for its concurrence.

Owing to the unconstitutionality of the law under which the bonds of the city were to be issued nothing was done in pursuance of this resolution.

At a joint meeting of stockholders of the Atlantic & Lake Erie and the Columbus, Ferrara & Mineral companies held at Columbus December 17, 1872, a report was made of assets and progress. Grading had then been completed on one hundred and ten miles of the line and ties for fifty miles of it had been delivered. The directors were instructed to collect the available subscriptions and prosecute the

work. A vote taken in Columbus on August 31, 1872, on a proposition to issue the bonds of the city to the amount of $200,000 in the aid of the Scioto Valley and the Columbus, Ferrara & Mineral railways resulted in favor of the proposition, 4,239 to 462, but a judical decision nullifying the law under which this vote was taken rendered it useless. On April 20, 1876, the name Atlantic & Lake Erie was exchanged for that of Ohio Central Railway Company, and on December 20, 1879, that company was consolidated with the Columbus, Ferrara & Mineral, which then bore the name of Columbus & Sunday Creek Valley Railroad Company. In April, 1880, a construction contract was made with Brown, Howard & Co., of Chicago, and the work was begun at Fostoria and Bush's Station. The road was completed in November, 1880, but in 1883 it passed into the hands of John S. Martin, of Toledo, as receiver, and on April 15, 1885, it was sold on foreclosure to C. J. Canda for $1,000,000. The company has made running arrangements with the P. C. & St. L. and B. & O. companies from Columbus to Alum Creek; with the Cincinnati & Muskingum Valley from Bremen to New Lexington; with the Kanawha & Ohio from Corning to Jacksonville; and with the Columbus & Eastern from Thurston to Alum Creek. The subscribed stock, when last reported, amounted to $4,700,000. The company now owns or operates lines having an aggregate trackage of 248 miles.

Atlantic & Great Western.—On February 17, 1849, the Pennsylvania legislature adopted a joint resolution approving the repeal of the charter of the Olean & Erie Railway, which was intended to connect the New York lines with those of Ohio. In the same month and year a public meeting was held at Massillon, at which William Neil of Columbus was chairman, to consider the construction of a railway of six feet gauge from Columbus to the Pennsylvania line in the direction of Olean, New York, and a survey was ordered. On Septenber 7, 1853, the stockholders of the Atlantic & Ohio Broad Gauge Railway Company met at the Neil House and elected William Neil, Jacob Perkins, D. K. Cartter, William Dennison, John Miller, Joseph Ridgway and J. F. Bartlit as directors. An immediate survey was ordered, the intention being to connect with the northern system of Pennsylvania and with New York *via* the New York Central. On October 19, 1871, General George B. McClellan and others filed with the Secretary of State a deed transferring that part of the Atlantic & Great Western which lies in the State of Ohio to General George B. Wright and others. At the same time was filed a certificate of reorganization of the Atlantic & Great Western Railway Company of Ohio, which elected a board of directors with General Wright as president, he having previously resigned his office of Commissioner of railroads and telegraphs. The road never reached Columbus.

Michigan & Ohio.—A meeting was held in the City Hall, Columbus, January 14, 1875, in the interest of this proposed road which had been projected three years previously by citizens of Grand Haven, Michigan. The meeting was addressed by its chairman, T. E. Miller, by Governor Allen, by James S. Gibbs, president of the proposed road, and by others, and a committee of ten was appointed to promote the enterprise. On February 3 another meeting was held

and a committee was appointed to obtain subscriptions to the amount of $125,000 in Franklin County, but with this action the enterprise ended.

Columbus & Ironton.—This company was incorporated in January, 1870, by Ralph Leete, R. E. Neil, B. S. Brown, Luther Donaldson and others, and on March 3, same year, a large meeting in behalf of the enterprise was held at the Opera House in Columbus, S. S. Rickly chairman and E. C. Cloud and J. J. Janney secretaries. Addresses were made by William Dennison, George B. Wright and others, and a committee to open subscription books was appointed. The project was carried no further.

Columbus & Maysville.—This company was incorporated November 30, 1849, and its subscription books were opened in Franklin, Pickaway and Ross counties March 16, 1853. A part of the line was built south of Hillsborough but nothing was done north of that point.

The Union Dépot Company.—The railway station at Columbus was first established by the Columbus & Xenia and the Cleveland, Columbus & Cincinnati companies in 1850, and a frame stationhouse admitting three tracks was then built. Shortly thereafter an alliance of a rather exclusive character was formed between the Little Miami, the Columbus & Xenia and the Cleveland, Columbus & Cincinnati companies, one of its conditions being that no one of these roads should form a connection with any other without the consent of its associates. Out of this grew a controversy when the Columbus & Xenia asked the Bee Line company that the trains of another road be admitted into the station, a request to which the Bee Line objected. On September 9, 1859, a dining hall was opened on the north side of the station and placed under the care of S. E. Ogden. In pursuance of a law authorizing the formation of railway dépot companies a certificate was filed April 3, 1868, incorporating the Union Dépot Company of Columbus, but not until more than four years thereafter was anything done towards the construction of a building. On July 17, the Cleveland, Columbus & Cincinnati and the Pittsburgh, Cincinnati & St. Louis companies formed the Union Dépot Company at Columbus with a capital stock of $500,000, and six directors, a condition being that each of the two stockholders, its successors or assigns, should appoint three of the directors and have power to fill vacancies.

On February 15, 1873, an agreement was formed between the C. C. C. & I., the P. C. & St. L., the L. M. and the C. & X. companies and the Union Dépot Company, by which the latter agreed to issue $500,000 fiftyyear seven per cent. bonds, the P. C. & St. L. and the C. C. C. & I. companies agreeing "each to take an equal and in the aggregate a sufficient amount of said bonds to construct a passenger dépot complete for use." The agreement provides "that all lines of railroad now or hereafter constructed, terminating at or passing through the city of Columbus, shall be entitled, on request, to a perpetual lease and to the use of said dépot" and "the dépot grounds" upon the same terms as the original parties. The stock bears interest at the rate of eight per cent. with a sinking fund of $675 per annum, the current expenses of operating and managing the dépot, together with the taxes and assessments, to constitute the charges to be assessed on the roads using it "in proportion to the business done by each in and upon it . . . roads running

two lines or passing through to count twice, roads not passing through to count but once." The grounds contain seventeen and eightysix one thousandths acres, valued in an agreement between the corporations February 15, 1873, at $92,697.51. The "undivided half owned and conveyed by the Columbus & Xenia Railroad Company" is valued at $55,398.75.

At the time of the original location of the station it was just outside of the city, Naghten Street, or as it was then called, North Public Lane, being the corporation line. In addition to the passenger station, freight dépots and yards were located at the same point, and not only passenger but freight trains were made up in the yards east of and adjoining High Street. This caused frequent blockades of the street and loud and angry complaints soon became common. The *Ohio State Journal* of March 31, 1855, said:

> Within the past week we have received no less than ten communications relative to the careless manner in which the railroad companies allow their locomotives to cross High Street. We have not published them *knowing* that it would do no good. It was only yesterday afternoon that one of our most prominent citizens came near losing his life owing to the reckless conduct of those employed on the *William Penn*. That something should be done to abate this nuisance is very evident, for already there is a petition in circulation praying that the railroad companies may be *compelled* to keep a flagman at the dépot to warn people of the danger to which they are now subjected.

The same paper of April 14, next following, contained similar observations, and we find in one of its issues in 1863, the following:

> The almost fatal accident at the dépot yesterday proves what we have long thought but have abstained from expressing, that the present structure is a standing disgrace and shame to the wealthy corporations centering at Columbus. Frequently three trains come in at once blocking up the whole space and leaving barely room to walk between them.

This was while the original frame house was yet standing. One of the causes of public complaint arose from the fact that during more than twenty years after the station was established no care was taken by the companies to enable passengers to reach it from the street, only a narrow gravel or cinder walk having ever been provided for their accommodation, the pretext for this being, that should the companies pave the walk they would thereby relinquish it to the public. In October, 1869, a proposition was made to tear out the south side of the station building and extend it southward so as admit another track.

The controversy between the city and the railway companies as to the street interference of their tracks has increased with the growth of the city. Accidents, became more and more frequent with the steady increase of street travel. On December 16, 1872, the City Council had before it an ordinance to prevent the improper use of High Street for railway purposes, but upon assurances from the railway authorities that such use would be discontinued the ordinance was not acted on. On April 29, 1873, the City Council adopted a resolution declaring that the only way of overcoming the difficulty was to either tunnel under or bridge over the railway tracks, and directing its standing committee on railways, together with the City Engineer, to ascertain which, in their judgment, would be the better of these two expedients, and to report with plans and estimates both for

tunneling and for bridging. The cost of the tunnel was estimated in the report thus called for and submitted October 14, 1873, at $61,394.05, and on March 23, 1874, the acceptance by the railway authorities of the tunnel ordinance passed by the council was announced. On May 9, 1874, a contract was made with John Stothart for construction of the tunnel and its necessary sewers for $45,050. It was soon found that the tunnel did not furnish a proper remedy. The street railway company laid its tracks through it but the public would not use it.

At a meeting held August 16, 1871, for consultation between the railways and the City Council, Governor Dennison suggested such a change of the Columbus & Xenia track that it should come into the city by way of the "Piqua Shops" along side of that of the Columbus & Indiana Central. This would have reduced the space occupied on High Street about twothirds, and would now reduce it about onehalf. Messrs. H. J. Jewett, W. C. Quincy, B. E. Smith, Thomas A. Scott, Oscar Townsend, William Dennison and Rush R. Sloane, were appointed by the railways to confer with the City Council, and engineers representing both the railways and the city were chosen to prepare plans for submission to a future meeting. On September 19, 1871, it was agreed at a meeting attended by many prominent representatives of the railways and of the city to locate a new station building 350 feet east of High Street, and to shift the tracks of the Columbus & Xenia road a little further north so as to bring all the tracks on the street within a space of 300 feet, the switching and making up of trains to be done at the eastern end of the station. Messrs. Ford, Quincy and Becker were appointed a committee to prepare plans in accordance with the agreement. Plans and estimates reported by this committee were adopted at a meeting held December 15, 1871, but in March, 1872, the newspapers of the city very impatiently stated that the construction of the new building was likely to be postponed for another year. Not until April 22, 1873, was a contract closed for construction of the building. In pursuance of this contract, Hershiser & Adams of Columbus proceeded to erect it for the sum of $177,940, making with the cost of connections and tracks and the value of the grounds an aggregate of $320,000. The first regular passenger train was run into the building on February 14, 1875. It was the Panhandle train Number 2 in charge of Edwin Morrell, conductor, and Morris Littell, engineer. William Thornburgh, one of the oldest conductors on the Bee Line, ran the last train into the old station, and the first of his road out of the new one. B. McCabe was appointed depot master January 29, 1875, and still serves in that position. On November 4, 1878, George H. Wright, who had been baggage master at the Union Station for twenty years, resigned and was succeeded by his first assistant E. C. Wentworth. The newspaper comments on the destruction of the shabby old frame building which had served as a passenger station for twenty-four years, and on the presumable grandeur of its successor, were very effusive. Appreciable progress had undoubtedly been made, but the nuisance of street obstruction continued and still continues to the present writing. Its extent in the year 1890 was indicated by the following report of a count made on December 15 of that year and filed with the City Board of Public Works: Trains in twenty-four hours crossing High Street, 245; cars in twentyfour hours, 2,021; engines in

twentyfour hours, 349; number of times the street was obstructed, 350; total duration of obstructions, seven hours and eleven minutes; persons crossing tracks on foot 15,641; persons crossing tracks in vehicles 10,726; total number of persons crossing tracks 26,367; number of vehicles 5,363; number of vehicles detained 1,450; pedestrians detained 1,289; persons in vehicles detained 2,900; total number of persons detained 4,189. Another count taken August 29, 1891, made the following showing: Trains crossing in twentyfour hours, 233; cars, 2,180; engines, 211; duration of obstruction, seven hours and twentyfive minutes; pedestrians crossing the tracks, 40,035; pedestrians detained by trains 15,040; persons in vehicles, 14,600; total number of persons crossing the tracks, 54,636; number of vehicles, 7,310; vehicles detained by trains, 3,500.

In 1849, before completion of the first railways, the total number of passengers carried through the city on the National Road averaged about sixty daily. During the year 1890, 38,381 trains entered and left the Union Station, and now, July, 1891, 116 regular passenger trains enter and leave the station daily, not including the double or triple sections, nor the extras and special excursion trains, of which as many as twelve have entered the station in a single day.

Fast Freight Lines.—The early history of railways shows that it was deemed absolutely necessary that a transfer of passengers and freight should be made at the end of each separate line, and to insure this a change of gauge was often resorted to so that the cars of one road could not pass upon the rails of another "nor go beyond its own termini in either direction lest they never get back." To illustrate, it may be stated that what is now so well known as the Lake Shore & Michigan Railway, a line which now extends under one management from Buffalo to Chicago, was thirtyfive years ago composed of several corporations with a full set of officers and agents and a full equipment of rolling stock for each. Oldtimers will remember the "Erie War," when the good people of the ambitious and enterprising little city of Erie, Pennsylvania, actually took up arms and fought the proposed change of gauge, because, as they thought, such a change would ruin their market for pie, peanuts and popcorn which the transfer of passengers afforded them, and that this change would also dispense with the services of a large force of men employed in the shifting of freight from one road to the other. But in spite of this determined opposition a uniform gauge between Buffalo and Cleveland became an accomplished fact.

Merchants and shippers who have begun business within the last twentyfive years have but slight conception of the tribulations incident to the old time method of conducting railway transportation. Through freight then meant freight which passed through half a dozen sets of hands and was transferred, carted and coopered at every break of gauge. Fast freight as we now understand it did not exist; in fact the freight business was about the slowest thing in American life. Nor was slowness its chief fault; it was also unsafe. Packages were accidentally or purposely broken open during their frequent transfer and in part pilfered of their contents. The annoyances of this kind were extremely harassing and apparently unavoidable. Besides his actual losses of goods the consignee was subjected to absurd extra charges for cooperage, cartage and cleri-

cal service often, as is still the case at many of the custom houses, trumped up on slight pretexts.

To obviate the delay and loss occasioned by the numerous transfers from one road to another, William A. Kasson, of Buffalo, organized what was known as "Kasson's Despatch." He employed men to see that the transfer of freight was prompt and safe, and contracted to deliver goods from New York to any point reached by him, making an extra charge additional to that of the railways, of about fifty cents per hundred pounds, and undertaking to collect the whole charges and account for the same. The goods shipped by him did not move any faster than other freight, but owing to their more speedy transfer his agency soon became known as a "fast freightline." It reached Columbus, Cleveland, Cincinnati, Louisville, Indianapolis, St. Louis, Toledo, Detroit and Chicago. Very soon certain capitalists perceived that Mr. Kasson had conceived a valuable idea and he sold to them his business, the name of which was thereupon changed to that of the "Merchants' Despatch." Its subsequent success vindicated the favorable judgment formed of it.

The Pennsylvania Railway abated one nuisance by requiring that the weight of every separate box or package should be plainly marked with paint and be accountable only for its own charges. Additional improvement was made by Leech & Co., who established a line similar to the "Merchants' Despatch," with Clark & Co as superintendents of the transfer of freight at Pittsburgh. Nevertheless, in the fall of 1863, Pittsburgh became literally blockaded with freight. The gauge of the Pennsylvania Railway was four feet eight and onehalf inches, while that of the connecting roads westward was four feet ten inches; consequently freight had to await its removal by the Western line. To remedy this, William Thaw of Pittsburgh proposed that several hundred cars should be built with a gauge of four feet eight and a half inches and a wheel tread wide enough to run on a gauge of four feet ten inches. The company declined to build the cars but agreed to haul them for any party by which they might be furnished. Thereupon Mr. Thaw and Mr. Leech of Philadelphia organized the Star Union Line which owned its own cars and shipped goods from Philadelphia to any western point, collecting the freights and paying to the railway mileage for the use of its tracks. On July 1, 1873, the Pennsylvania Company bought the Star Union Line, which has since that time been one of that company's organized departments. It runs on all the lines of the Pennsylvania Company, its cars being loaded, locked and sealed at Boston, New York or Philadelphia, and forwarded without detention to western points as far as San Francisco. In proper season fruit trains are daily sent eastward from California at nearly passenger train speed and drop their cars at various points between the Pacific and the Atlantic.

In March, 1865, W. W. Chandler, general agent of the Star Union Line, obtained permission of the Pennsylvania Company to reconstruct thirty cars on a plan of his own for transportation of butter, eggs, cheese, dressed poultry and fresh meats to eastern markets. He took out no patent, but subsequent inventors pat-

ented improvements of this plan which have resulted in what is now know as the "refrigerator car."

Express Companies.—Late in the year 1838, or during the spring of 1839, William F. Harnden made an arrangement with the superintendent of the Boston & Providence Railway for express facilities on that road. It was stipulated that he should have a through car from Boston to New York four times a week commencing March 4, 1839. Such was the beginning of the express business in the United States. In May, 1840, Alvin Adams and P. B. Burke started an opposition to Harnden. During the first week or two, says an account of this business, "Adams could have stowed it all in his hat, nor did he carry anything more than a valise for several months from the commencement. . . . He was messenger, cashier, receipt clerk, labelboy and porter." His friends discouraged him by representing that there was not business enough for two such enterprises, but Adams kept on and after two years took as a partner William B. Dinsmore of New York. The business of the firm was then limited to New York, New London, Norwich, Worcester and Boston, and gave employment to two or three men and a boy. In 1850, Adams & Co. paid one thousand dollars per month for space in a car on the New York & New Haven Railway. In 1856, Alfred Gaither, and in 1860, C. Woodward became connected with them in their western business. In 1854, Adams & Co., Harnden & Co., Thompson & Co., and Knisely & Co. were consolidated and incorporated as the Adams Express Company, with Alvin Adams as president, William B. Dinsmore as vice president, and a capital stock of $1,200,000. This company opened the first express office in Columbus in 1851. Isaac C. Aston was its agent, at a salary of four hundred dollars per year. The company's office was situated on the west side of High Street a few doors south of State. The Adams Company now runs its business on all the Pennsylvania & Panhandle lines and on a part of those of the Chicago, Milwauke & St. Paul. It now brings into this city from ten to sixteen western bound cars every afternoon and daily dispatches eastward about eight cars, mainly laden with poultry. Its business is distributed among from twenty to twentyfour trains in and out of the city daily. Its employés in Columbus number from twenty to twentyfive.

In 1841, Henry Wells, of Albany, New York, suggested an express from Albany to Buffalo. The suggestion was put into execution by Henry Wells and Crawford Livingston as Pomeroy & Co.'s Albany & Buffalo Express. Its carriage extended by railway to Auburn, thence by stagecoach to Geneva, thence by the Auburn & Rochester Railway to Rochester, thence by stagecoach to Lockport, and thence by private conveyance to Buffalo. The trip was made once a week and occupied four nights and three days. It is now made by "limited express" in seven hours and twenty minutes. At the beginning of the enterprise Mr. Wells himself served as messenger about eighteen months. In 1842, he carried all his valuable parcels in a carpetbag. The name of the company was changed to that of Livingston, Wells & Pomeroy. In April, 1845, William G. Fargo joined the firm and the Western Express from Buffalo to Cincinnati was started. The company offered to carry the letter mail for five cents per letter in lieu of twentyfive

cents then charged by the Government, and actually carried single letters for six cents each. Congress was thus forced to reduce the rate of postage.

Early in 1850, Wells & Co., Livingston & Fargo, and Butterfield, Wasson & Co. were jointly incorporated as the American Express Company with an aggregate capital of $100,000. The United States Express Company, started in 1854, was absorbed by the American which thereupon increased its stock to $750,000. In 1860, the company was reorganized and its stock increased to $1,000,000. In 1856, the Merchants' Union Express Company was organized as a competitor to the American and Adams, and its stock was largely taken by the merchants of the country. It had a nominal capital of twenty millions, but in 1868, after having spent more than $7,000,000, it was consolidated with the American, which for a time thereafter was known as the American Merchants' Union, but in 1873 resumed its old name as the American Express Company. At this time (December, 1891) this company distributes its daily business among thirteen trains each way on the Big Four route and four trains each way on the Columbus, Hocking Valley & Toledo. It covers more miles of distance than any other existing corporation of the kind. Its money order business has amounted to more the $2,000,000 in six months.

Up to the year 1877, the Adams Express Company covered all the Baltimore & Ohio lines except the Sandusky, Mansfield & Newark division, but on September 1, 1877, the Baltimore & Ohio Company established an express bearing its own name, to cover its own lines. This enterprise, after an experience of ten years, sold its business to the United States Express Company, which now covers all the lines of the Baltimore & Ohio system. It now, in 1891, distributes its business among thirteen trains in and out of Columbus and has twentyone local employés on its pay roll.

NOTES.

1. *Ohio State Journal.*

2. The public deemed this an outrage upon its rights. That every person who crossed the State of New Jersey should pay a toll of ten or fifteen cents on every ton of freight was an arrangement, it was said, not to be endured. The State was therefore obliged to make other terms with the railway company.

3. *Ohio State Journal,* May 27, 1847.

4. Correspondence of the *Ohio State Journal.*

5. *Ohio State Journal.* General Phineas B. Pease, of Columbus, was conductor of the excursion train on this occasion.

6. *Ohio State Journal.*

7. Ibid.

8. Ibid.

9. Mr. Graves acted as engineer, although Mr. Greene had the title until the completion of the road to Lancaster, when William H. Jennings, who had been his assistant, was appointed engineer and held the position until after the sale of the road.

10. The reason why the price of the Ohio & West Virginia stock was put so much higher, compared with its market price, than the rest, was explained in a letter written by

Mr. Greene to Mr. Burke. July 9, 1881, in which he said he proposed to put Ohio & West Virginia stock "up and the others down so as to make it for the interest of all to sell their stock."

11. In a letter to Mr. Greene date June 11, 1881, he said: "We might be willing to exchange for stock on a fair basis," and rate the land at $250 per acre. At the organization of the Hocking Coal & Railroad Company, composed of the owners of these lands, they were valued at $150 per acre.

12. Ellis testified that one share of stock was assigned to him, but that he never paid for it, and that he never received a stock certificate.

RAILWAYS MAKING COLUMBUS A POINT, INCORPORATED SINCE 1852.

Atlantic & Ohio, June 18, 1853; Columbus, Bellefontaine & Chicago, May 26, 1853; Columbus, Dublin & Marysville, June 20, 1853; Columbus & Hocking, July 11, 1853; Columbus & Mineral Valley, June 9, 1874; Athens, Ferrara & Columbus, January 30, 1875; Shawnee, Hocking Valley & Columbus, February 24, 1879; Cincinnati, Columbus & Hocking Valley, November 7, 1881; Shawnee, Hocking Valley & Columbus, December 5, 1881; Columbus & Eastern, February 20, 1882; Hocking Valley, Coal & Iron, February 3, 1882; (this company proposed to lease the Columbus Feeder and the Hocking Canal for use in building a railway, but a bill which was introduced in the General Assembly consenting to the lease did not pass); Columbus, Shawnee & Hocking, October 24, 1889; Findlay & Hocking Valley, January 7, 1886; Marietta & Columbus, April 9, 1889; Scioto Valley, September 21, 1853; Columbus, Chillicothe & Portsmouth, March 24, 1863; Mineral, April 14, 1864; Lake Shore, Columbus & Ohio River, July 23, 1870; Columbus & Circleville, February 8, 1871; Columbus, Ferrara & Mineral, August 22, 1871; Columbus & Millersport, August 9, 1871; Michigan & Ohio, April 1, 1874; Scioto Valley, February 23, 1875; Columbus & Indianapolis, October 22, 1857; Columbus, Bellefontaine & Michigan, February 21, 1872; Columbus & Northwestern, January 12, 1872; Columbus & Bellefontaine, April 12, 1878; Columbus, Findlay & Northwestern, June 21, 1880; Ohio & Western, November 13, 1880; Columbus, Wapakoneta & Northwestern, April 18, 1881; Chesapeake, Columbus & Chicago, August 8, 1881; Lima & Columbus, October 20, 1881; Chesapeake, Columbus & Michigan, February 21, 1882; Columbus & Fort Wayne, November 23, 1882; Columbus & Northwestern, October 19, 1877; Definance & Columbus, March 2, 1882; Columbus & Chicage Air Line, May 22, 1890; Columbus & Michigan, July 15, 1872; Columbus, Hartford & Mount Vernon, January 21, 1867; Pittsburgh, Mount Vernon, Columbus & London, January 5 and May 11, 1869; Cleveland, Akron & Columbus, December 1, 1881; Columbus, Tiffin & Toledo, August 21, 1867; Toledo & Columbus, July 29, 1867; Toledo, Delaware & Columbus, March 21, 1872; Toledo, Columbus & Cincinnati, May 28, 1889; Toledo & Columbus, October 5, 1872; Toledo, Columbus & Southern, March 25, 1885; Columbus & Toledo, May 28, 1872; Columbus & Coal Valley, November 23, 1877; Columbus, Scioto & Hocking Valley, December 5, 1878; Columbus & Ironton, January 15, 1870; Columbus & South Point, December 28, 1869; Gallipolis, McArthur & Columbus, March 3, 1890; Ohio & West Virginia, May 22, 1878; Columbus & Gallipolis, June 21, 1876; Columbus, Springfield & Cincinnati, May 7, 1869; Springfield & Columbus, February 29, 1888; Columbus & Maysville, November 30, 1849; Columbus, Harrisburgh & Washington Courthouse, October 10, 1879; Columbus, Leesburgh & Kentucky, August 13, 1879; Columbus & Ohio River, March 4, 1882; Columbus & Cincinnati, April 13, 1882; Cincinnati, Atlantic & Columbus, June 15, 1882; Columbus & Washington, March 15, 1876; Jeffersonville, Mount Sterling & Columbus, March 15, 1876; Waynesville, Port William & Jeffersonville, December 9, 1875; Columbus & Cincinnati, May 25, 1881; Franklin, Pickaway & Ross County; Columbus & Mansfield.

CHAPTER XIX.

STREET TRANSPORTATION.

BY JOHN J. JANNEY.

Before the construction of railways there was little demand in Columbus for anything in the nature of an omnibus or hack. Stages called at the door to take up and discharge passengers. Upon the opening of the Columbus & Xenia Railway the omnibus made its first appearance, but only to carry passengers and baggage to and from the station. On March 9, 1853, B. O. Ream, agent, advertised an omnibus line to run to Franklinton, leaving the American House every hour in the day, beginning at 6:40 A. M. This was continued until the trains were run into the station on High Street; after that, the omnibuses ran to and fro between the station and all parts of the city. In 1867 the company had nine omnibuses in use; in 1892 the Transfer Company uses but six. In 1853 a triweekly omnibus line between Columbus and Canal Winchester was started; there was also a line to Worthington which was reported to be "doing an excellent business."

The first "express" wagon for light packages made its appearance on the streets in April, 1854. In March, 1855, Thomas Brockway introduced what was known as the "pigmy omnibus," a diminutive vehicle which carried four persons besides the driver. The newspapers said of these carriages: "The ladies find them convenient for shopping and the beaux will not use anything else for evening parties." But their popularity was shortlived. They were speedily and entirely superseded by the more stylish "hack." Mr. Brockway, subsequently superintendent of stage lines and still later of street railways, died in April, 1870, at Milwaukee.

The "hack" was introduced by W. B. Hawkes & Co., and during the rebellion this species of vehicle did a thriving business. Money was plenty, officers and soldiers were prodigal of their funds, and the hackmen got the benefit. A city ordinance fixed their compensation at twentyfive cents per passenger, or one dollar per hour, yet one case came to the writer's knowledge in which a driver charged and was paid fifteen dollars for less than ninety minutes time. Since the close of the war the patronage of hacks has greatly diminished, but there are now

James G. Fulton

on the streets, daily, about thirty such vehicles and coupés, part of which are owned by the Transfer Company, part by liverystable keepers, and part by the drivers. They appear on the streets in greatest number about eight o'clock A. M. and remain on duty until eight or ten P. M. when usually they are substituted by another set, which remains ready for call all night and until all early morning trains.

On April 4, 1855, a newspaper card stated that the omnibus of the stage company "calls at any place in the city, at all hours, day or night; the conductor takes the baggage from the houses to the omnibus and the cars for twenty cents." On May 15, 1855, the Ohio Stage Company gave notice that it had removed its office to the City Bank building—southeast corner of High and State—and reduced the fare to fifteen cents, or ten tickets for one dollar if purchased at the company's office. On September 18, 1855, announcement was made that six or seven omnibuses had been sent here to ply between the city and the Fairgrounds. This was a common practice at the time of the State Fair, on which occasion all sorts of passenger-carrying vehicles came in from the neighboring country. On March 23, 1859, E. Lewis, who had started and run a line to Worthington, sold it to E. L. Passmore, of Ashland, and on January 31, 1860, it was purchased by Miles Pinney, of Worthington. On June 4, 1860, the *State Journal* said: "The five cent omnibus line of W. B. Hawkes & Co. has become a fixed institution, and we are glad to learn is doing a good business." The running of omnibuses for accommodation of business men and ladies in shopping had long been needed. On July 16, 1860, it was stated that Hawkes & Co. had begun running a regular line from the corner of High and State streets up High to Broad and eastward on Broad to Tallmadge's Addition, near the corporation line; fare, five cents.

The Council had fixed the fare for hacks at twentyfive cents for a single person to any part of the city. To this the hackmen objected and asked to be allowed to charge fifty cents for night service. This being refused, they struck and refused to go on the street, but the strike was of brief duration. The ordinance fixing the fare also required every driver to post conspicuously inside of his hack a card, with certain regulations of the Council printed on it, but this requirement has never been generally complied with.

A line of chariots was established in 1878 and met with much favor. On April 13, 1881, a chariot company was organized with C. C. Corner as president. Its vehicles were run on Broad and Town streets. The Columbus Transfer Company was incorporated September 17, 1881, with E. Denmead, T. J. Janney, R. E. Sheldon, Edwin A. Dawson and W. A. Harrison as stockholders; capital stock, $50,000, which, on May 6, 1884, was increased to $100,000. On December 30, 1881, announcement was made that the company had purchased the property of W. B. Hawkes & Co., including their omnibuses, horses and other equipments. In 1882 the Transfer Company erected large stables and wareroomson Naghten Street, between High and Third. At the present time (1892) the company owns a large number of vehicles and one hundred horses, and employs fortyfive men. In 1886

the Palace Livery Stable introduced the Hansom cab, which was said to be the first of its kind in use in Ohio, and, so far as the writer knows, it was also the last. These vehicles did not prove to be popular. The hackney-coach, or as it is commonly known, the hack, and the coupe have superseded all other street conveyances, except private carriages, drawn by horses.

A city ordinance passed July 31, 1882, required all carriages or vehicles for hire to be licensed, for which a fee of fifty cents should be paid to the mayor, all licenses to expire July 1; the number of the license to be plainly exhibited on the vehicle in letters not less than 1½ inches long; the owner and driver to be liable for all violations of the ordinance, all omnibus and accommodation coaches, hackney-coaches and carriages with two horses to pay five dollars per annum; cabs or other other vehicles with one horse to pay $2.50; all baggage, express and furniture carts or wagons running for hire to pay five dollars if drawn by two horses and $2.50 if drawn by one horse; the ordinance not to apply to teams working by the day. After prescribing a detailed schedule of rates this ordinance provided that every driver of a licensed vehicle should keep this schedule, accompanied by the names of the owners and driver, posted in his vehicle in such a way that anyone desiring to do so could conveniently read it. Violations of the ordinance were punishable with fine and cancellation of the license.

Street Railways.—The Columbus Street Railroad Company, first of its kind, was incorporated by Joseph H. Riley, Theodore Comstock, Thomas Sparrow, P. Ambos, C. P. L. Butler, John S. Hall and William B. Thrall in pursuance of an ordinance passed June 10, 1854. The name of Seneca W. Ely, of Chillicothe, appears among the incorporators in the charter as printed in the newspapers, but it is not in the ordinance as it was passed by the Council. The company was authorized to construct a railroad, 1. From at or near the first turnpike gate on the Chillicothe Road, thence on High Street to a point about one mile north of the corporation line (Naghten Street, or North Public Lane). 2. From a point about one mile east of the city limits on the Newark Road, thence in said road to and along Broad Street and the National Road to Washington Street, in Franklinton; thence south to the Harrisburg Turnpike; thence in said pike to a point a short distance southwest of Green Lawn Cemetery. 3. From High Street, on Town Street, to East Public Lane (Parson's Avenue), thence to Friend Street, thence on the National Road to a point about one mile east of the corporation line. 4. Elsewhere in Columbus as deemed expedient. Capital stock, $250,000.

No action seems to have been taken under this charter. The *State Journal* said: "As we understand it, the corporators do not expect to realize much of an income for two or three hundred years, but are willing to wait and hope." On August 15, 1859, a charter to incorporate another company with the same title was introduced in the Council. This ordinance was not finally passed until April 15, 1861. The *Columbus Gazette* of July 13, 1859, said: "The cost of the track on the High Street route, one and three-eighths miles, with two conductors and cars and eight horses or mules, is estimated by interested parties at $13,400." The editors of the *Gazette* thought the investment would certainly be profitable. On November 11, 1862, an ordinance was passed incorporating the Columbus Street

Railroad Company, with John F. Bartlit, P. Ambos, A. C. Headley, Theodore Comstock, Joseph Ridgway, John Miller and Oren Backus as corporators. The company had authority to build a street railway from North Public Lane to South Public Lane, on High Street; also on State Avenue from the Ohio Penitentiary to Broad Street, thence to High Street, thence to Town, and thence to Fourth; capital stock, $30,000. On January 16, 1863, the stockholders met for organization at the office of Bartlit & Smith. They were Peter Ambos, J. F. Bartlit, Henry Miller, C. P. L. Butler, E. H. Butler, B. E. Smith, Theodore Comstock, Lewis Mills, Mrs. Celia Mills, Joseph H. Riley, Headley, Eberly & Co., J. M. Trinble, E. Hall, E. F. Bingham, J. L. Green, J. Morrison, O. H. Lattimer, P. Corzilius, Marcus Childs, L. Donaldson and John Miller. The ordinance required that the High Street line should be completed Sepember 1, 1863; the State Avenue, Broad, High and Town Street line by January 1, 1864. The company was authorized to lay a double track on High Street. The fare was limited to seven cents for single tickets and five cents for tickets in packages of five or more. In March, 1863, a contract for 175,000 feet of lumber for the road was awarded to Samuel McClelland. On June 10, 1863, the following newspaper announcement was made:

> Yesterday, at a few minutes before noon, the first car passed over the street railroad, and of course it was the observed of the observable. In the afternoon and evening a large number of passengers from the dépot availed themselves of this easy mode of reaching the hotels. Today the remaining cars will be placed on the track and regular trips will be commenced.[1]

On July 4, 1863, cars were running between the railway station and Mound Street, leaving each end of the line every six minutes. On December 24, 1863, the company's cars were crossing the railway track and running as far north as the Exchange Hotel; it was announced that they would soon run as far as Tod Barracks. On May 1, 1864, the track was being extended southward to Stewart's Grove, and on May 13, the cars were running northward past Tod Barracks to University Street. About this time a discussion arose as to whether it would be proper to run cars on Sunday, and on June 19, 1864, Sunday cars were run for the first time. By ordinance of February 18, 1864, the consolidation of the Columbus Railroad Company and the Columbus Street Railroad Company was authorized. The consolidated companies took the name of Columbus Street Railroad Company; capital stock, $130,000; directors, Theodore Comstock, J. F. Bartlit, Henry Miller, P. Amos, C. P. L. Butler, Theodore H. Butler and A. C. Headley, B. E. Smith, L. Donaldson, Isaac Eberly and Samuel McClelland. On September 12, 1864, two open cars, the first of the kind in the city, were run to the State Fair. W. H. H. Shinn, superintendent, resigned October 14, 1864. On February 27, 1865, authority was given by ordinance to charge seven cents fare, or to sell ten tickets for fifty cents, but on March 15, 1866, the company again reduced the fare to five cents. On July 23, 1866, the following directors were elected: P. Ambos, J. F. Bartlit, Theodore Comstock, Henry Miller, Isaac Eberly, A. J. Ryan and George M. Parsons. Theodore Comstock was chosen president, William Ferson secretary and Thomas Brockway superintendent. The use of passes was discontinued and all outstanding ones were recalled. On April 23, 1867, the fare was

again raised by ordinance to seven cents for a single ticket and five cents for tickets in packages of five or more.

At the close of the Rebellion streetcar travel fell off so much that the service failed to pay expenses and it was seriously proposed to take up the track and abandon the enterprise. The local pride of some of the directors prevented this and the working force of the company was reorganized, with Isaac Eberly at the head of its management. Mr. Eberly was confronted with an assessment of $5,700 for improvement of the High Street pavement, which assessment could not be met out of the receipts. In this emergency the heavy cars and rails then in use were sold to a Springfield company, lighter cars and rails were substituted, and by this exchange enough was saved to meet the street assessment. When Mr. Eberly took charge he soon became convinced that a large quantity of tickets was out which had not been paid for. The old tickets were printed on green paper, the new ones on yellow, and it seemed that the green ones would never cease to come in. In 1873 Mr. Eberly substituted ticket boxes for conductors and onehorse cars in lieu of those drawn by two horses. At the end of three years he had the satisfaction of showing a balance in favor of the company on its books. He had received a salary of twelve hundred dollars per year. On making his report Mr. Eberly resigned and Mr. Henry Miller was elected president. After a few months service without pay, Mr. Miller proposed to lease the property and a lease was accordingly made to Miller & Hutson, who operated the road until January 1, 1873, on which date Mr. Miller, who owned more than half of the stock, purchased at forty per cent. of its par value, sold his interest to E. T. Mithoff and H. T. Chittenden at seventyfive per cent., the total amount of the stock being at that time $60,000. The newspapers expressed a "hope of better management, more attentive drivers and conductors, and less running off the track."

In March, 1874, the repeal of the company's charter was threatened because of alleged neglect in running the cars to the southern terminus of the road and failure to keep the cars and tracks in proper condition. In August, of the same year, complaint was made that the company's track north of the railways was "an unmitigated nuisance," and that the cars were run north of the railway station only on Sundays. In giving expression to this complaint the *Ohio State Journal* observed that "the only thing that makes the track tolerable on any part of High Street is the intolerable condition of the street itself." During a controversy between the company and the City Council about paving between the rails, Mr. Breyfogle introduced an ordinance repealing the charter of the Neil Avenue line, and Mr. Hinman offered a resolution of investigation as to whether the railway company had paid for such paving; also whether the property owners had paid for it, and if the company had paid for it, what had become of the money. The *State Journal* of May 16, 1877, contained the following significant observations:

It is suggested, as some gentlemen seem to be anxious to preserve the present rickety and dilapidated Stationhouse intact, to put it on wheels and rent it to the Columbus Street Railway Company. By so doing it could be exhibited to the public as a specimen of one of our princely municipal institutions. It might be necessary, however, to label it, as the casual observer could not distinguish it from some of the palace cars that ornament our principal

thoroughfare. A hipshot, windbroken horse might add a little to its outward appearance, but this would not necessitate any outlay on the part of the Street Railroad Company. They have several specimens that would be equal to the emergency.

In the same paper of September 19, 1878, complaint was made that the north part of the High Street line was "slow, irregular and dirty." On August 25, 1878, a petition bearing the signatures of fifty prominent citizens was presented to the Council declaring the High Street Railway a nuisance and asking the Council to take measures to repair the pavement between the rails and have the nuisance abated. In compliance with this petition the City Solicitor served notice upon the company that its tracks on High Street, from Naghten Street to a point 125 feet south of Friend Street, were so much out of repair as to make it dangerous to vehicles and a great annoyance to the public, and that unless the company would repair its track and abate the nuisance caused by it before twenty days, an injunction against further operation of said street railroad would be applied for. In the ensuing September a contract for paving the space between the rails was made.

On October 14, 1880, the company purchased the North Columbus Street Railway & Chariot Line, whereupon the chariots were discontinued. On January 24, 1880, A. D. Rodgers was elected president, E. T. Mithoff vice president and E. K. Stewart secretary of the company. In 1883, the company bought some ground near Franklin Park—then used by the State Fair—for the purpose of erecting a large stable and carhouse. In February, 1891, the company's carhouse and stables at the corner of High Street and Chittenden Avenue took fire and were destroyed, together with twentyfive cars. In 1891, the company erected buildings and machinery for electric power which began to be applied in driving the cars on the High Street line January 14, 1891. This machinery is now sufficient to furnish twenty thousand horsepower, if needed.

On June 25, 1892, the road and its entire equipment changed owners, and the following directors were chosen: Emerson McMillen, B. J. Burke, G. W. Sinks, C. D. Firestone, P. H. Bruck and Theodore Rhodes; president, E. E. Deniston; vice president and general manager, E. K. Stewart; second vice president, R. E. Sheldon; secretary, James A. Williams. At the time of this transfer the company's stock was increased to $3,000,000. Improvement and new lines costing $646,000 are now proposed. The company owns all the street railway lines in the city excepting the Glenwood and Green Lawn line, which is controlled by the same parties under a different organization. Electricity as a motive power was first used on the Glenwood and Green Lawn line in August, 1890; on the High Street line January 14, 1891; on Long Street, September 7, 1891, and on the Main Street and Mount Vernon Avenue lines November 11, 1891.

On November 25, 1865, the North Columbus Railroad Company was incorporated by George Geiger, Samuel Doyle, J. J. Rickly, George E. Deming, Philemon Hess and Daniel Hess; capital stock, $35,000. This company had authority to construct a railway from the northern terminus of the High Street line to North Columbus. On May 6, 1868, the Friend Street Railroad Company was incorporated by Thomas Miller, M. C. Lilley, H. H. Kimball, Isaac Eberly, Nathaniel Merion and Horace Wilson; capital stock, $25,000. This road was completed to

East Public Lane—Parsons Avenue—July 16, 1869, and on the nineteenth of the same month one car made regular trips over the line. The extension of this road to the County Fairgrounds, now Franklin Park, was intended, and was finally carried that far after halting some time at Miller's Lane.

On May 5, 1870, the East Park Place Street Railroad Company was incorporated by W. S. Sullivant, W. B. Hawkes, A. D. Rogers, S. S. Rickly, F. C. Sessions and John G. Mitchell; capital stock, $25,000, subsequently increased on May 9, 1876, to $50,000. This company had authority to construct a street railway from High Street on Long to a point "near the centre of Mitchell & Watson's tract, thence south to Broad Street, thence on Broad Street terminating on the east bank of Alum Creek."

On August 21, 1871, the company was authorized to build its road from the east end of Long Street through East Park Place to Albert Street, and thence by Monroe Avenue and Broad Street to the eastern boundary of the city. A construction contract was awarded to A. S. Glenn, September 1, 1870, and on November 24 of that year the iron of the track was laid to Albert Street, now Garfield Avenue, except between Seventh Street and Washington Avenue, and at "Old Joe's Garden" east of Washington Avenue. By January 1, 1872, cars were running on the line from High Street to Albert Street. The use of "dummy" steam engines on the line was authorized by ordinance of November 27, 1872. By August 6, 1873, the road was graded as far as Winner Avenue. In January 1875, the cars were equipped with "fireless stoves," consisting of hotwater boxes placed beneath the seats. A fare of five cents to the Monroe Avenue stables, and one of ten cents to the Fairgrounds, were charged until October 26, 1875, when the fare was reduced to five cents for the entire line.

On July 12, 1875, the East Park Place or Long Street Company was authorized to extend its line on High Street south to, and to the distance of one hundred and fifty feet into Broad Street from High Street. The High Street company objected to this and made threats of an injunction, to avoid which the Long Street company put down its track in the night. This extension was completed August 27, 1875. On March 6, 1876, the company was authorized to construct street railways from Long Street on Eighth Street to Mount Vernon Avenue, thence to Washington Avenue, thence to Buckingham Street, thence to Eighth Street and thence to Mount Vernon Avenue. A double track on Long Street from Washington Avenue to Fifteenth Street was completed October 17, 1881. On August 2, 1886, the laying of a double track on Long Street, from Seventh Street to Washington Avenue, was authorized after long contention growing out of the narrowness of the street and the fact that the sidewalk on the north side had been placed too far south by seven feet at Seventh Street, and by twentytwo inches at Washington Avenue.

On December 30, 1879, a consolidation of the Columbus, the Friend Street and the East Park Place companies was authorized and completed by transfer of the stock of the two corporations last named to the first. The amount of the consolidated stock was fixed at $100,000, but on December 8, 1880, was increased to $250,000. An improvement in the character of the street railway service was one

of the results of this operation. On June 12, 1876, an ordinance was passed authorizing the construction of a track on High Street from Naghten Street to the north corporation line, and on October 9 of the same year cars were running on the track for a distance of two miles north of Naghten Street. The company which built this extension becoming financially embarrassed, it made an assignment, and on May 8 its property was sold to Jahn Marzetti, R. P. Woodruff, W. A. Hershizer, William Powell and P. Merkle for $15,000. These purchasers, together with F. E. Powell, were, on May 24, incorporated as the North High Street Railroad and Chariot Company, with a capital of $30,000. The line was operated on what was known as the "ten minutes schedule," in connection with a line of chariots which ran from the railway station southward on High Street in opposition to the High Street line. In 1885, the road and its equipment were sold to the Columbus Street Railroad Company and the chariots were shipped to Philadelphia. The standard gauge was adopted and cars were run the whole length of High Street without change.

On November 16, 1874, the Columbus Street Railroad Company was authorized to extend its road from High Street on Goodale Street to Neil Avenue, and thence on Neil Avenue to the North end thereof, at the grounds of the College. The company was forbidden to use any other motive power than that of horses and mules, or to charge more then seven cents for a single fare from the College to the south end of the road, tickets in packages of five and its multiples to be sold at the rate of five cents each, and children under seven years of age, if accompanied by a grown person, to be carried free; the cars not to be run at a faster rate than six miles per hour or within less than one hundred feet of each other when going in the same direction; no car to stop on a cross walk or cross street; the cars to have the right of way on the track but not to impede other vehicles by standing longer than necessary; women and children not to be permitted to enter or leave a car while it was in motion; and drivers, conductors and attachés violating any of these provisions to be subject to a fine. These or similar rules and regulations were embodied in all street railway charters granted subsequent to this time. The Neil Avenue charter was granted for a term of twenty years, the company being required meanwhile to pave the street and keep it in repair between the rails and switches in the same manner as the main part of the street should be improved. On June 10, 1889, a double track in Goodale Street and Neil Avenue was authorized.

On January 23, 1872, the State and Oak Street Railroad Company was incorporated by William S. Ide, A. D. Rodgers, E. D. Kingsley, R. C. Hoffman and L. Donaldson, with authority to construct a street railway from the east end of the State Street Bridge over the Scioto River, along State, Seventh and Oak streets, to East Public Lane, thence to Broad Street and east on Broad Street to Monroe Avenue, there to connect with the East Park Place line. The capital stock of this company was $20,000. On July 31, track laying on this line was completed as far as Seventh Street. In the charter granted to the State and Oak Street Company the Council reserved the right to make any improvement on the street without liability to the company, and protected the city from liability for any damage

resulting from the breaking of water, gas or sewer pipes by reason of any change in the grade of any street, or by reason of any other work or improvement required to be done by the city. Provisions similar to these are found in all charters subsequently granted by the Council. No motive power was allowed other than that of horses and mules; the fare was fixed at five cents. On March 13, 1882, the company was authorized to construct a street railway from High Street on State to Seventh, on Seventh to Oak, on Oak to Bruce, on Bruce to Fair Avenue, and thence to the Fairgrounds, with a double track on State and Seventh streets; and on July 23, 1888, the company was authorized to lay a double track on Oak Street from Grant Avenue — Seventh Street — to Ninth Street. Extension of the track from Bruce Street to Rose Avenue was authorized May 9, 1889, and on April 6, 1892, the company obtained permission to lay a double track on Oak Street between the first alley east of Parsons Avenue and Eighteenth Street. The property of the State and Oak Street Railway was purchased by the Columbus Consolidated Street Railway Company in 1882, at which time the line was in such bad condition as to cause much popular complaint. A reform in its service was soon brought about by its new management, its gauge being made to conform to that of the High Street line, and the running of its cars being extended from State Street to the railway station. On January 16, 1882, it was announced that the Consolidated Company would transfer passengers to or from the Town Street chariots and the State and Oak Street Railway.

On December 6, 1875, right of way through the High Street tunnel was granted to the Consolidated Company with the reservation that any other street railway company desiring the same favor might have it on equitable terms, the further condition being imposed that the Consolidated Company should not thereafter charge more than five cents fare on its whole line. On November 28, 1883, the officers of the company certified that the company's stock was fully paid up and had been increased to $1,000,000. On November 7, 1891, a similar statement was filed with the Secretary of State declaring that the stock had been increased to $1,250,000, and it is now, 1892, $3,000,000. On December 22, 1879, the Columbus Street Railroad Company, the East Park Place Railroad Company, and the Friend Street Railroad Company, having been consolidated as the Columbus Consolidated Street Railroad Company, the new corporation was granted the right to lay a double track on High Street from the south end of the tunnel to Mound Street, on condition that the company should keep in repair all that portion of the street or streets lying between lines drawn one foot outside of and beyond the extreme outer rails, the company to charge but one fare of five cents in one car over its lines, a transfer from the North High Street and the State and Oak Street companies, to be granted for a single fare of five cents. On August 9, 1886, the company was authorized to lay a double track on High Street from the tunnel to West Woodward Avenue, the usual conditions being imposed as to paving and keeping the street in repair. Cars stopped at any point to take up and discharge passengers until October 1, 1885, when orders were given to stop only at the crossings of streets and alleys.

Yours Fraternally
R. R. Rickly 33°

On February 15, 1888, the company obtained permission to extend its track from Stewart Avenue to the south corporation line, provided High Street should be widened south of Hanford Street. On February 18, 1889, authority was given to construct a line on Schiller Street, from High to Bruck Street. It was required that this line should be completed by May 10; that its cars should be run at intervals of not less than twenty minutes at least twelve hours per day; and that "no cars should be used on said road if so worn out, broken or so constructed, or kept in such condition as to imperil the lives, limbs or health of the passengers." On April 9, 1889, the company was authorized to lay a double track from Chittenden Avenue north to Hudson Street.

Authority to use "electric motors, gas engine motors or cable traction" was granted September 9, 1889. Various requirements as to maintaining streets and alleys, and keeping poles, wires and fixtures in good condition, were coupled with this draft. By ordinance of March 14, 1892, the allowable rate of speed on High Street, between Goodale and Mound, was fixed at eight miles per hour, and on all other streets at not over fourteen miles per hour, including stops.

Extension of the tracks from Washington Avenue on Mount Vernon to Reed Avenue was granted October 1, 1883, and on June 27, 1887, permission was given to lay a track from High Street on Chittenden Avenue to the State Fairgrounds. An electric motor — the first to operate in the city — was put on this line at the opening of the State Fair. It was built under the Short patent. On November 17, 1890, permission was given to lay a double track on Main Street, between Parsons Avenue and Rose Avenue. An ordinance passed January 25, 1892, authorized the company to lay a track from High Street on Chestnut to Fourth, and on Fourth to Chittenden Avenue, including use of the Fourth Street bridge, this grant to be good for twentyfive years and including the right to use electricity, cable or other improved motive power. Numerous conditions as to the operation of the road were coupled with this grant.

On May 1, 1871, a company with an authorized capital stock of $100,000 was incorporated by William Dennison, R. E. Neil, G. G. Collins and H. M. Neil to build a narrow gauge road, and use on it a "dummy" engine. On September 9, 1871, a contract was made with Samuel Doyle to construct the road in one hundred and twenty days. It was to run from the Mock Road, North Columbus, to Adams Avenue, thence to South Street, thence to Summit Street, thence to First Avenue, thence to Kerr Street, and thence to Tod Barracks, where it would connect with the High Street line. After an ineffectual attempt to enjoin the construction of the road on Kerr Street, Mr. Doyle succeeded by November 22, 1872, in completing its grading and masonary at a cost of $23,000, and on October 8, 1873, a "dummy" engine with three cars took an "excurison" to a sale of lots in Doyle's Summit Street Addition. The road, after being operated for a short time at a loss, was abandoned and its iron and ties were removed.

The Glenwood & Green Lawn Railroad Company was incorporated April 23, 1872, by W. B. Hawkes, A. D. Rodgers, F. C. Sessions, J. L. Gill, W. S. Sullivant, W. A. Platt, G. A. Doren, William L. Peck, Robert D. Hague and E. A. Fitch, with authority to construct a street railway on Broad Street and the National Road

from High Street to the western boundary of the city, with a branch running to Green Lawn Cemetery. The capital stock of the company was $50,000. By July 16, 1875, the track was laid to the western corporation line except over the National Road Bridge, the floor of which needed relaying. The company built a large stable and carhouse this year. On September 25, 1875, at the invitation of Doctor Hawkes, the members of the City Council, the city officers and a party of invited guests were taken over the line to the Central Asylum for the Insane, where a collation was served. On July 26, 1881, control of the company was obtained by B. S. Brown, who purchased two hundred shares of its stock, the entire amount of paid up capital being $18,000. On April 20, 1891, the company was authorized to use "electric motors, gas engine motors or cable traction," and to change the gauge from three and a half feet to five feet two inches, and to extend the track to the western boundary of the city. An ordinance of January 4, 1892, authorized the company to run its cars from High Street to Davis Avenue at the rate of eight miles per hour, including stops, and from Davis Avenue to the end of the line, at not more than fourteen miles per hour, including stops. The road cost originally, about $40,000; in 1891 it was rebuilt at standard gauge, with electric equipment, at a cost of $150,000.

On December 20, 1875, an ordinance was passed prohibiting smoking "in the street cars running on the roads now operated or that may be hereafter operated," provided the company should post printed notices to that effect. On February 12, 1877, this ordinance was amended by adding a penalty of not less than one nor more than ten dollars for violation of the ordinance, and a like fine for refusing to pay carfare. On June 25, 1877, this ordinance was again amended so as to provide that any person who, on "being requested by an employé of a street railroad company or of the person operating such car, to desist from smoking on or in any streetcar fails to immediately do so; or uses obscene, profane or indecent language, or engages in any quarrel. . . or, without permission, takes a dog on or in such car," or fails on demand to pay his fare, shall be fined not more than ten dollars and imprisoned until the fine and costs are paid.

From time to time charters have been granted to a considerable number of street railway schemes which are not mentioned in the foregoing narrative because their history is a paper one exclusively, unproductive of practical results. The project of building a belt railway for the transportation of freight and passengers—particularly freight—around the city has been many times proposed and sometimes definitely formulated during the past ten or fifteen years, but as a positive undertaking it is yet in the future. Of the street railway service at the time of the present writing—July, 1892—the concluding remark may be made that, with the introduction of electricity as a motive power and the improvement in the trackage and rolling stock already completed or in course of completion, it promises to be equal in speed, in comfort and in profitableness of operation to that of any city of equal population in the Union.

NOTE.

1. *Ohio State Journal.*

CHAPTER XX.

MANUFACTURES.

During the first fifty years of its existence Columbus gave no great promise of ever becoming an important seat of manufacturing interests. The numerous establishments of that kind now existing are mostly of comparatively recent origin. Not until the Geological Survey had explored them and brought them to the attention of capitalists throughout the world, were the mineral resources of Ohio, which constitute the basis of her manufacturing industries, at all adequately known. Mineral lands which have since sold for as much as three hundred dollars per acre, were twentyfive years ago disposed of by their agricultural owners as comparatively worthless. To lands such as these, unlocked by science, made accessible by railways and utilized by invention, Ohio owes the diversification of her industries and Columbus owes chiefly her industrial consequence. The extent of the economic revolution wrought by these agencies can be fully appreciated only by contrast with the feeble beginnings by which their operations were preceded. What those beginnings were, so far as the capital of Ohio is concerned, may now be briefly stated.

The first manufacturing industry in the settlement at the Forks of the Scioto was that of milling. Even this did not begin until some years after the first cabins were erected. The only breadstuff attainable was corn, which the settlers ground in a handmill or cracked by pounding, in the manner already related. There was no gristmill nearer than Chillicothe, and to this occasional trips were made by trail through the wilderness. In 1799 or 1800 a sort of mill was erected by Robert Balentine on the brook known as Lizard Creek, which poured into the Scioto not far from the present terminus of Gay Street.[1] John D. Rush about the same time erected a like primitive mill on the Scioto a short distance above Franklinton.[2] Both of these were very crude establishments and soon fell into decay. A horsemill was then resorted to until 1805, when a gristmill was erected by James Kilbourn, near Worthington.[3] Carpenter's mill on the Whetstone, in Delaware County, and Dyer's on the Olentangy (Darby), were erected about the same time.[4] A mill built by Lucas Sullivant in 1819, stood and still stands on the west bank of the Scioto, northwest of the present City Waterworks. S. S. Rickly became proprietor of this mill in 1856, after which event it was known as Rickly's Mill. It was propelled solely by water until 1853. In 1858 the establishment

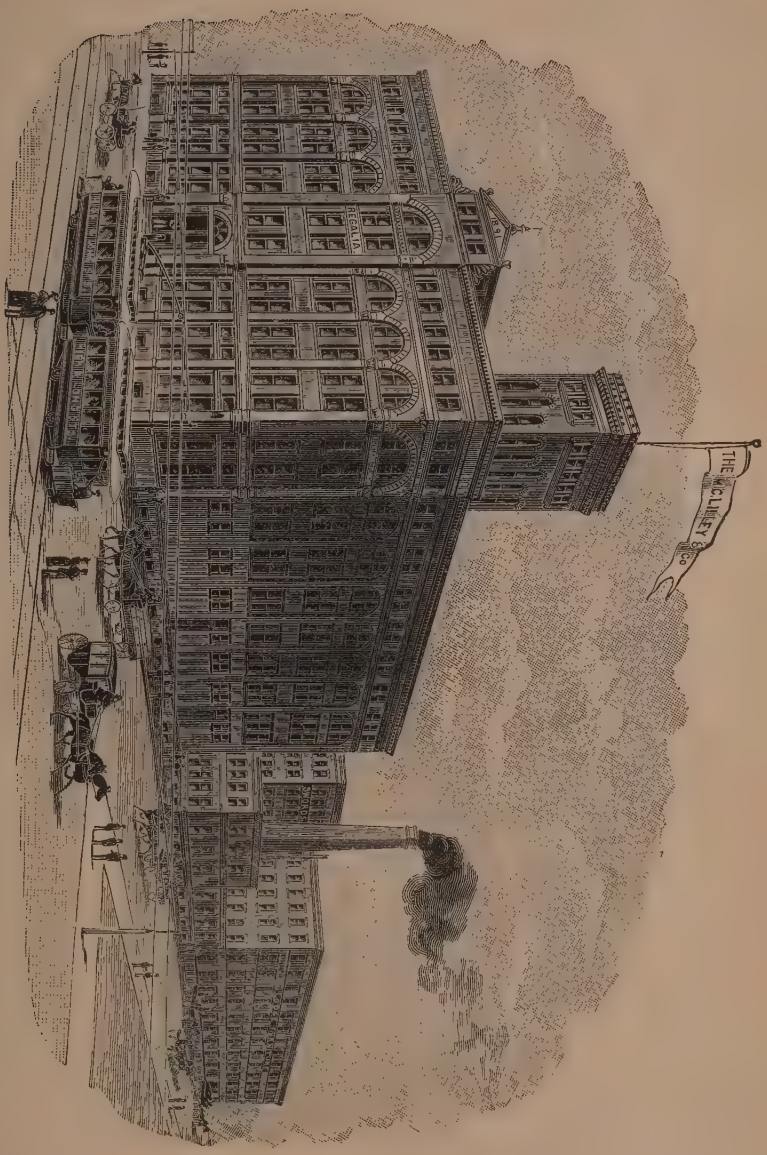
bore the name of "Ohio Manufacturing Company," and was worked by half a dozen men.[5]

Of the Worthington Manufacturing Company, incorporated in 1811, a full account has been given in a preceding chapter. This enterprise flourished so long as supplies were needed for the War of 1812, but embraced other business than manufacturing, was too extensive and complex in its operations, and succumbed in 1820. A sawmill erected on the east bank of the Scioto by Richard Courtney and John Shields in 1813, and a flouring mill built three years later by Shields on Peters's Run, have also been mentioned. The Shields gristmill was driven by water conducted in a race to an overshot wheel. After doing good service for some years, these mills went to ruin. The *Freeman's Chronicle* of September 3, 1813, mentioned that "a new fulling mill" was in course of erection on the east side of the Scioto, "five miles from Franklinton, near Mr. Backus's sawmills." James Kooken, "keeper of the Ohio Penitentiary," thus advertised under date of August 22, 1815:

> The following articles are manufactured and kept constantly on hand at this establishment, viz: Cooper Ware of all kinds: Coarse and Fine Shoes, Cut Nails and Brads, Wrought Nails and Spikes of every description. In a short time we expect to be able to furnish the public with Axes, Hoes, Chains, &c., of various kinds; which, together with the above articles, can be afforded on better terms than they have ever been procured in this part of the country.[6]

Martin mentions that along the ravine of Peters's Run were established "in succession a number of breweries, distilleries, tanyards and ashery" which subsequently disappeared. Among the earliest breweries were Converse's, located on the west side of Front Street, just north of Spring, and Massie & Wood's, which occupied the present site of the Gas and Coke Company's office. In 1819, says Martin, "Moses Jewett, Caleb Houston and John E. Baker erected on the Scioto, just above Rich Street, a sawmill upon a new patent plan. The saw was circular, and was to cut constantly ahead, with no back strokes." This experiment, after costing a good deal, failed. Martin continues:

> In 1821 Colonel Jewett and Judge Hines commenced the manufacturing of cotton yarn by horse power in a frame building on Front Street, between Rich and Friend, and after experimenting with that some time, and also with the circular saw in the mill, the spinning machinery was removed into the mill, where the spinning was continued by water power a few years. But finally the whole concern was abandoned, and for near twenty years there has not been a vestige of the building to show where it stood. The frame on Front Street, where they first commenced the cotton spinning, was for many years known as the "old factory." About this time, Judge Hines having invented a machine for dressing hemp, in an unrotted state, in 1822 he and William Bain constructed and put into operation one of the machines at the southeast corner of High Street and South Public Lane. It was propelled by horse power on a tread wheel. It after some time passed into the hands of Lafayette Tibbitts, who worked it until the fall of 1824, when he failed, and the whole concern went down. About the year 1822, a woolen factory, for carding, spinning and weaving, was commenced by Ebenezer Thomas and others, on the west end of the lot now (1858), owned by Colonel S. W. Andrews, corner of High and Noble streets. It was worked first by ox then by horse-power on a tread wheel. It passed through the hands of different owners without profit to any. About the year 1834 or '35 the building and machinery were removed and reerected



THE REGALIA.

by George Jeffries, on the west abutment of the canal dam, were it was worked by water power, some two or three years, when the machinery was sold out by piece meal under the hammer; and so ended that manufacturing establishment. About the year 1831 or '32, John McElvain erected a steam sawmill at the head of the canal where Hunter's warehouse afterward stood. It was worked by various persons (it is believed without much profit), for some seven or eight years, when the engine and machinery were disposed of, and the warehouse erected over it — the mill frame answering as part of the warehouse. In 1843 the warehouse was totally consumed by fire, but was subsequently rebuilt. The first successful manufacturing establishment, other than common mechanic shops, was the foundry and plough manufactory of Mr. [Joseph] Ridgway, established in 1822.

On May 16, 1822, Messrs. J. Ridgway & Co., made the following announcment by advertisement:

The subscribers, having erected a foundry in the town of Columbus, manufacture and keep constantly for sale [Jethro] Wood's Plough, which, for durability and ease for the team, is not equaled by any other plough in use. . . . They will last ten or fifteen years, except share, which will merely require renewing every one or two years. The shares can be had at the foundry . . . from 44 to 68 cents, according to the No. of the plough; the farmer can put them on himself, without removing his plough from the field. . . . All kinds of machinery casting done on the shortest notice.

A fulling mill, by J. Ransburg, near Columbus, is mentioned in 1822; also the manufacture of horn combs, by Levi Buttles. In 1826 the Ransburg establishment produced coarse cloth and linen. It was located about one mile south of the town, west of the Scioto. One of the earliest tanyards was that of Peter Putnam, located on the northwest corner of Front and Rich streets. Two tanneries, one owned by Cunningham and one by Osborn, lay within the space between High and Park streets. In 1825 Conger's flouring mill and distillery stood in the hollow back of Hoster's brewery. Jenkins's pottery was the first. It stood opposite Putnam's tannery, on Front Street. Gill & Greer (John L. Gill); were engaged in the manufacture and sale of copper, tin and sheetiron ware in November, 1826. In the same year David Dean, who was then carrying on the business of coachmaking "in the village of Buffalo, New York," announced that Jarvis Pike had been appointed as his agent to introduce the business in Columbus. In 1827 N. W. Smith informed the public that he had established an oil mill in Columbus, and wanted to buy flaxseed. Concerning the Ridgway foundry, of this period, we have these statements from Mr. John L. Gill:

When I came here in 1826, Ridgway's foundry was the only manufacturing establishment in the place. For several years all the pig metal used was hauled from the Granville furnace in a twohorse wagon, which made three round trips a week, aggregating about five tons in that time. This was principally used in the manufacture of plows. The motive power of the establishment was an old horse working in an inclined wheel of about thirty feet in diameter. The fuel used for melting the iron was charcoal.[1]

The original Ridgway Foundry was a frame building which stood on the present site of its successor, the Hayden establishment, on Scioto Street. Near it was a big spring, now smothered. Martin makes the following record of the origin and development of this concern:

It was commenced in the spring of 1822 by Joseph Ridgway, then from the State of New York. For some years he used horse power instead of steam, and the principal article

of manufacture was Jethro Wood's patent plow, of which he made and sold an immense number. It was then considered the best plow in use. About the first of January, 1830, he having associated with him his nephew, Joseph Ridgway, jr., they introduced into their factory steam instead of horse power, and extended their business to the manufacturing of machinery, steam engines, stoves, etc., etc. For many years they did an extensive business, giving employment to about fifty or sixty hands generally. Joseph Ridgway, jr., having died in 1850, the business was continued successfully by the surviving partner and administrator, until the spring of 1854, when he sold out and transferred the whole establishment to Peter Hayden, Esq., since which it has been owned and conducted by Mr. Hayden.

In May, 1828, James S. White advertised that he was prepared to make all kinds of coaches, wagons, hacks and gigs, postcoaches being his speciality. His shop stood on the present southwest corner of Broad and Wall streets, and was the leading establishment of the kind in the town. Mr. White furnished coaches to the Ohio Stage Company, and may be considered the pioneer of the great carriagemaking industry of Columbus. John D. Ball carried on the manufacture of saddles and harness about the same time on High Street, second door south of the markethouse. A newspaper writer of January 17, 1829, suggests the utilization of the Columbus Feeder as a water power for milling purposes, and reinforces his argument by these statements: "The people of Columbus have recently paid fifty cents for a bushel of cornmeal, when corn was worth but twelve and a half cents — three dollars per hundred for flour when wheat sold for fifty cents per bushel." The tannery of John and Samuel Cunning, deceased, offered at sheriff's sale in February, 1829, comprised thirtyfour vats and two pools. It was situated on inlots 130, 131 and 132. A "large, neverfailing spring" was mentioned as one of the attractions of the premises. In April, 1829, George Jeffries was engaged in making chairs and wheels at his new shop on High Street, "a few doors south of the woolen factory." In February, 1831, Isaac Taylor & Sons announced a new tannery on Water Street, north of Ridgway's foundry and south of James Wood's brewery. Lastmaking was about the same time carried on by Robert Talbott "in the house recently occupied by John Greenwood, the first door south of J. Armstrong's Tavern." All kinds of "woolen machinery" were manufactured by P. Wright, at Worthington. Wilson's tannery was situated on High Street, at or near the present site of the Butler building. In 1832 John Abbott & Co., successors to Elijah Converse, conducted the Columbus brewery, corner of Front and Spring streets.

In 1833 the production and fabrication of silk began to engage considerable attention as a possible local industry. A pocket handkerchief exhibited by Daniel Roe as a product of fibre from his own cocoons attracted notice as a harbinger to the new industrial faith, and in 1836 we read of the Ohio Silk Company, of which Joseph Sullivant, Lyne Starling, Junior, and Anthony S. Chew were members. This company erected a frame factory near Franklinton, planted a large field with mulberry plants, and established an office in the Exchange Buildings. In 1840 Jewett & Hall advertised that they would pay cash for cocoons of good quality delivered at their store in Columbus, and added: "As the State pays a bounty of ten cents per pound to the producer, it has become an object for all those who are raising the mulberry to feed worms this season."

But the bounty of the State failed to produce the conditions necessary to the profitable production of silk in Columbus, and the whole undertaking failed, with serious loss to those engaged in it. The production of the sugar beet, spoken of by Martin as "another wild chimera introduced about this time," also failed, of course, since the qualities of climate and soil essential to the success of this industry did not exist in Central Ohio. The end of the sugar beet experiment dates from 1838.

In 1837 we read of the "Coach and Fancy Carriage Manufactory" of R. & S. Cutler, which occupied a large frame building on the southeast corner of High Street and Lynn Alley. Messrs. Cutler advertised the production of "barouches, chariotees, gigs and sulkies of every description;" also "a supply of elliptic springs and axletree arms turned." L. Hoster & Co's City Brewery figures among the advertisements of 1837; in 1838 we read of the "Saddle, Harness and Trunk Factory" of Edward N. Slocum, at 27 High Street, "opposite the Public Buildings." In 1839 John C. Deming was announced as a manufacturer of "portable thrashing machines, clover machines and horse powers." His establishment was situated near the Ridgway foundry. Of the Franklin Foundry we find the following account in Martin's History:

Generally known by the name of "Gill's Foundry" [it] was commenced in 1838, by John L. Gill, William A. Gill and Henry Glover. In 1839, John McCune took the place of Mr. Glover, and the firm of Gill & McCune continued till May, 1848. From that time the business continued by J. L. & W. A Gill, till July, 1852, since which time it was conducted solely by Mr. John L. Gill, until July, 1857, when he associated with him his son, J. L. Gill, Jr. This establishment commenced business with about twentyfive hands, and was principally engaged in the maufacture of stoves, plows and mill irons, and did a successful business. For the last few years, the establishment gave employment generally to from sixty to seventyfive persons. In 1855, Mr. Gill commenced the manufacture of his celebrated combination steel plow, and is now [1858] manufacturing near four thousand per year. The amount of capital invested in the establishment is estimated at $50,000.

The location of the Franklin Foundry and Machine Shop was at the corner of Scioto and Town streets; among its productions were wood and coal stoves, coal grates, furnaces for hotels and dwellings, plows, millgearing and "machinery of all descriptions." A contemporary concern was that of William Neil & Co., engaged in the manufacture and repair of stagecoaches.

Martin's history contains this passage:

About 1839 or '40, a paper mill was erected by Henry Roedter and John Siebert, on the Scioto, some two or three miles above Franklinton, where they for some time carried on the paper making business. It did not, however, succeed well, and Roedter soon passed out of the concern, and removed to Cincinnati. It was then for a time owned and worked by Siebert and Ernst Frankenberg, and succeeded no better. It then passed into the hands of Asahel Chittenden, who abandoned the old site and building, and in the fall of 1845, removed the machinery to a new brick building erected for that purpose, just above the national road bridge, in Columbus, where it was worked for some time by J. L. Martin and R. H. Hubbell, and then by William Murphy until it was destroyed by fire, in 1848. It was then rebuilt and worked by Mr. A. B. Newburgh, until the fall of 1849, when it finally closed its business. The same building was afterwards converted into a machine shop, owned by Messrs. Swan and Davis, and in July, 1854, it was again destroyed by fire—building machinery and all.

This establishment was known as the Franklin Paper Factory. In November, 1838, the Columbus Brewery, formerly Converse's, became the property of John Keating. John Funston was a soap and candle manufacturer of 1840, located "near the new courthouse." In the autumn of 1841, E. Converse & Co. converted the brick warehouse of Doherty & Leiby into a steam flouringmill with "four run of burrs." The proprietors announced that they would make flour for customers and "exchange superfine flour and bran for wheat" on the following terms: "Receive wheat and barrel (free of charge) and manufacture flour at fifty cents per barrel or twentyfive cents including offal; exchange thirtyfour pounds of flour and onehalf bushel bran for a bushel of wheat."

Of the origin of the manufacture of starch at Columbus Martin gives the following account:

In 1843, Messrs. C. Colgate and J. J. Wood, having purchased N. Gregory's distillery and grounds, converted the same into a starch factory and commenced the manufacturing of starch under the firm name of C. Colgate & Co. In 1846 Colgate's interest was transferred to Sumner Clark, and the business continued by Clark and Wood until 1849, when Mr. Wood

KILBOURNE & JACOBS MANUFACTURING COMPANY.

bought out Clark's interest, and the business has since been conducted by Mr. Wood alone. In 1852, the whole establishment was consumed by fire. The rebuilding, however, was soon commenced, and in June, 1853, the manufactory was again in operation; since which it has been doing a very useful, and, it is presumed, a profitable business, giving employment to about fifty hands, and using over two hundred bushels of corn per day.[8]

In 1844, Hayden, Morrison & Co. manufactured carpets at the Ohio Penitentiary, and in the same year O. P. & A. H. Pinney were producers of agricultural implements. The store of Messrs. Pinney was at the corner of Broad and High streets. A rope and cordage factory was managed in 1844 by Mrs. E. J. Middleton.

Referring to the stagecoach manufactory of Messrs. Neil, Moore & Co., the *Ohio Statesman* of August 27, 1845, said: "We mentioned the other day that two

new coaches called Cave Johnson and the George M. Dallas, had been constructed at this establishment. A third is now almost completed to be called Sam. Medary, in honor of our able and distinguished predecessor." The factory at that time employed forty workmen and occupied two buildings, each 180 feet in length. The construction of railway cars was about to be added to that of coaches.

On April 30, 1846, William H. Brodrick announced that he had taken the tin, copper and sheetiron ware manufactory "formerly conducted by E. Ayers on High Street, opposite the State buildings." Mr. Brodrick had learned the business with its founders, Robert E. Neil and Ellis Ayers.

The steam sawmill of M. L. Sullivant, located three miles west of Columbus, becomes conspicuous in the autumn of 1846. On June 10, 1847, the *Ohio State Journal* remarked:

> Until a very recent period it seems to have been taken for granted that very little manufacturing could be done here. But improvements in machinery in connection with steam, are destined we hope to introduce among us as much manufacturing enterprise as is desirable. Last year an excellent paper mill was put in operation. This year our enterprising fellow citizen, Mr. P. Hayden, is erecting a large stone factory over 200 feet in length, which will employ a large number of workmen. These are but the beginning of what may be looked for in a few years.

The manufacture of illuminating gas had its incipiency in 1846. In May, 1847, the Columbus Paper Mill was leased by R. H. Hubbell to Everhardt & Barr. A new iron foundry, by Cole & Standish, at the north end of Front Street, is advertised in 1847. The Western Marble Works, owned by Doctor Ide and managed by E. K. Bedwell, obtain mention in 1848, which year seems to have been a notable one for new manufacturing enterprises. Among the more prominent industries which sprang up about this time were the plane factory of Case & Hall, Murphy's Paper Mill, near the Scioto River bridge, Hayden's Chain Factory, on State Avenue, and the new foundry of Messrs. Ambos & Lennox—on the National Road (Broad Street), Franklinton—of which Martin says:

> This manufacturing establishment was commenced by Charles Ambos and James Lennox,[9] in 1849, with a capital of some eight or ten thousand dollars. It was designated by the name of Eagle Foundry, and the firm by that of Ambos & Lennox. After continuing the business until the spring of 1854, they sold out for upwards of $68,000; and it was converted into a joint stock company, by its present name [Columbus Machine Manufacturing Company]. The present [1858] company commenced with about thirty stockholders and a capital of $80,000 They subsequently increased their capital to $100,000. The company employ about 125 men on an average, the year round, and pay to their officers and hands about $4,000 on the first day of each month, and turn out in machinery and castings from $140,000 to $150,000 a year. This company put up the iron frame work for the roofing of the State House, all the iron ceiling, galleries and railings in the same. The ground occupied by the company is three hundred and twenty by 185 feet. Charles Ambos is, and has been the Superintendent from the commencement. Samuel Galloway was the first president, but being elected to Congress in 1854, he was succeeded by that experienced manufacturer, John S. Hall, Esq. H. Crary was treasurer and secretary until January, 1857, when he was succeeded by P. Ambos as treasurer, and F. G. Jones as secretary. Joseph Coffin has been chief foreman ever since the commencement. The present directors are, John S. Hall, P. Ambos, W. E. Ide, F. J. Matthews, Amos McNairy, B. S. Brown, J. P. Bruck.

The Eagle Foundry building was two stories in height, with a frontage of eightyfour feet on the National Road and 118 feet on the Scioto River. The upper story was occupied by the machine and fitting departments. The furnace had capacity for melting 3,000 pounds of metal per hour. Steam engines, plows and all kinds of castings were produced. About twentyfive workmen were employed in the establishment.

The Fountain Paper Mill was put into operation during the summer of 1849 by A. B. Newburgh. It occupied a threestory brick building at the corner of Broad and Water streets and was capable of producing 150 reams of double medium printing paper per week. Wool carding "by steam power" was carried on in 1849 by William Parker, on the northern part Fourth Street. A contemporary carriage manufactory by Blake, Domigan & Co. was situated on the corner of Front Street and Sugar Alley, between State and Town streets. Hayden's rollingmill figures extensively in the advertisements of 1849. The *Ohio Statesman* of May 18, that year said:

> The Messrs. Ridgway of this city have commenced piling up the material for a new and very extensive manufactory of Railroad Cars, &c. Their new establishment is to be located on the west side of the Scioto, immediately on the line of the Columbus & Xenia Railroad, so that the newly made cars can be put immediately on the track. We understand they have a large contract for the manufacture of cars.

Pearl Kimball, an experienced car manufacturer of Massachusetts, was associated with Messrs. Ridgway in this enterprise. Martin says:

> They made extensive and costly buildings and preparations west of the river, by the side of the railroad, and went very extensively into the business under the firm name of Ridgways & Kimball. Their cars were of the first quality, and in extensive demand. In 1850 Mr. Ridgway, jr., died, but the business was continued by the other two partners successfully, until the spring of 1856, when their main building and its contents were entirely destroyed by fire. They never rebuilt it, but continued the business on a smaller scale, until about the first of January, 1857, when Mr. Ridgway sold out his interest to Mr. Kimball, who has since continued the business alone. Before the destruction by fire, they generally gave employment to about eighty men.

In May, 1849, Orlopp & Wirth announced a new cigar factory at 205 High Street, "two doors north of General Gale's Hotel and next to 'Squire Bruck's office." A contemporary "machine and blacksmith shop," by Lennox & Heginbotham, was situated "opposite the northwest corner of the Neil House." The manufacture of boots and shoes had also by this time become an important local industry. Referring to it, the *Ohio Statesman* of November 21 says:

> Mr. A. C. Brown, on High Street, alone employs constantly about sixty hands, and his sales amount to from $50,000 to $60,000 annually. About two hundred journeymen are at present working upon the bench in the various shops, whose wages amount to $60,000 a year. Over $40,000 worth of boots and shoes are annually imported from the east by our merchants.

On May 24, 1849, was published an advertisement of the trunk factory of G. W. Peters, situated on Long Street, between High and Front, "a few rods northwest of the new Methodist Church." Of this infant enterprise and the great industries which are its lineal results the writer has been favored with the following interesting sketch:

About fortyfive years ago George W. Peters and family, including two sons, George M. and O. G., moved from Chillicothe, Ohio, to Columbus, on a canal boat, landing at the headquarters of the canal at the foot of Friend—now Main—Street, which was to the city at that early time what the Union dépot now is. Tunis Peters, the aged father of George W. Peters, met them as they walked the plank from the canal boat, and together they all walked up Main Street and south on High to Peters's Run, where was located in the big hollow (where the present Consolidated Street Railway stables are now situated), the tanyard, and on the hillside (now the southeast corner of High and Beck streets), the old home of Tunis Peters, the grandfather of George M. and O. G. Peters. At this home and tanyard George W. Peters had spent his young days, and upon marrying Sarah A. Merion went to Chillicothe, seeking his fortune, and started a big tanyard. He used to sail down the canal to Portsmouth, Ohio, and then down the Ohio to Cincinnati and St. Louis and purchase hides and bark and bring them by boat to Chillicothe. But the enterprising young tanner in the hard times of 1837-8-9 failed, but not discouraged he built small houses on the tanyard, which was called Petersburg until it burned down at the great fire in Chillicothe.

Here on this tanyard, in one of these small houses, George M. and O. G. Peters were born. When they arrived at Columbus they were respectively five and three years of age. George M. and his sister Lucy attended the plain little school at the rear of the old Montgomery Hotel, at the northeast corner of High and South—now Fulton—Street where the new County Jail has recently been built. Their father started a trunk factory—the first in this city and perhaps in the State—in the basement under their dwelling in the South End near the old tanyard—now Number 518 South High, just south of Blenkner Street. He tanned the hides at his father's tanyard with which to cover the trunks, and with hand shears cut up sheet iron for the bands, for at that time rolled hoop iron was unknown in their manufacture. Early in life George M. showed mechanical inclinations by helping to make these trunks. About 1847 George W. Peters bought the lot on the southeast corner of Long and Front Streets, where he lived and had his trunk factory in the rear of his dwelling, until at the age thirtyfive he died, July 26, 1852, from overwork. John R. Hughes, who learned the trunkmaking trade with George W. Peters, carried on the factory for his widow until Mr. Hughes was able to buy the business, which he has since pursued and which has laid the foundation for Mr. Hughes's fortune. At ten years of age George M. Peters could make a beautiful trunk, but his father died just as he was getting a start, and being in debt, the business had to be sold to save the little home which still stands on the southeast corner of Front and Long, where Charles M. Peters, the younger brother, was born. Often the father would pat his son George on the head and say, "in a few years, my boy, we will buy the lot on the corner of High and Long (the lot on which now stands Miles, Bancroft & Sheldon's drygoods house), and build the biggest trunk factory in the world with a big sign on it, *G. W. Peters & Sons;*" and, judging from his pluck and enterprise, this no doubt would have been done, if his energy had not killed him while yet a young man. He did not foresee that within about a square of that very spot his sons would help to build a great carriage factory and revolutionize a business that was tenfold more important than trunkmaking.

After the death of his father, George M. Peters was apprenticed to E. & H. F. Booth, the carriage makers on Fourth and Gay streets, April 1, 1856, at three dollars per week. He served four years at painting, showed extraordinary skill, became one of the most accomplished carriage painters in this country, doing the finest ornamental painting, scroll work, lettering and varnishing, and after a few years obtained from Messrs. Booth a contract for doing all the painting necessary in their large trade. Just after the war, against the persuasion of Messrs. Booth, George M. Peters struck out in business for himself. Having saved a few hundred dollars, he, with William and John Benns, bought the little shop of H. H. Charitan, just south of the Third Street Engine House, near Town Street, where they did carriage repairing, painting and horseshoeing. During the day Mr. Peters helped at blacksmithing, horseshoeing, keeping books, collecting, etc., and at night when the smoke and dust

THE COLUMBUS BUGGY CO. AND THE PETERS DASH CO.

(See pages 323, 324, 326 and 327.)

of the forges settled down, he and Mr. Benns did their fine painting and varnishing above the smithshop. About 1865 they bought out the Moore carriage shop on Town Street, just west of the markethouse, and manufactured carriages in the old fashioned way under the name of Peters, Benns & Co. But Mr. Peters believed that carriage making could be revolutionized by proper division of labor and the use of steam power and machinery, and that instead of selling buggies for $300 apiece, as they then did, they might furnish them for less than half that price. His partners thought he was a little wild on this subject and would not encourage him, but at last they allowed him to have his own way, and he contracted with Ayres, Mithoff, Dann & Co., in the Penitentiary, for the wood parts of one hundred buggies, precisely alike, on the duplicate plan, and then put them together cheaply by systematizing the work. Mr. A. Sells, auctioneer, later of the Sells Brothers' Circus, sold these cheap buggies on the marketplace at auction, as rapidly as they could be finished up, at good profits. This was perhaps the first attempt ever made to build and sell buggies on this plan. But Mr. Peters's partners got frightened, thought their wellearned reputation for fine work would be ruined, and refused to make any more. Nevertheless, after a year or two of hard times and struggles, Mr. Peters induced C. D. Firestone, a soninlaw of Rev. Lovett Taft, Mr. Peters's pastor, to put in $5,000 and join them. Mr. Firestone was a promising young man, born and raised near Canton, Ohio, and was at that time engaged in railway business at Cedar Rapids, Iowa. Mr. Taft was anxious that his soninlaw should come to Columbus to reside and therefore induced him to accept Mr. Peters's offer to join the firm of Peters, Benns & Co., but it only took a few years for them to sink all they had, and by 1870 they were deeply in debt and practically had failed. However, their extremity seemed to be their opportunity, for Mr. Peters told his firm that he was going to give up all and start out on his hobby of making buggies and dashes on the duplicate plan. He begged his partners to join him, but none of them would do so except Mr. Firestone, who, though not a practical carriage maker and still young, felt sure that he could make the new departure a success. Without a cent, and deeply in debt, Messrs. Peters and Firestone leased from John R. Hughes the lot on the northeast corner of High Street and Hickory Alley. By going in debt they provided a cheap, frame shanty, costing one hundred dollars, and with a few traps which they bought of the bankrupt firm of Peters, Benns & Co., and for which O. G. Peters furnished them security as he had frequently done. Thus equipped they began business life over again, this time as the Iron Buggy Company. They manufactured one kind of buggy only, most of which was of iron, and was the invention of Mr. Peters. They succeeded rapidly because Mr. Peters could devote his mechanical skill and genius to invention, to division of labor and to systematizing the manufacture of vehicles as he had desired to do years before. Mr. Firestone also entered the field with great energy and ability, and the business grew with wonderful success. Just then the infant establishment burned down, but it soon rose from its ashes and in 1875 its proprietors sold their small establishment to H. K. Tuller, now of the Buckeye Buggy Company, and formed the Columbus Buggy Company and Peters Dash Company, taking with them as a partner Oscar G. Peters, who had gained valuable experience as bookkeeper and cashier with Brotherlin, Halm & Co., and Kelton, Bancroft & Co., also in army positions which he held in the commissary department during the Civil War. Mr. O. G. Peters had also successfully carried on a grocery business for some years.

With their joint experience and about $20,000 capital, these three men started the Columbus Buggy Company and Peters Dash Company at the close of the year 1875. They began business in a small frame building still standing in the rear of the P. C. & St. L. R. R. offices, on the northeast corner of Wall and Locust streets, but added building after building along the railway tracks and High Street, year after year as their business rapidly developed. Their sales, amounting to about $50,000 the first year, have increased until they now reach the sum of about $2,000,000 per annum on an active capital of about $1,000,000. The products of their great factory are now exported to nearly all the countries of the world. They employ over twelve hundred persons and have facilities for producing about one hundred

vehicles and fifteen hundred carriage dashes per day. Their semi-monthly pay-roll amounts to about $15,0000. The Peters Dash Company manufactures carriage dashes, wheel fenders, washers, straps. etc., for sale to carriage hardware dealers and carriage manufacturers. These articles are made mainly under patents and by machinery invented by George M. Peters.

Of the Hayden establishment in 1850 the following account is given in Glover & Henderson's City Directory of that year:

The Birmingham Works, the property of P. Hayden, are situated on State Avenue, and on the east bank of the Scioto River. The main building is built of limestone, 196 feet long, consisting of a centre building 46 feet, 4 stories high, surmounted by a handsome cupola, and two wings, each of 75 feet long. In the rear of the centre building is the engine house, in which are two engines, one of 50 horse power, the other of 100. Adjoining the engine house, in the north yard, is a mill for rolling scrap iron into bars and rods, capable of producing six or eight tons of bar iron and three tons of rods daily. In this yard is also a smith's shop, 115 feet long by 32 wide, for making chains, &c. In the south yard is a tannery, 80 by 30 feet, three stories high, designed principally for the manufacture of morocco. The main building is designed principally for the manufacture of saddlery hardware and drawing wire. The first floor in the centre building is fitted with machinery for the latter purpose, and about three tons of wire, a part drawn to the smallest size, is made each week. In the north wing, on the same floor, are machines for making buckles and rivets. The two upper rooms are used for filing, plating and finishing iron and brass work. Over the wire room, in the centre building is machinery for spinning, carding, &c. Mr. Hayden employs from 100 to 150 hands.[10]

The Ohio Tool Company was incorporated in 1851, with a capital stock of $190,000. Martin, writing in 1858, stated that it employed at that time about two hundred workmen, and named the following as its officers and directors: President, George Gere; secretary and treasurer, A. Thomas; superintendent, C. H. Clark; directors, O. Allen, W. A. Platt, A. McNairy, J. R. Swan, George Gere, P. Hayden, and J. M. McCune. Its chief product consisted for some time of carpenter's planes; hence it was commonly known as the "plane factory."

The Columbus Woolen Factory, incorporated in 1851, began operations April 1, 1852; first directors, A. P. Stone, F. C. Kelton, Theodore Comstock, John Butler and James Lennox. The factory building stood by the canal, at the foot of Mound Street. It was equipped with 640 spindles, 20 power looms, nine carding machines, one napping and brushing machine, and extensive apparatus for pressing and dyeing. It consumed 52,000 pounds of wool annually, and produced a considerable variety of fabrics, including satinets, cassimeres, tweeds, flannels, blankets and yarns. One quality of its cloth was known as Olentangy doeskin. The company's dividends, says Martin, were usually paid in additional stock, or in manufactured goods. The enterprise was never financially successful, and finally ended, much to the relief of its stockholders, with the accidental destruction of the factory by fire. This event took place August 4, 1870. The superintendents of the establishment, successively down to 1858, were J. L. Haughton, John H. Stage, and A. P. Mason.

In the spring of 1853 Brotherlin & Halm erected a fourstory brick building for the manufacture of cabinetware, and in July of the same year, their production actively began. Their factory, situated near the canal, in the southwest part

of the city, was destroyed by fire in 1856, but was immediately rebuilt. Their warerooms were located on High Street. Their employés numbered about forty.[1] The factory building was again destroyed by fire in March, 1861 but was rebuilt, and in October, 1862, operations were resumed. In 1864 Mr. Brotherlin died, and the name of the partnership was changed to that of Halm, Ford & Stage.

A company for the manufacture of hollow woodenware by steamdriven machinery, erected buildings on the west bank of the Scioto in 1855, and in July, 1856, began operations. The company had a capital stock of $28,000, which sum proved to be insufficient to pay for the buildings, and start the business advantageously. On May 10, 1858, the factory building was set on fire by lightning and destroyed. Its officers at that time were: President, George Kanemacher; secretary, W. L. Hughes; treasurer, H. Crary; superintendent, W. H. Beebe.

The Novelty Mills, originally erected by Theodore Comstock west of the canal, took the name of City Mills, under the ownership of A. S. Decker & Co.—Comstock, Harrison and Decker—and in 1857 were transferred to a new building on Fourth Street.

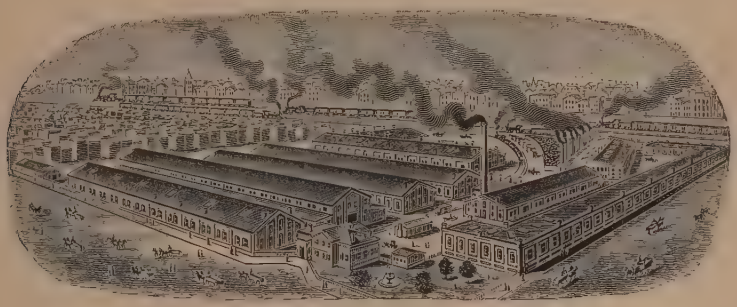
Of additional establishments in successful operation in 1858, Martin enumerates the following:

> The Saw Factory at the corner of Water and Spring streets, propelled by steam — proprietors, Messrs. Ohlen and Drake; several Planing Machines propelled by steam, at which are also manufactured doors, sash, blinds, etc.; Messrs. Swan and Davies's Foundry and Machine Shop, on the west side of the river, established a few years since, and giving employment to some twentyfive to thirty men; the new steam Paper Mill of Messrs. Hines and Miller, erected in the fall of 1857, and which commenced manufacturing paper in January, 1858; the Coffee and Spice Grinding Mill, established by Messrs. Rose and now owned by C. P. L. Butler, Esq., worked by steam power; Messrs. Shoedinger and Brown's Furniture Manufactory; and two extensive breweries in the south end of the city, one owned by Messrs. Hoster and Silbernagle, and the other by Mr. John Blenkner.

The first Franklin County Fair was held in October, 1851. A newspaper review of the exhibit said: "Of manufactured articles there were but very few. A fine assortment of cabinet work from the shop of Dryer & Co., and a splendid lot of harness work and saddles, a large portion of which was from the shop of Mr. Starr, comprised nearly everything under this head. . . . Of farming implements there was but a small assortment."

One of the current industries of 1851 was the manufacture of iron fencing, and kindred articles, by J. G. & M. Krumm, whose shop was on South High Street, near Peters's Run. Rickly's new distillery is mentioned in 1852; also a new machine shop, near the railway station; Halm's cabinet shop and Chadwick's carriage factory, on Rich Street; the Columbus Stone Dressing Company, "in rear of Howlett's Factory;" the carriage factory of E. & H. F. Booth, corner of Third and Gay streets; and the Lennox machine shop, in rear of the American House. In 1853 the Booths employed fortyfive persons in their carriage business and manufactured two hundred buggies. Their sales for the year amounted to $40,000; average wages paid, $2.00 per day. In 1865 they erected a new factory building of four stories. J. A. Shannon's carriage factory, on the eastern bank of the Scioto, just below State Street, employed, in 1853, over seventy persons. Its wareroom was on

East State Street. In November, 1854, Mr. Shannon sold his establishment to Blake, Williams & Co. In April, 1853, a new machine shop was opened at the corner of Front and Spring by Charles L. Lewis and B. F. Sylvester. The Buckeye Machine Shop was fitted up about the same time by C M. Ridgway. It occupied the building known as the Old Paper Mill, at the east end of the National Road bridge. The repair shops begun about the year 1853 by the Columbus & Indianapolis Railway Company soon became extensive. They were located about a quarter of a mile west of the station. In November, 1862, these shops were destroyed by fire, but they were immediately rebuilt on a more extensive scale, and were equipped and used for the manufacture of cars, as well as for repairs. William Romans, a master mechanic and an inventor of considerable note, was in charge of their machinery.



OFFICE AND MAIN SHOPS OF

THE KILBOURNE & JACOBS MANUFACTURING COMPANY,

COLUMBUS, OHIO.

ON C. C. C. & I. R. R., 1-4 MILE N E. OF UNION DEPOT.

The furniture factory of Hughes & Beebe rose to noticeable magnitude in 1854. It stood beside the canal, near the commission house of Buttles & Comstock. In the same year Hyde & Schlapp erected a brick building for the manufacture of doors and blinds at the foot of State Street. A contemporary enterprise was that of the Stone & Lime Company, which purchased five acres of ground just west of the Penitentiary, "leased Colonel Medary's farm for ten years, with the privilege of quarrying stone on any part thereof," and put down a branch track connecting their quarries with the Piqua & Indianapolis Railway. The Ohio Tool Company's establishment was mentioned this year as "one of the most extensive of the kind in the West." Its payroll averaged about $6,000 and its product a value of about $20,000, monthly. The steel used by the company was manufactured expressly for it by William Jessup & Sons, England; its iron was supplied from Pittsburg and from the works of P. Hayden. In 1857 the com-

pany employed about 350 hands and its sales were roundly stated at $200,000. A corn broom and brush factory was conducted by B. E. C. Bardwell, on High Street, opposite the County Courthouse. The trunk factory of J. R. Hughes, situated on High Street, near Long, obtained conspicuous mention. In 1853 about eighteen million bricks were manufactured and laid up in walls, but the supply was not equal to the demand. In 1854 the number of bricks produced was about twenty millions and the yards then in operation were thus catalogued: Atchison five, Ramsey two, O'Harra two, Temple, Stipe and McElvaine each one; whole number of workmen employed, 185. Common laborers in the yards were paid twentytwo, and moulders thirtyseven to fortyfive dollars per month. In 1859 Stipe's yard produced 30,000 bricks per day.

1855—Boiler shop, H. D. Langdon and Neil McKennon; blacksmithing, Tresenrider & Noble; bookbinders, Neereamer & Behmer; sash, doors and blinds, Biddle & Bancroft; tubs and buckets, Leaman & Carlisle.

A new brewery, by Charles S. Say, on Front Street, was announced in June, 1858. On June 20, 1859, the hub and felloe factory of Adam Luckhaupt, one mile east of the city, on the National Road, was destroyed by fire. In 1865 a company organized by John Short, began the manufacture of agricultural machines; its shops and office were at the west end of the National Road bridge. In 1862, the Columbus Cabinet Company was organized, with eighteen stockholders, and bought the building know as the Comstock property, to which, in 1864, a two-story addition was made. Rishtine, Leonard & Co's paper mill on Friend Street, west of the canal, is mentioned in 1863. The firm of Ford, Stage & Co. was organized in February, 1865, for the manufacture of furniture, in which it soon became extensively engaged, employing, in part, convict labor.

The Ohio Furniture Company was incorporated June 28, 1866, by George Gere, John G. Mitchell, J. S. Ford and Alfred Thomas. Its factory was established on West Mound Street, its salesrooms on South High. In 1890 it employed 125 men and its trade had extended to many States besides Ohio; its officers were, B. S. Brown, president; D. E. Phillips, secretary, treasurer and general manager; Charles Baker, Smith Spencer, W. H. Stage and F. E. and Charles H. Hayden. The company's factory was destroyed by fire during the spring of 1867, but was rebuilt. On June 6, 1866, a "steam brick company" was incorporated by David Auld, Henry Miller, Theodore Leonard, Edward Hall and J. C. Auld; capital stock, $50,000. During the same season the Franklin Machine Works were established on Water Street by J. S. Andrews, William McNulty, M. R. Williams and D. H. Royce, all practical mechanics. The Capital Manufacturing Company was incorporated December 26, 1866, by J. A. Campbell, W. J. Conger and D. W. H. Day; capital stock $30,000. Its purpose was the production of brushes and wirework by convict labor.

A business in sawmaking was begun about the year 1854, by James Ohlen, who, with very modest resources, made such progress as to enable him to erect a factory at the corner of Spring and Water Streets. In 1866, this establishment was considerably enlarged; in 1869, it was producing about eight hundred saws, of different sizes and patterns, per day. The Capital City Foundry, McDonald &

Shilling, made a specialty in 1867, of the Wilson steel plow. In March, 1867, Albert Gemünder engaged in the manufacture of pipe organs on South Sixth Street.

In December, 1866, the tanneries then in operation were thus enumerated: D. A. Hamilton's, at the foot of Rich Street; Kraner & Co's., at the foot of Bank Alley, near Hoster's Brewery; Louis Buchsieb's, on South Front Street; Frank Schlegetter's on the canal, near the south corporation line; Adolph Bick's, on Mound Street west of the canal; and C. C. Smith's steam tannery, then recently established, situated on the canal, near the Mound Street crossing.

Of the origin of the Columbus Sewer Pipe Company, incorporated March 7, 1869, the following interesting account appeared on September 29, 1870, in the *Ohio State Journal:*

Some two years ago it was discovered that the peculiar clay and soapstone shale along a ravine on the farm of Mr. Joseph Guitner, three miles north of Columbus, was much like the clay out of which was manufactured the celebrated Middlebury stone sewer pipe. Samples of this clay were taken to Middlebury, put through the ordinary process, and the result was a very superior article of sewer pipe. This led to investigation by scientific men and more experiments. The clay was pronounced superior in many respects to the clay at other places where sewer pipe was manufactured, and the equal of the best in every respect.

The Columbus Sewer Pipe Company was organized with $100,000 capital, and B F. Rees, Windsor Atcheson, S. Medbery, James A. Wilcox, Philemon Hess, Joseph Guitner and S. S. Rickly as directors. B. F. Rees was elected president and William Wassall, superintendent. Mr. Wassall had managed several sewer pipe manufactories in England and in this country, and brought to the business here the lessons of experience. The company purchased of Mr. Guitner fifteen acres of land along the ravine, and made preparations to secure machinery and put up a large manufactory. Last spring work was commenced in earnest, the manufactory was erected on the high ground near the Worthington road, the machinery was put in place, two kilns were erected, and in May operations were commenced. This was in the way of an experiment. The result was satisfactory beyond the brighest anticipations and the work was extended. Two more kilns were put up and machinery perfected.

The Brown, Hinman & Huntington Company—B. S. Brown, E. L. Hinman and B. N. Huntington—dates its origin back to the early fifties, when it was know as the partnership of Hall, Brown & Co., which title it retained until 1866, when the name of Brown, Hinman & Co. was adopted. In 1885, the company was incorporated, with a capital stock of $200,000. Its business is chiefly that of manufacturing agricultural hand-implements. The company's trade has had a wide range including considerable export.

On December 29, 1866, the Columbus Rolling Mill Company was incorporated by J. F. Bartlit, R. E. Neil, Theodore Comstock, P. W. Huntington and William Dennison; capital stock, $400,000, of which $383,000 was ultimately paid in. The first meeting of stockholders was held in January, 1867. Subscription books were opened in that month, extensive buildings were erected on a tract of thirty acres of ground purchased for the purpose on the left bank of the Whetstone, near the Panhandle Railway crossing; and on September 2, 1872, the mill began operations. Its officers elected in January, 1873, were: B. S. Brown president; H. A. Lanman secretary and treasurer; C. Lewis superintendent, and Samuel Thomas

general manager. The primary purpose of the mill was the manufacture of iron rails, in which business it made a fair profit until the railways began to lay tracks of steel instead of iron, in consequence of which change the establishment was converted, at considerable expense, into a steelrail mill, and continued as such until January 1, 1883, when, in consequence of the increased cost of raw materials, all of which had to be imported under heavy duties, the concern ceased operations. It employed at that time about four hundred men. In July, 1883, a plan was broached for changing the equipment and business of the concern to the manufacture of structural iron, but this did not meet with general acceptance. After consuming a large part of its resources in repairing the damage done by a tornado which wrecked its buildings, the company resorted to the manufacture of open hearth steel, in which it continued for about six months, under the presidency of Mr. E. L. Hinman. Insufficiency of capital and excessive cost of materials, compelled the suspension of this business also, throwing some hundreds of workmen out of employment. After remaining idle for some time the property was sold, at great sacrifice for what it would bring. The fate of the Columbus Rolling Mill was that which has overtaken most of the smaller establishments of its class, and of many others of other classes; it succumbed to the competition of stronger establishments and the insupportable cost of raw materials.

In 1870 the blast furnace of the Columbus Iron Company was erected on the left bank of the Whetstone, a short distance north of the rolling mill. It was put into operation December 21. Its original directors were S. Baird, president and superintendent; B. E. Smith, William Dennison, H. J. Jewett, D. S. Gray, M. M. Greene, R. E Neil, B. S. Brown, Walter C. Brown and P. Hayden. In March, 1871, the company decided to increase its capital stock from $150,000 to $200,000, and build an additional furnace, but this was not done. The establishment was finally broken up and removed to the Hocking Valley.

The Franklin Iron Company was organized in 1872; capital stock $150,000; directors, Isaac Eberly, president; E. Barcus, superintendent; John Greenleaf, secretary and treasurer; B. E. Smith, W. G. Deshler, Theodore Comstock, W. B. Brooks, H. Mithoff and J. Reinhard. The furnace was located on the east bank of the Scioto, in the southwestern part of the city; and was erected under the supervision of Samuel Thomas, of Zanesville. Its equipments being complete, its fires were first lighted on October 28, 1873, the match being applied by Miss Florence Eberly, daughter of the president.

The Columbus Pipe Foundry, for the manufacture of cast iron pipe, did its first moulding on December 1, 1870, in the presence of about forty interested citizens.

The Door, Sash and Blind Factory on Broad Street, West Side, started in 1871 with the following directors: W. A. Platt, R. B. Adams, A. D. Rodgers, R. F. Trone and T. Price. William A. Platt was chosen president and Frank Hickock secretary and treasurer.

The Columbus Window Glass Company was organized August 30, 1873; capital stock $75,000; F. C. Sessions, president; J. A. Jeffrey, treasurer; Edward Ford, superintendent; G. S. Brooks, secretary. The company's factory was

erected on the west side of the river near the lower bridge of the Hocking Valley Railway. Active operations began early in 1874. In 1880 the establishment was leased for a term of years to Robert C. Schmertz, of Pittsburgh. After a brief period of active existence the enterprise was abandoned.

The Columbus Chair Company, for the manufacture of cane seat chairs, was organized April 25, 1872; capital stock $40,000; S. S. Rickly, president; Henry Mason, secretary and superintendent; Horace Wilson, treasurer.

COLUMBUS MACHINE COMPANY.

The Schaefing Tile Company was a creation of 1872, and began to erect its works in November of that year on East Friend Street, near Alum Creek; capital stock $50,000; directors, Lorenzo English, Thomas Miller, R. C. Hoffman, Michael Haviland and Messrs. Thone and C. S. Glenn. Other enterprises of 1872 were the scraper factory erected in the northeastern part of the city by Mitchell, Doty & Leonard; and the Ohio Bent Work Company's factory situated near the Whet-

stone, west of Goodale Park. The directors of the Bent Work Company were: Thomas Hibben, president; R. H. Gardner, secretary and treasurer; R. E. Neil, J. W. Andrews, George J. Rodenfels, H. M. Neil and W. W. Williams. The destruction of the company's factory by fire caused it to cease business.

A meeting of rail manufacturers was held January 14, 1874, at the Neil House; president, Daniel Mathias, of Pittsburgh. Numerous cities were represented. The Western Rail Mill Association held a meeting in Columbus on April 8, same year. An Ohio Tile Makers' Association was organized at a meeting of the tilemakers of the State held in Columbus, on February 8, 1880. The Western Nail Association held a meeting at the Neil House May 13, 1885, for the purpose of fixing a scale of prices and transacting other business. The factories represented were numerous.

Brief mention of some of the larger industrial establishments of Columbus may now form a fitting climax to the story of the rise and development of the manufacturing interests of the city.

The Kilbourn & Jacobs Manufacturing Company, incorporated in October, 1881, has become known the world over for its productions in wrought steel, for which it has a large export trade. Its present officers are: James Kilbourn, president and general manager; H. L. Jacobs, superintendent; F. C. Eaton, treasurer; and F. W. Hubbard, secretary. The present capital stock of the company is $500,000; its annual business exceeds the value of $1,000,000. The company's principal shops, twelve in number, cover, with storage grounds, a space of eleven acres.

The Jeffrey Manufacturing Company had its beginning in 1878. It is a large producer of coalmining machinery propelled by compressed air and electricity; also of chain belting. Its principal factory building covers an entire acre of ground. J. A. Jeffrey is its president and general manager, C. W. Miller its secretary.

The Columbus Bolt Works have held a conspicuous place among the more prominent manufacturing establishments of the city since 1874. The president of the company that year was R. E. Neil; its treasurer and general manager, H. A. Lanman; its secretary, F. G. Waddle. It is a producer of bolts, nuts and carriage hardware, for all of which its trade has a continental range. The value of its annual product is about $400,000.

The Columbus Machine Company is the present culmination of the oldtime Eagle Foundry and Machine Shop of Ambos & Lennox. Its principal products are blast furnace, Corliss and stationary engines, and other heavy machinery. Its works occupy an entire square fronting on Broad Street, west of the Scioto. Robert B. Collier is its superintendent and manager, R. M. Weaver its secretary, and Stephen Monypeny its treasurer. William Monypeny is its president.

The Newark Machine Company, transferred to Columbus from Newark, Ohio, where its shops had been destroyed by fire, began operations in the old Gill Car Works October 30, 1884. The company employed at that time about 300 men, and manufactured about $5,000 worth of agricultural machinery and implements per day. Its present officers are: President, J. P. McCune; vice president, F. J.

Picard; secretary, Thomas Woodward; treasurer, F. S. Wright; superintendent, Abraham Miller.

The Case Manufacturing Company takes its name from J. M. Case, whose patents it uses in the manufacture of mill machinery and equipments. Its career among the great industrial establishments of Columbus began in 1879; the value of its present annual product is about $400,000. Its president is James Watson; vice president, John F. Oglevee; secretary and treasurer, David Greene.

The Fish Press Brick Company was incorporated March 17, 1887, by W. and W. H. Fish and Edwart Herbert. Its principal próprietors are now largely interested in cutstone, cement and other industries.

The Ohio Paving Company is identified in its origin and development with the street improvement enterprises which, during the last of the eighties, revolutionized the thoroughfares of Columbus. The company manufactures the Hallwood paving blocks, of which it has a capacity of producing 100,000 daily. Its officers are: President, N. B. Abbott; vice president, Theodore Rhoads; engineer and manager, H. S. Hallwood; secretary and treasurer, L. E. Putnam. Captain Abbott, the company's president, established the Columbus Paving Company in 1876.

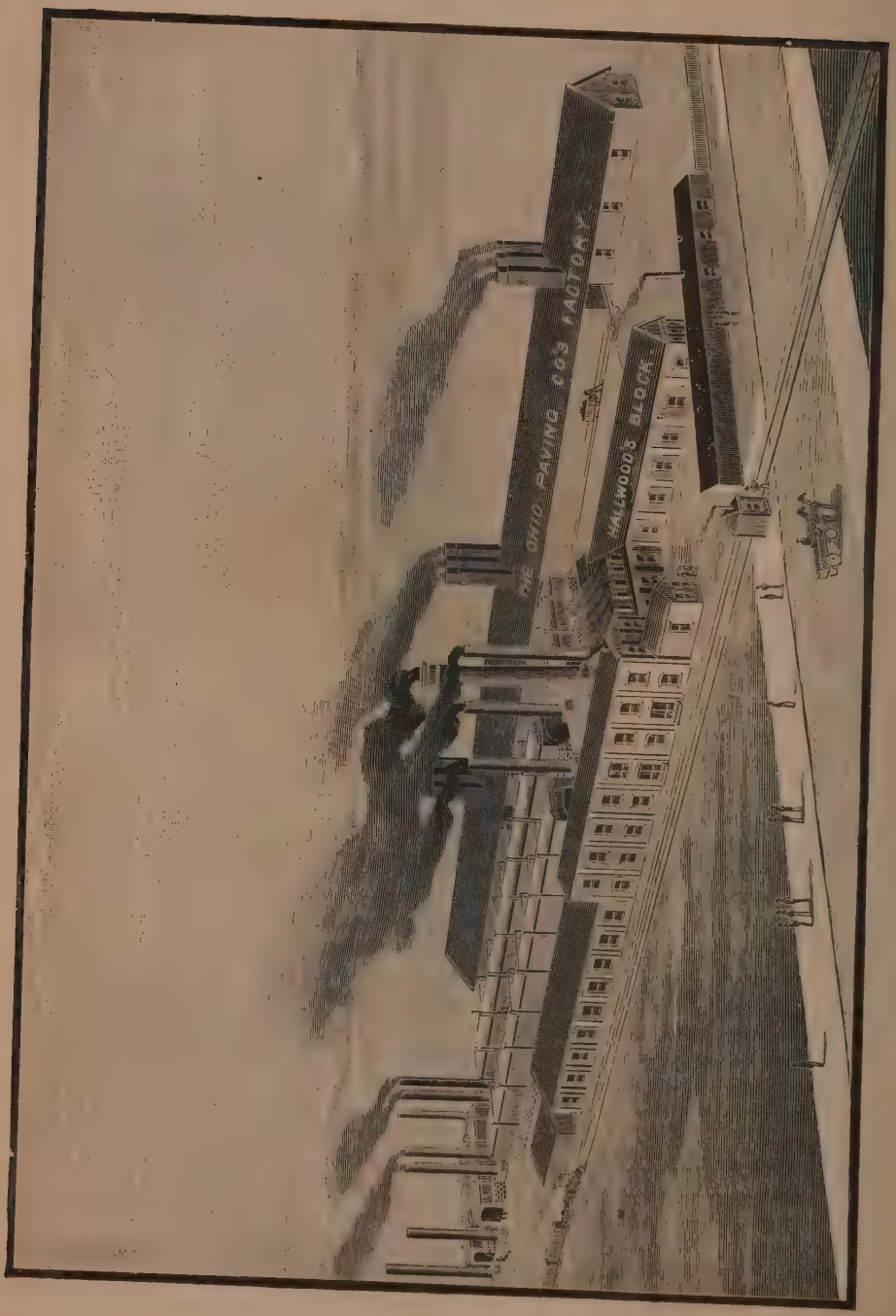
The Columbus Watch Company had its origin in 1876 but became incorporated in 1882, and on July 27 of that year moved into its new building at the corner of Thurman and New streets. Its president, Dietrich Grün, has studied and applied himself to watchmaking as a profession all his life. Associated with him are many skilled mechanicians of similarly thorough training. The secretary and treasurer of the company is W. H. Savage. The works are extensive, covering nearly two acres of ground.

The Patton Manufacturing Company began business in Columbus in 1874. It has an important branch at Jeffersonville, Indiana, under the management of William D. Patton. The founder, chief manager and proprietor of the business is Colonel A. G. Patton, whose son, A. V. R. Patton has charge of the Columbus department. The company manufactures hollow ware, of which it claims to be the oldest and largest producer now in existence.

The Columbus Cabinet Company, organized in 1862 by eighteen German mechanics, manufactures all kinds of furniture and bank and bar fixtures on an extensive scale. An account of its origin has already been briefly given. Its present directors are: Henry Löwer, president; John Strickler, manager; Louis Foster, secretary and treasurer; J. W. Bleile, I. S. Beekey, Frederick Kolb, J. R. Cook, C. R. Wheeler and J. W. Lauterbach.

The Jonathan Mills Manufacturing Company is a large producer of flouring mill machinery and apparatus; L. C. Newson, president, Jonathan Mills, vice president and general manager, W. A. Hardesty, secretary and treasurer.

The Columbus Bridge Company is a corporation dating from 1886. Its chief products are viaduct and railway bridges, roofs and iron substructures. President D. C. Sawyer; vice president, B. J. Arthur; treasurer, Theodore G. Gordon; engineer and superintendent, F. C. Lewis.



HALLWOOD PAVING BLOCK FACTORY.

Henry S. Hallwood

The Buckeye Buggy Company began business in 1882 on High Street, near Spring. It is now one of the most important factors in the great carriage manufacturing interest in Columbus. In March, 1888, its splendid seven story factory, located near High Street, west of the Union Station, was destroyed by fire. The company rebuilt its works on a twoacre tract fronting on High Street, north of the Station. The officers of the company are: President, A. L. Wilson; vice president, F. L. Hughes; secretary, F. W. Hughes.

Additional manufacturers of wheeled vehicles and their fixtures are the following: Anderson Carriage Company, Capital City Carriage Company, Columbus Carriage Manufacturing Company, Franklin Buggy Company, M. & E. K. Hayes, John Immel & Son, Joyce Brothers, Moehl Brothers, New York Steel Vehicle, Wheel & Carriage Company, Ohio Buggy Company, Pioneer Buggy Company, The M. E. Schrock Company, Scioto Buggy Company, Snyder & Miller, United States Carriage Company, White Brothers, The William C. Reynolds Company, The Griswold-Sohl Company, The Ohio Forging Company and The John W. Brown Manufacturing Company.

The M. C. Lilley & Co. Regalia Manufactory, said to be the largest establishment of the kind in existence, was founded in 1865 by Captain M. C. Lilley, John Siebert and Henry and Charles Lindenberg. Its productions cover the entire range of emblems, badges, banners, jewels and other paraphrenalia used by secret societies and kindred organizations. Its present officers are: President, Charles H. Lindenberg; vice president, John Siebert; secretary and treasurer, William Scarlett.

It has not been intended nor has it been possible to mention, much less to fully describe in this chapter, all the manufacturing enterprises which have been attempted or established in Columbus during the eighty years which have elapsed since the origin of the city. To have done this, had it been possible to do it, would only have wearied the reader without enlarging essentially the scope of his information. The purpose of the chapter has been accomplished if it has traced in general outline the progress of manufacturing in the city, and presented such details as intelligibly indicate the character and measure of its development.

NOTES.

1. Martin.
2. Ibid.
3. The following statements concerning this mill appeared in the *Ohio State Journal* of August 6, 1866: "Another landmark gone. The old mill near Worthington, the first considerable mill built in Franklin County, is being demolished and the material used in the construction of a private residence for H. Kilbourn Tuller, Esq. It was built in 1805 by Colonel James Kilbourn, Agent of the Scioto Company."
4. Martin.
5. Ibid.
6. *Western Intelligencer.*
7. Board of Trade address.

8. As part of the history of the starchmaking industry in Columbus, the following document has some points of interest:

"This is to certify that the undersigned Julius J. Wood and Eli W. Gwynne have this day formed a limited partnership pursuant to the provisions of an act of the General Assembly of the State of Ohio "to authorize and regulate limited partnerships," passed January 20, 1846, under the name and firm of Julius J. Wood — that both of said partners reside in the city of Columbus, Franklin County, Ohio — that Julius J. Wood is the general, and Eli W. Gwynne is the special partner — that the general nature of the business to be transacted is the manufacture and sale of starch and such other business as is ordinarily incident thereto — that said Gwynne is to contribute to the common stock the sum of five thousand dollars of which he has paid in one thousand, and is to pay in the residue in monthly instalments of one thousand each, commencing on the eighth day of December next — and that said partnership commenced on the eighth day of November, A. D. 1849, and is to terminate on the eighth day of November, A. D. 1851."

9. Mr. Lennox was originally proprietor of a small shop at the corner of Broad and Third streets.

10. Peter Hayden, the founder of this establishment, came to Columbus from the State of New York about the year 1835. He was quick to observe that Central Ohio abounded in timber useful for certain kinds of manufacturing, and immediately made propositions for employment of the Penitentiary convicts, most of whom were then idle. The propositions were accepted, and resulted in Mr. Hayden's settlement in Columbus. Thus he began a business which soon became important. Meanwhile his New York interests developed rapidly, and in due course of events he started an additional factory at Newark, New Jersey, and made engagements for employment of prison labor in California. For the sale of his large product, resulting from these various enterprises, Mr. Hayden opened wholesale stores in the principal cities, east and west. In order to obtain a regular and reliable supply of fuel for his factories, he bought considerable tracts of coal land in the Hocking Valley, and thus became extensively engaged in mining.

11. The pioneer in the manufacture of furniture in Columbus was Andrew Backus, who opened a small shop for the purpose near the Mound, in 1816.

12. The following table compiled from the reports of the Board of Trade shows the variety and the extent of the manufacturing interests of Columbus in the year 1888:

MANUFACTURES IN 1888.

ARTICLES.	ESTAB-LISH-MENTS.	CAPITAL INVESTED.	W'RKM'N EMPLOY-ED.	WAGES PAID.	VALUE OF PRODUCTION.
Agricultural Implements	4	$ 768,000	642	$ 213,748	$ 707,000
Awnings, Tents, etc.	2	11,000	23	18,000	46,750
Bakingpowder and Yeast	2	13,000	11	10,920	62,000
Baskets	3	2,750	15	4,250	8,320
Blacksmithing	51	41,445	124	51,550	195,115
Bolts and Nuts	2	295,000	315	105,000	301,000
Bookbinding and Blank Books	5	55,100	69	40,400	103,500
Book, Newspapers and Job Printing	42	532,400	617	323,700	724,594
Boots and Shoes	79	507,500	398	169,740	1,002,950
Boxes (Wood and Paper)	2	4,250	37	11,150	24,800
Brass Foundry and Finishing	6	7,200	21	8,475	29,500
Bread, Crackers, Confectionery, etc.	72	175,400	433	154,875	854,500
Brick Makers	18	107,050	333	101,820	266,000
Brick Contractors	23	72,300	278	101,525	466,000
Bridges	2	30,200	43	68,750	132,583
Brooms and Brushes	7	38,075	82	30,800	105,950
Candles, Soaps, Oils, Animal Fat	11	192,500	97	51,400	742,500
Carpentering, Contractors, Builders	114	535,000	1,321	617,475	3,189,100
Carriages and Wagons	23	1,433,250	1,513	807,635	2,211,300
Carriage and Wagon Material	7	171,700	195	96,800	315,500
Carriage Mountings and Platings	3	25,400	47	19,000	54,000
Cement, Lime and Plaster	3	90,500	102	40,300	106,000
Chemicals and Drugs	4	173,000	80	53,000	795,000
Cigars	41	69,500	422	92,840	357,640
Coffins and Coolingboards	3	101,000	62	30,400	175,000
Coffee and Spices	4	110,000	61	26,635	370,440
Coloring, Dyeing and Laundry Work	18	55,700	160	43,550	181,500
Cooperage	2	50,000	65	16,500	105,000
Carpet Weaving	8	4,500	19	4,100	10,400
Doors, Sash and Blinds	5	381,800	189	76,814	343,000
Drain Tile	2	33,000	24	12,250	26,500
Edge Tools and Files	3	113,000	102	43,100	130,000
Electrotyping	2	15,000	14	7,625	18,000
Engraving	3	1,850	6	3,475	8,378
Flouring Mills and Mill Machinery	4	264,000	114	62,850	1,015,000
Foundry and Machine Shop Products	15	1,138,700	1,008	487,146	1,559,000
Furniture	8	487,735	397	166,046	485,641
Galvanized and Sheet Iron Work	7	40,500	45	22,265	98,200
Hair Work	3	2,600	10	3,700	7,900
Harness and Saddlery Hardware	13	138,000	147	59,510	261,500
Hosiery and Knit Goods	2	25,500	56	12,500	55,000
Ice	5	87,500	111	36,450	126,200
Iron Fencing	3	16,000	16	8,350	26,000
Jewelry and Watches	3	352,000	331	163,000	312,000
Leather	2	68,000	62	32,500	235,000

MANUFACTURES IN 1888.—CONTINUED.

ARTICLES.	ESTAB-LISH-MENTS.	CAPITAL INVESTED.	W'RKM'N EMPLOY-ED.	WAGES PAID.	VALUE OF PRODUCTION.
Liquors (Malt)	3	$ 850,000	180	$ 132,637	$ 911,525
Lithographing	2	10 000	12	7,475	58,000
Locks and Locksmithing	5	4,100	8	2,950	8,150
Lumber and Mill Work	16	660,400	397	173,920	1,049,800
Mantels and Grates	2	14,000	27	14,750	31,500
Marble and Stone Work	11	99,500	102	49,925	202,650
Mattresses and Bedding	4	6,500	21	5,920	13,900
Merchant Tailors	36	153,000	579	154,395	692,500
Mineral and Soda Water	5	25,700	19	4,620	33,320
Millinery	28	39,800	115	34,250	96,400
Oil Cans and Pressed Work	2	48,000	64	25,750	105,000
Paper	2	95,000	184	61,800	440,000
Painting and Paper Hanging	35	123,500	289	110,650	331,200
Patterns and Models	6	34,100	25	9,779	20,500
Patent Medicines	5	38,500	40	14,818	91,400
Photographs	13	51,600	62	25,884	112,000
Pumps, Plumbing & Plumbing Sup'l's	27	152,672	261	114,228	508,414
Steam Engines and Boilers	6	215,900	216	99,176	242,200
Shirts	4	6,500	37	8,300	26,050
Sewer Pipes	2	205,000	150	65,000	245,000
Stoves, Ranges, Hollowware, Tinware	21	283,500	507	155,304	733,269
Trunks and Valises	3	36,500	65	27,075	88,850
Warm Air Furnaces	3	29,000	34	20,750	62,000
Miscellaneous	43	2,290,500	1,193	557,117	2,682,826
Total	915	$14,310,277	14,804	$6,368,392	$ 26,075,215

CHAPTER XXI.

INDUSTRIAL EVENTS.

On June 26, 1843, the Mechanics' Beneficial Society, of Columbus, met for the formal opening of its new hall. The occasion was important. The society was the first enduring association of industrials organized in the city. Its building, the completion and occupation of which it celebrated, had been built from its own resources, and was named the Mechanics' Hall. Its president, at the time of the opening, was A. G. Hibbs, its secretary John Greenleaf. On behalf of himself and four others the president presented to the society a portrait by William Walcutt, which he described as a likeness "of our distinguished follow citizen and mechanic, Mr. James Russell, the inventor of the matchless planetarium." Continuing Mr. Hibbs said: "Mr. Russell commenced life in the State of New Hampshire without the advantages of wealth; his trade was that of a cabinet maker. At something above the age of twenty years he moved to Ohio, and for the last thirty years [he] has been extensively known as a machinist of almost unparalleled ingenuity. During all this time he has been originating and perfecting the peculiar and apparently complicated yet simple machinery by which a little child may be made to exhibit, with unerring fidelity, the motions and position of the solar system."[1]

Another speaker of the occasion was Aaron F. Perry who delivered a formal address in the course of which he said: "This society was instituted in the year 1830, and received an act of incorporation from the legislature of the State in the following year. For several years its members were very few, and it received little attention. But there were some who continued to cherish the impulses which first prompted them, and under every discouragement adhered to their original design and kept up its organization."

Speaking of the objects of the society Mr. Perry said:

> It was originally designed to be, and now is, a society of mechanics, and as such the members contribute to a fund for the relief of each other in case of sickness. Provisions are also made for visiting and attending upon sick members, and that upon the decease of a benefit member a specified sum of money shall be paid to his widow. . . . It has another general purpose in view, the benefits of which are intended to be confined to no particular class of citizens; that is, to create and sustain a fund devoted to facilities for general improvement in literature, science and valuable knowledge by means of a library and public lectures.

The act of the General Assembly incorporating the society was passed March 9, 1831. It provided: "That Philo H. Olmsted, Moses R. Spurgeon, Jonathan Neereamer and Charles Love, with their associates, who have associated themselves together in establishing a society in the town of Columbus for advancing the best interests of the mechanics, manufacturers and artisans by the more general diffusion of knowledge among those important classes of community, and for the purpose of more conveniently and effectually affording relief to unfortunate members of said society, together with such persons as may hereafter become members of the same, be and they are hereby created a body corporate."

About the middle of April next following the passage of this act, the members of the society met at Young's Coffeehouse to elect officers. On April 7, 1833, the following were chosen: President, Jonathan Neereamer; Vice President, Robert Pollock; Treasurer, Philo H. Olmsted; Secretary, Smithson E. Wright; Trustees, Thomas Wood, William A. Platt, M. R. Spurgeon, S. Thompson, A. Sites; Stewards, John Borland, John Otstot, Edward Davis. Until the society was provided with its own hall it held its meetings in the engine house on State Street. A regular meeting was held on the first Monday of each month.

Next, in order of time, among the important industrial associations of the city was the Columbus Typographical Society, which came into existence in 1832. The officers of this society, chosen December 31, 1834, were: President, William C. Morrow; Vice President, Charles L. Murray; Secretary, Lyman Shepherd; Treasurer, P. J. Howe; Standing Committee, I. B. Halsey, P. J. Bartholomew, A. Dorough.

Among the industrial phenomena of this period was the frequent publication in the newspapers of such notices as the following, which appeared under date of February 16, 1836:

One Cent Reward, but no Charges. Ran away from the subscriber February 6, bound girl by the name of Mary Keen, aged nearly fourteen years. All persons are hereby forbid harboring trusting or employing her, under penalty of the law.

The commonness of such notices indicates that many children — thoughtless, perhaps, yet still children — were in those days made outcasts "under penalty of the law" excluding them alike from home and employment.

The competition of the Penitentiary elicited at an early day the protests of labor in Columbus. In April, 1835, a large meeting of mechanics was held at Heyl's Tavern to consult, it was said, as to their general interests "so far as the same might be injured by the cheap labor convicts in the State Prison." Joseph Ridgway, Junior, presided at this meeting, and Smithson E. Wright was its secretary. Nothing especial was done except to appoint a committee to ascertain "what is to be the future policy in the management of the Penitentiary on this question."

The subject was further agitated from year to year, intermittently, for several decades. Pursuant, we are told, to an appeal addressed to all who were opposed to the "prison system" then existing, "a vast assemblage of mechanics and other citizens of Columbus and vicinity, variously estimated at from five hundred to one

thousand, assembled within and around the Baptist Church" on July 1, 1839. A. Stotts was chairman of this meeting, and George W. Slocum and W. D. Morgan were its secretaries. Its resolutions declared: "That the present Penitentiary system should be wholly remodeled; and while we unhesitatingly proclaim our conviction of its injustice, and its degrading tendency and demand its repeal, we deny that we are called upon, either by good sense or precedent, to provide a substitute."

This meeting was followed by another, on the sixteenth of the same month, at which "the mode of employing the State convicts in the Ohio Penitentiary under the authority of law" was severely denounced. The matter had its partisan phases then, as since, and the competition of convicts in the labor market was always a fruitful text for the party which did not happen to have, for the time being, the responsibility of penitentiary management.

The stock books of the Mechanics' Savings Institution were opened to subscribers October 30, 1838; commissioners, P. H. Olmsted, J. Neereamer, N. B. Kelley and Thomas Woods.

On February 25, 1832, the General Assembly passed an act "to authorize and encourage the establishment of agricultural societies" in the several counties of the State. It did little more than provide a method for the organization of such societies. An act of similar purport was passed on March 12, 1839.

A called meeting of the Ohio State Agricultural Society was held at Circleville July 14, 1837, and the following officers were elected: President, Joseph Vance; Vice Presidents, John I. Van Meter, Felix Renick, Allen Trimble and William Miller; Treasurer, S. G. Renick; Secretary, P. K. Hall; also a board of directors. The next annual meeting was appointed for Circleville, October 17, 1838.

On January 8, 1839, in pursuance of a suggestion from the Licking County Agricultural Society, "a numerous meeting of the citizens of Ohio" was held at the Statehouse for the purpose of forming a State Agricultural Society. Anthony Walke, of Ross County, was chairman of this meeting; George W. Sharpe, of Delaware, and Alexander Waddle, of Stark, were its secretaries. The representatives of Franklin County in this convention were: J., J. L. and G. R. Miner, J. Sullivant, A. W. McCoy, R. Neil, David Nelson, A. S. Chew, John A. Lazell, A. Stimmel, A. Brotherlin, William Miller, William Styerwalt, John Noble, Samuel Medary, William Doherty, B. Thompson, J. Ridgway, Junior, William N. Hubbell, Demas Adams and John McElvain. A constitution was adopted declaring the purpose of the society to be "to encourage domestic industry in general." Any citizen of the State could become a member on advance payment of a fee of one dollar, and any county society might become auxiliary to the State organization. Samuel Spangler was chosen president, M. L. Sullivant recording secretary, A. S. Chew corresponding secretary and Lincoln Goodale treasurer. One of the nineteen vice presidents was Jeremiah Miner, of Franklin County, which was further represented by Robert Neil, Alfred Kelley, S. G. Renick and William Neil in the Board of Directors. Resolutions were adopted favoring the early establishment of an agricultural paper, under direction of the managers of the society; pro-

viding for a committee to memorialize the General Assembly for an appropriation from the State treasury; recommending the organization of auxiliary societies; in the different counties; requiring the Board of Directors to appoint each year some member of the society to deliver an annual address; directing that the General Assembly should be memorialized, in the name of the society, to provide for an Agricultural Survey of the State in connection with the Geological Survey then in progress; and providing for a committee of five to consider the propriety of purchasing a tract of land for experiments and establishing thereon an agricultural school. A further resolution provided for memorializing the General Assembly for an act to incorporate the society as a joint stock company; shares, ten dollars each. The following persons were named as members of the Executive Committee: Eli W. Gwyne, Robert Neil, A. S. Chew, M. L. Sullivant, J. A. Lazell, W. M. Anderson and J. Dille. This committee was instructed to establish an agricultural paper in Columbus, as soon as the necessary funds could be had, and appoint a suitable person to conduct it.

On July 12, 1840, a meeting of stockholders of the State Society was held at Circleville; on October 22, 1841, the society held an "annual exhibition" at Chillicothe.

These attempts at the organized encouragement of agriculture seem to have produced no permanent or very satisfactory results. They awakened popular interest, however, and led to the establishment of an agricultural paper, which served an exceedingly useful purpose as a monitor and medium of communication to the farming element of the State. That paper was the *Ohio Cultivator*, published in Columbus by M. B. Bateham, beginning in January, 1845. Early in its existence the *Cultivator* suggested that a State convention should be held for the organization of a permanent State Board of Agriculture by which proper encouragement might be given to county agricultural societies, an agricultural survey promoted and means found to stop the destruction of sheep by dogs. Upon this suggestion the following contemporary comment was made: "There are not probably, more than half a dozen regularly organized agricultural societies in the eightyone counties of the State; and not more than half that number are in healthy, vigorous operation."

In pursuance of Mr. Bateham's advice and solicitations a state agricultural convention numbering about 200 delegates was held at Columbus, beginning June 25, 1845.[2] It was called to order by Governor Mordecai Bartley, on whose motion Ex-Governor Allen Trimble, of Highland, was chosen chairman. J. T. Worthington of Madison, G. Keen of Portage and S. Medary of Franklin were appointed vice chairmen; Alexander Waddle of Clark and W. H. Ladd, of Jefferson, were named as secretaries. In the afternoon the delegates inspected an exhibit of plows and other agricultural implements, accompanied by samples of wool from different parts of Ohio, and from New York, Connecticut and Pennsylvania. Some specimens of Durham cattle, owned by M. L. Sullivant, were also exhibited. During the sittings of the convention reports were received from committees on plows, silk and wool, a State Board of Agriculture was appointed, and the General Assembly was memorialized to pass, at its next session, a law to accomplish

Jacob Felber

the following objects: 1. The formation of county or district agricultural societies with corporate powers, said societies annually to choose delegates to a State Society which should assemble once a year at Columbus and choose from its own membership a State Board of Agriculture. 2. An appropriation of seven thousand dollars annually, $2,000 of which should be at the disposal of the State Board, the rest to be distributed to the county boards. 3. Protection of the woolgrowing interest by the imposition of a tax on dogs. 4. Collection of agricultural statistics. 5. More effectual punishment for fruitstealing and the destruction of fruit trees. 6. Better facilities for the education of young men in the country, especially in such sciences as pertain to agriculture. 7. Formation of township farmers' clubs and libraries. 8. More general diffusion of agricultural information. 9. Repeal of the existing law relative to agriculture. The proceedings of the convention were published in the form of an address to the farmers and friends of agriculture in Ohio.

On October 22, 1845, the members of the State Board appointed by this convention met at Columbus. There were present Messrs. Allen Trimble, Greenbury Keen, Samuel Spangler, Darius Lapham, J. P. Kirtland, J. H. Hallock, Joseph Vance, Samuel Medary and M. L. Sullivant. Mr. Sullivant was chosen chairman and Mr. Lapham secretary. Joseph Ridgway was appointed to prepare a memorial to the General Assembly and the following resolution was adopted:

> That this Board do recommend to the farmers and mechanics of the State to hold a Convention and Fair at the City of Columbus in the last week of September or first week of October next.

As a result, doubtless, of the foregoing proceedings "an act for the encouragement of agriculture" was passed by the General Assembly, and became a law on February 28, 1846. This law provided for county-treasury aid to county and district agricultural societies; and for the award of premiums by such societies on improvements and products; also for an annual report of such awards and improvements, and of county agricultural conditions to the State Board of Agriculture. After thus providing, the act named fiftythree persons who should comprise that Board, and prescribed the manner of its organization and succession. The act further directed that on the first Wednesday in the next ensuing April after its passage the members of the Board, "or any ten of them," should organize; that it should thereafter meet annually in Columbus on the first Wednesday after the first Monday in December; and that "the president of each county agricultural society, or other delegates therefrom duly authorized," should be admitted to take part in such meetings and during the same should "elect suitable persons to fill all vacancies in the Ohio State Board of Agriculture." An annual report from the Board to the General Assembly was required, and the act of March 12, 1839, "to authorize and encourage the establishment of agricultural societies" was repealed.

On the appointed day in April, 1846, ten of the members named in the act of February 28, met in Columbus. They were Felix Renick, A. E. Strickle, Allen Trimble, S. Medary, M. L. Sullivant, William Gill, David Gregory, Anson Howard, Jacob Pugsley and John Chaney. Allen Trimble was chosen president of

the Board, S. Medary secretary and M. L. Sullivant treasurer. An executive committee was appointed and rules for the government of county societies were prepared, together with a list of questions in response to which such societies might furnish the information on which the annual report of the Board might be based.[3] At a subsequent meeting held on October 28, same year, the Board adopted resolutions urging the county societies to report statistics and appoint delegates to the annual meeting; advising the formation of farmers' clubs for mutual improvement, and admonishing the General Assembly to provide for the traveling expenses of the Board's members. The first salaried member of the Board was Professor W. W. Mather, who, in 1850, was chosen as its agricultural chemist and corresponding secretary.[4] After serving two years Professor Mather resigned and was succeeded as corresponding secretary by George Sprague, who served four years. In 1857, J. H. Klippart became the secretary, in which position he died (in 1878) after serving nearly twentytwo years. His successor, for six years, was W. T. Chamberlain, who resigned to accept the presidency of the Iowa Agricultural College, and was succeeded by L. N. Bonham, the present secretary. Before the Board employed a secretary its annual reports were prepared by its president.

On February 8, 1847, the General Assembly passed an act limiting the membership of the State Board to ten, five to be elected annually for the term of two years. The original members named in the act were Allen Trimble, M. L. Sullivant, S. Medary, Darius Lapham, A. E. Strickle, Arthur Watts, M. B. Bateham, John Codding, J. P. Kirtland and Isaac Moore. By further legislation a State Agricultural Fund was created and placed at the disposal of the State Board.

On December 6, 1848, the Board met in Columbus and resolved to hold a State Fair in the ensuing September. A committee was appointed to receive propositions as to location, but owing to the subsequent outbreak of the cholera the action of the Board was recalled and the first Ohio State Fair did not take place until October 2, 3 and 4, 1850, when it was held on the ground then known as Camp Washington, near Cincinnati. One of its notable features was an "agricultural ball," given at the Burnet House. During continuance of the exhibition a daily extra train was run between Columbus and Cincinnati.[5] Since 1850 the State Fairs have been held, in the order of their occurrence, at the following places: Columbus, Cleveland, Dayton, Newark, Columbus, Cleveland, Cincinnati, Sandusky, Zanesville, Dayton (twice), Cleveland (twice), Columbus (twice), Dayton (twice), Toledo (twice), Springfield (twice), Mansfield (twice), and, since 1874, continuously at Columbus.

The project of organizing a horticultural society for the city was broached and currently discussed in December, 1844. It was carried into effect at a meeting of citizens held at the United States Courthouse on April 10, 1845. At that meeting, of which Bela Latham was chairman and M. B. Bateham secretary, a committee was appointed to frame rules of government. The members of this committee were M. B. Bateham, Joseph Sullivant, Samuel Medary, John Burr, A. E. Glenn, Joseph Ridgway, Junior, and Joel Buttles. At a subsequent meeting, held May 12, a constitution for the Columbus Horticultural Society was adopted,

and its officers were chosen, as follows: President, Bela Latham; vice presidents, W. S. Sullivant and Samuel Medary; secretaries, Joseph Sullivant and M. B. Bateham; treasurer, John W. Andrews; and a board of managers. The society's first regular meeting was held at the United States Courthouse, June 7, 1845, and on September 26 of that year its first exhibition of fruits and flowers took place. Another exhibit was made at the Ambos Hall July 9, 1846, and on September 3 and 4 of that year the society held its annual fair at the Senate Chamber. The display at this fair was very highly commended. Premiums were awarded to the excelling exhibitors. The society's third annual fair was held on September 8 and 9, 1847, in a lower room of the Old Statehouse. This was a meritorious display of fruits, flowers and vegetables, and numerous premiums were awarded. At the annual meeting in March, 1848, Doctor I. G. Jones was chosen president in lieu of Bela Latham, who had served until that time, but owing to failing health declined to continue in office. Doctor Jones continued to serve until his death. In 1848 the society regularly met and held an exhibition every Saturday evening in "its room back of Gwynne's store." Its fourth annual fair was held on September 5 and 6 in the Old Hall of Representatives, which, says a contemporary chronicler, was "fitted up in the most tasteful style, with sheaves of corn, festoons of evergreen and beautiful collections of living exotics." The exhibit, it was said, was very rich and beautiful. Of apples alone there were about seventy kinds, while the flowers included "all the varieties that grace the garden or grow in the conservatory, wreathed into bouquets by the fair hands of the ladies." During 1849 and 1850 the society's active operations were suspended on account of the cholera. The expediency of establishing a society garden began to be discussed early in 1851, and on July 5 of that year a committee which had been appointed to consider the project reported that various offers of land for a garden had been received, the tract preferred being one of ten acres "situated on the west bank of Alum Creek, about two miles from High Street, on the Granville Plank Road." This tract was offered by Samuel Barr for two hundred dollars, conditioned upon its use as a garden for five years. The ground was purchased, and on July 18, 1851, a picnic was held upon it by the society, but after much money had been spent in improving the tract it was found to be too wet for a garden. It was therefore sold April 1, 1866, to Jane Bell, from whom it was purchased by the Franklin County Agricultural Society. In 1868 suit was brought by the heirs of Samuel Barr for the proceeds of this sale because of alleged forfeiture of the conditions on which the land was originally deeded to the society. The suit was settled in 1872, the society agreeing that $3,000 of the proceeds of the sale and accrued interest, should be held perpetually by the society as a "Samuel Barr Fund for horticultural purposes." The purchase money not being all paid until 1878, the society, meanwhile dormant, was then reorganized, with Henry C. Noble—elected in 1866 and now reelected—as chairman. Exhibitions were held by the society in June, 1878, at the rooms of the State Board of Agriculture, and in September, same year, at the City Hall. At the annual meeting in May, 1879, Hon. N. S. Townshend was elected president.

In 1841 we hear of more protests by workmen against the "farming out" of "felon labor" at the Penitentiary. In 1844 an Anti-Prison Monopoly Association" conspicuously opposed the system of contract labor then in vogue, and vigorously petitioned the General Assembly for its abolition. The association was represented to be an organization of the "mechanics and workingmen of Columbus." A meeting of "mechanics" at the United States Courthouse November 20, 1845, condemned "the unjust system of prison monopoly," as the contract system was then called, and suggested that a State convention be held to denounce it.

The scheme of industrial association advocated by Charles Fourier was considerably discussed throughout Ohio in 1845, and lectures on the subject were delivered in Columbus by the apostles of the scheme during that year.

A State assembly of nurserymen and fruitgrowers was held in Columbus on September 29 and 30, 1847. Its proceedings were published in pamphlet form.

One of the earliest labor strikes of which we have any record was an affair of journeymen carpenters in 1848. On April 12 of that year about fifty members of that craft held a meeting at the United States Courthouse and marched in procession, with a band of music and a banner conspicuously inscribed "$1.50." Franklin's birthday anniversary, January 17, was celebrated on that date, in 1848, by the printers of the city, who signalized the occasion by holding an oyster supper at the American House, at which addresses were delivered by Samuel Medary, Henry Reed, J. H. Ewing, State Senator George D. Hendricks, Matthias Martin and others. A "Farmers' Association" was organized January 20, 1849, for the purpose of regulating the price of cordwood. The *Ohio Statesman* of April 21, same year, said: Such is the extent of improvements going on in this city at present that it is difficult to find hands to do any kind of work, not already engaged. As regards bricklayers and stonemasons, they cannot be got at all." A World's Industrial Fair was held at London, beginning May 1, 1851. The following committee to receive and forward Ohio exhibits was appointed by Governor Ford: M. L. Sullivant, president; S. Medary, treasurer; M. B. Bateham, secretary; Peter Hayden, Joseph Sullivant, J. G. Gest and Arthur Watts.

By action of the State Board of Agriculture, it was directed that the Second Annual State Fair should be held at Columbus in September, 1851, provided the citizens of the capital would contribute the sum of $3,000 to pay expenses. A committee to raise this sum was appointed by the City Council, and was successful.[6] The fair took place September 24, 25 and 26, 1851, on a tract of thirtyfive acres lying in the angle formed by the National Road (Broad Street) and the Washington Turnpike, near the Old Courthouse, in Franklinton. This land was owned at that time by M. L. Sullivant. In the organization of its management the State Board made the following appointments: Police Marshal, A. W. Brown; Superintendent of Mechanics' and Manufacturers' Hall, W. A. Gill; Superintendent of Machinery, James Lennox; Superintendent of Domestic Hall, J. M. Westwater; Superintendent of Horses, B. Blake; Superintendent of Refreshment Department, C. P. L. Butler; Superintendent of Improvement of Grounds, R. M. Peckham. Hon. William Allen was chosen to deliver the annual address. The fair surpassed in some respects that held in Cincinnati the year before and was

very largly attended. The receipts at the Cincinnati fair were $7,285; at Columbus, $8,209. An agricultural ball was given at the Odeon.

The Franklin County Agricultural Society met at the City Hall, September 6, 1851. A constitution for its government was reported by M. L. Sullivant, John Clark, G. S. Innis and S. G. Harris, and was adopted Officers chosen: President, Samuel Medary; Vice president, Samuel Brush; Treasurer, G M. Peters; Secretary, William Dennison; Managers, Pliny Curtis, David Taylor, James O'Hara, William L. Miner and W. H. Rarey. A committee for each township was appointed to obtain subscribers to the constitution. The society held its first annual fair on the State Fair Grounds, near Franklinton, October 22, 1851. The exhibit was well spoken of but was evidently very meagre in some departments. Sixtyfive county fairs were held in Ohio this year, about twentyfive of them for the first time. The State Board of Agriculture met in Columbus, December 3, 1851, M. L. Sullivant presiding, and adopted resolutions offered by Ex-Governor Trimble asking the General Assembly to provide an experimental farm. A proposition to remove the Institution for the Deaf and Dumb to such a farm was stricken out. It was decided at this meeting to hold the next State Fair at Cleveland.

The Franklin County Agricultural Society held its annual meeting at the City Hall May 1, 1852, and elected the following officers: President, Samuel Brush; Vice President, Jacob Sly; Treasurer, Robert Hume, Junior; Secretary, Benjamin Blake; Managers, M. L. Sullivant, W. H. Rarey, W. L. Miner, Eli F. Jennings and Lucian Buttles. Efforts were made to raise funds to purchase a permanent site for the fair, and resulted in the purchase of a tract described as "a beautiful lot of five and one half acres" called Eastwood, two miles east of the city. Lucian Buttles, W. L. Miner and M. L. Sullivant were appointed to superintend the improvement of these grounds. The State Agricultural Society assembled in the Hall of Representatives on December 8, 1852, Arthur Watts, of Ross, presiding. Delegates were present from sixtythree counties, and reported total receipts, $23,823.69; total expenditures, $17,524.18. The General Assembly was memorialized to authorize county societies to purchase permanent sites for their annual exhibitions. It was decided to hold the next State Fair at Dayton. The World's Fair to be held in New York in 1853, was extensively advertised this year in Ohio. On June 24, 1852, a National Agricultural Convention was held at Washington. Among the Ohio delegates thereto were M. L. Sullivant, W. W. Mather, S. Medary, S. P. Chase and N. S. Townshend. On October 31, 1852, a State Pomological Convention was held at the City Hall. A large variety of fruits was exhibited, a State Pomological Society was organized, and delegates to an American Pomological Congress to be held September 13, 1852, were appointed.

The Second Annual Fair of the Franklin County Agricultural Society was held in 1852, beginning October 7. At the annual meeting of the society, held at the City Hall April 30, 1853, it was reported to be in a highly prosperous condition. Eight acres of land had been bought and paid for, and had been provided with appropriate buildings and stalls. The Fourth Annual State Fair was held at Dayton in 1853, on September 20, 22 and 23.

On January 11, 1851, the printers of Columbus met at the American House, and organized a "Union Society." Resolutions were adopted condemning the introduction of printing as one of the industries of the Ohio Penitentiary, and resenting insinuations made in the Ohio Senate that Columbus printers were "robbers of the treasury." The Columbus Typographical Union met on February 5, 1851, at the Mechanics' Hall. On February 9 the Union was addressed by Professor Mather at the United States Courthouse.

On March 23, 1853, a meeting of Columbus carpenters was held at the City Hall, J. H. Cole presiding. The resolutions adopted by these carpenters "demand and insist upon" an increase of twentyfive cents per day in wages to enable them "to support the rapidly increasing expenses of living." The journeymen tinners of the city struck for higher wages in August, 1853, and the "bosses" are said to have acquiesced in their demands. On February 27, 1854, the "planemakers" employed by the Ohio Tool Company marched through the city with music and banners during the day, and held a meeting in the evening. The demonstration grew out of some disagreement with the company. In July, 1854, the stonecutters of the city struck for an increase of wages to two dollars per day. We hear of no more labor trouble in the city prior to the financial crisis of 1857, during the continuance of which industrial distress became general.

On July 14, 1853, a trial of mowing and reaping machines took place in the Sullivant meadows, west of Franklinton. The trial was at that time a great novelty, and awakened general interest. On December 7, 1853, the State Agricultural Society held its eighth annual meeting at the Odeon. New members were chosen, and a resolution was adopted to memorialize Congress for a donation of 200,000 acres of land to endow an agricultural college in each State. In 1854 the State Fair was held on the grounds occupied by the works of the mound-builders, at Newark. In the same year W. S. Sullivant planted a cornfield of twelve hundred acres "adjoining the town of Franklinton." The Franklin County Fair of 1854 was held in September. A competition in horsemanship by ladies was its most conspicuous feature. Five ladies contested for the prizes, which were a sidesaddle, a set of silver spoons, a gold pencil, and a discretionary premiums of ten dollars. The chairman of the awarding committee was John G. Breslin. On December 6, same year, the State Agricultural Society held its annual meeting at the Odeon. A majority of the committee on permanent location of the State Fair reported adversely, and a resolution was adopted declaring that such location would, at present, be inexpedient. Competition in stock and agricultural implements was invited for the next fair, regardless of State boundaries, and the State School Commissioner was requested to consider the propriety of introducing agriculture as a study for advanced scholars in the common schools of Ohio. A National Department of Agriculture was favored. A resolution endorsing the agricultural college at Oberlin, of which Hon. N. S. Townshend was President, was offered, but in lieu of it the society adopted a resolution petitioning Congress for a grant of 200,000 acres of land for the permanent endowment of such schools. A joint evening meeting of the agricultural and pomological conventions was held. A premium of $25 was awarded to

W. H. Ladd, of Jefferson County, on fourteen Silesian sheep, which he had imported direct from Silesia. This importation was considered very important to the woolgrowing interests of the State. Messrs. M. L. and Joseph Sullivant were engaged this year in preparing for extensive farming enterprises in Illinois.

The State Fair of 1855 was held September 18-21 on the grounds previously occupied for the purpose, near Franklinton. The attendance was very large; that of September 20 was estimated at 25,000. Among the novel features of the exhibition was a contest in equestrianism by ladies, of whom eight entered the lists A "brigade" of ponies with uniformed boy riders seems to have given much amusement. At the close of the exhibition the premium livestock was marched and countermarched around the ring, with music. Premiums to the amount of $7,000 were awarded. An address was delivered at the Floral Hall by Professor Kennicott. The grounds on which the fair was held were the scene of General Harrison's conference with the Indians on June 25, 1813. The precise spot at which this conference took place is supposed to be marked by a tree yet standing. An illustration of this tree, as the "Harrison Elm" will be found on page 247 of Volume One of this work. The Franklin County Fair of 1855 closed September 14 with a fine display of equestrianism by lady competitors.[7]

On January 15, 1856, the State Board of Agriculture met in Columbus and decided to hold the next State Fair at Cleveland. On December 4 of the same year the Board held its annual meeting at the Columbian Hall. During its sittings a contemporary meeting of citizens of Columbus appointed a committee to inform the Board that the city would offer liberal inducements for the permanent location of the fair, but this effort was not successful. The Board once more decided against permanent location. In 1857, the year of the financial crisis, a great many mechanics of the city were out of employment. The reason assigned for this was that no money could be had to pay the workmen for their labor.

The State Fair of 1858 was held at Sandusky. The Franklin County Fair took place in September. The State Board of Agriculture met in Columbus December 9 and was unsuccessfully importuned by a committee of the City Council to permanently locate the State Fair at the capital. The fair of 1859 was held at Zanesville. The annual report of the Franklin County Agricultural Society, presented at its annual meeting on May 7, 1859, recommended the purchase of four additional acres of ground. On February 2, 1859, the journeyman cordwainers of Columbus held a meeting to protest against Penitentiary contracts for the manufacture of boots and shoes. A convention of sugargrowers, at which some specimens of sorghum were exhibited, was held in the city November 12. The journeyman tailors met at Wenger's Hall December 3 "to take into consideration the present depression of wages." The Ohio Pomological Society assembled at the Atheneum Reading Room in the Deshler Building, December 8. Officers were chosen, and fruits were exhibited. The State Board of Agriculture held its annual meeting beginning at Secretary Klippart's office December 6. Subsequent sessions were held in the Armory and the Senate Chamber. Mr. McMillan, of Greene County, offered a resolution declaring that immediate steps should be taken

for permanent location of the State Fair at some central point. Mr. Williams, of Butler, opposed this, saying the failure of the fair during the last two years had been owing to financial stringency and unfavorable weather. T. C. Jones, of Delaware, thought the failure was due to other causes, and if the fair was to be located permanently was opposed to placing it at Columbus. A substitute was adopted providing for location at one place for two consecutive years.

1860.—The State Fair of this year was held at Dayton. The Franklin County Fair was held during the first week in September. An equestrian contest took place in which nine ladies competed for the prizes. The general prize was won by Miss Grubs. The display of fruits, vegetables and manufactures was meagre, and the absence of cheerful amusements was complained of.

1861.—The Typographical Union signalized the anniversary of Franklin's birth, January 17, by holding a banquet at the Ambos Hall. Samuel Medary presided. The toasts and speeches were numerous. A meeting of sorghum growers was held at Gill & Sons' Agricultural Hall January 7. William B. Hubbard, of Columbus, was chosen President of the United States Agricultural Society. The State Fair was held at Dayton September 13-17. The Franklin County Fair began September 3.

1862.—The State Board of Agriculture met in Columbus January 8, and decided to hold the next State Fair at Cleveland. Typographical Union Number 5 met June 7 and elected officers. The County Fair began September 9. Its receipts were $1,293.14; the expenses of the society from January 1, 1862, to January 1, 1863, were, $2,207.02.

1863.—The State Board of Agriculture met in Columbus January 7. Its Secretary, J. H. Klippart, was delegated to visit an international exposition at Hamburg, Germany, the ensuing June. The Franklin County Fair began September 8; the State Fair September 15.

1864.—A meeting of woolgrowers was held in the Senate Chamber January 5, S. D. Harris presiding. The State Board of Agriculture met in Columbus January 6. A resolution was adopted asking the General Assembly to raise the appropriation for the support of the office of the Board to $3,000. A resolution offered by Mr. Stevens, of Hardin County, providing that subsequent State fairs should be held at Columbus was rejected. A State convention of sorghumgrowers was held in the city January 5. The State Fair was held in September at Stewart's Grove, south of the city. The County Fair began October 4.

1865.—A meeting of woolgrowers was held in the Senate Chamber January 3; one of sorghumgrowers was held January 4. The State Board of Agriculture met January 6. The State Fair was held at Stewart's Grove, beginning September 12. The County Fair began September 5. A meeting of Columbus trades unions held at the City Hall November 28, adopted resolutions favoring a reduction of working hours to eight per day. An ordinance of the City Council fixing the rate of hackfare at twentyfive cents per passenger for day, and fifty cents for night service, was disregarded by the hackmen, who were thereupon arrested and fined. The hackmen resented this by a socalled strike, during the continuance of which they denied the use of their hacks to the public.

A. C. Reynolds

1866.—A State meeting of woolgrowers was held January 2. An association of Franklin County woolgrowers was organized at the Capitol April 28. This association met June 9 and appointed a committee to report on the feasibility of erecting in Columbus a building suitable for a permanent woolgrowing agency. At a subsequent meeting held July 28 it was decided to organize a joint stock company, with a capital of $10,000, "to be used exclusively in protection of the woolgrowers' interests by maintaining a value to wool corresponding with eastern quotations." The State Board of Agriculture held its usual session in January. At a meeting of trades unions held at Naughton Hall January 25, an Eight Hour League was organized. The Carpenters' and Joiners' Union held it first annual ball at Naughton Hall February 22. The journeyman tailors of the city struck against an alleged reduction of wages early in January. A Clerks' Association was organized in August. The State Fair was held at Dayton. The County Fair began September 11. The Cigarmakers' Protective Union gave its first ball December 31.

1867.—A State convention of woolgrowers was held January 8. The Franklin County Woolgrowers' Association held its first annual meeting April 27. A festival in honor of Franklin was held by the Typographical Union January 19. The State Agricultural Convention was held January 9-11. The committee on location of the State Agricultural College reported that the lands donated for the college had all been sold at an average of fiftythree cents per acre. The Franklin County Fair was held on the grounds of the society, east of the city, beginning September 10.

1868. — The State Woolgrowers' Association met in the Senate Chamber January 8. The State Board of Agriculture met in its rooms in the Capitol January 9. A Franklin County Farmers' Club was organized January 25. The case of the Franklin County Agricultural Society vs. the County Commissioners, was decided September 29. The decision vested the society with the control of money raised by taxation for the improvement of its grounds. A convention of railway conductors was held at the Goodale House, December 15 and a Grand Division of the Brotherhood of Railway Conductors was organized.

1869. — The State Board of Agriculture met in the Senate Chamber January 6. The Ohio Woolgrowers' Association had met at the same place the day before. A Bricklayers' Union was organized January 8. The Columbus Arbeiter Verein organized June 26. The Franklin County Fair began September 7; the State Fair was held at Toledo during the same month. The Railway Conductors' Association of the United States held its second annual convention October 20, at the Ambos Hall.

1870. — The Ohio Woolgrowers' Association met in the Senate Chamber January 4; the State Board of Agriculture held its annual session at the same place January 5. The Northwestern Flax Association met in Columbus January 26. A horse fair, under the direction of the Franklin County Agricultural Society began June 15. The State Fair was held at Dayton. A committee was appointed by the Franklin County Agricultural Society to secure permanent location of the

State Fair at Columbus. The members of this committee were, David Taylor, Walter Brown, C. P. Landon, Baldwin Gwynne, L. A. Bowers and John M. Pugh. The Society's Board of Managers decided July 2, to buy twentyfive additional acres for the enlargement of its grounds. A strike of the Stonecutters' Union took place June 21, causing a suspension of work on the Cathedral and other buildings.

1871. — The Ohio Woolgrowers' Association met January 3. The State Board of Agriculture began its annual session in the Senate Chamber January 4. The State Fair was held in September at Springfield. The Franklin County Fair began September 3. A trades union was organized at the City Hall January 27.

1872. — The State Board of Agriculture met at its rooms in the Capitol January 2. A paper on the Relation of Geology to Agriculture was read by Professor Orton. A resolution locating the State Fair permanently at Columbus was lost by a vote of 25 to 28. Trustees for the State Agricultural College were elected. The State Fair was held at Mansfield. The Franklin County Fair was held in September.

1873. — The Ohio Woolgrowers' Association met at the Capitol January 8. The State Board of Agriculture met in the Senate Chamber on the same date. The order of United American Mechanics held a parade in the city February 22. Delegations were present from Springfield, Delaware and other neighboring towns. The State Fair was held at Mansfield. The County Fair took place in September. A strike of locomotive engineers on the Panhandle lines occurred in December.

1874. — The State Board of Agriculture met in the Senate Chamber January 7. A resolution was adopted favoring the location of the State Fair at some large city for a term of five years. A bill introduced in the House of Representatives by Mr. Heitman passed the General Assembly and became a law February 10, authorizing the Commissioners of Franklin County to levy a tax to pay for improvement of the grounds of the Franklin County Agricultural Society and to discharge its debts for land purchased. The State Board reconvened in Columbus February 17, to hear proposals for location of the State Fair. Decision was made in favor of Columbus for the term of five years, the vote standing seven for Columbus to three for Dayton. An Industrial League was organized in May. The Franklin County Patrons of Husbandry held their first annual picnic at the Fair Grounds June 13. There were at that time about twenty granges in the county, with from fifty to sixty members each. The State Fair was held at the County Fair Grounds early in September. The County Fair was held in the first week of October. In December of this year the city was crowded with idle workmen and measures of public relief for the unemployed were taken.

1875 — Conventions of woolgrowers and breeders of shorthorn cattle were held early in January. The State Board of Agriculture met January 6. The State Grange and Patrons of Husbandry held secret sittings in Columbus March 10-12. The Franklin County Patrons of Husbandry held their annual picnic on the Fair Grounds June 22. The Shorthorn Breeders' Association met in annual session at the same place September 7. The Columbus Centennial Association was organized October 20 at the First Congregational Church. Mrs. W. E. Ide was chosen President, Miss Mary G. Olds Secretary. The State Fair began September 7. A

meeting in behalf of organizing an exhibit at the Philadelphia Centennial was held at the Board of Trade Room October 2. A committee to canvass for exhibits was appointed.

1876. — The woolgrowers', sheep breeders' and shorthorn breeders' associations met January 4. The State Board of Agriculture began its annual session January 6. The State Fair took place on the County Fair Grounds September 4-8. The State Horticultural Society met at the Board of Trade Room September 6. A German Harvest Festival, accompanied by a street parade, was held at the Fair Grounds October 4.

1877. — Woolgrowers and breeders of sheep and shorthorns held their usual January meetings. The State Board of Agriculture convened in the Senate Chamber January 3. The Board held a second meeting at the Capitol June 5, and decided, six to four, to hold the next State Fair at Columbus. A great strike of railway employés took place in July. On the nineteenth of that month the sheriff of Licking County reported to Governor Young that striking firemen and brakemen on the Baltimore & Ohio Railway refused to permit trains to depart from Newark, and asked for the assistance of the State militia. The Governor immediately ordered four companies of the National Guard to Newark. On July 23 riotous strikers destroyed a large amount of property at Pittsburgh. Up to this time all had been quiet at Columbus, but on Sunday afternoon, July 22, an assembly of firemen and brakemen of the Panhandle line was held in Goodale Park and resolved that no more freight trains should leave the yard, until former wages were restored. No trains arrived at the Union Station during the night of July 22. Efforts to take out two or three trains were thwarted by strikers. The railway freight traffic was at this time generally embargoed throughout the country. The passenger business was also greatly disturbed. Chicago, Louisville, Cincinnati, Zanesville, St. Louis, Albany and other cities were visited by mob rule and riotous proceedings. At Columbus July 28, Mayor Heitman, supported by the police, endeavored to protect the movement of trains, but all such efforts were ineffectual. On Sunday, July 29, the Police Commissioners authorized the appointment of one thousand uniformed special policemen for the preservation of peace and the protection of property. A large number of these were on duty the following night. They were aided by the Columbus Cadets. On July 30 the movement of freight trains on the P. C. & St. L. line was prevented by a mob, which also dictated the terms on which passenger trains might go out. The Little Miami trains were allowed to run without hindrance. The police force being inadequate to prevent the interference of strikers with the use of railway property, the Governor was appealed to for military assistance, and immediately ordered out twentythree companies of the National Guard. This vigorous action had a most wholesome effect; on August 1 many trains were sent out under protection of the military, and the rule of the mob was practically broken at Columbus, as it had already been at most other cities where it had prevailed. The Union Station was still kept under guard for a day or two, but by August 4 all disturbance had ceased, and most of the troops were ordered home.

1878.—Meetings of the woolgrowers' and of the merino sheep and shorthorn cattle breeders' associations were held January 8. The State Board of Agriculture met in the Senate Chamber January 9. On the tenth a Sheep Registry Association met and elected officers. The location of the State Fair at Columbus became this year practically permanent. A meeting of the beekeepers of Central Ohio was held at the Fair Grounds October 16. The Ohio State Grange held its sixth annual meeting at the Senate Chamber December 10.

1879.—Annual meetings of woolgrowers and of sheep, shorthorn cattle and swine breeders took place January 7 and 9. The State Board of Agriculture met January 8. The State and Franklin County boards held a joint session February 26, at which the County Board agreed to pay half the cost of erecting eighty stalls, provided the State Fair should be continued at Columbus for two years. The conditions were complied with, the sum of $4,000 being pledged by the citizens of Columbus. The Stonecutters' Union elected officers January 30. The Ohio Butter and Eggs Association met at the Park Hotel May 14. The Little Miami Railway Beneficial Association met at the Union Station February 26, and elected officers. The State Fair was held during the last days of August.

1880.—Meetings of the shorthorn, sheep and swine breeders, and of the State Board of Agriculture were held January 6 and 7. A State convention of surveyors and engineers took place at the office of the Code Commissioners January 15. A convention of tilemakers was held at the Board of Trade Room February 10. A State convention of miners assembled at the same place July 14. The State Fair began August 31. Riotous demonstrations in connection with a strike in the Sunday Creek Valley required the intervention of military force in September. The State Agricultural Society met at the Board of Trade Rooms December 8. The Master Barbers' Union gave a supper to their employés December 13. The Ohio State Grange met in the Senate Chamber December 15.

1881.—The State Board of Agriculture met at the Board of Trade Room January 6. A State Convention of cidermakers was held at the same place March 9. Employes on the High and Long Street Railways struck for an advance from $1.10 to $1.25 in their wages May 9. A State convention of undertakers was held at the Board of Trade Room June 8.

1882.—Meetings of the State Board of Agriculture and the associations of woolgrowers and of swine, shorthorn and Jersey cattle breeders were held January 3. The Ohio Spanish Merino Sheep Breeders' Association was organized at a State meeting of sheepbreeders held at the Board of Trade Room February 22. A State convention of miners was held at the Board of Trade Room April 19. A permanent association was organized. The State Fair began August 28.

1883.—Meetings of woolgrowers were held January 9, March 30 and September 5. The associations of sheep registry, beekeepers, and of swine, Jersey cattle and shorthorn breeders held their annual sittings January 9. The State Board of Agriculture met on the same date. The Ohio Spanish Merino Breeders' Association met at Schneider's Hall January 10. A Farmers' Institute held its sittings January 16 and 17. The Ohio Institute of Mining Engineers met in annual session January 17. The Ohio Society of Surveyors and Civil Engineers was in session

from January 17 to 19. The Grand Lodge A. O. U. W. met in the Odd Fellows' Temple, February 14. A State association of wooldealers was organized at the Capitol, April 17. A State convention of miners was held at Union Hall, May 1 and 2. The Capital City Assembly No. 2, 111, Knights of Labor, elected officers at the Union Hall, June 19. Officers of the Columbus Trades Assembly were chosen July 15. A semiannual meeting of the State Cutters' Association was held at the Neil House, July 17. A strike of telegraph operators was inaugurated at noon, July 19. The Mutual Union men all went out, but very few of the Western Union men participated. The Ohio Poultry and Pigeon Breeders' Association met in the I. O. O. F. Temple, September 6. Removal of the State Fair to grounds bought for the purpose near the Bee Line Railway, in the northern part of the city, was resolved upon by the State Board of Agriculture. After some hesitation the Franklin County Board acquiesced in this change.

1884.—The State Association of Mining Engineers convened in annual session January 9. The associations of woolgrowers, beekeepers, swine, Jersey cattle and shorthorn breeders, and sheep registry, and the State Board of Agriculture all held their annual meetings during the same month. A state convention of miners was held at Union Hall January 22. The Ohio Tile, Brick and Drainage Association met at the Board of Trade Room January 13. The Ohio Wool Growers' and Buyers, Association held its first annual meeting at the Capitol April 15. A ditching contest took place at the new State Fair Grounds, beginning May 1. A convention of coal miners was held at Union Hall, June 19. The State Fair was held during the first week in September. A meeting of the State Miners' Association ended September 11. The State Horticultural Society met in the Board of Trade Room, December 3. A Lodge of the United Order of Workingmen was established in Columbus, January 8. A State Trade and Labor Assembly was organized June 24.

1885.—The usual annual meetings of stockbreeders, woolgrowers and beekeepers took place in January. The State Board of Agriculture convened January 14. The Ohio association of mining engineers met on the same date at the office of the State Inspector of Mines. The State association of tilemakers held its sixth annual convention at the Board of Trade Room February 10. The Ohio Trades and Labor Assembly convened at the McCoy Post Hall, February 17. A State convention of miners assembled at Union Hall, May 14, and again November 3. A bricklayers' union was organized April 21. The State Horticultural Society held sittings at the City Hall, September 3 and December 2. The State Fair began August 31. The journeyman plumbers of the city struck December 1, against a cut to $2.55 for 8½ hours instead of $3.00 for ten hours. Hon. A. G. Thurman was chosen in December to act as umpire in the troubles between the miners and operators in the Hocking Valley. An interstate convention of miners and operators was held December 12, to arrange a wage schedule. A board of arbitration was appointed.

1886.—The stock and woolgrowers held their usual January meetings. A State association of architects was organized at the Park Hotel January 12. The Ohio surveyors and engineers held their annual meeting on the same date. The

State Agricultural Convention was held at the Senate Chamber January 13. A delegate convention of the various trade and labor unions and local assemblies was held January 26. A paperhangers' association was organized January 28. The Tilemakers' and Drainage Association met at the Board of Trade Room February 9. A strike of street railway employés took place in March, and one of watchmakers in April. A landlords' protective association was organized April 2. The National Board of Arbitration and Conciliation met at Columbus May 1. Strikes of sewer pipe makers and bricklayers occurred in May. Little Miami Division Number 34 of the Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers and Franklin Lodge Number 9 of Firemen held a social reunion at the Princess Rink May 6. The National Fruit and Vegetable Growers' Association held its third annual meeting at the Neil House. The Hocking Valley mining troubles were revived in August. The new State Fair grounds were formally dedicated August 31. The Thirty-seventh State Fair — first on the new grounds — began August 31. Columbus Branch Number 9 of the National Association of Stationary Engineers held a meeting at Thurman Hall October 27. The Sixth Annual Congress of the Federation of Organized Trades and Labor Unions of the United States and Canada assembled at Druid Hall December 7. The amalgamation of the trades unions was completed, the united body taking the name of American Federation of Trade and Labor. The Ohio Poultry, Pigeon and Pet Stock Association met at the United States Hotel October 28, and decided to hold an exhibition at the City Hall in January.

1887. — The stockbreeders, woolgrowers, mining engineers and State Board of Agriculture held their usual January meetings. The woolgrowers held subsequent meetings during the year on April 6 and September 2. An interstate convention of miners and operators was held February 8, at the City Hall. The Ohio Tile and Drainage Association met February 8. A Henry George Club met March 28. A Grand Union Meeting of the International Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers was held at the Opera House on Sunday, May 29. Welcoming addresses were delivered by Governor J. B. Foraker and Hon. J. H. Outhwaite; Chief Engineer Peter M. Arthur was spokesman for the Brotherhood. The State Association of Watchmakers and Jewelers held its semiannual meeting at the American House April 27. The State Fair began August 30. The Central Ohio Farmers' Institute held its first autumn meeting at the Board of Trade Room October 20. The Builders' Exchange met at the Board of Trade Room December 28.

1888. — The stockbreeding, beekeeping and woolgrowing associations held their usual January meetings. The State Agricultural Convention began January 10. The Ohio Institute of Mining Engineers held its eighth annual meeting at Lyndon Hall January 12. A Master Painters' and Decorators' Association was organized January 11. The Lather's Union held its semiannual meeting January 13. The Executive Committee of the American Wheelmakers' Association met at the Neil House January 17. The Ohio Coal Operators' Association held a sitting at the same place on the same date. The Miners' Amalgamated Association of Ohio held its seventh annual convention also on January 17. The Ohio

Tile, Brick and Drainage Association held its annual meeting at the Wells Post Hall February 11. The Ohio Trades and Labor Assembly met in Columbus February 21. In May the stonecutters of the city struck for a reduction of working hours from ten to nine. A State Association of Ohio Millers was organized at the Neil House June 27. The Carriage Builders' National Assocation held its sixteenth annual session in Columbus during the earlier part of October. The Brotherhoood of Railway Brakemen held its fifth annual convention at the City Hall October 16. A convention of railway employés was held October 23. An Ohio division of the Railway Station Agents' Association was organized at the Neil House December 17. A consolidation of miners' associations was effected by a convention held in Druid Hall, December 5.

On September 4, 1888, the Ohio Centennial Exposition at the State Fair grounds was formally opened. By this exposition the one hundredth year of white settlement on the soil of Ohio, begun at Marietta in 1788, was celebrated. Preparations for it begun in 1886. On January 28 of that year a meeting of representatives of the State Archæological and Historical Society was held at the Capitol, at which the initial steps, so far as Columbus is concerned, were taken. The chairman of this meeting was General S. H. Hurst, its secretary A. A. Graham. A committee, with H. T. Chittenden as chairman, was appointed to prepare resolutions to be presented to the General Assembly, which body, on March 12, 1886, passed a joint resolution in the following terms:

WHEREAS, The year 1888 marks the end of the century since the first permanent settlement was made in the State of Ohio; and whereas, this century has been one of greatest progress in the history of civilization — a progress in which Ohio has taken a leading part; and whereas it is not only practicable but desirable that the people of Ohio should commemorate in some appropriate manner the close of the first century of our history and the beginning of the second; therefore,

Be it resolved by the General Assembly of the State of Ohio, That the one hundredth anniversary of the first settlement of the State, now among the foremost in rank and importance in the Union, be celebrated during the month of September, in the year 1888, by the holding, at the capital of the State, of an exposition demonstrating the material and educational progress and growth of the State during its first century, said exposition to be held on the grounds of the State used and controlled by the Ohio State Board of Agriculture for State Fair purposes. For the purpose of carrying out the intent of this resolution there is hereby created a Board of Directors consisting of nine members, five of whom shall be appointed by the Ohio State Board of Agriculture, two by the State Archæological and Historical Society, and one by the Horticultural Society, with the Governor of the State a member and presiding officer of the Board. The Board of Directors shall have the control of all business connected with the preparation and holding of the Centennial Exposition, and shall establish rules and regulations for the government of the various departments connected therewith, making such rules and extending such encouragement with respect to exhibitors, as shall secure intelligent representation in the departments of education, history, art, science, agriculture, horticulture, live stock, forestry, mechanics, mining, commerce, transportation, merchandise, journalism, domestic manufactures, and all the arts and the industries beneficial to mankind. The Board of Directors shall define the various departments of said exposition, and appoint commissioners in charge of the different departments, who shall conduct the affairs of their respective departments according to the regulations adopted by said Board, and report from time to time to the Board. The Board of Directors shall report to the General Assembly in 1887 the progress made toward

carrying out the provisions of this resolution, and in 1888 shall make a full and complete report of the exposition.

In pursuance of this resolution a Board of Centennial Directors was appointed as follows: By the State Board of Agriculture, L. B. Harris of Wyandot County, W. S. Foster of Champaign, C. D. Baily of Gallia, J. C. Levering of Knox and Henry Talcott of Ashtabula; by the Archæological and Historical Society, R. Brinkerhoff of Richland and H. T. Chittendem of Franklin; by the State Horticultural Society, Samuel H. Hurst of Ross. Governor James B. Foraker was, by the terms of the resolution, exofficio President of this Board, which, on May 5, 1886, elected H. T. Chittenden Vice Chairman, L. B. Harris Treasurer and A. A. Graham Temporary Secretary. In January, 1887, the Board matured and adopted a plan of organization and management which provided for the appointment of a Director-General, one commissioner for each department, a secretary, a treasurer, a manager of transportation, and three centennial commissioners for each county of the State. The classification of the proposed exhibits comprised sixteen departments, viz: History and Archæology, Science and Education, Fine Arts, Agriculture, Horticulture, Floriculture and Forestry, Live Stock, Mining and Metallurgy, Mechanics and Machinery, Manufactures, Merchandise, Commerce and Transportation, Printing and Journalism, Woman's Work, Public Service and Charities and Entertainments. In pursuance of an additional joint resolution of the General Assembly the States of Indiana, Illinois, Michigan and Wisconsin, which, besides Ohio, were embraced in the original Northwest Territory, were invited to participate with her in celebrating this centennial. The States of Massachusetts, Connecticut and Virginia, from which the Northwest Territory had been derived, were also invited to participate. In May, 1887, General Samuel H. Hurst, of Ross County, was appointed Director-General, L. N. Bonham, of Butler, Secretary, and A. A. Graham and James W. Fleming, of Columbus, Assistant Secretaries. The commissioners appointed for the different departments, were, in the order of these departments as above mentioned, as follows: A. A. Graham, Columbus; Edward Orton, Columbus; W. S. Goodnough, Columbus; S. H. Ellis, Warren County; N. H. Albaugh, Montgomery; H. Haerliss, Hamilton; L. G. Delano, Ross; B. F. Perry, Ashtabula; I. D. Smead, Lucas; J. J. Sullivan, Holmes; W. M. Bayne, Cuyahoga; W. D. Hamilton, Athens; R. B. Brown, Muskingum; Mrs. D. L. Williams, Delaware; A. G. Byers, Columbus. The Board asked the General Assembly for an appropriation of $100,000, but received, instead, only $20,000 with permission to bond the State Fair grounds for $50,000 more. These grounds lay two and a half miles north of the Capitol, just outside of the corporation boundary. They comprised an area of one hundred and seven acres.

The coöperation of the people of Columbus in the work of organizing and preparing for the exposition was promptly and liberally given. It was chiefly exerted through and under direction of the Board of Trade, which appointed a Centennial Committee of its members, and on December 7, 1866, named twelve additional committees to canvas for a subscription fund of $100,000 to cover expenses of the Centennial Exposition, and of the Grand Army and militia

A. L. Morley

encampments. In behalf of the city of Columbus, the Board pledged a contribution of $25,000 toward the expenses of the exposition, and paid over to the State Board the sum of $23,020 for expenditure in its preliminary work.

In addition to the buildings already provided for ordinary use of the State Fair, it was decided to erect ten new ones, to be thus designated: Manufacturers' Hall, Agricultural Hall, Horticultural Hall, Art Hall, Floral Hall, Hall of Metallurgy, Commerce and Transportation Hall, Printing and Journalism Hall, Woman's Department Building and an Auditorium which afterwards took the name of Coliseum, and, externally domeshaped, had the interior arrangement of an amphitheatre, with seating accommodations for ten thousand people.

The opening of the Exposition on September 4 was signalized by a parade of six thousand troops of the Ohio National Guard, then in annual encampment at Camp Sheridan, north of the city. These troops, under Major-General H. A. Axline, were formed in column on Livingston Avenue, whence they marched north on High Street to Broad, turning into which, they passed in review before the grand stand, which had been erected for, and was then awaiting the parade of the Grand Army of the Republic. After the military review, which took place in the forenoon, the formal ceremonies of the opening took place at the Centennial Grounds, in the presence of many thousands of people. One of the most striking features of these ceremonies was a chorus of fourteen hundred children dressed in red, white and blue, and so arranged as to represent the United States flag. A centennial ode sung by the children was composed for the occasion by H. T. Chittenden. The voices were accompanied by the Elgin Band, of Elgin, Illinois. An invocation was offered by Reverend Conrad Mees, of Columbus. The chairman and orator of the occasion was Governor J. B. Foraker, who was presented by Director-General Hurst. An Ohio Centennial Ode was read by its author, Hon. Coates Kinney. This admirable ode, for the whole of which, unfortunately, space cannot here be spared, contained the following striking stanzas relating to the industrial progress of Ohio:

In what historic thousand years of man
  Has there been builded such a State as this?
Yet, since the clamor of the axes ran
  Along the great woods, with the groan and hiss,
And crash of trees, to hew thy groundsels here,
  Ohio! but a century has gone,
And thy republic's building stands the peer
  Of any that the sun and stars shine on.

* * * * * * * * *

A hundred years of Labor! Labor free!
  Our river ran between it and the curse,
And freemen proved how toil can glory be.
  The heroes that Ohio took to nurse,
(As the she-wolf the founders of old Rome) —
  Their deeds of fame let history rehearse
And oratory celebrate; but see
  This paradise their hands have made our home!

Nod, plumes of wheat, wave, banderoles of corn,
Toss, orchard oriflammes, swing, wreaths of vine,
Shout, happy farms, with voice of sheep and kine,
For the old victories conquered here on these
The fields of Labor, when, ere we were born,
The Fathers fought the armies of the trees,
And, chopping out the night, chopt in the morn.

A hundred years of Knowledge! We have mixt
More brains with Labor in the century
Than man had done since the decree was fixt
That Labor was his doom and dignity.
All honor to those far-fore-working men
Who, as they stooped their sickles in to fling,
Or took the wheat upon their cradle's swing,
Thought of the boy, the little citizen,
There gathering sheaves, and planned the school for him,
Which should wind up the clock-work of his mind
To cunning moves of wheels, and blades that skim
Across the field, and reap and rake and bind.
They planned the school — the woods were full of schools!
Our learning has not soared, but it has spread;
Ohio's intellects are sharpened tools
To deal with daily facts, and daily bread.
The starry peaks of Knowledge in thin air
Her culture has not climbed, but on the plain,
In whatsoever is to do or dare
With mind or matter, there behold her reign.
The axemen who chopt out the clearing here,
Where stands the Capitol, could they today
Arise and see our hundred years' display —
Steam wagons, in their thundering career —
Wires that a friend's voice waft across a State,
And wires that wink a thought across the sea,
And wires wherein imprisoned lightnings wait
To leap forth at the turning of a key —
Could they these shows of mind in matter note,
Machines that almost conscious souls confess,
Seeming to will and think — the printing press.
Not quite intelligent to vote —
Could they arise these marvels to behold,
What would to them the past Republic seem —
The state historified in volumes old,
Or prophesied in Grecian Plato's dream!

After the reading of Mr. Kinney's poem, further music and remarks by Director-General Hurst, Mrs. Governor Foraker, by the touching of a spring, turned on the steam which started the wheels of the Exposition. Simultaneously with the pressure of Mrs. Foraker's finger, all the machinery on the grounds began to move, bands of music broke into joyous strains, the people responded with enthusiastic shouts, and the children's chorus sang the national anthem "Amer-

ica." The President of the Day then declared the Exposition duly opened, Rev. Dr. W. E. Moore pronounced a benediction, and the audience dispersed.

On September 5, which was called Welcoming Day, Ex-President R. B. Hayes presided, and an address, preceded by music and an invocation by Rev. Dr. Joseph M. Trimble, was delivered by General William H. Gibson. After General Gibson's, further addresses were delivered, in the order named, by Governor Brackett of Massachusetts, Governor Lounsbury of Connecticut, Hon. Frank H. Hurd of Toledo, and Senator L. G. Palmer of Michigan. On September 6, which was called Pioneer Day, Mr. J. E. St. Clair, of Columbus, presided, and after prayer by Rev. Daniel Horlocker, delivered an address of welcome. Mr. St. Clair was followed by Judge W. J. Gilmore, of Columbus, who spoke eloquently of the Ohio pioneers. Rev. Dr J. M. Trimble also delivered an interesting address on pioneer topics. An Old Folks Singing Class, of Bellefontaine, dressed in the costumes of sixty years ago, interspersed the exercises with appropriate music. In the afternoon a poem was read by M. V. Lawrence of Chillicothe, and a further address was delivered by Judge Taylor, of Chardon, then aged ninety years.

Other special days were celebrated during the exposition, in the following succession:

2. *Catholic Societies' Day*, September 7, 1888. Address by Rt. Rev. Bishop Watterson.

3. *Old Army Reunions*, September 12.

4. *Grand Army Campfire*, September 13. Speeches by General W. H. Gibson and others.

5. *Patriotic Order of Sons of America*, September 17.

6. *State Bar Association*, September 19. Speeches by Judge Allen G. Thurman and others.

7. *Grangers' and Farmers' Day*, September 20. Speeches by Col. J. H. Brigham, General S. H. Hurst, Mr. S. H. Ellis and Mr. F. A. Derthick.

8. *Knights of Pythias Day*, September 21.

9. *Emancipation Jubilee Day*, September 22. Addresses by Rev. James Poindexter, and Bishop B. W. Arnett. Poem, J. Madison Bell.

10. *Labor Day*, September 24.

11. *Methodist Episcopal Church Day*, September 25. Addresses by Hon. Mills Gardner, General S. H. Hurst, Doctor Whitlock and General William H. Gibson.

12. *Sunday School Day*, September 26.

13. *School Children's Day*, September 27. Elocutionary contest and competitive spellingschool.

14. *Ohio Teachers' Day*, September 28. Addresses by James H. Fairchild, Oberlin; Professor W. B. Bodine, Gambier; Hon. John Eaton, Marietta; Doctor N. S. Townshend, State University; Doctor John Hancock, Chillicothe; Miss Maria Jaques, Dayton.

15. *Commercial Travelers' Day*, September 29.

16. *Presbyterian Church Day*, October 2. Addresses by President S. F. Scoville, Rev. W. E. Moore, Rev. R. C. Galbraith, Rev. G. P. Hays.

17. *Grocers' Day*, October 3.

18. *Odd Fellows' Day*, October 4. Speeches by Mayor Bruck, F. R. Gay, of Findlay; W. S. Bell, Zanesville.

19. *Ancient Order of United Workmen*, October 5.

20. *Columbus Day*, October 9.

21. *Improved Order of Red Men*, October 10.

22. *Prohibition Day*, October 11. Speeches by Ex-Governor Clinton B. Fisk, Rev. M. N. Bennett.

23. *Woman's Christian Temperance Union*, October 12. Addresses by Miss Susan B. Anthony, Ex-Governor C. B. Fisk, Miss Emma Willard.

24. *Locomotive Engineers, Firemen and Switchmen*, October 16.[8]

NOTES.

The following description of this singular triumph of a Columbus mechanic's skill and patience appeared in the *Ohio Statesman* of May 3, 1842:

"The great zodiac will describe a circle of more than fortyeight feet, while Herschel, being thrown off the table, will describe a circle of sixtysix feet. The celestial sphere is about four feet eight inches in diameter, which contains the sun, Mercury, Venus, the earth and the moon. The superior planets are placed upon the outside of the sphere and are to run horizontally at all times, making their regular periodicals around the sun in their regular periods; also Jupiter, Saturn and Herschel, having their satellites revolving around them in their proper order with their inclinations to the plane of the ecliptic; also Saturn, with his two concentric rings, with their proper inclinations, retaining at the same time their proper direction. The armillary sphere is a beautiful structure, and is a great addition to the orrery, over and above the first effort of Mr. Russell. This plane sphere contains about five hundred cog wheels, large and small, principally brass. The whole machine will weigh about one ton and a half, composed principally of cast and wrought iron and brass, having but little wood about it."

The machine produced eightyone separate motions.

2. The counties represented were Brown, Belmont, Champaign, Clark, Crawford, Delaware, Fairfield, Fayette, Franklin, Hamilton, Henry, Highland, Hocking, Jefferson, Knox, Licking, Lorain, Madison, Montgomery, Marion, Muskingum, Perry, Pickaway, Portage, Preble, Richland, Ross, Summit, Union and Wayne. Among the delegates were M. L. Sullivant, R. E. Neil, David Nelson, S. Baldwin, Samuel Medary and John Bishop, of Franklin; Governor M. Bartley of Richland, J. P. Kirtland of Cuyahoga and Allen Trimble of Highland.

3. The statements here made as to this meeting are taken from manuscript kindly submitted to the author by Hon. Norton S. Townshend. From the same scource the following list of Presidents of the Board, in the order of their service, has been derived: Allen Trimble, M. L. Sullivant, Arthur Watts, Samuel Medary, R. W. Musgrove, James T. Worthington, W. H. Ladd, Alexander Waddle, J. M. Millikin, Norton S. Townshend, Alexander Waddle, D. E. Gardner, T. C. Jones, Norton S. Townshend, N. J. Turney, W. B. McClung, Daniel McMillen, James Fullington, J. W. Ross, William Lang, James Buckingham, L. G. Delano, R. C. Cannon. S. Harmount, J. B. Jamison, J. M. Pugh, B. W. Carlisle, L. B. Wing, D. L. Pope, R. Baker, W. N. Cowden, W. S. Foster, C. D. Bailey, L. N. Bonham, J. H. Brigham, John Pow, and J. G. Russell.

4. Hon. N. S. Townshend.

5. This Fair was described by Mrs. Frances D. Gage, in a series of communications to the *Ohio State Journal* entitled "Letters Out of the Kitchen."

6. The members of this committee were W. A. Platt, A. A. Bliss, John Miller, William Dennison, B. B. Blake, S. Medary, W. A. Gill, J. D. Osborn, L. Buttles, J. W. Milligan, A. P. Stone, D. T. Woodbury, L. Hoster, H. Crary and Uriah Stotts.

7. Premiums were awarded to Miss McElhenny, of Hamilton Township, Mrs. Phelps of Blendon, Mrs. Williams of Hamilton, and Mrs. Stambaugh of Franklin

8. In reference to the finances of the Exposition the *Ohio State Journal* of December 17, 1888, contained the following statement:

"The committee on centennial disbursements held a meeting Saturday, closed up their affairs and will file their report and papers with the secretary of the board today. The committee have raised $78,386.08 and disbursed all but $18 07, which they turn over to D. S. Gray chairman of the Finance Committee of the General Council, together with $290.18 of notes and $2.575.50 of uncollected accounts to apply on the G. A. R. deficit of $11,400. The total subscription is $80,093, including the amount thus far paid on the deficit of the G. A. R. Council. The uncollected subscriptions amount to $2,565.50, or less than 4 per cent., and a part of this balance will be paid by the subscribers still delinquent. The centennial commission secured of the amount collected $22,986, the Ohio National Guard encampment $2,000, the G. A. R. council $51,612 30, and expense account $1.769.71.

CHAPTER XXII.

BOARD OF TRADE.

On Saturday, July 17, 1858, a meeting of business men was held at the City Hall. Not only Columbus but Groveport, Lockbourne, Shadeville, Winchester and other neighboring towns were represented. The meeting organized by electing Theodore Comstock chairman and J. B. Bortle secretary. The object of the assembly, as stated by its chairman, was to organize a society to be known as the Board of Trade of the City of Columbus. The intended purposes of this proposed society, the chairman further stated, were "to promote integrity and good feeling and just and equitable principles in business transactions," and to "protect the rights and advance the commercial, mercantile and manufacturing interests of the city." After this statement the meeting proceeded to organize an association of the character described, and elected the following officers to serve until July 1, 1859: President, H. Fitch; Vice President, J. R. Paul; Secretary, John B. Bortle; Treasurer, S. S. Rickly; Directors, J. F. West of Shadeville, A. H. Paul of Groveport, M. C. Whitehurst of Winchester and Theodore Comstock, Jacob Rickly, Louis Zettler and James O'Kane of Columbus; Committee on Arbitration, Samuel Sharp of Groveport, J. W. Pence of Lockbourne, A. S. Decker, J. H. Stage and R. Main. The directors were instructed to procure suitable rooms for exchange and business meetings of the association, and a committee was appointed to draft a constitution and supplementary bylaws to be submitted at the next meeting. After this we hear of daily meetings of the Columbus Board of Trade, between nine and two o'clock, at its rooms in the Deshler Block on the corner of High and Town streets.

On January 4, 1859, the Board appointed delegates to a convention of forwarders and others interested in the canals of Ohio, to be held in Columbus on the sixth of the ensuing June. At the same time the Board adopted a series of resolutions, one of which read as follows:

> That in the opinion of this Board a sale or lease of the canals of this State would result in widespread ruin to a very large number of our citizens, a very great decrease of taxable property upon the duplicate and deprivation of a home market for the products of our soil and manufactures.

This association, apparently the pioneer of its kind, soon disappeared from the current chronicles of the city. Its existence was doubtless brief. It is evident,

however, that the need of some such organization continued to be recognized, for, on June 23, 1866, a meeting of citizens called for the purpose of organizing a Board of Trade for the city was held. C. P. L. Butler was appointed chairman of this meeting and James M. Comly Secretary. A committee of five was appointed to file with the Secretary of State a certificate drawn and signed as follows:

We the undersigned citizens of the State of Ohio, and residing or doing business in the City of Columbus, do hereby associate ourselves together as a Board of Trade of the City of Columbus, to be located and situated in the City of Columbus, County of Franklin and State of Ohio, where its business is to be transacted.

The objects of the said association are to promote integrity and good faith, just and equitable principles of business; to discover and correct abuses; to establish and maintain uniformity in commerical usages; to acquire, preserve and disseminate valuable business statistics and information; to prevent or adjust controversies or misunderstandings which may arise between persons engaged in trade; and generally to foster, protect and advance, the commercial, mercantile and manufacturing interests of the city, in conformity with an act of the General Assembly of the State of Ohio entitled "an act to authorize the incorporation of Boards of Trade and Chambers of Commerce," passed April 3, 1866.

Andrew Wilson, Junior, A. Kelley, D. S Gray, C. S. Dyer, J. M. Comly, W. A. Neil, E. E. Shedd, John L. Gill, C. P. L. Butler, Theodore H. Butler. James Patterson, W. J. Fell, Luther Donaldson, John Miller. A. J. Rigre, H A. Rushmer, C. W. Douty, G. W. Huffman, J. H. McColm, H. Bancroft, T. R. Carpenter, N. B. Marple, William Richards. F. M. Holmes, Jared Forsman, John G. Thompson, Thomas Robinson, James Lindsey, E. A Fitch, Starling Loving, D. W. H. Day, R. E. Coyle, J. L. Gill, Junior, G. W. Gill, John B. Peters, S. S. Rickly, S. M. Smith, W. A. Gill, Junior, J. G. Neil, Richard Nevins, E. G. Field, R. D. Harrison, George B. Wright, J. M. Westwater, W. Westwater, D. A. Randall, I. C. Aston, R. E. Champion, W. R. Thrall, H. H Kimball, W. H. Akin, William H. Reed, A. P. Griffin, F. C. Sessions, William A. Platt, Cyrus E. McComb, I. A. Hutchinson.

A proposition to amend the name of the association by adding the words "and Franklin County," was rejected. A certificate of incorporation was obtained, and at a subsequent meeting held June 30, a constitution of seventeen articles was submitted and adopted. In pursuance of this constitution officers were elected as follows: President, W. B. Brooks; Vice Presidents, Jared Forsman, James Patterson, Theodore H. Butler, James S. Abbott, J. M. Westwater, Earl E. Shedd; Secretary, James M. Comly; Treasurer, C. N. Bancroft. Committees on arbitration, reference and inspection were appointed. The meeting adjourned subject to the call of the President.

Speaking of this movement the *Ohio State Journal* of July 31, 1869, then edited by General Comly, said:

Columbus needs a Board of Trade. There are questions of comity between wholesale and retail dealers continually arising of which no written law takes cognizance, but frequently of as much importance to the trade of the city as matters regulated by statute. So long as we have no Board we shall never have a clean wholesale trade, protecting the interests of the retail customers fully and properly. There is also another great grievance complained of by the local trade. Agents of foreign houses are constantly selling on our streets by sample, competing at an advantage with our houses, which pay municipal and State taxes. The State and the city are both deprived of their just rights by these dealers, who have no local habitation or name among us. Our dealers who pay rents and add to the business reputation of the city by tasteful storerooms, and who pay taxes to State, county and city,

have no even chance against these men, who pay none of these. It is due the city (at least) that they should be required to pay license, or some equitable assessment into the city treasury to offset the amounts paid by our own people. These matters can be properly regulated only through a Board of Trade, bringing them to the notice of the proper authorities.

Nevertheless, this second organization seems to have been as shortlived as the first. For reasons not apparent we hear nothing more of it, but again, on November 9, 1872, a meeting to organize a Board of Trade for the city was held. This assembly convened at the City Hall in pursuance of a call issued by about two hundred citizens. John L. Gill was appointed chairman and Jacob H. Studer secretary. Remarks were made by William Dennison, and Messrs. D. W. Brooks, R. C. Hoffman, T. Ewing Miller, C. P. L. Butler and S. S. Rickly were appointed a committee to prepair a constitution and a certificate of incorporation. This committee reported to a meeting held November 14, 1872, a constitution which was adopted. At a third meeting held November 21 the following officers of the Board were chosen: President, John L. Gill: Vice Presidents, T. Ewing Miller, Theodore Comstock, E. L. Hinman, D. S. Gray, W. B. Brooks and H. Mithoff; Secretary, H. M. Failing; Treasurer, Joseph Falkenbach. The total membership at this time was 143. Bylaws were adopted at a fourth meeting held December 6. Rooms appropriately fitted up for the Board in the City Hall were formally opened on February 10, 1873, and on February 11 the first regular daily meeting was held.

Complaints were soon made of languishing interest in this organization, and various projects for arousing more general and active participation in its proceedings were proposed. On November 13, 1873, the following officers were chosen: President, J. M. Comly; Vice Presidents, T. E. Miller, E. L. Hinman, E. T. Mithoff, L. Donaldson, D. W. Brooks and Frank S. Brooks; Treasurer, Joseph Falkenbach; Secretary, H. M. Failing. On November 8, 1873, Secretary Failing submitted a report for the first half of that year. On December 11 the Board was addressed by General J. M. Comly and further speeches were made by William Dennison and T. Ewing Miller. Secretary Failing died March 9, 1874. On November 19 of that year new officers were chosen as follows: President, T. Ewing Miller; Vice Presidents, E. L. Hinman, D. W. Brooks, M. Halm, Y. Anderson, F. S. Brooks, and W. W. Medary; Treasurer, Joseph Falkenbach; Secretary, S. M. Smith, Junior. Officers were again chosen October 26, 1876, viz: President, S. S. Rickly; Vice Presidents, C. P. L. Butler, D. S. Gray, Joseph Falkenbach, J. M. Westwater, J. B. Hall and Isaac Eberly; Secretary and Treasurer, Charles B. Stewart.

After this the Board again languished, and ceased to make any important record in the current chronicles of the day, but on May 29, 1880, a movement for its revival was once more inaugurated. A meeting of business men held at the City Hall on that date adopted the constitution and bylaws of the latest defunct board and adjourned until June 1, when the following officers were nominated and presumably elected: President, S. S. Rickly; Vice Presidents, C. P. L. Butler, Daniel McAllister, M. C. Whitehurst, E. C. Beach, W. B. Hayden and L. C. Newsom; Secretary, E. A. Fitch; Treasurer, E. W. Scott. This effort did not pro-

J. A. Hardesty

MUNSELL & Co N.Y.

PHOTOGRAPHED BY BAKER.

Residence of Wm. A. Hardesty, 91 Hamilton Avenue, built in 1891.

duce satisfactory results, and accordingly in March, 1884, the reorganization of the Board was again proposed by numerous citizens in a card addressed to President S. S. Rickly. Accordingly on April 30, 1884, a new board was incorporated by R. E. Sheldon, C. D. Firestone, Theodore Rhoads, P. W. Corzilius and W. A. Mahoney; a new constitution with 111 signatures was adopted, and on the ensuing May 13 a meeting for reorganization was held at which the following officers were elected: President, W. Y. Miles; Vice Presidents, Theodore H. Butler and C. D. Firestone; Directors, Edwin Kelton, H. C. Lonnis, Theodore Rhoads, Walter Crafts, G. W. Lattimer, R. E. Sheldon, F. H. Kingsbury, E. E. Shedd, P. W. Corzilius and C. N. Bancroft. The matriculation fees were fixed at fifteen dollars for individuals and twentyfive for firms. At a meeting on May 15 Charles G. Lord was chosen Secretary, and Walter Crafts Treasurer, and a temporary office was established at Number 6, Deshler Block. On June 5 the Board decided to transfer its office to the City Hall; the membership had by that time reached 140. On July 1 the room at the City Hall was formally occupied, and speeches appropriate to the occasion were made by W. Y. Miles, A. G. Thurman, S. S. Rickly and W. G. Deshler. Standing committees were on the same occasion announced. At the annual meeting of January 20, 1885, an address was delivered by President Miles, a report submitted by Secretary Lord, and the following officers were chosen: President, W. Y. Miles; Vice Presidents, Theodore H. Butler and C. D. Firestone; also a Board of Directors.

The active work of the Board was now fairly inaugurated, and was apparently destined to be permanent. In his annual report for the year 1884, the President suggested that, as soon as possible a Board of Trade building should be erected, and that no time should be lost in securing a suitable location for such a building. In accordance with this suggestion the Directors were instructed by resolution offered September 21, 1886, by Mr. Rickly, to consider the propriety of purchasing a lot and erecting such a building, including a hall suitable for public meetings. The project was favorably reported by the Directors November 9, and on December 28, 1886, a resolution to erect a building was adopted, and committees on sites and plans were appointed. The limit of total expenditure was originally fixed at $125,000, but was subsequently (August 16, 1887), enlarged to $155,000. Ownership certificates of one hundred dollars each were subscribed for to the amount of $65,000, and the oldtime tavern property on East Broad Street, formerly known as the Buckeye House, was purchased as a site. For this property, known at the time as the Hotel Gardner, the sum of $45,000 was paid.

The work of erecting a building in accordance with plans adopted was soon begun, but was interrupted by a painful incident, the following account of which is taken from the *Ohio State Journal* of May 4, 1888:

> The architect of the building, Mr. Elah Terrell, had a patent and arched ceiling of his own invention which has attracted much attention and gives a very beautiful appearance to a room. He has introduced his arch into a number of buildings in this city and has made it one of the features of the Board of Trade building. The basement rooms were all ceiled with this arch, the work being completed a few days ago. These arches are of a peculiar structure,

They are built of brick over scaffolding and the posts holding it up are removed and the arch is left to its natural support. The brick composing the arch are laid in such a way that the thrust of the weight is toward the corners of the room and the walls of the building are protected by placing around it a powerful iron band sufficient to bear the entire weight of the arch, so that the structure could, if necessary force were applied, be lifted out of the room and placed elsewhere without injury. In order to unite the bricks firmly into one mass, and form a partition impervious to water, cement is placed between them and the corners are filled up with mortar.

The ceilings of all the basement rooms were completed some days ago and the men in the employ of Messrs. Rouzer & Co., of Dayton, who have the contract for the carpenter work of the building, were ready to remove the supports when the cement had sufficiently hardened and the arch had settled. Yesterday Mr. Terrell told the men that as far as the cement was concerned it would be safe to begin the work. The foreman of the carpentering department, George Terwilliger, a man well known about the city, decided to begin immediately. He had some time since engaged as one of his assistants Samuel Coleman, a carpenter who lives at Number 483 West State Street. Yesterday he employed Jesse F. Beckom, a carpenter who came from Dayton and was living with his wife and child at the corner of Russell and University streets. With these two men Terwilliger began to remove the scaffolding in the room at the southwest corner of the building already engaged to the Franklin Insurance Company. There were at work about the building at the time from thirty to forty men, most of them being employed by the iron contractors.

A few minutes after three o'clock these men were startled by a heavy rumbling noise and the quivering of the west wall, which tottered toward the alley as if about to fall over and then settled back to its line badly broken and the upper portion leaning an inch or two inward from the plumb. A cloud of dust arising from the southeast room told that the arch had fallen. They rushed to that portion of the building and found the basement floor covered with a mass of mortar and bricks weighing many tons. Near the east wall and about half way between Broad Street and the north side of the room the head of a man, Samuel Coleman, protruded from the ruins of the arch.

Coleman was extricated from the débris, terribly mangled, and was immediately conveyed to his home. Terwilliger was also quickly taken out but breathed his last three minutes later. Beckom was next brought up but died immediately from the terrible injuries he had received.

The changes and repairs made necessary by this distressing calamity seriously added to the cost of the building, not to mention indemnities amounting to some thousands of dollars paid to the injured man and the families of the killed. Work on the building proceeded, however, and on July 23, 1889, its auditorium was formally dedicated. The interest of the opening for the large audience present was greatly enhanced by the rare vocalism of Miss Stella McMillin, with accompanying musical performances by the Fourteenth Regiment Band and the Orpheus Club. Addresses were delivered by J. S. Morton, Allen G. Thurman, John L. Gill, Emerson McMillan, S. S. Rickly and E. O. Randall.

Since the reorganization of the Board in 1884, its interest in the affairs of the city has been active and important. Among the more prominent themes which have engaged its attention have been the following: A National Government building for Columbus; enlargement and diversification of the manufacturing interests of the city; sanitation and water supply; the reception of delegate conventions; courtesies to officers of State, the General Assembly and distinguished

visitors; a national bankrupt law; the national coinage; labor strikes and troubles; street improvements; abatement of nuisances; the Grand Army National Encampment; the State Fair; the Ohio Centennial Exposition; special charities; an executive mansion; sewerage; signal service, taxation, and municipal reform. The honorary members of the Board thus far elected have been Allen G. Thurman, John L. Gill, William Y. Miles, Samuel S. Rickly, William G. Deshler, Henry C. Noble, Lincoln Kilbourn and Edward Orton. Its aggregate membership, according to its latest report, numbers nearly five hundred.

NOTES.

1. Concerning this movement the following statements were made in the *Ohio State Journal* of March 31:

"At the Board of Trade meeting Saturday night, at the request of President S. S. Rickly, it was decided to close the present board for the purpose of enabling a new organization to adopt the name and establish a more extensive and thorough association that will embrace not only the grain, flour and produce interest of the city, but all other branches of trade and also the manufacturing interests. It was resolved that all the papers and effects of the Board, except the funds, be tendered to the organization. The cash on hand, amounting to $112.13, was donated equally between the St. Francis Hospital and the Home for the Friendless. Resolutions were adopted expressing thanks to the President, S. S. Rickly, for the impartial manner displayed in conducting the affairs of the Board, as also to Mr. E. W. Scott for his services as Secretary.

CHAPTER XXIII.

POLITICAL EVENTS; 1797-1840.

The patriotism of the pioneers of the Ohio Wilderness was of a very ardent type. Some curious evidences of this are seen in the quaint and unsophisticated zeal with which they celebrated the National Independence Day of that period. One of the writers of early Ohio history makes this record of the manner in which it was done:[1]

Independence Day was loyally observed when possible, the first recorded celebration thereof on the Western Reserve being in 1796, when General Moses Cleveland and his party of surveyors halted at the mouth of Conneaut Creek, flung the American flag to the breeze, partook of a banquet of baked pork and beans, fired a rifle salute, and proposed toasts which were drunk in more than one pail of grog. The means of celebration were not always equal to the patriotic intent. In 1800 a gathering was held at the residence of Captain Quinby, in Warren, and although there were provisions and liquids in abundance, there was a lack of musical instruments. A drummer and fifer studied the difficulty, and finally surmounted it. The one sought a suitable branch from an elderbush, and soon transformed it into a fife. The other cut down a hollow pepperidge tree, and with only a handax and jackplane made a drum cylinder. With the skin of a fawn he made the heads for the drum, and corded them on with a pair of new plowlines. The procession was then enabled to move, and whatever the music lacked in harmony it made up in volume and intention. On these patriotic occasions, as in all social gatherings, the whisky of the homemade still was brought into free use, and the man who declined it was the exception and not the rule.

Of the observance of July Fourth, 1814, at Franklinton we have the following account in the *Freeman's Chronicle:*

The anniversary of American Independence was celebrated in this town on Monday last with the customary festivity. Agreeably to previous concert, about 2 o'clock P. M., Captain Vance's elegant company of Franklin Dragoons, together with many invited guests, repaired to the Lion Tavern, where they partook of a sumptuous and splendid dinner prepared by Mr. Pratt — and the cloth being removed the following toasts were drank, accompanied with discharges of cannon:

1. The Fourth of July — May its next anniversary be celebrated under the shade of the olive.[2] 3 cheers, 1 gun.

2. Our beloved Washington — *The hero, statesman, great and good. The chosen instrument of God to free us from a tyrant's chain. Revered forever be his name.* 3 cheers, 1 gun.

3. General Andrew Jackson. His merit has forced him into notice — may he exceed our most sanguine expectations. 3 cheers, 1 gun.

4. The War — Just though precipitate — May the sword never be sheathed until our disasters are wiped away and our rights secured. 3 cheers, 1 gun.

5. The navy of the U. S.—May our harbors be defended by the weight of our metal. 3 cheers, 1 gun.

6. The Embargo —More policy in repealing than in making the law. 3 cheers, 1 gun.

7. The general officers of our Army —Fewer speeches and more action. 3 cheers, 1 gun.

8. The Union of the States — Disgrace to him who wishes, destruction to him who attempts its dissolution — may it be cemented by political and moral rectitude. 3 cheers, 1 gun.

9. The three ranks of our Government — executive, legislative and judicial — may they preserve a distance which shall prevent confusion, and preserve a connexion close enough for mutual support. 3 cheers, 1 gun.

10. Republicanism — that says what it thinks and does what it says. 3 cheers, 1 gun.

11. The contents of our cartouch boxes to demagogues and sycophants — double rations to the true friends of our republic. 6 cheers, 1 gun.

12. Our naval heroes — Their heads are without a cloud — their hearts without a covering. 3 cheers, 1 gun.

13. Our major-generals — Their début and exit tread on each other's heels — The Fable of the Fox and Flies. 3 cheers, 1 gun.

14. The days of the revolution. They are revived in miniature — may the likeness grow to the full stature of the original. 3 cheers, 1 gun.

15. The American Republic — Empires have passed away like a dream and Kingdoms have tottered into ruin — yet may this fair fabric of freedom stand firm against the ragings of foreign usurpation or the whirlwinds of domestic faction. 3 cheers, 1 gun.

16. Peace to a troubled World — Liberty to the enslaved of every nation. 9 cheers, 1 gun.

17. The American fair — may they foster their offspring in the lap of plenty and peace. 3 cheers, 1 gun.

Volunteer — By Mr. Sullivant. Captain John Moore — His private virtues are equal to his public worth — may his country never want a better officer of his grade.

The first celebration of the Fourth of July in Columbus of which we have any detailed account was that of the year 1821, thus described in the *Gazette* of July 5.

The Fourth of July was celebrated in this town with unusual brilliancy. An oration was delivered in the Representatives' Hall by Joseph Hines, Esq., and a Hymn and Ode performed by the Columbus Handel Society in a superior degree of elegance — after which the citizens, escorted by the Franklin Dragoons, Columbus Artillery and Columbus Light Infantry repaired to a beautiful grove at the south end of the town, and partook of a dinner prepared by Colonel Reed. After the cloth was removed the following toasts were drank, accompanied by the discharge of Artillery: The day; President Monroe . . . ; John Quincy Adams . . . ; The memory of George Washington . . . ; National Industry — the only cure for hard times; Public Confidence . . . ; Manufactures . . . ; The Farmers of the United States . . . ; The Mechanics of the United States . . . ; Merchants of the United States . . . ; State of Ohio . . . ; Internal Communication in this State . . . ; The Grand Western Canal of New York . . . ; The civil authorities of Ohio — Frequent elections, moderate salaries and rotation in office; the Bank of the United States — the aristocracy of this republic — and behold a great red dragon, etc; Despotism . . . ; The cause of liberty in Europe . . . ; Republic of Columbia . . . ; Governor Brown . . . ; Henry Baldwin . . . ; The Philadelphia Agricultural Society . . . ; The last year's loan — If a national debt be a national blessing, next to the kingdom from whence this precept was derived, the United States are on the broadest road of being supremely blessed; The American Fair — may they, prefer *sense* and *industry* to

impertinence and dandyism—the sound of the spinning wheel to the charms of the lute —but O?—if they don't may they never be married.

The celebration in 1882 is thus referred to in the *Gazette* of July 11:

The citizens of this town Celebrating the Anniversary of the American Independence met about 12 o'clock at the place appointed (the acting Governor of Ohio being present on the occasion) formed procession and marched to the Presbyterian meetinghouse, when the services of the day were opened by a suitable address to the throne of grace from the Reverend Mr. Bigelow. A very interesting discourse was then delivered by the Rev. J. Hoge, and several pieces of music prepared for the occasion, performed by the Handel Society. After which the exercises were closed by prayer from the Rev. Mr. Burton, the procession again formed and marched to the Courthouse and partook of a very excellent dinner.

Mr. Hoge's address here referred to contained strong antislavery sentiments. Twentyfour "regular" and eleven "volunteer" toasts were drunk; among the regular ones were these:

Thomas Jefferson, John Adams and Charles Carroll. The only surviving signers of that *Instrument* which will immortalize their names.

The State of Ohio—The Fourth in the Union, may she be worthy of the high station to which her rank entitles her.

The town of Columbus—May the enterprise, industry and morality of its citizens make it worthy to become the great metropolis of a great State.

One of the volunteer toasts was this:

Commodore O. H. Perry—He has erected for himself and his compatriots a monument of fame which shall endure till Erie's waves shall cease to roll and "Time blots out the Sun."

Of the observance of the independence anniversary in 1826 the *Ohio State Journal* of July 6 narrates:

This day was celebrated in this town with much hilarity and withal decorum. At 12 o'clock the citizens of Columbus and neighborhood to the number of about 300, followed by 24 revolutionary soldiers formed a procession and proceeded to a beautiful grove in the skirts of the town. After an impressive prayer, the Declaration of Independence was read and an appropriate Ode (composed for the occasion) was sung, a brief address was delivered—another appropriate Ode (also composed for the occasion) was sung, and the exercises closed by prayer. After which the assembly sat down to an excellent dinner. [Thirteen toasts were drunk.] About three o'clock the citizens formed a procession and returned to town, and after cheering the revolutionary soldiers as they passed through the open rank, dispersed.

Of the celebration in 1827 the *Ohio State Journal* of July 12 gave this account:

This ever memorable day [July 4] was celebrated in this town with more than usual splendor. At the dawn of day a national salute was fired. About 12 o'clock a procession was formed by the marshals of the day, General J. Warner and Captain Joseph M'Elvain, consisting of the military, citizens and Revolutionary soldiers, on the green in front of the Academy. The procession moved up Rich Street to High Street, and up High Street to the State House. The assembly being seated, the Rev. J. Hoge made an appropriate and eloquent prayer. Samuel Bigger read the Declaration of Independence, and Samuel C. Andrews delivered the following oration: . . . .

The excellent manner in which the choristers performed the odes added not a little to the pleasing ceremonies of the day. At the request of the revolutionary soldiers "Yankee Doodle" was played by the band which seemed to light up their countenances by bringing to their recollection time long gone by. After the ceremonies at the State House, the company repaired to a grove at the North end of the Town[3] where they partook of an excellent dinner

prepared by Mr. John Young. R. W. McCoy acted as President, and Messrs. William Doherty and Henry Brown as Vice Presidents.

Among the thirteen regular toasts drunk on this occasion were the following:

The officers and soldiers of the Revolution — time develops the importance of their deeds and increases our gratitude.

Education — The Perpetuity of our institutions depends solely on the extent to which our minds are enlightened.

Ohio — But yesterday a wilderness, now an empire.

A large number of volunteer toasts were offered, among which were:

By J. R. Swan: *Ohio Canal Commissioners* — Our great work will remain to future times a worthy cenotaph of their services.

By Mr. Espy: *Columbus* — May it be as prosperous as it is beautiful — and as happy as it is prosperous.

On July 4, 1828, a national salute was fired at sunrise, and at noon an assembly of citizens took place at the Representatives' Hall, where the Declaration of Independence was read by Nathaniel McLean and an oration was delivered by Samuel Bigger.

In 1830 the anniversary fell on Sunday, and was therefore celebrated on Saturday, which was ushered in by a sunrise salute fired "from a piece of ordnance on State Street, near the bank of the river." At noon "a procession, consisting of the clergy, the orator of the day, and the reader of the Declaration of Independence, sundry grayheaded Revolutionary patriots and a number of citizens, preceded by a good band of music, was formed at Mr. Heyl's Hotel and proceeded to the State House where the ceremonies of the day were introduced by a fervent appeal to the Throne of Grace from the Rev. James Hoge. The Declaration of Independence was next read, with appropriate remarks, by John S. McDonald, Esq., after which an excellent oration was delivered by Doctor M. B. Wright." Music, vocal and instrumental, was furnished on this occasion by the Handel Society, and a closing prayer was pronounced by Rev. George Jeffries. A procession was then formed and marched to the marketplace "which had been handsomely decorated for the occasion by a number of young misses, [and] where fifty ladies and 100 gentlemen, without distinction of party, sat down to a sumptuous dinner provided by John Young — General Jeremiah M'Lene presiding, assisted by Robert W. McCoy, Esq., and Colonel William Minor."

Among the mentionable political events of the borough period of which we have record was a dinner given at Russell's Tavern, March 23, 1821, to General Philemon Beecher, of Fairfield County, afterwards Representative of the Ninth District in Congress. Ralph Osborn, Auditor of State, presided, and Lucas Sullivant acted as Vice President. Among the topics and sentiments proposed as toasts were these: "Our new sister, Missouri; Henry Clay, the Cicero of the West; General Joseph Vance, our Member of Congress-elect; Charles Hammond, the able advocate of State rights; our absent friend, Hon. William A. Trimble; Hon. Benjamin Ruggles; De Witt Clinton, Governor of New York; Ethan A. Brown, Governor of Ohio."

General William C. Schenck, a member of the General Assembly from Warren County, died in Columbus January 17, 1821. His remains when sent to the family residence in Warren County, were escorted through the town "to the limits of Franklinton," by a long procession comprising the State officers, members of the General Assembly, Masonic bodies and citizens. In the election of Benjamin Ruggles as United States Senator, which event took place May 3, 1821, the curious fact was noted that while the number of voters was 101, the number of votes cast on on the first ballot was 103; the second 104; on the third 101, and on the fourth 102.

In a communication to the *Gazette* of May 31, 1821, referring to certain animadversions cast upon the people of Columbus by a member of the General Assembly, *Fabius* threatens "the private, personal, demoralizing conduct of very many of the members of that Assembly during their stay among us" with exposure. Much as has been said of the comparative guilelessness of primitive statesmanship, it is quite evident that the early Ohio lawgiver was not always a person above reproach.

Mr. John Otstot, who was accustomed to take some of the members of the General Assembly as boarders, informs the writer that they were obliged to conform to his family custom of taking breakfast "by candlelight."

Of the partisan methods and prevailing ideas of political propriety in early times we have some interesting manifestations. The following editorial observations are found under date of October 12, 1826:[4]

The habit of *treating* which, in the gentlest language may be said to have great influence on the will of voters, public opinion is now decidedly against. . . . Every intelligent man has noticed the difference between the manner of electioneering now and ten years ago. The habit of treating is expiring, though still continued in some degree under the weak authority of custom; and more of the judgment and less of the passions is now brought into action, in examining the qualifications of candidates.

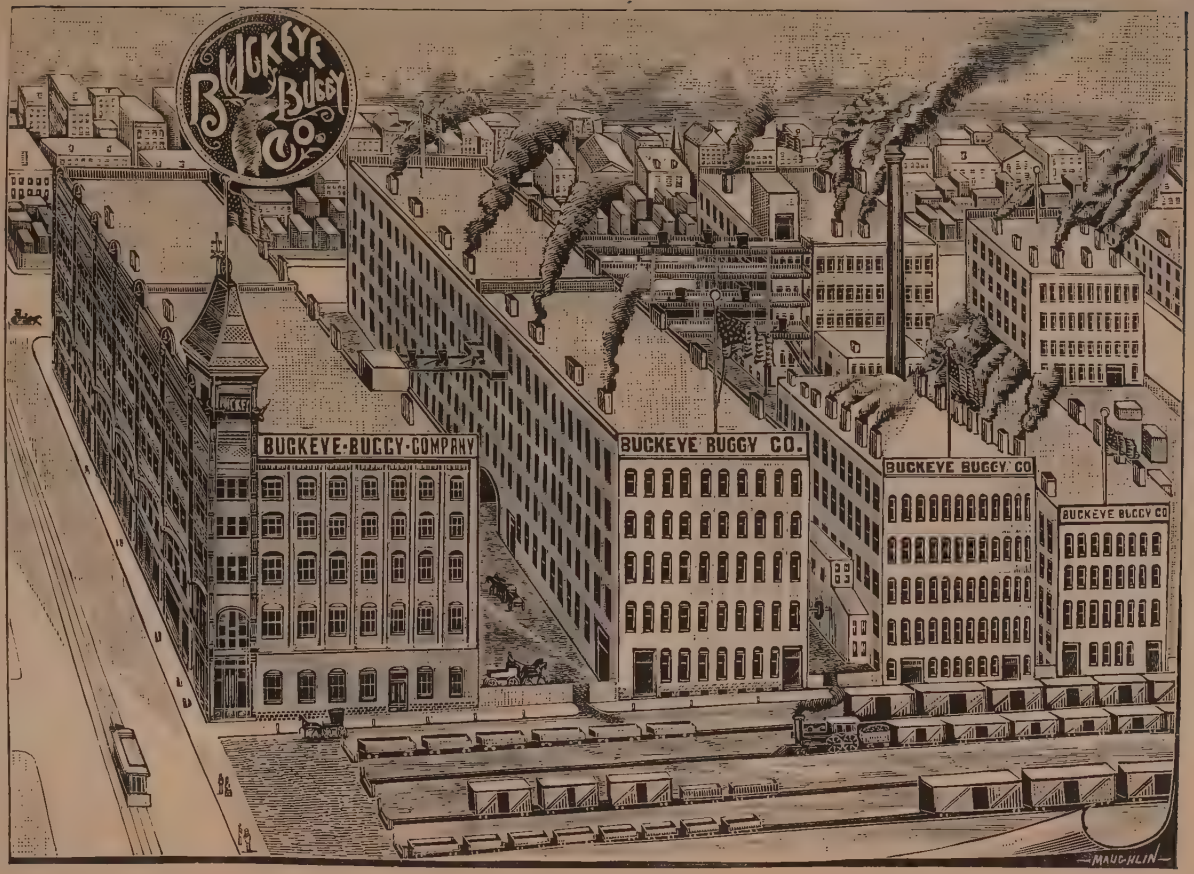
As to political speechmaking this writer thus expresses himself:

We have always been free in Ohio from the husting speeches of England, or the *stump* speeches of Indiana and Kentucky; which are nothing more than a mass of egotism and empty declamation. These brilliant efforts, of the candidates enlighten no man's judgment. The feelings of the hearers are tried to be enlisted by a long farrago of what the speaker has done, or strong promises given, which most likely the passing wind will float away, of what he shall do should he be elected. The most intelligent citizens of Kentucky and Indiana have set their countenance against this custom as useless; and one which we think will be done away as much as treating is with us.

How electioneering was done in the absence of mass meetings for discussion is indicated by the following notice, published under date of September 25, 1838:

Shooting Match!! Come one, come all. Charles Higgins, of Prairie Tp., invites his friends from the several townships of this county to attend a shooting match at his house, nine miles west of Columbus, on the National Road on Saturday, October 6. He has consulted his friends of both political parties, and they are desirous of hearing the sentiments of the general candidates for the ensuing October election; and both parties are hereby requested to attend and address the people.

A letter written from Columbus in 1831 by Mr. Isaac A. Jewett contains the following sentences:



THE BUCKEYE BUGGY CO.

The dislike of "caucuses" is so violent in this section as almost to verge upon abhorrence. The "independent electors" have been taught to avoid them as political monsters. I have never seen such violent personal importunity in the solicitation of voters as was presented at the polls at our last election. The fact is if the candidate for office do not humbly and anxiously *beg* the support of the people, they immediately conclude he does not desire it, and will extend their aid to a more eager, not to say more obsequious candidate.

In the *Freeman's Chronicle* of January 21, 1814, appeared the following advertisement:

40 Dollars Reward. Ranaway from the subscriber in Clark County, Kentucky, on the eighth inst. a mulatto man slave by the name of

TIM

21 years of age, about 5 feet 10 inches high. He has a large scar on one of his thighs (I think the right) occasioned by a burn. . . .

EDWARD STROTSHIRE.

The following is taken from the *Columbus Gazette* of March 28, 1822:

$100 Reward, in Specie. Ranaway from the subscriber, living in Fayette County, Kentucky, on the twentyfourth of May, 1820, a Negro man named

BILL

Now about 24 years of age, about 5 feet 7 or 8 inches high, rather slender made but very nervous and active; of brown mulatto color; has two remarkable scars, one on his back just below one of his blade bones (the side not recollected) 2 or 3 inches long, occasioned by the stroke of an axe; the other is rather a blotch on one of his cheek bones about the size of a quarter of a dollar, darker than his other complexion. Bill is a plausible, artful fellow, can read and write a tolerable hand, and no doubt has a pass and will attempt to pass as a free man, and by another name. His ears were pierced, and he wore leads in them when he went away. . .

HENRY ROGERS.

In the *Ohio State Journal* of June 25, 1829, appeared this:

Stop the Runaway! ! ! ! 20 Dollars Reward . . . Ran away from the subscriber living near Huntsville, Ala., a Negro man slave named Bob . . . The said Bob is an artful sensible negro, pretends to be pious, and has been a preacher for the last five or six years among the blacks. . . It is probable there will be found on close examination some scars from a cut on his throat or neck. . .

DAVID MOORE.

Advertisements of this class were very common in the Columbus newspapers of the twenties, thirties and forties. Under the caption "Slavery in Ohio" appeared in the *Gazette* of November 15, 1821, a communication signed *Fabius* in which it was stated that during the sessions of the Nineteenth General Assembly the Senate had under consideration a bill the nineteenth section of which read:

Be it further enacted that when any person shall be imprisoned either upon execution or otherwise for the nonpayment of a fine or costs, or both, it shall be lawful for the sheriff of the county to sell out such person as a servant to any person within this state who will pay the whole amount due for the shortest period of service; of which sale public notice shall be given at least ten days; and upon such sale being effected the sheriff shall give to the purchaser a certificate thereof and deliver over the prisoner to him; from which time the relation between such purchaser and the prisoner shall be that of master and servant, until the term of service expires.[5]

Twelve of the thirtytwo members of the Senate voted for this bill. They were Messrs. Baldwin, Cole, Foos, Foster, Harrison (W. H.), McLean, Oswalt, Pollock, Ruggles, Wheeler, and the Speaker, Mr. Trimble. A further token of the prevailing political opinion of those days as to slavery and the African race is seen in the following resolution passed by the lower branch of the General Assembly January 3, 1828:

Resolved, That a committee of five be appointed to bring in a bill to prevent the settlement of free people of color in this state, who are not citizens of another state, by such penalties, disqualifications and disabilities as they may deem best calculated to effect this object.

In February, 1839, Governor Shannon transmitted to the General Assembly by special message a communication from Hon. James T. Morehead and Hon. J. Speed Smith, commissioners appointed by the State of Kentucky, under resolution of its legislature of January 4, 1839, declaring that without the concurrent legislation of sister States bordering on the Ohio River, the laws of Kentucky inflicting punishment for enticing slaves to leave their lawful owners and possessors, and escape to parts without the limits of Kentucky, and for aiding, assisting and concealing such slaves after escape, cannot be enforced. The Commissioners, in compliance with instructions, therefore suggest to the General Assembly of Ohio "the passage of an act to prevent evil disposed persons residing within the jurisdictional limits of Ohio from enticing away the slaves of citizens of Kentucky, or aiding, assisting and concealing them after they shall have reached the limits of that State, and to solicit also the passage of an act providing more efficient and certain means of recapturing and bringing away absconding slaves by their masters, or legally authorized agents.

On January 8, 1822, the anniversary of the battle of New Orleans was formally observed, probably for the first time. The *Gazette* of June 10, 1822, contained the following mention of the proceedings:

Tuesday being the eighth of January, a number of gentlemen, principally strangers upon business at Columbus, dined together at Mr. Gardiner's Tavern in celebration of the victory at New Orleans. The Judges of the Circuit Court, Mr. Clay and General Taylor, of Kentucky, and the late Governor Worthington of Ohio were of the company.

Following are some of the toasts proposed:

By Judge Todd—The Holy Alliance. May the Genius of Liberty distract their councils and frustrate their unhallowed purposes.

By H. Clay, Esq.—Let us look more at home and less abroad for the true sources of national wealth and prosperity.

By J. C. Wright—Our next president; may he understand the interest of the West, and have intelligence and firmness to support it.

By Thomas Corwin, Esq.—The province of Texas; the rightful domain of the United States of America.

By General T. C. Flournoy—The fair of Ohio. They smile benignly on the brave and patriotic.

As to subsequent celebrations of January Eighth the chronicles are deficient until 1835 when, it is stated, the day was festively observed by the Jacksonians.

Salutes were fired, a tall hickory pole was raised, surmounted by a broom, and the *Hemisphere* office was illuminated.

On January 8, 1840, the *Ohio State Journal* editorially observed:

> This is the "glorious eighth!" We are writing this at 2 P. M. Cannons have been firing ever since daylight. A magnificent State Convention is now sitting at the Theatre. . . A hickory pole was planted at the southwest angle of the State House last evening. . . . The military of our city are all out with drums and fifes.

A banquet was held, on this occasion, at the American House, Samuel Spangler, of Fairfield, presiding. Table addresses were delivered by Governor Shannon, Hon. Thomas L. Hamer, and others.

In 1841, the day was celebrated by a banquet at the City House. Toasts were responded to by Colonel Humphreys, T. W. Bartley, H. A. Moore, B. B. Taylor, Elijah Hayward, William Sawyer, John Patterson, John E. Hunt, A. E. Wood, E. Gale, S. D. Preston and S. Medary.

On July 19, 1830, a meeting of mechanics of Columbus was held at the Eagle Coffeehouse to appoint a committee to tender a public dinner to Hon. Henry Clay. The members of the committee selected were Joseph Ridgway, C. C. Beard, John M. Walcutt, John Greenwood, Adam Brotherlin, Jacob Overdier, John Young and Thomas Johnson. Mr. Clay accepted, for July 22. The newspaper history of the affair contains the following passages:

> At two o'clock on Thursday last a procession was accordingly formed under the direction of William Armstrong and Robert Riordan, marshals of the day, which extended from State Street to Watson's Hotel. Mr. Clay, followed by several grayheaded veterans of the Revolution, was then escorted by the committee to the Market place, where an elegant dinner had been prepared by Mr. Young; Joseph Ridgway, acting as President and William McElvain, Henry Van Horne, John Warner and Michael S. Sullivant, as Vice Presidents. The number of persons who sat down, many of whom were mechanics from this town and vicinity, together with a few respectable strangers, is estimated at from 350 to 400.

Mr. Clay delivered a political address on this occasion, which was received with much favor.

On November 5, 1836, General William H. Harrison, then an opposition candidate for the Presidency, arrived at Columbus and alighted at Armstrong's Tavern, where he was waited upon by a committee which escorted him to "Russell's spacious dining hall which had been prepared for his reception." An address of welcome was there delivered by Alfred Kelley, to which General Harrison replied, referring to his first arrival in the State fortyfive years previously. Additional speeches were made by Messrs. Alfred Kelley, J. B. Gardiner, R. W. Thompson, of Indiana, and Doctor R. Thompson, of Columbus. General Harrison set out for his home the following Monday.

Hon. Richard M. Johnson, Vice President of the United States, arrived in Columbus, December 18, 1839, and during the evening of that day was given a complimentary banquet by his political friends at the American House.

In December, 1839, a meeting of Welsh citizens was held at the schoolhouse on Fourth Street to protest against the action of the lower branch of the General Assembly in refusing publication of the Governor's Message in the Welsh language

while authorizing its publication in German. The meeting adopted a resolution recommending to every citizen of Welsh descent "to perpetuate his mother tongue, and to teach it to his posterity."

Among the earlier political assemblages in Columbus of which we find mention was an "administration convention" which took place December 28, 1827, and was attended by 220 delegates. Of this assembly, Jeremiah Morrow was appointed president and William Doherty and Thomas Corwin secretaries. Presidential electors were nominated.

On August 31, 1831, a meeting of citizens favorable to the tariff and internal improvement policy of the Clay party was held at Young's Coffeehouse. General John Warner was called to the chair, and Captain John Haver was appointed secretary. J. M. Walcutt, John Cutler, M. R. Spurgeon, William Armstrong and Robert Pollock were named as members of a committee on resolutions. The meeting suggested the following nominations: For Governor, Duncan McArthur; for Congress, William Doherty; for Representative in the General Assembly, Joseph Ridgway.

At a National Republican meeting held October 29, 1831, Colonel John Thompson presided and D. W. Deshler was appointed secretary. Lyne Starling and John Bailhache were named as delegates to a national convention to be held in Baltimore the ensuing December.

At a meeting of citizens held at Heyl's Tavern January 9, 1835, a "State Rights Association of the City of Columbus and County of Franklin" was organized, with the following officers: President, George Jeffries; Vice President, George M. K. Spurgeon; Secretary, A. Williams; Treasurer, W. B. Brown; Committee of Correspondence, John G. Miller, Dwight Woodbury, N. M. Miller, P. C. Gallagher, M. H. Kirby, Robert Neil, George Richey. The preamble to the resolutions adopted contained these declarations:

> We believe the principles upon which the Alien and Sedition Laws were successfully resisted, upon which Mr. Jefferson was elected to the Chief Magistracy, upon which he administered the Government while in office, to be the true principles of the Federal Compact, and those only which can insure the continuance and safety of our free and happy form of Government. In the Virginia and Kentucky Resolutions of 1798 and '99, and the Report on those of the former State in 1799, we recognize not only "true doctrines," but *the* true doctrines of the true Republican party; and find in them the correct definition of these confederate States.

At a meeting of the Association held February 20, 1836, to make arrangements for the celebration of Jefferson's birthday, D. W. Deshler was appointed chairman and Robert Ware secretary.

On August 29, 1835, a meeting of citizens favorable to the nomination of General W. H. Harrison to the Presidency was held in Columbus. S. G. Flenniken presided and M. J. Gilbert was appointed secretary. Lyne Starling, James Kilbourn, William Doherty and John Bailhache were appointed as a committee to report resolutions to a subsequent meeting.

At an "Anti-Van Buren" meeting held in February, 1836, Samuel G. Flenniken was appointed president and Smithson E. Wright secretary. Francis Stewart,

Joseph Hunter, Joseph Ridgway, Senior, James Kilbourn, and Francis Johnson were appointed a committee to receive names.

Under date of August 13, 1836, appeared this announcement:

A barbecue and shooting match will take place on the land of A. W. McCoy, five miles from the city of Columbus, on Saturday, August 20, at 10 A. M. The candidates for Congress and the State Legislature are expected to address the people.

On September 20, 1836, a "Young Men's Harrison Convention" was held at the Columbus Theatre. George Collings, of Highland County, was chairman, and John L. Minor, of Franklin, one of the secretaries. John W. Andrews, of Columbus, reported an address to the young men of Ohio which was unanimously adopted.

A State Whig Convention was held at Columbus July 4, 1837; James Kilbourn, chairman, and William B. Thrall, James F. Conover and James B. Bell, secretaries. William Doherty, Joseph Ridgway, Junior, Lyne Starling, Junior, John W. Andrews and John L. Miner were appointed as a State Central Committee.

A shootingmatch was announced to take place at Charles Higgins's, on the National Road, nine miles west of Columbus, September 16, 1837. The candidates for the General Assembly, "of all parties," were invited to be present and address the people.

The Democratic State Convention of 1838 assembled at the Columbus Theatre on January 8. The attendance was described as "immense." Judge Eber W. Hubbard, of Lorain, was appointed chairman, and Hon. Wilson Shannon, of Belmont, was nominated for Governor. Hon. A. G. Thurman was one of the delegates. An address to the people was prepared and reported by the following committee appointed for the purpose; William Wall, Carter B. Harlan, Allen G. Thurman, Edward Jones and John Bigler. In the evening a banquet in honor of Jackson and New Orleans took place at the National Hotel. The day was further signalized by a parade of the Columbus Guards.

The attendance at the Whig State Convention which met at Columbus May 31 and June 1, 1838, was thus described by the local party organ:

They [the people] came from ever direction, multitude upon multitude, enlivened amid the cheering sounds of music and marshaled under the "star spangled banner" of our country. By Thursday [May 31] the city was literally filled. Every avenue to its approach was blocked with the moving mass. The canal was freighted with hundreds upon hundreds. . . . We shall never forget the moments which we spent in gazing on such hosts of freemen. They were variously computed at from *three to six thousand!* So immense was the concourse that it was impossible to procure the names of all present. The list which we publish falls many hundred short.

The crowd "paraded on High Street to the southern part of the city, thence on Friend Street to Third and thence on Third to the Public Square." The convention was address by Judge Burnett, Thomas Ewing, Governor Joseph Vance and General Murphy. Joseph Vance was chairman.

The Whig State Central Committeemen in 1839 were Alfred Kelley, Joseph Ridgway, Senior, Warren Jenkins, Lewis Heyl and Samuel Douglas.

A meeting to ratify the nominations of Harrison and Tyler for the Presidency and Vice Presidency was held December 18, 1839, in the basement of the First Presbyterian Church. Alfred Kelley presided, and Moses B. Corwin, Thomas Ewing and Bellamy Storer delivered addresses. On motion of James L. Bates a committee of five was appointed to prepare resolutions.

The Van Buren (Democratic) State Convention was held in Columbus January 8, 1840. The members of the Democratic State Central Committee in that year were Carter B. Harlan, Bela Latham, Samuel Medary, A. G. Hibbs, Peter Kaufman, John Patterson and John McElvain. Alfred Kelley, who was suggested as the Whig candidate for Governor, publicly stated that he did not desire to be considered in that connection. The Whig County Convention held January 25, 1840, was thus mentioned under date of January 28: "Pursuant to notice given a large and respectable meeting of the friends of Harrison and Tyler was held in the basement of the Presbyterian Church."

The memorable political campaign of 1840 was opened for the Whig party in Ohio by a great convention of that party held at Columbus on Friday and Saturday February 21 and 22. The most extended account of it given by the local press was that contained in the *Ohio Confederate*, a weekly paper then edited by John G. Miller. In that account the attendance at the convention was estimated at twenty thousand, representing all parts of the State. The *Bulletin*, expressing the Democratic view, acknowledged that the "Whigs had effected a great turnout . . . probably four or five thousand." The "gathering of the clans" was thus described by the *Confederate:*

For several days previous to Thursday, the twentieth, delegates from all parts of the State had reached the city, so that on the morning of that day the hotels were already filled to overflowing; and throughout the day they continued to arrive in rapid succession, though without organization and parade. The weather was uncomfortable, the day was rainy; the roads were known to be in bad condition; some who had failed to discern the true state of the popular mind began to fear least the people should not come; the apprehension was of short duration; rain and storm and obstacles had nothing to do in this matter; and hour after hour the tide rolled in and the multitude accumulated. The evening [twentieth] brought with it the accession of many thousands to the throng that now filled the streets of the city as the setting sun shone out upon the animating scene his brightest and cheerfulest rays. At this period the united delegations from many of the eastern counties approached the city. . . . On the same evening there arrived twentyseven CANAL BOATS bearing delegations from the southern counties. . . . The morning of Friday opened upon the multitude with a clear sky and a delightful temperature. Had a stranger entered the city on that beautiful morning, his eye would have fallen on a variegated scene of surpassing interest which his tongue or his pen might have striven in vain to describe. Among the numerous ensigns, colors, decorations and banners with their pithy sentences and heartstirring mottoes as they waved from the windows of the houses and floated on the standards borne by individuals of the living mass before him, his eye would have rested for a moment on two extended banners stretching from roof to roof of the lofty tenements on either side of the street, bearing the impressive words of truth, CONVENTION OF THE PEOPLE, NOT OF OFFICEHOLDERS! HARRISON AND TYLER — THE PILLARS OF REFORM. UNION OF THE WHIGS FOR THE SAKE OF THE UNION.

The *Ohio State Journal's* account, of February 22, 1840, contained the following passages:

The rain is pouring in torrents while we write; the mud is kneedeep in the roads; all the wintry elements except frost are busy; but the people are here. The streets of Columbus present, despite the weeping clouds, one solid mass of animated, joyous Republicans, all clamorous for the Hero of Tippecanoe and the Thames. We watched the ingathering of the people on Thursday and Friday with a view to write a description of it. But we cannot describe it. From the east, the west, the north and the south the people poured in in dense and continuous streams. On they came, rending the blue welkin with their shouts. . . . Banners ingenious in device and splendid in execution loomed in the air; flags were streaming, and all the insignia of freedom swept along in glory and in triumph. Canoes planted on wheels; . . . square-rigged brigs, log cabins, even a minature of old Fort Meigs; all these and more made up the grand scene of excitement and surprise.

The number of persons in attendance as members of the convention, is variously estimated at from twelve to twenty thousand. It is impossible to judge of the number with accuracy, as but a very few of the delegations have reported full lists of their members. Numerous, however, as has been and is the crowd, all have been fed and sheltered, and cherished. Not a single cheerless or disappointed face can be seen amid the vast assemblage. . . . Just as our paper is going to press we have the pleasure to state that the immense throng, though wading in mud and exposed to the "pitiless peltings" of the rain, still exhibits the best of spirits. All its joyous enthusiasm.

Concerning the parade of Saturday, twentysecond, we have in the same paper of later date the following account:

On the twentysecond the windows of heaven were opened and torrents fell as if to show us that clouds and adversity, as well as sunshine and prosperity, are the lot of those who do their duty. At an early hour the immense multitude, filling the streets, the pavements, the houses, began under the direction of skillful marshals to do what seemed the most hopeless task, to form from such confusion, into the most perfect order. To accomplish this the different vehicles filled and followed by the various delegations wheeled into line from the various cross streets of the city. Twenty full bands of music, in large cars drawn by four horses each sent up their music. Immense canoes, each carrying from fifty to eighty men — one bearing the emblem of our Western Empire State, the Buckeye tree — rising full forty feet from the stern and carrying a large and beautifully executed portrait of General Harrison (executed by that accomplished artist, Mr. Wilson, of this city) and all drawn by eight beautiful white horses most skillfully driven[8]. A throng of hundreds followed in close column. Another large canoe, drawn by six horses, and bearing flags and inscriptions, was followed by hundreds in the same order. Numerous log cabins, the peculiar emblem of the Young West. . . . Numbers of these rude structures with all their usual accompaniments — the smoke rising from the chimney of mud and sticks, the horns and skins of animals, the "coon" and the deer, were seen fastened to the walls — within, and on the roof, sat many of those who, if they do now inhabit more costly and modern structures, yet have in earlier times made such dwellings as these their homes, eating the neverfailing "corncakes" of the West. These were on wheels, and drawn by four and six horses each, and followed by the thousands of worthy delegates who came with them. The skill of the artist had multiplied the portraits of the "Hero of the Thames and the Farmer of North Bend," and paintings of log cabins, as well as the cabins themselves, were borne aloft. The "Mad River trappers," with their cabins, were not behind. . . . Licking with her steamboat under a full head of steam, black smoke rising from her chimney, and wheels in motion, drawn by a tandem team of five or six horses driven with unparalleled skill. . . . . The men of Guernsey followed with their beautiful skiff drawn by four horses. . . . Fort Meigs was there, decorated with flags and arms and strongly garrisoned. The gallant brig from Cuyahoga with canvas spread, her flag and ensign all in holiday trim, her manly officers and crew returning the cheers of the crowd while the voice of a hardy mariner mounted in the chains throwing the lead, told the

fathoms of water (and mud) beneath the gallant bark. . . . One delegation of noble fellows bore aloft, perched on a pole, the magnificent "bird of Jove," the American Eagle . . . Who shall portray the deep emotions of the crowd when the empty saddle with the housings and trappings of General Washington — of scarlet velvet and silver fringe, borne on a white horse led by one of the Light Guards of the Father of his Country,[9] passed along . . . . The precious and well preserved relic was sent from Marietta by a niece of Washington . . .

After the procession, accompanied by a most splendid escort of the military of Zanesville, Putnam, and of this city, had swept along through the various streets, stretching miles in length and cheered by shouts from the crowd, and by the waving of flags from almost every window by the ladies who filled them — then, at noon, the great convention reassembled. . . . The first orators of the State were listened to and cheered for hours, amid the falling rain, as they uttered words of eloquence and patriotism. The close of the evening witnessed the still busy and earnest movements of the excited and determined multitude. Night came, and still the soul stirring words of talented and eloquent men were pouring out to groups of thousands, even in the marketplace and wherever the multitude could find space whereon to rest their feet.

The Convention assembled in the open air, at the corner of High and Broad streets, called General Resin Beall to preside, and appointed nineteen vice presidents, as follows: Charles S. Clarkson, Hamilton; William Carr, Butler; Aurora Spofford, Wood; Isaiah Morris, Clinton; Thomas L. Shields, Clermont; John C. Bestow, Meigs; John Crouse, Ross; Forrest Meeker, Delaware; George Saunderson, Fairfield; Charles Anthony, Clark; Solomon Bently, Belmont; David Chambers, Muskingum; Daniel S. Norton, Knox; Eleutheros Cooke, Erie; Frederick Wadsworth, Portage; Storin Ross, Geauga; Joseph Mause, Columbiana; Solomon Markham, Stark; Hugh Downing, Jefferson. One delegate for every ten from each congressional district was chosen to serve on a committee to propose a suitable person for nomination for Governor, and a committee to propose Presidential Electors — two at large and one from each district — was made up in the same manner. These committees met, respectively, in the basements of the First Presbyterian and Episcopal churches. The convention was addressed by General Beall, Hon. Thomas Ewing, Charles Anthony, Esq., Hon. John C. Wright, O. P. Baldwin, Esq., and General W. S. Murphy. Thomas Corwin, of Warren County, was nominated for Governor, and William R. Putnam of Washington, and Resin Beall of Wayne, for electors-at-large. A long platform was reported by Judge Wright from the Committee on Presidential Electors, and was adopted. From the same committee Alfred Kelley reported a series of reasons for opposing the reëlection of Van Buren. These reasons were also adopted, as were resolutions reported by H. Griswold, of Stark, condemning the secret caucus and machine rule; the creation of offices to make places for favorites, and the penitentiary system of contract labor. Messrs. Alfred Kelley, Joseph Ridgway, Senior, John W. Andrews, Robert Neil, John L. Miner, Francis Stewart, Lewis Heyl, N. M. Miller and Lyne Starling, Junior, were appointed members of a State Central Committee. "The whole of this day's sitting of the convention, as well as the formation of the procession of the delegations" stated one of the reports, "was under a heavy and continual torrent of rain."

This phenomenal convention signalizes an epoch in Ohio politics. It was the most unique political event in the history of Columbus. Standing in the rain on

Yours very truly
Wm McKinley Jr

a midwinter day this body of enthusiastic citizens adopted the following remarkable declaration of principles:

Resolved, That the permanency of our republican institutions depends upon preserving, unimpaired, to the several States and to each branch of the General Government, the full and free exercise of their constitutional rights.

That the practical tendency of our government as at present administered is to concentrate all political power and influence in the National Government, and to throw the power thus concentrated into the hands of the President.

That to prevent the attainment of absolute power by the National Executive, and to restore to the legislative and judicial branches of the General Government, and to the several States, the free and unbiased exercise of their constitutional rights, the following principles should be adopted and enforced:

First. That the power of the President to appoint and remove officers at his pleasure, which is the great source of his overwhelming influence, should be restricted within the narrowest limits allowed by the Constitution.

Second. That as all offices are created for the benefit of the people, the advancement of the public good should be the sole motive of official action.

Third. That no person should serve as President for more than one term, so that he can have no motive to administer the government with reference to his own reëlection.

Fourth. That any law which will place the public moneys of the nation in the hands of the President or in the hands of officers appointed by him, removable at his pleasure, and therefore subservient to his will, is obviously calculated to increase his power and influence; is contrary to the spirit of the Constitution, and is dangerous to the liberties of the people.

Fifth. That the practice of appointing members of Congress to offices in the gift of the President, is calculated to corrupt the members of that body and give the executive a dangerous influence over the legislative branch of the government.

Sixth. That the immediate representatives of the people are most competent to decide questions relating to the general welfare of the nation, and that the veto power of the Executive should seldom or never be exercised except to preserve the Constitution from manifest violation.

Seventh. That no offices should be created except such as are required by the public good; and that the creation of any office, trust or place for the purpose of rewarding partisan services or gratifying political favorites, is a flagrant abuse that calls loudly for correction.

Eighth. That the practice of considering offices "the spoils of political victory," bestowing them as rewards for partisan services or taking them away as punishment for political independence, tends to make men mercenary in their motives, corrupt in the exercise of their privileges, and to vest in the President despotic power.

Ninth. That the use of official power or the facilities afforded by official station to influence elections is an improper interference with the rights and dangerous to the liberties of the people.

Resolved, That all salaries or official compensation, of whatever kind, should be a fair equivalent for the services rendered, taking into view the skill and talents required, *and nothing more;* so that pecuniary emolument can never form a leading inducement to seek for or accept office.

Resolved, That if it be the interest of officeholders to appropriate any portion of their salaries to electioneering purposes, with a view to sustaining those from whom they hold their appointments, and themselves in office (as proved to be the case with the customhouse officers in New York), it is conclusive evidence that those salaries are too high and should be reduced.

Resolved, That all officers should be held to a rigid accountability for the manner in which they discharge their official duties, and especially for all public moneys that may come into their hands.

Resolved, That a careful appropriation of the public money to specific objects—its scrupulous application to the specific objects only to which it is appropriated, with rigid economy in its expenditure, are necessary in order to prevent its use for electioneering purposes, as well as to preserve the people from oppressive taxation.

Resolved, That it is the duty of the General and State Governments to secure a safe and uniform currency, as well for the use of the people as for the use of the government, so far as the same can be done without transcending the constitutional limits of their authority; and that all laws calculated to provide for the officeholders a more safe or valuable currency than is provided for the people, tend to invert the natural order of things, making the *servant* superior to the *master*, and are both oppressive and unjust.

Here follow the reasons for opposing the reëlection of Martin Van Buren to the Presidency. Among these reasons are the following:

Because he practices upon the abominable doctrine that "offices are the spoils of political victory," bestowing them as rewards of party subserviency, regardless of the unfitness of the persons selected, and removing the most faithful and competent public officers for the sole crime of thinking and acting as free men.

Because he permits and encourages officers holding appointments under him improperly to interfere in political contests, thus "bringing the patronage of the General Government into conflict with the freedom of the elections."

Following these "reasons" were some declarations condemnatory of alleged abuses in State politics, as for example:

The practice of requiring candidates for judicial appointments to pledge themselves as a condition on which they are to receive such appointments, to decide the most important and difficult questions which can come before a court of justice in accordance with the political views of those who hold such appointments in their hands; a practice so abhorrent to all correct notions of judicial integrity, and so utterly at war with the safety of our dearest rights that no legislature previous to the present has had the hardihood to think of its adoption.

The practice of members of the legislature discussing and determining, in secret conclave, on the most important acts of legislation, so that neither the motives nor the advocates of such acts can be known to the people.

The creation of offices not required by the public good for the purpose of making places to be filled by hungry officeseekers, and especially by members of the legislature, thereby greatly increasing the heavy burden already imposed on the people.

The unnecessary consumption of the time of the legislature, and the enormous increase of expense, occasioned by legislating upon matters of a purely personal and local character.

The adoption of improper and rejection of proper measures with the sole view of benefiting a political party, regardless of the injury inflicted on the public.

Resolved, That our Penitentiary system, as carried out in practice, operates injuriously on the interests of a numerous and respectable class of citizens, and should be so modified as not to come in competition with the free labor of the honest mechanic, so far as the same can be done without making that institution a burden upon the State Treasury.

A concluding resolution recommended that a cordial popular welcome be extended to Ex-President Jackson should he, as was then expected, visit Ohio on the next anniversary of National Independence.

NOTES.

1. J. H. Kennedy in the *Magazine of American History* for December, 1886.
2. The War of 1812 was then in progress.
3. Near where the Exchange Hotel now stands.
4. *Ohio State Journal.*
5. Imprisonment for debt was abolished in Ohio by act of the General Assembly March 19, 1838, to take effect on July 4 of that year.
6. *Ohio State Journal*, July 29, 1830.
7. *Ohio State Journal*, June 1, 1838.
8. The driver was William Neil, of Columbus.
9. Lewis Bowyer, said to have been the sole survivor of Washington's Lifeguard.

CHAPTER XXIV.

POLITICAL EVENTS; 1840-1848.

The phenomenal campaign of 1840, was predominantly a popular revolt against caucus dictation, the abuse of patronage and official interference in partisan politics. Antagonism to these things is the keynote of the Columbus platform, and as such rings out with clearness and force which have never been surpassed. It was reiterated and emphasized by the national leader of the Whigs. In his letter accepting their nomination[1] General Harrison had said: "I deem it . . . proper at this time to renew the assurance heretofore frequently made that should I be elected to the Presidency I will under no circumstances consent to be a candidate for a second term." In a letter of June 16, 1840, the General[2] repeated this declaration and further avowed that, if elected, he would never attempt to influence the elections either by the people or the state legislatures, nor suffer national officers under his control to take any other part in them than that of casting their own votes; that he would never suffer the influence of his office to be used for purely partisan purposes; and that in removals from office of those holding appointments at the pleasure of the Executive the cause of such removals should be stated, if requested, to the Senate. At the head of its editorial columns the Columbus organ of the Whigs kept these legends standing:

One Presidential term.
Executive power and patronage confined within the limits of the Constitution.
Economy in public expenditure.
Rigid accountability of public officers.
The partronage of the General Government not to be brought into conflict with the freedom of elections.

Such were the predominating ideas of this wonderful campaign They carried General Harrison into the Presidency. Their statement is necessary to a correct understanding of the local as well as of the State and National political history of the period.

One of the most striking features of the campaign was its songs, the most successful and widelyknown singer and composer of which was John Greiner, of Columbus.[3] The origin of another picturesque peculiarity singularly appropriate to the politics of a pioneer generation, is thus explained:

The *Baltimore American*, a Democratic newspaper, after General Harrison's nomination sneeringly remarked concerning him that he was obscure and unimportant; that for $2,000 a year he would be content to remain in his log cabin and drink hard cider for the balance of his days. This sneer . . . was seized by the Whigs as their battlecry against the opposition. It was first adopted in the city of Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, and on the twentieth of January, 1840, a transparency with a log cabin painted upon it was carried through the streets of that place. It spread like wildfire. The log cabin and hard cider became the emblems of the Whig party. In song and display they were kept constantly before the people. Log cabins were built in every village, and carried in every procession.[4]

The history of the first of the campaign log cabins erected in Columbus begins with the organization of the "Franklin County Straightout Tippecanoe Club," which took place April 9, 1840, on the open lawn in rear of John Young's Eagle Coffeehouse. A crowd, large for those days, was present and was regaled with a barrel of hard cider provided by Mr. Young who was a member of the club. An account of the event says: "The generous liquor was imbided from a gourd. In the centre of the yard stood the miniature of Fort Meigs kindly bestowed to the Harrison men of Columbus by the Wood County delegation. . . . Above it floated two magnificent flags. . . . The Fort was appropriated as a rostrum."[5] The crowd was addressed by J. G. Miller, John W. Andrews, Alfred Kelley and W. B. Lloyd. A "manifesto" was signed by about two hundred members, and officers of the club were chosen as follows: President, George Elphinstone; Vice President, Joseph Leiby and A. Stotts; secretaries, James Allen and Oren Follett; executive committee, N. Gregory, J. Neereamer, J. Phillips, S. McClelland and T. Y. Miles.

On April 18, 1840, a campaign log cabin was raised by the Straightouts, assisted by "Tippecanoe Clubs 1 and 2 and the German Club." An account states that "the Hard Cider boys from Madison came in a wagon drawn by six horses, adorned with Buckeye boughs and a flag." Addresses were delivered by Messrs. Philips, Heyl, Brush and Backus. The location of the cabin was on the common just east of the Capitol Square, near the present line of Third Street. A Whig meeting held at the cabin July 7 was addressed by R. W. Thompson, of Indiana, and General Murphy, of Chillicothe. At another cabin meeting, held September 14, the principal speaker was Hon. John H. Eaton, who had been a member of President Jackson's first cabinet.

So strong was the tide of partisan feeling this year that the Fourth of July was celebrated by the Whigs and Democrats separately — the Whigs at Stewart's Grove, south of the city, the Democrats[6] — it was derisively stated — "about equidistant from the Penitentiary, the Ropewalk and the Graveyard." In the Whig procession a company of juvenile lancers marched on either side of the ladies as a guard. The speakers at the Whig meeting were Alfred Kelley, Joseph Olds, and J. L. Green, of Pickaway, and R. W. Thompson, of Indiana. Of the speakers at the Democratic meeting the author finds no record.

The Democratic State Convention of 1840 was held in Columbus January 8. Its temporary chairman was Hon. John Chaney, of Fairfield; its permanent chairman Hon. Thomas L. Hamer, its vice chairmen John Larwill and William Milligan. Governor Wilson Shannon was nominated for a second term; delegates

to the National Convention were appointed, and the following State Central Committee was named: C. B. Harlan, Bela Latham, Samuel Medary, A. G. Hibbs, Peter Kaufman, John Patterson and John McElvain. The platform denounced native Americanism and endorsed Van Buren's administration. On the same occasion the anniversary of the battle of New Orleans was celebrated by a banquet, largely attended, at the dining hall of the American House. Samuel Spangler presided at this banquet, and many toasts were proposed and responded to. Among the speakers were Governor Shannon and Hon. Thomas L. Hamer.

The great Democratic occasion of the year seems to have been the reception accorded to Vice President Richard M. Johnson, which took place August 8 at Stewart's Grove, then described as "about a mile from the city on the Chillicothe road." The attendance is said to have been great and the procession of corresponding dimensions. Major W. F. Sanderson was marshal of the day and the order of march to the Grove was as follows: 1, German band; 2, martial music; 3, First German Artillerists; 4, Vice President of the United States and Governor of Ohio; 5, Members of Congress and other invited guests; 6, Second German Artillerists; 7, Columbus Lancers; 8, officers of the day, in carriages; 9, Revolutionary soldiers and sailors, and soldiers of the last war, in carriages; 10, Committee of Arrangements; 11, strangers from other counties; 12, citizens on foot; 13, citizens in carriages; 14, citizens on horseback. The procession formed on High Street, with its right resting on Broad. At the grove, Vice President Johnson was welcomed by John A. Bryan, Esq., and delivered an address. Additional speeches were made by Governor Shannon and Hon. William Allen.

At a Democratic meeting held at the Old Courthouse September 1, Philip Bruck was chairman, George Kraus vice chairman and Jacob Reinhard secretary. Resolutions favoring Van Buren and Johnson were adopted.

An antislavery convention was held in the city sometime during the year, but was carefully ignored by the local press. Its date and proceedings therefore cannot be given.

A body styling itself the Jackson Reform True American Association issued an address, in July, signed by about 150 names, accusing President Van Buren of gross abuse of his patronage, and appealing to the "original Jackson men" to oppose his reëlection.

General Harrison, candidate for the Presidency, arrived in Columbus, unexpectedly, during one of the early days in June, and alighted at the National Hotel, where he was visited by many citizens. To the calls of the crowd which assembled outside he responded in reply to various personal calumnies. At ten o'clock on a Saturday morning he quitted Columbus *en route* to Fort Meigs and was escorted for some miles by a cavalcade of citizens, led by the Mayor, who on taking leave made a brief address to which the General responded. Before reaching Worthington he was met by an escort of mounted men from that place, with sprigs of buckeye attached to the bridles of their horses. From Worthington, where he was enthusiastically received, he proceeded to Delaware, whence, after remaining over Sunday, he continued his journey to Sandusky. In October General Harrison

again arrived in Columbus, and remained some days before proceeding to his home at North Bend.

Hon. John Tyler, candidate for the Vice Presidency, arrived in the city September 24, and was welcomed by the Mayor, to whose address he responded, it was stated, "in a most able and feeling manner, amid the cheers and shouts of an admiring and patriotic people." On the next day following, he was present at and addressed a socalled Jackson reform convention at which General Resin Beall presided. Additional specches were delivered by Governor Wickliffe, of Kentucky, General Murphy, of Chillicothe, and Mr. Silliman of Wooster. On the evening of December 5 the Whigs throughout the city illuminated their houses in honor of Harrison's election. A congratulatory address was issued about the same time by the Whig State Central Committee, the members of which were Alfred Kelley, N. M. Miller, F. Stewart, R. Neil, J. W. Andrews, Lyne Starling, Junior, O. Follett and Lewis Heyl.

1841.

On April 4 the death of President Harrison, which occurred on that date, was announced by Daniel Webster and other members of the cabinet. On the evening of the seventh a meeting of citizens was held at the Statehouse to express regrets and condolences. Alfred Kelley was chairman, Joseph Ridgway, Senior, and Noah H. Swayne vice chairmen; John Sloane and A. S. Chew secretaries; and William B. Hubbard, Doctor Robert Thompson and John Sloane members of a committee to prepare resolutions. The meeting was addressed by Hon. James T. Morehead, National Senator from Kentucky. The resolutions adopted were expressive of deep sorrow; also of confidence in Vice President Tyler. A committee to select a suitable person to deliver a eulogy on the late President was appointed.

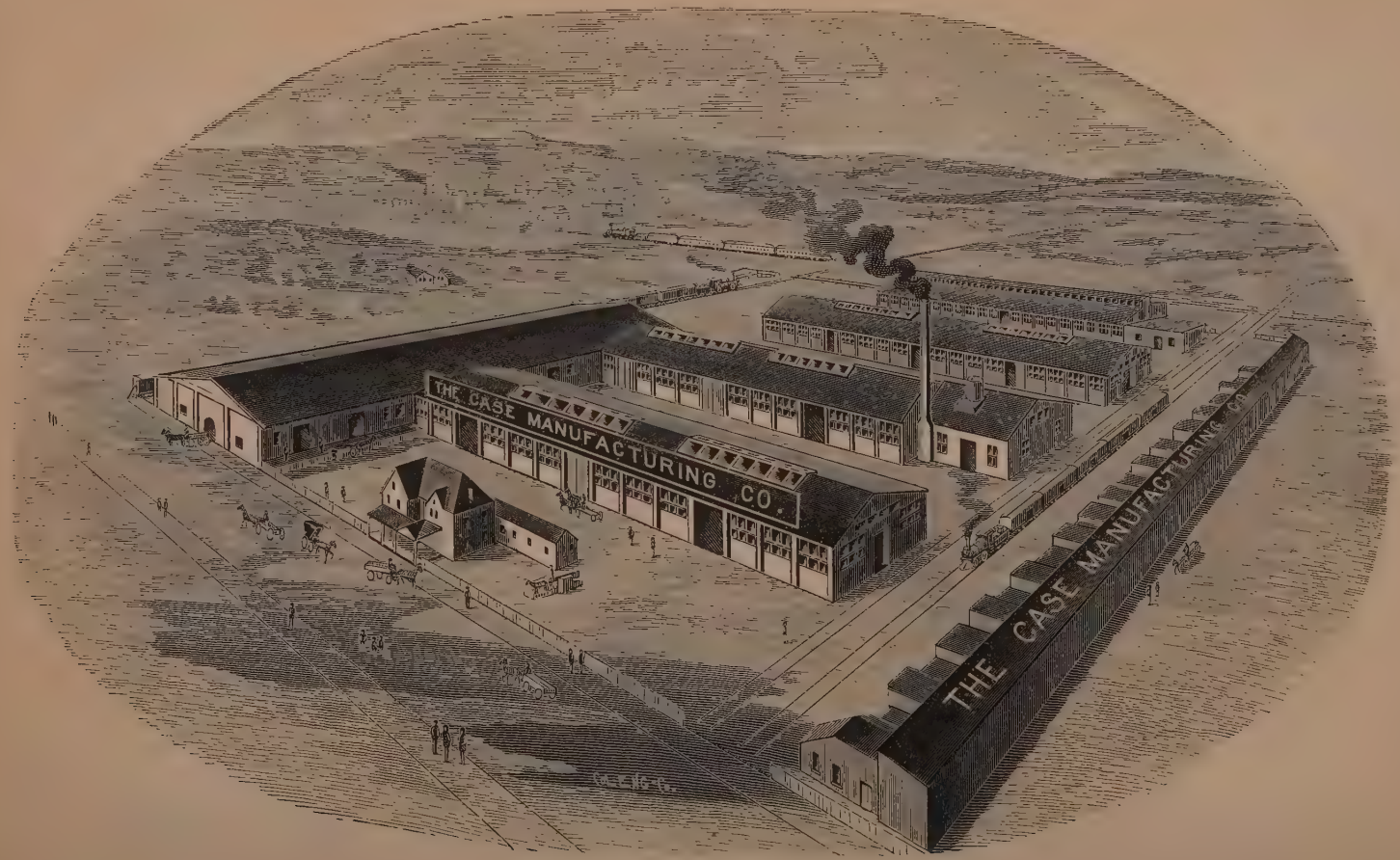
On April 24 a meeting of the Second Brigade, Seventh Division of the Ohio militia, was held at Military Hall, and a funeral procession in honor of the deceased President was resolved upon. General J. C. Reynolds was appointed chief marshal, and Major W. F. Sanderson assistant. Colonels James Dalzell and Jesse Hoyt and Captains Wray Thomas and N. B. Kelley were selected as special aides. Colonel S. Cutler and Majors W. F. Sanderson and H. Daniels were appointed as a committee of arrangements. General William J. Reese, of Lancaster, was invited to deliver an oration. The funeral procession was arranged to take place on Friday, May 21, according to the following programme:

Business to be suspended and buildings dressed in mourning. No banner bearing any political device or inscription to be permitted. The firebells to be tolled during the procession. The ceremonies of the day to be: 1, prayer; 2, funeral oration by General Reese; 3, requiem, by the Musical Association; 4, prayer; firing of three volleys by the military escort. The procession was to be formed at ten A. M. on High Street, right resting on Broad and column extending south in the following order:.

Chief marshal and aids; military escort, consisting of Colonel S. Cutler's regiment of cavalry; orator of the day and officiating clergyman in an open barouche; the Rev. clergy in carriages; Assistant Marshal, Major W. F. Sanderson; Columbus City Band, Columbus Guards; First German Band; Captain Frankenburgh's Company of Light Artillery; Second German Band; Captain C. Jacobs's Company of Light Artillery; funeral car drawn by six horses; horse caparisoned and led by a groom; pallbearers in carriages; Captain Merion's Company of Executive Horse Guards will be posted on the right and left flanks as a guard of honor. Captain Beach's Company of Washington Guards. Captain Stoel's Company of Reynoldsburg Guards. First Rifle Regiment under the command of Colonel Edward Slocum. Governor of Ohio and officers of State in carriages; Senators and members of the legislature in Ohio; officers and soldiers of the Revolution; officers and soldiers of the last war; Mayor and members of the City Council and officers of the corporation; judges of the several courts; officers and members of the bar and students at law; members of the Medical Faculty and students of medicine; members of the Franklin Literary and Scientific Institute; members of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows; Columbus Typographical Society; members of the Young Men's Library Association; Society of Ancient Britons; members of the Young Men's Lyceum; members of the Mechanics' Benevolent Association; members of the Fire Department of the city of Columbus; members of the several temperance societies; citizens of the city of Columbus and strangers who may wish to join in the procession; Columbus butchers, mounted; citizens from the country, mounted. The procession will march at ten o'clock precisely. The direction will be up Broad to Third, up Third to Rich, up Rich to High, up High to State, down State to the First Presbyterian Church where the funeral ceremonies will take place. The military escort will be halted in front of the church and receive the civic procession with the highest military honors. The gallery of the church will be reserved for the military. After the ceremonies shall have been concluded, the procession will be again formed and march up State to High Street at which point the procession will be dismissed.

The ceremonies and parade took place in accordance with this arrangement except that the members of the Typographical Society and the Mechanics' Band quitted the procession and refused to march in it because of being assigned to a place behind the carriages where they would have been "nearly suffocated with dust." The remains of General Harrison were not brought to Columbus. They arrived at Cincinnati July 5, whence they were taken to the place of interment at North Bend, the Columbus Guards forming a part of the escort, as already narrated.

The veto of the United States bank bill by President Tyler produced a great deal of disappointment and bitter feeling among his supporters of the Whig party. In Columbus a large number of them held a public meeting at the Markethouse and passed resolutions condemnatory of Tyler's action. The chairman of this meeting was J. A. Lazell; its secretaries were H. Wood and C. H. Wing. Its resolutions were reported by Joseph Ridgway, H. Wood, N. H. Swayne, J. A. Lazell and Captain Duffy. A small meeting of administration Whigs held about the same time — William Neil chairman and Robert Ware secretary — passed resolutions deprecating criticism of the veto; but this assembly was immediately followed by another and much larger one which gave expression to opposite sentiments. At a meeting of "friends of the veto" held August 20 Jacob Hare was chairman and Henry Rödter secretary. At a meeting held in the Markethouse September 25 — Colonel James Kilbourn chairman, and Wray Thomas and James O'Kane



THE CASE MANUFACTURING CO.

secretaries — resolutions reported by Alfred Kelley, Noah H. Swayne, John W. Andrews and others, were adopted, denouncing Tyler's vetoes, favoring a sound state bank and recommending that a convention of Western and Southern States be held to consider the deranged state of the currency then existing. The members of the Democratic State Central Committee in 1841 were Bela Latham, William Trevitt, A. G. Hibbs, A. McElvain and S. Medary. In June a Clay Club was organized with officers as follows: President, Horatio Wood; Vice Presidents, Benjamin Blake and Abram Stotts; Secretaries, Thomas Y. Miles and John A. Lazell.

1842.

On July 25 the General Assembly convened in extra session pursuant to adjournment in March of that year. Primarily this extra session was held for the purpose of reapportionment of the congressional districts; secondarily, to provide relief for canal contractors and laborers; and for the protection of debtors against the summary execution and sale of their property during the monetary distress then prevailing. A reapportionment bill reported by T. W. Bartley passed the Senate and on August 11 was to have been put upon its passage in the House, but during the preliminary proceedings of that date nearly all the Whig Senators and Representatives filed their resignations, leaving both houses without a quorum.[1] The resigning Whigs then issued an address to the people of the State denouncing the reapportionment measure as an attempted gerrymander which "disarmed the people" and "broke down the power of the ballotbox by enabling the few to rule and ruin the many." This summary action produced great excitement. During the evening of the eleventh a meeting of Democrats to denounce the course of the seceders was held at the Markethouse, while the Whigs, assembled in front of the Statehouse, were passing resolutions denouncing the reapportionment bill as a measure "devised for the express purpose of stifling and suppressing the true voice of the people of Ohio by such a partial, unfair and unconstitutional arrangement of counties in the formation of the several districts as to enable a minority of the voters to elect a large majority of Representatives in Congress." The chairman of the Democratic meeting was David T. Disney, of Hamilton County; the secretary, C. B. Flood; the principal speakers, Allen G. Thurman of Ross, and Elwood Fisher, of Hamilton. At the Whig meeting speeches were made by Messrs. Wade, Root, Clarke and Powell of the General Assembly; Judge Wright, of Cincinnati; and Alfred Kelley, of Columbus. On the thirteenth, James J. Faran, Speaker of the Senate, wrote to Governor Corwin stating that thirteen Senators had resigned and inquiring whether he considered the resignations as creating vacancies, and if so whether he would order such vacancies to be filled by special elections. The Governor replied that in the absence of a quorum all that either house could do was to compel the attendance of absent members, and that the question whether there were such absentees was one for each body to determine for itself. An effort was meanwhile made by the partisans of the apportionment to compel attendance of the

seceders, but without avail. The General Assembly was therefore practically dissolved and both Whigs and Democrats quietly dispersed to their homes.

In its phillippics against the seceders the *Ohio Statesman* charged that while the legislative officers were endeavoring to serve warrants on the recusant members, they were "followed around the streets by a tumultuous and disorderly multitude," and were grossly insulted. In a political speech Speaker Faran also made this accusation, and added: "If the legitimate orders of either branch directed to the proper officer cannot be executed without the officer being insulted by a mob, it is high time to inquire whether another place should not be selected for the seat of government. This will have to be determined by a future legislature." The removal of the capital from Columbus having already been seriously threatened, as narrated in a preceding chapter, these declarations were at once met by an investigation by a committee appointed at a meeting of citizens held for that purpose. The members of this committee were J. R. Swan, Francis Stewart, W. B. Hubbard, P. B. Wilcox, A. F. Perry, Moses Jewett and S. E. Wright. A searching inquiry was made by these gentlemen, and on September 20, a public meeting was held at the Engine House for the purpose of receiving their report. D. W. Deshler was chairman of this meeting and William Dennison secretary. After narrating the events which followed the legislative secession the committee reported as its conclusion from investigation of the facts that "not only was there no mob on the occasion alluded to but there was really no disrespect intended or offered by any citizen to any member of the legislature, or to any of its officers.

The Democratic State Convention of this year was held January 8, and again nominated Hon. William Shannon for Governor. The Whig convention took place February 22. Its president, as the chairman of such a body was then called, was General Joseph Vance, of Champaign. An account of it says:[8] "A little before twelve the convention assembled in the street in front of the Neil House, a stage having been erected for the accommodation of the officers and speakers on the sidewalk, near the Old Courthouse."[9] Among the speakers were Messrs. Cook of Erie, White of Licking, Schenck of Montgomery, Nash of Gallia and Bingham of Harrison. Governor Corwin was renominated and the following State Central Committee was appointed: Joseph Ridgway, Junior, Samuel Z. Seltzer, John A. Lazell, John Greenwood, Lewis Heyl, A. F. Perry and C. H. Wing. The anniversary of Washington's birth was celebrated the same day by a military parade marshalled by Major W. F. Sanderson, assisted by C. Runyon of Columbus, Andrew McAlpin of Cincinnati and Samuel R. Curtis, of McConnellsville. The civic procession, it was stated, was "escorted by the two splendid companies of German Artillery," commanded by Captains Jacobs and Ambos, and "moved through the principal streets of the city with flags and banners and accompanied by the excellent bands from Cadiz, Harrison County, McConnellsville, Morgan County, and Circleville, Pickaway County."

The Freesoilers held their convention at Mt. Vernon in June. Their relation to the current politics of the time is indicated by the following comment in the *Ohio State Journal*: "Of the two great political parties into which the country

is divided they [the antislavery men] receive something allied to pity from the one and the scorn and contempt of the other. And thus related they assume the attitude of *armed neutrals.*"

In derision of the proposed gerrymander, the Whig newspapers were illustrated with drawings in which the general outlines of the congressional districts as bounded by the defeated bill were converted into monsters of terrific form. Nevertheless the dissolution of the General Assembly, by withdrawal of the Whig members, in order to defeat this measure, did not produce the effect intended. Shannon was elected Governor over Corwin and a General Assembly was returned which reëlected John Brough, then a Democrat, as Auditor of State. In exultation over the success of its party, the *Ohio Statesman* displayed a comic illustration representing Messrs. Corwin, Kelley, Ewing, Wright and Powell *en route* to "Salt River," and jeered its political antagonists with these rasping suggestions:

Banks is obsolete,
Coons is obsoleter;
Cider some thinks sweet
But vinegar's more sweeter.

The votes cast for Leicester King, the Freesoil candidate for Governor, numbered 5,134, and would have elected Corwin had he received them.

On December 10 the General Assembly convened in joint session to count the vote for Governor, and declared Mr. Shannon elected. On December 15 the retiring Governor, Mr. Corwin, was given a complimentary banquet by some hundreds of his friends at the Neil House.

1843.

A banquet in honor of the twentyeighth anniversary of the battle of New Orleans took place at the American House on the evening of the ninth. Samuel Medary presided. Among the speakers were John Brough, Jacob Reinhard, S. Medary, T. W. Bartley, E. B. Olds, R. P. Spalding and Senator Walton. Music was furnished between the toasts by the "Columbus City German Brass Band."

On February 11 a meeting in behalf of a bill pending in Congress providing for the settlement of Oregon Territory was held at the Council Chamber, P. H. Olmsted presiding. Samuel Medary, William B. Hubbard, J. W. Milligan, N. B. Kelly, Joseph Leiby and M. J. Gilbert were appointed a committee "to collect information concerning the said territory of Oregon," and reported to a subsequent meeting held at the United States Court House, February 16. At a second adjourned meeting held March 11 an address was delivered by General Thomas Worthington, of Hocking County, and a committee was appointed to correspond with other States favorable to immediate occupation of Oregon, with reference to "holding a Western Convention on the subject."

On June 1 a political meeting held at the Old Courthouse, Nathaniel Harris, chairman, adopted a platform of principles which declared that the people were tired of the endless embarrassments resulting from the absence of a sound cur-

rency; denounced all political parties as then organized; favored "a judicious tariff;" opposed new undertakings of public improvements; demanded the reduction of official salaries; opposed secret political caucuses, and resolved that the "friends of the meeting style themselves Republicans." Thompson Bull, Truman Sheats, Samuel Kinnear, M. J. Gilbert, Doctor Richey and Nathaniel Harris were appointed a committee to prepare an address.

1844.

The Democratic State Convention of this year met at the City Hall January 8. Its chairman was William Medill; its secretaries, Thomas J. Gallagher of Hamilton, and Jonathan D. Morris, of Clermont. Its declaration of principles was reported by Allen G. Thurman of Ross. David Tod, of Trumbull, was nominated for Governor, and addressed the convention. One of the conspicuous delegates was John Brough. Presidential electors were nominated and delegates were appointed to represent the Ohio Democracy in the National Convention to be held at Baltimore the ensuing May.

The Ohio Democracy celebrated the Eighth of January of this year by a banquet at the American House. Hon. David T. Disney presided, and the toasts, of which there was a large number, were read by Colonel B. B. Taylor and Allen G. Thurman, R. P. Spalding, T. J. Gallagher and Messrs. Taylor and Piatt were prominent among the speakers. On January 9 the Juvenile Hickory Club met at the Council Chamber and elected the following officers: President, J. Doherty; Vice President, J. A. Markland; Secretaries, George H. Warren and R. H. Thompson. An "Irish repeal meeting" held at the Representatives' Chamber January 10, was addressed by Thomas J. Gallagher and Patrick Collins. In a correspondence of February 8, with Messrs. Reinhard & Fieser, publishers of the *Westbote*, Hon. Thomas Ewing deprecated the organization of "native American societies." On February 19, it was stated, "a large and enthusiastic meeting of the citizens of Ohio" then "in the capital," was held at the house of General E. Gale for "congratulating each other and the country on the passage of the act to refund to General Andrew Jackson the fine imposed on him by a vindictive federal judge for declaring martial law at New Orleans when necessary for the defense of the city and the protection of the 'booty and beauty' from the sacriligious hands of a mercenary soldiery." A dinner was spread and numerous toasts were proposed and responded to. Hon. Jacob Reinhard was a member of the committee on resolutions. An additional "Oregon meeting" was held February 23 at the City Hall for the purpose of pronouncing resistance to "the groundless pretentions of England," and reiterating the "nobly American declaration" of President Monroe in 1823 that "the American continents were not thenceforth to be considered subjects of colonization by any European power."

On January 2 announcement was made of a meeting of "liberty men of Columbus and from other parts of the State" at the City Hall. The call, after stating that the meeting would be addressed by "Judge King, of Trumbull

County, and S. P. Chase, of Hamilton County," continued: "All true friends of equal rights and impartial justice; all sincere haters of aristocracy and despotism; all who wish to understand the principles and objects, and be informed as to the prospects of the Revived Liberty Party of 1776, are invited to attend." On February 4 a "State Liberty Convention," J. H. Payne president, was held at the City Hall.

The Whig State Convention, held in January, Thomas Corwin, President, nominated David Spangler, of Coshocton, for Governor, and Thomas Corwin and Peter Hitchcock for "Senatorial electors." The "Senatorial delegates" appointed to the National Convention were Jeremiah Morrow and Seabury Ford. The members of the State Central Committee appointed were Joseph Ridgway, John A. Lazell, Francis Stewart, William Armstrong, Robert Neil, Lewis Heyl, Charles F. Wing, James L. Bates and C. F. Schenck. For "private and professional concerns" David Spangler declined the nomination for Governor, and a State Convention to nominate a candidate in his stead was held at the City Hall February 22. At this meeting Hon. Thomas Corwin presided, and Messrs. William Bebb, Bellamy Storer and John M. Gallagher were appointed a committee on resolutions. A committee comprised of seven delegates from each congressional district was appointed to recommend a nomination for the office of Governor and named Mordecai Bartley, of Richland County, who was nominated. In April Governor Shannon resigned to accept appointment as Minister to Mexico, and was succeeded as Governor by Thomas W. Bartley, speaker of the Senate.

The National Whig Convention—Hon. Ambrose Spencer of New York, chairman—met in Baltimore May 1 and nominated Henry Clay, of Kentucky, for President, and Theodore Frelinghuysen, of New Jersey, for Vice President. On May 7 these nominations were ratified by a Whig meeting at the "New Club House" of the Clay Club. The speakers at this meeting were Hon. Alfred Kelley, one of the delegates to the Baltimore Convention; and E. M. S. Spencer, of Albany, New York.

Political mass meetings were appointed by the central committees of this year in every county of the State. Polk and Clay balls were among the local phenomena of the canvass. Barbecues and poleraisings were common. A "brig" called *Harry of the West* was fitted up, chiefly at the expense of John M. Kerr, of Columbus, and made numerous "cruises," on wheels, through Central Ohio. Her "gallant crew," we are told, sang some captivating songs. A debate on the political issues of the day took place at the Markethouse June 29 between Alfred Kelley and John Brough. A mass meeting held by the Whigs at Columbus in September was addressed by Messrs. Bartley, Bebb, Delano, Ewing, Storer, Corwin and Van Trump; chairman, Captain Buckley Comstock. The edibles and drinkables consumed at a free dinner spread for the occasion in Stewart's Grove were circumstantially enumerated as follows: "1,400 weight of ham; 5,700 pounds of beef, mutton and pork; 2,100 loaves of bread; 500 pies; 300 pound of cheese; 10 barrels of cider; 4 wagonloads of apples; and 25 barrels of water, with a large number of chickens, ducks, &c., &c., occupying some 1,700 feet of table in the grove." Hon. Thomas L. Hamer addressed a Democratic meeting at the Markethouse Sep-

tember 17. Another meeting held by the Democrats September 23 was addressed by General Lewis Cass, Hon. T. L. Hamer and G. Melville, of New York. A torchlight procession took place in the evening. The Clay Club was addressed by Governor Metcalf, of Kentucky, September 20, and by General O. Hinton, of Delaware, Ohio, October 1. A Whig meeting and torchlight procession took place October 23. Hon. James K. Polk was elected President, but the Whigs carried Ohio, and their candidate Mordecai Bartley, was inaugurated as Governor in December. On December 5 Thomas Corwin was chosen United States Senator by sixty votes to fortysix cast for David T. Disney. The Whig State Central Committee of 1844 comprised the following members: J. Ridgway, R. Neil, John A. Lazell, Francis Stewart, C. F. Schenck, William Armstrong, James L. Bates, William Dennison, Charles H. Wing and Lewis Heyl.

1845.

The Democracy celebrated the Eighth of January this year with much circumstance. Thirteen artillery discharges were fired at sunrise, twentysix at noon and one hundred more during the day. A mass meeting at which Samuel Medary presided was held in front of the United State Courthouse, and thence, after a brief address by the chairman, adjourned to the Capitol Square where a free dinner was spread. The farmers had brought in extensive supplies for the occasion, including whole beeves and pigs, and poultry by the wagonload. After the dinner an oration was delivered by Hon. David T. Disney, of Cincinnati. The festivities were continued in the evening at the American House, where Hon. Thomas W. Bartley presided and thirteen regular toasts, followed by an appalling number of volunteer ones, were proposed and drunk.

The Democratic State Convention was held July 4, at the United States Courthouse; Hon. Benjamin Tappan, of Jefferson County, chairman. The resolutions adopted deplored the death of Andrew Jackson, and eulogized his character and services. Jacob Reinhard, A. Chittenden, S. D. Preston and William Trevitt were appointed members of the State Central Committee. At a Democratic dinner in honor of the Fourth of July, at the American House, Hon. William Allen presided. Many toasts were proposed and responded to. On December 6 a Democratic meeting was held at the United States Courthouse "to respond to the able and patriotic message of the President" (Polk), which had just been received. Resolutions were adopted at this meeting approving Mr. Polk's declarations in favor of taking "possession of Oregon from California to the Russian territory;" his views as to the annexation of Texas; his plan of "preëmptions and graduations . . . . to protect the hardy and brave pioneers of the West," and his recommendation of a modification of the tariff. Among the speakers were A. P. Stone, T. J. Gallagher and S. Medary. James H. Ewing of Cincinnati, was chairman of the meeting; Matthias Martin and Clement L. Vallandigham were its secretaries.

A Whig convention was held in the Buckeye Buildings February 24 and appointed a State Central Committee, as follows: Joshua Martin, of Greene, chairman; T. W. Powell, of Delaware, secretary; John A. Lazell, O. Follett, Lewis Heyl and John B. Thompson, of Columbus. A Liberty Men's Convention for Franklin and Madison counties was held at the Clinton Township Methodist Church in September. W. G. Graham was chairman and W. B. Jarvis secretary. A county ticket for Franklin County was nominated.

1846.

The Democratic State Convention was held January 8. Samuel Medary was its chairman; George W. Morgan and Joel Buttles were its secretaries. David Tod was nominated for Governor and William Trevitt, Jacob Medary, Jacob Reinhard, William F. Sanderson and A. P. Stone were appointed members of the State Central Committee. A banquet in honor of the New Orleans battle took place at the American House. John B. Weller presided; among the speakers were Benjamin Tappan and C. L. Vallandigham.[10] A Democratic Young Men's Convention was held January 9 at the United States Courthouse. E. M. Stanton of Jefferson County, called the meeting to order, John B. Weller presided, and Matthias Martin was appointed secretary. A committee of one member from each congressional district was appointed to organize the State. The resolutions adopted endorsed the candidacy of David Tod, called upon the young men of Ohio to enlist in the war against paper currency and corporate wealth, and enjoined the young Democrats of the State "to embody the arguments against banks and paper money in written lectures" for publication. E. M. Stanton being called upon to speak "addressed the meeting at some length in an eloquent manner." A Hickory Club, with Elias Gaver as chairman, was organized at the Old Courthouse January 17. Hon. Allen G. Thurman delivered a speech on the "Oregon question" in Congress January 28.

The Whig State Convention assembled at the Clay Club Hall February 4, Joshua Mathiot of Licking, presiding. The first ballot on nomination for Governor resulted: William Bebb, of Butler, 111; James Collier, of Jefferson, 60; David Fisher, of Clermont, 39; Benjamin F. Wade, of Ashtabula, 36; David Chambers, of Muskingum, 11; Benjamin S. Cowen, of Belmont, 13; Calvary Morris, of Athens, 9. Mr. Bebb was nominated on the second ballot. A Whig Young Men's Ratifying Convention was held at the same place in the evening, John Teesdale, of Franklin County presiding. Bebb's nomination was endorsed. The members of the Whig State Central Committee appointed for this year were John A. Lazell, Joseph Ridgway, J. B. Thompson, Joseph Sullivant, James L. Bates and L. Curtis. A Whig mass meeting held in the Capitol Square August 4 was addressed by Thomas Ewing and Samuel Galloway. Joseph Ridgway presided. Another meeting, of the same party, held at the Markethouse September 25 was addressed by William Bebb, William Dennison and Columbus Delano. The vote for Samuel Lewis, Liberty candidate for Governor this year, was 8,898.

1847.

On January 2 the General Assembly sitting in joint convention elected Samuel Galloway as Secretary of State, Albert A. Bliss as Treasurer of State and Edward Avery as Judge of the Supreme Court. On January 8 the Democracy held their usual annual banquet at the American House. The president of the occasion was Colonel Douty Utter; the vice presidents were John L. Cock, J. P. Bruck, James H. Ewing and Elias Gaver. An oration was delivered by B. B. Taylor and responses to toasts were made by N. C. Read, S. Medary, C. L. Vallandigham, George E. Pugh, Charles Reemelin, B. F. Metcalfe and A. P. Edgarton. The Democratic Central Committeemen for the year were Edwin M. Stanton, J. W. McCorkle, J. Reinhard, A. P. Stone and Thomas Sparrow. The Whig committeemen were John A. Lazell, Lewis Heyl, Joseph Ridgway, James L. Bates, Joseph Sullivant, J. B. Thompson and Lanson Curtis. On November 27 Ex-Governor Thomas W. Bartley addressed a large Democratic mass meeting at the Old Courthouse in vindication of the Mexican War.

On March 27 Daniel Webster, then about to journey from Washington to New Orleans, was invited by several hundred citizens to visit Columbus on his return from the South. Mr. Webster replied that he hoped to arrive at the capital of Ohio about the last of May, and preparations were made to receive him, but illness obliged him to return to New York by another route.

A National Convention to take action in behalf of public improvements in the West was held at Chicago beginning July 5. Eighteen States were represented in this assembly by about ten thousand of their citizens. Edward Bates, of Missouri presided; Schuyler Colfax, of Indiana, was one of the secretaries. The following delegates were appointed in June to represent Columbus: Joel Buttles, Peter Hayden, William Bebb, A. S. Chew, John S. Wood, J. W. Andrews, Samuel Galloway, W. B. Hubbard, A. A. Bliss, A. P. Stone, A. B. Buttles, William Dennison, W. S. Sullivant, N. Tallmadge and J. M. Butterfield. The convention adopted resolutions demanding the improvement of western waterways by application of national revenues.

1848.

The Democratic State Convention was held in a large hall in the *Statesman* building January 8. The candidates before it for the nomination for Governor were John B. Weller, Reuben Wood, Emory D. Potter, P. B. Lowe, Douty Utter, William C. Walton, W. Lawrence and A. Duncan. Weller was nominated. A. socalled Committee of Public Safety was appointed, comprising one member from each congressional district. The platform of principles adopted was reported by Allen G. Thurman, of Ross. The resolutions demanded that the Governor should convene the General Assembly to pass an apportionment law, denounced the Whig apportionment and favored the appointment of a Committee of Public Safety. One of the resolutions adopted read as follows:

T. E. Powell

MUNSELL & CO. N.Y.

That the people of Ohio now, as they have always done, look upon the institution of slavery in any part of the Union, as an evil and unfavorable to the full development of the spirit and practical benefits of free institutions; and that entertaining these sentiments they will, at all times, feel it to be their duty to use all power clearly given by the terms of the national compact, to prevent its increase, and to mitigate and finally eradicate the evil.[11]

A committee was appointed to issue an address to the people. The usual annual banquet in honor of Andrew Jackson and his New Orleans victory was held at the American House, Alexander Duncan presiding. The principal table speakers were George W. Morgan, Reuben Wood, Alexander Duncan, S. Medary, LeGrand Byington, E. B. Olds, C. L. Vallandigham and N. C. Read. A convention of Democratic editors was held at the American House, January 10, Samuel Medary presiding. A Democratic supper took place at the American House February 22, E. Gaver presiding. Democratic State Central Committee: E. Gale, John Walton, S. D. Preston, Jacob Reinhard, H. Rödter, F. W. Thornhill and William Haskins. The Democratic National Convention convened at Baltimore, May 22; Andrew Stevenson, of Virginia, chairman. Its nominees were, Lewis Cass, of Michigan, for President, and William O. Butler, of Kentucky, for Vice President.

The Whig State Convention assembled in the Capitol Square in January, Allen Trimble presiding. The candidates before it for the nomination for Governor were James Collier, Columbus Delano, Seabury Ford, W. P. Cutler, H. Griswold, H. Ramage, G. Sanderson, J. Ridgway, Senior, S. Mason and E. Florence. Seabury Ford, of Geauga County, was nominated. Central Committee appointed: Joseph Ridgway, Senior, John A. Lazell, Horace Lathrop, John B. Thompson, Lewis Heyl, Lorenzo English, and A. H. Pinney, Franklin; James T. Worthington, of Madison; James R. Stanbery, Licking; Samson Mason, Clark; John Cochran, Pickaway; and Sherman French, Delaware. Joseph Vance and John Sloane were appointed delegates-at-large to the Whig National Convention. A convention of Whig editors met on the same date, James Wilson, of Jefferson County presiding. A Whig supper, Governor Bebb presiding, took place February 22, at the United States Hotel. Toasts in prodigious number were proposed and responded to, and Colonel James Kilbourn sang some political songs. The Whig National nominees this year were Zachary Taylor for President and Millard Fillmore for vice president. The National Convention was held at Philadelphia, beginning June 7, Ex-Governor J. M. Morehead, of North Carolina presiding. John Sherman was one of the secretaries. The nominations of Taylor and Fillmore were celebrated in Columbus, June 9, with bonfires, rockets, fireballs, music and illumination. A Rough and Ready club was organized at the Council Chamber June 14. On June 22, Martin VanBuren was nominated for the Presidency by the Free Democracy (socalled Barnburners) in National Convention at Utica, New York. A "Free Territory, Free Labor and Free Soil League" for Franklin County was organized July 5, at the Council Chamber, J. H. Purdy, chairman. Mr. Westwater reported resolutions, which were adopted. A Whig meeting held at the Markethouse July 21, was addressed by Thomas Ewing and Timothy Walker. Salmon P. Chase addressed a meeting in Truro Township July 25. A Whig

meeting at the Old Courthouse October 18, was addressed by R. C. Schenck. John VanBuren delivered a political address in the Representatives' Chamber October 20. David Smith, a Columbus journalist, presided at this meeting. On November 16, the Whigs "jollified" over Taylor's election to the Presidency. "Most of the Whig stores and several dwellings, the Neil House and the United States House," says an account of the occasion, "were illuminated; the boys blowed tin-horns and made bonfires and John Kinney let off his fireworks."

On the occasion of the death of John Quincy Adams a meeting of citizens was held at the Council Chamber March 1 for the the purpose of attesting appreciation of the character and public services of that eminent man. The chairman of the meeting was Joseph Ridgway, its secretary Eli T. Tappan. A committee was appointed which arranged for a public eulogy upon the life and character of Mr. Adams, to be delivered April 8 by Aaron F. Perry.

A Liberty and Free Territory Convention held at the Old Courthouse June 19, Doctor J. P. Kirtland presiding, was addressed by S. P. Chase, James Birney and others. About 150 persons were present. A Free Soil State Convention in which S. P. Chase, W. B. Jarvis and B. S. Cowen took part, held sittings in Columbus December 29 and 30. The resolutions adopted advised independence of both the old parties, distrusted the increase of corporations, favored a tenhours labor law, demanded repeal of the black laws and revision of the State Constitution, and declared for free soil, free speech, free labor and free men. Samuel M. Smith, E. T. Tappan, J. M. Westwater, J. C. Vaughan and James M. Briggs were appointed to serve the party as a State Central Committee.

NOTES.

1. Dated at North Bend, December 19, 1839.

2. To Hon. Harmar Denny, of Pittsburgh.

3. Mr. Greiner's career has been sketched in the history of the Press, of which he was a conspicuous member.

4. Ryan's History of Ohio. Another account states that the log cabin and hard cider ideas took their cue from the Washington correspondence of the Baltimore *Republican* — a Van Buren paper — and that the language used was this: "Give him [Harrison] a barrel of hard cider and settle [on him] a pension of two thousand a year, and our word for it he will sit the remainder of his days contented in a log cabin."

5. *Ohio State Journal.*

6. The name Democrat first came into use as the designation of a national party when adopted by the Jacksonians in 1828 in lieu of the word Republican by which they had been previously entitled. The supporters of Adams styled themselves National Republicans. The name Whig was not assumed by the old National Republican party until 1834, and is said to have been first used at the charter election of that year in New York City.

7. The resigning Senators were: Seabury Ford, Geauga; James H. Godman, Marion, Simeon Nash, Gallia; Joseph M. Root, Huron; Benjamin Stanton, Logan; William I. Thomas Miami; A. Van Vorhes. Athens; Benjamin F. Wade, Ashtabula; Alexander Waddle, Clark; Joseph Barnett, Montgomery; James S. Carpenter, Medina; John Crowell, Trumbull; Chauncey Dewey, Harrison; James Henderson, Muskingum; Elisha N. Sill, Summit.

Representatives: J. B. Ackley, Meigs; A. A. Bliss, Lorain; T. G. Brown, Guernsey; Charles Bowen, Muskingum; David Chambers, Muskingum; Joseph Chenoweth, Franklin; Reeder W. Clarke, Clermont; John P. Converse, Geauga; Eleutheros Cooke, Erie; Gideon Dunham, Brown; Stephen Evans, Clinton; John Fudge, Greene; Simeon Fuller, Lake; Isaac H. Gard, Darke; Moses Gregory, Scioto; J. S. Hawkins, Preble; Thomas M. Kelley, Cuyahoga; William C. Lawrence, Union; Nathaniel Medbery, Franklin; W. B. McCrea, Champaign; Joseph Olds, Pickaway; Simon Perkins, Summit; Thomas W. Powell, Delaware; John Probasco, Warren; Robert C. Schenck, Montgomery; S. H. Smith, Montgomery; John V. Smith, Highland; Jason Streator, Portage; Josiah Scott, Harrison; S. F. Taylor, Ashtabula; Stephen Titus, Meigs; Joseph Updegraff, Shelby; Lorenzo Warner, Medina; Stephen M. Wheeler, Clark.

8. *Ohio State Journal.*

9. The United States Court building was then so designated.

10. Then a member of the General Assembly from Columbiana County.

11. This resolution was drawn by Hon. Norton S. Townshend who, though not a Democrat, had been invited to attend the Democratic Convention. The Committee on Resolutions at first rejected this "plank," but finally, to Doctor Townshend's surprise, accepted it, and it was reported to and adopted by the Convention, as stated.

CHAPTER XXV.

POLITICAL EVENTS; 1849-1853.

The legislative deadlock in which the General Assembly became involved during its session of 1848-9 was not only a unique event, bearing a close relation to the history of Columbus, but an episode of farreaching consequences both to State and National politics. By means of the factional contentions which produced it and the party helplessness in which it resulted, a few resolute, farseeing men, with no party following, but a firm sense of justice, were able to force concessions and compel legislation which neither of the predominant political parties then existing would for a moment have thought of granting, either then or perhaps for many decades afterwards. So, often, do Progress and Humanity win their way by humble and apparently accidental means, and in defiance rather than by the help of the deliberately planned and powerful agencies which affect to control the destinies of men and nations.

The controversy turned upon the election of Representatives from Hamilton County under an apportionment law which had passed the General Assembly, under Whig Control, during its preceding session. That law contained these provisions:

> So much of the county [Hamilton] as is comprised within the limits of the first eight wards of the city of Cincinnati shall compose the First District and shall be entitled to one Senator and two Representatives, the Senator to be elected in the years 1849 and 1851; and so much of the county as is not included in the First District shall compose the Second District, and be entitled to one Senator and three Representatives.

The Democrats maintained that in pursuance of the Constitution of 1802 a county could not be thus divided for election purposes,[1] and put their candidates in the field for the whole county, regardless of the legislative apportionment. Their nominees, George E. Pugh, Alexander N. Pierce, Edwin L. Armstrong, Henry Rödter and Alexander Long, obtained the highest vote in the county at large. The Whigs, adhering to the apportionment, nominated for the First District Oliver M. Spencer and George W. Runyan, who obtained in that district the highest number of votes. The canvassing board comprised two justices of the peace and the County Clerk. The justices declared and certified that Spencer and Runyan had been duly elected Representatives from the First District; the County Clerk, on the other hand, certified that Pugh and Pierce, as well as the

three other Democratic nominees, whose election was not disputed, had been duly chosen as Representatives from Hamilton County.[2]

This action, together with the general result of the legislative canvass in the State, produced a situation ideally promotive of contention. The new General Assembly convened on Monday, December 4, early on which date, "before the Whig members were out of their beds," as it was represented, the Democratic Representatives assembled in the Old Statehouse, took possession of the right hand side of the Hall, and of the speaker's chair, swore in fortytwo members, including Pugh and Pierce of Hamilton County, and chose Benjamin F. Leiter, of Stark County, to preside. Aroused by this action the Whigs hastened to the Hall, assembled in the vacant space on its left hand side, swore in thirtytwo members, and chose Anselm T. Holcomb, of Gallia County, as their presiding officer. The eight Freesoil members were installed both with the Whigs and with the Democrats. Fortyeight members—twothirds of all (72)—being necessary to a quorum, and neither of the leading parties having that number, neither could control the organization. The events which followed may be best stated in the language of their most conspicuous and able participant.

In 1837 Doctor Norton S. Townshend, then a medical student in Cincinnati, attended the proceedings, in that city, by which a fugitive slave girl named Matilda was claimed for rendition to bondage. The defense was conducted by Salmon P. Chase, who was then considered "a promising young attorney," and was evidently in profound personal sympathy with the cause he championed. The masterly argument of Mr. Chase excited the admiration of the young student who, on learning the advocate's name, said: "*There* is a man whom I can and will vote for whenever I have the opportunity." The opportunity came. How it came Doctor Townshend himself succinctly relates as follows:[3]

> In 1848, after that student had become a physician and surgeon in busy practice, he was nominated and elected to the lower branch of the General Assembly of Ohio by the Free Soil men of Lorain County, and by them instructed as their Representative, when in the legislature, "to act with any party, or against any party, as in his judgment the cause of freedom should require." When the time arrived for the legislature to meet, it was found that the House could not organize, on account of a difference between the Whig and Democratic parties — growing out of a division of Hamilton County for election purposes which the Whig party, being in a majority in a previous legislature, had made — both parties having claimants for two seats. There were also other contested seats in the House, and besides these the election for Governor had not yet been decided. After a long struggle, when both branches of the General Assembly were finally organized, this was found to be their political complexion: In the Senate the Whigs and Democrats were a tie — Senator Randall, a Free Soil Whig, was elected Speaker. In the House the Democrats lacked one of having half the the members; the Whigs, adding several Free Soil men who had been elected by the aid of Whig votes, also lacked one of having half the members. Besides the Democrats, Whigs and Free Soilers already mentioned, there were two Free Soil members — Colonel John F. Morse of Lake County, and Doctor N. S. Townshend, of Lorain County — who had been elected in opposition to candidates of both Whig and Democratic parties, and were therefore independent of both. Before the House was organized all the antislavery members came together for a conference or caucus. A gentleman of large political influence, [Mr. Tappan] though not a member of either branch, had been invited to be present and give to the conference the

benefit of his counsel. He urged upon the members of the conference the importance of perfect agreement among themselves as affording the only hope of securing any antislavery legislation, or the election of any antislavery man to the United States Senate. A resolution was then introduced pledging each member of the conference to vote upon all occasions as a majority of the conference should direct To this obligation most of those present agreed. Doctor Townshend refused to give the requisite pledge, because eleven of the thirteen Free Soil members present were, to a greater or less extent, under obligations to the Whig party, and it appeared evident to him that such a pledge would compel him to act only with the Whig party, and contrary to the instructions of his constituents. Colonel Morse took a similar view of the situation, and also declined to give any pledge, believing, with his Free Soil colleague, that if the Whig party could not be induced to support antislavery men or measures, there might be a possibility of obtaining aid from the Democratic party. It should be understood that an antislavery and progressive spirit had begun to be manifest among some of the members of that party. In the State of New York this was still more apparent, antislavery Democrats being there known as Barnburners, in distinction from the unprogressive wing of the party who were known as Hunkers. In Ohio many young Democrats were participating in antislavery movements under the name of the Free Democracy. At the close of the conference referred to a resolution was introduced to exclude Morse and Townshend from future consultations. This served to convince those gentlemen that they occupied a common position, and must in future act together and independently of others. Had they submitted to the demands of the caucus, the Whig party would at once have secured the ascendency, and probably little or no antislavery progress would have been made.

Some time after this Mr. Chase came to Columbus to argue a case before the Supreme Court. He was waited upon by Morse and Townshend, and requested to draft a bill for the repeal of the Black Laws. This he did, and the bill was promptly introduced in the House by Colonel Morse. The Black Laws, very properly so called, prohibited the settlement of black or mulatto persons in Ohio unless they could show a certificate of their freedom, and obtain two freeholders to give security for their good behavior and maintenance in the event of their becoming a public charge. And unless the certificate of freedom was duly recorded and produced, it was made a penal offense for any white person to give employment to a black or mulatto. The common school system of Ohio made provision for white children only, and the children of black or mulatto persons were excluded from all common schools. Worst of all, no black or mulatto person could be sworn or allowed to testify before any Court in the State in any case where a white person was a party. This exposed colored people to all sorts of wrongs, and left them without legal protection.

The arrangement by which these Black Laws were repealed and Mr. Chase elected to the Senate of the United States was as follows: William Allen was the choice of the Democrats for Senator, while Thomas Ewing was the choice of the Whigs. Most of the Free Soil members, with Colonel Morse, preferred Joshua R. Giddings, then Representative in Congress from Morse's district, and Townshend preferred Mr. Chase, but both of these Independent Free Soilers cared more for the election to the Senate of some reliable and strong antislavery man, than for that of any particular individual. Colonel Morse was therefore authorized by Townshend to propose to Whig members that if they would first aid in the repeal of the Black Laws and then in the election of Mr. Giddings to the Senate, he and his colleague would vote for the Whig candidates for the Supreme Bench, who at that time were chosen by the General Assembly. Doctor Townshend was authorized by Colonel Morse to make an equivalent proposition to the Democrats, to the effect that if they would first aid in the repeal of the Black Laws and in the election of Mr. Chase to the Senate, then the two Independent Free Soil members would aid in electing the Democratic nominees for the Supreme Bench. Both political parties were especially solicitous to secure a majority of the Supreme Court, because it was thought probable that questions growing

out of the division of Hamilton County might come before that Court for final adjudication. A large majority of the Whig members were willing to accept the proposition made to them by Colonel Morse; a few members, understood to be only four, knowing the hostility of their constituents to the antislavery views of Mr. Giddings, or for other reasons, refused their assent to the arrangement. The proposition made by Doctor Townshend to the Democratic members was accepted; Colonel Morse's bill to provide schools for colored children, and to repeal all previous acts or parts of acts making distinctions on account of color, passed the House as drafted. The Senate made two or three changes in the bill which were not amendments. [Exclusion of colored men from jury service was not, at this time repealed.—A. E. L.] When the Senate and House came together in joint convention, Mr. Chase was elected Senator on the fourth ballot, and two of the Democratic candidates for the Supreme Bench were afterwards elected. Fortunately for antislavery progress, the Democratic party had at that time several popular candidates for the two judgeships, and to avoid controversy between their friends the two Free Soilers were allowed their choice from the number. Whatever of praise or of blame attached to the agreement, coalition or bargain, by which the Black Laws were repealed and Mr. Chase elected to the Senate, the entire responsibility rests with Morse and Townshend. Mr. Chase neither suggested nor directed the arrangement.

The prolonged and bitter controversy which thus terminated had some very comical aspects. As Mr. Greiner, the State Librarian, refused to surrender the keys of the Statehouse, the Democratic members were obliged to remain in position day and night lest their rivals, the Whigs, might seize their strategical advantages. From nine A. M., on Monday, December 4, until Saturday, December 23, the watchful guardians of Democratic interests remained continuously at their posts, taking their meals and sleeping at their desks, and resorting to various curious expedients, meanwhile, to sustain and refresh their powers of physical endurance. Eager to make the most of the situation, the Whig newspapers of the State teemed with gibes over the personal extremities to which the Democratic legislators were brought, and contained many a rollicking innuendo as to the unmentionable purposes to which their hats and boots were said to have been applied. The hat of Speaker Leiter was a special subject of jest, and furnished a choice theme for newspaper paragraphers and artists. In the slang of current contention the Whig side of the House was called *Chuckery* and the Democratic side *The Rump*. Aside from the rivalry in physical endurance, the proceedings of the rival factions consisted of little else, from day to day, than monotonous calling of the roll. On one occasion Doctor Townshend, rising to present propositions of comprise, characterized this legislative farce as "child's play," but immediately corrected himself by saying that he would not so slander little children. The *Ohio Statesman* thus satirized the daily routine of the Whigs:

> Chuckery, with its thirty men,
> Marched into the Hall, and then —
> Chuckery *marched out again*!

In a written communication to the author of this work Doctor Townshend says:

The confusion which resulted from the failure to organize the House can scarcely be described. In the Representatives' Hall of the Old Statehouse Mr. Leiter could be seen

occupying the Speaker's chair; the Democratic members were seated in front, or to the left of him. To the right of the Speaker's chair was the seat of General Holcomb, and to the right and in front of him were the Whigs; the Freesoil members were seated, some to the right and some to the left; they usually answered the rollcall of both the other parties. Every foot of the Hall not occupied by members was often crowded by visitors who were not always more orderly than the members themselves. On one occasion Mr. George E. Pugh, standing upon a chair, was making an energetic speech; at the same time, from a similar platform, Mr. Chauncey N. Olds was speaking with equal force; then a third person, not a member, mounted upon a chair and commenced a furious harangue to which at once every one gave attention. Such were the forcible and expressive gestures of the new orator that even Pugh and Olds paused for a moment, and it was then found that the performance of the third orator, who was recognized as Peter Douglass, of Cincinnati, consisted wholly of pantomime. He had not uttered a word; a hearty and general laugh put an end to the uproar for the day.

This disorganization, continues Doctor Townshend, terminated unexpectedly. One of the Freesoilers whose sympathies were still to some extent with the Whigs, called on Mr. Townshend, the Freesoil nominee for Speaker, and promised to secure his election by Whig votes provided he would promise to resign as soon as the contests for seats were all settled, and allow a Whig to be elected in his place. This was regarded as an attempt to capture the independent Freesoil vote for the Whig party, and therefore at the next opportuity Townshend and Morse voted for Breslin, the Democratic nominee, and he was elected Speaker. Stanley Matthews, who had been assistant editor of the *Weekly Herald*, the antislavery paper published in Cincinnati, was then nominated for Clerk of the House by Doctor Townshend, and immediately elected. A Whig was elected Sergeant-at-arms, and an organization was thus secured on January 3.

The *Ohio State Journal* of Monday morning, December 11, contained these cutting observations:

> The House and city were quiet yesterday morning [Sunday], during the previous night and all day. The Public Property is safe! Thanks to the snoring guardians of the public weal, the chairs, the desks, the inkstands, the sandboxes and the wafer boxes are all in their seats, and a full quorum present. On motion, at seven o'clock A. M., the roll was called — the Honorable member from Stark in the chair. . . . The Chair declared "no quorum," and the "absent counties" were called but came not. After *sassengers* came *stated preaching* which was listened to with becoming reverence. . . . After divine service the Honorable chairman refreshed himself with a short walk.

On Saturday, December 23, a proposition submitted by the Freesoil members was adopted by which the House was temporarily organized with Mr. Leiter as Speaker and S. W. McClure, of Summit County, as Clerk. The members then paired and went home for a little holiday rest. On January 1, 1849, the claims of Pugh and Pierce were disallowed by a tie vote, 35 to 35, and those of Spencer and Runyan by a vote of 32 to 38. On January 3 a permanent organization of the House, with seventy members, was effected, John G. Breslin, a Democrat, of Seneca County, being elected Speaker.[4] But the two independent Freesoilers still held the balance even between the two parties, and without their coöperation nothing could be done. After more tedious contention a settlement was finally reached, as narrated by Doctor Townshend, who, on January 25, reported from the Committee on Privileges and Elections in favor of the claims of the Democratic contestants to be recognized as rightful Representatives of Hamilton

County. In accordance with the understanding arrived at with the Democrats, the report was adopted and Pugh and Pierce were seated.[5] This took place January 26. On January 30 the bill repealing the black laws passed the House by a vote of 52 to 10 and on February 22 Mr. Chase was elected United States Senator. The choice of Rufus P. Spaulding and W. B. Caldwell as Judges of the Supreme Court immediately followed, and thus the consummation so much desired by the Freesoilers was completely effected.

Of course the Whig partisans and their organs were enraged by these results and "a corrupt bargain" was freely charged. Messrs. Townshend and Morse were especially singled out for unmeasured abuse. Many of the authors of that abuse lived to atone for it by peans of eulogy, and the men who were subjected to it now need no vindication. Time and the impartial judgments of men have amply performed that task, but this record would scarcely be complete without some local illustrations of the partisan detraction with which the two Representatives who forced the repeal of the black laws and the election of an antislavery Senator were visited. The phillippics of the *Ohio State Journal* were particularly bitter, and continued for many months. On the votes of Mr. Morse to seat Messrs. Pugh and Pierce its issue of February 5, 1849, made this comment:

> A felony may be forgotton when its perpetrator has died—even a murder may pass unremembered after a time; but when has a traitor or his treachery ceased to be detested?

The same paper of February 12 approvingly quoted from the *New York Tribune:*

> We use calm words; yet we do not the less feel that the people of Ohio and the Whigs of the whole Union are the victims of a most scoundrelly conspiracy wherein Townshend is the chief actor and Morse the obedient tool.

On March 6 this, editorially:

> It is asserted that Salmon P. Chase, our Senatorelect, is in favor of free trade. That he is a *freetrader* his dickering in such unwholsome articles as Messrs. Townshend and Morse is, we think, abundant evidence.

On April 11, referring to the proposed revision of the State Constitution, this:

> Were there 10,000 new constitutions, the General Assembly would be remarkable for nothing but its rascality, with such members as Townshend and Morse; for its brutality with such as Rödter and Leiter; for its barbarism with such as Mott and Monfort; and for its revolutionary insanity with such as Whitman and Archbold.

Another issue of the *State Journal* which appeared during the continuance of this paroxysmal humor, contained the following effusion from the pen of Mr. John Greiner:

BEELZEBUB'S CATTLESHOW—A DREAM.

I had a strange dream but a few nights ago;
'Twas of being in hell, at a great cattleshow
Where many came in; for great competition
Prevailed for the prize, at this exhibition.

There Beelzebub sat to decide in each case
At this hell of a fair, in this hell of a place,
With one servant only, a genuine Pat,
Whom he kept for an usher. And this one, and that,
As they came to exhibit at Beelzebub's fair,
Were conducted by Pat up in front of his chair.
Now each one that came to compete at this place
Was judged by his "turpitude, guilt and disgrace;"
If they'd any good qualities, so much the worse,
For they went to their debit, as a matter of course.
And in fact 'twas agreed that he who was worst
In the scale of hell's merit should surely stand first.
This being the case, as one might well know,
A strangelooking company came to the show.
There was Judas Iscariot, who his Master betrayed;
And fair young Delilah, that treacherous maid;
And old Ananias, who lived out his life,
Link'd in with Sapphira his perjurous wife;
And a long train of others — ten thousand or more —
While the rear was brought up by Babylon's w — e.
Old Beelzebub viewed them from front to the rear;
Then turned round to Pat and says, "Paddy, come here;"
"At your sarvice," says Pat, "just your will let me know."
"Well, on whom shall I, Pat, this prize here bestow?"
Pat cock'd up his eye, shrugged his shoulders, and swore,
That "the prize is due, shure, to that baste of a w — e
As the wickedest craythur since the days of old Noah."
But just at that moment wide opened the door,
And in, with great haste, strutted two subjects more.
"Be saited," says Pat — "No, we'll stand where we are
"Till we find whether this is the place of the fair."
"'Tis the place of the fair," old Beelzy replies;
"And we are about to dispose of the prize.
"Do you wish to compete?" "Well, we do, horse."
"And what are your names?" "They are Townshend and Morse."
"Och, faith!" cries Pat, "what a beautiful pair!
"They'll take the shine off anything at the fair!"
Old Beelzy turned round, whispered Pat in his ear,
And said: "Pat, have you knowledge of these fellows here?"
"Indade, that I have; I know them full well,
"And they cannot be bate in the regions of hell.
"Why, mon, they're the chaps that kicked up that rumpus
"Away up there on earth, in the town call'd Columbus,
"And I know full well that you know them," said Pat;
"For you can't have forgotten about Leiter's auld hat;
"And you must remember what a terrible stew
"They got into for voting for Pierce and for Pugh."
"Ah! I know," says old Beelzy, "and 'twas an unlucky hour
"That brought to my kingdom this 'Balance of Power,'
"And I fear, my dear Pat," (and he uttered a groan)
"That this 'Balance of Power' will oust me from my throne."
"Oust you from your throne! Why, you need have no fear,

"There's a hell where they live that's worth two of this here;
"With a Chase and a Hamlin, and such devils in it,
"So never you fear, no not for a minute,
"But give them the prize — they're desarvin' it shure,
"And send them off home, and your throne is secure."
He took Pat's advice, as a matter of course,
And declared off the prizes to Townshend and Morse.
Pat then made a speech in true Irish style,
And closed by suggesting three cheers for Free Sile;
All hell gave a shout — a most terrible scream —
Which broke up my slumber and ended my dream.

During the legislative session of 1849-50 the apportionment law which had caused the deadlock in the House gave rise to renewed controversy in the Senate. That body, consisting of thirtysix members, half of whom had held over from the preceding General Assembly, convened December 3, 1849, and, there being then no Lieutenant-Governor, was called to order by a Democratic member, James Myers, of Lucas County. It had fallen to the lot of Hamilton County to elect one of the new Senators, and the seat thus to be provided for was claimed by William F. Johnson, Democrat, who presented a certificate of election by the voters of the county; and Lewis Broadwell, Whig, who presented an abstract showing that he had received a majority of the votes cast in the first eight wards of Cincinnati. Both the contestants were sworn in, but as to which should have the disputed seat the Senate divided on party lines. Eighteen votes were cast for Broadwell to seventeen for Johnson, but inasmuch as the chairman and clerk recognized Johnson and refused to recognize Broadwell the votes on all questions of organization resulted in a tie. Finally, on December 28, Harrison G. Blake, of Medina County, received sixteen votes on the three hundred and first ballot, and was declared by the chairman to have been duly elected Speaker. Blake, at the first opportunity, recognized Broadwell, although it was claimed that he had pledged himself not to do so until the Senate had formally passed upon the Hamilton County contest. The Clerk, who had held over from the preceding Senate, still refusing to call Mr. Broadwell's name, the Speaker, Mr. Blake, called it himself. This provoked much bitter feeling, and on January 3 Mr. Lucian Swift, of Summit County, offered a resolution reciting by preamble that Blake, in consideration of Swift's vote for him for Speaker, had given pledge not to recognize Broadwell in advance of formal action upon his claims, and declaring, in consequence of the violation of this pledge, Blake's deposition from the speakership. Mr. Blake thereupon vacated the chair, but was obliged by his partisans to resume it, and after doing so ruled Swift's resolution out of order. An appeal from this decision precipitated a violent controversy which continued until January 17, when resolutions were adopted authorizing Mr. Johnson to retain his seat until his claims to it should be passed upon by the Committee on Privileges and Elections. Resolutions removing the Speaker were then successively introduced by Senators Swift and Myers, but were ruled out of order, as was also an appeal from the ruling. The controversy and blockade of

legislation had thus continued nearly seven weeks when, on January 18, Charles C. Convers, of Muskingum County, was by undisputed choice elected Speaker, and the organization of the Senate was at last complete. Mr. Johnson retained his seat until February 27 when, by a vote of 14 to 13, he was obliged to relinquish it to Mr. Broadwell, who was sworn in as Senator from the First District of Hamilton County.

We now resume the chain of political events, interrupted by these legislative episodes.

The Eighth of January, 1849, was celebrated by a Democratic supper at the American House. Colonel James Parker, of Perry County, presided, and addresses were delivered by Judge Wood and Messrs Pugh, Morgan, Whitman, Rödter and others. On February 22 a supper, given by Mr. Chase, United States Senatorelect, took place at the American. The principal speaker of the evening was Judge R. P. Spalding. In March, 1849, a Joint Resolution was passed by large majorities in both Houses of the General Assembly, submitting to a vote of the people the question of calling a convention to revise the Constitution of the State. A popular verdict was given in favor of the convention by a decided majority of the votes cast in the ensuing October election.

1850.

The Eighth of January of this year was celebrated by the usual Democratic banquet. The Democracy held their State Convention on the same date, Samuel Medary presiding. A Whig meeting of citizens and sojourners was held at the Old Courthouse February 4. General E. R. Eckley, of Carroll County, presided, and resolutions were adopted opposing slavery extension and favoring the admission of California to the Union, with an antislavery constitution. A State Free-soil convention met at the Old (United States) Courthouse May 2, Rev. Edward Smith presiding. Resolutions were adopted reaffirming the Buffalo platform of 1848, condemning Webster and other Northern statesmen for abandoning the Wilmot Proviso; and adhering to separate party organization. The Whig State Convention assembled May 6, at the Odeon. Simeon Nash was its temporary and David Chambers its permanent chairman. William Johnston, of Hamilton County, was nominated for Governor. The resolutions adopted opposed the extension of slavery to any new territory to be thereafter organized. The "friends of universal peace" held a convention at the Old Courthouse May 18. Their resolutions favored a "Congress of Nations." The State Constitutional Convention, elected April 1 in pursuance of an act passed in February, assembled in the Hall of Representatives May 6. The number of its members, corresponding with that of Senators and Representatives in the General Assembly, was one hundred and eight. By reason of the cholera epidemic which broke out in midsummer, it adjourned July 8 to reassemble in Cincinnati on the first Monday in December. Its work was completed March 10 and ratified by vote of the people June 17, 1851. The death of President Taylor took place and was announced July 9. As a manifestation of

respect to his memory business was suspended one hour July 12. On September 17 a eulogy upon his life and services was pronounced at Doctor Hoge's church by John G. Miller. A Democratic State Convention met in the Senate Chamber. Barnabas Burns was its chairman, C. L. Vallandigham its secretary, and A. P. Miller, of Butler County its nominee for Member of the Board of Public Works. A Democratic Publishing Committee, socalled, was appointed early in the year "to collect facts and arguments, and circulate them in tract form throughout the State, and to collect money to defray the expenses thereof." Its members were Samuel Medary, D. A. Robertson, Thomas Sparrow, James M. Westwater and Matthias Martin.

1851.

The Whig State Convention met July 3 in the "New City Hall over the Markethouse." Its chairman was Hanson L. Penn, of Brown County; its nominations were these: Governor, Samuel F. Vinton, Gallia; Lieutenant-Governor, Ephraim R. Eckley, Carroll; Secretary of State, Earl Bill, Erie; Attorney General, Henry Stanbery, Franklin; Auditor of State, John Woods, Butler; Treasurer of State, Albert A. Bliss, Lorain; Members of the Board of Public Works, Daniel Segur of Lucas, John Madeira of Ross and David H. Lyman of Muskingum; Judges of the Supreme Court, S. J. Andrews, Cuyahoga, C. C. Convers, Muskingum, Peter Odlin, Montgomery, Bellamy Storer, Hamilton, and George B. Way, Defiance. The resolutions adopted declared that the Fugitive Slave Law, which had been approved by President Fillmore in September, 1850, "was not recommended by the President or passed as a party measure, and that entire toleration of opinion should be allowed thereon." A declaration that General Scott was the first choice of the Ohio Whigs as nominee for the Presidency was also adopted. In lieu of John Madeira, who declined the nomination for Member of the Board of Public Works, Benjamin F. Conway, of Scioto County, was nominated by the Whig State Central Committee, which comprised the following members: John B. Thompson, Lorenzo English, Samuel Galloway, John W. Milligan, John Graham, Theodore Comstock, William T. Bascom, R. P. L. Baber, A. B. Buttles, Samson Mason, Thomas W. Powell, C. N. Olds, William Richards.

The Democratic State Convention met at Neil's New Hall, Edson B. Olds presiding, and nominated the following ticket: Governor, Reuben Wood; Lieutenant Governor, William Medill; Supreme Court Judges, R. P. Ranney, W. B. Caldwell, J. A. Corwin, T. W. Bartley, A. G. Thurman; State Auditor, E. D. Morgan; Secretary of State, William Trevitt; Treasurer of State, J. G. Breslin; Attorney-General, George E. Pugh; Board of Public Works, A. P. Miller, G. W. Manypenny, J. B. Steedman.

The Free Soil State Convention met in the City Hall August 21, Joshua R. Giddings presiding, and made nominations as follows: Governor, Samuel Lewis; Lieutenant-Governor, Nicholas Spindler; Secretary of State, H. W. King; Treasurer of State, A. A. Bliss; State Auditor, John Woods; Attorney-General, John Rutgers; Supreme Court Judges, J. Brinkerhoff, S. J. Andrews, R. P.

Ranney, B. Storer, W. B. Caldwell. The resolutions adopted denounced the Fugitive Slave Law and favored the abolition of slavery in the territories.

A meeting of the colored people of Columbus, held on September 22 at the African Methodist Episcopal Church, adopted resolutions expressing sympathy with a band of escaping slaves from Baltimore County, Maryland, who had successfully resisted their attempted recapture at Christiana, Pennsylvania. The chairman of the meeting was John T. Ward, the secretary, C. H. Langston; the committee on resolutions, C. H. Langtson, L. D. Taylor and John Booker. Hon. Stephen A. Douglas, of Illinois, visited the city on political business September 27.

1852.

The Democratic State Convention met in the City Hall January 8, B. F. Leiter, of Stark County, presiding. A resolution recommending William Allen as first choice of the Ohio Democracy for presidential nominee was bitterly opposed, and a substitute by Mr. Vallandigham, declaring it inexpedient to make any recommendation was adopted instead. The nominees were: Supreme Court Judge, William B. Caldwell; Member of the Board of Public Works, James B. Steedman. The Democratic National Convention, held at Baltimore beginning June 1, nominated Franklin Pierce, of New Hampshire, for the Presidency, and William R. King, of Alabama, for the Vice Presidency. The Whig State Convention met in Columbus July 22, Hiram Griswold presiding, and nominated Daniel A. Haynes of Montgomery, for Supreme Court Judge, and David H. Beardsley of Cuyahoga, for Member of the Board of Public Works. Edward D. Mansfield and William Dennison were nominated as Senatorial Electors. The Whig National Convention met June 18, also at Baltimore, and nominated General Winfield Scott for the Presidency, on the fiftythird ballot, Webster, Scott and Fillmore being the leading candidates. William A. Graham, of North Carolina, was nominated for Vice President. A Whig ratification meeting held June 21 was addressed by William Dennison; another, at the City Hall, June 23, was addressed by Samuel Galloway. The Free Soil State Convention was held at the City Council Chamber February 11, Mr. Paris, of Erie, presiding. The convention expressed its preference for the nomination of John P. Hale for the Presidency, and adopted a resolution offered by Mr. Jenkins (colored) declaring that the elective franchise should be extended to all men, regardless of color.

The Freesoil National Convention, held at Pittsburgh August 10, nominated John P. Hale for President and George W. Julian for Vice President. Henry Wilson, of Massachusetts, was Chairman, and Frederick Douglas one of the secretaries of the convention. A Central Chippewa Club (Scott and Graham) was organized July 10; President T. V. Hyde; Secretaries, James R. Tuttle, Martin Krumm, Charles Klie; Treasurer, J. J. Janney. The Whig State Central Committee of the year was: John Graham, James L. Bates, J. B. Thompson, William Miner, W. T. Bascom and M. Pennington.

In the General Assembly, April 15, pending discussion of a resolution to lend the arms of the State to Kossuth, Representatives C. L. Weller and Daniel Beckell fell into an altercation, and hurled their sandboxes at one another's heads. Neither was hit. The affair was humorously spoken of as "the battle of the sandboxes." One of the current political rhymes and jests of the campaign was the following, quoted by Judge Johnson, of Cincinnati, at a great Whig meeting at Niagara Falls:

> We hang our harps upon the willow
> Whenever we think of General Pillow,
> Who dug, by the aid of General Marcy,
> Ditches and breastworks *vice versy*.

Horace Greeley addressed a street meeting of the Whigs September 7; another meeting by the same party, held at Goodale Park September 8, was accompanied by a parade on High Street. It was addressed by Horace Greeley, Thomas Ewing, L. D. Campbell, W. H. Gibson, and others. General Sam. Houston addressed an open air Democratic meeting September 7; another Democratic meeting held September 11 was addressed by Hon. Stephen A. Douglas. John P. Hale, the Freesoil candidate for the Presidency, spoke at Neil's Hall September 23.

General Winfield Scott, the Whig candidate for the Presidency, arrived from Cleveland September 21, and was formally received by a committee the members of which were Mayor English, R. W. McCoy, Joseph Ridgway, John Noble, William Armstrong, P. H. Olmsted, N. H. Swayne, Robert Neil, H. B. Carrington, T. V. Hyde and John Chance. From the railway station General Scott as escorted to the Neil House by the Chippewa Glee Club and other Whig organizations, led by Machold's Brass Band. While an artillery salute was being fired, Henry Fetters was mortally wounded by the premature discharge of a cannon. At the hotel General Scott briefly addressed the crowd which assembled to greet him.[6] In a subsequent address during his sojourn at Columbus he repelled, with much feeling, a statement that he had caused fifteen German soldiers to be tied to a tree and flogged during the Mexican War. On September 22 he left for Maysville, Kentucky, *via* Chillicothe.

The death of Henry Clay took place at Washington June 29; on the thirtieth a meeting of citizens — A. F. Perry Chairman, and J. J. Janney Secretary — was held to express sorrow over the event. At this meeting a committee of fifteen to make arrangements for receiving the remains of the distinguished deceased was appointed. The City Council, on the same date, passed resolutions of regret, and ordered its chamber to be draped in mourning. Mr. Clay's remains arrived at Columbus, under escort from Washington, at 7:30 P. M., July 8, by express train from Cleveland. The remains were received by committees representing the City Council and citizens, and a procession was formed in the following order: 1, firemen; 2, hearse, with Captain Schneider's Volunteers as guard of honor; 3, Committee of Arrangements as pallbearers; 4, committee of the United States Senate; 5, committees from Kentucky and Cincinnati; 6, committees from other towns and cities; 7, City Council in carriages; 8, citizens in carriages.

Led by Chief Marshal Glenn and Assistant Marshals Bruck and Hulburd, the procession, which also comprised a large body of Masons, moved on High Street to Town, on Town to Third, on Third to State, on State to High and on High to the Neil House, where the body was deposited for the night. During this movement all the bells of the city were tolled and minute guns were fired. Large crowds of people lined the streets along the route of the procession. At the Neil House brief addresses were made by Hon. William Dennison, of Columbus, and Governor Jones, of Tennessee. A memorial meeting held at the City Hall during the evening was addressed by A. F. Perry and William Dennison. Joseph Ridgway presided, and resolutions were reported by R. P. L. Baber.

1853.

The Democratic State Convention was held at the City Hall, January 8, C. L. Vallandigham presiding. Its nominations were: Governor, William Medill; State Treasurer, John G. Breslin (renominated); Secretary of State, William Trevitt; Board of Public Works, George W. McCook.

The Freesoil State Convention met at the City Hall January 12, Jacob Brinkerhoff presiding, and nominated: For Governor, Samuel Lewis; Supreme Court Judge, Reuben Hitchcock; Secretary of State, William R. Graham; Attorney-General, Cooper K. Watson; State Treasurer, J. W. Chaffin; Board of Public Works, Alonzo O. Blair. A long series of resolutions was adopted, of which the seventeenth declared that "sound policy requires a system of free trade with all nations that will trade free with the United States," and favored direct taxation as the only fair and just mode of raising revenue.

The Whig State Convention met at the City Hall February 22; T. R. Stanley presiding. Its nominations were: For Governor, Nelson Barrere; Lieutenant Governor, Isaac J. Allen; Treasurer, Henry Brachman; Secretary of State, Nelson H. Van Vorhes; Attorney-General, William H. Gibson; Supreme Court Judge, Franklin T. Backus; Board of Public Works, John Waddell. The members of the State Central Committee appointed were, A. F. Perry, William Dennison, W. T. Bascom, Samuel Galloway and R. P. L. Baber, of Columbus; John Coon, of Cleveland; P. Van Trump, of Lancaster; R. M. Corwine, of Cincinnati, and N. Evans, of Cambridge.

On August 24 a supplementary Democratic State Convention was held at the Ambos Hall to nominate a candidate for Lieutenant-Governor in lieu of Lester Bliss who declined. James Myers, of Lucas County, was nominated, and Hiram H. Barney was at the same time named as candidate for State School Commissioner.

The Martin Koszta extradition case was at this time a subject of current political discussion. The unconditional release of Koszta by the Austrian Government was announced in the local press November 18. On May 16 a request of colored citizens for the use of the City Hall for a public meeting was denied by the City Council. Pending discussion of the socalled "crowbar bill," in the lower House

Jno. B. Neil

of the General Assembly, George T. Barnum, Representative of Cuyahoga County, was struck and knocked down on the floor of the House by its Clerk, M. H. Medary. The trouble grew out of charges made against Medary by Barnum and referred to a special committee which reported adversely to the accusations. Medary was arrested.

A demand for general dissolution of the old political parties was currently made, and was one of the striking features of the politics of this year, both local and general.

NOTES.

1. Conspicuous among their partisans in maintaining this opinion was Edwin M. Stanton, the subsequently distinguished Secretary of War.

2. The election took place October 10. The vote stood:

First District—George E. Pugh, 6,462; Alexander N. Pierce, 6,431; Oliver M. Spencer, 4,534; George W. Runyan, 4,451; J. R. Hamilton, 968; Alexander Webb, 1,009.

Second District.—Edwin L. Armstrong, 6,230; Henry Rödter, 6,100; Alexander Long, 6,225; Stephen S. L'Hommedieu, 2,326; John S. Nixon, 2,176; John Martin, 2,277.

3. Article, *Salmon P. Chase*, in the *Ohio Archæological and Historical Quarterly for September*, 1887.

4. The vote stood, 37 for Breslin to 37 for Leverett Johnson, of Cuyahoga.

5. The vote stood, 32 to 31.

6. In this address General Scott made use of the expressions, "sweet German accent" and "rich Irish brogue," intended as votecatching compliments. These phrases were thereafter current among the stock expressions of the canvass, and rather to the detriment than benefit of the General's political interests.

CHAPTER XXVI.

POLITICAL EVENTS, 1854-1860.

1854.

An event which took place in Columbus on July 13 of this year, is memorable as the beginning of a recast in both State and National politics. It was a meeting at which delegates were present from all parts of Ohio, and which was known in the current phrase of that day as an Anti-Nebraska State Convention. The date of its occurrence was the sixtyseventh anniversary of adoption of the Ordinance of 1787, containing a prohibition of slavery in the Northwest Territory. It was the beginning of the Republican party. In order that its discussion may come in proper historical sequence, some events which preceded it will first be mentioned.

The Democratic State Convention of the year assembled on Saturday, January 7, Matthew Burchard presiding, and was addressed by William Allen, George E. Pugh, George W. Morgan, and William Medill. It nominated Shepherd F. Norris, of Clermont County, for Supreme Court Judge, and Alexander P. Miller, of Butler, for Member of the Board of Public Works, and appointed the following State Central Committee: S. S. Cox, chairman; James H. Smith, secretary; Washington McLean, Hamilton; Amos Layman, Washington; John Sheridan, Ashland; William Parr, Licking; R. S. Cunningham, Preble; W. D. Morgan, Columbiana; J. G. Haley, Henry; Frederick Fieser and H. S. Knapp, Franklin. The usual banquet in honor of the New Orleans victory took place on the evening of the seventh, at the American House. On March 3, George E. Pugh was nominated for National Senator by the Democratic caucus of the General Assembly. The tide of anti-slavery sentiment was at this time rapidly developing, and had already acquired sufficient strength to give direction to the current of political events. The Kansas-Nebraska bill repealing the Missouri compromise act of 1820, gave it an enormous impetus. That bill was reported to the National Senate by Hon. Stephen A. Douglas, in January; on February 14, a meeting of citizens opposed to the measure was held at the First Presbyterian Church. At this meeting J. R. Swan presided and resolutions were adopted declaring that the act of March 6, 1820, forbidding slavery north of latitude 36:30 was a solemn compact between the North and South; that the North had complied with it in letter and spirit; that the compromises of 1850 would be sustained; that the compromise of 1820 was not superseded by or inconsistent with that of 1850; that the Nebraska bill was an outrage, and that further agitation of the slavery question was greatly to be deplored.

On April 3, an Anti-Nebraska meeting of Germanborn citizens was held at Hessenauer's Hall. John P. Bruck was chairman, Thomas Lindenberg was sec-

retary, and Otto Dresel, Charles Languth, John G. Becket, M. Fassig and L. W. Wirth were members of the committee on resolutions. The Douglas bill was denounced.

A State Convention held March 22, to protest against the Nebraska bill, was addressed by D. K. Cartter, Jacob Brinkerhoff, S. P. Chase and R. P. Spalding. Letters from Thomas Ewing, B. F. Wade and Charles Reemelin were read, and resolutions, reported from committee by John W. Andrews, were adopted. During the meeting, which was held in the Town Street Methodist Church, several persons, including Representative Allen, of Brown County, were severely injured by the fall of a stairway.

We come now to the State Convention mentioned at the beginning of this chapter. Its preliminary sittings were held in the City Hall, its later ones at Neil's Hall. Its delegates comprised many Democrats and Freesoilers, as well as Whigs, who were opposed to the Nebraska measure. Benjamin F. Leiter, of Stark County, with whose name we have become familiar in connection with the legislative deadlock of 1848-9, presided. Joseph R. Swan, of Columbus, was nominated for Supreme Court Judge, and Jacob Blickensderfer, Junior, of Tuscarawas County, for Member of the Board of Public Works. The committee on resolutions comprised the following members, one for each congressional district: Benjamin Eggleston, James Elliott, David Heaton, T. Cunningham, J. J. Paul, William Allison, W. H. P. Denny, J. Corwin, Homer Elliott, E. Nye, Joshua R. Giddings, Henry B. Carrington, Joseph Root, Norton S. Townshend, Joseph W. Vance, Davis Green, John Davenport, E. N. Sill, Rufus P. Spalding, George F. Brown and Ephraim R. Eckley. The resolutions adopted, after reciting the slavery prohibition in the Ordinance of 1787, and announcing a determination to "labor assiduously to render inoperative and void" that portion of the Kansas-Nebraska bill which abolished freedom in the territories, as well as to oppose "by every lawful and constitutional means every further increase of slave territory," declared concurrence in "the recommendation of the people of Michigan," that "there should be a general convention of the free States, and such of the slaveholding States or portions thereof," as might desire to be represented, with a view to adoption of more effective measures to resist the encroachments of slavery. To obtain concurrence from other States in holding the national convention thus suggested, a correspondence committee of five persons was appointed. The members of this committee were Henry B. Carrington, of Columbus, and J. H. Baker, of Chillicothe, Whigs; Joseph R. Swan, of Columbus, and R. P. Spalding, of Cleveland, Democrats, and J. B. Coulter, of Columbus, Freesoiler. For the new political coalition thus begun the name Republican was suggested, but Messrs. Townshend, Root and Paul objected to the adoption of any party name as premature, and their arguments prevailed. In the election reports of the ensuing October the fusion was variously mentioned as American Reform, Anti-Nebraska, Know Nothing, Whig and Know Nothing, and also, occasionally, as Republican. Judge Swan, the nominee of the convention, was elected by a phenomenal majority of over 80,000.

On August 1, of this year, the anniversary of emancipation in the West Indies was celebrated by the colored people of Columbus. A creditable procession marched down Third Street to Mound, up Mound to High, up High to Gay, down Gay to Front, and out Front to Goodale Park, where addresses were delivered and a dinner was served. The orators of the occasion were William J. Watkins and Rev. W. Skelton.

1855.

The Democratic State Convention assembled on January 8 in the City Hall, C. L. Vallandigham temporarily and Henry B. Payne permanently presiding. A

letter from Hon. Allen G. Thurman was read, declining renomination for Supreme Court Judge. The nominations were as follows: Governor, William Medill; Lieutenant-Governor, James Myers, of Lucas; Supreme Court Judges, William Kennon, of Belmont, and R. B. Warden, of Franklin; Auditor, William D. Morgan, Columbiana; Treasurer, John G. Breslin, Seneca; Secretary of State, William Trevitt, Franklin; Attorney-General, G. W. McCook, Jefferson; Board of Public Works, James B. Steedman, Lucas. A long series of resolutions was adopted, demanding revision of the tariff of 1846 so as to reduce the revenue (of which the Treasury then had a surplus) and exclude bounties; restoration of gold and silver currency; acquisition of Cuba and the Sandwich Islands; declaring slavery an evil to be mitigated and finally eradicated; affirming the "equal and independent sovereignty" of each State; and insisting upon the equal protection of all citizens, native and naturalized. The usual anniversary festival was held in the evening, at the American House, Hon. George E. Pugh presiding. Addresses were delivered by H. B. Payne, R. P. Ranney, S. Medary, S. S. Cox, H. J. Jewett, G. W. McCook, D. P. Leadbetter and George W. Morgan.

One of the salient features of this year's politics is indicated by the following from the *Ohio Statesman* of April 6:

> *The Murderous Triangle!* The pavements of our city, especially the corners of our streets, were found to be thickly strewn yesterday morning with the *Murderous Red Triangle* pieces of paper used by the Know Nothing Councils, and distributed at midnight. . . . These *red triangles* are warnings of danger; every Know Nothing is, upon their appearance upon the corners of the streets and alleys, to rush to his Council *armed for defense, even to Murder.*

An alleged secret Democratic organization, intended as an offset to the Know Nothing order, was called, in current political slang, the *Say Nichts*—a corruption of German words *Sage Nichts*, Angl. *Say Nothing*. The existence of such a society was stoutly denied.

The American (Know Nothing) State Convention, comprising about five hundred delegates, assembled on June 5, at Cleveland. Its resolutions denounced the repeal of the Missouri Compromise; declared that slavery was local, not national; opposed all political organizations exclusively of foreignborn persons and insisted upon twentyone years residence as a prerequisite to citizenship. An American National Convention was held at Philadelphia June 14, for conference. Many of its delegates refused to submit to what was termed proslavery dictation, and withdrew.

On July 13 a fusion state convention was held similar to that of the same date during the year before. It was attended by delegates representing the different Anti-Nebraska elements in all parts of Ohio. Its place of meeting was the Town Street Methodist Episcopal Church. Of the inside history of this historic assemblage the author has been favored by one of its principal participants, Hon. Oren Follett, with an interesting account which is reproduced in the next chapter.

The convention held its preliminary sitting commencing at ten o'clock A. M. Benjamin S. Cowen, of Belmont, was named as temporary chairman, and W. B. Allison, of Ashland, and J. S. Herrick, of Portage, as temporary secretaries. In the permanent organization John Sherman was appointed chairman, and R. W. Ractliff an additional secretary. Early in the proceedings selection was made of the following Committee on Resolutions: J. M. Mitchel, William Schouler, D. W. Iddings, Justin Hamilton, W. A. Hunter, David Fagen, A. H. Dunlevy, Benjamin Stanton, C. K. Watson, E. Nigh, A. Thomson, J. W. Andrews, F. D. Parrish, H. E. Peck, George W. True, C. B. Tompkins, Hugh Forsyth, Thomas Earl, R. P. Spalding, J. R. Giddings and James Robertson. Pending the morning business Hon. L. D. Campbell was requested to address the convention and said:[1]

This day is illustrious in the annals of our history. It is second only to that one when the Declaration was proclaimed to the world that all men were born free and equal. He referred to the early history of the slave question under our National Government. The sentiments of Jefferson and the early statesmen were referred to. But now how changed! Look at the position of Georgia and South Carolina today, taking steps to extend this institution into territories which by solemn compact were declared to be dedicated to freedom, by the force of the revolver and the Bowie knife. He felt no desire to disturb slavery where it existed by state law, but beyond that we could not and ought not to go. The spirit, if not the express terms of the Constitution, contemplated the diminution and final eradication of slavery. How has it been in practice? We know it has been increasing and extending. Disregarding all agreements and compromises, however solemnly made, the South has broken over the barriers, and has extended slavery over new and vast tracts of our common country. Will the North tamely submit to these things? Can it without dishonor? . . . He referred to the action of the slave power which vetoed the bill to improve rivers and harbors, and at the same time paid ten millions of dollars to purchase the Mesilla Valley. We must put an end to these things. We must stop these encroachments upon our equal rights. He did not desire to make war upon the South, but he felt it very important to go into a war of extermination upon the doughfaces of the North. Here is the field of our labor. Here we can be felt. . . .

The report concludes by saying: "Mr. Campbell was repeatedly cheered during the delivery of this speech. It had a happy effect upon the vast assembly." The same report states that Hon. John Sherman, the permanent chairman, on being conducted to the platform, "proceeded to address the convention in a short but glowing and patriotic speech." Today, he said, "thousands of eyes are anxiously turned to Ohio. Let us unite upon the ticket to be here nominated and go before the people upon the great issue tendered us, and the people of the North, by the slaveholders of the South."

The following resolutions were reported from committee by Judge R. P. Spalding:

Resolved, 1. That the people, who constitute the supreme power in the United States should guard with jealous care the rights of the several States as independent governments. No encroachment upon their legislative or judicial prerogatives should be permitted from any quarter.

2. That the people of the State of Ohio, mindful of the blessings conferred upon them by the Ordinance of Freedom, whose anniversary our convention this day commemorates, have established for their political guidance the following rules: 1. We will resist the spread of slavery under whatever shape or color it may be attempted. 2. To this end we will labor assiduously to render inoperative and void that portion of the Kansas and Nebraska bill which abolishes freedom in the territory withdrawn from the influence of slavery by the Missouri Compromise of 1820; and we will oppose by every lawful and constitutional means the existence of slavery in any national territory, and the further increase of slave territory or slave States, in this Republican Confederacy.

3. That the recent acts of violence and civil war in Kansas, incited by the late acting Vice President of the United States, and tacitly encouraged by the Executive, demand the emphatic condemnation of every citizen.

4. That a proper retrenchment in all public expenditures, a thoroughly economical administration of our State Government, and just and equal basis of taxation and single districts for the election of members of the legislature, are reforms called for by a wise state policy and fully demanded by the people.

5. That a State Central Committee, consisting of five, be appointed by this Convention, and that said committee, in addition to its usual duties, be authorized to correspond with committees of other States for the purpose of agreeing upon a time and place for holding a National Convention of the Republican Party for the nomination of President and Vice President.

These resolutions were adopted unanimously. The nominations of the convention were as follows: Governor, Salmon P. Chase, Hamilton County; Lieutenant-Governor, Thomas H. Ford, Richland; State Auditor, Francis M. Wright, Champaign; Secretary of State, James H. Baker, Ross; State Treasurer, William H. Gibson, Seneca; Supreme Court Judges, Jacob Brinkerhoff, Richland

and Charles C. Convers, Muskingum; Attorney-General, F. D. Kimball, Medina; Board of Public Works, A. G. Conover, Miami.

From this time forward the new party bore the name of Republican. On July 18, a meeting so designated ratified the nominations of July 13 at the City Hall. The principal speakers on that occasion were H. C. Noble, G. M. Parsons and S. Galloway. William B. Thrall was chairman, and Milton M. Powers, a former Democrat, secretary. On July 19 a meeting of unconsenting Whigs was held at the City Hall; chairman, B. F. Martin; secretary, M. L. Doherty. The principal speaker was Joseph H. Geiger, who denounced slavery and the Democrats but would not support Chase. He was happy to say that the Town Street Church, in which the coalition convention was held was unfinished, and not yet *plastered.* J. O. Reamey, J. H. Geiger and Benjamin E. Smith, were appointed members of a correspondence committee. Resolutions violently denunciatory of Mr. Chase were reported by Mr. Reamey, and adopted.

A socalled Anti-Chase Mass Convention, composed of Whigs and Know-Nothings, was held at the City Hall August 5. Irad Kelley, of Cuyahoga, was its temporary, and John Davenport, of Belmont, its permanent chairman. The resolutions adopted denounced sectionalism and the repeal of the Missouri Compromise; demanded a radical change in the taxation and currency systems of the State, and reaffirmed the principles of the American (Know Nothing) party. Hon. Allen Trimble was nominated for Governor. The convention was addressed by W. and James R. Stanbery, A. Banning Norton and John Davenport. A mass meeting at the City Hall, August 27, ratifying the work of this convention, was addressed by J. H. Geiger and A. Banning Norton.

The term "Black Republican" came into vogue this year as a characterization of the new party by its antagonists. The Republican County nominations were derisively styled the "Rosetta ticket," the meaning of which term will be understood by reference to the Rosetta Armisted fugitive slave case, an account of which is given in another chapter. *Per contra*, Messrs. Disney, Olds, Green and Shannon, the four Ohio Democratic Representatives in Congress who supported the Kansas-Nebraska bill, were styled DOGS by their political opponents, the term being an acrostic of the initial letters of the names of these congressmen. Nevertheless, at the conclusion of the canvass, the *Ohio State Journal* remarked: "We are happy to say that the late election campaign in this county has been conducted with less personal asperity than any other of equal vigor with which we have been connected."

Being successful in the State election of this year, the Republicans held a jubilee over their victory November 14. On this occasion a "grand jubilee supper" was given at the Neil House, and seems to have been of a hilarious character. One of the songs sung was the following:

While speeches fly around the table,
Bobbing around, around, around,
We'll grind a song out, if we're able,
Bobbing around, around;
And while the jingling glasses ring,
Bobbing around, around, around,
For Sam, Know Nothing Sam, we'll sing,
Bobbing around, around.

Oh Sam's a funny boy, he goes
Bobbing around, around, around,
Loves his friends and lams his foes,
As he goes bobbing around;
Feathers upon his legs he bears,
Bobbing around, around, around,

And gaffs upon his heels he wears,
When he goes bobbing around.

O Sam's a good egg, all Shanghai,
Robbing around, around, around;
His crow's a crow for liberty,
When he goes bobbing around,
A smart chap, too, he is at figures
Bobbing around, around;
You don't catch him a catching niggers
When he goes bobbing around.

The rats o'er yonder in Rat Row,
Go bobbing around, around, around,
They've got the trembles; O my O!
How they go bobbing around!
Sam don't like rats, the varmints will
Go bobbing around, around, around;
Be chased as Chase chased Billy Medill.
When he went bobbing around.

Oh, Sam with fusion, not with gammon,
Bobbing around, around, around,
Went afishing and caught a Salmon,
Bobbing around, around;
The Salmon ran and won the race,
Bobbing around, around, around,
So, hurrah for Salmon P. Chase,
Bobbing around, around.

A convention of the colored men of Franklin County was held at Columbus December 28, L. D. Taylor presiding.

1856.

The Democratic State Convention was held in the Theatre January 8, H. J. Jewett presiding. Its nominations were: Supreme Court Judges R. P. Ranney and —— Carrington; Board of Public Works, Wayne Griswold; School Commissioner, H. H. Barney. The Democratic National Convention was held at Cincinnati June 4 and nominated for President James Buchanan; for Vice President, John C. Breckenridge. The chairman of the Democratic State Central Committee was Samuel Medary; its secretary, Edward A. King.

The Republican State Convention assembled in the Hall of Representatives May 29, and nominated: Supreme Court Judges, Ozias Bowen, of Marion, and Josiah Scott, of Butler; School Commissioner, Anson Smythe, Franklin; Board of Public Works, John Waddle, of Ross. David Fisher, of Hamilton County, was chairman of the convention. An evening meeting at the City Hall was addressed by J. H. Lane, on Kansas outrages; also by Messrs. Chase, Gibson and Spooner.

The National American Council (Convention) met at Philadelphia, February 22, and nominated Millard Fillmore for President and A. J. Donelson for Vice President.

The Republican National Convention, held at Philadelphia June 17, nominated John C. Frémont for President and William L. Dayton for Vice President. On the evening of June 19 one hundred guns were fired in Columbus in honor of these nominations, and a mass meeting to ratify them was held "near the Johnson Block." A Young Men's Frémont Club was organized July 16; president, E. N. Barr; secretaries, E. A. Fitch and J. M. Comly. A Wheatland Club (Democratic) held its meetings at the Ambos Hall; president, James H. Smith; secretary, Joseph P. Santmeyer. The Democrats stigmatized the Republican party as "wooly horse;" the Republicans retorted upon the Democrats by

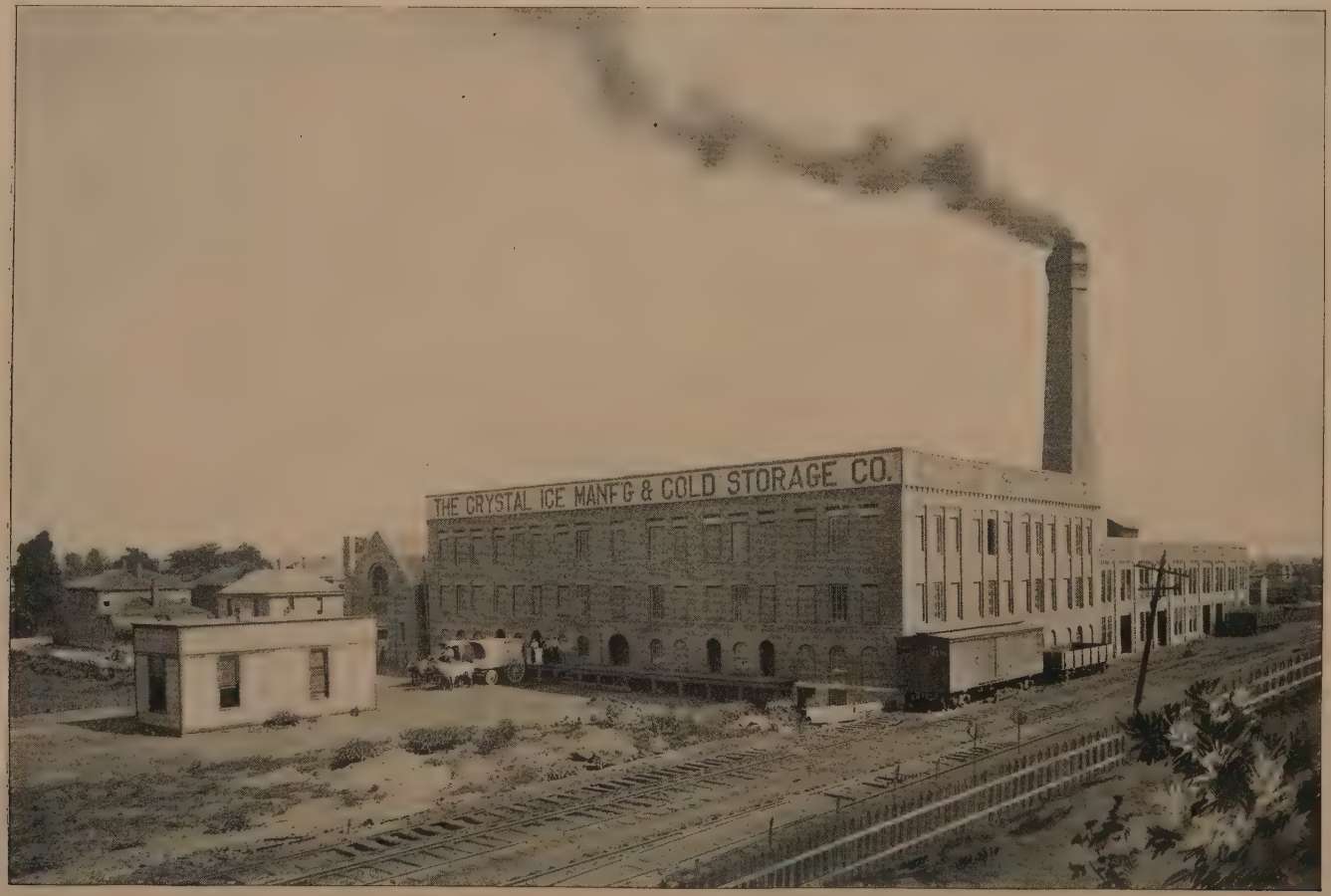
calling them "Buchaniers." A colored men's State Convention was held in the City Hall January 16, J. T. Thomas presiding. A Republican meeting, at the corner of Town and High streets August 16, was addressed by Senator Harlan, of Iowa, William Cumback, of Indiana, and Samuel Galloway. The Kansas Aid Society of Columbus, was addressed at the City Hall June 11, by Doctor Wilcox, of Kansas. A committee to procure funds to aid the free state cause, viz: D. W. Deshler, chairman; A. M. Gangewer, secretary; L. Goodale, W. E. Ide, J. J. Janney, H. B. Carrington, H. C. Noble, W. H. Gibson and W. B. Thrall. A Fillmore meeting held May 27 was addressed by Hon. James Brooks, of New York.

The most important Democratic mass meeting of the canvass took place October 2. Numerous decorations were displayed thoughout the city, the principal work of this kind being a large double arch erected at the intersection of High and State streets. Surmounting the arches at their junction was a huge globe, from which waved a flag and streamers. Across High Street were stretched numerous banners bearing mottoes, some of which were the following: *The Union; Distinct as the Waves but One as the Sea — Our Country, One and Indivisible. We will Defend the Constitution — Let the people of each State and Territory Govern themselves — We Maintain the Sovereignty of the People, whether in the States or Territories — We carry the Flag and Keep Step to the Music of the Union — By the Eternal, the Union must and shall be preserved — No North, no South, no East, no West; one Country, one People, one Union.* In the procession, which was extensive, were numerous "floats" one of which contained thirtyone German misses, representing the the States, and bore the motto: *Germans by birth, Americans by choice, Democrats by principle.* A "Buck and Breck Battalion" of young men was another conspicuous feature of the parade. The day was a lovely one and the attendance very large. The *Ohio Statesman* exultantly said it was the "most glorious political day ever seen in Columbus . . . So long a procession was never seen at the Capital of Ohio." The speaking took place at Goodale Park, the principal addresses being delivered by Judge A. G. Thurman, Jacob Reinhard, H. J. Jewett, R. B. Warden and S. S. Cox. In the evening a torchlight procession took place; also a street meeting in front of the American House. A German Meeting was held at the City Hall.

Fillmore mass meetings took place in Columbus September 10, day and evening. The leading speakers were Judge Sutton, of Arkansas, J. Scott, Harrison, Frank Chambers and J. Davenport. The following nominations for State officers were made: Supreme Court Judges, S. Brush, of Franklin, and Daniel Peck, of Belmont; School Commissioner, D. W. Stevens, Clermont; Attorney General, J. M. Bushnell, Guernsey; Board of Public Works, William Oldfield, Scioto. The Republicans held their principal meeting of the canvass September 18. An extensive parade took place, and a banner was presented to Sharon Township for the largest delegation. The flag was received by Miss Alvira Dixon from the hands of Doctor Barr. The principal speakers of the day were Caleb B. Smith, Judge Humphrey, Judge Stallo and S. Galloway. On September 30 a joint political debate took place between J. O. Reamey and H. C. Noble, in front of the American House. About 500 persons were present. The weather was inclement.

1857.

The usual Democratic festival was held January 8, C. L. Vallandigham presiding. The banquet was spread at the American House. Chief among the speakers were Charles Sweetser, J. J. McDowell, William Lawrence, S. S. Cox, A. G. Thurman, C. Follett and Stanley Matthews.



PHOTOGRAPHED BY BAKER.

The Crystal Ice Manufacturing & Cold Storage Co., West Broad Street, built in 1891.

The Democratic nominations for State officers this year were: Governor, Henry B. Payne; Lieutenant-Governor, William H. Lytle; Supreme Court Judge, Henry C. Whitman; Secretary of State, Jacob Reinhard, Board of Public Works, Abner L. Backus.

During a debate in the General Assembly on January 14, Representative John P. Slough, of Hamilton County, struck Darius Caldwell, Representative from Ashtabula County, with his fist. Slough was expelled for this act January 29, whereupon an indignation meeting of his partisans was held January 30, at the City Hall. At this meeting Thomas Sparrow presided, and resolutions severely condemning Slough's expulsion were adopted. The expelled member was renominated as his own successor by his party, and in the special election which followed claimed a majority of three over his Republican competitor, Robert Hosea, but Hosea was seated.

The Breslin-Gibson Treasury defalcation profoundly affected the State and local politics of this year. The events of local interest to which it gave rise have been narrated in another chapter. The famous Dred Scott slave case was decided by the National Supreme Court March 7.

The Republican State Convention was held at the Theatre, August 12. William Dennison was its temporary and Caleb B. Smith its permanent chairman. Its nominations were: For Governor, Salmon P. Chase; Lieutenant-Governor, Addison P. Russell; Treasurer, Alfred P. Stone; Supreme Court Judge, Milton Sutliff; Board of Public Works, Jacob Blickensderfer, Junior. The convention was addressed by S. P. Chase and B. F. Wade.

1858.

The beginning of a schism disastrous to the Democratic party, and of portentous consequences in National affairs, was signalized by a large meeting of the Anti-Lecompton, or Douglas Democracy, held March 10, afternoon and evening. George W. Manypenny presided; Frederick Fieser, of the *Westbote*, was one of the secretaries. Stanley Matthews and Frederick P. Stanton[2] were the principal speakers. Letters from Henry A. Wise, of Virginia, Senator David C. Broderick, of California, and Robert J. Walker, late Governor of Kansas, were read to the meeting. The attendance was large.

To break the force of this demonstration a meeting of the Buchanan Democracy was held at the Concert Hall March 12. Speeches were made by William A. Neil, S. Medary and Sterne Chittenden. S. S. Cox, representing the Columbus district in Congress, wrote at this time that those who undertook to read out of the party the Western Democrats who were opposed to the Lecompton measure "might as well try to read the hickories out of the western woods."

The Republican State Convention was held at the Concert Hall July 13, J. M. Ashley temporarily and Samuel Craighead permanently presiding. Nominations: Supreme Court Judge, William V. Peck, Scioto; Comptroller, William B. Thrall, Franklin; Attorney-General, Christopher P. Wolcott, Summit; Board of Public Works, John L. Martin, Butler.

The Democratic State Convention met at the Theatre July 29, T. J. S. Smith, of Montgomery County, presiding, and nominated: Supreme Court Judge, T. W. Bartley, Richland; Comptroller, S. W. Gibson, Mahoning; Attorney-General, Durbin Ward; Board of Public Works, R. H. Hendrickson, Butler.

1859.

A Democratic festival was held at the American House January 8. Among those who responded to toasts were Allen G. Thurman, Durbin Ward and Wayne

Griswold. The Democratic State Convention was held May 27, at Armory Hall; temporary chairman, William B. Woods; permanent, Barnabas Burns. Nominations: Governor, R. P. Ranney, Cuyahoga; Lieutenant-Governor, William H. Safford, Ross; Supreme Court Judge, Henry C. Whitman, Fairfield; Auditor, G. Volney Dorsey, Miami; Treasurer, William Bushnell, Richland; Secretary of State, Jacob Reinhard, Franklin; Board of Public Works, James Tomlinson, Washington; School Commissioner, Charles N. Allen, Harrison.

Republican State Convention, Armory Hall, June 2; temporary chairman, Benjamin Eggleston; permanent, B. F. Wade. Nominations: Governor, William Dennison, Franklin; Lieutenant Governor, Robert C. Kirk, Knox; Auditor, Robert W. Taylor, Mahoning; Secretary of State, Addison P. Russell Clinton; Treasurer, Alfred P. Stone, Franklin; Supreme Court Judge, William Y. Gholson, Hamilton; Board of Public Works, John B. Gregory, Scioto; School Commissioner, Anson Smythe, Franklin. The convention was addressed by Henry S. Lane, of Indiana, and Benjamin F. Wade.

Hon. Stephen A. Douglas addressed a large Democratic meeting on the East Terrace of the Capitol September 7. This was the first public meeting held on the terrace and was spoken of as "the inauguration of that convenient place for public assemblies." A platform for the speaking was built on the outer edge of the terrace, facing toward the building, and was canopied with brown sheeting. This arrangement proved to be a very bad one, the acoustic effect being such that Mr. Douglas could be heard only a few feet from the platform.

Abraham Lincoln spoke from the Terrace September 16, but faced from the building instead of towards it. He was announced as "Hon. Abraham C. Lincoln, of Illinois," and came to Columbus under the auspices of the Young Men's Republican Club. This was his first speech in Ohio. He was introduced to a large audience by Hon. George M. Parsons. A political discussion between opposing candidates for the office of Governor took place on the East Terrace October 4.

The John Brown raid on Harper's Ferry was announced October 17. On December 2, the day of Brown's execution, a meeting of the colored people was held at the Second Baptist Church, James Poindexter presiding. Resolutions extolling Brown and justifying his efforts to liberate the slaves were adopted. A State Christian Anti-Slavery Convention was held at the First Congregational Church August 10-11, its delegates consisting mostly of clergymen. Resolutions were passed denouncing the fugitive slave law, and, in effect, declaring it void of obligation. The *State Journal* stigmatized the convention as a "farce of the preachers." Twentyone liberated slaves, manumitted by the will of Peterson Burnet, of Mecklenberg County, Virginia, arrived by canal packet in August. They were forwarded to Hardin County, where lands for their use had been purchased. A letter written by various interested persons in Columbus to Mr. Lincoln, requesting, for publication, copies of his speeches delivered in debate with Senator Douglas, elicited the following reply:

SPRINGFIELD, ILLINOIS, December 19, 1859.

Gentlemen: . . . With greatful acknowledgments . . . I transmit you the copies. The copies I send you are as reported and printed by the respective friends of Senator Douglas and myself, at the time — that is, his by his friends, and mine by mine. It would be an unwarrantable liberty for us to change a word or a letter in his, and the changes I have made in mine, you perceive, are verbal only, and very few in number. I wish the reprint to be precisely as the copies I send, without any comment whatever.

Yours very truly,

A. LINCOLN.

1860.

On January 26, of this year, the legislatures of Tennessee and Kentucky visited the capital of Ohio, on invitation of the General Assembly, as guests of the State. The invitation was extended at a time of critical relations between the North and South, and was meant as an expression of good will. The legislative bodies arrived at Columbus by special train from Cincinnati about four P. M., and were accompanied by the Governor and other State officers of Indiana. Four military companies — the Miami Light Guard, the Montgomery Guards and the German Jägers, from Dayton, and the Light Guards from Springfield — arrived simultaneously, and were received by the Fencibles, Vedettes, Montgomery Guards and Artillery, of Columbus. The troops, in column by companies, marched as an escort to the legislators from the railway station up High Street to the Capitol, where the guests of the State and city were received by the General Assembly in the Hall of Representatives. The visitors were welcomed on behalf of the State by Governor Dennison, who spoke as follows:

Friends of Kentucky, Tennessee, and Indiana: On behalf of the people of Ohio, speaking through their General Assembly, I receive you at this their capital. I greet you as representatives of sovereign States; I salute you as brethren of the great Valley of the Mississippi, the centre and the citadel of the national confederacy. I greet you as fellow citizens of the Union so dear to us all, the source of whatever makes us most proud of our country, and the preservation of which for the equal and common benefit of all the States is alike the highest and most grateful duty of the American citizen. By all these honorable titles you are heartily welcomed here today.

Response was made by Governor Magoffin, of Kentucky, and Lieutenant-Governor Newman of Tennessee. The General Assembly then adjourned and the speaking continued for some time, informally. In the evening the guests were banqueted at the hotels. At these banquets table addresses were spoken, in response to toasts, by Senators J. W. Fisk and L. W. Andrews of Kentucky; by Honorables John W. Crockett and Curtis F. Burnham of the same State; by Speaker Whitthorne and Hon. Jordan Stokes, of Tennessee; and by Judge T. M. Key, Ex-Governor Chase and Speaker R. C. Parsons, of Ohio. Quitting Columbus at nine A. M., January 27, the legislative party returned by rail to Cincinnati where the party was greeted with artillery salutes and was banqueted at the Burnet House.

1860.

A Republican State Convention was held at Columbus March 1, James T. Worthington presiding. Thomas Spooner, Jacob Müller, C. Brodbeck and V. B. Horton were appointed delegates-at-large to the National Convention. The delegates were instructed, by a vote of 375 to 73, to vote for S. P. Chase for President.

The Democratic National Convention assembled at Charleston April 23, and after adoption of a platform as to slavery which was unsatisfactory to the Southern delegates, the latter withdrew, and on May 3 the convention adjourned to reassemble at Baltimore June 18. At the adjourned meeting thus provided for, Stephen A. Douglas, of Illinois, was nominated for President, and Benjamin Fitzpatrick, of Alabama, for Vice President. Herschel V. Johnson, of Georgia, was subsequently substituted, by the National Committee, for Mr. Fitzpatrick, who declined. The bolting delegates, immediately after their withdrawal at Charleston, adopted a slavery-extension platform and called a convention to be

held at Richmond June 11. This convention finally met at Baltimore June 23, readopted the platform of the Charleston seceders and nominated John C. Breckenridge of Kentucky, for President, and Joseph Lane, of Oregon, for Vice President.

The "Constitutional Union" party, consisting for the most part, of a residuum of Know Nothings, held its National Convention at Baltimore, May 9, and nominated John Bell of Tennessee, for President, and Edward Everett, of Massachusetts, for Vice President.

The Republican National Convention, sitting at Chicago May 16, nominated Abraham Lincoln for President, and Hannibal Hamlin for Vice President. On receiving the news of these nominations at three P. M., May 18, the Republicans of Columbus caused 100 guns to be fired on the Capitol Square. In the evening bonfires were lit in the streets and fireworks were displayed. A Republican mass meeting to ratify the nominations was held at the West Front during the evening of May 21. Speeches were made by R. P. L. Baber and Ex-Governor Chase, and songs were sung by the Lincoln Glee Club. The organization of "Wide Awake" companies in the interest of Lincoln and Hamlin began soon after this meeting. The officers of the first of these companies, chosen at a meeting held at the City Hall, May 30, were: Commandant, William L McMillen; Assistant Commandants, James N. Noble and Edward Fitch; Secretary, Dwight Bannister; Treasurer, Charles T. Wing. The Central Lincoln Club was organized at a mass meeting held in front of the Capitol June 1; President, R. W. Taylor; Treasurer, Luther Donaldson; Secretaries, James M. Comly and Hermann Reuss. The theatre building, on State Street, was leased for the use of Republican clubs and committees during the campaign.

The Douglas wing of the Democracy held a ratification meeting in the Capitol Square June 25, J. H. Riley presiding. Speeches were made by R. B. Warden, Charles Sweetser, J. H Geiger, Sterne Chittenden and George L. Converse. A national salute was fired at the corner of State and Third, and the streets were illuminated with bonfires and enlivened by a parade of marching clubs.

A Breckenridge and Lane ratification meeting, Thomas Sparrow presiding, was held at the corner of Broad and Third streets June 29. The speakers were Thomas Sparrow, William A. Neil and S. W. Andrews. The State Executive Committeemen of the Breckenridge Democracy were W. A. Neil, Thomas Sparrow, S. W. Andrews, J. A. Miller, I. A. Marrow and W. S. V. Prentiss.

The Douglas Democracy held a State Convention July 4 at the Odeon, Samuel Lahm, of Stark, temporarily and Edward Kinsman, of Cuyahoga, permanently presiding. Nominations: Supreme Court Judge, Thomas J. Fitch, Montgomery; Attorney-General, Allen G. Thurman, Franklin; Board of Public Works, Abner L. Backus, Lucas. The Breckenridge, or socalled "National" Democracy, held a State Convention in Columbus August 7. The temporary chairman was General McLaughlin, of Richland; the permanent one, Reuben Wood of Cuyahoga. Resolutions offered by C. B. Flood to nominate a State ticket were tabled. William A. Neil and Charles Reemelin were nominated as Electors-at-large. A Douglas Club was organized at the City Hall, August 11; President, Peter Ambos; Secretaries, John M. Pugh and Joseph Falkenbach; Treasurer, S. S. Rickly. A Bell and Everett State Convention, P. Van Trump presiding, was held August 16 at Chillicothe. Allen Trimble of Highland, and John Davenport, of Belmont, were named as Electors-at-large.

On July 27 John Sherman addressed a Republican meeting at the "Wigwam." A torchlight parade of Wide Awakes took place the same evening. Emancipation Day — August 1 — was celebrated by the colored people at Goodale Park; address by James Poindexter.

On August 22 Cassius M. Clay addressed a large afternoon Republican meeting at the East Front of the Capitol. An evening meeting at the Wigwam was addressed by Edward Archbold and S. P. Chase. A Republican mass meeting at the Wigwam September 21 was addressed by R. C. Schenck, Francis P. Blair, S. P. Chase and Thomas Corwin. On September 25 a large Douglas meeting was held at Goodale Park. Stephen A. Douglas and Herschel V. Johnson were both present and made speeches. A procession was formed on High Street, and moved to the Park with music and banners. A torchlight parade took place in the evening, and Messrs. Schnable, Johnson and Gibson addressed a street meeting in front of the American House.

A Republican mass meeting, held at the Wigwam October 8, was addressed by H. C. Noble, S. P. Chase, William Dennison and Samuel Galloway. In the streets the Wide Awakes held a torchlight parade, accompanied by fireworks, artillery salutes and bonfires. A Democratic meeting held the same evening was addressed by S. S. Cox. A Breckenridge meeting held at the Odeon November 1 was addressed by Thomas W. Bartley and Charles Follett. A meeting of colored people held at the Second Baptist Church December 19 passed resolutions appealing to the General Assembly to repeal the "odious and unjust laws" discriminating against colored citizens. James Evans presided.

NOTES.

1. *Ohio State Journal* report.
2. Mr. Stanton had been Secretary and Acting Governor of Kansas Territory.

CHAPTER XXVII.

THE COALITION OF 1855.

BY HON. OREN FOLLETT.

[Hon. Oren Follett, of Sandusky, Ohio, was, at the time he wrote the following paper, in 1889, ninetytwo years of age, and was probably the oldest journalist then living in Ohio. He was a responsible editor of the *Ohio State Journal* during the campaigns of 1840 and 1844, and was editor of that paper for three years, beginning in 1854. At the period of which he writes, he was Chairman of the Republican State Central Committee. He is a brother to Mrs. William A. Platt, of Columbus.]

In what I shall here say, I propose simply to review events with which as editor, and Chairman of the Republican State Central Committee of 1855, I had connection, mentioning in my progress, as few names as possible.

There are doubtless still in active life many persons who can recall the campaign of 1854, in all its essential features. It will be remembered that the State ticket of that year embraced but two offices, Judge of the Supreme Court and Member of the Board of Public Works. Judge Swan was elected by 80,000 majority! This was a "glorious victory," but wholly unexpected. It inspired the outside observer with unbounded confidence in the new party movement [then in progress]. The inside working of the political machine is not always understood by the average observer. The Know-Nothing organization was new and had manifested its power in local elections only; it was on this occasion left out of account. By means not necessary to detail, I had, early in the spring of 1855, obtained a view behind the scenes. The organization was spreading and was perfecting its machinery, but it did not think it wise or profitable to try its working power on the slim State ticket of 1854; it cast its vote, therefore, solid for Swan, as against its real object of attack. To the uninitiated, it would have been a matter of wonder and surprise to know that the order at that time had over 1,200 lodges in the State duly officered and organized.

Many of the leading Whigs in the State, strongly anti-slavery in their feelings, but unwilling to ally themselves with the so called Liberty party, were members of the Know-Nothing organization. It also had recruits from the Democratic party. There was something sectional in the new Republican party — they would wait. They did not deem it best to show their organized strength by a separate ticket in 1854, for the reasons already stated. The course adopted in 1854 was designed more for the depression of the Democratic organization than for the elevation of the Republican party, as was shown by their vigorous preparation for the campaign of 1855, as will appear.

I have, in as few words as possible, indicated the position of the parties in 1854. I regret that I cannot more fully enter into a history of the campaign of 1855, its hidden movements and processes, without mentioning the names of prominent persons, now passed away, who lent valuable aid to the movement by which the Know-Nothing and the Republican organizations were brought into harmonious action at a very critical period. I do not hesitate in naming Mr. Spooner (I do not remember his Christian name) recently deceased, who, at the time, was Clerk of the Superior Court of Cincinnati and was chief officer of the Know-Nothing organization. He was a total stranger, but by the intervention of friends, we were soon brought into confidential relations. His services were valuable; he betrayed no trust, and I take pleasure in paying this slight tribute to his memory.

Avoiding detail which would involve the necessity of mentioning the names of men no longer on earth to speak for themselves, it will be sufficient to say that, after negotiation and due consultation, at which I was the only person privy on the part of the Republican party, it was determined to call a meeting of the secret organization to be composed of delegates from each Congressional District of the State, at which I might be present with such friends as I should select and would vouch for.

Here was a climax. Whom could I safely approach? I had sounded my committee. The feeling toward the Know-Nothings was one of mild indignation for failing to consider the result in 1854 as conclusive. In the course I was pursuing, secrecy all around was necessary, so far as opponents and the general public were concerned. As chairman of the State Central Committee and editor of the central organ, I was assuming a responsibility to be justified only by success. But having assured myself that to proceed as we were was certain defeat, I no longer hesitated. In the course adopted it will be seen that only open facts can be discussed.

The Republican State Convention had been called for July 13, the anniversary of the Ordinance of 1787, and it was whispered that the Know-Nothing and the Democratic organizations would await its action. The most that would be conceded by our committee was to recall the announcement and to be guided by events. That, I claimed, would be a confession of weakness, a thing to be avoided when facing the enemy. The proposition was rejected.

There seemed thus to be no alternative. Defeat was sure with the three parties in the field, with the probabilities largely in favor of the Democratic party in its awakened zeal. The Republican party proper had undoubtedly increased in force, but it was still the weakest of the three. Its defeat after the splendid canvass of 1854, would throw a damper over the States and, if not fatal, would certainly embarrass the movement for a time.

I accepted the proposition of our Know-Nothing brethren; and, after looking over the ground in all its bearings, I selected two, and but two, friends to accompany me to the secret convention. These were Colonel Schouler, editor at that time of the Cincinnati *Gazette*, and George A. Benedict, one of the editors of the Cleveland *Herald*. The purpose to be answered by this selection will be apparent on slight examination; the *Gazette* on the southern border, the *Herald* at the north and the *Journal* in the center, all speaking in the same voice and echoing the same sentiments, and all intensely Know-Nothing on certain points in the then condition of the press of Ohio, would be potential and irresistible, as the sequel proved.

The secret convention assembled (the date I do not remember) at Cincinnati, in a room on Fourth Street, occupied by the engineers and draughtsmen engaged in the construction of the Ohio & Mississippi railroad. There was a full representation from the congressional districts and quite a number of supernumer-

delegates to the Columbus Convention elected at the Republican primary meetings in which the Know-Nothings were to take part. Of course, I understood that this arrangement, with their secret organization, would give our friends a decided advantage in the selection of delegates. That was a minor risk. The Convention was to be a Republican Convention and the ticket nominated was to be a Republican ticket. I do not suppose that I was the only one who saw the ultimate outcome. But the leading men who lent themselves to the movement were men of enlarged views and patriotic sentiments. They had mostly been Whigs as long as there was a Whig party, and such of them as were Know-Nothings were so to arrest or at least check the movement of the Democratic party North, in its growing sympathy with the arrogant claims of the South. This explanation is due to the memory of the many prominent men who had allied themselves with the Know-Nothing party and without whose sympathy and hearty concurrence, I could have done nothing effectively.

I return to the Convention. It met as appointed. The delegations were full to overflowing. In short, the outside attendance swelled the crowd to inconvenience. Excitement ran high. Giddings led the Liberty party crowd. I did not know, nor did I wish to know, his exact position in case of failure to nominate Chase. I repeat, the excitement ran high. Various expedients were proposed. Some Columbus friends suggested the nomination of Judge Swan for Governor; the Judge's splendid canvass of the year before, it was thought, made him invincible. They did not understand the inside workings of the campaign. I made no attempt to explain the present condition of things; the advice was to keep cool and await events. So far as I knew, myself and the two editors named were the only persons on our side who understood the real state of things.

When the excitement was at the highest, I sought out my friend Brinkerhoff. I called his attention to the excitement, which he fully recognized, and of which he had in part penetrated the cause. In view of the facts and the state of things portending, I put the question whether he had not better take the nomination of Judge, as really an office of more honor and power than that of Governor. His reply was prompt; he thought he would; it was more in the line of his profession, etc.

The agony was over. A few words in the right place operated like oil on the troubled waters. Mr. Chase was on hand watching the course of things. I went to his room and informed him that the course was clear for his nomination. These were the first words that we had exchanged on the subject since my interview in May. He seemed incredulous, but the immediate entrance of Lew Campbell, with the same announcement, removed all doubt.

But the Convention — what of it? It assembled and nominated a full ticket, every candidate being a Know-Nothing, with the exception of the head, Mr. Chase. What, then? Where was your "half and half?" Why, simple reader, we had got the whole! Were they not nominated at a Republican Convention? Were they not all Republicans? The Know-Nothing party was disbanded, dead. The Liberty party was absorbed, amalgamated. The coast was clear for the Republican party and it took possession.

This history would not be complete without mention of the additional fact that a portion of the Know-Nothing party in the central and southern counties were not satisfied with the nomination of Mr. Chase. They therefore brought out Ex-Governor Trimble as a third candidate and polled some 23,000 votes for him. But, notwithstanding, by good management Mr. Chase's plurality was about 15,000 — and the whole ticket was triumphantly elected.

As in 1854-5, the now compact Republican party thought that some recognition was due the editor of the *Journal;* and, by due process, he became at the suc-

ceeding Congress of 1855-6, the caucus candidate for Public Printer, with General Banks, of Massachusetts, as the candidate for Speaker. History tells us that General Banks was elected, but I was not. The story, if told in detail, would be a long one; and for many reasons had better not be told. The principal actors have all passed away; not one, so far as I know, is now living. It was a selfish, unprincipled job from the beginning, adverse to honest party rule in its inception and its execution. Omitting details, it should be understood that the plot to capture the office and elect a Democrat as Printer (Wendell), had its inception in the ascertained close division of the parties in the House, before the assembling of Congress. Men of both parties, not members, were concerned in the plot. Touching the final issue, it is in order to say, as shown by the record, that the Indiana delegation brought forward a candidate of their own, Mr. Defrees, of Indianapolis. This looked like independent action — but it was not. In 1855, it will bear saying, Mr. Harrison, a son of President Harrison of 1840, and the father of President Harrison of 1888, was a member of the Indiana delegation and, though not a leading member, was one of the most stubborn bolters. Undoubtedly there were individuals who took part in this job who did not understand the work in all its bearings and did not know how deep they were wallowing. They were used by abler and bigger men than themselves to "pull the chestnuts out of the fire."

An incident took place the evening before the election of Printer too personal to be related here. I forebear entering upon it at this late day. What I have set down is a fair history, in outline, of the campaign of 1855 and its attendant consequences, which I verify by my signature and would otherwise attest, if it were necessary.

O. FOLLETT.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

POLITICAL EVENTS; 1861-1867.

1861.

January 4 was set apart by proclamation of the National and State executives as a day of fasting and prayer for the Union, then in imminent peril of disruption. The forces of the Southern Confederacy were at this time already organizing; State after State was drifting towards the vortex of revolt, and political events of the highest importance followed one another, thick and fast. Party lines and factions became insignificant in the presence of the momentous crisis which involved the national existence. The Republicans, professing to renounce all mere partisan considerations for the salvation of the country, adopted the name of Union, and Democrats, in large numbers, were equally prompt to subrogate every party obligation to the higher one of maintaining the integrity and supremacy of the national compact.

On January 23 the Democratic State Convention met at Armory Hall; Thomas J. S. Smith was chosen as its temporary, and Henry J. Jewett as its permanent chairman. John K. Ridgway and twenty others were appointed vice chairmen. From the Committee on Resolutions R. P. Ranney reported a declaration of principles, the fifth clause of which was objected to by Judge Key as recognizing the right of secession. The resolve objected to read:

> That the two hundred thousand Democrats of Ohio send to the people of the United States, both North and South, greeting; and when the people of the North shall have fulfilled their duties to the Constitution and the South, then, and not until then, will it be proper for them to take into consideration the doctrine of the right of the coercion of a State; and then and not until then, should they attempt to put down the alleged right of secession by the alleged right of coercion.

Substitutes for this were offered by Judges Key, Warden and Thurman; that of Judge Thurman was adopted as follows:

> That the two hundred thousand Democrats of Ohio send to the people of the United States, both North and South, greeting; and when the people of the North shall have fulfilled their duties to the Constitution and the South, then, and not until then, will it be proper for them to take into consideration the question of the right and propriety of coercion.

On January 28 a Union meeting, "irrespective of party," held at the City Hall, A. G. Hibbs presiding, adopted resolutions favoring the measure known as the Crittenden compromise, and declaring that the Union could not be preserved by force. This meeting was addressed by Matthias Martin, Robert Hutcheson, S. Medary and A. G. Thurman. An editorial article in the *Cincinnati Commercial*

of March 31, preferring the dissolution of the Union to coercion, was a subject of general and deeply interested comment throughout the city. The article was currently supposed at the time to represent the views of Mr. Chase.

On February 8 the following dispatch was received by Governor Dennison:

SPRINGFIELD, ILLINOIS, Feb. [8], 1861.

Gov. William Dennison:—In reply to your despatch to John Y. Wilcox I would state that Mr. Lincoln will leave here on Monday, eleventh instant, arriving at Indianapolis at 5 P. M. same day; will arrive in Cincinnati on Tuesday at 3 P. M.; will arrive at Columbus on Wednesday at 2 P. M.; will leave Columbus on Thursday, at 8 A. M.

W. S. WOOD.

A joint committee of the General Assembly to arrange for the reception of Mr. Lincoln at the capital of Ohio had already been appointed, its members on the part of the Senate being Messrs. James Monroe, F. P. Cuppy and George W. Holmes, and on the part of the House, Messrs. Samuel Brown, S. W. Andrews, E. Parrott, J. Scott, William J. Flagg, Isaac Welsh and Jesse Baldwin. Overtures from this committee to the City Council of Columbus to coöperate in the arrangements for the reception were cordially responded to, and Messrs. A. B. Buttles, J. A. Riley and S. E. Ogden were appointed committeemen to represent the Council in that behalf. Mayor Lorenzo English and Messrs. Donaldson, Comstock, Butler and Stauring of the Council were appointed to invite the Presidentelect to accept the hospitalities of the city. An official programme for the reception was prepared and announced by State Adjutant-General Carrington. The weather on the day of Mr. Lincoln's arrival (Wednesday, thirteenth) was propitious, and the city was crowded with visitors. The popular eagerness to see the coming President was intense, and when the train bearing him rolled into the station, the great crowd which had gathered there broke into prolonged huzzas, mingling with the deep-toned echoes of an artillery salute. Amid enthusiastic demonstrations Mr. Lincoln descended from the train, and was conducted to a carriage drawn by four bay horses and escorted by a civic and military procession up High Street to the Capitol, where another great crowd was in waiting. Passing, with some difficulty, through the dense throng into the Capitol building, Mr. Lincoln was introduced to the General Assembly, in the Hall of Representatives, by Lieutenant-Governor Kirk, who in the course of his remarks, said:

> Never, in the history of this government, has such fearful responsibility rested upon the chief executive of the nation as will now devolve upon you. Never, since the memorable time our patriotic fathers gave existence to the American Republic, have the people looked with such intensity of feeling to the inauguration and future policy of a President, as they do to yours.

Accompanied by Governor Dennison, Mr. Lincoln ascended to the Speaker's desk and spoke as follows:

> Mr. President and Mr. Speaker, and Gentlemen of the General Assembly of Ohio: It is true, as has been said by the President of the Senate, that very great responsibility rests upon me in the position to which the votes of the American people have called me. I am duly sensible of that weighty responsibility. I can but know what you all know, that without a name — perhaps without a reason why I should have a name — there has fallen upon me a task such as did not rest upon the Father of his Country, and so feeling I can only turn and look for those supports without which it will be impossible for me to perform that great task. I turn, then, and look to the American people, and to that God who has never forsaken the American people.
>
> Allusion has been made to the interest felt in relation to the policy of the new administration. In reference to this I have received from some sources some degree of credit for having kept silence; from others some degree of depreciation. I still think I was right. In the varying and repeatedly shifting scenes that never could enable us to judge by the past, it has seemed fitting that before speaking upon the difficulties of the country I should have seen the whole ground to be sure; after all being at liberty to modify and change the course of policy as future events may make a change necessary. I have not maintained silence from

any real want of anxiety. It is a good thing that there is no more anxiety, for there is nothing going wrong. It is a consoling circumstance that when we look out, there is nothing that really hurts anybody. We entertain different views upon political questions, but nobody is suffering anything. This is a most consoling circumstance, and from it we may conclude that all we want is time, patience and reliance on that God who has never forsaken this people.

Fellow citizens, what I have said, I have said altogether extemporaneously and I will now come to a close.

Commenting upon this address, the *Ohio State Journal* said of Mr. Lincoln:

The impression which the appearance of the President created was most agreeable. His great height was conspicuous even in that crowd of goodly men. . . . At first the kindness and amiability of his face strikes you, but as he speaks, the greatness and determination of his nature are apparent. Something in his manner, even more than his words, told how deeply he was affected by the enthusiasm of the people, and when he appealed to them for encouragement and support, every heart responded with mute assurance of both. There was the simplicity of greatness in his unassuming, confiding manner that won its way to instant admiration.

After the reception by the General Assembly, Mr. Lincoln was conducted to the West Front of the Capitol, where he addressed the people as follows:

Ladies and Gentlemen: I appear before you only to address you very briefly. I shall do little else than thank you for this very kind reception; to greet you and bid you farewell. I should not find strength, if I were otherwise inclined, to repeat speeches of very great length upon every occasion similar to this—although few so large—which will occur on my way to the Federal Capital. The General Assembly has just done me the honor to receive me, and to hear a few broken remarks from myself. Judging from what I see, I infer that that reception was one without party distinction, and one of entire kindness; one that had nothing in it beyond a feeling of the citizenship of the United States of America.

Knowing, as I do, that any crowd drawn together as this has been is made up of citizens near about, and that in this county of Franklin there is great difference of political sentiment, and those agreeing with me having a little the shortest row [laughter]—from this and the circumstances I have mentioned I infer that you do me honor to meet me here without distinction of party. I think this is as it should be. Many of you who were not favorable to the election of myself to the Presidency were favorable to the election of the distinguished Senator from the State in which I reside. If Senator Douglas had been elected to the Presidency in the late contest, I think my friends would have joined heartily in meeting and greeting him on his passage through your capital, as you have me today. If any of the other candidates had been elected, I think it would have been altogether becoming and proper for all to have joined in showing honor, quite as well to the office and the country as to the man. The people themselves are honored by such a concentration.

I am doubly thankful that you have appeared here to give me this greeting. It is not much to me, for I shall very soon pass away from you; but we have a large country and a large future before us, and the manifestations of good will towards the government, and affection for the Union which you may exhibit, are of immense value to you and your posterity forever. [Applause]. In this point of view it is that I thank you most heartily for the exhibition you have given me, and with this allow me to bid you an affectionate farewell.

After this address the Presidentelect took a position in the rotunda, near the stairway leading to the Library, and received the people, who passed in at the south door and out at the north one in eager, impatient and apparently endless mass. For awhile Mr. Lincoln signaled his greetings with his right hand but, says an account,

As the officers gave way before the irresistible crowd, he shook hands right and left with astonishing rapidity. The physical exertion must have been tremendous. People plunged at his arms with frantic enthusiasm, and all the infinite variety of shakes, from the wild and irrepressible pumphandle movement to the dead grip, was executed upon the devoted sinister and dexter of the President. Some glanced into his face as they grasped his hand, others invoked the blessing of Heaven upon him; others gave him their last gasping assurance of devotion; others, bewildered and furious, with hats crushed over their eyes, seized his hand in a convulsive grasp, and passed on. . . . But at last the performance became

intolerable to the President, who retired to the staircase, in exhaustion and contented himself with looking at the crowd as it swept before him.[1]

Mr. Lincoln remained at the Capitol until 4:30 P. M., when he withdrew to the residence of Governor Dennison,[2] where he was visited by members of the General Assembly and City Council. In the course of the evening he held another brief levee at the Capitol; at eight o'clock on the morning of the fourteenth he departed, by rail, for Pittsburgh. He was accompanied by members of his family and others.

In January the General Assembly passed a joint resolution authorizing the Governor to appoint commissioners to represent Ohio at a Peace Conference invited by Virginia and to be held at Washington. S. P. Chase, Thomas Ewing, John C. Wright, V. B. Horton, W. S. Groesbeck, Franklin T. Backus and Reuben Hitchcock were the commissioners named.

Hon. S. P. Chase resigned from the National Senate March 6, to accept appointment as Secretary of the Treasury. John Sherman was chosen to succeed him March 21. B. F. Wade had been elected for the full term some weeks before. A very large Union meeting, at which J. R. Swan presided, was held at Armory Hall April 17. The meeting was addressed by Judges Swan, Warden, and Rankin, S. Galloway, J. A. Garfield and others. Resolutions declaring that the National Government must be sustained, at whatever sacrifice, were adopted. Senator Stephen A. Douglas arrived at Columbus from Washington, *en route* to Chicago, at midnight April 22-23. Sometime after midnight he was serenaded at the American House where he was stopping, and a curious scene took place which was thus described by Hon. J. D. Cox:

A dark mass of men filled the dimly lit street and called for Douglas with an earnestness of tone wholly different from the enthusiasm of common political gatherings. He came halfdressed to his window and, without any light near him, spoke solemnly to the people upon the terrible crisis which had come upon the nation. . . . I remember well the solicitude with which I listened to his opening sentences as I leaned against the railing of the Statehouse Park trying in vain to see more than the dim outline of a man as he stood at the unlighted window. His deep sonorous tones rolled down through the darkness from above in an earnest, measured voice, the more solemn, the more impressive because we could not see the speaker, and it came to us literally as "a voice in the night"—the night of our country's unspeakable trial. There was no uncertainty in his tone; the Union must be preserved and the insurrection crushed; he pledged his earnest support to Mr. Lincoln in doing this. Other questions must stand aside until the National authority should be everywhere recognized. I do not think we greatly cheered him. It was rather a deep amen that went up from the crowd.

One the following day — twentythird — Mr. Douglas, by invitation of the General Assembly, addressed an immense audience at the North Front of the Capitol. A newspaper report thus summarized his remarks, which, we are told, were "received with universal approbation."

He said he would never advise, but would resist at all times, a war against the institutions, the property and the constitutional rights of the people of the South; on the other hand, he would resist secession, uphold the flag, and maintain the authority of the Federal Government. He would not fight the South in violation of her rights, but he would uphold the constitution of his country and not lay down our arms until the national authority was vindicated . . . The great Northwest would never consent that the Gulf States should control the mouth of the Mississippi, or interrupt the the free navigation thereof. . . . The seceded states have already adopted many of the most odious features of the tyrannical governments of Europe. Passports of the most oppressive and exacting kind are now in existence there. The questions involved are such as should arouse the patriotic people of the whole Union, and the war should be one of self-defense, and for the preservation of the Government. He called upon all men, without respect to party, to rally to the defense of the Government and its constitutional head, and for the maintenance of the National Constitution, and said it was no time now to inquire what produced this state of things; no time to discuss this platform or that platform. . . . He paid a high compliment to the patriotic citi-

zens of Ohio for their loyalty to the Union, and the alacrity with which they are responding to the call of the country.

At eleven A. M. Senator and Mrs. Douglas quitted the city for Chicago. He died there on the third of the ensuing June.

The Democratic State Convention was held at Columbus August 7; Samuel G. Wilson, of Mahoning, was temporary, and D. A. Starkweather, of Summit, permanent chairman. Nominations: Governor, H. J. Jewett, Muskingum; Lieutenant-Governor, J. Scott Harrison; Supreme Court Judge, Thomas J. S. Smith; Secretary of State, W. W. Armstrong; State Treasurer, George W. Holmes; Comptroller, Wayne Griswold; Board of Public Works, J. W. Fitch. The resolutions adopted declared that the Civil War was the result of "misguided sectionalism engendered by fanatical agitators, north as well as south;" that it "should not be waged for any purpose of conquest or subjection, nor for the purpose of overthrowing or interfering with the rights of established institutions of the States," but to "defend and maintain the supremacy of the Constitution and to preserve the Union, with all the dignity, equality and rights of the States unimpaired;" and that "the legislatures of the several States" should take measures for calling a national convention to settle the existing difficulties.

On July 25 the Republican State Central Committee assembled at Columbus and adopted resolutions declaring it the duty of all citizens "to put aside all political opinions and unite in defense of their government;" that it was therefore not expedient to call a convention to nominate state officers; that the Democratic State Central Committee be requested to unite with the Republican Committee in a call for a joint delegate convention representing all who were in favor of the maintenance of the National Government and of the vigorous and continued prosecution of the war for that purpose; and that in the event of refusal by the Democratic Committee to accept this proposition before August 9, the Republican Executive Committee be directed to call a delegate nominating convention "to be chosen without reference to party upon the simple basis of the maintenance of the Government and the suppression of the rebellion against it."

No response being received to the invitation extended to the Democratic Committee in pursuance of these resolutions within the prescribed time, and the Democrats having meanwhile nominated their own ticket, a call was issued for a "Union Convention" to be representatives of "all loyal citizens" who were in favor of maintaining the National Government and suppressing the rebellion against it. This call was signed by George M. Parsons, Samuel Galloway, John Brough, G. Volney Dorsey, David Tod, R. P. Spalding, R. B. Warden, and many others, both Democrats and Republicans. The convention thus summoned was held at Columbus September 5, Thomas Ewing presiding. Its nominations were: Governor, David Tod; Lieutenant-Governor, Benjamin Stanton; Supreme Court Judge, Josiah Scott; Comptroller, J. H. Riley; State Treasurer, G. Volney Dorsey; Secretary of State, B. R. Cowen; Board of Public Works, John Torrence. The resolutions adopted declared that the war had been "forced upon the country by the disunionists of the Southern States;" that it was being waged on the loyal side in no spirit of resentment and for no purpose of conquest; and that — quoting the language of Hon. Joseph Holt — "we [the Unionists] are for the Union without conditions, one and indivisible now and forever; for its preservation at any and every cost of blood and treasure against all its assailants; and against any and every compromise that may be proposed to be made under the guns of the rebels." Union State Executive Committee: Isaac J. Allen, James H. Smith, George M. Parsons, Thomas Sparrow, C. N. Olds, John Geary, B. F. Martin. Democratic State Executive Committee: Wayne Griswold, William A. Johnson, Samuel Medary, G. W. Manypenny, Jacob Reinhard, S. R. Hosmer, J. F. Bollmeyer.

J. Scott Harrison having declined the Democratic nomination for Lieutenant-Governor, John G. Marshall, of Brown County, was nominated in his stead by the State Executive Committee of the party, which at the same time appointed S. Medary as its chairman, and Amos Layman as its secretary. Hon. J. J. Crittenden, of Kentucky, addressed a large impromptu Democratic meeting at the West Front of the Capitol August 6. Hon. Andrew Johnson, of Tennessee, addressed a large audience in behalf of the Union at the Hall of Representatives October 5. The meeting began at the East Terrace, but rain compelled the people to go inside.

1862.

Governor Tod was inaugurated January 13, the ceremonies being held in the rotunda of the Capitol. The Fortysixth Ohio Infantry, from Camp Lyon, the Twentyninth, Fiftheighth and Sixtyninth from Camp Chase, and two companies of United States Infantry under Colonel Carrington, took part in the ceremonies. The troops assembled on State Street, whence they marched to a large field southeast of the Asylum for the Insane, where they were reviewed by Governor Dennison and staff and the Governorelect.

William G. ("Parson") Brownlow, of Tennessee, visited Columbus, April 13, and was received with special honors by the General Assembly. In the evening a soirèe at which he was the principal guest, was given at the residence of Luther Donaldson, President of the City Council.

The Democratic State Convention met at the Naughten Hall, where Doctor Wayne Griswold called it to order "by waving a green hickory bough" understood to symbolize an "olive branch of peace." John O'Neill, of Muskingum, was the temporary, and S. Medary, of Franklin, the permanent chairman. Among the speakers who delivered addresses during the day and evening were Messrs. Medary, Vallandigham, Thurman, Jackson, Trainer and Finck. The resolutions denounced the emancipation measures of President Lincoln. Nominations: Supreme Court Judge, R. P. Ranney; Secretary of State, W. W. Armstrong; Attorney-General, Lyman R. Critchfield; School Commissioner, C. W. H. Cathcart; Board of Public Works, James Gamble.

The Union State Convention assembled in Naughten Hall, August 21, Benjamin Stanton chairman, both temporary and permanent. The resolutions adopted opposed all compromises with the Rebellion, and endorsed the administration of Governor Tod. Nominations: Supreme Court Judge, Franklin T. Backus; Secretary of State, W. S. Kennon; Attorney-General, Chauncey N. Olds; School Commissioner, William D. Henkle; Board of Public Works, John B. Gregory.

On October 6, a mass meeting "without reference to party" was held in the Capitol Square to "give expression of public sentiment in endorsement of the President's [emancipation] proclamation." This meeting was referred to as "one of the grandest assemblages ever witnessed in Ohio." It was addressed by Governor Tod, G. V. Dorsey, General Wallace and Samuel Galloway. T. Buchanan Read recited his poem—*The Defenders*. Professor Lewis Heyl presided. A meeting of colored citizens to express their joy over the Emancipation Proclamation was held October 8, at the First Baptist Church. H. B. Ferguson was chairman, J. R. Roney secretary.

1863.

On January 5, Edson B. Olds, discharged from political imprisonment, was escorted from Lancaster to Columbus by his partisans. A great procession, formed

six miles out, conducted him into the city. An address of welcome was delivered by George L. Converse and responded to by Mr. Olds. The marshals of the day were B. W. Carlisle and sheriff Miller, of Fairfield, and J. O. Reamey of Franklin. On March 5, the office of Medary's *Crisis* was mobbed, as described in another chapter. The Eighth of January was celebrated by the Democracy at the American House, Judge R. P. Ranney presiding. Addresses were made by H. J. Jewett, Milton Saylor, E. B. Olds, Colonel Manypenny, L. R. Critchfield, William J. Flagg and A. M. Jackson.

A great Union mass meeting held in Columbus March 3, was addressed by Andrew Johnson, of Tennessee; Governor Wright, of Indiana; Benjamin Stanton and S. F. Cary. Mr. Johnson arrived March 2, and was entertained at the residence of Governor Tod whence he was escorted to the Capitol by a detachment of the Eighteenth Regulars, Captain Eyster; the Governor's Guard, and the Second Ohio Cavalry, Colonel Kountz. Despite a snow storm prevailing at the time, the streets through which the procession passed were crowded with people. On the Capitol grounds the party was welcomed by an artillery salute of 144 guns, fired by Captain Konkle's Battery. The meeting was held in the Hall of Representatives, which was densely crowded. Mr. Johnson began his address at two o'clock P. M., and spoke three hours. An "overflow" meeting in the Senate Chamber was addressed by Colonel L. D. Campbell. A Union League was organized in the course of the spring; its hall was in the Carpenter Block. C. L. Vallandigham addressed meetings of his partisans at Columbus on April 28 and 30. On May 1, he delivered an address at Mount Vernon, for the treasonable sentiments of which he was arrested at Dayton, May 5, condemned, and sent south.

A socalled Ohio Peace Convention was held on the East Terrace of the Capitol June 11. Its temporary chairman was John S. Trimble, of Jefferson County; its permanent chairman, William Medill, of Fairfield. Judge James of Muskingum proposed C. L. Vallandigham for the nomination for Governor; Henry B. Payne, of Cuyahoga, proposed H. J. Jewett. All of the votes but eleven were cast for Vallandigham on the first ballot. The other nominations made were: Lieutenant-Governor, George E. Pugh; Auditor, William Hubbard; Treasurer, Henry S Knapp; Supreme Court Judge, P. Van Trump; Board of Public Works, John H. Heaton. Resolutions reported by Allen G. Thurman were adopted, denouncing Vallandigham's arrest and banishment, and demanding his recall. A committee to present this demand to President Lincoln was appointed as follows: G. H. Pendleton, Alexander Long, D. A. Houk, J. F. McKinney, F C. LeBlond, Chilton A. White, S. S. Cox, T. W. Bartley, Louis Schaeffer, W. P. Noble, A. L. Backus, W. A. Hutchins, William E. Fink, John O'Neill, George Bliss, James R. Morris, J. W. White, W. J. Gordon and M. Birchard. This committee held a consultation at Columbus prior to its departure for Washington.

The Union State Convention was held at the Atheneum June 17, L. D. Campbell presiding. Nominations: Governor, John Brough; Lieutenant-Governor, Charles Anderson; Supreme Court Judge, Hocking Hunter; Auditor, James H. Godman; Treasurer, G. V. Dorsey; Board of Public Works, John M. Barrere. The convention was addressed by L. D. Campbell and Benjamin F. Wade. A large street parade took place, incidental to the convention. Union mass meetings held July 8 were addressed by J. M. Ashley, John Brough and Charles Anderson. The evening meeting in the Capitol Square was described as "immense." Another union meeting held in the Square September 7 was addressed by John Brough, David Tod, Samuel Galloway and Wager Swayne. A closing Union rally at Columbus October 8, at which William Dennison presided, was addressed by B. F. Wade, Z. Chandler and John A. Bingham. A very large street parade took place in the afternoon. A meeting of War Democrats support-

ing Brough was held at Columbus September 22, Barnabas Burns chairman. It was addressed by Colonel McGroarty and Messrs. Fitzgerald and Burke.

A large Democratic meeting, one of the incidentals of which was a long procession, took place September 21. It was addressed by D. W. Voorhes, Allen G. Thurman and William Allen. The speeches were delivered from the East Terrace of the Capitol.

A Union "jollification" over the defeat of Vallandigham took place October 14. Granville Moody, Ex-Governor Tod, N. A. Gray and Secretary S. P. Chase were the principal speakers of the occasion.

On November 1 C. W. H. Cathcart, School Commissioner of Ohio; J. D. Cresup, of Columbus; Thomas Watson, a Confederate captain; and Doctor Lazelle, a Confederate Surgeon, were arrested by United States Marshal Sands on charges of aiding and abetting the rebellion by furnishing information to the enemy. The accused persons were taken to Cincinnati for trial.

1864.

On January 8 the two Houses of the General Assembly met jointly in the Hall of Representatives and listened to an address on the life and character of Andrew Jackson by G. V. Dorsey.

The Democratic State Convention met at Naughten Hall March 23, George Rex presiding, and appointed delegates to the National Convention to be held at Chicago. An effort was made to have Vallandigham appointed as one of the delegates but failed; R. P. Ranney was named in his stead. George E. Pugh and T. W. Bartley were nominated for Senatorial Electors. Other nominations were: Secretary of State, W. W. Armstrong; Supreme Court Judges, P. Van Trump, M. C. Whitely and A. S. Boys; Attorney-General, Lyman R. Critchfield; Comptroller, W. S. V. Prentice; School Commissioner, A. S. Ramsey; Board of Public Works, William Larwill. Executive Committee: John G. Thompson, S. W. Andrews, F. Jaeger, George L. Converse and A. G. Thurman.

The State Union Convention met May 25, Colonel T. R. Stanley, of the Eighteenth Ohio Infantay, presiding, and nominated: For Supreme Court Judges, Luther Day, William White and Horace Wilder; Secretary of State, William H. Smith; Attorney-General, W. P. Richardson; Comptroller, Moses R. Brailey; Board of Public Works, Philip Herzing full term and James Moore for the vacancy. State Executive Committee: D. V. Dorsey, James Williams, A. B. Buttles, Theodore Comstock, H. Miller, B. Gillmore and William Dennison. The convention was addressed by Messrs. Brough, Stanton, Bingham, Gaddis, Loudon and Brehm.

The National Republican Convention assembled in Baltimore June 7. Doctor Breckenridge was its temporary and William Dennison its permanent chairman. Its nominees were Abraham Lincoln for President and Andrew Johnson for Vice President.

The National Democratic Convention was held at Chicago, beginning August 29. Ex-Governor Bigler was its temporary and Horatio Seymour its permanent chairman. George B. McClellan was nominated for President and George H. Pendleton for Vice President. John C. Frémont was nominated for the Presidency by a Republican faction, and accepted the nomination, but afterwards withdrew from the field.

On June 21 the Baltimore nominations were ratified by a large mass meeting held in the Capitol Square. This meeting was addressed by Messrs. Dennison, Delano, Tod and Dorsey. The Chicago nominations were ratified with bonfires,

speeches and fireworks September 7. The principal speakers were Judge J. L. Green—who presided—A. G. Thurman and S. S. Cox.

A large Union meeting was held in the Capitol Square September 14; speakers, S. Galloway and William Dennison. Sheridan's victory in the Valley was announced just as the meeting was closing. A Democratic meeting held in the Courthouse yard July 24 was addressed by S. S. Cox. Another Democratic meeting held at the Courthouse August 23 was addressed by Matthias Martin, George L. Converse, John G. Edwards and others. A grand Union rally was held in the Capitol Square October 8. A large street parade was one of the conspicuous features of the occasion. The principal speaker was Horace Maynard, of Tennessee.

Otto Dresel having resigned his seat in the General Assembly, the Democrats nominated A. G. Hibbs and the Union party Henry Emrich, to succeed him. The special election took place December 28, and resulted in the election of Hibbs.

1865.

On February 7 Governor Brough received a dispatch from the President announcing that twothirds of all the States had adopted the thirteenth amendment to the National Constitution, abolishing slavery. At noon the two Houses of the General Assembly met jointly in the Representatives' Chamber and exchanged congratulations upon this event. Speeches were made by Governor Brough and Speaker Johnson. At five P. M. a salute of 100 guns was fired on the Capitol Square. A State Convention of County Clerks was held in Columbus January 7, and one of County Sheriffs, January 19. February 22 was celebrated by a banquet given at the Neil House by the Hamilton County members of the General Assembly to the officers and legislators of the State in honor of the anniversary and also in commemoration of the fall of Charleston. The oratorical efforts of the occasion were numerous.

The Union State Convention was held June 17, General William B. Woods presiding, both temporarily and permanently. Nominations: Governor, General Jacob Dolson Cox; Lieutenant-Governor, Andrew G. McBurney; Treasurer, Sidney S. Warner; Supreme Court Judges, Jacob Brinkerhoff and John Welsh; Attorney-General, William H. West; School Commissioner, John A. Norris; Board of Public Works, James Moore; Supreme Court Clerk, Rodney Foos. State Executive Committee, George B. Wright, James Williams, A. B. Buttles, J. J. Janney, B. R. Cowen, Merrill Barlow, J. W. Dwyer. The convention was addressed by William B. Woods and R. C. Schenck; its music was furnished by a colored band from Chattanooga.

The Democratic State Convention was held at the Atheneum August 24; C. L. Vallandigham was its temporary, and R. P. Ranney, its permanent chairman. Speeches were made by Messrs. Vallandigham, Ranney, Thurman, Morgan, Pendleton and Sawyer. Nominations: Governor, George W. Morgan; Lieutenant-Governor, William Lang; Supreme Court Judges, P. Van Trump and Thomas M. Key; State Treasurer, George Spence; Attorney-General, David W. Wilson; School Commissioner, H. H. Barney; Board of Public Works, Charles Boesel; Supreme Court Clerk, S. Daner. State Executive Committee: John G. Thompson, Amos Layman, E. F. Bingham, A. G. Thurman and W. W. Webb. The Franklin Democratic Association was organized October 28; President, A. G. Thurman; Vice President, E. F. Bingham; Secretaries, John G. Thompson and Jacob Lohrer; Treasurer, Newton Gibbons.

Governor John Brough died at Cleveland August 29; Lieutenant-Governor Charles Anderson was inaugurated as Governor August 30.

1866.

General J. D. Cox was inaugurated as Governor January 9. The ceremonies took place in the rotunda of the Capitol whither General Cox was escorted by the Fourth Regiment of Veteran Reserves. The oath of office was administered by Chief Justice Brinkerhoff. John Sherman was nominated for National Senator by the Republican caucus January 17. The rival candidates for the nomination were R. C. Schenck and John A. Bingham. A lecture on the National Debt was delivered before the Franklin Democratic Association January 6 by George W. Morgan. January Eighth was celebrated by the Democracy at Naughton Hall, Hon. William Allen presiding. The principal speakers were A. G. Thurman, G. W. Morgan, G. H. Pendleton, L. R. Critchfield, F. H. Hurd, C. H. Vallandigham, Charles Follett and Barnabas Burns.

During the latter part of 1864 Lambdin P. Milligan, William A. Bowles and Stephen Horsey, citizens of Indiana, were arrested, tried by a military commission, condemned and sentenced to be hung for alleged conspiracy against the National Government. On June 1, 1865, the day before that appointed for their execution, President Johnson commuted their sentence to life imprisonment in the Ohio Penitentiary. On April 10, 1866, L. P. Milligan was discharged on writ of *haebeas corpus* issued by the Probate Judge of Franklin County, Hon. John M. Pugh. The attorney who procured the writ was Milligan's fellowtownsman, J. T. Coffroth. Pending additional proceedings to obtain the release of Bowles and Horsey, their discharge from further custody was telegraphically ordered by the War Department.

The Democratic State Convention was held at Naughten Hall May 24; temporary chairman, H. J. Jewett; permanent, A. G. Thurman. Nominations: Secretary of State, Benjamin Le Favor; Supreme Court Judge, Thomas M. Key; Board of Public Works, William Larwill. Speeches were made by Messrs. Jewett, Thurman and Vallandigham.

The Union State Convention was held at the Atheneum June 20; temporary chairman, George Hoadly; permanent, Peter Odlin. Nominations: Secretary of State, William H. Smith; Supreme Court Judge, Josiah Scott; Board of Public Works, John M. Barrere. State Executive Committee: B. R. Cowen, James Williams, George B. Wright, Henry Miller, Rodney Foos, L. J. Critchfield and Isaac Aston. A Soldiers' and Sailors' State Union League was organized at Naughton Hall June 21. Resolutions were passed favoring the equalization of bounties. Hon. William Dennison, who had resigned from the Johnson cabinet, arrived from Washington August 10, and was formally welcomed by a deputation of citizens to the residence of R. E. Neil where, on introduction by L. J. Critchfield, he delivered an extended Anti-Johnson speech.

A socalled Johnson State Convention, to choose delegates to a National Convention of the same political complexion, to be held at Philadelphia, assembled at Naughton Hall August 7. E. Bassett Langdon presided temporarily, S. A. Strickland permanently. The delegates-at-large appointed were L. D. Campbell, J. B. Steedman and William S. Groesbeck. Among the speakers were J. H. Geiger and John M. Connell. A socalled National Union (Johnson) Club was organized in Columbus August 14: President, John Geary; Executive Committee, S. Henkle, G. S. Innis, A. W. Dolson, C. W. Carter, John Geary, J. H. Studer and John Van Yorx. A Central Union Club was organized August 24; President, Starling Loving. A National Union (Johnson) Convention was held at Philadelphia August 14; temporary chairman John A. Dix; permanent, Senator Doolittle. The opening Union meeting of the campaign took place at the Atheneum August 11; speakers, Jacob D. Cox and Samuel Shellabarger. A delegation of

southern loyalists, who had been in attendance upon an Anti-Johnson convention at Philadelphia, was received by the Union Club September 21, and participated, the same evening, in a political meeting at the West Front of the Capitol. An introductory address was delivered on this occasion by L. J. Critchfield. Governor Cox presided. A county convention of late Union soldiers was held at the City Hall September 22 for the purpose of choosing delegates to a National Convention of Anti-Johnson soldiers to be held at Pittsburgh, September 25. Frederick Douglas was formally received by the colored people of Columbus September 22. In the evening he addressed a large audience, white and black, at Naughton Hall. His remarks mostly related to the subject of "negro suffrage," which he declared to be "the question of the hour."

A political reception and welcome were given to General B. F. Butler October 4; reception committee, R. Burr, W. T. Reese, W. G. Deshler, C. N. Olds, Peter Ambos, James Patterson, George B. Wright, Royal Taylor, Theodore Comstock, W. H. Day, W. J. Fell, Starling Loving, George T. Metcalfe and T. Lough. The city was liberally decorated and a large parade took place, John G. Mitchell chief marshal. A salvo of artillery was fired upon Butler's arrival. From a platform erected on the East Terrace he was introduced by L. J. Critchfield, and addressed a large audience. He was followed by S. Shellabarger and S. Galloway. An additional meeting, accompanied by a torchlight parade, took place in the evening.

A Democratic meeting ratifying the action of the Johnson Convention at Philadelphia was held September 10; chairman, John Geary; speakers, A. G. Thurman, R. P. L. Baber, J. H. Geiger, Judge Rankin and others.

President Andrew Johnson, accompanied by Secretaries Welles and Seward, Generals Grant, Steedman, Rousseau, McCallum and Custer and Admiral Farragut visited Columbus September 12. The movements of this distinguished party awakened much popular curiosity, and drew an immense crowd which exhibited a great deal of noisy enthusiasm. The escort, including the Columbus Zouaves, the City Council, the Fire Department and the Fenian Society, was led by General C. C. Walcutt, chief marshal. On the East Terrace, where a platform was erected, the President was welcomed by Mayor Bull. After the welcome Mr. Johnson delivered an extended argument in support of his political policy. After the meeting the party was banqueted at the Neil House; no speeches. The ladies of the President's party were Mesdames Farragut, Welles, Custer, Patterson, Greer, Gooding and McGuinness. The party left for Cincinnati on the morning of the thirteenth, escorted to the railway station by the City Council and Hemmersbach's band.

1867.

The Democratic State Convention was held in Columbus, January 8; temporary chairman, J. N. Christian; permanent, G. H. Pendleton. Nominations: Governor, A. G. Thurman; Lieutenant-Governor, Daniel S. Uhl; Treasurer, C. Fulton; Auditor, John McElwee; Attorney-General, Frank H. Hurd; Supreme Court Judge, Thomas M. Key; Comptroller, William Sheridan; Board of Public Works, Arthur Hughes. Among the speakers were W. M. Corry and C. L. Vallandigham. A political "jubilee" was held at the Neil House in the evening, George W. McCook presiding.

The Union State Convention[3] assembled in the Atheneum June 19; a preliminary meeting, S. Loving presiding, was held at the West Front June 18. The chairman of the convention was R. C. Schenck. Nominations: Governor, R. B. Hayes; Lieutenant-Governor, Samuel Galloway; Supreme Court Judge, John Welsh; Auditor, James H. Godman; Treasurer, S. S. Warner; Attorney-General, W. H.

West; Comptroller, M. R. Brailey; Board of Public Works, Philip Herzing. State Executive Committee: B. R. Cowen, James Williams, Henry Miller, C. C. Walcutt, J. W. Dwyer, Rodney Foos, James Taylor. Samuel Galloway declining the nomination for Lieutenant Governor, the State Central Committee met at Columbus July 10 to nominate another candidate. The committee organized by electing Thomas L. Young chairman and Alfred E. Lee secretary. General J. D. Cox, Attorney-General West and other prominent Republicans addressed the meeting. General John C. Lee of Tiffin was nominated.

The Union Club was reorganized June 14 and held frequent meetings during the canvass; President, Starling Loving. A Central Democratic Club was also organized and was publicly addressed on various occasions. A proposed amendment striking the word "white" from the suffrage clause of the State Constitution, and disfranchising deserters and "bountyjumpers" was the principal issue of the year in Ohio. A State convention of colored citizens to endorse and support this amendment was held at Naughten Hall July 3, Moses W. Walker temporarily, and John Watson permanently presiding. Various meetings of the local colored element to further the interests of the amendment were also held. A Union mass meeting at the West Front August 27 was addressed by Hon. O. P. Morton. General P. H. Sheridan transiently visited the city September 19, having just come from his command at New Orleans. Many buildings were decorated in his honor. Schuyler Colfax addressed a large audience at the West Front September 23. A very large Democratic mass meeting was held September 30. It was addressed by S. S. Cox, C. L. Vallandigham, D. W. Voorhes and F. H. Hurd.

The chief marshal of the street procession was Frederick Beck. One of the organizations taking part in the parade was that of the White Boys in Blue, organized September 26; Commander, I. H. Marrow. A Grand Guard of White Boys in Blue, with 500 members enrolled, was organized September 27. A Democratic "jollification" over the results of the election took place November 9, accompanied by a parade of the White Boys in Blue. E. F. Bingham presided; principal speakers, A. G. Thurman and R. P. L. Baber.

NOTES.

1. *Ohio State Journal* report.
2. Then on North High Street, about where the Chittenden Hotel now stands.
3. The name Republican, dropped during the war, had not yet been resumed by the party which had borne it at the outbreak of the Rebellion.

CHAPTER XXIX.

POLITICAL EVENTS; 1868-1889.

1868.

Governor R. B. Hayes was inaugurated January 13. The weather being very cold, although the skies were clear, the ceremonies took place in the rotunda. The Governorelect was escorted from his residence on State Street to the Capitol by the Sherman Guards, holding the right of the column, and the Emmitt Guards holding the left. At the rotunda the proceedings were opened with prayer by Reverend Doctor Trimble, after which the new Governor delivered his inauguaral address and the oath of office was administered to him by Chief Justice Day. The ceremonies being concluded, Governor Hayes received the congratulations of his friends at the Executive Chamber.

The election of Allen G. Thurman to the National Senate was finally announced in the General Assembly January 15. W. H. Smith resigned the office of Secretary of State January 14; his successor, by appointment, was John Russell, of Champaign County. On January 20 a Pendleton Club, with Allen G. Thurman as president, was organized. Its purpose was to advance the interests of George H. Pendleton as a candidate for the National Presidency. The election of John Beatty to Congress at a special election in the Eighth District was the occasion for a Republican "jollification" meeting, at which speeches were made by J. W. Keifer, B. F. Potts, S. Galloway and others. A Grant Club — the first in the city — was organized March 7.

The Republican State Convention assembled at the Atheneum March 4; temporary chairman, A. G. McBurney; permanent, John C. Lee. The resolutions adopted proposed General U. S. Grant for the Presidency and B. F. Wade for the Vice Presidency, and commended the attempted impeachment of President Andrew Johnson. Nominations: Secretary of State, Isaac R. Sherwood; Supreme Court Judge, William White; Board of Public Works, James Moore; School Commissioner, John A. Norris; Supreme Court Clerk, Rodney Foos; Electors-at-large, David Tod and Samuel Galloway. The Democratic State Convention, H. J. Jewett presiding, made the following nominations: Secretary of State, Thomas Hubbard; Supreme Court Judge, William E. Finch; Board of Public Works, Arthur Hughes; School Commissioner, J. F. Kirkwood; Supreme Court Clerk, John M. Webb. State Executive Committee: E. F. Bingham, T. S. Shepherd, W. P. Brown, W. W. Webb, F. Jaeger.

The Republican National Convention assembled at Chicago May 21 — Carl Schurz temporarily and Joseph R. Hawley permanently presiding — and nominated U. S. Grant for President and Schuyler Colfax for Vice President. The Democratic National Convention — John A. McClernand temporarily and Wil-

liam B. Franklin permanently presiding — assembled at New York July 4 and nominated Horatio Seymour for President and Francis P. Blair for Vice President. On July 13 a Democratic ratification meeting was held at which speeches were made by A. G. Thurman, E. B. Eshelman and R. P. L. Baber. The White Boys in Blue were reorganized August 15, with Isaac H. Marrow as commander. Many of the Republican campaign clubs took the name of Grant Tanners. At a Republican meeting on the evening of August 9, the Tanners paraded in uniform, carrying torches; speakers, R. W. Thompson, of Indiana, and Samuel Galloway. Additional Republican meetings, accompanied by torchlight parades, were held August 21 and October 9. A Democratic mass meeting, at which the White Boys in Blue paraded, was held at the West Front September 10; speakers, John H. Thomas, G. W. McCook and G. L. Converse. General Thomas Ewing addressed a Democratic meeting at the West Front September 2. General F. P. Blair addressed a large Democratic meeting on the Capitol Square October 4. He was followed by Joseph H. Geiger. A Democratic meeting, accompanied by torchlight parade, was held at the West Front October 10; speakers, P. Van Trump, E. B. Eshelman, G. W. Manypenny and J. H. Geiger. Horatio Seymour, the Democratic candidate for the Presidency, arrived October 27, and was met and escorted by the White Boys in Blue, the Hickory Sprouts and a reception committee. Mr. Seymour delivered a political address at the West Front, where he was introduced by Judge Thurman. He was accompanied by Governor S. E. Church, Augustus Schell and Francis Kernan. The Jeffersonian Guard, a Democratic club, held its first meeting at Duffy's Hall October 6.

1869.

Republican State Convention, Opera House, June 23; temporary chairman, Benjamin Eggleston; permanent, John Sherman. Nominations: Governor, R. B. Hayes; Lieutenant-Governor, John C. Lee; Supreme Court Judge, Luther Day; State Treasurer, S. S. Warner; Attorney-General, Frank B. Pond; Board of Public Works, Richard A. Porter. State Executive Committee, R. D. Harrison, Rodney Foos, S. S. Warner, W. R. Thrall, E. T. Hall, William Dennison, J. Q. Howard. Democratic State Convention, Opera House, July 7; temporary chairman, J. F. Follett; permanent, P. Van Trump. Nominations: Governor, W. S. Rosecrans; Lieutenant-Governor, T. J. Godfrey; Supreme Court Judge, William J. Gilmore; Treasurer, Stephen H. Buhrer; Attorney-General, John M. Connell; Board of Public Works, Benjamin F. Churchill. General Rosecrans declined the nomination for Governor; the Democratic State Central Committee therefore met at Columbus August 11 and nominated George H. Pendleton. A ratification meeting held the evening following this action was addressed by Messrs. Thurman, McKinney, Connell and Callen. A Democratic meeting held at the West Front September 24 was addressed by Thomas A. Hendricks, George L. Converse and W. R. Golden. A Republican "jollification" over the results of the election took place October 13. A free trade meeting at the City Hall November 16 was addressed by Professor A. F. Perry, and was approvingly reported and commented upon by the local Republican press. A State Municipal Code Convention met at the Senate Chamber December 8; numerous cities represented — Columbus by Luther Donaldson, Jacob Reinhard and J. G. Thompson. The Ohio Auditors' Association met at the Senate Chamber December 14.

1870.

Governor R. B. Hayes was inaugurated for a second term January 10; ceremonies in the rotunda; escort, Sherman Guards; oath of office administered by Chief

Theo J. Dundon

Justice Luther Day. The XVth amendment to the National Constitution was ratified by the General Assembly January 20; its ratification as part of the Constitution was announced by Governor Hayes March 31 and on April 13 this event was celebrated by the colored people of Columbus, who signified their joy by holding, on that occasion, a public meeting and parade. The meeting took place at the Opera House, J. P. Underwood presiding. Addresses were delivered by J. Poindexter, S. Galloway, J. P. Underwood, Grafton H. Graham, E. E. White and R. B. Hayes. A State Woman Suffrage Convention was held at the Opera House February 10, Mrs. Tracy Cutler presiding. An evening meeting took place at the Senate Chamber. One of the principal speakers was Mrs. Lucy Stone. A free trade meeting at the West Front July 26 was addressed by Professor A. L. Perry, of Williams College. William B. Thrall presided.

A State Temperance Convention was held at Temperance Hall June 1; chairman, G. T. Stewart. Nominations: Secretary of State, Jay Odell; Comptroller, Thomas Edmundson; Board of Public Works, Enoch P. Collins; Supreme Court Judge, G. T. Stewart. The convention was small. Democratic State Convention, Opera House, June 1; temporary chairman, D. J. Callen; permanent, L. D. Campbell. Nominations: Secretary of State, William Heisley; Supreme Court Judge, R. A. Harrison; Comptroller, John H. Heaton; Board of Public Works, William Spencer. State Executive Committee: John G. Thompson, Jacob Reinhard, J. G. McGuffey, H. C. Helmick and Levi Wilson. Republican State Convention, Opera House, August 10; temporary chairman, B. F. Potts; permanent, S. Galloway. Nominations: Secretary of State, I. R. Sherwood; Supreme Court Judge, George W. McElvaine; Comptroller, William T. Wilson; Board of Public Works, Philip Herzing. State Executive Committee: R. D. Harrison, Rodney Foos, George K. Nash, C. C. Walcutt, James Williams, W. B. Thrall. The emancipation of the slaves in the Southern States was celebrated by the colored people at Goodale Park September 22. In the evening a festival took place at the Rink. A Republican meeting at the Opera House October 10 was addressed by J. A. Garfield and S. Shellabarger. A Democratic meeting at the West Front October 8 was addressed by S. F. Hunt and H. J. Jewett. A Republican "jollification" meeting at the West Front October 13 was addressed by S. Shellabarger, A. F. Perry, S. Galloway and I. R. Sherwood. The State Board of Equalization, W. S. Groesbeck president, met in Columbus November 7. An Ohio Woman Suffrage Convention was held at the Opera House November 16; addressed by Lucy Stone, Mrs. W. V. Longley, Mrs. Mary Graham and others.

1871.

A State convention of colored men, held at the City Hall, January 18, John Booker presiding, passed resolutions demanding the repeal of all laws making distinctions on account of color. The County Auditors' Association held its annual sitting in Columbus, January 25. A peace jubilee of German citizens, May 1, in honor of the peace concluded between Germany and France, was signalized by the largest procession seen in the city since the Civil War. Public exercises took place at the City Park. Addresses by Henry Olnhausen, Rev. C. Heddäus, R. Wirth, J. H. Heitman, and the Prince de Lynar, of the Emperor William's staff.

Republican State Convention, Opera House, June 21; temporary chairman, C. H. Grosvenor; permanent, William Dennison. Nominations: Governor, E. F. Noyes; Lieutenant-Governor, Jacob Müller; Supreme Court Judge, W. H. West;

Treasurer, Isaac Welsh; Auditor, James Williams; Attorney-General, Francis B. Pond; Board of Public Works, Stephen R. Hosmer; Supreme Court Clerk, Rodney Foos. State Executive Committee: James Williams, F. B. Pond, C. C. Walcutt, G. K. Nash, Rodney Foos, R. D. Harrison. An evening ratification meeting was addressed by John Sherman, J. A. Garfield, S. Galloway and Jacob Müller. A Young Men's Republican Club was organized at the Secretary of State's office July 20. A Young Men's Democratic Association was organized at Thurman Hall, July 10. The first County Convention of Prohibitionists met in Sessions's Hall, July 22, and nominated candidates for county officers. The Ohio Labor party held its State Convention at the City Hall, July 26, H. C. Sheldon presiding. It nominated no ticket, but issued an address to the people. Democratic State Convention, Opera House, June 1: temporary chairman, J. F. McKinney; permanent, George H. Pendleton. Nominations: Governor, George W. McCook; Lieutenant Governor, S. F. Hunt; Supreme Court Judge, George W. Geddes; Attorney-General, E. S. Wallace; Auditor, J. R. Cockerill; Treasurer, Gustav Bruhl; Board of Public Works, Arthur Hughes; School Commissioner, W. W. Ross; Supreme Court Clerk, Charles Patterson. An evening ratification meeting was addressed by Messrs. Vallandigham, Pendleton and Milton Saylor. The resolutions adopted recognized as "accomplished facts" the three later amendments to the National Constitution. Emancipation Day was celebated with much circumstance by the colored people September 22.

1872.

John Sherman was nominated for National Senator January 4; elected January 10. General E. F. Noyes was inaugurated as Governor, January 8. The ceremonies took place in the rotunda; oath administered by Chief Justice Josiah Scott. The County Auditors held a State convention January 24, at Ambos Hall. A State Woman Suffrage Convention met at the Opera House, February 15: addressed by Mrs. J. G. Swisshelm, Mrs. E. L. Rexford, Mrs. J. H. Coulter and others. The Republican State Central Committee met at the Hall of Representatives, February 14, J. S. Robinson presiding, and adopted resolutions recommending the nomination of William Dennison for Vice President. A Labor Reform National Convention held its sittings at Wagner's Hall, February 20, 21 and 22, Edwin M. Chamberlain, of Massachusetts, presiding. This convention nominated David Davis, of Illinois, for President, and Joel Parker, of New Jersey, for Vice President. Both nominees declined; the convention therefore reassembled at the City Hall, August 21, and decided not to make new nominations. The attendance at this second meeting was very small. The National Convention of the Prohibition party was held at the Opera House, February 22 and 23; temporary chairman, Henry Fish, of Michigan; permanent, S. B. Chase, of Pennsylvania. James Black, of Pennsylania, was nominated for President, and John Russell, of Michigan, for Vice President. A State Prohibition Convention assembled at the Opera House, February 23, and nominated candidates for State officers.

Republican State Convention, Opera House, March 27; temporary chairman, Alphonso Hart; permanent, John C. Lee. Nominations: Secretary of State, A. T. Wikoff; Supreme Court Judge, John Welsh; Board of Public Works, R. R. Porter; Senatorial Electors, J. C. Lee and Alphonso Hart. State Executive Committee, R. D. Harrison, Rodney Foos, J. B. Neil, W. T. Wilson, A. T. Wikoff, C. C. Walcutt, James Williams, H. G. Otis, W. A. Hunt. The resolutions recommended the nomination of William Dennison for Vice President.

A Liberal Republican meeting to choose delegates to the National Liberal Republican Convention at Cincinnati, May 1, was held at Strader's Hall, April 16;

chairman, H. Mithoff; addresses by C. P. L. Butler, W. E. Ide, N. Merion, W. T. Wallace and others. The Democratic State Convention was held at Cleveland, June 27; its nominations were: Secretary of State, Aquila Wiley; Supreme Court Judge, John L. Green; Board of Public Works, J. B. Riley. A National Convention of Liberal Republicans, held at Cincinnati, May 1, nominated Horace Greeley for President and Benjamin Gratz Brown for Vice President. The National Democratic Convention assembled at Baltimore, July 9, and nominated the same candidates. On September 3, a National Convention of Straightout Democrats met at Louisville and nominated Charles O'Conor for President and John Quincy Adams for Vice President. The Republican National Convention met at Philadelphia, July 5, and nominated U. S. Grant for President and Henry Wilson for Vice President.

A ratification of the nominations of Greeley and Brown took place at the East Front July 14 G. W. Manypenny presided and speeches were made by George L. Converse, C. P. L. Butler, H. J. Jewett and E. F. Bingham. A meeting of Straightout Democrats, to form an O'Conor and Adams electoral ticket, met October 22, J. H. Geiger presiding. A circular was issued by this meeting to the "sold but undelivered Democrats of Ohio." A short speech was made by Mr. Greeley while passing through the city, from Pittsburgh west, September 20. James G. Blaine addressed a Republican meeting at the Opera House, October 7. A Greeley and Brown mass meeting held at the East Front September 2, was addressed by Senators A. G. Thurman and Lyman Trumbull. A Republican meeting at the City Hall, September 20, was addressed by General B. F. Butler. General W. S. Hillyer addressed the Republican Club September 26. A joint conference of Liberal Republican and Democratic State Central Committees was held at Thurman Hall, November 15. An address to Liberals and Democrats, prepared by a committee appointed for the purpose, was read by Senator Thurman, who opposed relinquishment of the Democratic name and organization.

1873.

The State Association of County Auditors met at the Capitol January 29. The delegate convention chosen to revise the Constitution of the State assembled in the Hall of Representatives, May 13. M. R. Waite, was chosen to preside. The Republican State Convention was held at the City Hall, May 21; temporary chairman, J. T. Updegraff; permanent, James Monroe. Nominations: Governor, E. F. Noyes; Supreme Court Judges, William White and Walter F. Stone; Treasurer, Isaac Welsh; Attorney General, John Little; Comptroller, W. T. Wilson; Board of Public Works, P. V. Herzing. State Executive Committee: C. C. Walcutt, Rodney Foos, James Williams, F. B. Pond, J. C. Donaldson and Isaac Welsh.

A State convention of Liberal Republicans and socalled "Allen County" Democrats assembled July 30, at Ambos Hall; temporary chairman, T. E. Cunningham, of Allen County; permanent, Norton S. Townshend. The convention was addressed by George E. Pugh, Thomas Ewing, Frederick Hassaurek and William D. Caldwell. Resolutions reported by E. A. Parrott declared that the Democratic and Republican parties had both outlived their usefulness; opposed subsidies; and favored a tariff for revenue only. Nominations: Governor, Isaac C. Collins; Lieutenant-Governor, A. S. Piatt; Attorney-General, Seraphim Myers; Supreme Court Judges, P. B. Ewing and D. W. C. Louden; Treasurer, Jonathan Harshman; Comptroller, C. P. L. Butler; Board of Public Works, James McBeth.

The Democratic State Convention assembled at the Opera House August 6; temporary chairman, S. F. Hunt; permanent, W. H. Ball. Nominations:

Governor, William Allen; Lieutenant-Governor, Barnabas Burns; Supreme Court Judges, H. C. Whitman, C. H. Scribner; Attorney-General, M. A. Daugherty; Treasurer, George Weimer; Comptroller, J. K. Newcomer; Board of Public Works, C. Schunck. The convention was addressed by Messrs. S. F. Hunt and A. G. Thurman. A Democratic "jollification" over the results of the election took place October 24; speeches by Allen G. Thurman, S. F. Hunt, A. E. Jenner, S. F. Cary and George L. Converse. The State Association of County Auditors convened at the Capitol December 10-11.

1874.

Governor William Allen was inaugurated January 12. The ceremonies were attended by large numbers of people from different parts of the State, and were accompanied by an extensive military parade in which the following organizations took part: Cleveland Grays, Herman Guards of Steubenville, Sill Guards of Chillicothe, Light Guards and Lytle Grays of Cincinnati, Dayton Zouaves and Toledo Cadets. G. S. Innis was chief marshal. The ceremonies were held on the East Terrace; in the evening an inauguration ball, notable for its elaborate arrangements and large attendance, took place at the City Hall. A serenade to Governor Allen at the Neil House was accompanied by speeches from Messrs. Thurman, Hunt, Pendleton and Ewing. A mass meeting in behalf of the new constitution pending before the people was held in the Capitol Square August 15; speeches by Thomas Ewing and R. P. L. Baber. Democratic State Convention, Opera House, August 26; temporary chairman, J. C. McKemy; permanent, Thomas Ewing. Nominations: Secretary of State, William Bell; School Commissioner, C. S. Smart; Supreme Court Judge, W. J. Gilmore; Supreme Court Clerk, Arnold Green; Board of Public Works, Martin Schilder. Republican State Convention, September 2; temporary chairman, Charles Foster; permanent, John Sherman. Nominations: Secretary of State, A. T. Wikoff; Supreme Court Judge, Luther Day; School Commissioner, T. W. Harvey; Board of Public Works, S. R. Hosmer; Supreme Court Clerk, Rodney Foos. The convention was addressed by Messrs. Garfield, Foster, Sherman and Noyes. On September 11 the Democratic State Central Committee nominated George Rex for Supreme Court Judge *vice* Walter F. Stone, who had resigned. A Democratic "jollification" over the results of recent elections took place on the Capitol Square, November 4; cannonading, speeches and fireworks. The State Association of County Auditors met at the State Auditor's office November 11.

1875.

A State Convention of the Prohibition party assembled at the City Hall February 24, and nominated a State ticket. A convention of persons favoring an express recognition of Deity in the National Constitution was held at the Opera House March 10, Hon. Felix R. Brunot, of Pittsburgh, presiding. Resolutions were passed and a State Association was organized. The Republican State Convention met at the Opera House June 2; temporary chairman, Lorenzo Danford; permanent, E. F. Noyes. Nominations: Governor, R. B. Hayes; Lieutenant-Governor, Thomas L. Young; Treasurer, John M. Millikin; Auditor, James Williams; Supreme Court Judge, George W. McIlvaine; Board of Public Works, Peter Thatcher; Attorney-General, John Little. An evening ratification meeting was addressed by Hon. Alphonso Taft. The Democratic State Convention was

held at the Opera House June 17; temporary chairman, John L. Vance; permanent, Rufus P. Ranney. Nominations: Governor, William Allen; Lieutenant-Governor, S. F. Cary; Supreme Court Judge, Thomas Q. Ashburn; Auditor, E. M. Green; Treasurer, John Schreiner; Board of Public Works, H. E O'Hagan; Attorney-General, Thomas E. Powell. An evening ratification-meeting was addressed by Messrs. Allen, Pendleton, Cary, Southard and Ewing. Hon. Isaac Welsh, Treasurer of State, died at his home in Belmont County November 29. The State Association of County Auditors met at the office of the Auditor of State December 1.

1876.

A State Convention of Prohibitionists was held at the Board of Trade room February 23. A State ticket was nominated. The Republican State Convention met at the Opera House March 29; temporary chairman, John C. Lee; permanent, Alphonso Hart. Nominations: Secretary of State, Milton Barnes; Supreme Court Judge, W. W. Boynton; Board of Public Works, J. C. Evans. The resolutions adopted recommended the nomination of Governor R. B. Hayes for the Presidency. The Democratic State Convention met at Cincinnati May 17. Nominations: Secretary of State, William Bell; Supreme Court Judge, William E. Finch; Board of Public Works, H. P. Clough. The Republican National Convention was held at Cincinnati June 14, 15 and 16, and nominated R. B. Hayes for President and William A. Wheeler for Vice President. The nomination of Governor Hayes aroused a great deal of enthusiasm in the city, and he was overwhelmed with congratulations. On June 17 the committee appointed to convey to him a formal notice of his nomination performed that service. It was led by Edward McPherson, chairman of the Republican National Convention. The ceremonies of notification took place at the Executive office, and were brief The Democratic National Convention at St. Louis June 17 and 18, nominated Samuel J. Tilden for President, and Thomas A. Hendricks for Vice President. An excursion party of Indianians, filling a train of eight cars, arrived August 2 on a visit to General Hayes. The presence of these visitors in the city was celebrated by a torchlight parade in the evening. A campaign organization known as the Hayes and Wheeler Regiment was formed in August. A company of Hayes and Wheeler Guards, C. S. Ammel Captain, was organized September 14. A convention of socalled independent citizens of Ohio, favorable to the use of legal tender paper currency in lieu of National Banknotes, assembled at Columbus September 12, and passed resolutions favoring the candidacy of Peter Cooper for President and Samuel F. Cary for Vice President. A Republican meeting of September 14 at the West Front, was addressed by Lynde Harrison, of Connecticut. A party of Pennsylvania soldiers, returning from a reunion at Indianapolis, visited Governor Hayes September 22. The Governor was visited by Hon. James G. Blaine October 4. A Republican meeting of October 3 was addressed by Milo S. Hascall; another of October 10 was addressed by Stewart L. Woodford. A Democratic meeting of September 22 was addressed by General F. Sigel and S. S. Cox; another of November 22 was addressed by Messrs. Pendleton, Ewing, Morgan, Warner and Wiley. A meeting of Republicans rejoicing over the results of the October elections was accompanied by a street parade.

1877.

A Democratic State Convention to protest against such a count of the electoral votes as would exclude Samuel J. Tilden from the Presidency was held in the

City Hall January 8, temporary chairman, General Warner; permanent, General Durbin Ward. Among the speakers were Messrs. Warner, Ward, Pendleton, Morgan and Ewing. A Prohibition State Convention met and nominated a State ticket February 22. On March 17 Stanley Matthews was nominated by the Republican caucus for National Senator, *vice* Sherman, resigned.

The formalities and social attentions incident to the departure of President-elect and Mrs. Hayes for Washington took place February 28. During the afternoon of that date the pupils of the institutions for the Blind and the Deaf and Dumb were received in the rotunda. In the evening a farewell reception took place in the Senate Chamber. After the reception, which was largely attended, Governor and Mrs. Hayes were escorted to the Hall of Representatives, where an informal meeting of the General Assembly was held, Hon. H. W. Curtis presiding. At the Hall introductory speeches were made by Hon. W. R. Warnock and Hon. C. H. Grosvenor. In response Governor Hayes said:

Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen: I shall make no attempt to describe what I have felt during the progress of this reception nor what I feel now that it is drawing to a close. I wish in the simplest way and with the fewest words to thank the citizens of Columbus, and the members of the General Assembly, the State Officers, and the people of Ohio who have taken part in it, for their very great kindness to me and to my family on this and many other occasions. The city of Columbus and its people have very many and great claims to our affection and gratitude. It is more than forty years since I became acquainted, in boyhood, with Columbus, and from that day to this many of my most intimate friends have been among its citizens. Many are gone; I look in vain among those we have met this evening for some who were once numbered with my most familiar acquaintances. . . . As for myself and my family, we go, perhaps to return in a few days to occupy our accustomed place in this community. Possibly we go to other scenes and duties, not to meet you again as fellow citizens of Columbus. In that event I wish to say, as Mr. Lincoln said on parting with his friends at Springfield sixteen years ago, that I trust you will pray that I may have the Divine assistance and guidance without which I cannot succeed, and with which I cannot fail.

After these remarks and some minor formalities the assembly was dissolved. On the following day, March 1, Presidentelect Hayes and party quitted Columbus for Washington. General Hayes and those accompanying him were escorted from his residence on Broad Street to the railway station by the Columbus Cadets and the Agricultural College Cadets, preceded by the Barracks Band. The streets along the route were thronged with people. After he had taken his seat in the private car of Colonel Thomas A. Scott, tendered for the occasion, General Hayes appeared, in response to repeated calls, at the rear of the car and addressed the multitude as follows:

My Fellow Citizens: I understand very well the uncertainty of public affairs at Washington. I understand very well that possibly next week I may be with you again to resume my place in the Governor's office and as your fellow citizen. But I also understand it is my duty to be at Washington prepared to assume another position, higher and more responsible, and with more difficult duties. I have thought, as I have looked upon this great audience, and as today I gazed upon the people who thronged our route to the dépot, of a similar occurrence sixteen years ago. A little less than sixteen years ago, with a thousand men, I marched down High Street to pass to the East and to the South, to do what we could to restore the Union of the States, and to reëstablish the authority of the constitution. In that work we were eminently successful, so far as it was possible to be successful by force of arms. I am not here to say a word in disparagement of what was accomplished by the brave men who went out with me from different parts of the country. Of my comrades onethird and over never returned to their homes. They perished in the discharge of their duty that the Republic might live. But there was something force could not do. We would have our union to be a union of hearts, and we would have our constitution obeyed; not only because of force, which compels obedience but obeyed because the people love the principles of the constitution. [Long continued applause.]. And today, if I am called to the work to which Abraham Lincoln was called sixteen years ago, it is under brighter skies and more favorable auspices. I do hope, I do fervently believe that by the aid of Divine Providence, we may do something in this day of peace, by works of peace, toward reëstablishing in the hearts of our countrymen a real, a hearty attachment to the constitution as it is and the Union as it is. [Long continued applause.]

Further remarks were here prevented by a passing locomotive and presently by the departure of the presidential train amid loud and prolonged plaudits. Governor and Mrs. Hayes were accompanied by their children and the following friends: General and Mrs R. P. Buckland, General and Mrs. John G. Mitchell, Lieutenant-Governor and Mrs. Thomas L. Young, General and Mrs. C. H. Grosvenor, John W. and Mrs. Herron, George W. and Mrs. Jones, Doctor John and Mrs. Davis, Colonel L. C. and Mrs. Weir, O. J. and Mrs. Hodge, R. H. and Miss Platt, Frank Hickock, R. P. Kennedy, W. H. Smith and several representatives of the press. The Columbus Cadets followed the party on a later train. On March 2 the resignation of the office of Governor by General Hayes was placed on file by his Private Secretary, Alfred E. Lee, under telegraph instructions from Washington, and Lieutenant-Governor T. L. Young was sworn into office as Governor. The resignation was dated February 28. The oath of office was administered to Governor Young by Chief Justice Welsh.

A State convention of advocates of the socalled "greenback" currency was held at Room 91, in the Capitol June 6. A State ticket was nominated. The Republican State Convention assembled on August 1, at Cleveland; temporary chairman, C. H. Grosvenor; permanent, James A. Garfield. Nominations: Governor, William H. West; Lieutenant-Governor, Ferdinand Vogeler; Supreme Court Judge, William W. Johnson; Treasurer, John M. Milliken; Attorney-General, George K Nash; School Commissioner, J. T. Lukens; Supreme Court Clerk, Dwight S. Crowell; Board of Public Works, C. W. Lucky. The Democratic State Convention assembled at Columbus July 25; temporary chairman, W. P. Noble; permanent, J. F. McKinney. Nominations: Governor, R. M. Bishop; Lieutenant-Governor, Jabez W. Fitch; Supreme Court Judge, J. W. Okey; Supreme Court Clerk, R. J. Fanning; Attorney-General Isaiah Pillars; Treasurer, Anthony Howells; School Commissioner, J. J. Burns; Board of Public Works, Martin Schilder. The resolutions adopted demanded the repeal of the Resumption Act and the "remonetization" of silver. A "Workingmen's and Greenbackers" State Convention was held in Columbus September 13. At this convention the "greenback" state ticket was withdrawn, and another nominated. The resolutions adopted demanded repeal of the Resumption Act and "remonetization" of silver. Formidable opposition to the Republican State ticket, within the party, was made this year, led by General John Beatty, of Columbus. The opposition was grounded upon disagreement with the policy of the national administration with respect to the Southern States. The ticket was defeated.

1878.

Governor Bishop was inaugurated January 14. The military organizations taking part in the inaugural parade were the Agricultural College Cadets; portions of the Fourth, Sixth and Seventh Ohio National Guard; the Duquésne Blues (colored), of Springfield; the Shelby Light Guard; Third Troop of Cavalry; six companies of the Fourteenth Ohio National Guard; Cleveland Grays and Governor's Guard. The ceremonies took place in the rotunda. A reception in the Senate Chamber was arranged by the Young Men's Democratic Club. In the evening a reception and ball were given at the City Hall. Hon. George H. Pendleton was nominated for National Senator by the Democratic caucus January 10. A Prohibition State Convention was held at the Board of Trade Room February 21, and nominated a State ticket. The Republican State Convention was held at Cincinnati June 12; temporary chairman, Judge John Welsh; permanent, William Lawrence. Nominations: Supreme Court Judge, William White; Secretary of State, Milton Barnes; Board of Public Works, George Paul.

The Democratic State Convention was held at the Opera House June 26; temporary chairman, A. T. Walling; permanent, Durbin Ward. Nominations: Secretary of State, David R. Paige; Supreme Court Judge, Alexander F. Hume; Board of Public Works, Rush Field. President Hayes revisited the city July 21. The National Greenback party held a State convention at the City Hall July 23, and nominated a State ticket. Dennis Kearney, the "sandlot" orator of San Francisco, addressed a meeting at the West Front August 26. A meeting of Greenbackers at the Capitol September 23 was addressed by Messrs. Keating, of Columbus, and Halpin, of Cincinnati. A Democratic meeting at the West Front October 4 was addressed by J. C. S. Blackburn. The State Association of County Auditors met at the Capitol November 26.

1879.

January Eighth was celebrated by the Democracy, at the Neil House, under the auspices of the Young Men's Democratic Club. The more prominent speakers were Messrs. Pendleton, Bishop, Morgan, Ward, Converse and L. T. Neal. A Prohibition State Convention at Naughton Hall February 20 nominated a State ticket. The Republican State Convention was held at Cincinnati May 28; temporary chairman, A. T. Brinsmade; permanent, William Dennison. Nominations: Governor, Charles Foster; Lieutenant-Governor, Andrew Hickenlooper; Supreme Court Judge, William W. Johnson; Attorney-General, George K. Nash; Auditor, John F. Oglevee; Treasurer, Joseph Turney; Board of Public Works, James Fullington. The Democratic State Convention was held at the Opera House, Columbus, June 2; temporary chairman, James B. Steedman; permanent, Samuel F. Hunt. Nominations: Governor, Thomas Ewing; Lieutenant-Governor, A. V. Rice; Treasurer, Anthony Howells; Auditor, Charles Reemelin; Supreme Court Judge, William J. Gilmore; Attorney-General, Isaiah Pillars; Board of Public Works, Patrick O'Marah. Hon. John Sherman, Secretary of the Treasury, visited the city May 7, and was honored with a soirée and reception at the residence of Hon. William Dennison. Thomas M. Nichol addressed a meeting at the West Front June 9, on "Honest Money." At the same place, July 1, Joseph H. Geiger made a speech in support of Charles Foster for Governor. A "Greenback-Labor" mass meeting at the West Front August 14 was addressed by Doctor and Mrs. Lawrence, of Boston. A Republican meeting at the City Hall in August was addressed by Hon. Carl Schurz. A Democratic meeting at the West Front September 28 was addressed by Hon. Daniel W. Voorhes. James G. Blaine and others addressed a Republican crowd from the Neil House Balcony October 2. President and Mrs. Hayes arrived October 17 and were met at the railway station by a large concourse of people. A procession comprising military organizations and the Knights of Pythias in uniform conducted the party to the Capitol, where the President was welcomed by Governor Bishop, and made some remarks in response. A Republican "jollification" was held October 20. On December 2 a complimentary banquet was given by colored citizens, at the Second Baptist Church, to Hon. George W. Williams, the first colored man elected to the General Assembly.

1880.

Governor Charles Foster was inaugurated January 12. The inaugural parade, conducted by Adjutant-General L. M. Meily, comprised the following organizations:

First Cleveland Troop, Second Troop, Fourth Regiment, O. N. G., four companies; Fifteenth Regiment, O. N. G.; Duquésne Blues, colored; Palmer Guards; Sixth Regiment, O. N. G., four companies; Columbus Cadets; Shelby Light Infantry; First Regiment, O. N. G., five companies; Cleveland Grays; Seventh Regiment, O. N. G., eight companies; Thirteenth Regiment, O. N. G., two companies; Third and Sixteenth Regiments, O. N. G., each one company; Fourteenth Regiment, O. N. G., and Governor's Guard. National Senatorelect James A. Garfield was given a complimentary reception in the Senate Chamber January 14. Speeches were made on this occasion by Messrs. Foster, Garfield and Ex-Governor Bishop. A Blaine Club was organized January 22, and a meeting in the interest of James G. Blaine as a candidate for the Presidency was held February 20, at the City Hall. This meeting was addressed by John Beatty, R. C. Hoffman, J. C. Covert, I. F. Mack, F. B. Roney and others. A Sherman Club was organized about the same time, with F. C. Sessions as President. A State Convention of Prohibitionists assembled at Naughton Hall March 5 and nominated a State ticket. The Republican State Convention met at Comstock's Opera House April 28; temporary chairman, William McKinley; permanent, Benjamin Butterworth. Delegates to the National Convention were appointed and resolutions were adopted favoring John Sherman for the Presidency. Nominations: Secretary of State, Charles Townshend; Supreme Court Judge, George W. McIlvaine; Supreme Court Clerk, Dwight Crowell; Board of Public Works, S. R. Hosmer; School Commissioner, D. F. DeWolf. The Democratic State Convention assembled at Comstock's Opera House May 6; temporary chairman, Frank H. Hurd; permanent, George L. Converse. Delegates to the National Convention were chosen, and instructed to favor the nomination of Allen G. Thurman for the Presidency. Another Democratic State Convention was held at Cleveland July 22 and nominated: For Secretary of State, William Lang; Supreme Court Judge, M. D. Follett; Supreme Court Clerk, R. J. Fanning; Board of Public Works, W. J. Jackson; School Commissioner, J. J. Burns; Electors-at-large, R. P. Ranney and J. F. Follett. Secretary Sherman visited Columbus April 2, and was the guest of Governor Foster, at whose residence he was honored with a soirèe and reception. Hon. Allen G. Thurman returned from Washington, at the close of his services in the National Senate, April 25, and was serenaded at the Neil House. The Republican National Convention was held at Chicago from the second to the eighth of June, inclusive, and nominated James A. Garfield for President and Chester A. Arthur for Vice President. The Democratic National Convention assembled at Cincinnati June 22, and nominated W. S. Hancock for President and W. H. English for Vice President. A State Convention of the Greenback Labor party was held at the City Hall July 28, and nominated a State ticket. Its resolutions favored payment of the war debt with legal tender paper currency and declared for woman suffrage. A Republican meeting of August 31 was addressed by John Sherman; another of September 13 was addressed by John Beatty; another of September 30, accompanied by a large parade, was addressed by James A. Beaver, James G. Blaine, and others. A Democratic meeting of August 28 was addressed by T. W. Bartley; another of September 3, by A. G. Thurman and Charles E. Hooker; another of September 21, with large parade, was addressed by George Hoadly, Franz Sigel and J. C. S. Blackburn; another of October 9 was addressed by W. B. Cockran and S. S. Cox. A Republican jollification over the results of the election took place November 3.

1881.

Hon. John Sherman was nominated for National Senator by the Republican caucus January 11. Hon. Allen G. Thurman was nominated by the Democratic

caucus for the same office January 12. Mr. Sherman, the Senatorelect, was formally received by the General Assembly and State officers at the Senate Chamber January 19. Meetings in the interest of the Irish Land League were held in Columbus February 18, June 17 and October 24. J. S. Robinson resigned the office of Commissioner of Railways and Telegraphs February 25; his successor, by appointment, was Hylas Sabine. The Republican State Convention was held June 8 at Cleveland; chairman, John Sherman. Nominations: Governor, Charles Foster; Lieutenant-Governor, R. G. Richards; Supreme Court Judge, Nicholas Longworth; Attorney-General, George K. Nash; Treasurer, Joseph Turney; Board of Public Works, George Paul. The Democratic State Convention was held at Comstock's Opera House July 13; temporary chairman, J. E. Spear; permanent, T. E. Powell. Nominations: Governor, J. W. Bookwalter; Lieutenant-Governor, Edgar M Johnson; Supreme Court Judge, E. F. Bingham; Attorney-General, Frank C. Dougherty; Treasurer, A. P. Winslow; Board of Public Works, John Crowe. The Prohibition State Convention was held at the Board of Trade Room August 4; a State ticket was nominated. The Greenback-Labor party held a State Convention at the City Hall June 15, and nominated a State ticket. The assassination of President Garfield was referred to in the various pulpits of the city July 3, and prayers for the recovery of the President were offered. The assassination was first announced in the morning papers of Saturday July 2, and caused, for a time, a virtual suspension of business. Deep anxiety on account of the event was felt throughout the community. On July 4 the festivals usual to that anniversary gave place to public mourning and devotional services in the churches. The death of the President was announced September 20, and in consequence of this sad event the schools were dismissed, and the public buildings dressed in mourning. Resolutions of sorrow and condolence were adopted by numerous military and social organizations. On September 26—the day of the President's funeral at Cleveland—a meeting of citizens was held and numerous addresses appropriate to the occasion were delivered. The day was further solemnized by the firing of minute guns, closing of the schools, and suspension of business. A Lodge of Sorrow was celebrated by the Masonic bodies in joint assembly, and a memorial meeting was held at the Turners' Hall. An alleged disturbance of a Republican parade on Chestnut Street September 30 caused some excitement and discussion.

1882.

A socalled Sunday Law Mass Convention of the State was held at the City Hall May 2; temporary chairman, S. H. Hurst; permanent, Richard Smith. Resolutions were adopted favoring more stringent control of the liquor traffic, and measures for the total suppression of the traffic on Sunday. The Republican State Convention was held at the Opera House June 7; temporary chairman, D. A. Hollingsworth; permanent, R. P. Kennedy. Nominations: Secretary of State, Charles Townshend; Supreme Court Judge, John H Doyle; Board of Public Works, C. A. Flickinger. The Democratic State Convention was held in Columbus July 20; temporary chairman, J. F. Follett; permanent, George H. Pendleton. Nominations. Secretary of State, James W. Newman; Supreme Court Judge, John W. Okey; Board of Public Works, Henry Weibel. A Woman Suffrage State Convention was held in Columbus August 2, and a State Association organized. A Democratic "jollification" over the results of the election took place October 20.

1883.

The Republican State Convention was held at Comstock's Opera House June 5; temporary chairman, S. P. Wolcott; permanent, John Sherman. Nominations: Governor, J. B. Foraker; Lieutenant-Governor, William B. Rose; Supreme Court Judges, William H. Upson and John H. Doyle; Supreme Court Clerk, Dwight Crowell; Attorney General, M. B. Earnhart; Auditor, John F. Oglevee; Treasurer, John C. Brown; School Commissioner, Daniel DeWolf; Board of Public Works, Leo Weltz. The Democratic State Convention assembled at Comstock's Opera House June 20; chairman, John McSweeney. Nominations: Governor, George Hoadly; Lieutenant-Governor, John T. Warwick; Supreme Court Judges, M. D. Follett and Selwyn Owen; Supreme Court Clerk, J. W. Cruikshank; Attorney-General, James Lawrence; Auditor, Emil Kiesewetter; Treasurer, Peter Brady; School Commissioner, Leroy D. Brown; Board of Public Works, John P. Martin. A State Convention of Prohibitionists met in Columbus, June 14, and nominated a State ticket. A State Convention favorable to the pending constitutional amendment prohibitory of the liquor traffic met at the City Hall, July 24, and organized a State Association. A large evening meeting was held in the Capitol Square. On August 21, a Tariff Club was organized by L. Sanial, an agent of the New York Tariff League. State conventions of colored citizens were held in Columbus, September 20 and December 26. A Democratic "jollification" over the results of the election took place October 19.

1884.

Henry B. Payne was declared elected National Senator, January 16, and on the following evening gave a banquet to his partisans at the Neil House. Governor George Hoadly was inaugurated January 14. All display was avoided except an escort of Democratic clubs. The ceremonies took place in the rotunda. The oath of office was administered by Chief Justice Johnson. William Redmond, a member of the British Parliament, delivered an address on the rights and wrongs of Ireland at the City Hall, February 3. The Republican State Convention was held at Cleveland, April 24-25; temporary chairman, C. H. Grosvenor; permanent, William McKinley. Nominations: Secretary of State, James S. Robinson; Supreme Court Judge, W. W. Johnson; Board of Public Works, C. A. Flickinger; Electors at-Large, John Beatty and J. M. Comly. The Democratic State Convention was held at Comstock's Opera House, June 24-25; chairman, E. B. Finley. Nominations: Secretary of State, James W. Newman; Supreme Court Judge, C. D. Martin; Board of Public Works, John H. Benfer. The Prohibition State Convention was held at the City Hall, June 18, and nominated a State ticket. A previous convention of the same party, at the same place, March 6, had appointed delegates to the National convention, at Pittsburgh. The Republican National Convention was held at Chicago, June 3-6, and nominated James G. Blaine for the Presidency and John A. Logan, for the Vice Presidency. The Democratic National Convention was held at Chicago, July 7-11, and nominated Grover Cleveland for President and Thomas A. Hendricks for Vice President. The Prohibitionist National Convention, at Pittsburgh, July 23-24, nominated John P. St. John for President and William Daniel for Vice President. A socalled Second Amendment Convention was held at Columbus June 25, and organized an "Ohio Voters' Union." On September 25, a Democratic meeting, accompanied by an extensive parade of Democratic clubs, was addressed by A. G. Thurman, George

H. Pendleton, Thomas F. Bayard, H. B. Payne and others. An Ohio Democratic Club, embracing all the local clubs of the State, was organized. The largest Republican meeting of the campaign took place October 3, and was signalized by the presence of Hon. James G. Blaine, candidate for the Presidency. A parade, in four divisions, led by M. H. Neil, escorted Mr. Blaine from the railway station to the Neil House, where he was introduced by Ex-Governor Foster, and spoke from the balcony. Other speakers of the occasion were Channing Richards, C. A. Boutelle, W. H. Gibson, John Beatty, Allen Miller and Stewart L. Woodford. On October 9, Mr. Blaine was again in Columbus, and sojourned over night with his relative, T. Ewing Miller. A Republican "jollification" over the results of the October elections took place October 24. The Democrats "jollified" over the outcome of the National election November 12.

1885.

A State Convention of Democratic Clubs was held at Gumble Hall January 8. On the same date a banquet was held, in honor of the anniversary at the City Hall. Among the distinguished Democratic speakers of these occasions were A. G. Thurman, J. W. Denver, Gibson B. Atherton, Samuel F. Cary, Joseph H. Outhwaite, Durbin Ward, W. J. Gilmore, H. B. Payne, G. H. Barger and Thomas E. Powell. A Republican County Convention, held at the City Hall June 6, selected delegates to the State Convention and instructed them to vote for the nomination of John Beatty for Governor. The Republican State Convention was held June 6, at Springfield; temporary chairman, J. D. Taylor; permanent, Amos Townshend. Nominations: Governor, J. B. Foraker; Lieutenant-Governor, R P. Kennedy; Supreme Court Judge, George W. McIlvaine; Treasurer, John C. Brown; Attorney-General, J. A. Kohler; Board of Public Works, Wells S. Jones. The Democratic State Convention was held at the Grand Opera House August 20; chairman, John F. Follett. Nominations: Governor, George Hoadly; Lieutenant-Governor, John G. Warwick; Supreme Court Judges, C. D. Martin and Gibson B. Atherton; Treasurer, Peter Brady; Attorney-General, James Lawrence; Board of Public Works, Henry Weible. On August 20 the Republican State Central Committee met in Columbus and nominated William T. Spear as Supreme Court Judge to fill a vacancy caused by the death of Judge Okey. The same committee met September 3 and nominated T. A. Minshall for Judge in lieu of Hon. G. W. McIlvaine, then lying in mortal illness. The Prohibition State Convention was held July 2 at Springfield. A political association styling itself the Garfield Club was incorporated July 22. On July 30 announcement was made of the appointment of Hon. Joseph Falkenbach as Consul to Barmen.

An attempted fraud in the count of votes cast in the city at the October election of this year was a cause of much excitement and prolonged controversy. The fraud consisted in the surreptitious alteration of the tallysheet of precinct A, in the Thirteenth Ward, by changing the figures in such a way as to add three hundred votes to the number cast and recorded for each Democratic candidate. This, with similar frauds attempted in Hamilton County would, if successful, have given the Democrats a majority in the General Assembly, and enabled them to elect a United States Senator. In Columbus the fraud was committed by abstracting the returns from the safe of the County Clerk on Saturday night and altering them during that night and the following Sunday. After alteration the returns were replaced in the safe. This crime caused great indignation, which was by no means confined to the Republican party. Democrats and Republicans alike made diligent efforts to detect and punish the perpetrators of the fraud, and

in this they were zealously seconded by the great ability and legal acumen of the Hon. Allen G. Thurman. Nevertheless, no satisfactory results were attained. Strong suspicions were formed in the public mind as to the identity of the guilty persons, but as yet no one has been positively convicted of the crime. The case illustrates the difficulties peculiar to popular government in the prosecution and punishment of purely political offenses.

1886.

Governor J. B. Foraker was inaugurated January 11. The inauguration parade, led by Henry M. Neil, Chief Marshal, included a large number of political and military organizations. The ceremonies took place in the rotunda. In the evening a reception was held in the Senate Chamber. On January 12 Hon. John Sherman was reëlected to the National Senate; on January 14 he was received by the General Assembly in the Senate Chamber. A meeting at Comstock's Opera House January 15, under the auspices of the National Land League, was accompanied by a parade of Irish societies, and was addressed by Bishop Watterson, John Beatty, D. J. Ryan, H. J. Booth, T. E. Powell, and others. A Board of Elections, created by statute, held its first meeting March 1. A Parnell Society was organized March 3; President, M. A. Daugherty; Secretary, James Caren; Treasurer, John Beatty. On May 5 the Democratic Senators absented themselves in order to prevent the Republicans from having a quorum wherewith to seat the Hamilton County members who had been counted out in the tallysheet frauds. The fugitives were contemptuously called "squaw Senators." They returned May 19 from a soujourn in the Southern States. The Democratic State Convention was held at Toledo August 18; chairman, E. B. Finley. Nominations: Secretary of State, John McBride; Board of Public Works, Louis Ludwig. The Republican State Convention was held at the Armory, on West Spring Street, August 28; temporary chairman, E. F. Noyes; permanent, J. B. Foraker. Nominations: Secretary of State, J. S. Robinson; Supreme Court Judge, Marshall J. Williams; Supreme Court Clerk, Urban H. Hester; School Commissioner, Eli T. Tappan; Board of Public Works, William M. Hahn. Michael Davitt, the Irish agitator, arrived November 11 and was escorted by the Hibernian societies and a committee of citizens. Mr. Davitt delivered an address at the Metropolitan Opera House. During the latter part of December the following persons were indicted by a special grand jury for alleged complicity in the tallysheet forgeries: R. B. and C. R. Montgomery, Algernon Granville, Otto W. Horn, B. H. Marriott, John Francis and C. T. Blackburn.

1887.

The Democratic State Convention assembled July 21, at Cleveland; chairman, George E. Seney. Nominations: Governor, Thomas E. Powell; Lieutenant-Governor, DeWitt C. Coolman; Supreme Court Judges, L. R. Critchfield and Virgil P. Kline; Treasurer, George W. Harper; Attorney-General, William H. Leet; Board of Public Works, Peter Murphy. The Republican State Convention was held at Toledo July 28; chairman John Sherman. Nominations: Governor, J. B. Foraker; Lieutenant-Governor, William C. Lyon; Supreme Court Judges, William T. Speer and F. J. Dickman; Auditor, E. W. Poe; Treasurer, John C. Brown; Attorney-General, D. K. Watson; Board of Public Works, C. A. Flickinger. The Prohibition State Convention was held at Delaware June 30. A

State Convention of the "Union Labor" party was held at the City Hall July 4. A long platform was adopted and a State ticket nominated. The first registration under the new registry law began October 13. A Republican meeting at the Fourteenth Regiment Armory October 29 was addressed by Governor J. B. Foraker. A Democratic meeting at the City Hall October 31 was addressed by General J. B. Gordon, of Georgia. Lucy E. Parsons, a Chicago anarchist, was arrested and imprisoned March 10 by Mayor Walcutt. Mrs. Parsons was released from custody March 12.

1888.

Hon. J. B. Foraker was inaugurated for the second time as Governor January 9. The inauguration parade, which was extensive, was organized and led by John G. Mitchell. The ceremonies were attended by a large number of visiting organizations. A banquet of the Republican League Clubs was held at the Wells Post Hall February 13. The Democratic Clubs of Ohio held a delegate convention at Wirthwein's Hall March 21, and organized a State League. The jury in the case of R. B. Montgomery, accused of complicity in the tallysheet forgeries, disagreed March 24. This practically ended the prosecutions in Columbus. Allen O. Myers, in whose case a change of venue to London, Ohio, was obtained, was there acquitted December 23. No further prosecutions were attempted. The Republican State Convention was held at Dayton April 18-19; temporary chairman, J. W. Keifer; permanent, E. L. Lampson. Nominations: Secretary of State, D. J. Ryan; Supreme Court Judge, J. P. Bradbury; Board of Public Works, Wells S. Jones; Electors-at-Large, A. H. Mattox and I. P. Lampson; Delegates-at-Large, J. B. Foraker, Charles Foster, William McKinley and Benjamin Butterworth. The Democratic State Convention assembled at Dayton May 15; chairman, S. F. Hunt. Nominations: Secretary of State, Boston G. Young; Supreme Court Judge, Lyman R. Critchfield; Board of Public Works, James Emmit; Electors-at-Large, W. D. Hill and W. W. Ellsbury; Delegates-at-Large, T. E. Powell, C. S. Brice, C. W. Baker and L. F. Holden. The Democratic National Convention assembled at St. Louis June 5 and nominated Grover Cleveland for President and Allen G. Thurman for Vice President. The Republican National Convention assembled at Chicago June 19, and nominated Benjamin Harrison for President and Levi P. Morton for Vice President.

When Judge Thurman was first apprised of his nomination for the Vice Presidency, he was quietly reading in his library. Laying aside his book, he stated that he had not sought the nomination, or desired it. Being assured that it had been made without opposition, he said: "You are mistaken. There was vigorous opposition in this very house. Mrs. Thurman opposed it, and she is a pretty strong factor around here." Telegraphic congratulations soon began to pour in upon the "Old Roman," as Judge Thurman was politically styled, by the score. During the days immediately succeeding the convention a great many persons, including delegates from distant States, called to congratulate him personally. The formal notification of his nomination was communicated to him at his residence, by a committee of the National Convention, June 28. Among the political organizations incident to the canvass were the Old Roman Guard and the Harrisonians of 1840.

1889.

A joint legislative committee appointed to revise the tax laws of the State was addressed January 9, by Henry George and Thomas G. Shearman, of New

York, and Thomas L. Johnson, of Cleveland. A conference of delegates of single tax clubs at which these speakers were present, was held at the Wells Post Hall, January 10. A meeting of the Ohio Woman Suffrage Association was held in the Masonic Cathedral, January 14. Lincoln's birthday anniversary was celebrated by a banquet of the Ohio League of Republican Clubs at Wirthwein's Hall, February 12. Benjamin Harrison, Presidentelect, passed through Columbus, *en route* to Washington to assume the duties of the Presidency February 25. He was greeted at the railway station by local political clubs and a large crowd. The Republican State Convention assembled at the Metropolitan Opera House June 25-26; chairman, W. C. Cooper. Nominations: Governor, J. B. Foraker; Lieutenant-Governor, E. L. Lampson; Supreme Court Judges, Franklin J. Dickman; Treasurer, John C. Brown; Attorney-General, D. K. Watson; School Commissioner, John Hancock; Supreme Court Clerk, Urban H. Hester; Board of Public Works, W. M. Hahn. Contemporaneously with this convention a state assembly of the Ohio Republican League was held at the City Hall. The Democratic State Convention was held at Dayton, August 27-28; chairman, M. D. Harter. Nominations: Governor, James E. Campbell; Lieutenant-Governor, William V. Marquis; Supreme Court Judge, M. D. Follett; Treasurer, W. E. Boden; Supreme Court Clerk, I. J. C. Shumaker; Attorney-General, Jessie M. Lewis; School Commissioner, Charles C. Miller; Board of Public Works, Frank Reynolds. A Republican meeting, held at the Board of Trade auditorium October 25, was addressed by Senator Sherman; a Democratic meeting at the same place November 1, was addressed by A. G. Thurman, Isaac P. Gray, Isaac M. Jordan and George L. Converse.

Jas. M. Montgomery

The Municipality.

CHAPTER XXX.

COUNCIL, MAYORALTY AND POLICE—I.

The Borough of Columbus began its corporate existence pursuant to an act of the General Assembly passed February 10, 1816. Some of the circumstances incidental to this new birth among the infant cities of Ohio have been narrated in Chapter XIV of the preceding volume. The act of incorporation fixed the boundaries of the borough, specified the duties and mode of selection of its officers, and empowered its collective functionaries, as "a body corporate and politic to purchase, receive, possess and convey any real or personal estate for the use of the said town of Columbus," provided the annual income thereof should not exceed four thousand dollars. The officials thus empowered were nine in number, chosen by ballot and designated as "the mayor, recorder and common councilmen of said town." The law required that they should be "suitable persons"—a very important provision—and that they should also be "citizens, freeholders or housekeepers, and inhabitants." Three of the nine retired annually, the full term of service being three years. They might sue and be sued and were authorized to have a common seal, which they could alter at discretion. They were further authorized to appoint an assessor, a town marshal, a clerk of the market, a town surveyor, and such other subordinate officers as they might deem necessary. They could award fees to the recorder and other corporation officers for their services, and might impose fines for refusal to accept such offices. They had power to levy taxes within the borough, except on State property, which was specifically exempted, but no tax might exceed the rates prescribed for county purposes. Public buildings might be erected or repaired, as necessary, and laws and ordinances for the government of the borough passed and published. The mayor was vested with the powers of a justice of the peace within the corporation, and was entitled to the same emoluments. He could administer oaths, levy reasonable fines, and direct the marshal to collect such fines by distraint of property. Appeals from his decisions might be taken to the Court of Common Pleas. The annual borough election was set for the first Monday in May, beginning at twelve o'clock meridian, and closing at four o'clock in the afternoon. Notice of an election had to be posted "in five of the most public places in said town." Vacancies in the offices of mayor, recorder and treasurer were filled by the common council, and vacancies in the council were filled by choice from the electors by the mayor, recorder, treasurer and councilmen. In the absence or inability of the mayor, his functions were performed by the recorder. The county jail was used for the imprisonment of offenders. Finally we have the freedom of the town conferred upon live stock in the following words: "No law shall ever be made by this corporation subjecting cattle, sheep or hogs, not belonging to any of the residents of said borough, to be abused or taken up and sold for coming within the bounds thereof."

Thus began the borough government. It continued eighteen years. Acts amendatory to that of incorporation were passed January 18, 1818, and January 31, 1822. By the first of these, councilmen were forbidden to receive compensation for their services, the State property was exempted from taxation within the corporate limits, and these were declared to include "the inlots in the town of South Columbus." The second amendatory act related merely to the places and notices of elections.

Having been elected and organized pursuant to law, as narrated in a preceding chapter,[1] the original borough council proceeded at once to business. The Mayor-elect, Jarvis Pike, was duly sworn into office by Michael Patton, one of the councilmen, and the councilmen received their oaths of office from the mayor. Rules were adopted which provided that the council should meet at the mayor's office on the second Monday of each month, at one o'clock in the afternoon; that six members should constitute a quorum; and that absentees should be fined at discretion not more than two dollars. In May, 1820, the fine for nonattendance was reduced to one dollar, which might be remitted at the next meeting, but unless paid or remitted, the delinquent member could not vote as to remitting the fine of a fellow member. The fees of the town surveyor were prescribed; those of the recorder were fixed at twelve and onehalf cents for each one hundred words written for the use of the corporation. The marshal was allowed eighty and the clerk of the market thirtyfive dollars per year; the treasurer five per cent. on all money received; the assessor one dollar and fifty cents per day; the councilmen each "one dollar and fifty cents for each and every day employed in transacting the business of the corporation." A device for a corporation seal was adopted bearing the words, *Seal of the Borough of Columbus*, surrounding an eagle. The surveyor was required to set suitable stones "at the corners of all lots where the streets intersect." On July, 1816, a tax levy of one thousand dollars was ordered, including a tax on dogs of fifty cents apiece. One quarter of one per cent. was levied on all in-and outlots, and onesixth of one per cent. on all improvements. One of the early ordinances required that the carcasses of all animals dying within the borough "west of Fourth Street or within twenty poles of Broad Street" should be "removed as soon as possible at least thirty poles east of Fourth Street and at least twenty poles from Broad Street." The discharge of firearms within the borough west of Fourth Street was prohibited by ordinance of June 10, which further declared that no person should "gallup or run any horse, mare or gelding" in any street west of Fourth Street on pain of a fine of from twentyfive cents to two dollars. An amendment of November 19 likewise inhibited the running of "any mule or ass," and raised the penalty from fifty cents to three dollars. "Stageplays" were regulated by ordinance of May 23. On the same date the council decided to build a markethouse but failed to come to an agreement as to the street on which it should be placed. Town, State and Broad Streets were rejected. On May 27, 1816, the subject again came up, and the council after rejecting Town Street west and Broad Street east of High as the location for the building, decided to erect it on West State. During the proceedings on this occasion reference was made to the purchase of an old markethouse which, as no previous notice of it appears upon the record, had probably been built prior to the incorporation of the borough. On July 25, 1816, a contract for erection of the new markethouse was closed by the Mayor and Council with John Shields. Pursuant to this contract the building was to extend sixty feet west from a point twenty feet west of High Street, and was to be two stories in height, the use of the upper story being awarded to Shields as his compensation under the agreement. Butchers were forbidden by ordinance to erect any slaughterhouse west of Fourth Street.

On August 12, 1816, the Borough Council appointed C. Houston, J. Cutler and J. Armstrong as members of a committee to "procure a suitable print or engraving

for small notes to be issued by this corporation," and on September 9, next following, this committee reported that it had provided an issue of "small notes" comprising the following amounts and denominations: 120 at 75c; 454 at 50c; 464 at 25c; 836 at 12½c and 212 at 6¼c; total, $555.75. On May 24, 1819, the borough treasurer reported that he had redeemed these notes to the amount of $331.75.

On July 15, 1817, a borough tax was levied of "onehalf per cent" on all lots within the corporation, and "onequarter per cent. on the value of all improvements. On May 10, same year, the council made declaration that a frame building "commonly called the old markethouse," then standing on High Street, near the intersection of Rich, was a public nuisance, and ought to be removed.

1818.—On May 30, a case of smallpox having been reported in the borough, an ordinance was passed requiring removal of all infected persons "to a convenient and safe distance," and Messrs. McCoy, Heyl and Kerr were appointed a "committee of safety." By an amendment to the charter, three additional councilmen were allowed, making nine in all, which number was elected. The use of one of the lower committee rooms of the Statehouse for the sittings of the council was granted by the Governor. On May 29, a common pound for estray animals was established and the marshal's fees for taking them up were specified. Ball alleys in connection with taverns and other places of public resort were forbidden. Market hours were appointed beginning at fifteen minutes before sunrise and continuing until ten o'clock, on Wednesdays and Saturdays, and it was made unlawful to sell or purchase "any article of marketing anywhere within the borough" during those hours, except at the markethouse. William H. Richardson was appointed Clerk of the Market.

1819.—On May 10, R. Osborn was appointed to make up an agreed case to test the question as to the power of the borough to "levy and collect" a tax. Dogs were taxed one dollar each when owned singly, but the owner of more than one paid a tax of five dollars on each additional male and one of six dollars on each additional female. Butter offered in the market had to be sold in pound or halfpound cakes or rolls, and if short in weight, was forfeited.

1820.—On May 18, the council adopted a "common seal for the Borough of Columbus," its device being "a front view of the Statehouse" surrounded by the words *Corporation of Columbus, Ohio.* The rules of the council were so amended as to exclude spectators from its sittings except when permitted to be present by a majority of the members. An ordinance relating to the town surveyor designated the northwest corner of the Statehouse Square as the beginning point for all surveys.[2] The marshal's salary was raised to $150 per annum. Thomas Ewing, attorney for Jewett & Smith, proposed to lease their dam and mill, on the Scioto, to the council, which finally offered $500 for control of the dam for two and a half years. The obstruction of the current by the dam was believed to be a cause of sickness. The tax on in- and outlots was fixed at onehalf, and on improvements at one quarter of one per cent. Olmsted, Jeffords and Kerr were appointed a committee on nuisances; a committee on the markethouse was also named, and a member was charged with the duty of ascertaining by what title the corporation held "a certain lot of ground used as a burying ground," and to obtain, if possible, a deed for the same. John Kerr was appointed to "view and order a road to be opened from Columbus to the [North] Graveyard."

1821.—The County Recorder was allowed a fee of one dollar for recording a conveyance from John Kerr and wife for one and a quarter acres of land in the North Graveyard. On August 9 the council passed an ordinance containing the following quaint and significant passages:

Whereas, many evil disposed persons create disturbances at night in this Borough, and commit many offenses with impunity when the good citizens are at rest; Therefore

SECTION 1. *Be it ordained by the Mayor and Council of the Borough of Columbus*, That there shall be a watch regularly established in said Borough, to commence their routes at ten of the clock, P. M., and continue until five of the clock A. M. of each night in the week, which shall consist of all the able-bodied white male inhabitants of said Borough, who shall be under the direction of the Mayor and Council of said Borough.

SECTION 2. That the Borough shall be divided into four districts, for each of which the town marshal shall notify as many persons as may be necessary to constitute a patrole for every night, at least three hours before the time of meeting, so long as the same may be considered expedient by the Mayor and Council; and if any person on being notified to serve on the patrole shall neglect or refuse to do so, for such neglect or refusal he shall be subject to a fine of one dollar, which may be remitted by the Mayor upon a reasonable excuse being given under oath.

SECTION 3. That the Mayor of said Borough shall make out and subscribe for each person composing the watch a certificate in substance as follows:

Borough of Columbus [day of the week — day of the month]. A. B. is appointed watch for this evening. ——— ———, MAYOR.

SECTION 4. That it shall be the duty of any person composing said watch to arrest and detain any disorderly or suspected person or persons found in said Borough between the hours of ten of the clock P. M., and five of the clock A. M., and to detain such disorderly or suspected persons until sunrise, when he, she or they shall be brought before the Mayor of said borough for examination.

1822. —On March 16 the council provided by resolution that all orders on the borough should draw interest after one year, and prohibited the marshal from receiving them at a discount. John Kerr, James Kooken and Robert W. McCoy, appointed as a committee on the finances of the corporation, reported May 12, showing funds and resources amounting to $1,134.80, and an indebtedness of $351.46, leaving a balance due the borough of $883.34. An ordinance of September 14 provided that swine running at large west of Fourth Street, if belonging to citizens of the borough, might be taken up by the marshal and sold to the highest bidder.

1823. —On April 15 Messrs. Kerr, McCoy and McElvain were instructed as a committee to investigate and report upon the powers of the council with respect to persons of the African race within the borough. This committee reported, April 24, that the township overseers of the poor had power to remove all such persons from the township who had not acquired a legal settlement, and recommended that the marshal hold a conference with the overseers with respect to application of their powers for the removal of all "disorderly black or mulatto persons" found within the borough. On November 10 a committee was appointed "to regulate the weight and price of baker's bread."

1824. —By resolution of October 18 it was declared that "their shall be a Regular Saxton [sexton] appointed by the Council."

1825. — On April 1 R. D. McCoy and James Robinson were appointed on the part of the council, and Nathaniel McLean, Gustavus Swan, R. Osborn, Lyne Starling and Henry Brown on the part of the citizens, as members of a committee to receive General Lafayette who was then expected to but did not visit the capital of Ohio.

1826. — By an act of the General Assembly passed January 30 the jurisdiction of the corporation was limited to the inlots.

1827. — An ordinance of March 12 required that the gutters on High Street from Broad "to the alley on the north side of the Mound" should be "made of suitable width" and a pavement three feet wide, including the gutter, should be laid "with small stones" under direction of the street committee. A newspaper writer of April 19 praises the streets, but acknowledges that the "public alleys are almost impassable, and have remained a perfect nuisance for a considerable time." An ordinance of August 17 prohibits the establishment of any "ninepin alley, ball alley or gambling house or place for gambling of any kind whatever." Section two of the same ordinance declares:

That if any person or persons shall be found serenading or attempting to serenade any individual or individuals, or making any unnecessary noise and disturbance, either with drums, bells, fifes, horns, pans, kettles or any other thing whatever, so as to harass and disturb any citizen or citizens of said borough, every such offender upon conviction thereof shall be fined in any sum not exceeding ten dollars, or be imprisoned in the jail of the county not exceeding twentyfour hours, or both, at the discretion of the Mayor.

Another ordinance of December 6 declared:

That no person shall be permitted to engage, buy or sell any marketing of any kind or description, except buying or selling meat from butchers, on any of the market days established by ordinance, before market hours, which shall be known by ringing of the bell.

1828.—An ordinance of August 28 lays punishments upon any person found within the borough in a state of intoxication, engaged in disorderly behavior, or "strolling about the streets or alleys of said borough apparently with an improper or evil design," after ten o'clock at night.

1829.—An ordinance of March 29 contains these clauses: "No person or persons shall be permitted to keep a grocery, confectionery, alehouse or shop, or any place where ardent or other spirits or liquors are sold in less quantity than a quart within said borough, licensed tavernkeepers excepted, without having first obtained a license from the Mayor."

This ordinance further requires that any person intending to apply for a license should give notice of such intention in "three of the most public places in said borough" at least ten days before the sitting of the council, and authorizes the mayor and council to fix the amount to be paid for such license. The fee ranged from five to fifty dollars. An ordinance for the preservation of the peace and good morals of the borough of Columbus," passed September 3, subjects to fine and imprisonment all vagrants, idlers, and riotous or lewd persons guilty of disorderly or indecent behavior; also all persons found intoxicated, or "strolling about the streets or alleys of said borough, apparently with an improper or evil design, after ten o'clock at night, without giving satisfactory evidence of the honesty of their intentions." An additional ordinance for the suppression of gaming within the borough was passed September 3. A. I. McDowell was granted the privilege of erecting a bathhouse on Spring Street, conditioned upon the annual payment of one dollar.

1830.—On January 8, an ordinance was passed directing that a market should be held, under direction of the clerk of the same, in the new building on State Street, on Wednesday and Saturday morning of each week; that the street should be kept clear of filth and unobstructed by "wagons, carts, horses or oxen;" and declaring:

That the two west stalls and benches in the market house are reserved for the use of the country people; and the Clerk of the Market shall charge 25 cents for each beef, 12½ cents for each hog, and 6¼ cents for each calf or sheep that is cut up or sold in the market-house, and pay the same into the treasury for the use of the corporation.

Another ordinance of same date provided that "a building suitable for hay scales shall be erected on the alley south of and adjoining the lot on which the German church in Columbus is situate;" that a weigher should be appointed; that certain fees for weighing might be charged; that 2,400 pounds should constitute a ton of hay; and that selling hay without having it weighed should be unlawful. An ordinance for "protection of the borough of Columbus against damage by powder," passed January 18, requires that gunpowder for retail shall be kept "in a good canister made of tin or copper," and that when more than one canister is kept, the additional quantity should be put into a good brick or stone powderhouse on the back part of some lot. Resolutions of February 12 declare that, "whereas the location of the National Road through the county by the Gen-

eral Government is a matter in which the people generally have felt great interest, and particularly the citizens of this borough," and whereas the location, as made, is satisfactory to the people of the borough; therefore "High Street, so far as the National Road shall run in the same, shall be made to the satisfaction of the Superintendent [Jonathan Wright] and kept in good repair at the expense of the corporation." The ordinance further directed that a plat of the borough be made and submitted, with these resolutions, to the superintendent of the road for transmission to the Secretary of War. An ordinance of June 21, provides for the appointment of an engineer, and directs him to "commence and prosecute the grading and making a wharf on the east band of the Scioto River adjacent to the town of Columbus, beginning at or near the run above Broad Street, thence down the river to Town Street, including said street, the distance of which is computed at about 1,250 feet; the improvement to be made and completed agreeably to a plan and description submitted to the Council by Joseph Ridgway, Junior, and such other additions as may be directed by the Council." The ordinance proceeds to provide for a wharfing fund, to be managed by three commissioners, who were authorized to borrow $6,000 on "transferable certificates of stock of not more than $500 each," redeemable at the pleasure of the corporation "between the first day of 1834 and 1844." R. W. McCoy, Joel Buttles and L. Goodale were appointed commissioners in pursuance of this ordinance. An ordinance of June 21 directs that the sidewalks on State Street shall be paved, "from High Street west to the alley." An ordinance of August 12, framed with usual clumsiness and redundancy of language, begins with the following: "*Whereas*, much uneasiness and great danger is apprehended on account of Blacksmith shops within the Borough, having lately taken fire, and from their situation and construction calculated when on fire to communicate the same to adjoining buildings, thereby jeopardizing the property of many citizens." The ordinance therefore provides that all such shops shall thereafter be built of brick, and regulates the construction of hearths and forges.

1831—An ordinance of June 10 directs that during the months of June, July, August and September the market shall be held on Tuesdays, Thursdays and Saturdays. In June proposals for grading and finishing State Street west of the markethouse were invited. An ordinance of June 27 amending the liquor-license regulations, requires that "all applications for license to keep a grocery, and retail spirituous liquors, shall be made in writing and subscribed by at least twentyfour respectable householders of said borough, certifying that the applicant is a proper person to keep a grocery and retail spirituous liquors." This ordinance contained the following Sunday-closing section:

> That if any person or persons licensed agreeably to the provisions of this ordinance, shall sell, barter or bargain for any spirituous liquors, or suffer or permit the same to be drank in his, her or their grocery, or on his or their premises, on the first day of the week commonly called Sunday, he, she or they so offending shall, on conviction thereof, be fined in a sum of not more than twenty dollars nor less than five dollars, and shall thereupon forfeit his or their license, and shall not be relicensed for the space of one year thereafter.

1832—April 9: "If any person or persons shall dig up any of the streets, lanes or alleys of said Borough for the purpose of making brick, or dig any pit or hole, or in any manner dig up the streets, lanes or alleys to the hindrance of travellers or others," the persons so offending shall be fined. June 11: Sidewalk pavements ten feet wide and made of "good sand brick with good stone curb on the outer edge," ordered to be put down on all the Broad Street lots between High Street and the river. The width of such pavements on State Street was fixed at eight feet. July 13: "There shall be permanent stones sunk in the ground" in the common centre of Front, High and Third streets, and the streets by which these are crossed.

1833.—This being the cholera year some attention was given to the condition of the streets, which was evidently one of great uncleanness. A newspaper contributor writing on May 25 calls attention to a heap of "filthy trash" on Lusk's Lane, between Town and Rich streets, and says:

> When that nuisance is cleaned out of the highway we can then feel a freedom to invite your attention to other public highways in Columbus, the present situation of which is a gross impediment even to a footman, almost impassable with a carriage, and too filthy to be endured without complaining."

In May the following street committee was appointed: Robert W. McCoy, Christian Heyl, Samuel Parsons, Robert Riardon, George Jeffries and Jonathan Neereamer. Messrs. McCoy and Jeffries were delegated to provide a safe place for the keeping of powder. Among numerous street improvements ordered were these: Repair of the bridge at the end of East Public Lane; repair of the bridge at the south end of High Street; graveling of High Street south of the bridge; construction of a culvert in Rich Street at Front; filling of holes in Front Street, entire length; graveling of Third Street, on both sides of Lizard Creek; repair of two culverts on Lizard Creek, on Fourth Street; drainage of pond at the east end of State Street, opposite Judge Parish's; culvert at the east end of Town Street; opening of gutter on Fourth Street south of State; repair of High Street from Friend to Broad; and street repairs at the markethouse.

Manifestly the cholera produced one useful result, if no other, in bestirring the easygoing villagers to open their chokedup gutters and culverts, drain their stagnant pools and remove the rotting garbageheaps which gorged their neglected alleys.

NOTES.

1. Chapter XIX, Volume 1.
2. An old citizen informs the author that when the first iron fence around the Capitol Square was built, the stones set by State Director Joel Wright when he made the original survey of the town were found in position.

CHAPTER XXXI.

COUNCIL, MAYORALTY AND POLICE—II.

The year 1834 begins the life of the capital as a city. The act of the General Assembly usually referred to as the "first city charter," entitled "an act to incorporate the City of Columbus in the State of Ohio," was passed and became a law May 3. That act repealed the borough charter of February 10, 1816, with all the acts amendatory thereto, and inaugurated an entirely new municipal *régime*. Its initial section defines the boundaries of the city in the following terms:

> So much of the county of Franklin as is comprised within the following limits, to wit: Beginning at a point where the southwest corner of the new penitentiary lot bounds on the Scioto river, thence north with the west line of said lot to the north side of Public Lane, thence east with Public Lane to the east side of Fourth Street, thence south with the east side of Fourth Street to Broad Street, thence east with the north side of Broad Street to the east side of Seventh Street, thence south with the east side of Seventh Street to South Public Lane, thence west with the south side of Public Lane to the Alley which is the east boundary of South Columbus, thence with the south side of said Alley or Lane to the west side of the Alley or Street which is the western boundary of South Columbus, thence north with the west side of said Alley or Street to the south side of South Public Lane, thence west to the west side of the Columbus Feeder, so as to include the towpath, thence north with said towpath to the Scioto River, and in the same direction across said river, thence up the west side of said river and with the meanders until a line drawn due north will reach the place of beginning.

The territories thus bounded, and the inhabitants thereof, the act declares, "are created a body corporate and politic, with perpetual succession, by the name and style of the City of Columbus," capable of suing and being sued, pleading and being impleaded and of holding and conveying real estate; and competent to "have, receive and enjoy all the rights, immunities, powers and privileges, and be subject to all the duties and obligations incumbent upon and appertaining to a municipal corporation." The act divided the city into three wards, thus defined: "The first ward shall comprise all the territory north of the centre of State Street; the second ward all between the centre of State and the centre of Rich streets; and the third ward all south of the centre of Rich Street."

The powers of the corporation were vested by this act in a mayor and a city council to be chosen by the electors. The council comprised four representatives from each ward, one of the four to be chosen annually for the term of four years. The mayor's term of service was fixed at two years. The annual municipal election was required to take place on the second Monday in April. The classification of powers and duties under the act seems to have been governed by no clear or consistent rule. When we come to search the law for some welldefined principle by which the balance and harmony of municipal functions may be determined and arranged, we find none. Consequently the government which the law creates is not a system, but a medley of powers arbitrarily assigned. The

powers vested in the mayor are both executive and judicial; those vested in the council both legislative and executive. Neither the mayor nor the council holds a direct and individualized responsibility to the people. As only four members of the council retired in one year, its character could not be changed by any single election, and a councilman, however derelict in conserving the interests of the city at large, was amenable for his conduct only to the electors of his own ward. Such were some of the leading, and as experience has abundantly shown, mischievous characteristics of this law, most of which, with variations chiefly in mischievousness by partisan or State meddling, have been perpetuated in the government of Columbus to the present time.

The law charged the Mayor to be "vigilant and active at all times in causing the laws and ordinances of said city to be put in force and duly executed," and made it his further duty to "inspect the conduct of all subordinate officers" in the city government, and, "as far as in his power, to cause all negligence, carelessness and positive violation of duty to be prosecuted and promptly punished; at the same time the agencies and instruments through and by which alone the laws could be executed were placed under exclusive control of the council, which, in addition to its legislative functions, was required to "appoint all assessors and collectors of taxes, city surveyors, clerks of the market, street commissioners, health officers, weighers of hay, measurers of wood and coal, wharfmasters," and all other city officers whose appointment or election was not otherwise provided for. The City Marshal was elected annually by the Council and appointed his own deputies whom he might at pleasure remove from office. The council selected from its own members a recorder and treasurer, each to serve for the term of one year Power was reserved to the council to appoint health officers and regulate their duties; to "establish a city watch and organize the same;" to establish and organize fire companies and provide them with bylaws and regulations; appoint "supervisors and other officers of streets;" and fill vacancies in office. The mayor ruled, the council governed. The city was virtually placed by its charter under the control of a committee of twelve persons, one quarter of whom, should the committee misbehave, might be dismissed by the voters at the next election. The mayor was an executive in name only. He was rather a general inspector and police justice, "vested with the powers coequal with justices of the peace within said city." His judicial decrees were executed through the marshal, who was amenable not to him but to the city council, which had the power to remove him, or any other city official, from office. The mayor had original and exclusive jurisdiction of all cases of violation of the city ordinances, but when a fine of five dollars, or more, was adjudged by him, exclusive of costs, appeal might be taken from his decision to the Court of Common Pleas. From the decisions of the council there was no appeal, except a modified one to the electors.

The legislative body elected its own presiding officer; had the "custody, care, superintendence, management and control of all the real and personal estate, and other corporate property" belonging to the city; and had power to levy and collect taxes on all property "returned on the grand levy" within the corporate limits, provided the tax for any single year should not "exceed onefifth of one per centum on the aggregate value of taxable property in said city." The taxes were collected by the city marshal. The council, twothirds of its members concurring, might negotiate loans to pay the debts of the city, but one financial prerogative of its borough predecessor was forbidden it; "nor shall the said city council," so the charter ran, "issue any printed notes or tickets to be issued under their authority, or under the authority of said city, as a circulating medium of trade or exchange, or in any way or manner, either directly or indirectly,

engage in the business of banking." As the corporation possessed no prison, the use of the county jail was permitted.

Acts amendatory to the charter of 1834 were passed by the General Assembly as follows: March 5, 1838, regulating the collection of road tax and expenditure of same in the improvement of streets, fixing the rate of the city levy, and permitting general as well as municipal elections to be held by wards; March 7, 1839, extending the corporate limits so as to include Gilbert's addition; March 15, 1839, authorizing the city council to fix the places of holding general elections; March 25, 1841, exempting firemen from jury service; February 11, 1846, prescribing the election of a mayor and marshal annually, fixing the number of councilmen for each ward at three, one of the three to be elected annually, constituting the city as one road district and conferring upon the council the power possessed by supervisors of highways in the collection of road tax; February 27, 1846, authorizing the council to fill vacancies among its members; February 8, 1847, extending the city boundary eastward to the east line of Washington Avenue; December 28, 1847, further extending the corporation limits eastward; and on January 11, 1848, extending said limits southward. An act of February 1, 1847, gave to the street then known as Meadow Lane the name of Washington Avenue. An act of February 6, 1847, authorized the City Council, on vote taken and approval given by the qualified electors, to subscribe for stock in the Cleveland, Columbus and Cincinnati and the Columbus and Xenia railway companies to the amount of fifty thousand dollars in each company. An act passed February 3, 1845, "for the support and better regulation of common schools, in the city of Columbus" was amended by act of February 24, 1848. An act exempting the wharf lots but not the buildings thereon from taxation was passed February 22, 1832. A general act specifying the manner in which all town and city taxes should be levied and collected was passed February 22, 1848.

Directly after organization of the city government under the charter of 1834 the legislation of the city increased rapidly and soon became so voluminous that only some of its more novel and striking features can be mentioned in a sketch of this kind. The first council under the new charter was elected April 14 and was organized April 21, 1834. At the next meeting, held April 28, inventories of corporation property in the possession of the mayor and marshal were taken, and Abraham Stotts was elected marshal and clerk of the market. The funds in the treasurer's office at the beginning of the new organization amounted to $90.75. On December 8 John Brooks was paid $37.50 for a half year's salary as mayor. On June 23 the tax levy for city purposes was fixed at two mills on the dollar. On May 20 the council voted to license the sale of intoxicating liquors and fixed the license fee at $150. An ordinance to prevent the introduction of contagious diseases into the city passed September 1, and on September 8 another, doubtless dictated by apprehension of the cholera, forbidding any person to "introduce into the city for use or sale any apples, plums, grapes, cabbages, cucumbers, water or musk melons or green corn" until the fifteenth of the ensuing October. This latter ordinance was repealed September 22. On September 9 George Rind, William McDonald and Benjamin Sells were appointed health officers for the first, second and third wards respectively. Their compensation was two dollars per day. An ordinance of October 30 declares that "no person shall sell any article of marketing whatever after two o'clock of the day before each market day, until the ringing of the bell on market morning." On December 29, Robert W. McCoy, N. H. Swayne and Alexander Patton were delegated to communicate with Major Brewster relative to construction of the Cumberland (National) Road through the city. On October 3 the Council moved into new quarters — two rooms and a cellar at six dollars per month — "on Mr. McCoy's lot."

1835.—An ordinance of March 21, to provide for the payment of debts and protection of the city against fire, authorizes a loan of $11,000, bearing interest at not more than 7.5 per cent. per annum, and directs that a corporation note of $6,500 to G. Swan and one of $500 to the Franklin Bank be redeemed March 1. Notices of petitions for the extension of Fifth and Sixth streets from Town to Broad and of State Street and Sugar Alley from Fourth to Seventh were given in April. An ordinance of June 9 provides for the appointment of a street commissioner to serve one year, with authority to made contracts for the improvement of streets and supervise execution of the same. The compensation of this functionary was three dollars per day. His appointment was made by the council. Sheep and swine were forbidden to run at large by ordinance of June 24. A resolution of July 13 required the marshal to notify all keepers of groceries where spirituous liquors were sold that they would be required to close their shops at 9:30 P. M. until October 1. On the same date a petition signed by five hundred ladies of the city was presented to the council, asking that no license be granted "to sell ardent spirits as a drink." Another ordinance of July 13, after reciting that "Adin G. Hibbs has, by permission of the Council, erected hay scales on the east side of High Street, opposite lot Number 347 in said city, at his own expense," provides for the appointment of a weigher, declares that the weight of a ton of hay shall be 2,000 pounds, and authorizes the collection of a weigher's fee of twentyfive cents per load, onehalf to go to the weigher and the other half to Mr. Hibbs.[1] A long ordinance to provide for the suppression of immoral and disorderly practices was passed June 24. This ordinance authorized any householder to apprehend, without breach of the peace, any person violating it. The size of street gutters, and the mode and material for paving were prescribed by ordinance of July 9. On the same date a tax of three mills was levied. On September 7 Dean & McKinney petitioned for leave to establish a theatre. On report of a committee, in February, thirtytwo of the wharf lots were ordered to be leased at from $20 to $62 per lot.

1836.—The city debt in April was $13,000. On May 2 a loan of $8,000 at 7.5 per cent. was authorized "for the improvement of the city." A loan of $10,000 at 7.5 per cent. "for the payment of debts due by the city," was authorized June 3. One section of this latter ordinance provided, "that there shall be a city stock created to the amonnt of the sums borrowed, and scrip shall be issued bearing an interest of seven and a half per centum per annum, and said scrip shall be signed by the President of the City Council and countersigned by the city Recorder." An ordinance forbidding the hitching of "any horse, ox, mule or other animal to the paled fence around the Public Ground belonging to the State" was published in August. The stationing of market vehicles so that they might not interfere with the passage of stages or use of the public cisterns by firemen, was required by ordinance of November 19. A. Stotts, City Marshal, reported that eight counterfeit dollars had been passed upon him in payment of taxes. The fee for a threatre license was fixed at $75. The Recorder's salary was fixed at $75, the Treasurer's at $50 and that of the Clerk of the Market at $60. On December 13 a committee was appointed to report on the location of a new markethouse. On March 13, 1837, this committee reported in favor of Third Street from Rich to Friend, provided the owners of the ground on each side of the proposed location would donate a strip twelve feet wide. The report was tabled.

1837—The revenues of the city were thus reported in May: Licenses of taverns, etc., $820.00; theatre license, $75.00; rent of wharf lots, $168.00; licenses to showmen and fines, $110.63; tax collected on the duplicate, $2,327.97; paid by butchers for stall rent, $235.72; from loans, $10,000. The expenses, were $12,589. A newspaper card of September 6 expressed the opinion that the time had arrived when a "city police" should be organized. The writer complained

that the mandates of the council were not enforced. On November 20 the council unanimously adopted the following:

Whereas, it has been represented to the City Council that much difficulty now exists among the citizens for want of convenient change as a circulating medium, therefore,

Resolved, that the Bank of this city be requested to issue bills or tickets of credit of the several following denominations: 6¼, 12½, 25, 50 and 75 cents and one dollar bills.

On December 16 a committee which had been appointed to consider the evils resulting from coffeehouses and similar establishments, reported recommending stringent measures for their regulation. At the same meeting of the council the license fee for all places other than taverns where liquor was sold was fixed at $100, and for beer shops at $50.

1838.—An amendment of January 9 to the ordinance licensing taverns, alehouses and porterhouses, requires all groceries, coffeehouses and beershops to close at 10:30 P. M. and remain closed until 4 A. M. The same amendment provides that no license shall in future be renewed unless the applicant shall bring a certificate of at least three respectable householders that he has kept an orderly house, and not permitted gambling or drunkenness on his premises. An ordinance of April 16 provides that brick thereafter made for sale in the city shall be nine inches long, 4⅜ inches wide and 2½ inches thick, and that the measurs of lime and all other articles usually "sold by heaped measure," shall be 2,764 cubic inches to the bushel, and the "standard for even measure" shall be 2,211 cubic inches per bushel. Lime and coal in small quantities were required to be measured in vessels of not less than nineteen inches diameter across the bottom, and containing not less than one bushel. The license to grocers was increased to a minimum of fifty dollars. A committee was appointed to ascertain whether the city would be required to keep the National Road in repair within its limits. After the matter had been before the council several times, a committee was appointed to purchase three acres of ground and build a hospital, for which purpose a loan of $1,200 was authorized.

1839.—The Ohio Board of Public Works was requested, but declined, to grant the city part of the National Road tolls from the first gate eastward as compensation for repairing the road within the city limits. A committee was appointed to confer with the Board as to the transfer to the city of that part of the road within its boundaries. Purchase of eleven and a quarter acres of ground on the north side of the Livingston Road, at one hundred dollars per acre, for the purpose of being laid out in "small family grave lots," was authorized. An ordinance providing for the election of a City Clerk, and defining his duties, was passed December 9.

1840.—"A citizen" writes under date of March 18 that "within two or three weeks past a set of ruffians have infested our streets for the purpose of insulting ladies who may happen to walk out after dark," and suggests the organization of a secret watch. At the April election John G. Miller, Whig, was chosen mayor. The Whig majority in the city was 219, and in the city and township 214.

1841.—Thomas Wood was appointed mayor by the council, *vice* J. G. Miller appointed postmaster. Complaint was made that the market space was too small, and inconveniently located. A newspaper cardwriter complains that the sidewalks are so blocked with boxes and merchandise as to be nearly impassable; that "nearly entire stores are exhibited on boxes piled on the pavements;" and that a gang of profane and obscene rowdies congregates in the evening at the northeast corner of High and Town streets. Public cisterns were located by a committee of the Council as follows: Corner Friend and Town, south side; corner Town and Third, south side; corner State and Third, south side; corner Gay and High, south side; corner Mound and High, north side; corner Broad and Front, south side; corner State and Front, south side; corner Rich and Front, south side.

1842.—Three market days per week were established in March. A meeting favoring a new location for the markethouse was held in the basement of the Baptist Church April 7. Resolutions were adopted recommending that a site be chosen on or east of Third Street. Committees were appointed to attend to the distribution of the tickets for the purpose of taking a vote as to the selection of a new location at the next election. An ordinance of July 12 forbids any person to take up any pavement, to cut down or fill up any street, lane or alley, or to change the grade of any sidewalk. The presence of dogs at the market was forbidden. The Mayor was authorized, at discretion, to keep and feed prisoners at the county jail in the ordinary way, or on bread and water. The city evidently was fast losing, or had by this time already lost, its borough simplicity, for on December 13 George B. Harvey, City Marshal, cautions citizens to be on their guard against burglars. "During the past two nights," he says, "two houses have been broken open and attempts made to break others."

1843.—On March 6 a bill to amend the charter of Columbus, was reported from a committee to which it had been referred in the Ohio Senate, and on motion of Mr. Ridgway was indefinitely postponed. The character of this bill is indicated by the following extract from a card published by Mr. A. G. Hibbs, a member of the council, in the *Ohio Statesman:*

> I was among the first and most anxious for a change in the charter, giving it a more republican character. The councilmen are now elected for four years while the members of the legislature are only elected for one year in one House and two in the other, and many of the officers of our city are not elected by the people at all. Why a member of the City Council of Columbus should not return his stewardship to the people in less time than every four years I never could comprehend, from any correct ideas of democratic government.

Another contributor to the *Statesman* wrote:

> Ought the appointing power to rest with a Council which appoints men to office most notoriously derelict of duty? Look at the streets and alleys; look at the boxes of goods and wood placed on the sidewalks. Some of them are impassable.

There may have been some partisan feeling at the bottom of these criticisms, but it is very evident that the anomalous charter of 1834 was not producing the very best results.

At a meeting of citizens held April 25 resolutions were adopted favoring the purchase of the Theatre and its conversion into a City Hall under supervision of the City Council, the sum necessary for the purchase and repairs — $1.400 — to be raised by private subscription.

1844.—Tax levy, four mills. Notwithstanding all the municipal fulminations against canines, the *Ohio State Journal* of May 30 was constrained to remark: "The town is infested with dogs – nasty, barking, snarling, useless dogs."

1845.—An engraved map of the city, drawn by H. F. Wheeler, was published this year by John M. Kinney.

1846.—By ordinance of February 18 the city was divided into five wards, the first comprising all territory "north of the centre of Gay Street and of a line westwardly from the western termination of said Gay Street to the Scioto River;" the second, all between the centres of Gay and State streets; the third all between the centres of Gay and Rich streets; the fourth, all "between the centre of Rich Street and the centre of Mound Street extending to the corporation line on the west side of the Columbus Feeder;" the fifth, "all south of the centre of Mound Street as above extended." By ordinance of May 14 the salaries of the city officials were established as follows: Recorder, $100, but in case of the appointment of a city clerk nothing; Clerk $100, Marshal $450, Treasurer $150, Clerk of the Market $100. It was by this ordinance made the duty of the Clerk of the

Market to collect the "schoolhouse tax, wharf rents, stall rents in the markethouse, and all other moneys arising from the market or any other source not otherwise provided for." The clerk was compensated for this collecting service by percentages allowed him on the sums collected. An ordinance of July 18 requires that all shows and theatrical exhibitions for pay shall obtain permits from the mayor, for which fees prescribed by the ordinance shall be paid. Church, school, scientific, art and benevolent exhibitions were exempted from this requirement. A market ordinance of July 21 declares that after its passage

> The City Marshal and the Clerk of the Market shall direct all market wagons and carts to be placed along the east side of High Street, between Gay and Friend streets, so as to back up to the sidewalk, and so that the passage on the sidewalks on Broad, State, Town, Rich and Friend streets shall be kept open.

1847.—By resolution of November 8 the purchase from Thomas Asbury of two lots on Fourth Street, between Town and Rich, for a new markethouse was authorized; price, $2,000.

1848.—The legislation of this year was voluminous. On February 14 ordinances were passed forbidding daylight bathing in the Scioto between the south boundary and the New Penitentiary; forbidding the discharge, within the city, of any cannon, gun, pistol, anvil, log, stump, rocket, squib, cracker or any other thing charged with gunpowder without consent of the mayor; regulating use of the wharves and forbidding boats from remaining there longer than two days; providing for the suppression of riots; further defining the duties of city officers; forbidding the throwing or firing of any rocket weighing more than one pound, causing any balloon to ascend inflated otherwise than by gas, flying kites and throwing fireballs saturated with turpentine or rolling hoops on sidewalks. The ordinance for suppression of immoral practices was amended and reënacted February 16. An ordinance of the same date authorized the City Marshal to clear all streets, lanes and alleys of fences and other obstructions. The size of bricks moulded for use in the city was fixed at $2\frac{1}{2} \times 4\frac{3}{8} \times 9$ inches. The measure of lime, coal and other articles usually sold by heaped measure was declared to be five pecks, or 26.88 cubic inches. Driving upon and obstructing the sidewalks was forbidden. The location, construction, use and scavenging of gutters, drains, vaults and sinks were regulated. The boundaries of the wards, five in number, were readjusted by ordinance of March 23. The market ordinance was amended and reënacted — retaining most of its old provisions — February 26. On July 10 a committee was appointed to procure a plan, with specifications, for a new markethouse, and on August 14 a committee was instructed to proceed with the erection of the building, for which purpose the sum of $4,000 was appropriated. An ordinance of August 31 regulates the measurement and sale of firewood, a cord to measure $8 \times 4 \times 4$ feet "well stowed and packed." The wood measurer was allowed a fee of five cents per load, and was authorized to designate the place where the wood wagons should stand. Numerous ordinances for paving and policing streets and alleys were passed.

1849.—An ordinance of February 17 "to establish a city watch" contains the following clauses:

> The watchmen now in office in this city shall constitute the city watch for the time being, and the city council shall appoint as many watchmen in the month of May annually as they may deem necessary; and as many more in the month of November, annually, as they may think proper, to serve during the winter, or for such time as they may be appointed, and organize them under the general supervision of the City Marshal as a city watch, and the said watchmen shall be *ex officio* police officers for the enforcement of the ordinances of the city, and the laws of the State, within the city, in criminal cases. . . . The watchmen shall assemble at the city watchhouse every night, precisely one hour after sunset, at which time the evening roll shall be called by the marshal and the names of absentees marked (if any), and immediately after the calling of the roll the several watchmen shall

Western Engl. Pub. Co. Chi. C.

Philip N. Brack

proceed to discharge their nightly duties, and shall continue in the discharge of their said duties until such hour in the morning as shall from time to time be designated or directed by the City Marshal, when they shall again assemble at the watchhouse, and the roll shall be called again and the absentees marked by the Marshal, and a memorandum thereof shall be laid by the Marshal before the City Council at their next monthly meeting; and if any watchman shall be found absent, or neglecting his duty twice without good reasons, he shall be dismissed from the city watch.

The Marshal might appoint substitutes in case of sickness, but all vacancies in the watch were filled by the City Council The watchmen were paid one dollar for each night of actual service. For daylight service, when required, their rate of compensation was the same. The mayor might summon their assistance in case of mobs and riots, but they were in no proper sense under his control. The executive functions of the city government were still monopolized by its law-makers, while its nominally chief executive officer was no more than a police judge. To call such a plan of municipal administration a system would be grossly out of place; it was a mongrel distortion of the fundamental principles of republican government. Contemplating its heterogeneous and contradictory character, we cannot wonder that the streets and alleys became so filthy as to invite pestilence; that they were obstructed with cordwood, garbage heaps and even fences; that sidewalks were so piled with boxes and barrels as to force pedestrians into the street; that the commonness and brazenness of gambling and other vices became almost insufferable, and that the growth of the town was for many years by no means commensurate with its advantages as the capital of, in many respects, the most superb State in the Union. We are quite prepared to learn that on June 11, 1849, the council appointed a committee to propose a new city charter. The city needed it.

NOTE.

1. The hayscales here referred to were situated on the east side of High Street, between Rich and the alley next south.

CHAPTER XXXII.

COUNCIL, MAYORALTY AND POLICE—III.

On March 5, 1850, a new charter was adopted by the council and ordered to be presented to the General Assembly. On March 23 "an act to amend the several acts incorporating the City of Columbus" passed that body and became a law. This act, like its predecessor of 1834, describes the boundaries of the city, and adds the proviso: "That all grounds that now are or hereafter may be laid out into lots as additions to said city, whether so named or not, if contiguous thereto and designed or used as building lots, may, by the City Council, by ordinance passed for that purpose, be included in and made a part of said city as effectually as if embraced in the foregoing limits."

The approach made by this new "charter" towards a more republican and systematic form of government was appreciable but slight. Its disdain of direct amenability to the electors was a shade less sweeping than that of the act of 1834, but its want of system was almost as complete and its classification of powers almost as crude. The mayor continued to be a sort of city justice under the new law as under the old, and though called "a principal officer," is neither named nor constituted a chief executive. That function, if properly attributable to anybody, belonged rather to the City Marshal than to the Mayor. It was again provided that the mayor should be chosen by the electors, that he should hold his office for the term of one year, and that he should have the powers and emoluments of a justice of the peace. It was provided that the marshal and treasurer also should be elected annually at the polls. The council continued to be, as before, a supreme committee, the character of which, whatever its behavior, could under ordinary conditions by no possibility be changed at any single election. It consisted of fifteen members--three from each ward--only onethird of whom could be annually retired. It was vested with power to change the boundaries of wards and create new wards if it should see fit. It was further authorized to appoint a city clerk, a city attorney, and all city surveyors, clerks of the market, street commissioners, health officers, weighers of hay, wharfmasters and measurers of wood, coal and lime. These powers of executive appointment were subject only to this qualification: "That the said City Council may at any time, when deemed expedient by them, provide by ordinance for the election of any of said officers by the qualified voters of the said city or wards, as the case may require." On July 8 the council appointed James L. Bates to the new office at its disposal, that of City Attorney.

The act of March 23, 1850, continued to be the "charter" for the government of Columbus until, pursuant to the constitution of 1851, the General Assembly passed a general act "to provide for the organization of cities and incorporated villages." By that act, which was passed May 3, 1852, and which may be

considered the origin if not the basis of the present municipal code, something like a system in municipal government was inaugurated in Ohio. The act repealed all statutes then in force for the organization and government of municipal corporations, and classified the muncipalities of the State as cities of the first and second class, incorporated villages and incorporated villages for special purposes. Cities having more than 20,000 inhabitants according to the last preceding national census were assigned to the first class; all others to the second. The "corporate authority of citizens" organized under the act was vested in "one principal officer to be styled the Mayor" and "in one Board of Trustees to be denominated the City Council," together with such other officers as were mentioned in the act, or might be "created under its authority." The mayor of a city, it was further provided, should be its chief executive officer and conservator of its peace. Having thus declared, the law proceeds to say: "It shall be his [the mayor's] special duty to cause the ordinances and regulations of the city to be faithfully and constantly obeyed; he shall supervise the conduct of all officers of the city, examine the grounds of all reasonable complaints made against any of them, and cause all their violations of duty, or their neglects, to be promptly punished or reported to the proper tribunal for correction; he shall have within the city limits the powers conferred upon the sheriffs of the counties to suppress disorders and keep the peace."

Here we have, at length, a recognition of the mayor as a "chief executive officer;" we also find him vested by this law with additional though scarcely coördinate executive power. In a city of the first class the mayor was authorized to appoint one chief of police and as many watchmen as the council might direct and approve. The police force was placed, to a qualified extent, under his direction. He possessed, as before, "all the powers of a justice of the peace," but in the cities of the first class was not required, except on special emergency, to hear and adjudge any criminal case. In cities of the second class the mayor exercised exclusive jurisdiction over all violations of the ordinances, and performed, as under the old constitution and statutes, the functions of a police judge. The new law created the offices of marshal, civil engineer, fire engineer, treasurer, auditor, solicitor, police judge and superintendent of markets, all to be filled by choice at the polls. The term for which these offices, and also that of mayor, was to be held was two years. The time appointed for the election of city officers was the first Monday in April.

The City Council, under the act of 1852, ceases to be a supreme committee and becomes amenable for its collective conduct to the electors. Its members are chosen, two in each ward, for the term of two years, their terms to expire alternately. The councilmen are spoken of as trustees, indicating a fiduciary relation to the people for whom they are to legislate. The executive functions which they enjoyed under the old law are reduced and limited but by no means wholly taken away. The council shall have, in addition to its legislative powers, so the law states, all other corporate powers not otherwise conferred or conceded, and shall appoint or provide for the election of "all such city officers as shall be necessary for the good government of said city, and for the due exercise of its corporate powers, ... as to whose appointment or election provision is not herein made."

This act—of May 3, 1852—was a very important step in the direction of systematic municipal organization in Ohio. It was a transition from the dangerous and uncertain ground of special legislation to the solid basis of general constitutional principles. It was a distinct recognition of the practical value of the coördination, if not coequality, of powers in municipal government. It was a qualified application to municipal affairs of the same classification of functions which has proved so wise and beneficent in national affairs. If the law did not provide for a distinct separation and independent organization

of the executive, legislative and judicial departments, it gave at least a statutory endorsement to that plan of organization and prepared the way for its practical realization. More than had ever been done before, it fixed official responsibility and brought the government of cities under the control of the people.

With such amendatory and supplementary legislation as has modified, extended and sometimes distorted its provisions, the law of 1852 has been and still is the code of municipal government in Ohio. To follow out all the changes to which it has been subjected and all the additions made to it would require more space than can here be spared. The task belongs to general history rather than to local. Further reference to the organic municipal legislation of the State will be needed, and made, only so far as may be necessary for the interpretation of local events, the course of which will now be resumed.

On May 14, 1851, an ordinance was passed providing for the appointment of a captain of the city watch and as many watchmen as might be deemed necessary. The term of service in this corps was one year. The watchmen were required to assist the marshal when necessary, to clean and keep in good order the city gas lamps, to light them in the evening and to extinguish them in morning. They were subject to the direction of the captain. In May, 1851, announcement was made that elegant rooms for the council and city officials had been fitted up in the second story of the new markethouse on Fourth Street. A room 92 feet long, 27 wide and 19 in height was appropriately furnished as a City Hall. The City Council held its meetings in the southern part of this chamber, adjoining which was the mayor's office, 37 feet by 20. A room 20 x 13 was set apart for the City Marshal, and one of 30 x 13 for the City Surveyor and Clerk. Two cells were arranged conveniently to the mayor's office for the temporary confinement of arrested persons. The tax levy of this year was five mills. The receipts of the city treasury were $31,958.40; expenditures, $27,888.86.

1852.—On February 1, the Old Statehouse was destroyed by fire; on February 2, the council tendered to the General Assembly the use of the City Hall and offices. On February 13, a contribution of one hundred dollars was made by the councilmen and city officials toward the construction of the Washington Monument. A resolution conferring upon the Columbus, Piqua & Indiana Railway Company the freedom of the town for its tracks and trains north of Broad Street, "except High Street," was passed May 8. Additional night watchmen were appointed in December. Members of the council received for their services one dollar each per meeting.

1853.—A fulllength portrait of Doctor Goodale, painted by Beard, was hung in the Council Chamber. The room was further adorned with a portrait of Mr. McCoy, by the same artist, and a large engraving of the Washington Monument. On May 10, one hundred shares of stock in the Columbus & Cleveland Railway Company were advertised for sale by the City Treasurer. An ordinance to fund the debts of the city was passed May 23. A resolution granting the Columbus & Springfield Railway Company a right of way for its tracks from the head of the canal along Scioto Street and Bank Alley was passed, after much controversy, June 20. Sunday liquorselling was forbidden by ordinance of June 25. On July 25, R. W. McCoy tendered his resignation as a member of the council, in which body he had served continuously ever since the organization of the borough in 1816, and of which he had been president since the incorporation of the city. He was obliged to retire by the infirmities of age. New market regulations were adopted November 8. On October 24, five Bibles were ordered for use of the judges of elections. On May 23, an issue of 6 per cent. twentyyear bonds sufficient to pay the debt of the city was authorized. On November 14, the sum of $300 was paid by the State Board of Public Works for repairs on the National Road

within the city. On July 14, a petition was presented asking for "the suppression of vice and disorder among the blacks."

1854.—In April the treasury contained a balance of $6,000 over expenditures, which was considered "a novelty in the history of cities." After *sine die* adjournment of the retiring council April 7, its members, "with the city officers, reporters, &c., repaired to Ambos's and had a pleasant time generally." On April 10, the new council met and endeavored to elect a president, but after having cast thirtythree ineffectual ballots, took a recess until the next evening, when Theodore Comstock was elected on the fortysecond ballot.

1855.—A brick stationhouse was begun near the City Hall this year. On March 12, the damming of Doe Run and Lyon's Creek was declared to be a nuisance. W. W. Riley having "constructed a sewer or underground ditch along the southside of Long Street at its intersection with State Avenue," which sewer or ditch prevented "the running stream known as Cold Run" from taking its natural course and caused "a serious overflow," Riley was ordered, in June, to remove his "sewer or ditch" so that the stream might "resume its natural channel." Riley claimed that he had a valuable waterpower and carried the matter to the courts. On April 9 the council cast 31, and on April 12 eightythree, ballots for president without choice. On April 13, Henry Wilson was elected on the one hundred and nineteenth ballot. A collation of the market ordinances was ordered in June. It was said that these ordinances were numerous enough to fill a volume, but were for the most part disregarded. On July 16, Colonel John Noble was chosen president, *vice* Henry Wilson, resigned. Sale of $7,000 worth of Columbus & Xenia Railway stock, to pay off an equal amount of city bonds, was authorized October 2. The police force comprised twelve night watchmen and three for day service. These men were paid for their services at the rate of from $150 to $500 per year.

1856.—The Stationhouse begun in 1855 was completed this year. It was a twostory brick, 24x34, and contained eleven cells, in two rows. Its upper story contained a hall for the use of the police. The building cost $2,800. A loan of $10,000 was authorized April 21, and another of the same amount May 11. On January 25 T. V. Hyde was expelled from the council on charges of having been interested in certain contracts for street paving contrary to law. A jury in the mayor's court was authorized October 27. On December 22 Messrs. Noble, Collins, Comstock, Decker and Reinhard were appointed a committee on "housewarming" at the new Statehouse, and the sum of $300 was appropriated to make the "warming" effectual.

1857.—Rate of tax, five mills. Market ordinances were passed June 22 and July 20. On July 27 the market days and hours were changed to Tuesdays, Thursdays and Saturdays, from daylight until nine A. M., and on Saturdays from five until nine P. M. The printing of a revised code of ordinances was announced September 14.

1858.—Ten regular and twenty special policemen were elected by the council May 17. Henry M. Wakeman was appointed Captain of the Police May 19. Additional market regulations were passed November 22. On September 13 the City Solicitor was directed to prepare an ordinance for submitting to the voters of the city the question of levying a tax for the erection of a workhouse. The expenses of the city during the six months ended October 4 were $30,789.29; receipts, $37,351.60.

1859.—In the case of C. W. Kent vs. Martin White and John Fleming, policemen, the Superior Court rendered a decision invalidating an ordinance authorizing arrests without warrant and one forbidding auctions in the streets. The City Solicitor was instructed to carry the case to the Supreme Court, on error. On February 28 the Ways and Means committee was directed to sell $50,000 worth of Columbus, Cincinnati & Cleveland railway stock, held by the city, at not less

than par. The city's receipts during the year ended April 1 were $88,582,83; expenses, $84,613.26. An ordinance abolishing the office of Street Commissioner, and providing for streetcleaning by contract, failed to pass May 2. An ordinance of July 14 located the "dray stands" as follows: South side of Broad, from High to Third; east side of High from Broad to Gay; north side of State from High to Third; east side of High, from Town to State; west side of High, from Friend to Rich. A chaingang ordinance was passed October 31, and chaingang street labor was inaugurated November 7. The first "gang" comprised two white men and three colored. On April 11 Haldeman Crary contested the right of Thomas A. Jones to a seat in the council as a member from the first ward. During the proceedings Jones resigned and a new election was ordered. This is said to have been the only contest of the kind ever made in the city. Wood markets were located on the north side of Gay Street from High to Front, west side of Fourth from State to Town, and south side of Mound from High to Third.

1860.—The regular policemen appointed by the City Council June 4 were H. M. Wakeman, Israel Lyon, John Uncles, O. T. Huff, Albert Hazelton, Solomon Justice, Garret Fox, Charles Gain, W. B. Huffman and Nicholas Ketzel. John Uncles was chosen Captain. An independent police service on High Street and adjacent alleys was begun by Deputy Marshals Martin, White and John Cool June 16. Its surveillance was confined to High Street, between Broad and Friend, and the neighboring alleys. A loan of $22,000 was authorized October 22 for payment of debts due to the estate of Lyne Starling.

1861.—On April 25 an ordinance was passed appropriating $20,000 for the relief of soldiers' families. On July 1 A. O. Blair, chairman of the relief committee, reported that he had disbursed $864.95 to families and recruits.

1862.—A committee of reception to W. G. ("Parson") Brownlow was appointed April 14.[1] On April 18 Messrs. Buttles, Wilson and Donaldson were appointed a committee to coöperate with a committee of citizens in urging upon Congress the location of a United States military post at Columbus. The wharf lots were ordered sold December 22. On February 2, 1863, there was due to the city as rent of these lots the sum of $2,239.06; on a single one of these lots the debt amounted to $624. Fourteen of the lots were occupied without lease. A large amount of territory on the West Side was annexed by ordinance of March 4. B. McCabe was reappointed Captain of the Police May 19. An act of the General Assembly passed April 29 provided for election by the voters of a City Marshal for one year and a City Solicitor for two years; also for appointment by the council of a City Clerk for the term of two years. No provision was made for the election or appointment of a city treasurer.

1863.—Receipts of the City Treasury, year ended April 1, $59,581.11; residue on hand, $192.05. A suit between the city and the heirs of Jacob Hare resulted in a division of the estate between the litigants. On August 31 eighteen of the wharf lots sold for $10,732; on November 9 twentytwo more of the lots sold for $3,410.67.

1864.—On the fortythird ballot, Jacob Reinhard was elected President of the Council over G. Douty. On June 10 the council decided to hold its regular meetings on the first and third Mondays of each month. Total abolition of the public markets was seriously proposed.

1865.—On April 18 citizens were requested by the mayor to drape their houses in mourning for thirty days in honor of the late President Lincoln. A committee of the council was appointed to coöperate with the citizens in the reception of the President's remains. On July 3 the council, by resolution, tendered the hospitalities of the city to General Sherman. The same honor was tendered to General Grant by resolution of September 18. On May 22 the council resolved, on motion of Mr. Reinhard, that the mayor be authorized and instructed "to order

all drinking houses, saloons and places of resort to be closed whenever, in his opinion, the public safety and the interest of the city may demand it." Fears having been expressed that the sewers emptying into the river would pollute the still water in the State dam, the council decided to construct two sluiceways in the dam, by the sudden opening of which all accumulated sediment in the river might be washed out. On September 18 a select committee was appointed to report on the sanitary condition of the city. In an editorial complaining of the "inefficiency or inadequacy of our present police force," the *Ohio Statesman* of November 11 says:

> It is a sad fact to which it is folly to shut our eyes that crime is rapidly on the increase in our city. . . . . A large portion of those who commit outrages upon persons and property escape justice, not because of their acuteness or cunning, but because there is nobody on the lookout — nobody to make an arrest.

1866. - Suits against the city were pending in February, on claims for damages said to amount to $100,000. After a long struggle, Theodore Comstock was elected President of the Council on the two hundred eightyseventh ballot, April 16, by a vote of 8 to 7. The candidate against Mr. Comstock was William L. Ross. The council was equally divided in politics, nine of its members being Union men and nine Democrats. After 121 ballots a recess was taken until April 16, on which date, after the one hundred fiftyfirst ballot, Mr. Ross proposed that all the members resign and that a new election be ordered by the mayor. This was lost, 9 to 9, and after sundry motions for a recess, and further balloting, Mr. Comstock was elected, as stated. The Democrats, refusing to acknowledge the validity of the election, abstained from attending further meetings of the council, thereby depriving it of a quorum. On July 26 Mr. Comstock resigned, and three ineffectual ballots for choice of his successor were taken, whereupon, on motion of Mr. Reinhard, a committee of conference containing three members representing each political party was appointed. After four additional recesses, Luther Donaldson was chosen president on the twelfth ballot. The controversy hinged upon the question whether a majority of all the members legally elected to the council was necessary to the choice of a president, the Democrats maintaining that it was. By common consent the question was submitted to Hon. A. G. Thurman and Hon. Henry C. Noble, who also disagreed, but recommended a plan of compromise which the Democrats accepted and in which the Unionists substantially acquiesced, with the results stated. On September 4 the council, by resolution, tendered the hospitalities of the city to President Johnson. On August 1 Justice W. L. Heyl reported suits against the city on his docket amounting to $2,209.04, of which $736.30 had been collected on execution.[2] On August 21 five judgments against the city were referred to the Solicitor for examination, and on the same day the Clerk was directed not to issue orders for the payment of money unless all bills and accounts were authenticated and approved by the chairman and two members of the proper committee. It would seem that claims against the city had been paid without action of the council or even of one of its committees. On July 22 a suit brought against the hackmen of the city to collect a tax of $18 and $25 on their vehicles pursuant to an ordinance of 1865 was dismissed on the ground that the tax was illegal, the right of taxation being a sovereign power vested only in the General Assembly of the State. The city, it was affirmed, had the right to license and regulate in such cases, but no right to tax. Serious demoralization of the police force pending the deadlock in the council was alleged, and was evidenced, it was maintained, by a fight which took place between two night watchmen. On August 1 a "swamp" in the North Graveyard was ordered to be filled up.

1867.— On April 29 a contract was made with D. W. and W. G. Deshler and A. G. Thurman for 23.59 acres of land for a City Park; price $15,000. On

February 26, 1866, the Orphans' Home, a benevolent organization, transferred $6,000 worth of property to the city on condition that it would add the same amount and erect suitable buildings for the Hare Orphan's Home. A Home was completed March 4, 1867, but it is claimed that the city has never fulfilled its part of the contract. The usual annual petitions for some plan for the disposal of sweepings, ashes and garbage were renewed this year. Such petitions arose from a custom, long unchecked, of throwing all trash into the streets and alleys. On April 5, 1866, the General Assembly passed an "act authorizing the appointment of metropolitan police commissioners in cities of the first class with a population of less than one hundred thousand inhabitants at the last federal census." This act authorized the Governor to appoint for "each of said cities" four commissioners, who, with the mayor, should be the "chief officers of said metropolitan police," and should have authority to appoint "a superintendent of the police force, a captain of police and one captain in addition for each fifty patrolmen called into service more than the first fifty, and a sergeant of police to each twelve patrolmen, and also regular or compensated patrolmen not exceeding one to each one thousand inhabitants as shown by the last federal census; provided that the number of said patrolmen may be increased by and with the consent of the City Council; and provided also that the said board shall have the power, in cases of emergency to appoint as many special patrolmen as they may think proper." The full term of service of the members of the Board was eight years.

On March 29, 1867, an act was passed by which the provisions of the metropolitan police act were extended "to all cities of the first class having a population less than fifty thousand, and of the second class having a population of twelve thousand and upwards at the last federal census." On April 15 the City Council adopted a resolution directing the City Solicitor to make inquiry as to the constitutionality of the metropolitan police law, and on April 22 this was followed by an additional resolution authorizing the Solicitor and Judge Allen G. Thurman to commence legal proceedings to prevent enforcement of the law with respect to Columbus. Accordingly suit was brought, and on May 9 was argued, before Hon. John L. Green, Judge of Common Pleas, praying for an injunction in restraint of John Field, Harvey P. Bancroft, Nelson Rush, John J. Janney and James G. Bull, Police Commissioners appointed for Columbus. Messrs. Allen G. Thurman and E. F. Bingham appeared for the city, and Attorney-General West and Judge J. W. Baldwin for the defendants On May 21 the law was declared unconstitutional, the injunction prayed for was granted, and all further proceedings in the organization of a police force pursuant to the law were stayed. A restraining order had meanwhile been issued at the time the injunction was applied for. During the following February the bill, so far as it applied to Columbus and Dayton, was repealed.[3] In July, 1867, an ordinance was passed, authorizing payment of $1,500 to Henry C. Crawford for damages sustained by falling into a sewer.

1868.—On January 28 a resolution was adopted asking for legislative authority to issue bonds to the amount of $150,000 to build a City Hall. During the same month the labor unions of the city presented a petition asking that public improvements be executed under supervision of the City Engineer instead of by contract. On March 26 the council decided, at a special meeting, to submit the question of appropriating $125,000 to provide a City Hall to the electors. A vote on the question was taken April 6, and resulted: 3,406 ayes and 460 noes.[4] On May 4 the council passed an ordinance by Mr. Reinhard to organize a police force of twentyfive men under direction of the City Marshal. On December 30 a resolution was passed to employ Thomas C. Thurman to compile the laws and ordinances of the city, together with its charter, and the decisions of the courts of Ohio on questions of municipal government. A compensation to Mr. Thurman of $600 for this service was authorized. On June 8 an ordinance was passed

to establish a police force and prescribe its powers and duties. The police uniform adopted comprised a singlebreasted frock coat of navy blue cloth, with rolling collar; pantaloons of same cloth, with blue welt on the outer seam; cap of navy blue cloth and overcoat of same material. On May 8 the marshal was once more directed to close the saloons on Sunday. The subject of markets and marketing was frequently before the council this year—as usual. On December 28 a committee of three was appointed to have all houses provided with numbers and to have the names of streets posted on corner buildings.

1869. - On May 7 of this year the General Assembly passed a municipal code for the State and repealed all other legislation for the organization and government of cities, town and villages. The elective officers in cities of the second class pursuant to this law, were mayor, clerk, treasurer, city commissioner (who was to be also a superintendent of streets), marshal and solicitor; the offices which the council might create and provide for filling by election were those of auditor, civil engineer, fire engineer and superintendent of markets. The official term of all officers elected was fixed at two years. The mayor was declared to be "a conservator of the peace," and was given the judicial powers of a justice and the police powers of a sheriff. The marshal was declared to be the "principal ministerial officer of the corporation," and was given power to appoint "one or more deputies." In cities having no marshal the duties of that functionary devolved upon a chief of police, under direction of the mayor, who was authorized to appoint policemen and night watchmen, subject to the approval of the council. The term of police service was fixed at one year. The organization and control of the police were practically vested in the council.

On February 2 the council gave a complimentary banquet to the State officers and members of the General Assembly at the Ambos Hall. The first premium—$100—for a plan for the City Hall was awarded to R. T. Brooks; the second premium—$75—to Joseph Ireland, and the third—$50—to J. C. Auld. Eight plans were submitted. On April 22, William Naghten was elected President of the Council on the one hundred sixtyfifth ballot. On February 8, the Committee on City Hall decided to purchase as a site for the Hall inlot 438 and the west half of inlot 439, at the corner of State and Pearl streets. The price at which this property was held was $17,000 for lot 438 and $6,000 for the half of lot 439. A minority of the committee—Messrs. Reinhard, Frankel, McAllister and Comstock—filed a protest against the purchase on the ground that due competition was not allowed and the price extravagant. A contract to build the City Hall, for $124,822, was closed with Hall, Fornoff & Co. May 24. The ceremony of "breaking ground" for the Hall was celebrated by a banquet given to the council, city officers and Board of Education at Wagner's dininghall May 27, by Thomas Morton, of New York.

1870. – Luther Donaldson was elected President of the Council January 17, on the fortyeighth ballot. The funded debt of the city was stated at $500,000; floating debt, $15,000. On June 15 a proposed annexation of contiguous territory was refused by the County Commissioners, after argument.[5] A petition bearing nearly six thousand signatures having been presented to Mayor Meeker, asking him to close the saloons on Sunday, a reply to the petitioners was made by him containing the following passages interesting for their bearing upon the police powers of the mayor:

> The present police force of this city (as well as all other cities of the second class in Ohio) is organized under an act of the legislature, passed May 7, 1869. This act deprives the mayor of the power conferred upon him by the first section of the ordinance to which you refer, and lodges it in the City Council and the Police Committee by that body appointed. By rules, regulations and ordinances passed subsequently to and in conformity with this act of the legislature, all violation or neglect of duty on the part of policemen must be reported to the Chairman of the Police Committee, and whatever of punishment follows such report and

investigation is wholly and exclusively under the control of that committee. You will observe, therefore, that I am powerless as yourself to control the action of police officers or to compel the observance of any order I may make in regard to the enforcement of any particular ordinance.

Such was one of the more récent results of state intermeddling in municipal government — executive functions vested in the legislative body and the chief executive officer of the city deprived of his proper executive authority.

The question of annexing additional territory came up again in November, the proposition being to add about 2,640 acres to the area of the city. An ordinance was prepared in the council, and agreed to by the County Commissioners, making a total addition to the city of 4,052 acres. The annexed territories comprised Franklinton, the settlement called Birmingham, west of Goodale Park, and considerable tracts lying south and east.

1871.— Contest of Charles Engelke's election as City Marshal having been brought before Judge Pugh by B. McCabe, the Judge dismissed the case on the ground that the law made no provision for such a contest. On October 7 a petition by Joseph Sullivant and others for a free public library was referred by the council to Messrs. Janney, Reinhard and Smith. On November 13 W. A. Platt and 125 others petitioned for a park in the eastern part of the city, to be located east of Twentieth Street and north of Broad.

1872.— An ordinance by Mr. Janney to establish a public library and readingroom was passed January 8. On March 18 an ordinance was passed redistricting the city into eleven wards. The council first met in its chamber in the new City Hall March 25. The City Hall was dedicated March 28. An ordinance designed to abate the steamwhistle nuisance was passed August 5. On May 20 a committee was appointed to provide for "burying dead animals and the offal and filth of the city." A thorough system of rules, prepared by Mr. J. J. Janney, was adopted by the Board of Health and proclaimed by the mayor. J. H. Halderman was appointed Health Officer, at a salary of $800 per year. A council committee reported in favor of purchasing from seven to ten acres of land, at $300 per acre, a short distance below the Harrisburg bridge as a "boneyard."

1873.— The finances of the city were thus stated: Receipts, $213,112.30; expenditures, $212,309.29; real and personal property $24,395,850; city levies, 8.8; funded debt, $1,010,000; floating debt, $60,000. On April 11 Francis Collins, Joseph Falkenbach, Theodore Comstock and Luther Donaldson were appointed Police Commissioners by Governor Noyes. This board was nonpartisan — half Republican and half Democratic. It was appointed pursuant to an act passed March 29, 1873, extending to the cities of Columbus and Dayton the provisions of the metropolitan police law of April 5, 1866, as amended and supplemented April 2, 1868, March 11, 1872, and by other enactments. The mayor was *ex officio* a member of the board. On May 29 the mayor issued a proclamation closing the saloons and all business places on Sunday. On June 25 Judge Green rendered a decision on the Sunday ordinance, holding so much of it as prohibited open places for the sale of spirituous liquors to be valid, and so much of it as imposed penalties for selling wine, beer, porter, ale, sodawater, etc., to be void. A report on the township and city boundaries was submitted to the County Commissioners by Messrs. Bingham and Baber, February 21. The Commissioners decided that the territory included within the corporation should be known as Montgomery Township. From the portions of that township lying outside of the corporation and fractional parts of Hamilton Township was formed the new township of Marion. In May efforts were made to disencumber the sidewalks of obstructing signs, sheds and awnings in compliance with an ordinance which had long existed but had not been enforced.

1874.—Isaac S. Beeky was chosen President of the Council on the thirtieth ballot. Samuel Thompson was appointed by the Commissioners to be Superintendent of Police. A bill by Mr. Heitman providing that the Police Commissioners of Columbus should be elected by the people instead of holding their positions by appointment, as provided in the act of April 5, 1866, was passed by the General Assembly April 3. The commissioners were chosen under the law for the term of four years. A resolution that Columbus should take the position of a city of the first class was adopted in March but, on motion of Mr. Hinman, was reconsidered. A route for a levee on the east bank of the Scioto, below the Franklin Iron Company's furnace, was reported by a jury. Discussion of the propriety of making the mayor the actual chief executive of the city instead of a mere police justice, was current in December. The mayor's control of the police under the socalled metropolitan law, it was stated, depended entirely upon his personal relations with the chairman of the Police Committee of the council.

1875.—The Supreme Court decided adversely to the city in its request for a mandamus to compel the County Auditor to enter on the tax duplicate a levy on the whole city for widening Long Street.[8] A loan of $5,000 was authorized in August to pay the police. The office of Sealer of Weights and Measures was abolished August 23.

1876.—An ordinance forbidding the employment of waiter girls in saloons was passed July 10. On August 7 this ordinance was adjudged by Judge Bingham to be void.

1877.—A Police Benevolent Association was organized. Auction sales without license were forbidden; license fee, $15. A claim upon the wharf lots by John L. Gill was referred, by a resolution of the council, to three arbitrators, one to be chosen by the city, one by Mr. Gill, and these two to name a third.

1878.—The council expelled one of its members, and asked the resignation of another who was under indictment on charges of raising checks.

1879.—The City Hall was remodeled, and on April 9 its improvements were celebrated. The acoustic properties of the audienceroom were supposed to be much improved by the changes made. After a deadlock of considerable duration, H. E. Bryan was elected city clerk April 28. The butchers of the city joined in a pledge to abandon the markethouses after July 3 because of alleged denial of protection to their business against outside and nontaxpaying dealers. A message to the council by Mayor Collins May 5 contained the following passages:

> I desire to draw your attention to the bonded indebtedness of the city, the greater part of which is held by eastern capitalists. Some of the bonds are bearing interest at the rate of eight per cent., and others at seven per cent., a portion of which are due and becoming due; and I recommend [that] as they become due they be refunded at a lower rate of interest, and that the new bonds to be issued to pay off the old ones be first advertised and offered for sale at Columbus, instead of New York, and, if possible, sold at home. . . . .
>
> The general ordinances of the city have not been revised or published for the past twenty years,[11] and many of them conflict with each other, and the citizen who is expected to obey them can only learn their requirements by a perusal of the records in the office of the City Clerk — the only place [where] the ordinances can be found. I therefore recommend that the ordinances be revised and reënacted where they are defective, and that they be codified and published in book form

About one hundred and fifty suits at law, in most of which the city was defendant, were pending in the different courts in May. A large proportion of these suits were cases of alleged illegal assessments and the results of careless and contradictory legislation. The Police Benevolent Association held its fourth annual ball December 18.

1880.—Frederick Spade, said to have been the first policeman and night watchman employed in the city, died February 15. A redistricting ordinance was passed March 1. This ordinance, enacted by a Republican Council, was deemed

by the Democrats to be extremely unfair in its arrangement of the ward boundaries which were so adjusted, it was claimed, as to produce the most favorable results for the political party then controlling the council. The dissentients therefore brought suit to enjoin the mayor from issuing an election proclamation recognizing the validity of this ordinance, and also of one passed March 6 dividing the wards into election precincts. The court — Judge Bingham — refused to grant the temporary injunction prayed for. Application was also made for a writ of mandamus to compel the mayor to issue an election proclamation recognizing an ordinance to redistrict the city, passed March 18, 1872, and an ordinance passed June 18, 1877, to divide the wards into election precincts. On this application an alternative writ was allowed, but, on hearing, the court refused to make it peremptory, and the case was dismissed. The retiring and new members of the council and city officers regaled themselves with a congratulatory feast April 19. A committee of inquiry as to revision and codification of the city ordinances reported on July 8 pointing out the manner in which the work could be performed and stating that its proper execution would cost from $1,500 to $2,000.

1881.— Stephen A. Rhodes was elected Chief of Police May 7. Resolutions favoring legislation providing for pensioning policemen disabled in service were reported from a special committee by Solicitor Krumm. The resolutions failed of adoption. Colonel S. Thompson was elected Superintendent of Police October 28. The police force comprised at that time fortytwo regulars, one special and four substitutes, making, with the employés at the City Prison, a total of fiftytwo.

1882.—A meeting of citizens held at Walcutt Hall March 13 appointed a committee to prepare a bill providing for three police commissioners for the city and excluding the mayor from the board. This action was prompted by an alarming prevalence of crime, and the removal of the Chief of the Fire Department by the mayor. A bill prepared in accordance with the views of the meeting was introduced in the General Assembly March 14. An act of April 17 authorized the city to issue bonds to the amount of $150,000 for the construction of waterworks. Publication was made of a compilation of the general ordinances of the city, by H. E. Bryan, City Clerk.

1883.— An act of March 7 made important changes in the Revised Statutes with respect to the appointment, organization and duties of the police force, and the powers of the board of Police Commissioners, which was vested with entire control of the force including its appointment, organization and discipline. On April 16 an act was passed providing for a board of Trustees of the Sinking Fund, comprising five members, to be appointed, in cities of the third grade, first class, and first grade second class, by the Court of Common Pleas. These trustees were required to serve without compensation.

1884. – An act passed April 3 authorized the city to "construct, maintain and keep in order and repair a dam across the Scioto River upon the site of Moler's milldam."

1885.— On February 27 an act of the General Assembly commonly called, from its author, and disrupting character, "the Myers ripper bill," passed the Senate and became a law. The act purported to be one to "reorganize and consolidate cities of the first grade of the second class," and was especially intended for the "reorganization" of Columbus. The act began its reorganizing work by providing that, "in cities of the first grade of the second class" it should be the duty of the trustees of the sinking fund appointed pursuant to the act of April 16, 1883, to proceed, with the aid of such engineers and assistants as they might deem necessary, "to redistrict such cities" into as many wards as, in their opinion, might be deemed advisable, which wards should be "bounded by streets, alleys, avenues, public grounds, canals, watercourses or corporation lines, and be composed of adjacent or compact territory." The act further provided that the wards so formed

should contain nearly an equal number of inhabitants and be consecutively numbered. The purpose of these provisions was to overturn the districting of March 1, 1880, alleged to be grossly unfair and partisan. A majority of the Board of Trustees of the Sinking Fund being Democrats, that board could be safely entrusted with the work of reconstruction desired. But the trustees were not permitted to proceed with their work unrestrained. A petition for an injunction against the redistricting was argued before Judge Bingham March 2, and an information in *quo warranto* was filed in the Circuit Court March 6. The Circuit Court, on March 7, granted a temporary restraining order, but as that court was about to adjourn, and an adjudication of the controversy prior to the April election was much desired, the *quo warranto* case was, by direction of Governor Hoadly, carried immediately to the Supreme Court which, on March 25, pronounced the Myers Law to be unconstitutional and void so far as its provisions for redistricting Columbus were concerned. The law further provided for consolidating all the departments of the city under the management of one board of three members to be elected by the first council chosen under the new districting, the members to be each paid a salary of $2,500 per annum, to give their entire time to their official duties and to serve for the term of three years. This part of the law was also pronounced void by the Supreme Court.

1886.—A street improvement law especially designed for Columbus, and commonly known as the Taylor Law,[1] was passed May 11. The extent and character of the improvements executed under this law have been described in Chapter XXXII, Volume I. Its principal feature consisted in conferring upon the council authority to issue bonds to cover the cost of each particular improvement, the bonds to run for a period of not less than eight years, at six per cent., and to be a lien on the abutting property, by the assessment of which, according to its frontage, the cost of the improvement, principal and interest, was to be paid. On February 18 Thomas B. Vause was appointed City Inspector of Milk and Meat.

1887.—A fifteenth ward was created by ordinance of February 28. A contract for the renumbering of houses was awarded May 16. On April 22 John E. Murphy was chosen by the Commissioners to be Chief of Police. Mr. Murphy had previously gained important experience as a detective. The office of police sergeant was abolished by the board, and the position of roundsman was created. Frederick Stoker was elected Police Captain. Laws authorizing the city to purchase pumping engines, and to finish and equip fireengine houses were passed February 2. An issue of trunk sewer bonds was authorized by act of March 18. The registration and election laws were so amended as to all apply to Columbus March 16. The sanitary police force of the city was abolished by act of March 21.

1888.—A law forbidding obstruction of the streets of the city by railway trains was passed March 24. An act to provide for cleaning, repairing and sprinkling streets and planting trees in the same, was passed March 28. An act authorizing, on consent of the voters of the county, an issue of bonds for the improvement of Franklin Park was passed March 30. An issue of $150,000 waterworks bonds was passed April 14. A tax levy for the establishment of a manual training school was authorized by an act of April 14. John H. Parr was elected Captain of the Police March 5.

1889.—Further authority to issue trunk sewer bonds was conferred by act of March 27. An act providing for the improvement of Franklin Park was passed April 12.

In 1887 a radical change of system in the government of the city was extensively agitated. The subject was discussed in the Board of Trade, in the newspapers and in the pulpit, and this discussion has since been spasmodically renewed with each recurring spring election. The predominant idea in the change proposed is that of classifying the departments of municipal administration more

nearly in conformity with the division of power in the National Government, the resemblance to which of the scheme suggested has caused it to be commonly known as the "federal plan."[8] In the discussion of this plan the feebleness of the mayor's authority and the incongruity of his functions, together with the apportionment of executive power between the council and various administrative boards are asserted to be the cause of serious inefficiency and much evil.

With the incorporation of the borough of Columbus its mayor began to be chiefly a police justice, and with slight and transitory variations he has continued to be such until a very recent date. At first supreme authority, both legislative and executive, was vested in the council. This continued to be the case until the advent of the constitution of 1851, and the legislation pursuant thereto, beginning with the act of May 3, 1852, heretofore referred to, which made a new classification of municipal corporations, and a new distribution of their powers. In that act the mayor was specifically styled a "principal officer," to which position, after having risen, in the course of legislation, to the nominal dignity of chief executive officer, he has since relapsed. The act of 1852 and the amendments, supplements and municipal codifications which have followed it, have steadfastly withheld from the council much of the executive authority vested in it by the special legislation for the borough, but they have by no means transferred that authority, as a whole, to the mayor. From the absolutism of a council, practically holding all authority and acting as a supreme committee unchangeable at any single election, a transition was made to a council bound more closely, though not exclusively, to the province of legislation, answerable at the polls for its conduct, and sharing administrative duties with boards and commissions.

In producing this result, two very different causes seem to have operated: First, a desire to scatter and diffuse responsibility for partisan or personal profit; second, a fear that if executive power should be concentrated in the mayor, as it is in the President or Governor, the right class of persons might not be chosen to use it. Consequently the history of municipal government in Columbus, as in many other cities, shows a constant seesawing back and forth between council government on the one hand and commission government on the other, with a feeble and nondescript executive, like a cork between the poles of a magnet, sometimes clinging to one and sometimes to the other. Under the code of 1869, and the laws of a special nature authorizing public improvements, the council regained much of its administrative prestige, and has not hesitated, on occasion, to use its control of ward and precinct boundaries to perpetuate its authority. At present this absolutism of the council, so far as administration is concerned, and to some extent also as to legislation, is held in check by a board of public works of four members appointed originally by the mayor but now elected by the people.[10] The term of service on this board is four years; the salary paid its members, $3,000. Its sittings are held daily. The board exercises the functions of all the usual municipal commissions except that of police, and may participate but not vote, in the proceedings of the council. It may appoint a civil engineer, a sealer of weights and measures, and such number of clerks, superintendents and market-masters as it may deem necessary. In all cases where assessments are to be made, or where the estimated cost of any work or material exceeds five hundred dollars, the board is required to transmit to the council, with its recommendations, a resolution or ordinance, as the case may be, authorizing the execution of such work, or the purchase of such material at a cost not to exceed the amount of the estimate, which must also be transmitted. The city is divided into districts to each of which one member of the board is assigned, for personal supervision of the cleaning, lighting and repair of its thoroughfares, and for the inspection and care of all its public property and improvements. The members of the board are

required to devote to its service their entire time. They have thus far been able, upright men, and have performed their duties in a manner highly advantageous to the city.

NOTES.

1. *Ohio State Journal*, April 12, 1862: "Last night, being the last meeting of the old council, on invitation of Mr. Butler they repaired to Lindeman & Ritz's saloon and partook of an excellent oyster supper."

2. On July 10, 1866, notices of a constable's sale of five horses and carts to satisfy executions against the city were posted on every street corner. The vehicles were garbage carts used by the Street Commissioner. The amount realized on them, and the horses belonging to them, was $780. The property was sold to satisfy claims for wages on the part of the city's employés, for whose benefit no appropriation had been or could be made pending the deadlock in the council with respect to its presidency.

3. The repealing act provided for the election of policemen by the City Council.

4. The members of the council committee on City Hall were Messrs. Patterson, Donaldson, Comstock, McAllister, Reinhard, Frankel, Wall, Bergin and Caren.

5. The area within the city limits at that time amounted to about 2,700 acres; the territory which it was proposed to annex contained 3,475 acres.

6. This controversy was thus explained in the *Ohio State Journal*: "In June last the city council certified to the Auditor, to be placed on the general duplicate, a levy of twelve and one-half mills, and specified in the distributions that three mills of the twelve and one-half was for a sinking fund. Council also certified to the Auditor, to be placed upon the general duplicate, a separate and extra levy of three mills for the improvement of streets, making the whole amount levied by Council 15½ mills. Auditor Strader held that the Council could not legally levy altogether more than 9½ mills, and declined to put more than that amount upon the duplicate. Thereupon the Council went into the Supreme Court for a mandamus to compel the Auditor to put upon the duplicate the extra levy of three mills for street improvements, without making any contest on the excess of three mills in the levy of 12½."

7. The law was introduced in the General Assembly by Hon. Henry C. Taylor, Representative from Franklin County; hence its name.

8. The use of the word "federal," in the sense here intended, as descriptive of the general government of the United States is, the author believes, misplaced and misleading. We had a confederacy anterior to the constitution and we have also had one since. The former was superseded by the constitution, the latter was overthrown by force of arms. Both have vanished, and we have now a nation. Our government is national, not federal.

9. The city has now a police judge who relieves the mayor of most of his judicial functions. The law establishing this office in Columbus was passed March 2, 1891.

The organization and control of the police force of the city are still vested in a board of Police Commissioners, three in number, chosen at the polls, pursuant to the metropolitan police law of 1866, and the subsequent amendatory and supplementary acts which constitute the existing municipal code. The mayor is *ex-officio* president of the board.

10. The act creating this board was introduced in the General Assembly by Hon. A. D. Heffner, Representative from Franklin County, and was passed and became a law April 3, 1890. The original members of the board, appointed by Mayor J. P. Bruck, were E. L. Hinman, James M. Loren, William Wall and Joseph A. Schwartz.

11. A compilation of the general ordinances of the city, with municipal statutes, was made by James A. Wilcox, and published in 1858.

APPENDIX TO CHAPTER XXXII.

THE CITY GOVERNMENT.

1816.

Mayor, Jarvis Pike.
Recorder, Robert W. McCoy.
Treasurer, Robert Armstrong.
Marshal, Samuel King.
Surveyor, John Kerr.
Clerk of the Market, William Long.

Trustees: Jeremiah Armstrong,[1] Robert Armstrong, Henry Brown, John Cutler, Caleb Houston, John Kerr, Robert W. McCoy, Michael Patton, Jarvis Pike.[2]

1. Resigned April 22, 1817; Christian Heyl elected for unexpired term.
2. The borough council was first organized at the Columbus Inn on May 13, 1816.

1817.

Mayor, Jarvis Pike.
Recorder, Robert W. McCoy.
Treasurer, Robert Armstrong.
Marshal, Samuel King.
Surveyor, John Kerr.
Clerk of the Market, William Long.

Trustees: Robert Armstrong, James B. Gardiner, Christian Heyl, Caleb Houston, John Kerr, Robert W. McCoy, William McElvain, Michael Patton, Jarvis Pike.

1818.

Mayor, John Kerr.
Recorder, James B. Gardiner.[1]
Treasurer, Christian Heyl.
Marshal, James Fisher.
Surveyor, John Kerr.
Clerk of the Market, W. H. Richardson.

Trustees: James B. Gardiner, Christian Heyl, Caleb Houston, John Kerr, James Kooken, Robert W. McCoy, Townsend Nichols, Ralph Osborn, Jarvis Pike.

1. Resigned December 19, 1818; Ralph Osborn elected for unexpired term.

1819.

Mayor, John Kerr.
Recorder, Ralph Osborn.
Treasurer, Christian Heyl.
Marshal, Demming L. Rathbone.[1]
Surveyor, John Kerr.
Clerk of Market, William H. Richardson.

Trustees: James B. Gardiner, Christian Heyl, Caleb Houston, John Kerr, James Kooken, Robert W. McCoy, Philo B. Olmsted, Ralph Osborn, Jarvis Pike.

1. Resigned June 26, 1819; William H. Richardson elected for unexpired term.

1820.

Mayor, Eli C. King.
Recorder, John Kerr.
Treasurer, Christian Heyl.
Marshal, Samuel Shannon.
Surveyor, Jeremiah McLene.
Clerk of Market, Samuel Shannon.

Trustees: James B. Gardiner, Christian Heyl, John Jeffords, John Kerr, Eli C. King, James Kooken, Robert W. McCoy, Philo H. Olmsted, Jarvis Pike.

Frederick Sauger

PHOTOGRAPHED BY BAKER.

Residence of Frederick Jaeger, 152 East State Street, built in 1850.

1821.

Mayor, Eli C. King.
Recorder, John Kerr.
Treasurer, Christian Heyl.
Marshal, Samuel Shannon.
Surveyor, John Kerr.
Clerk of Market, Samuel Shannon.

Trustees: Lincoln Goodale, Christian Heyl, John Jeffords,[1] John Kerr, Eli C. King, James Kooken, Robert W. McCoy, William McElvain, Philo H. Olmsted.

1. Died October 30, 1821; Charles Lofland appointed to vacancy.

1822.

Mayor, Eli C. King.
Recorder, John Kerr.
Treasurer, Christian Heyl.
Marshal, Samuel Shannon.
Surveyor, John Kerr.
Clerk of Market, Samuel Shannon.

Trustees: Lincoln Goodale, Christian Heyl, John Kerr, Eli C. King, James Kooken,[1] Charles Lofland, William T. Martin, Robert W. McCoy, William McElvain.

1. Resigned February 10, 1823; James Robinson appointed to vacancy.

1823.

Mayor, John Loughrey.
Recorder, William T. Martin.
Treasurer, Christian Heyl.
Marshal, Samuel Shannon.
Surveyor, Jeremiah McLene.
Clerk of Market, Samuel Shannon.

Trustees: Lincoln Goodale, John Greenwood, Christian Heyl, John Kerr,[1] John Loughrey, William T. Martin, Robert W. McCoy, William McElvain, James Robinson.

1. Died; Henry Brown appointed to vacancy August 16, 1823.

1824.

Mayor, William T. Martin.
Recorder, William Long.
Treasurer, Christian Heyl.
Marshal, Benjamin Sells.
Surveyor, Jeremiah McLene.
Clerk of Market, Samuel Shannon.

Trustees: John Greenwood, Christian Heyl, William Long, John Loughrey, William T. Martin, Robert W. McCoy, William McElvain, James Robinson, John W. Smith.

1825.

Mayor, William T. Martin.
Recorder, William Long.
Treasurer, Christian Heyl.
Marshal, Samuel Shannon.
Surveyor, Jeremiah McLene.
Clerk of Market, Samuel Shannon.

Trustees: John Greenwood, Christian Heyl, William Long, John Loughrey, William T. Martin, Robert W. McCoy, William McElvain, James Robinson, John W. Smith.[1]

1. Resigned April 8, 1825; Ralph Osborn elected for unexpired term.

1826.

Mayor, William T. Martin.
Recorder, William Long.
Treasurer, Christian Heyl.
Marshal, Samuel Shannon.
Surveyor, Jeremiah McLene.
Clerk of Market, Samuel Shannon.

Trustees: Joel Buttles, Christian Heyl, William Long, William T. Martin, Robert W. McCoy, William McElvain, Nathaniel McLean, Ralph Osborn, James Robinson.

1827.

Mayor, James Robinson.[1]
Recorder, William Long.
Treasurer, Christian Heyl.
Marshal, John Kelly.
Surveyor, Jeremiah McLene.
Clerk of Market, John Kelly.

Trustees: Joel Buttles, Christian Heyl, William Long, William T. Martin,[2] Robert W. McCoy, Nathaniel McLean, Ralph Osborn, Joseph Ridgway, Senior, James Robinson.[3]

1. Resigned September 11, 1827; William Long elected to vacancy.
2. Resigned June 11, 1827; Lincoln Goodale elected to vacancy.
3. Resigned September 11, 1827; Samuel Barr elected to vacancy.

1828.

Mayor, William Long.
Recorder, Lincoln Goodale.
Treasurer, Robert W. McCoy.
Marshal, Benjamin Sells.
Surveyor, Jeremiah McLene.
Clerk of Market, Benjamin Sells.

Trustees: Joel Buttles, Lincoln Goodale, George Jeffries, William Long, Robert W. McCoy, Nathaniel McLean, Ralph Osborn, Joseph Ridgway, Senior, John Warner.

1829.

Mayor, William Long.
Recorder, Lincoln Goodale.
Treasurer, Robert W. McCoy.
Marshal, Benjamin Sells.
Surveyor, Jeremiah McLene.
Clerk of Market, Benjamin Sells.

Trustees: Robert Brotherton, Lincoln Goodale, George Jeffries, William Long, Robert W. McCoy, Nathaniel McLean, Ralph Osborn, Joseph Ridgway, Senior, John Warner.

1830.

Mayor, William Long.
Recorder, Lincoln Goodale.
Treasurer, Robert W. McCoy.
Marshal, Julius G. Godman.[1]
Surveyor, Jermiah McLene.
Clerk of Market, Julius G. Godman.

Trustees: Robert Brotherton, Lincoln Goodale, George Jeffries, William Long, Robert W. McCoy, Nathaniel McLean, Ralph Osborn, Joseph Ridgway, Senior, John Warner.[2]

1. Died; Benjamin Sells appointed to vacancy January 21, 1831.
2. Died; Christian Heyl appointed to vacancy February 25, 1831.

1831.

Mayor, William Long.
Recorder, Nathaniel McLean.
Treasurer, Robert W. McCoy.
Marshal, John Kelly,[1]
Surveyor, Joseph Ridgway, Junior.
Clerk of Market, John Kelly.

Trustees: Robert Brotherton,[2] Christian Heyl, George Jeffries, William Long, Robert W. McCoy, Nathaniel McLean, Philo H. Olmsted, Ralph Osborn, Joseph Ridgway, Senior.

1. Removed; Benjamin Sells elected to vacancy December 8, 1831.
2. Resigned; Samuel Parsons appointed to vacancy July 11, 1831.

1832.

Mayor, William Long.
Recorder, Ralph Osborn.
Treasurer, Robert W. McCoy.
Marshal, Benjamin Sells.
Surveyor, Byron Kilbourn.
Clerk of Market, Benjamin Sells.

Trustees: Christian Heyl, George Jeffries, William Long, Robert W. McCoy, Jonathan Neereamer, Ralph Osborn, Philo H. Olmsted, Joseph Ridgway, Senior, Robert Riordan.

1833.

Mayor, Philo H. Olmsted.
Recorder, John Patterson.
Treasurer, Robert W. McCoy.
Marshal, George B. Harvey.
Surveyor, Byron Kilbourn.
Clerk of Market, George B. Harvey.

Trustees: Christian Heyl,[1] George Jeffries, Robert W. McCoy, Jonathan Neereamer, Philo H. Olmsted, Samuel Parsons, John Patterson, Robert Riordan, Moses R. Spurgeon.

Board of Health: Peleg Sisson, M. B. Wright, J. Campbell, Joel Buttles, John Patterson, William Minor, Alfred Kelley, P. B. Wilcox, R. Brotherton, Christian Heyl, George Jeffries, John Noble.

1. Resigned July 9, 1833; William Miner appointed to vacancy.

1834.

Mayor, John Brooks.
Recorder, William T. Martin.
Treasurer, William Long.
Marshal, Abraham Stotts.
Surveyor, C. R. Prezriminsky.
Clerk of Market, Abraham Stotts.

Councilmen: Robert W. McCoy, President; First Ward, Henry Brown, Otis Crosby, Robert W. McCoy, Joseph Ridgway, Senior; Second Ward, William Long, Jonathan Neereamer, Francis Stewart, Noah H. Swayne; Third Ward, Christian Heyl, William T. Martin, William Miner, John Patterson.

Board of Health: Doctors Parsons, Sisson, Wright, Aaron and Miller.

1835.

Mayor, John Brooks.[1]
Recorder, William T. Martin.
Treasurer, William Long.
Marshal, Abraham Stotts.
Surveyor, J. A. Lapham.
Clerk of Market, Abraham Stotts.

Councilmen: Robert W. McCoy, President; First Ward, Henry Brown, Elijah Converse, Robert W. McCoy, Joseph Ridgway, Senior; Second Ward, William Long, Jonathan Neereamer, Moylen Northrup, Noah H. Swayne; Third Ward, Christian Heyl, William T. Martin, William Miner, John Patterson.

Board of Health: Samuel Parsons, Robert Thompson, M. B. Wright, Ralph Osborn, George Jeffries, M. Matthews, P. B. Wilcox.

1. Resigned April 21, 1835; John Bailhache elected to vacancy by the Council.

1836.

Mayor, Warren Jenkins.
Recorder, William T. Martin.
Treasurer, Jonathan Neereamer.
Marshal, George B Harvey.
Surveyor, Nathaniel Medbery.
Clerk of Market, George B. Harvey.

Councilmen: Robert W. McCoy, President; First Ward, Henry Brown,[1] Elijah Converse, Robert W. McCoy, Joseph Ridgway, Senior; Second Ward, Aurora Buttles, Jonathan Neereamer, Moylen Northrup, Noah H. Swayne; Third Ward, William T. Martin, William Miner, John Patterson, M. B. Wright.

1. Resigned September 12, 1836; Moses H. Kirby elected to vacancy.

1837.

Mayor, Warren Jenkins.[1]
Recorder, William T. Martin.
Treasurer, Jonathan Neereamer.
Marshal, George B. Harvey.
Surveyor, John Field.
Clerk of Market, George B. Harvey.

Councilmen: Robert W. McCoy, President; First Ward, Elijah Converse,[2] Moses H. Kirby,[3] Robert W. McCoy, Joseph Ridgway, Senior;[4] Second Ward, Aurora Buttles, Matthew J. Gilbert, Jonathan Neereamer, Moylen Northrup; Third Ward, A. G. Hibbs, William T. Martin, John Patterson, M. B. Wright.[5]

Board of Health: S. Parsons, M. B. Wright, R. Thompson, G. Jeffries, P. B. Wilcox.

1. Resigned September 4, 1837; Philo H. Olmsted elected to vacancy.
2. Resigned April 17, 1837; J. N. Champion[6] appointed to vacancy.
3. Resigned; John Noble elected March 12, 1838, to vacancy.
4. Resigned April 17, 1837; Joseph Ridgway, Junior, elected to vacancy.
5. Resigned September 4, 1837; John Greenwood elected to vacancy.
6. Resigned March 12, 1838; John L. Gill elected to vacancy.

1838.

Mayor, Philo H. Olmsted.
Recorder, William T. Martin.
Treasurer, John Greenwood.
Marshal, George B. Harvey.
Surveyor, Uriah Lathrop.
Clerk of Market, George B. Harvey.

Councilmen: Robert W. McCoy, President; First Ward, John L. Gill, Robert W. McCoy, John Noble, Joseph Ridgway, Junior; Second Ward, Aurora Buttles,[1] Matthew J. Gilbert, Moylen Northrup, John Wilson; Third Ward, John Greenwood, A. G. Hibbs, William T. Martin, John Patterson.[2]

1. Resigned; Philip Reed elected to vacancy October 2, 1838.
2. Resigned April 16, 1838; James Bryden elected to vacancy.

1839.

Mayor, Philo H. Olmsted.
Recorder, William Miner.
Treasurer, John Greenwood.
Marshal, George B. Harvey.
Surveyor, Uriah Lathrop.
Clerk of Market, George B. Harvey.

Councilmen: Robert W. McCoy, President; First Ward, Bela Latham, Robert W. McCoy, John Noble, Joseph Ridgway, Junior; Second Ward, Matthew J. Gilbert, Philip Reed, Joseph Whitehill, John Wilson; Third Ward, James Bryden, John Greenwood, A. G. Hibbs, William Miner.

1840.

Mayor, John G. Miller.[1]
Recorder, William Miner.
Treasurer, John Greenwood.
City Clerk, B. F. Martin.
Marshal, George B. Harvey.
Surveyor, Uriah Lathrop.
Clerk of Market, George B. Harvey.

Councilmen: Robert W. McCoy, President; First Ward, Robert Cutler, Bela Latham, John Noble,[1] Joseph Ridgway, Junior; Second Ward, Matthew J. Gilbert, Robert W. McCoy, Joseph Whitehill, John Wilson; Third Ward, James Bryden, John Greenwood, A. G. Hibbs, William Miner.

1. Removed from the city; Jacob Strickler appointed to vacancy March 9, 1840.

1841.

Mayor, John G. Miller.[1]
Recorder, William Miner.
Treasurer, John Greenwood.
City Clerk, B. F. Martin.
Marshal, George B. Harvey.
Surveyor, Nathan B. Kelley.
Clerk of Market, George B. Harvey.

Councilmen: Robert W. McCoy, President; First Ward, Robert Cutler, Bela Latham,[2] Joseph Ridgway, Junior, Jacob Strickler; Second Ward, William Armstrong, Robert W. McCoy, Joseph Whitehill, John Wilson;[3] Third Ward, James Bryden, John Greenwood, A. G. Hibbs, William Miner.

1. Resigned May 4, 1841; Thomas Wood elected by council to vacancy.
2. Resigned April 1, 1841; Justin Morrison appointed to vacancy.
3. Died November 2, 1841; Peleg Sisson appointed to vacancy.

1842.

Mayor, Abram I. McDowell.
Recorder, William Miner.
Treasurer, John Greenwood.
City Clerk, B. F. Martin.
Marshal, George B. Harvey.
Surveyor, Nathan B. Kelley.
Clerk of Market, George B. Harvey.

Councilmen: Robert W. McCoy, President; First Ward, Robert Cutler, Justin Morrison, Joseph Ridgway, Junior, Jacob Strickler; Second Ward, William Armstrong, Robert W. McCoy, Robert Russell, Joseph Whitehill; Third Ward, James Bryden, John Greenwood, A. G. Hibbs, William Miner.

1843.

Mayor, Smithson E. Wright.
Recorder, Joseph Ridgway, Jr.
Treasurer, William Armstrong.
City Clerk, B. F. Martin.
Marshal, George Riordan.
Surveyor, Nathan B. Kelley.
Clerk of Market, George Riordan.

Councilmen: Robert W. McCoy, President; First Ward, David Evans, William A. Gill, Joseph Ridgway, Junior, John Taylor; Second Ward, William Armstrong, Joseph N. Glazier, Robert W. McCoy, Robert Russell; Third Ward, James Bryden, William Harrison, Adin G. Hibbs, Alfred P. Stone.

1844.

Mayor, Smithson E. Wright.
Recorder, Joseph Ridgway, Junior.
Treasurer, William Armstrong.
City Clerk, B. F. Martin.
Marshal, George B. Harvey.
Surveyor, Uriah Lathrop.
Clerk of Market, John Whitzell.

Councilmen: Robert W. McCoy, President; First Ward, Richard Jones, John Miller, Joseph Ridgway, Junior, Robert Riordan; Second Ward, William Armstrong, Henry Butler, Joseph N. Glazier, Robert W. McCoy; Third Ward, Frederick Cole, John Funston, O. P. Hines, Cornelius Jacobs.

1845.

Mayor, Alexander Patton.
Recorder, Joseph Ridgway, Junior.
Treasurer, William Armstrong.
City Clerk, B. F. Martin.
Marshal, George B. Harvey.
Surveyor, Uriah Lathrop.
Clerk of Market, George B. Harvey.

Councilmen: Robert W. McCoy, President; First Ward, Richard Jones, John Miller, Joseph Ridgway, Junior, Robert Riordan; Second Ward, William Armstrong, Henry Butler, Joseph N. Glazier, Robert W. McCoy; Third Ward, William Harrison, O. P. Hines, Cornelius Jacobs, John Walton.

1846.

Mayor, A. S. Decker.
Recorder, Joseph Ridgway, Junior.
Treasurer, William Armstrong.
City Clerk, B. F. Martin.
Marshal, George B. Harvey.
Surveyor, Uriah Lathrop.
Clerk of Market, Jacob Turney.

Councilmen: Robert W. McCoy, President; First Ward, Richard Jones, John Miller, Robert Riordan; Second Ward, Benjamin Blake, Joseph Ridgway, Junior, Edward N. Slocum; Third Ward, William Armstrong, Clark Higgins, Robert W. McCoy; Fourth Ward, James Bryden, William Harrison, John Walton; Fifth Ward, Louis Hoster, Solomon Lighter, Asa Walling.

Board of Health: Robert Thompson, I. G. Jones, R. L. Howard, —— Morrill, John B. Thompson, S. Z. Seltzer, James Cherry.

1847.

Mayor, Alexander Patton.
Recorder, Joseph Ridgway, Junior.
Treasurer, William Armstrong.
City Clerk, B. F. Martin.
Marshal, John Whitzell.
Surveyor, Uriah Lathrop.
Clerk of Market, Jacob Turney.

Councilmen: Robert W. McCoy, President; First Ward, Luther Hillery, Richard Jones, John Miller; Second Ward, Benjamin Blake, Joseph Ridgway, Junior, Edward N. Slocum;[1] Third Ward, William Armstrong, Clark Higgins, Robert W. McCoy; Fourth Ward, James Bryden, William Harrison, Thomas F. Jones; Fifth Ward, Louis Hoster, Solomon Lighter, Asa Walling.

1. Resigned March 23, 1848; Joseph Whitehill appointed to vacancy.

1848.

Mayor, Alexander Patton.
Recorder, Joseph Ridgway, Junior.
Treasurer, William Armstrong.
City Clerk, B. F. Martin.
Marshal, John Whitzell.
Surveyor, Uriah Lathrop.
Clerk of Market, George B. Harvey.

Councilmen: Robert W. McCoy, President; First Ward, Luther Hillery, Richard Jones, John Miller; Second Ward, Benjamin Blake, Robert Cutler, Joseph Ridgway, Junior; Third Ward, William Armstrong, Lucian Buttles, Robert W. McCoy; Fourth Ward, James Bryden, Thomas F. Jones, John Walton; Fifth Ward, Louis Hoster, Solomon Lighter, Asa Walling.

Board of Health: Robert Thompson, John B. Thompson, R. L. Howard, Samuel M. Smith, S. Z. Seltzer, Isaac Cool, John L. Gill, Alexander E. Glenn, James Cherry, Uriah Stotts.

1849.

Mayor, Alexander Patton.
Recorder, Joseph Ridgway, Junior.
Treasurer, William Armstrong.
City Clerk, B. F. Martin.
Marshal, John Whitzell.
Surveyor, Uriah Lathrop.
Clerk of the Market, George B. Harvey.

Councilmen: Robert W. McCoy, President; First Ward, Luther Hillery, Richard Jones, John Miller; Second Ward, Benjamin Blake, Robert Cutler, Joseph Ridgway, Junior; Third Ward, William Armstrong, Lucian Buttles, Robert W. McCoy; Fourth Ward, John Butler, Thomas F. Jones, William Miner; Fifth Ward, Louis Hoster, James H. Stauring, Asa Walling.

Board of Health: Isaac Dalton, N. W. Smith, George B. Harvey, W. W. Pollard, James Cherry.

1850.

Mayor, Lorenzo English.
City Clerk, B. F. Martin.
Treasurer, William Armstrong.
Solicitor, James L. Bates.
Marshal, John Whitzell.
Surveyor, Uriah Lathrop.
Clerk of Market, George B. Harvey.

Councilmen: Robert W. McCoy, President; First Ward, Richard Jones, John Miller, Robert Riordan; Second Ward, J. W. Baldwin, Benjamin Blake, Robert Cutler; Third Ward, William Armstrong, Lucian Buttles, Robert W. McCoy; Fourth Ward, John Butler, Thomas F. Jones,[1] William Miner; Fifth Ward, Louis Hoster, James H. Stauring, Asa Walling.

Board of Health: George B. Harvey, Isaac Dalton, W. Pollard, T. J. McCamish.

1. Resigned December 9, 1850; William T. Martin appointed to vacancy.

1851.

Mayor, Lorenzo English.
City Clerk, B. F. Martin.
Treasurer, William Armstrong.
Solicitor, James L. Bates.
Marshal, John H. Turney.
Surveyor, Uriah Lathrop.
Clerk of Market, George B. Harvey.

Councilmen: Robert W. McCoy, President; First Ward, Richard Jones, John Miller, Robert Riordan; Second Ward, J. W. Baldwin, Benjamin Blake, Robert Cutler; Third Ward, William Armstrong, Robert Hume, Junior, Robert W. McCoy; Fourth Ward, John Butler, Theodore Comstock, William Miner; Fifth Ward, Louis Hoster, John Rader, James H. Stauring.

1852.

Mayor, Lorenzo English.
City Clerk, B, F. Martin.
Treasurer, William Armstrong.
Solicitor, James L. Bates.[1]
Marshal, James Stephens.
Surveyor, Uriah Lathrop.
Clerk of Market, Isaac Marple.

Councilmen: Robert W. McCoy, President; First Ward, John Miller, John Noble, Robert Riordan; Second Ward, J. W. Baldwin, Benjamin Blake, Robert Cutler; Third Ward, William Armstrong, Robert Hume, Junior, Robert W. McCoy; Fourth Ward, John Butler, Theodore Comstock, William Miner; Fifth Ward, Louis Hoster, John Rader, James H. Stauring.

1. Resigned January 12, 1852; Henry F. Page appointed to vacancy; Henry C. Noble appointed April 19, 1852, to succeed Page, who removed from the city.

1853.[1]

Mayor, Lorenzo English.
City Clerk, B. F. Martin.
Treasurer, William Armstrong.
Solicitor, Emory Butler.[2]
Marshal, James Stephens.
Surveyor, Uriah Lathrop.
Clerk of Market, B. B. Brown.

Councilmen: Robert W. McCoy,[3] President; First Ward, William Dennison, Myron P. Howlett, John Miller, John Noble; Second Ward, J. W. Baldwin, Benjamin Blake, Robert Cutler, Luther Donaldson; Third Ward, William Domigan, Robert Hume, Robert W. McCoy,[4] Dwight Stone; Fourth Ward, Theodore Comstock, A. S. Decker, William Miner, John Butler; Fifth Ward, Louis Hoster, John Rader, Jacob Reinhard, James H. Stauring.

1. The Council as reorganized under act of May 3, 1852, contained four members for each ward during 1853, two of the four being old members who held over until the expiration of their term.
2. Resigned; James A. Wilcox appointed to vacancy, April 17, 1854.
3. Resigned as President; William Miner elected to vacancy August 1, 1853.
4. Resigned as councilman July 25, 1853; Lucian Buttles elected August 20, 1853.

1854.

Mayor, Lorenzo English.
City Clerk, B. F. Martin.
Treasurer, William Armstrong.
Solicitor, James A. Wilcox.
Marshall, Henry M. Wakeman.
Surveyor, Uriah Lathrop.
Clerk of Market, B. B. Brown.

Councilmen: Theodore Comstock, President; First Ward, William Dennison, John Noble, Henry Wilson; Second Ward, J. W. Baldwin, Benjamin Blake, Luther Donaldson; Third Ward, Lucian Buttles, William Domigan, Robert Hume; Fourth Ward, Theodore Comstock, A. S. Decker, William Miner; Fifth Ward, Louis Hoster, Jacob Reinhard, James A. Stauring.

1855.

Mayor, Lorenzo English.
City Clerk, B. F. Martin.
Treasurer, William Armstrong.
Solicitor, James A. Wilcox.
Marshal, Henry M. Wakeman.
Surveyor, Uriah Lathrop.
Clerk of Market, James W. Watson.

Councilmen: Henry Wilson, President; First Ward, Henry Wilson,[1] John Noble;[2] Second Ward, Luther Donaldson, Thomas V. Hyde;[3] Third Ward, Robert Hume, William Domigan; Fourth Ward, Theodore Comstock, A. S. Decker; Fifth Ward, Jacob Reinhard, James H. Stauring.

1. Resigned July 9, 1855; R. B. Adams elected to vacancy.
2. John Noble elected President July 16, 1855, vice Henry Wilson resigned.
3. Expelled January 28, 1856; George Gere elected to vacancy.

1856.

Mayor, Lorenzo English.
City Clerk, B. F. Martin.
Treasurer, William Armstrong.
Solicitor, James A. Wilcox.
Marshal, Henry M. Wakeman.
Surveyor, Uriah Lathrop.
Clerk of Market, James W. Watson.

Councilmen: Theodore Comstock, President; First Ward, John Noble, James M. Westwater;[1] Second Ward, George Gere, Francis Collins; Third Ward, William Domigan, Theodore Comstock; Fourth Ward, A. S. Decker, John F. Ijams; Fifth Ward, James H. Stauring, Jacob Reinhard.

1. Resigned October 13, 1856; George W. Cushman elected to vacancy.

1857.

Mayor, Lorenzo English.
City Clerk, Joseph Dowdall.
Treasurer, William Armstrong.
Solicitor, James A. Wilcox.
Marshal, John B. Coffroth.
Civil Engineer, Philip D. Fisher.
Clerk of Market, Samuel Ross.
Street Commissioner, J. N. Dellicker.

Councilmen: Theodore Comstock, President; First Ward, George W. Cushman, Haldeman Crary; Second Ward, Francis Collins, Joseph H. Riley; Third Ward, Theodore Comstock, C. P. L. Butler; Fourth Ward, John F. Ijams, J. E. St. Clair; Fifth Ward, Jacob Reinhard, James H. Stauring.

1858.

Mayor, Lorenzo English.
City Clerk, Joseph Dowdall.
Treasurer, William Armstrong.
Solicitor, James A. Wilcox.
Marshal, John B. Coffroth.
Civil Engineer, Philip D. Fisher.
Clerk of Market, Samuel Ross.
Street Commissioner, J. N. Dellicker.

Councilmen: Theodore Comstock, President; First Ward, Haldeman Crary, Grafton Douty; Second Ward, Joseph H. Riley, Thomas Arnold; Third Ward, C. P. L. Butler, Theodore Comstock; Fourth Ward, J. E. St. Clair, John F. Ijams; Fifth Ward, James H. Stauring, Jacob Reinhard.

1859.

Mayor, Lorenzo English.
City Clerk, Joseph Dowdall.
Treasurer, William Armstrong.
Solicitor, James A. Wilcox.
Marshal, John B. Coffroth.
Civil Engineer, Philip D. Fisher.
Clerk of Market, Benjamin Monett.
Street Commissioner, Washington Dixon.

Councilmen: Luther Donaldson, President; First Ward, Grafton Douty, Thomas A. Jones;[1] Second Ward, Thomas Arnold, Luther Donaldson; Third Ward, Theodore Comstock, C. P. L. Butler; Fourth Ward, John F. Ijams, Joseph H. Riley; Fifth Ward, Jacob Reinhard, James H. Stauring.

1. A certificate of election was given to Thomas A. Jones, but his seat was contested by Haldeman Crary, June 13, 1859. Jones resigned and on June 27, 1859, Samuel E. Ogden was chosen his successor at a special election ordered by the City Council.

1860.

Mayor, Lorenzo English.
City Clerk, Joseph Dowdall.
Treasurer, William Armstrong.
Solicitor, James A. Wilcox.
Chief of Fire Department, John Miller.[1]
Marshal, John B. Coffroth.
Civil Engineer, Philip D. Fisher.
Clerk of Market, Benjamin Monett.
Street Commissioner, Washington Dixon.

Councilmen: Luther Donaldson, President; First Ward, Samuel E. Ogden, Grafton Douty; Second Ward, Luther Donaldson, A. B. Buttles; Third Ward, C. P. L. Butler, Theodore Comstock; Fourth Ward, Joseph H. Riley, Isaac Eberly; Fifth Ward, James H. Stauring, L. J. Moeller.

1. Office created, and John Miller appointed Chief Engineer November 26, 1860.

1861.

Mayor, Wray Thomas.
City Clerk, J. J. Funston.
Treasurer, William Armstrong.
Solicitor, Francis Collins.
Chief of Fire Department, John Miller.
Marshal, Samuel Thompson.
Civil Engineer, Philip D. Fisher.
Clerk of Market, Joseph F. Martin
Street Commissioner, James H. Beebe.

Councilmen: Luther Donaldson, President; First Ward, Grafton Douty, L. L. Smith; Second Ward, A. B. Buttles, Luther Donaldson; Third Ward, Theodore Comstock, A. O. Blair;[1] Fourth Ward, Isaac Eberly, Horace Wilson; Fifth Ward, L. J. Moeller, James H. Stauring.

1. Resigned August 26, 1861; C. P. L. Butler elected to vacancy.

1862.

Mayor, Wray Thomas.
City Clerk, J. J. Funston.
Treasurer,[1] T. P. Morton.
Solicitor, Francis Collins.
Chief of Fire Department, John Miller.
Marshal, Samuel Thompson.
Civil Engineer, Philip D. Fisher.
Clerk of Market, Joseph F. Martin.
Street Commissioner, James H. Beebe.

Councilmen: Luther Donaldson, President: First Ward, L. L. Smith, Grafton Douty; Second Ward, Luther Donaldson, A. B. Buttles; Third Ward, C. P. L. Butler, A. S. Glenn; Fourth Ward, Horace Wilson, Isaac Eberly; Fifth Ward, James H. Stauring, J. J. Rickly.

1. By act of the General Assembly passed April 29 1862, the office of City Treasurer was abolished and its duties were transferred to the County Treasurer.

1863.

Mayor, Wray Thomas.
City Clerk, J. J. Funston.
Solicitor, H. J. Wylie.
Chief of Fire Department, John Miller.[1]
Marshal, Samuel Thompson.
Civil Engineer, Philip D. Fisher.
Clerk of Market, B. McAlister.
Street Commissioner, Bernard McNally.

Councilmen: Jacob Reinhard, President; First Ward, Grafton Douty, Amos McNairy;[2] Second Ward, A. B. Buttles, Luther Donaldson; Third Ward, A. S. Glenn, John Graham; Fourth Ward, Isaac Eberly, John G. Thompson; Fifth Ward, J. J. Rickly, Jacob Reinhard; Sixth Ward, Frederick Jaeger, John Rader; Seventh Ward, Walstein Failing, Horace Wilson; Eighth Ward, Frank Howard, E. B. Armstrong; Ninth Ward, William Naghten, Daniel Carmichael.

1. Resigned November 2, 1863; I. H. Marrow appointed to vacancy.
2. Died; James Patterson elected to vacancy October 13, 1863.

1864.

Mayor, Wray Thomas.
City Clerk, Joseph Dowdall.
Solicitor, H. J. Wylie.
Chief of Fire Department, I. H. Marrow.
Marshal, Samuel Thompson.
Civil Engineer, Philip D. Fisher.
Clerk of Market, D. McAlister.[1]
Street Commissioner, Bernard McNally.

Councilmen: Jacob Reinhard, President; First Ward, James Patterson, Grafton Douty; Second Ward, Luther Donaldson, A. B. Buttles; Third Ward, John Graham, Silas N. Field; Fourth Ward, John G. Thompson, B. Gilmore; Fifth Ward, Jacob Reinhard, J. J. Rickly;[2] Sixth Ward, John Rader, Frederick Jaeger; Seventh Ward, Horace Wilson,[3] William H. Gaver; Eighth Ward, E. B. Armstrong, John Miller; Ninth Ward, Daniel Carmichael, William Naghten

1. From December 26, 1864, the duties of Clerk of the Market were performed by J. J. Funston.
2. Resigned March 20, 1865.
3. Resigned; William L. Ross elected to vacancy October 11, 1864.

1865.

Mayor, James G. Bull.
City Clerk, Joseph Dowdall.
Solicitor, H. J. Wylie.
Chief of Fire Department, I. H. Marrow.
Marshal, Adam Stephens.
Civil Engineer, Philip D. Fisher.[1]
Clerk of Market, O. R. Brake.
Street Commissioner, Harvey Fletcher.[2]

Councilmen: Grafton Douty, President; First Ward, Grafton Douty, James Patterson; Second Ward, A. B. Buttles, Luther Donaldson; Third Ward, Silas N. Field, Theodore Comstock; Fourth Ward, B. Gilmore, E. Barcus; Fifth Ward, James H. Stauring, Jacob Reinhard; Sixth Ward, Frederick Jaeger, Newton Gibbons; Seventh Ward, William H. Gaver, William L. Ross; Eighth Ward, John Miller, H. F. Booth; Ninth Ward, William Naghten, Charles W. Douty.

Board of Health: W. M. Awl, J. B. Thompson, J. H. Coulter, H. Mahlman, C. E. Boyle, William Trevitt, John Field, J. E. St. Clair, C. E. Felton, Isaac Dalton, W. W. Pollard.

1. Resigned July 10, 1865; W. W. Pollard appointed to vacancy.
2. Resigned; William Harrison appointed to vacancy February 26, 1866.

1866.

Mayor, James G. Bull.
City Clerk, Levi E. Wilson.
Solicitor, H. J Wylie.
Chief of Fire Department, I. H. Marrow.
Marshal, Patrick Murphy.
Civil Engineer, W. W. Pollard.
Clerk of Market, O. R. Brake.
Street Commissioner, William Harrison.

Councilmen: Luther Donaldson,[1] President; First Ward, James Patterson, Robert Chadwick; Second Ward, Luther Donaldson, William J. Fell; Third Ward, Theodore Comstock, J. C. Toll; Fourth Ward, E. Barcus, Isaac S. Beeky; Fifth Ward, Jacob Reinhard, C. Kammerer; Sixth Ward, Newton Gibbons, Frederick Jaeger; Seventh Ward, William L. Ross, William H. Gaver; Eighth Ward, H. F. Booth, E. B. Armstrong; Ninth Ward, Charles W. Douty, William Naghten.

1. The council was not organized until July 26.

1867.

Mayor, James G. Bull.
City Clerk, Levi E. Wilson.
Solicitor, E. F. Bingham.
Chief of Fire Dep't, I. H. Marrow.
Marshal, Patrick Murphy.
Civil Engineer, H. W. Jaeger.
Clerk of Market, John G. Hartman.
Street Commissioner, William Harrison.

Councilmen: Jacob Reinhard, President; First Ward, Robert Chadwick, James Patterson; Second Ward, William J. Fell, Luther Donaldson; Third Ward, J. C. Toll, Theodore Comstock; Fourth Ward, Isaac S. Beekey, Daniel McAlister; Fifth Ward, C. Kammerer, Jacob Reinhard; Sixth Ward, Frederick Jaeger, Newton Gibbons; Seventh Ward, William H Gaver, William L. Ross; Eighth Ward, E. B. Armstrong, Thomas Bergin; Ninth Ward, William Naghten, John Caren.

Board of Health: William Trevitt, Frederick Fieser, R. Walkup, Frank Howard, John Miller, Louis Hoster.

Police Commissioners:[1] John Field, H. P. Bancroft, Nelson Rush, John J. Janney, James G. Bull.

1. Under act of March 29, 1867, afterwards declared unconstitutional.

1868.

Mayor, James G. Bull.
City Clerk, Levi E. Wilson.
Solicitor, E. F. Bingham.
Chief of Fire Dep't, William S. Huffman.
Marshal, Patrick Murphy.
Civil Engineer, H. W. Jaeger.[1]
Clerk of Market, C. K. Cuckler.
Street Commissioner, B. McNally

Councilmen: William Naghten, President; First Ward, James Patterson, Robert Chadwick; Second Ward, Luther Donaldson, J. J. Janney; Third Ward, Theodore Comstock, William McDonald; Fourth Ward, D. McAlister, Isaac S. Beekey; Fifth Ward, Jacob Reinhard, John Knopf; Sixth Ward, Newton Gibbons, Marcus Frankel; Seventh Ward, William L. Ross, William Wall; Eighth Ward, Thomas Bergin, E. B. Armstrong; Ninth Ward, John Caren, William Naghten.

1. Resigned June 1, 1868; B. F. Bowen appointed to vacancy.

1869.

Mayor, George W. Meeker.
City Clerk, Levi E. Wilson.
Solicitor, E. F. Bingham.
Chief of Fire Dep't, Henry Heinmiller.
Marshal, Charles Engelke.
Civil Engineer, B. F. Bowen.
Clerk of Market, C. K. Cuckler.
Street Commissioner, L. Aumiller.

Councilmen: William Naghten,[1] President; First Ward, Robert Chadwick, John Uncles; Second Ward, J. J. Janney, Luther Donaldson; Third Ward, William McDonald, Theodore Comstock; Fourth Ward, Isaac S. Beekey, John G. Thompson; Fifth Ward, John Knopf, Jacob Reinhard; Sixth Ward, Newton Gibbons, Marcus Frankel; Seventh Ward, William Wall, D. F. Suydam; Eighth Ward, E. B. Armstrong, L. L. Smith; Ninth Ward, John Caren, William Naghten.

1. Accidentally killed January 7, 1870; L. Donaldson elected to vacancy.

1870.

Mayor, George W. Meeker.
City Clerk, Levi E. Wilson.
Solicitor, E. F. Bingham.
Chief of Fire Dep't, Henry Heinmiller.
Marshal, Charles Engelke
Civil Engineer, B. F. Bowen.
Clerk of Market, C. K. Cuckler.
Street Commissioner, L. Aumiller.

Councilmen: Luther Donaldson, President; First Ward, John Uncles, Robert Chadwick; Second Ward, Luther Donaldson, J. J. Janney; Third Ward, Theodore Comstock, William McDonald; Fourth Ward, John G. Thompson, Lorenzo English; Fifth Ward, Jacob Reinhard, George Beck; Sixth Ward, Newton Gibbons, Marcus Frankel; Seventh Ward, D. F. Suydam, John Gore; Eighth Ward, L. L. Smith, P. J. Lofland; Ninth Ward, John Caren, Martin Kelley.

1871.

Mayor, James G. Bull.
City Clerk, Levi E. Wilson.
Solicitor, Francis Collins.
Chief of Fire Dep't, Henry Heinmiller.
Marshal, Charles Engelke.
Civil Engineer, B. F. Bowen.
Clerk of Market, C. K. Cuckler.
Street Commissioner, L. Aumiller.

Councilmen: Luther Donaldson, President; First Ward, Robert Chadwick, Isaac B. Potts; Second Ward, J. J. Janney, Luther Donaldson; Third Ward, William McDonald, Theodore Comstock; Fourth Ward, Lorenzo English, Louis Zettler; Fifth Ward, George Beck, Jacob Reinhard; Sixth Ward, Marcus Frankel, Jonas Pletsch; Seventh Ward, John Gore, D. F. Suydam; Eighth Ward, P. J. Lofland, L. L. Smith; Ninth Ward, Martin Kelley, John Walsh.

1872.

Mayor, James G. Bull.
City Clerk, Levi E. Wilson.
Solicitor, Francis Collins.
Chief of Fire Dep't, Henry Heinmiller.
Marshal, Charles Engelke.
Civil Engineer, John Graham.
Clerk of Market, C. K. Cuckler.
Street Commissioner, L. Aumiller.

Councilmen: Theodore Comstock, President; First Ward, Isaac B. Potts, R. C. Hull; Second Ward, Luther Donaldson, John G. Mitchell; Third Ward, Theodore Comstock, J. R. Flowers; Fourth Ward, Louis Zettler, Lorenzo English; Fifth Ward, Jacob Reinhard, John U. Rickenbacher; Sixth Ward, Jonas Pletsch, August Leibfarth; Seventh Ward, D. F. Suy-

dam, Charles L. Kemmerle; Eighth Ward, L. L. Smith, William Williams; Ninth Ward, John Walsh, E. L. Hinman; Tenth Ward, Martin Kelly, Joseph H. Fuller; Eleventh Ward, H. Mithoff, C. C. Smith.

Board of Health: J. G. Bull, President; Levi E. Wilson, Secretary; Nathaniel Merion, W. H. Akin, J. E. St. Clair, John J. Janney, William Powell, J. R. Hughes.

1873.

Mayor, James G. Bull.
City Clerk, Levi E Wilson.[2]
Solicitor, G. G. Collins.
Chief of Fire Dep't, Henry Heinmiller.
Infirmary Director,[3] Thomas R. Sparrow.
Marshal, Charles Engelke.[1]
Civil Engineer, John Graham.
Street Commissioner, L. Aumiller.
Clerk of Market, C. K. Cuckler.

Councilmen: John G. Mitchell, President; First Ward, R. C. Hull, Isaac B. Potts; Second Ward, John G. Mitchell, James M. Elliott; Third Ward, J. R. Flowers, William R. Kent; Fourth Ward, Lorenzo English, Isaac S. Beekey; Fifth Ward, John U. Rickenbacher, A. Schab; Sixth Ward, August Leibfarth, Jonas Pletsch; Seventh Ward, Charles L. Kemmerle, D. F. Suydam; Eighth Ward, William Williams, Charles Breyfogle; Ninth Ward, E. L. Hinman, John Walsh; Tenth Ward, Joseph H. Fuller, Martin Kelly; Eleventh Ward, C. C. Smith, H. Mithoff.

Board of Health: J. G. Bull, President; L. E. Wilson, Secretary; Nathaniel Merion, W. H. Akin, J. E. St Clair, J. J. Janney, William Powell, J. R. Hughes.

Trustees of Water Works: William B. Hayden, Richard Nevins, E. B. Armstrong, J. R. Armstrong, Secretary; Frank Doherty, Superintendent; H. M. P. Dole, Inspector.

Police Commissioners: J. G. Bull, President; W. H Hume, Secretary; Joseph Falkenbach, Theodore Comstock, Luther Donaldson, Francis Collins.

1. Metropolitan Police established by act of March 29, 1873, and office of Marshal abolished. Alexis Keeler elected Superintendent of Police May 1, 1873.
2. Died August 11, 1873; Frank Wilson appointed to vacancy.
3. Office created September 15, 1873, and Thomas R. Sparrow appointed Director.

1874.

Mayor, James G. Bull.
City Clerk, Frank Wilson.
Solicitor, G. G. Collins.
Chief of Fire Department, Henry Heinmiller.
Infirmary Director, P. E. Blesch.
Superintendent of Police, Samuel Thompson.
Civil Engineer, Josiah Kinnear.
Clerk of Market, C. K. Cuckler.
Street Commissioner, L. Aumiller.
Police Captain, Charles Engelke.

Councilmen: Isaac S. Beekey, President; First Ward, Isaac B. Potts, R. C. Hull; Second Ward, James M. Elliott, John G. Mitchell; Third Ward, William R. Kent, J. R. Flowers; Fourth Ward, Isaac S. Beekey, Peter Baker; Fifth Ward, A. Schab, J. U. Rickenbacher; Sixth Ward, Jonas Pletsch, August Leibfarth; Seventh Ward, D. F. Suydam, Charles F. Kemmerle; Eighth Ward, Charles Breyfogle, S. P. Elliott; Ninth Ward, John Walsh, E. L. Hinman; Tenth Ward, Martin Kelly, Lewis Morrell; Eleventh Ward, H. Mithoff, P. Kinnel.

Board of Health: J. G. Bull, President; William Allen, Secretary; P. E. Blesch, Medical Examiner.

Waterworks Trustees: W. B. Hayden, Richard Nevins, E. B. Armstrong, James R. Armstrong, Secretary; Frank Doherty, Superintendent; H. N. P. Dole, Inspector.

Police Commission: J. G Bull, President; William Allen, Secretary.

1875.

Mayor, John H. Heitman.
City Clerk, Frank Wilson.
Solicitor, J. W. Quinn.
Chief of Fire Department, Henry Heinmiller.
Infirmary Director, P. E. Blesch.
Superintendent of Police, Samuel Thompson.
Civil Engineer, Josiah Kinnear.
Clerk of Market, C. K. Cuckler.
Street Commissioner, John Kelly.
Police Captain, Charles Engelke.

Councilmen: John G. Mitchell, President; First Ward, R. C. Hull, Isaac B. Potts; Second Ward, John G. Mitchell, James M. Elliott; Third Ward, J. R. Flowers, George F.

O'Harra; Fourth Ward, Peter Baker, George J. Rodenfels; Fifth Ward, John U. Rickenbacher, E. Kiesewetter; Sixth Ward, August Leibfarth, Andrew Schwarz; Seventh Ward, C. F. Kemmerle, George S. Stephens; Eighth Ward, S. P. Elliott, Charles Breyfogle; Ninth Ward, E. L. Hinman, John Short; Tenth Ward, Lewis Morrell, C. Lewis; Eleventh Ward, P. Kinnel, Henry Pausch.

Board of Health: John H. Heitman, President; William Allen, Secretary; P. E. Blesch, Medical Examiner.

Waterworks Trustees: W. B. Hayden, Richard Nevins, E. B. Armstrong; Superintendent, Frank Doherty; Inspector, H. N. P. Dole.

Police Commission: James S. Bull, D. W. Brooks, Louis Zettler, Thomas Bergin, F. W. Merrick.

1876.

Mayor, John H. Heitmann.
City Clerk, Frank Wilson.
Solicitor, J. W. Quinn.
Chief of Fire Department, Henry Heinmiller.
Infirmary Director, E. Heyl.
Supt. of Police (acting). Charles Engelke.
Civil Engineer, Josiah Kinnear.
Clerk of Market, Aaron P. Spencer.
Street Commissioner, John Kelly.
Police Captain (acting), James Hannan.

Councilmen: Isaac B. Potts, President; First Ward, Isaac B. Potts, R. C. Hull; Second Ward, James M. Elliott, John G. Mitchell; Third Ward, George O'Harra, J. R. Flowers; Fourth Ward, George J. Rodenfels, Peter Baker; Fifth Ward, E. Kiesewetter, Philip Schmitt; Sixth Ward, Andrew Schwarz, August Leibfarth; Seventh Ward, George S. Stephens, Appleton J. Ide; Eighth Ward, Charles Breyfogle, T. R. Marshall; Ninth Ward, John Short, E. L. Hinman; Tenth Ward, C. Lewis, George B. McNary; Eleventh Ward, Henry Pausch, P. Kinnel.

Police Commission: J. H. Heitman, D. W. Brooks, George Butler, Thomas Bergin, Louis Zettler.

1877.

Mayor, John H. Heitmann.
City Clerk, Frank Wilson.
Solicitor, E. P. Sharp.
Chief of Fire Department, Henry Heinmiller.
Infirmary Director, E. Heyl.
Supt. of Police (acting), Charles Engelke.
Civil Engineer, Josiah Kinnear.[1]
Clerk of Market, A. P. Spencer.
Street Commissioner, John Fox.
Police Captain (acting) James Hannan.

Councilmen: Henry Pausch, President; First Ward, R. C. Hull,[2] John E. Murphy; Second Ward, John G. Mitchell, J. M. Elliott; Third Ward, J R. Flowers, George F. O'Harra; Fourth Ward, Peter Baker, George J. Rodenfels; Fifth Ward, Philip Schmitt, Jacob Lohrer; Sixth Ward, August Leibfarth, Andrew Schwarz; Seventh Ward, Appleton J. Ide, DeWitt C. Jones; Eighth Ward, Thomas R. Marshall, Charles Breyfogle; Ninth Ward, E. L. Hinman, M. A. Joyce; Tenth Ward, George B. McNairy, S. J. Cochran; Eleventh Ward, P. Kinnel, Henry Pausch.

Board of Health: John H. Heitman, *ex-officio* President; C. G. Lord, Secretary; E. Heyl, M. D., Health Officer.

Waterworks Trustees: W. B. Hayden, Richard Nevins, D. H. Royce; Secretary, S. P. Axtell; Superintendent, Frank Doherty; Inspector, H. N. P. Dole.

Police Commission: J. H. Heitmann, D. W. Brooks, E. J. Blount, George Butler, L. Zettler.

1. Resigned February 11, 1878; T. N. Gulick appointed to vacancy.
2. Died March 23, 1878.

1878.

Mayor, John H. Heitmann.
City Clerk, Frank Wilson.
Solicitor, E. P. Sharp.
Chief of Fire Department, Henry Heinmiller.
Infirmary Director, H. A. Mahlmann.
Superintendent of Police, Charles Engelke.
Civil Engineer, T. N. Gulick.
Clerk of Market, A. P. Spencer.
Street Commissioner, John Fox.
Police Captain (acting), James Hannan.

Councilmen: Henry Pausch, President; First Ward, John E. Murphy, William Welper; Second Ward, James M. Elliott, Samuel Thomas; Third Ward, George F. O'Harra,

W. S. Ide; Fourth Ward, George J. Rodenfels,[1] Peter Baker; Fifth Ward, Jacob Lohrer, Junior,[2] Philip Schmitt; Sixth Ward, Andrew Schwarz, Adam Neufang; Seventh Ward, DeWitt C. Jones,[3] W. Neil Dennison;[4] Eighth Ward, Charles Breyfogle, P. V. N. Myers; Ninth Ward, M. A. Joyce, John Short; Tenth Ward, S. J. Cochran, William Wassall;[5] Eleventh Ward, Henry Pausch, Charles Frech.

Police Commission: J. H. Heitmann, D. W. Brooks, E. J. Blount, George Butler, John U. Rickenbacher.

1. Resigned April 15, 1878; Isaac Eberly elected to vacancy.
2. Expelled June 24, 1878; Jacob Hess elected to vacancy.
3. Resigned March 10, 1879.
4. Resigned March 17, 1879.
5. Resigned March 10, 1879.

1879.

Mayor, G. G. Collins,
City Clerk, H. E. Bryan.
Solicitor, A. W. Krumm.
Chief of Fire Department, Henry Heinmiller.
Infirmary Director, H. A. Mahlmann.
Superintendent of Police, Charles Engelke.[1]
Civil Engineer, T. N. Gulick.
Superintendent of Market, Joseph Amos.
Street Commissioner, Jacob Haering.
Police Sergeant, C. Benninghof.

Councilmen: Charles Breyfogle, President; First Ward, William Welper, R. Reynolds; Second Ward, Samuel Thomas, George W. Ball; Third Ward, W. S. Ide, C. C. Corner; Fourth Ward, Peter Baker, James Nelson; Fifth Ward, P. Schmitt, Jacob Hess; Sixth Ward, Adam Neufang, William Loos; Seventh Ward, James H. Corbin, A. J. Ide; Eighth Ward, P. V. N. Myers, Charles Breyfogle; Ninth Ward, John Short, M. A. Joyce; Tenth Ward, W. B. McClung, Frederick Michel; Eleventh Ward, Charles Frech, A. H. Rollin.

Waterworks Trustees: D. H. Royce, Richard Nevins, W. B. Hayden; Superintendent, Frank Doherty; Secretary, S. P. Axtell; Engineer, John Kilroy; Inspector, H. N. P. Dole.

Police Commission: Van S. Seltzer, H. F. Ambos, B. McCabe, M. Burns; the Mayor *ex-officio* President.

1. Removed November 14, 1879; John W. Lingo appointed to vacancy.
2. Resigned August 25, 1879; P. M. Wagenhals elected to vacancy.

1880.

Mayor, G. G. Collins
City Clerk, H. E. Bryan.
Solicitor, A. W. Krumm.
Chief of Fire Department, Henry Heinmiller.[2]
Infirmary Director, James C. Kroesen.
Superintendent of Police, J. W. Lingo.[1]
Civil Engineer, John Graham.
Superintendent of Market, Joseph Amos.
Street Commissioner, Jacob Haering.
Police Sergeant, John Fox.

Councilmen: William B. McClung, President; First Ward, Richard Reynolds, Charles Frech; Second Ward, George W. Ball, Joseph Falkenbach;[3] Third Ward, C. C. Corner, R. J. Fanning; Fourth Ward, James Nelson, Henry Plimpton; Fifth Ward, Jacob Hess, E. L. DeWitt; Sixth Ward, William Loos, R. C. Hoffman; Seventh Ward, A. J. Ide, H. B. Dearduff;[4] Eighth Ward, Charles Breyfogle, David Davies; Ninth Ward, M. A. Joyce, James Poindexter; Tenth Ward, Frederick Michel, P. M. Wagenhals;[5] Eleventh Ward, A. H. Rollin, William Felton; Twelfth Ward, Charles Stevens; Thirteenth Ward, William B. McClung; Fourteenth Ward, Charles Westerman.

Waterworks Trustees: D. H. Royce, Richard Nevins, W. B. Hayden; Frank Doherty, Superintendent; A. P. Axtell, Secretary.

Police Commission: Michael Burns, Bernard McCabe, Alonzo B. Coit, Henry Pausch.

1. Removed September 17, 1880; S. A. Rhodes appointed to vacancy. S. A. Rhodes removed December 3, 1880; John W. Lingo appointed to vacancy.
2. Removed September 6, 1880; D. D. Tresenrider appointed to vacancy.
3. Resigned; Jonas Pletsch elected to vacancy December 28, 1880.
4. Died March 11, 1881.
5. Died March 16, 1881.

1881.

Mayor, George S. Peters.
City Clerk, H. E. Bryan.
Solicitor, A. W. Krumm.
Chief of Fire Dep't, D. D. Tresenrider.
Infirmary Director, James C. Kroesen.
Supt. of Police, J. W. Lingo.[1]
Civil Engineer, John Graham.
Superintendent of Market, Joseph Amos.
Street Commissioner, Jacob Haering.
Police Captain, Frederick Stoker.

Councilmen: W. B. McClung, President; First Ward, Charles Frech, A. H. Rollin; Second Ward, Jonas Pletsch, Philip Corzilius; Third Ward, R. J. Fanning,[2] L. Aumiller; Fourth Ward, H. Plimpton, John A. Sarber; Fifth Ward, E. L. Dewitt, A. D. Heffner; Sixth Ward, R. C. Hoffman, James Nelson; Seventh Ward, W. T. Molloy, George W. Walters; Eighth Ward, David Davies, T. Reynolds; Ninth Ward, James Poindexter, J. F. Baldwin; Tenth Ward, G. C. Hoover, George P. Morrow; Eleventh Ward, William Felton, R. G. Warner; Twelfth Ward, Charles Stevens, James C. Cleary; Thirteenth Ward, W. B. McClung, W. M. Mutchmore; Fourteenth Ward, Charles Westerman, N. T. Bradford.

Waterworks Trustees: D. H. Royce, Richard Nevins, W. B. Hayden; Secretary, S. P. Axtell; Superintendent, Frank Doherty; Inspector, H. N. P. Dole; Engineer, John Kilroy.

Police Commission: G. G. Collins, Alonzo B. Coit, Michael Burns, Bernard McCabe, Henry Pausch.

1. Removed May 6, 1881; S. A. Rhodes appointed to vacancy. S. A. Rhodes removed October 28, 1881; Samuel Thompson appointed to vacancy.
2. Resigned; E. C. Briggs elected to vacancy May 14, 1881.

1882.

Mayor, George S. Peters.
City Clerk, H. E. Bryan.
Solicitor, A. W. Krumm.
Chief of Fire Dep't, D. D. Tresenrider.
Infirmary Director, C. M. Savage.
Supt. of Police, Samuel Thompson.
Civil Engineer, John Graham.
Superintendent of Market, Joseph Amos.
Street Commissioner, Jacob Haering.
Police Captain, Frederick Stoker.

Councilmen: President, R. C. Hoffman; First Ward, Charles Frech, A. H. Rollin; Second Ward, Philip Corzilius, F. J. Reinhard; Third Ward, L. Aumiller, E. C. Briggs; Fourth Ward, John A. Sarber, Jonathan Dent; Fifth Ward, A. D. Heffner, Michael Halm; Sixth Ward, James Nelson, R. C. Hoffman; Seventh Ward, George W. Walters, W. T. Malloy; Eighth Ward, R. Reynolds, David Davies; Ninth Ward, J. F. Baldwin, James Poindexter; Tenth Ward, George P. Morrow, G. C. Hoover; Eleventh Ward, R. G. Warren, William Felton; Twelfth Ward, Samuel Cleary, C. Stevens; Thirteenth Ward, W. H. Muchmore, W. B. McClung; Fourteenth Ward, N. T. Bradford, Charles Westerman.

Waterworks Trustees: E. B. Armstrong, Richard Nevins, W. B. Hayden, Frank Doherty, Superintendent; S. P. Axtell, Secretary; John Kilroy, Chief Engineer.

Police Commission: George S. Peters, A. B. Coit, Thomas J. Dundon, Henry Pausch, Bernard McCabe.

1883.

Mayor, C. C. Walcutt.
City Clerk, H. E. Bryan.
Solicitor, Charles T. Clark.
Chief of Fire Department, D. D. Tresenrider.
Infirmary Director, F. S. Wagenhals.
Superintendent of Police, Samuel Thompson.
Civil Engineer, John Graham.
Superintendent of Market, Joseph Amos.
Street Commissioner, Jacob Haering.
Police Captain, Frederick Stoker.

Councilmen: William Felton, President; First Ward, Charles Frech, Adolph Theobald; Second Ward, Frank J. Reinhard, Philip Corzilius; Third Ward, E. C. Briggs, B. L. Schmitt; Fourth Ward, Jonathan Dent, Charles Frank; Fifth Ward, Michael Halm, A. D. Heffner; Sixth Ward, R. C. Hoffman, C. C. Corner; Seventh Ward, William T. Malloy, George Walters; Eighth Ward, David Davies, Richard Reynolds; Ninth Ward, James Poindexter, James P. Poston; Tenth Ward, G. C. Hoover, George P. Morrow; Eleventh Ward, William Felton, Henry C. Taylor; Twelfth Ward, Charles Stevens, James C. Cleary; Thirteenth Ward, William B. McClung, W. M. Muchmore; Fourteenth Ward, Charles Westerman, N. T. Bradford.

Waterworks Trustees: William B. Hayden, Isaac B. Potts, Elliott B. Armstrong

Police Commission: C. C. Walcutt, Alonzo B. Coit, Thomas J. Dundon, Henry Pausch, Bernard McCabe.

1884.

Mayor, C. C. Walcutt.
City Clerk, H. E. Bryan.
Solicitor, Charles T. Clark.
Chief of Fire Department, D. D. Tresenrider.
Infirmary Director, F. S. Wagenhals.
Superintendent of Police, John W. Lingo.
Civil Engineer, John Graham.
Superintendent of Market, Joseph Amos.
Street Commissioner, Jacob Haering.
Police Lieutenant, C. Wilcox.

Councilmen: Henry C. Taylor, President; First Ward, Charles Frech, A. Theobald; Second Ward, A. C. Ebner, Philip Corzilius; Third Ward, E. C. Briggs, B. L. Schmitt; Fourth Ward, Jonathan Dent, Charles Frank; Fifth Ward, W. B. Page, A. D. Heffner; Sixth Ward, G. H. Stewart, C. C. Corner; Seventh Ward, Samuel Barger, George Walters; Eighth Ward, A. P. Krag, Richard Reynolds; Ninth Ward, B. W. Custer, J. P. Barton; Tenth Ward, B. F. Rees, George P. Morrow; Eleventh Ward, Sextus Scott, H. C. Taylor; Twelfth Ward, P. J. Connor, J. C. Cleary; Thirteenth Ward, J. H. Hatcher, E. M. Muchmore; Fourteenth Ward, C. Westerman, N. T. Bradford.

Waterworks Trustees: W. B. Hayden, E. B. Armstrong, Isaac B. Potts; Secretary, S. P. Axtell; Engineer, John Kilroy; Superintendent, W. Royce; Inspector, A. F. Blesch.

Police Commission: C. C. Walcutt, A. B. Coit, T. J. Dundon, Bernard McCabe, D. H. Royce.

Tax Commission: C. C. Walcutt, C. T. Clark, E. L. Hinman, Jacob Reinhard, James Watson.

Sinking Fund Commission: Joseph H. Outhwaite, President; H. E. Bryan, Secretary; B. F. Martin, John M. Pugh, Isaac Eberly, Luther Donaldson.

1885.

Mayor, C. C. Walcutt.
City Clerk, H. E. Bryan.
Solicitor, James Caren.
Chief of Fire Department, D. D. Tresenrider.
Infirmary Director, F. S. Wagenhals.
Superintendent of Police, J. W. Lingo.
Civil Engineer, John Graham.
Superintendent of Market, Joseph Amos.
Street Commissioner, Jacob Haering.
Police Captain, C. Wilcox.

Councilmen: Walter B. Page, President; First Ward, Charles Frech, A. Theobald; Second Ward, A. C. Ebner, Peter Baker; Third Ward, E. C. Briggs, B. L. Schmitt; Fourth Ward, Jonathan Dent, Charles Frank; Fifth Ward, W. B. Page, Robert Dent; Sixth Ward, S. W. Latham, J. E. Robinson; Seventh Ward, Samuel Borger, Jonas Wilcox; Eighth Ward, A. P. Krag, Richard Reynolds; Ninth Ward, B. W. Custer, David Halderman; Tenth Ward, A. C. Williams, F. E. Hayden; Eleventh Ward, Sextus Scott, H. C. Taylor; Twelfth Ward, P. J. Connor, Daniel Sullivant; Thirteenth Ward, J. F. Hatcher, E. B. Adams; Fourteenth Ward, L. T. Guerin, D. E. Sullivan.

Waterworks Trustees: Carl T. Pfaff, Isaac B. Potts, Robert Curtis.

Police Commission: C. C. Walcutt, Jacob Albright, P. H. Bruck, B. McCabe, D. H. Royce.

Tax Commission: C. C. Walcutt, James Caren, E. L. Hinman, Jacob Reinhard, James Watson.

Sinking Fund Commission: Joseph H. Outhwaite, President; H. E. Bryan, Secretary; B. F. Martin, John M. Pugh, Isaac Eberly, Luther Donaldson.

1886.

Mayor, C. C. Walcutt.
City Clerk, H. E. Bryan.
Solicitor, James Caren.
Chief of Fire Department, D. D. Tresenrider.
Infirmary Director, S. M. LeCrone.
Superintendent of Police, John W. Lingo.
Civil Engineer, John Graham.
Superintendent of Market, Joseph Amos.
Street Commissioner, Jacob Haering.
Police Captain, C. Wilcox.

Councilmen: R. Reynolds, President; First Ward, Charles Frech, A. Theobald; Second Ward, A. C. Ebner, P. Baker; Third Ward, E. C. Briggs, B. L. Schmitt; Fourth Ward, Samuel Crouch, Charles Frank; Fifth Ward, W. B. Page, R. Dent; Sixth Ward, S. W. Latham, J. E. Robinson; Seventh Ward, David Brown, Jonas Wilcox; Eighth Ward, J. L. Bancroft, R. Reynolds; Ninth Ward, W. H. Navin, D. Haldeman; Tenth Ward, R. A. Chapman, F. E. Hayden; Eleventh Ward, Sextus Scott, H. C. Taylor; Twelfth Ward, P. J. Connor, D. Sullivan; Thirteenth Ward, P. E. Fleck, E. B. Adams; Fourteenth Ward, L. T. Guerin, D. E. Sullivan.

J. P. Beiss

MUNSELL & Co N.Y.

Board of Health: C. C. Walcutt, Bernard McCabe, D. H. Royce, Jacob Albright, Philip H. Bruck.

Waterworks Trustees: Isaac B. Potts, Robert Curtis.

Police Commission: B. McCabe, D. H. Royce, Jacob Albright, P. H. Bruck, C. C. Walcutt.

Tax Commission: C. C. Walcutt, James Caren, E. L. Hinman, Jacob Reinhard, James Watson.

Sinking Fund Commission: B. F. Martin, John M. Pugh, Isaac Eberly, L. Donaldson.

1887.

Mayor, Philip H. Bruck.
City Clerk, H. E. Bryan.
Solicitor, James Caren.
Chief of Fire Department, D. D. Tresenrider.
Infirmary Director, S. M LeCrone.
Superintendent of Police, John E. Murphy.
Civil Engineer, R. R. Marble.
Superintendent of Market, Joseph Amos.
Street Commissioner, David Lakin.
Police Captain, Frederick Stoker.
Sealer of Weights and Measures, Theodore Jones.

Councilmen: Frank E. Hayden, President; First Ward, Charles Frech, J. L. Trauger; Second Ward, A. C. Ebner, P. Baker; Third Ward. E. C. Briggs, L. Heinmiller; Fourth Ward, Samuel Crouch, J. Dent; Fifth Ward. W. B. Page, George J. Karb; Sixth Ward, S. W. Latham, J. E. Robinson; Seventh Ward, David Brown, J. D. O'Dea; Eighth Ward, J. L. Bancroft, R. Reynolds; Ninth Ward, W. H. Navin, C. M. Williams; Tenth Ward, R. A. Chapman, F. E. Hayden; Eleventh Ward, Sextus Scott, H. G. Price; Twelfth Ward, P. J. Connor, D. Sullivan; Thirteenth Ward, P. E. Fleck, J. C. Guitner; Fourteenth Ward, L. C. Guerin, L. L. Rankin; Fifteenth Ward, D. E. Sullivan, E. E. Corwin.

Waterworks Trustees: R. Curtis, John Kilroy, L. W. Sherwood; Superintendent, A. H. McAlpine; Secretary, Dudley A. Filler.

Police Commission: George Burke, Jacob Albright, T. W. Merrick, Dennis Kelly, Philip H Bruck.

Tax Commission: Philip H. Bruck, James Caren, E. L. Hinman, J. Reinhard, J. T. Holmes.

Sinking Fund Commission: B. F. Martin, John M. Pugh, C. W. Hess, L. Donaldson, W. J. Gilmore.

1888.

Mayor, Philip H. Bruck.
City Clerk, H. E. Bryan.
Solicitor, James Caren.
Chief Fire Department, D. D. Tresenrider.
Infirmary Director, W. T. Rowles.
Superintendent Police, John E. Murphy.
Civil Engineer, R. R. Marble.
Superintendent of Market, Joseph Amos.
Street Commissioner, David Lakin.
Police Captain, John H. Parr.

Councilmen: J. E. Robinson, President; First Ward, Otto Nusbaum, J. L. Trauger; Second Ward, Jacob Heer, Junior. Peter Baker; Third Ward, E. C. Briggs, L. Heinmiller; Fourth Ward, G. A. Schauweker, J. Dent; Fifth Ward, Benjamin Monett, George J. Karb; Sixth Ward, D. T. Ramsey, J. E. Robinson; Seventh Ward, D. J. Clahane, J. D. O'Dea; Eighth Ward, T. S. McDonald, R. Reynolds; Ninth Ward, Isaac D. Ross, C. D. Williams; Tenth Ward, R. A. Chapman, F. E. Hayden; Eleventh Ward, Sextus Scott, W. G. Price; Twelfth Ward, Charles H. Neil, D. Sullivan; Thirteenth Ward, C. A. Stribling, J. C. Guitner; Fourteenth Ward, James T. Lindsay; Fifteenth Ward, P. E. Fleck, C. E. Corwin.

Board of Health: Philip H, Bruck, *ex-officio* President; N. S. Townshend, M. D., Alexis Keeler, Z. F. Guerin, M. D., A. E. Evans, M. D., J. M. Dunham, M. D., Josiah Medbery, M. D.; Health Officer, F. Gunsaulus, M. D.

Waterworks Trustees: John Kilroy, L. W. Sherwood, R. B. Callem; Superintendent, A. H. McAlpine.

Police Commission: Philip H. Bruck, D. Kelley, B. McCabe, Charles L. Young, Jacob Albright.

Tax Commission: Philip H. Bruck, James Caren, E. L. Hinman, J. Reinhard, J. T. Holmes.

Sinking Fund Commission: B. F. Martin, John M. Pugh, C. W. Hess, L. Donaldson, W. J. Gilmore.

1889.

Mayor, Philip H. Bruck.
City Clerk, H. E. Bryan
Solicitor, Paul Jones.
Chief of Fire Department, D. D. Tresenrider.
Infirmary Director, W. T. Rowles.
Superintendent Police, John E. Murphy.
Civil Engineer, R R. Marble.
Superintendent of Market, Joseph Amos.
Street Commissioner, David Lakin.
Police Captain, John H. Parr.

Councilmen: D. J. Clahane, President; First Ward, Otto Nusbaum, J. L. Trauger; Second Ward, Jacob Heer, Junior, George Ball; Third Ward, E. C. Briggs, Jonathan Dent; Fourth Ward, Gustav A. Schauweker, E. B. Weinrich; Fifth Ward, Benjamin Monett, Joseph C. Campbell; Sixth Ward, David T. Ramsey, Charles G. Lord; Seventh Ward, Dennis J. Clahane, Samuel Borger; Eighth Ward, Thomas J. Black, Charles J. Lauer; Ninth Ward, Isaac D. Ross, Felix A. Jacobs; Tenth Ward, Richard A Chapman, Charles O. Hunter; Eleventh Ward, Sextus Scott, H. G. Price; Twelfth Ward, Charles H. Neil, John C. Finneran; Thirteenth Ward, Charles A. Stribling, D. S. Wilder; Fourteenth Ward, James T. Lindsay, William D. Dixon; Fifteenth Ward, William M. Maize, John H. Green.

Board of Health: Philip H. Bruck, *ex-officio* President; N. S. Townshend, M. D., Z. F. Guerin, M. D., F. S. Wagenhals, M. D., A. E. Evans, M. D., J. M. Dunham, M. D., Josiah Medbery, M. D.; Health Officer, F. Gunsaulus, M. D.

Waterworks Trustees: L. M. Sherwood, R. B. Collier, Peter Monroe; Superintendent, A. H. McAlpine; Secretary, Dudley A. Filler.

Police Commission: Philip H. Bruck, Dennis Kelly, George J. Karb, B. McCabe, Charles L. Young.

Tax Commission: Philip H. Bruck, Paul Jones, Edward L. Hinman, Jacob Reinhard, J. T. Holmes.

Sinking Fund Commission: R. S. Smith, John M. Pugh, C. W. Hess, L. Donaldson, W. J. Gilmore.

Board of Equalization: W. M. Muchmore, George F. O'Harra, J. M. Bennett, S. W. Latham, David Davies, Eugene Lane.

Board of Elections: H. J. Falkenbach, James D. Poston, N. A. Sims, W. F. Burdell; E. R. Vincent, Secretary.

1890.

Mayor, Philip H. Bruck.
City Clerk, H. E. Bryan.
Solicitor, Paul Jones.
Chief of Fire Dep't, H. Heinmiller.
Infirmary Director, George S. Stein.
Superintendent of Police, John E. Murphy.
Civil Engineer, Josiah Kinnear.
Superintendent of Market, Joseph Ballard.
Street Commissioner, David Lakin.

Councilmen: D. S. Wilder, President; First Ward, J. L. Trauger, Otto Nusbaum; Second Ward, George Voll, John R. Hellenthal; Third Ward, Ephraim Weirich, E. C. Briggs; Fourth Ward, Jonathan Dent, S. A. Kinnear; Fifth Ward, Joseph C. Campbell, Adam Kirschner; Sixth Ward, Charles G. Lord, David T. Ramsey; Seventh Ward, Samuel Borger, Dennis J. Clahane; Eighth Ward, Charles J. Lauer, John N. Koerner; Ninth Ward, F. A. Jacobs, A. J. Evans; Tenth Ward, C. O. Hunter, R. A. Chapman; Eleventh Ward, Hiram G. Price, C. N. Bancroft; Twelfth Ward, J. N. Finneran, James Hayden; Thirteenth Ward, D. S. Wilder, H. F. Romain; Fourteenth Ward, J. A. McDonald, W. H. Kelly; Fifteenth Ward, J. H. Green, William M. Maize.

Board of Health: Philip H. Bruck, George J. Karb, Dennis Kelly, William D. Dickson, B. McCabe; Health Officer, Lee McBriar, M. D.

Waterworks Trustees: Board of Public Works; Dudley A Filler, Secretary; A. H. McAlpine, Superintendent; A. A. Brodie, Inspector.

Police Commission: Philip H. Bruck, George J. Karb, Dennis Kelly, B. McCabe, W. M. Dixon.

Tax Commission: P. H. Bruck, E. L. Hinman, D. E. Williams, Jacob Reinhard, J. T. Holmes.

Sinking Fund Commission: R. S. Smith, John M. Pugh, Adolph Theobald, A. D. Heffner.

Board of Equalization, *Annual:* James Burns, Charles Ebner, B. L. Terry, David Davis, John R. Elrich, Christopher Wilcox; *Decennial:* John H. Hunt, William E. Horn, Joseph Falkenbach, William M. Muchmore, J. N. Bennett, William Williams.

Board of Elections: J. D. Poston, N. A. Sims, H. J. Falkenbach, W. F. Burdell.

Board of Public Works: James M. Loren, E. L. Hinman, William Wall, Joseph A. Schwarz.

1891.

Mayor, George J. Karb.
City Clerk, John M. Doane.
Solicitor, Paul Jones.
Chief of Fire Department, Henry Heinmiller.
Infirmary Director, George S. Stein.
Superintendent of Police, John E. Murphy.
Civil Engineer, Josiah Kinnear.
Superintendent of Market, Joseph Ballard.
Street Commissioner, David Lakin.
Police Captain, John H. Parr.

Councilmen: C. O. Hunter, President; First Ward, John L. Trauger, Otto Nusbaum; Second Ward, Henry Dierker, John R. Hellenthal; Third Ward, John W. Kaiser, Elisha C. Briggs; Fourth Ward, Herbert E. Bradley, Samuel A. Kinnear; Fifth Ward, Edwin B. Gager, Adam Kirschner; Sixth Ward, William Chandler, David T. Ramsey; Seventh Ward, Samuel Borger, Dennis J. Clahane; Eighth Ward, Charles J. Lauer, John N. Koerner; Ninth Ward, Hartwell Tuller, Abraham J. Evans; Tenth Ward. Charles O. Hunter, Thomas B. Simons; Eleventh Ward, John H. Culbertson, Carl N. Bancroft; Twelfth Ward, Patrick H. Butler, James Hayden; Thirteenth Ward, F. H. Croughton, Henry F. Romaine; Fourteenth Ward, William A. Wasson, Clarence E. Turner; Fifteenth Ward, William Hess, William M. Maize.

Board of Health: George J. Karb, Dennis Kelly, William Dickson, Bernard McCabe; Health Officer, Lee McBriar, M. D.

Waterworks Trustees: The Board of Public Works; Superintendent and Chief Engineer, A. H. McAlpine; Dudley A. Filler, Secretary.

Police Commission: George J. Karb, Dennis Kelly, Bernard McCabe, William D. Dickson.

Police Judge, Hon. Matthias Martin; Prosecutor, Frank T. Clarke; Clerk, George W. Dun.

Tax Commission: George J. Karb, Edward L. Hinman, D. E. Williams, Jacob Reinhard, F. C. Eaton.

Sinking Fund Commission: R. S. Smith, John M. Pugh, Adolph Theobald, A. D. Heffner; D. E. Williams, Clerk.

Board of Elections: Nelson A. Sims, President; James D. Poston, Charles Kemmler, William F. Burdell, W. S. Connor, Secretary.

Board of Public Works: E. L. Hinman, President; James M. Loren, William Wall, Joseph A. Schwarz; F. M. Senter, Clerk.

Board of Equalization: Joseph Falkenbach, J. N. Bennett, Theodore Jones, B. L. Terry, Charles Baurer.

1892.

Mayor, George J. Karb.
City Clerk, John M. Doane.
Solicitor, Paul Jones.
Chief of Fire Department, Henry Heinmiller.
Infirmary Director, George S. Stein.
Superintendent of Police, John E. Murphy.
Civil Engineer, Josiah Kinnear.
Superintendent of Market, Joseph Ballard.
Street Commissioner, David Lakin.
Police Captain, John H. Parr.

Councilmen: John L. Culbertson, President; First Ward, John L. Trauger, Otto Nusbaum; Second Ward, Henry Dierker, Frank Miller; Third Ward, John W. Kaiser, Elisha C. Briggs; Fourth Ward, Herbert E. Bradley, Henry Harmon; Fifth Ward, Edwin B. Gager, Morton Hayes; Sixth Ward, William Chandler, Ralph Bulkley; Seventh Ward, Samuel Borger, Charles H. Brown; Eighth Ward, Charles J. Lauer, Richard Reynolds; Ninth Ward, Hartwell Tuller, A. J. Evans; Tenth Ward, Charles O. Hunter, Thomas A. Simons; Eleventh Ward, John H. Culbertson, Carl N. Bancroft; Twelfth Ward, Dennis J. Sullivan, James Hayden; Thirteenth Ward, F. H. Croughton, John G. Parsons; Fourteenth Ward, Clarence E. Turner, William A. Wasson; Fifteenth Ward, William G. Hess, Albert Cooper.

Board of Health: George J. Karb, President; Dennis Kelly, William D. Dickson, John E. Overly, John A. Pfeifer; Health Officer, Lee McBriar, M. D.

Waterworks Trustees: The Board of Public Works; Superintendent and Chief Engineer, A. H. McAlpine; Secretary, Dudley A. Filler.

Police Commission: George J. Karb, President; Dennis Kelly, William D. Dickson, John A. Pfeifer.

Police Judge, Hon. Matthias Martin; Prosecutor, Frank T. Clarke; Clerk, George W. Dun.

Tax Commission: George J. Karb, Edward L. Hinman, D. E. Williams, J. J. Stoddart, F. C. Eaton.

Sinking Fund Commission: R. S. Smith, John M. Pugh, A. Theobald, A. D. Heffner, C. D. Firestone; D. E. Williams, Clerk.

Board of Elections: Nelson A. Sims, President; James D. Poston, Charles Kemmler, William F. Burdell; W. S. Connor, Secretary.

Board of Public Works: E. L. Hinman, President; W. M. Muchmore, William Wall, Jerry P. Bliss; F. M. Senter, Clerk.

Board of Equalization: C. C. Neff, James Burns, Charles Ebner, John Wagenhals, George Beard, Benjamin Clark.

PUBLIC LIBRARY AND READING ROOM.[1]

The first meeting of the Board of Trustees of the Public Libary and Reading Room was held February 19, 1872. Trustees *ex officio*: James G. Bull, Mayor; Luther Donaldson, President of the City Council; Frederick Fieser, President of the Board of Education. Trustees chosen by the City Council: John W. Andrews, A. S. Glenn, William B. Hayden and Otto Dresel. The Board organized by electing the following officers for the ensuing year: President, John W. Andrews; Secretary, Otto Dresel; Treasurer, A. S. Glenn; Librarian, Rev. J. L. Grover.

1873.

Trustees: John W. Andrews, President; Otto Dresel, Secretary; A. S. Glenn, Treasurer; William B. Hayden. *Ex officio*: James G. Bull, Mayor; John G. Mitchell, President of the City Council; Starling Loving, President of the Board of Education. Librarian, James L. Grover.

1874.

Trustees: John W. Andrews, President; Otto Dresel, Secretary; Charles C. Walcutt, Treasurer; Luther Donaldson. *Ex officio*: James G. Bull, Mayor; Isaac S. Beekey, President of the City Council; C. C. Walcutt, President of the Board of Education. Librarian, James L. Grover.

1875.

Trustees: John W. Andrews, President; Otto Dresel, Secretary; C. P. L. Butler, Treasurer; Luther Donaldson. Librarian, James L. Grover. *Ex officio*: J. H. Heitman, Mayor; John G. Mitchell, President of the City Council; Charles C. Walcutt, President of the Board of Education.

1876.

Trustees: John W. Andrews, President; Otto Dresel, Secretary; C. P. L. Butler, Treasurer; Luther Donaldson. *Ex officio*: J. H. Heitman, Mayor; Isaac B. Potts, President of the City Council; C. C. Walcutt, President of the Board of Education. Librarian, James L. Grover.

1877.

Trustees: John W. Andrews, President; Henry Pausch, Vice President; Luther Donaldson, Treasurer; Frederick Fieser, Secretary. *Ex officio*: J. H. Heitman, Mayor; Henry Pausch, President of the City Council; Starling Loving, President of the Board of Education. Librarian, James L. Grover.

1878.

Trustees: John W. Andrews, President; S. S. Rickly, Vice President; Frederick Fieser, Secretary; C. P. L. Butler, Treasurer. *Ex officio:* J. H. Heitman, Mayor; Henry Pausch, President of the City Council; Starling Loving, President of the Board of Education. Librarian, James L. Grover.

1879.

Trustees: John W. Andrews, President; S. S. Rickly, Vice President; Frederick Fieser, Secretary; Luther Donaldson, Treasurer. *Ex officio:* G. G. Collins, Mayor; Charles Breyfogle, President of the City Council; Henry Olnhausen, President of the Board of Education. Librarian, James L. Grover.

1880.

Trustees: John W. Andrews, President; Luther Donaldson, Vice President; John J. Janney, Treasurer; Frederick Fieser, Secretary. *Ex officio:* G. G. Collins, Mayor; W. B. McClung, President of the City Council; C. C. Walcutt, President of the Board of Education. Librarian, James L. Grover.

1881.

Trustees: John W. Andrews, President; Frederick Fieser, Secretary; J. J. Janney, Treasurer; Luther Donaldson. *Ex officio:* George S. Peters, Mayor; W. B. McClung, President of the City Council; C. C. Walcutt, President of the Board of Education. Librarian, James L. Grover; Assistants, Charles H. Bell, John J. Pugh.

1882.

Trustees: John W. Andrews, President; Frederick Fieser, Secretary; John J. Janney, Treasurer; Luther Donaldson. *Ex officio:* George S. Peters, Mayor; R. C. Hoffman, President of the City Council; C. C. Walcutt, President of the Board of Education. Librarian, James L. Grover; Assistants, Charles H. Bell, John J. Pugh.

1883.

Trustees: John W. Andrews, President; Luther Donaldson, Vice President; Frederick Fieser, Secretary; John J. Janney, Treasurer. *Ex officio:* George S. Peters, Mayor; William Felton, President of the City Council; Edward Pagels, President of the Board of Education. Librarian, James L. Grover; Assistants, Charles H. Bell, John J. Pugh.

1884.

Trustees: John W. Andrews, President; Luther Donaldson, Vice President; Henry C. Taylor, Secretary; John J. Janney, Treasurer. *Ex officio:* Charles C. Walcutt, Mayor; Edward Pagels President of the Board of Education; Henry C. Taylor, President of the City Council. Librarian, James L. Grover; Assistants, Charles H. Bell, John J. Pugh.

1885.

Trustees: John W. Andrews, President; Luther Donaldson, Vice President; Walter B Page, Secretary; John J. Janney, Treasurer. *Ex officio:* Charles C. Walcutt, Mayor; Walter B. Page, President of the City Council; B. N. Spahr, President of the Board of Education. Librarian, James L. Grover; Assistants, John J. Pugh, Evan J. Williams.

1886.

Trustees: John W. Andrews, President; B. N. Spahr, Vice President; Frederick Fieser, Secretary; Luther Donaldson, Treasurer; E. O. Randall. *Ex officio:* C. C. Walcutt, Mayor; Richard W. Reynolds, President of the City Council; B. N. Spahr, President of the Board of Education. Librarian, James L. Grover; Assistants, John J. Pugh, Evan J. Williams.

1887.

Trustees: John W. Andrews, President; B. N. Spahr, Vice President; Frederick Fieser, Secretary; Francis C. Sessions, Treasurer; E. O. Randall. *Ex officio:* C. C. Walcutt, Mayor; Frank E. Hayden, President of the City Council; B. N. Spahr, President of the Board of Education. Librarian, James L. Grover; Assistants, John J. Pugh, Evan J. Williams.

1888.

Trustees: John W. Andrews, President; E. O. Randall, Vice President; Frederick Fieser, Secretary; Francis C. Sessions, Treasurer. *Ex officio:* Philip H. Bruck, Mayor; J. E. Robinson, President of City Council; J. E. Sater, President of the Board of Education. Librarian, James L. Grover; Assistants, John J. Pugh, Evan J. Williams.

1889.

Trustees: John W. Andrews, President; E. O. Randall, Vice President; Frederick Fieser, Secretary; Francis C. Sessions, Treasurer. *Ex officio:* Philip H. Bruck, Mayor; D. J. Clahane, President of the City Council; J. E. Sater, President of the Board of Education. Librarian, James L. Grover; Assistants, John J. Pugh, Evan J. Williams.

1890.

Trustees: John W. Andrews, President; E. O. Randall, Vice President; Frederick Fieser, Secretary; Francis C. Sessions, Treasurer. *Ex officio:* Philip H Bruck, Mayor; D. S. Wilder, President of the City Council; J. A. Hedges, President of the Board of Education. Librarian, James L. Grover; Assistants, John J. Pugh, Evan J. Williams.

1891.

Trustees:[2] Francis C. Sessions, President; James Kilbourn, Vice President; C. O. Hunter, Secretary; J. B. Schueller, Treasurer; E. O. Randall. *Ex officio:* George J. Karb, Mayor; C. O. Hunter, President of the City Council. Librarian, James L. Grover; Assistants, John J. Pugh, Evan J. Williams.

1892.

Trustees: James Kilbourn, President; John H. Culbertson, Vice President; Osman C. Hooper, Secretary; J. B. Schueller, Treasurer; E. O. Randall. *Ex officio:* George J. Karb, Mayor; John H. Culbertson, President of the City Council. Librarian, James L. Grover; Assistants, John J. Pugh, Evan J. Williams.

1. The author is indebted for the foregoing compilation to Librarian Grover and his assistants.

2. Pursuant to act of the General Assembly a reorganization of the Board of Trustees took place July 29, 1891.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

STREETS, SEWERS AND PARKS.

The Borough of Columbus began without thoroughfares of any kind other than trails through the forest. No wagonroads entered it from any direction. Its earliest paths for wheels were private lanes, crossed by gates. The first task of the original settlers was to build their cabins; having accomplished this, they began to study public conveniences and to prepare the way for village traffic and neighborhood intercourse. Foresttrees standing in the streets laid out by the State Director were cut down, and a portion of their stumps were pulled out or burned. The stems were used in building or were split up and corded for fuel. Through the clearings thus formed crooked footpaths were soon beaten by the busy villagers and wagon tracks, disdainful of the surveyor's lines or corners, were cut in the virgin soil. As marshes, treestumps, brushheaps and other obstructions had to be avoided, the first streets of Columbus were very devious, and in wet weather very difficult.

Probably not much attention was paid to their improvement until the incorporation of the borough, a consummation which their condition may have hastened. The first street ordinance of the village, of which we have any account, was passed May 23, 1816. By this measure obstruction of the thoroughfares by lumber, firewood, stable garbage, earth from cellars or any other means, was forbidden under penalty of a fine at the discretion of the mayor. At a later date which does not appear on the records, but which seems to have been in May, 1818, John Kerr and Caleb Houston were appointed a street committee with authority to gravel "the centre of High Street seventyfive feet wide," from a point "opposite inlot No. 268, and extending to the south side of Town Street," being in all about sixty poles. The ordinance required that the thickness of the gravel should be one foot at the centre of the street and six inches at the sides. By an ordinance of June 26, 1820, the marshal was "directed to remove any logs from Broad Street, west of Fourth Street, that may have grown on the ground and is fallen thereon." On July 17, same year, Henry Brown was allowed twentyfour dollars for the erection of two bridges on Fourth Street. On May 21 a graveled sidewalk was ordered to be laid on the north side of Friend Street from High to Front and thence to Scioto Street and the Penitentiary. On March 1, 1822, a council committee reported against graveling the sidewalk on High Street from Broad to the Run. On May 8, same year, a contractor was required to "make a good bridge" on Rich Street "between inlots 104 and 105." On March 12, 1827, the gutters on High Street "from Broad Street to the alley on the south side of the Mound," were ordered to be paved at the expense of the lotowners. On January 11, 1832, the sidewalks on Broad Street, between High and the Scioto River, on Front between Broad and Friend, and on State between Front and the first alley east, were ordered to be

paved. Another ordinance of the same year, date not given, required the occupants of lots on High Street between Broad and Friend, "to collect the dirt into convenient heaps on Saturday of each week before ten o'clock, from May 1 to November 1." On September 8, 1834, all improved lots on Front Street, between Broad and Friend, were ordered "to be paved on the credit of the city." The appointment of a street commissioner was provided for by an ordinance of January 9, 1835. An ordinance for protection of the Public Square was passed August 22, 1836.

On May 15, 1837, it was ordered that the member of the council from each ward be authorized to contract for and superintend whatever public improvements might be necessary in his ward The members charged with these duties were furnished funds sufficient for the execution of a programme of improvement mapped out in council beforehand. This arrangement grew into a practice which was kept up for many years, and led to abuses. On May 14, 1838, the marshal was instructed to inspect the streets and gutters every two weeks, and see that they were kept clear of all obstructions. By ordinance of June 29, 1840, it was required that no member of the council should spend more, as superintendent of any public work, than was specifically appropriated. On April 19, 1840, the marshal was directed to employ some one as often as necessary to "clean the paved gutters within the city of all dirt and filth." On petition of A. H. Pinney, P. Hayden, S. T. Heffner, J. Ridgway & Co. and William Phelan, Scioto Street was "extended, laid out and established" in 1845. Its required width was seventy feet; its direction "from the centre of the second door from the east end of the Franklin Building (socalled) to the centre of the front of the Ohio Penitentiary." On petition of John Walcutt, Philip Reed, Charles Scott and others an ordinance was passed June 14, 1845, to lay out Pearl Street. In September, same year, a gutter at the corner of Fourth and Town was complained of as being dangerous; also as not being so constructed as to drain "the flats in the eastern part of the city." On April 19, 1847, a supervisor was appointed by the council for every ward in the city. An ordinance directing that the streets, lanes and alleys be cleared of fences and other obstructions was passed February 16, 1848. On March 23, same year, proposals were invited for cleaning market spaces and all paved gutters, removing and burying dead animals, removing firewood, etc. The houses of the city were imperfectly numbered in 1849. In that year North and South High Street began to be so designated. The construction of a bridge over the canal on Mound Street was ordered September 10.

On May 14, 1850, contracts were made, on proposals, for cleaning the streets and alleys. On July 11, 1851, the City Engineer invited proposals for surfacing High Street from Broad to North Public Lane with broken limestone, the grade to be first brought up to the proper level with unscreened gravel. On February 10, same year, a committee was appointed to consider the propriety of the names of streets at all intersections, but there is no record of its having been done. In March the Statehouse Commissioners were authorized to lay a track on Third Street from the Columbus & Xenia Railway to the Capitol Square. On February 28, 1852, a citizen thus wrote of the condition of East Broad Street:

> On Tuesday last a couple of friends from Cleveland, delegates to the Temperance Convention, wishing to visit the Lunatic Asylum [then on the grounds now known as East Park Place], I took them in my carriage and set out on the perilous undertaking of reaching that institution: and by trespassing on the gravel sidewalk of Mr. Kelley, and some others, we contrived to get within 10 or 50 rods of the Asylum gate, when we were stuck fast in the mud, and after breaking the carriage and harness in endeavoring to proceed, we were compelled to wade on foot through the mire.

The same writer stated that farmers "frequently broke down or got mired in hauling their produce to market, after getting within the limits of the corporation."

N. B. Abbott

In August, 1852, Spring Street was sewered and filled from Front to Third, and Friend Street was graded west of Front. During the summer of the same year Broad Street was macadamized from Fourth Street to the eastern boundary of the city, and Town Street was newly graded, guttered and paved. As a measure of economy in street improvement, the city purchased over seventeen acres of gravel-bearing land on the northern side of the Harrisburg Road, west of the Scioto, at $400 per acre. This did not prove to be a profitable investment. Washington Dickson was elected Street Commissioner May 6.

In 1853 shade trees were planted in front of the Deaf and Dumb Institution's grounds, which were also enclosed with a new fence. Grading was begun on Rich Street, "east of the Catholic Church," in April. The west side of Fourth Street, between Town and State, was yet destitute of a pavement in 1854. In the same year the inconvenience resulting from the absence of numbers from the houses was much complained of. The amount of street improvement which had been accomplished up to April, 1854, was thus stated:

> The city can now boast of having 52,300 lineal feet, or about ten miles of pavement, averaging seventeen feet wide, and about 15,200 lineal feet of paved gutters and graveled walks in the public streets. The alleys, 33 feet wide, have 28,000 lineal feet of paved gutters and walks. The streets are 82½ feet wide, with the exception of High Street, which is 100 feet and Broadway 120 feet wide. The Plank Road leading from Broadway to the Northern Railroad Depot is 2,400 feet long. The city is drained by 12,600 feet of underground sewers, averaging four feet in diameter, besides several thousand feet of lateral branches connecting with the main sewers, built by private enterprise. There are 30 public cisterns, varying in capacity from 200 to 400 barrels each. Five plank roads lead into the city north of its centre, and five graveled turnpikes, and the Ohio Canal, into its south part.

An additional bridge over the Scioto was very much in demand. Public pumps had been placed at several street corners; one of them stood at the corner of Rich and High streets, another at the corner of High and State. The waste water from the latter formed a pond on State Street, between High and Third, which was much complained of, and the drainage of which was long neglected. The plank roadway on High Street did not prove to be satisfactory, and in 1854 a demand began to be heard for its substitution by gravel surfacing. On November 3, 1855, we encounter this newspaper wail: "Owing to the continual wet weather our thoroughfares are in awful condition. The holes in the pavement are chuck full of water, and the depth of the mud in the middle of the street is almost past finding out."

In June, 1856, the council appropriated $600 for planking High Street from the Capitol to the railway station. In December, same year, the City Engineer was directed to make accurate profile drawings and crossections of all the streets and alleys, showing their grades at every intersection. On June 9, 1857, this wail was emitted by the *Ohio Statesman:* "After a rainy day, Columbus is a perfect slush – a mudhole — a swamp; . . . when the sun prevails "dust superabundant strews its thoroughfares." In July, 1858, a very bad culvert at the corner of Spring and Fourth streets was repaired, and Long Street, between Third and Fourth, was graded and paved. The offensive odor of the ailanthus tree, about this time a common street ornament, was much complained of. Street runaways, particularly on High Street, were frequent subjects of newspaper mention for at least forty years. Some of these runaways were of a terrific character, and many of them resulted in loss of life or limb.

General ordinances regulating the construction and use of roadway and sidewalk paving were passed in 1857. An ordinance directing that the names of the streets should be posted, and prescribing how it should be done, was passed June 14, 1858. The requirements of this ordinance were executed, under contract, at a cost of $528.87. The ordinance contained the following clause: "The letters N., E., S. or W. shall be prefixed to the name of the street, so as to distinguish that

part of each street lying either side of High or Broad streets, and intersecting therewith." Trees were first planted on Broad Street in 1857, under the direction of a committee the members of which were William G. Deshler, John Noble and Alfred Kelley. Mr. Deshler has informed the author that the idea of planting the street with these trees was suggested to his mind while visiting Havana, Cuba, where he was impressed with the sylvan beauty of the avenues of that city. Upon his return from Havana, Mr. Deshler suggested to the City Council the propriety of a double line of trees on either side of Broad Street, but two years elapsed before the necessary legislation could be obtained. The original trees set in the street were planted by John L. Stelzig, Superintendent of the City Park, Mr. Deshler giving his personal attention to selection of the positions and other details of the work.

In October, 1859, a council committee was appointed to consider the propriety of macadamizing High Street. In February, 1859, the council ordered the removal of a wood market on Gay Street, west of High. The *Ohio Statesman* of March 4, 1860, contained these distressing statements:

> The streets and thoroughfares of this city are really in an intolerably bad condition. Between dust at one time and mud at another, the public comfort and convenience are sacrificed. . . . The Street Commissioner has not done a day's work upon the streets since sometime in December, because the appropriation was exhausted and the City Council refuses to appropriate money.

The same paper of September 19, 1861, stated that Long Street had, prior to that time, been almost impassable, but was then being filled up and surfaced. In January, 1862, the City Engineer was directed to prepare a plat showing the location of all sewers, drops and underground improvements.

In November and December, 1862, High Street was surfaced with gravel and stone. The cost of this improvement was seventyfour cents per cubic yard. The city gravel bank was leased in January, 1862, and again in May, 1863. The condition of the streets from January to May, 1863, was bitterly complained of. In 1864 these complaints were redoubled. "The streets look like huge mortar beds," said the *Ohio State Journal* in April. The same paper of June 17, 1864, said: "High Street between Broadway and State Street is at present, on account of the dust, the greatest nuisance in the city." Same paper, April 21, 1865;

"Our Street Commissioner, having wakened up from his Rip Van Winkle slumber, was out yesterday with an overwhelming force, consisting of a onelegged man and two assistants, actively engaged in cleaning up. Two gutters and a back alley have already been cleansed, and still the work goes bravely on. Heaven knows there is need of it." The same paper of September 20, same year, spoke of the condition of some of the streets as "deplorable." The same paper of March 17, 1866, posted this bulletin: "Latest — 4 A. M. Communication across High Street reestablished. The street is frozen and there is now good skating the whole length of it." A particularly bad section of the High Street roadway from Spring Street north to the street railway stables was at this time called "the ripraps." Vehicles stalled and were disabled there almost daily. "A High Street Skiff Navigation Company" was the subject of a *State Journal* editorial of December 8, 1866. In March, 1867, the same paper remarked: "The condition of High Street is a disgrace to our city. The street looks more like a canal than a roadway in the capital of Ohio." On August 21, 1865, an ordinance was passed requiring that "every owner or occupant of a house, building or vacant lot, or persons having charge of the same"—such is the classic phraseology of the statute — should "cause the sidewalks, gutters and alleys on which such houses, buildings or lots may front, to be thoroughly cleaned between the first day of March and the first day of December of each year, and the dirt, filth, or manure or other rubbish to be collected into heaps convenient to be removed." Most of

the citizens complied with this ordinance within twentyfour hours after it was passed, expecting that the piles of filth would be removed immediately by the Street Commissioner, but they were disappointed. The rubbish remained until washed by the rain back to its original position. The commissioner's excuse was that the council had not provided him with the facilities necessary for performing the service required of him.

In 1865 a council committee reported adversely to any kind of metal surfacing for High Street. The street therefore remained in a very unsatisfactory condition until May 9, 1867, when a contract was signed for laying it, from Naghten Street to a point 125 feet south of Friend Street, with the Nicholson wooden block. The contractor was Robert McClelland, of Chicago. A meeting of citizens to protest against the Nicholson surfacing was held March 16. Doctor J. B. Thompson was chairman of that meeting, Francis C. Sessions its secretary. Among its principal speakers, adverse to the Nicholson, were William Neil, Lincoln Kilbourn and William A. Platt. This protest was ineffectual and work in pursuance of the contract began May 23, but after a few feet of the old surfacing had been torn up the workmen, then receiving $1.75 per day, struck for $2.00, and the work was suspended. This trouble was soon arranged, the first plank for the new surfacing was laid June 15, and on October 15, 1867, the City Engineer reported that the entire work contracted for had been completed at a net cost of $82,955.99, or $10.88 per front foot. Thereupon the council committee on Highways recommended settlement with the contractor and commended him for "the very faithful manner" in which he had fulfilled his contract.[1]

On August 2, 1867, "Spivins," of the *Ohio Statesman*, thus wrote:

> Many a time, when weary with our day's labor and seeking our couch to enjoy a healthy sleep, has our nasal protuberance been regaled with a delicious whiff of the fragrant dog-fennel growing so luxuriantly on the street. . . . As raisists of the Canadian thistle, the citizens of Columbus are without equals in the world. Not a street but you find it blooming in beauty. Not a vacant lot but where its wonderfully armed leaves may be seen. . . . Our city now needs but a liberal policy in planting burdock to be perfect in floral treasures.

An ordinance changing the name of Bond Street to Goodale Street was introduced in the council on March 2, 1868. On May 18, same year, an ordinance was passed providing for extension of the Nicholson pavement on High Street to South Public Lane; on November 26, 1868, this extension was completed. An ordinance to provide for laying the Nicholson wooden block on Town Street was passed May 17, 1869; work in execution of the ordinance was begun the ensuing July. Broad Street was graded and graveled from the eastern corporation boundary to the County Fair Grounds in 1870. During the same year the Nicholson pavement on High Street began to show signs of giving way. An old bridge, three or four feet below the surface, was unearthed in August by workmen on the Fourth Street sewer. During the same month and year the City Solicitor was directed to institute proceedings to appropriate the necessary grounds for widening and extending Long Street. A contemporary proposition was that of extending Dennison Avenue to King Avenue. An ordinance providing for cleaning the streets, by districts, under contract, was passed March 29, 1872. As to the condition of North High Street in January of that year the *Ohio State Journal* remarked:

> The weather at the present writing warrants a hope that navigation between the National Hotel and the North Graveyard will be closed today. For several days it has been impossible to get a respectable footing anywhere in the territory described above. We doubt whether such a sea of mud ever afflicted any other city.

In September, 1872, an ordinance was pending which according to the *State Journal*, made, as revised, the following changes in street names:

Dépot and Kerr streets changed to Third Street; Phelan and Parsons streets to Fourth Street; Latham and George to Fifth; East and Siegel to Sixth; Medary to Sixth; Church to Seventh; Cleveland Avenue to Eighth Street; Centre Street, Eighth Street extending from Broad to Oak, and Eighth Street extending from South Public Lane southwardly, to Ninth Street; Morrison, Pike and Gift streets and Northrup Alley to Eleventh Street; Albert and Cedar streets to Fifteenth; Australia to Seventeenth; Grant and Corn to Nineteenth; Windsor Lane and Mulberry Street to Twentieth Street; East Public Lane to Parsons Avenue; Expansion Street and Public, Medary, Converse and Prentiss alleys to Capital Alley; South Public Lane to Livingston Avenue; Sycamore Street to Noble Street; South and Franklin alleys and Armstrong Street to Stauring Alley; Johnstown Road and John Street to Mt. Vernon Avenue; Centre Alley to Pearl Street; Clinton and Swan Alleys to Miami Alley; Oak Alley to Columbus Street; Third Alley to Court Street; Fourth Alley, Division Street and South Lane to Beck Street; Fifth Alley to Willow Alley; First Alley to Brewers' Alley; Franklin Avenue to State Street; Second and Ball Alleys to Rhine Street; Fifth Alley to Linden Alley; Mulberry and Sterrit Alleys to Lafayette Street; North Street to Chestnut Street; Wilson to Russell; North Avenue, with the street extending westwardly, to Fourth Avenue; State Avenue to Scioto Street; Mechanic Street to Mitchell Street; Plumb to Lucas; Prospect and Short streets to Kelley Alley; Patch Street to University; Perry to Schiller; North and Straight Alleys to Lazelle Street; Last Street to Randolph; Meadow Lane to Bryden Street; Elm Alley to Bismarck Alley; South Street to Fulton; Bank Alley to Park Street; North Alley to Plymouth Alley.

An amended ordinance as to posting the names of streets and alleys was passed March 31, 1873. An ordinance of June 25, 1877, provided that the streets should be sprinkled under supervision of the Street Commissioner. The duties of the Commissioner were defined by ordinance of June 15, 1857, and amendments of June 11, 1860, February 26, 1866, and January 26, 1880. In 1873, Broad Street, east of High, was surfaced with gravel and broken stone. The estimated cost of this improvement was three dollars per front foot. In November, 1873, the condition of High Street was declared by the *State Journal* to be "shameful." On June 13, 1874, the same paper stated the Nicholson surfacing was "literally worn out" and could not be repaired, many of the blocks being not more than 2½ inches long. On June 9, 1874, a meeting of the owners of property on the street was held to consider its condition. John Greenleaf was chairman of this meeting, C. J. Hardy its secretary. On motion of Mr. Parsons a committee was appointed to investigate, and report what was needed. After making observations in Chicago, New York, Philadelphia, Washington and other cities, this committee reported on October 18, recommending that High Street be laid with concrete or asphalt pavement. The members of the committee were Theodore Comstock, T. Ewing Miller and C. C. Walcutt. Shortly after their report a party of citizens visited Pittsburgh for the purpose of inspecting the Filbert vulcanite pavements of that city. Meanwhile what was called a "war between wood and asphalt" broke out. A wooden block pavement was offered by a Cleveland company for $2.20 per square yard; on the other hand, the Filbert pavement interest offered to take up the old Nicholson, roll the surface, lay it with twelve inches of broken stone and three inches of small stone and gravel mixed with composition, and put on top of that a five-inch coating of "vulcanized asphalt," for $2.70 per square yard, and guarantee the work for ten years. On January 28, 1875, a committee of one councilman from each ward, appointed to receive all papers pertaining to the paving of High Street, met, talked the matter over at great length, and adjourned. On February 1, same year, 107 owners of property on the street petitioned the council for a wooden block pavement. Mr. Breyfogle denounced the wooden pavement as a fraud. After various further proceedings of the citizens and the council, the latter adopted a resolution to pave the street with the material then known as the Parisen asphalt.[2] The contractors were James L. and William H. Hastings, W. B. Parisen and H. R. Beeson. On September 3, 1873, the completion of the work was celebrated by a promenade concert on the street, in front of the Capitol. This concert, of which A. B. Stevenson was the projector, was accompanied by

fireworks and a parade of the Columbus Cadets. The dancing was kept up until after midnight. Captain W. B. Parisen, the patentee and superintendent of construction of the pavement, meanwhile entertained his friends at the parlors of the American House.

When the Nicholson pavement was laid, "a healthy streak of cleanliness struck the authorities," said a newspaper writer, "and horsebrooms were set to work, but the work was not kept up." The streets, not excepting the newly paved one, soon relapsed into a state of neglect, of the continuance of which, in 1874, we have evidence in these statements of July 10, that year: "The thousands of cartloads of ashes thrown on our streets during the last winter by private citizens and city officials have now done double duty. During the winter they gave us an interminable abyss of hogwallow; all summer long they have been a principal source of interest in the shape of dense and varied, if not beautiful, clouds of dust."[2] On November 9, 1874, propositions to clean the streets were made by the Columbus Scavenger & Garbage Company, and at a later date these propositions were accepted by the Police Comissioners.

On June 21, 1875, ordinances were passed providing for the pavement of Town and North High streets with concrete. The Town Street contract was awarded on August 9 to F. W. Smith & Co, at 95 cents per square yard, for which compensation the contractors were to surface the old Nicholson with a coating of small stone and bitumen, and, on top of that, a 2½ inch layer of Filbert's patent vulcanite. As the work was about to begin, Captain N. B. Abbott, then of Brooklyn, New York, gave notice that he would enjoin the execution of this contract as an infringement of his patent on the process for surfacing Nicholson pavements, whereupon all further proceedings were suspended. On August 23 a new ordinance for the paving of Town Street was passed, and on October 4 a contract with F. W. Smith & Co. to pave the street from High Street to Parsons Avenue, at $1.25 per square yard, was ordered. This contract provided for a central roadway of concrete, leaving a strip of the Nicholson on each side, between the concrete and the curb. The completion of the High Street pavement, between Broad and Long streets, was celebrated by a street dancing party at the corner of High and Gay streets September 29. State Street, from High Street to the City Hall, was laid with the Abbott concrete in the autumn of 1877. This was an experimental piece of work, and was the first use made of concrete composed of Trinidad asphalt. (Patent was for Trinidad asphalt and petroleum wax, with some sand and gravel.) Already in 1877 the condition of the Parisen coaltar pavement on High Street had become very bad, and extensive repairs were urgently needed. An ordinance for the repair of the street was therefore passed on August 21, and the Columbus Paving Company — H. M. Claflen President and N. B. Abbott Manager — was employed to execute the work. An ordinance of April 16, 1880, authorized the property owners on High Street to pave it by blocks or squares and be relieved of assessment. A sweepingmachine for High Street was purchased in the autumn of 1875. On September 5, 1877, N. B. Abbott began cleaning the street six nights of the week with a onehorse sweeper, and offered to continue this service regularly at $400 per month. An ordinance for the improvement of South High Street was passed January 22, 1877.

Of the North High Street improvement, authorized by ordinance of June 21, 1875, the author has been favored with the following sketch by DeWitt C. Jones, Esquire:

During the year 1876 North High Street, from Naghten Street to the north corporation line, a distance of 3½ miles, was improved under an act of the General Assembly of Ohio, passed March 30, 1875, commonly called the Penn Act. At that time more than three miles of the roadway to be paved was a mere country turnpike, known as the Worthington Toll Road, comprising a track thirteen feet wide flanked on each side by a ditch without curbing. The act authorized the improvement of this street, but required, as preliminary to action in

that behalf by the City Council, that twothirds of the owners of the abutting property should unite in a petition for the improvement to be made under the act. Such a petition was signed by the property owners in the spring of 1875. There were likewise numerous remonstrances against the proposed improvement; nevertheless it was authorized by an ordinance of June 21, 1875, which also provided for the election of five commissioners to superintend the work. At an election held at the schoolhouse, High Street and Woodruff Avenue, John G. Mitchell, Frederick Michel, John R. Hughes, Henry M. Neil and G. A. Frambes were chosen to serve on the board. The power of these commissioners was extensive. They determined the kind of improvement to be made, let all the contracts and made the assessment upon the abutting property. The contract for the whole of the work and materials was let to the Columbus Paving Company, which completed the work in the fall of 1876.[4] The total cost was $226,253. As the work progressed bonds aggregating this amount were signed by the Mayor and City Clerk, and delivered to the commissioners who negotiated them and paid the cost of the improvement with the proceeds

After the work was completed, the commissioners caused a plat to be made showing each abutting lot or parcel of ground, together with the name of its owner. At this point a disagreement arose among the commissioners as to the meaning of the words "abutting property." Some of them thought that the cost of the improvement at the crossings of streets and alleys, amounting to $25,828, or more than onetenth of the entire cost, should be paid for by the city at large and not assessed upon the property owners on High Street. In order to settle this dispute mandamus proceedings were brought in the Supreme Court of the State, which held[5] the Penn Act to be unconstitutional on the ground that it was a special act applying to Columbus alone. At the same time the court held that inasmuch as the work had been done at the request of a large number of property owners, and the bonds of the city had been issued and were unpaid, the commissioners should make an assessment embracing the entire cost of the improvement to be charged on the abutting property other than streets and alleys. The court further held that, as there was no power to sell streets and alleys to enforce the collection of any assessment made on them, such assessment was futile, and that such was not the design of the act.

After the assessment was made upon the abutting lands a very large number of suits was brought to enjoin collection of the assessments, on the ground that the law had been held to be unconstitutional; charging fraud in procuring signatures of property owners to the original petition to the council asking for the privileges of the act of March 30, 1875; and alleging that twothirds of the frontage were not represented on the petition. After long, tedious and expensive litigation through all the courts, those who in any manner participated in or in any wise encouraged the making of the improvement were held to pay the assessment on their properties; while those who opposed the improvement, or took no part in favor of it, escaped, and their lands were not held to pay the assessment. The original assessment was $7.15 per front foot, upon all the property on both sides of the street. The bonds drew seven per cent. interest, and when the litigation was at an end the original assessment and interest amounted to about twelve dollars per front foot. That portion of the assessment which was enjoined was paid by the city at large.

A statement of the development of the public inconvenience caused by obstructing railway trains at the High Street crossing will be found in Chapter XVIII of this volume. When railway lines first began to touch Columbus, the council, in its zeal to promote their construction, and hasten the advantages to be derived from them, practically voted them the freedom of the city. The extent of the inconvenience which has since resulted from the passage of steam cars through the streets was not then foreseen. Complaints of this inconvenience, which began to be serious in the sixties, and have covered a period of not less than thirty years, culminated in the construction of a tunnel under the railway tracks in 1875.[6] An ordinance granting the street railway company a right of way through this tunnel was passed on December 5 of that year. So far as the pedestrian and vehicular travel were concerned, the tunnel afforded no adequate relief. It was therefore necessary that some other expedient should be found for the relief of the street from railway obstruction, and, on August 1, 1881, the matter was referred in the council to a special committee. That committee reported December 19, 1881, presenting a communication from prominent citizens containing the following statements:

The daily experience of the public shows it [the railway obstruction of High Street] to have become almost insupportable. That the main business artery of a city of 60,000 inhab-

itants should be cut in two and all movement thereon should be blockaded during a large portion of each day, is probably without a parallel in this country. . . . With a view to obtaining some basis on which action may be initiated, the undersigned, have, at their own cost, employed an engineer of the highest qualifications . . . who has made an examination of the premises, and whose report, with an accompanying plat, we herewith submit.

The matter was further agitated in the council, the Board of Trade and the press until an arrangement was made, between the city and the railways, for the viaduct now in course of construction. The City Engineer's report for 1884 contained the following passages:

The improvement of High Street from Livingston Avenue to Naghten Street has periodically engaged the attention of property owners along the line of the street for eighteen years. . . . Prior to 1867 the street was a graveled roadway; during the year 1867 the wooden block pavement was put down. This pavement proved to be a miserable abortion and cost the property owners along the line of the street, from a point 125 feet south of Main Street, $100,170.93, and the Street Railroad Company $5.757; total cost, $105,927.93. This pavement remained in tolerably good condition for about four years, when it began to fail, and from that time to the end of its existence in 1876 it was a miserable roadway. In 1876 the Hastings asphalt was put down from 125 feet south of Main Street to Naghten Street, and the Filbert asphalt from 125 feet south of Main to Livingston Avenue. The Hastings asphalt cost $84,012.81 and the Filbert pavement put down the following year cost $16,465.94. Total cost of wooden block and asphalt pavements, $206,406.76. This is not all, for the cost of repairs of the wooden block and asphalt was $45,150, making a grandtotal of the cost of wooden block and asphalt pavements of $251,556.76, in round numbers a quarter of a million dollars — more than would have been sufficient to put down a granite block pavement which would have worn for thirty or forty years, with but little cost for repairs.

In 1885 the paving of High Street began under an ordinance permitting the work to be done by private contract by the property owners. About onethird of the street was let to Booth & Flynn, of Pittsburgh, whose surface metal consisted of blocks of Ligonier stone packed with sand. Another onethird of the work was done by N. B. Abbott, whose surfacing was composed of Medina stone blocks with pitch filling. In 1886 contracts for the remaining onethird were advertised for by the council and let to George W. Foster and W. H. Venable, of Atlanta, Georgia, the surfacing to be done with Georgia granite blocks and pitch filling. These contracts were sublet by the Georgia company to N. B. Abbott, who executed the work. Part of it comprises that portion of the street which lies contiguous to the Capitol Square. A long controversy as to the application of pitch filling resulted in permission to use it in laying the Georgia and Medina blocks.

An ordinance providing for the renumbering of houses, and prescribing a system therefor, was passed in March, 1887. In the course of that year a general improvement of the thoroughfares of the city was begun under the Taylor Law, an account of which has been elsewhere given. The operations of this law are described in Chapter XXXII of Volume I, to which chapter is appended a tabulation showing the cost of the street improvements of the city from 1875 to 1892 inclusive. A more particular account of recent street paving in the city is appended to the present chapter.

From want of system in surveying and looseness in approving building lot additions to the city, much crookedness, irregularity and other disfigurement of the streets and alleys have resulted. Efforts to correct these mistakes by opening, widening or straightening the thoroughfares spoiled by them have caused a great amount of controversy, litigation and expense. Some of the finest streets are permanently disfigured — a fact the more noticeable in a city unusually favored in the general regularity and amplitude of its thoroughfares. Efforts to clear the streets and alleys of the unsightly poles and wires used for electric service have at various times been made, but thus far without success. An obvious and practicable escape from this nuisance is found in placing all electric wires underground, and this expedient will doubtless in course of time be reached.

The duty of the State and the United States governments to pay their proportionate share of the expense of grading, paving and cleaning the streets and alleys contiguous to their grounds and buildings has been the subject of intermittent discussion for at least a quarter of a century past. In January, 1879, the matter was brought to the attention of the General Assembly by a petition from the City Council, in which many prominent citizens united. In this petition it was stated that extensive improvements had been made on the streets and pavements adjacent to the property of the State; that the grounds on which the public buildings had been located were donated by the people of the city; that the people of Franklin County had voluntarily levied upon themselves a tax of $300,000 to establish and locate the Agricultural College; that more than half the sum thus levied had been paid by the people of Columbus; that no claim had made on account of the sewers built by the city and used by the State; that 3,000 feet of paving touching the Agricultural College grounds on North High Street had been paid for from the proceeds of bonds issued by the city; that no part of the cost of this improvement had been assessed upon the college farm; and that the finances of the city had been crippled by such exemptions of State property. The petitioners therefore asked that an appropriation of $50,000 be made from the State Treasury as an equitable indemnity to the city for its street improvement obligations and expenditures directly beneficial to the State buildings and institutions.

This petition failed to move the General Assembly to take the action desired, nor has the State made any payments for street improvements contiguous to its property, excepting portions of the paving around the Capitol Square and the asphalt on Town Street fronting the Institution for the Deaf and Dumb. The State now stands charged with the following assessments, all made under the Taylor Law excepting that for paving touching the Capitol Square on Broad Street:

Capitol,	Third Street,	$ 9,642 50
Capitol,	State Street,	1,596 97
Capitol,	State Street,	1,509 78
Capitol,	Broad Street,	14,570 35
Capitol,	High Street,	7,329 63
Penitentiary,	Spring Street,	11,410 03
Penitentiary,	Dennison Street,	10,868 34
Penitentiary,	Maple Street,	3,000 00
Asylum for the Blind,	Main Street,	3,934 88
Asylum for the Blind,	Parsons Avenue,	3,491 09
Asylum for the Insane,	Broad Street,	11,907 13
Asylum for the Feebleminded,	Broad Street,	18,628 41
	Total,	$97,889 11

No payments whatever have been made for street improvements touching the property of the United States.

At present the city possesses no general system of street cleaning. No thorough sweeping had been done prior to 1886, in which year N. B. Abbott began running a fourhorse sweeper on High Street six nights per week. After a year's service of this kind Mr. Abbott sold his large sweeper and the work was let for machines drawn by two horses. The streets are now swept under contracts made by commissioners — two for each street to be swept — nominated by the property owners desiring the service and appointed by the Board of Public Works. The work is paid for by assessments on the abutting property according to its frontage. These assessments may be placed upon the tax duplicate if not liquidated within a certain period.

H. H. Knight.

SEWERS.

Down to the year 1848 the drainage of Columbus was limited entirely to that of the surface. In 1849, a 3½ foot brick sewer was carried from the river up Broad Street to the Asylum for the Insane, then situated on the ground now known as East Park Place. This work was executed jointly by the corporation, the Statehouse Commissioners, the institutions for the insane and mutes, and the Starling Medical College. The contractor, William Murphy, passed High Street by tunneling through sand and gravel at a depth of eighteen feet below the surface. The surplus earth thrown out of the trench was used in filling up swales around the markethouse on Fourth Street. The pioneer sewer thus built is still in use, and in fair condition. It lies under the outer course of trees, on the north side of Broad Street.

Spring Street was sewered and filled from Front Street to Third in 1852. This was regarded as "an excellent thing for the north part of the city," which was at that time very marshy. The early continuation of the Spring Street sewer to the river was much desired in order that a pond which lay "between the Tool Factory and Ridgway's Foundry" might be drained. In 1853 the council was petitioned for numerous sewers, one of which was desired for the drainage of a stagnant pond in Locust Alley. The total length of the underground sewers possessed by the city in April, 1854, was 12,500 feet. In 1855 the cellars on Spring Street were flooded in consequence of the defective construction of the sewer on that street. Four judgments against the city, for damages, were therefore obtained before Justice Miller. The cost of the sewers possessed by the city in April, 1858, was $40,800. In June of the same year a general system of sewerage was asked for. In January, 1859, the "Centre Alley Sewer" was spoken of as an "expensive piece of brick masonry but lately completed," which was "already giving out." In May, 1863, the council appointed George Gere, L. Hoster and Daniel Worley to divide the city into sewerage districts. A "horrid accumulation of sewage and other trash from sluices" discharging into the river from the Penitentiary, the Soap Factory and other sources, was complained of in May, 1864. In 1865 a sewerage committee appointed by the council recommended the construction of gates or sluiceways in the Scioto River dam in order that the dam might be suddenly drained of all its water and its bottom cleansed of sewage. The committee was directed to confer with the Board of Public Works and the lessees of the Ohio Canal relative to the construction of these sluiceways.

In December, 1865, a sewerage commission of which John H. Klippart was chairman, reported through Mr. Klippart recommending that all of the city east of High Street be divided into two districts; that all the municipal territory west of High Street should constitute a third district; that in each of these districts a main sewer should be built, and that the three sewers so constructed should discharge into an intercepting one to be conducted along the river bank, east of the canal, to a point below Moler's dam. Mr. Klippart further suggested the utilization of the sewage for agricultural purposes, and said the day would come when this method of its disposal would be appreciated. In September, 1866, extension of the Spring Street sewer to the river and of the Peters Run sewer to the "aqueduct crossing the canal," was ordered. In March, 1867, the council passed a resolution asking the General Assembly to authorize a tax which would produce $100,000 for the construction of a general system of sewers. In April, of the same year, an ordinance for extension of the Peters Run sewer was passed, followed a month later by instructions to the engineer to survey a route for a main sewer through Fourth Street to a point below Moler's dam. The estimated cost of this sewer, including its proposed extension on Broad Street to Seventh and

thence on Seventh to a pond then existing near St Patrick's Church, was $300,000. A sevenfoot brick sewer from State Avenue east on Elm Alley to Spring Street and thence on Spring to Front, was built in 1867. This sewer, built by Hall, Fornoff & Co., and the Peters Run sewer built by Staib & Co., were accepted August 20. A resolution directing the engineer to prepare plats and estimates for a large number of sewers was passed March 23, 1868. On May 30, 1870, construction of the following lines was ordered: On Broad Street from Fifth to a point one hundred feet east of Douglas Street; branch of Spring Street sewer from Medary to Seventh; in Noble Street from the Peters Run sewer to East Public Lane, thence to Friend Street and thence to the summit of that Street; in Rich Street from the Scioto to East Public Lane, with a branch in Fourth Street to Oak and in Oak to East Public Lane; from the Peters Run sewer in Strawberry Alley to East Public Lane. Additional lines were ordered in the ensuing October. In June, 1870, appeared the following statements:

> The big sewer at the South End, it is said, has had a most astonishing effect on the wells along the route. Water has disappeared from all except those sunk below the sewer line, which is some thirty feet below the surface. . . . The Fourth Street sewer near the City Park, recently constructed, has fallen in for a distance of about four hundred feet. It will cost about $500 to repair damages.[8]

The Fourth Street sewer, four feet in diameter and extending from Spring Street to Linn Alley, 1,168 feet, was completed in August, 1870; contractor, Frederick Erfurt. Murphy & McCabe built a sewer in Kerr Street, 1,475 feet, during the same season. Construction of the great sewer along Peters Run was begun in September, 1868, under direction of the City's agents. Much of it was badly done, and had to be reconstructed. Directly after the Fourth Street sewer had been completed and paid for, a committee of the council reported that it had been very improperly built, and was beginning to cave in. The cost of main sewers was thus stated in the City Engineer's report for the year ended April 8, 1872:

Fourth Street	12,693 74
South Public Lane	7,387 62
Centre Alley	11,876 64
Oak Street	13,187 75
Cherry Street	7,145 76
Broad Street	14,365 00
Mound Street	13,970 79
West Street	13,838 67
Drops, Inlets, etc.	4,409 18
Salary of two Superintendents	2,742 00
TOTAL	$101,617 15

The Peters Run sewer, as originally projected, was intended to furnish drainage to the greater part of the city. It connected with the Oak and Fourth Street sewers, was designed to connect with an intercepting lateral on Front Street, and was to be conducted to a point where it would disgorge into the Scioto, below the city. Apprehension of legal difficulties to be encountered should the sewer seek its outlet outside the corporation boundaries caused the stoppage of its construction at a point about one square west of Front Street where it discharged its contents into Peters Run, thus causing a great nuisance to the southern part of the city, while at the same time the discharge of many other sewers into the river where its current was checked by the State dam, was rapidly creating a general nuisance for the entire city. Such was the situation in 1872.

In 1873-4 the Peters Run Sewer was extended to the river by crossing the canal through a conduit called an aqueduct.

Up to this time the construction of sewers in the city had been entirely destitute of system.[9] The controlling motive had been to discharge the sewage into the river by the shortest possible route. Many of the conduits were so defectively constructed as to lodge the filth at their turning points, and discharge both fluids and gases through numerous leaks into the streets. A plentiful harvest of disease and death was the inevitable result of this heedless scheme of infection. An outbreak of the cholera which claimed many victims in 1873 was directly traced to a frightfully vile sewer near the Penitentiary. This nest of pestilence disseminated its germs of death through various openings. As soon as these were closed and the sewer cleansed the epidemic was stayed. How much typhoid, "malaria" and other forms of disease have resulted from the leakages of "shoddy" sewers built at the expense of their victims can never be known; undoubtedly a great deal. It is one of the least aggravating circumstances of the case that many of these deathbreeders which have contaminated the atmosphere both in the streets and in the homes of the people have cost far more than honest work was really worth. Had the sewers been built scientifically and systematically from the beginning, and their discharges been rationally disposed of, not only would the money cost of the work have been far less, but the hygienic benefits conferred would have been far greater.

The northeast and northwest trunk sewer ordinances were passed August 11, 1879; estimated total cost $155,000. In July, 1880, the route of the northwest sewer was so changed as to make it discharge into the Scioto instead of the Whetstone. For the information which here follows as to these and other main sewer lines the writer is indebted to the City Engineer, Mr. Josiah Kinnear, and Mr. Fisher, and others, among his corps of assistants.

The Northeast Trunk Sewer discharges into Alum Creek at a point just south of the Main Street Bridge whence it extends on Main Street westwardly to Ohio Avenue, on that avenue to Oak Street, on Oak Street to Hoffman Avenue, on that avenue to Broad Street, on Broad Street to Miami Avenue, on that avenue to Long Street, on Long to Eighteenth, on Eighteenth to Mount Vernon Avenue, on that avenue to Galloway Avenue, on Galloway to Leonard Avenue, on Leonard to Denmead Avenue and on that avenue to the northern boundary of the corporation; total length, including extension, 17,114 feet; diameter from six feet six inches to nine feet. The construction of this sewer began at its eastward terminus and was finished in the year 1883.

The Southeast Trunk Sewer discharges into the Scioto near the junction of the Canal and the Moler Road, whence it takes its course by Thurman and Fourth streets to Blackberry Alley and thence by Schiller and Ebner streets, Section Alley and Parsons Avenue to Forrest Street; total length, 11,378 feet; diameter, from three to five feet.

Franklin Park Sewer, a branch of the northeastern line, forms its junction with the main trunk at Fairwood Avenue, about 2,800 feet from Alum Creek. Its length is 4,844 feet; diameter, from seven to seven and one half feet.

The Northwestern Trunk Sewer discharges into the Scioto at the foot of Cozzens Street, whence it extends on that street to Dublin Avenue, thence to Maple Street, thence across the railway grounds to Spruce Street, on Spruce to Henry, on Henry Street to Poplar Avenue, on that avenue to Delaware Avenue, on Delaware to First Avenue, on that avenue to Hunter Street, on that street to Second Avenue, on Second to Dennison Avenue, thence across lots to Greenwood Avenue, thence to High Street, thence across lots to Summit Street and thence by a curved line to Fifth Avenue. An extension of this sewer begins at Fifth Avenue whence it extends north to Sixth Avenue, on which it takes an eastward course to the Bee

Line Railway where it ends. The total length of the original sewer is 11,354 feet; of the extension, 2,100 feet. The diameter of the original line varies from six and onehalf to seven feet; that of the extension from four and onehalf to five feet.

In 1881 Engineer Graham reported a plan for draining the lowlands west of the river, which, he stated, were, of all portions of the city, most in need of drainage and most difficult to supply with it.

The extension of the Peters Run sewer in 1873-4 only changed the location of the nuisance caused by that troublesome sluiceway, and during a period of scanty rainfall and low water in the summer of 1881, loud complaints were made of the stench caused by its discharge into the channel of the Scioto. In reporting a plan for obviating this trouble the City Engineer, John Graham, said:

> As far back as 1872, when I came into office for the first time as City Engineer, among the first problems presented to me to solve, was to find an outlet to the Peters Run sewer. This was a question that had perplexed the minds of the city engineers and the City Council for many years prior to 1872. The sewer, as originally constructed, discharged its contents at the level of the surface of the ground, at the foot of the bluff, a few hundred feet west of Born's brewery, from which point it became an open drain, was carried over the canal by a dilapidated aqueduct, and meandered along the west bank of the canal to the river near the present outlet of the sewer. This open drain had become an elongated cesspool, emitting its disagreeable and pestilential odors along its entire line for a distance of nearly a mile. . . . I recommended a plan which fixed the outlet in very much deeper water, and where there was a more rapid flow in the river, and at a much less cost, than the plan adopted.

In pursuance of instructions the engineer then proceeded to suggest plans for "abatement of the nuisance at the mouth of the sewer by obviating the pool formed at the outlet, and by giving the contents of the sewer a straight and unobstructed channel into the body of the river." To prolong the sewer down the river, the engineer suggested, would only once more shift the locality of the nuisance, which, in any event, he thought Nature would soon abate by flushing the channel of the Scioto.

In December, 1881, Engineer Graham reported as to the cost of an intercepting sewer, commencing at the point where the northwest sewer then constructing would cross Spring Street, and extending on Scioto Street to the canal feeder and thence to a point of discharge into the river about eight hundred feet below the southern boundary of the corporation. The cost of this work, including necessary readjustments and extensions of other sewers, was estimated at $404,524. Contemporaneously with this discussion a scheme, often previously broached, for using the canal jointly for sewer and railway purposes, was renewed, and an effort to obtain the legislation necessary for this purpose was unsuccessfully made. No less than five or six main sewers at this time discharged into the Scioto between the Penitentiary and the State dam, thus converting the river, which just then happened to have a very slender current, into a receptacle for all the filth of the city. It will be observed that the only plans seriously discussed for otherwise disposing of this filth were such as would carry it, in current phraseology, "to a safe distance outside of the corporate limits." Another report invited attention about this time to the contamination of the river by an asylum sewer which, descending from the Sullivant heights, discharged into it from the west, at the foot of Mound Street. Thousands of fish, poisoned by the sewage, were also, it was said, adding their decaying bodies to the putrescent discharges which were accumulating in the river channel along the city front. As a result of this condition, it was believed, there had been from 400 to 900 cases of typhoid and "malarial" fever in the city during several preceding months. For the remedy of these evils the usual and threadbare suggestions were made — an intercepting sewer and abandonment of that conventional scapegoat of municipal sins — the Ohio Canal.

The original estimate of the cost of the northeast and northwest sewers proved to be far short of the mark; consequently, in February, 1883, the council asked the General Assembly for permission to issue bonds to an additional amount of $200,000 — making $355,000 in all — to carry the work to completion. In explanation of the misapprehension which had taken place as to what the sewers would cost, the following statements were made:

> The council and officers, it seems, did not know that lumber would be required in making the excavation. They did not know that a superintendent would be necessary. They did not know that the quality of the water supplied to the city would be affected by discharging a main sewer into the river above and near the waterworks. They did not know that the discharge of a main sewer into Alum Creek, just west of the Lutheran College, would render its buildings uninhabitable.

All of which suggests the importance of choosing municipal officials on the basis of qualification rather than that of political belief.

Although the State dam had long been complained of as a source of miasmatic poison, in March, 1884, a proposition came before the council to construct a dam across the Scioto below the mouth of the Peters Run sewer in order that the discharges from that conduit might be "emptied into deep water." In April, 1885, a bill authorizing conversion of the "Columbus feeder" into a trunk sewer was for the second or third time introduced into the General Assembly. In opposition to this measure a strong array of facts was presented showing that the commercial usefulness of the canal, which the proposed use of the "feeder" would ruin, had by no means ceased. The discussion was carried into the Board of Trade where, and in the press, the project continued to be agitated during the next two or three years, but the General Assembly steadfastly refused to relinquish the canal property of the State for the purpose proposed.

During the dry summer of 1887, the discharges of the Peters Run sewer into the attenuated waters of the Scioto again became intolerably offensive. In a current newspaper reference to this trouble these statements were made:

> Numerous citizens of the South End have recently made complaint of the fact that the mouth of the sewer is entirely exposed and that this and the other surroundings produce a stench which permeates the atmosphere of the whole locality. . . . The low water has suffered an accumulation of dead animals which would have gone over the dam if that faulty structure had not leaked to such an extent that the water is four or five feet below the top. This same dam was built a short time ago for the alleged purpose of backing up the water until the mouth of the sewer is [should be] submerged, but as the leak is so large as to make the escape almost a torrent, the entire deathbreeding opening is exposed to full view. . . . There seems to be as great danger from the stagnant water in the dam as from the exposed mouth of the sewer, as the very face of the basin suggests typhoid malaria.

The dam here spoken of was built in pursuance of an act of the General Assembly authorizing a special tax for the purpose. Its estimated cost was $3,000; its actual cost much greater. It proved to be in every sense a worse nuisance than that which it was intended to cure. After producing a large harvest of damage suits, many of which are yet pending, and after having cost the city for its construction and the damage claims paid on account of it an aggregate sum of about $30,000, it was blown out with dynamite by the City Engineer.

In 1887 discussion of the sewerage problem became more active than ever. A Citizens' Sanitary Association was organized and gave special attention to the Peters Run sewer and dam nuisance, the abatement of which was then a burning question in the council. Experts in municipal sanitation were invited to contribute views and suggestions, much useful information was obtained and many schemes were proposed. In October, 1887, Mayor P. H. Bruck, acting in behalf of the Sanitary Association, laid before the council a communication in which he stated

that unless immediate steps should be taken to abate the poisonous effects of the sewage then pouring into the Scioto and already causing much sickness, an epidemic might be expected. Moved by this appeal the council appointed P. H. Bruck, Edward Orton, R. T. King, Philip Fisher and Josiah Kinnear as members of a committee to report some plan by which the discharge of sewage into the river might be avoided. On January 30, 1888, the council passed a resolution offered by Mr. Fleck:

> That the City Civil Engineer be and is hereby authorized to secure the services of some expert sanitary engineer to prepare a plan for a complete system of sewerage for the city of Columbus, and to report as to the advisability of disposing of the sewage of the city, or of certain districts thereof, by infiltration or sewage farming.

This, and many other efforts and schemes for solution of the sewerage problem, culminated finally in adoption of the plan for building a great intercepting sewer, to provide for the construction of which an act authorizing the issue of bonds to the amount of $500,000 was passed March 23, 1888. Bids for the construction were opened January 21, 1889, and the contract was awarded to L. C. Newsom, of Columbus. The estimated cost of the work was $718,000; Mr. Newsom took it at $460,838.61. The bids were as follows: Wolf & Truax, Duluth, $780,347.00; Kanamacher & Fornoff, Columbus, $742,394.10; N. B. Abbott, Columbus, $725,963.89; James E. Sullivant, Denver, $715,674.71; Everson & Riley, Cleveland, $576,264.50; D. F. Minahan, Springfield, $523,890.47; L. C. Newsom, Columbus, $460,838.61. The excavation began on February 1, 1889, and proceeded steadily except when stopped by injunctions or other legal proceedings, resulting from claims for right of way and questions raised by the city engineer and the council, some of which partook of a partisan character. The following statements concerning the nature and progress of the work are taken from the *Evening Post* of October 6, 1890:

> The excavation necessary to its [the sewer's] completion is ponderous in its proportions. The trenching varies from nominal to thirty feet at the deepest point, while no less than sixteen tunnels are found along the line, . . . one at the C. H. V. & T. tracks; one at the Peters Run sewer; one at Mound Street; one at Friend Street; one along past the City Prison nearly half a mile in length; . . . one at the Little Miami tracks, under Spring Street and Dennison Avenue; one under the network of railroads near the new steel works; one under Third and King avenues and the Dodridge Street bridge abutments. . . . Under the canal is a long distance where the entire sewer is built of stone, a fine piece of masonry. For its construction was necessitated a switch in the canal of five hundred feet. The terminal of the sewer is for a long distance half exposed, the slope of the valley being so much greater than that of the sewer as to run the latter out of the ground, where it will be built up with a bank of earth.

The route of this great work may be traced in general terms as follows: Beginning near the dam in the Whetstone at North Street it courses southerly to King Avenue and through the Dennison Addition to Fifth Avenue, whence it proceeds to the left bank of the Whetstone, the meanderings of which it follows to Goodale Street, whence it takes an irregular course to Dublin Avenue, on that avenue to Cozzens Street and thence across a corner of the Penitentiary grounds to the corner of Dennison Avenue and Spring Street, whence it crosses to Scioto Street, follows that street to Canal Street and Canal Street to Livingston Avenue, whence it pursues the line of the canal to Greenlawn Avenue, from which it accompanies the track of the Hocking Valley Railway to Moler Street, from which it turns westerly under the railway and canal to a point on the east bank of the Scioto 1,602 feet beyond the canal tunnel, the masonry of which is one hundred and seventy feet in length. The entire work thus described has, at the present writing (August 27, 1892), been completed and accepted. Its total length

from end to end on the line above traced is 35,946 feet, including 5,700 feet of tunneling at an average depth of about forty feet beneath the surface of the ground. Where the necessary depth below the surface was not over thirty feet, the excavation was made by trenching. The longest tunnel is that between Rich and Broad streets, which measures 2,100 feet. The next largest tunnel, the longitudinal centre of which lies under Greenlawn Avenue, measures from end to end 1,700 feet. The interior diameter of the sewer varies from two and onehalf to six feet. If present plans are carried out the line will be extended under and 420 feet beyond the river, where it will connect with a proposed additional extension of 5,615 feet, descending the west bank of the Scioto to the proposed sewage farm. The entire work thus far constructed is built of brick.

This sketch of the sewer system of Columbus cannot be more appropriately closed than by inviting the reader's attention to Professor Orton's discussion of the same subject in Chapter XXXIII, of Volume I. A tabulation showing the cost of the main and lateral sewers of the city from 1875 to 1892, inclusive, will be found appended to Chapter XXXII, of the same volume.

PARKS.

On July 14, 1851, a proposition from Doctor Lincoln Goodale to donate to the city about forty acres of land to be used as a public park was presented to the City Council and therein referred to Messrs. Armstrong, Riordan, Blake, Miner and Stauring. Four days later (July 18) Doctor Goodale's deed for the proposed park was presented by Mr. Armstrong to the council, which body, on motion of Mr. Baldwin, thereupon adopted the following expressions of appreciation:

Whereas, our esteemed fellow citizen, Lincoln Goodale, Esq., has generously and munificently donated to the citizens of Columbus a large and beautiful tract of land lying adjacent to the northern boundary of said city, to be held by said citizens as a park and pleasure ground for the public use and enjoyment of said citizens forever; and whereas he has this day deposited with the President of the Council an unconditional conveyance of the same for the uses and purposes solely as above stated, now therefore

Resolved, by the City Council of Columbus, That we receive the gift of said park with emotions of profound gratitude, and in behalf of our fellow citizens tender unto L. Goodale, Esq., our deep and heartfelt thanks for his noble and princely donation.

That we, the members of this council, esteem ourselves most highly honored in being the recipients in behalf of our constituents of so valuable and grateful a gift to our city, and that we will endeavor to carry out the generous design of the donor in beautifying and adorning said park for the use and benefit of our citizens.

That we will ever cherish an abiding memory of the liberal spirit which has prompted this deed on the part of the giver of said park, and gladly pledge our fellow citizens never by ungenerous action on their part to cause him momentary regret for this action.

That a committee of four, of which said L. Goodale shall be one, be appointed to take charge of said grounds and to report immediately for the consideration of the council suitable plans for the protection, speedy improvement and ornamentation of the same.

That a copy of these resolutions, signed by the President of the Council and attested by the City Clerk, be presented to L. Goodale, Esq., and that the same be published in each of the papers of this city.

The members of the committee appointed pursuant to this resolution were Lincoln Goodale, William Armstrong, John Miller and William Miner.

The land thus donated and accepted was spoken of at the time as a tract of beautiful woodland on the northwestern boundary of the city, "well worth $40,000." On October 23, 1851, the City Council, accompanied by Doctor Goodale,

visited and inspected the grounds, up to that time, apparently, untouched by ax or plow. During the summer of 1852 the park was enclosed with a fence and the underbrush growing among its primitive forest trees was cut away. No further improvements of much importance seem to have been made for several years, although doubtless some walks were laid out and some sod grown and cared for. When the Civil War broke out in 1861 the park was provisionally used as a military rendezvous under the name of Camp Jackson. This ruined its turf, strewed its pleasant places with débris, and disfigured it, for the time being, with unsightly buildings. After the removal of the rendezvous and its appurtenances to Camp Chase, its grounds were cleaned, its sod restored and its original quiet resumed. Doctor Goodale died on April 30, 1868; he therefore lived beyond the time when the ground which he had so generously donated to the city had become one of the historic spots of Ohio, but he was, unfortunately, not permitted to see that ground beautified in a manner appropriate to the purpose to which he had devoted it. In 1872 new drives were laid out in the park, a lake was excavated at its northeastern corner, and a fountain was added to its then meagre embellishments. In 1888 a bronze bust of Doctor Goodale, executed by J. Q. A. Ward, was placed upon an appropriate pedestal, facing the south gate. This work cost five thousand dollars, onehalf of which was paid by the city, the remainder from the Goodale estate, represented, in this matter, by Hon. Henry C. Taylor. This is the only work of art which thus far adorns the grounds.

On April 22, 1867, the City Council appointed a select committee of five of its members to contract with Messrs. Deshler & Thurman for twentyfive acres of land in what was then known as Stewart's Grove, for the purposes of a park. Accordingly, on April 29, 1867, a contract was made with Messrs. D. W. & W. G. Deshler and Allen G. Thurman for the purchase of 23.59 acres of the Stewart's Grove land, to be known and used thenceforward as the City Park.[1] The price paid for the ground was $15,000. In 1868 this park was laid out pursuant to plans drawn by R. T. Brookes. An ornamental fountain was placed in the park in 1871. In 1872 it received as one of its attractions a live eagle caught in Madison County. This bird measured eight feet six inches from tip to tip of its outstretched wings. In 1873 a lake was excavated. In 1891 the beautiful bronze statute of the poet Schiller which now adorns the park was completed and donated to the city by its Germanborn citizens. A description of this work, and its dedication, is given in another chapter. The faithful keeper of the City Park from its opening until recently has been John L. Stelzig.

A proposition to convert the fairgrounds of the Franklin County Agricultural Society, on East Broad Street, into a park was broached by Francis C. Sessions in an address before the Columbus Horticultural Society in 1884. In accordance with this suggestion a bill was introduced in the General Assembly by Hon. Henry C. Taylor, and, on May 17, 1886, became a law, vesting the title to the grounds in Franklin County for use as a public park for all the people of the county. This act further provided that the park thus established should be placed under the supervision of a commission of five members, two of whom should be appointed from the county by the County Commissioners and two from the city by the Mayor. The present area of the park is about 112 acres, all of which, except a few fragmentary strips of ground, is owned by the county. At the suggestion of Mr. Sessions it was named Franklin Park. In 1887 plans for its improvement were prepared, but as yet it remains destitute of systematic embellishment.

Among other free spaces in the city which, to a greater or less extent, serve as public pleasure grounds, are those fronting the State institutions for mutes and the blind, the Capitol Square, and the enclosures of the United States Arsenal, the State Agricultural Society and the Ohio State University. The old graveyard, a

tract of eleven acres, in the southeastern part of the city, is reserved for purposes of recreation under the name of South Park. Elliptical spaces of about one acre each, now planted with shrubbery and susceptible of very attractive additional embellishment, beautify the East Park Place avenues bearing the names of Hamilton, Lexington and Jefferson.

NOTES.

1. The *Ohio State Journal* of July 18 1867, stated editorially:

"There is a great deal of inquiry as to whether the contractor is doing his work in the most durable manner on High Street. It is claimed that the boards should be saturated with hot tar instead of being simply smeared with a mop; that the blocks should be thoroughly saturated with boiling tar instead of receiving a hurried plunge in a vessel cold or lukewarm; and that the blocks should be firmly fastened in their place, instead of being placed so loosely that they may be lifted out without difficulty."

2. On February 15, a proposition to put down a wood pavement was tabled by one majority

3. *Ohio State Journal.*

4. The roadway was paved with the Abbott concrete, consisting of ninety per cent. of distilled coal tar and ten per cent. of Trinidad asphalt. The completion of the street was celebrated by an entertainment given to the contractors and other guests at Stevenson & Ruhl's, December 1.

5. The decision was rendered November 20, 1877. The State ex rel. the City of Columbus v. John G. Mitchell et al., Commissioners; 31 O. S. Reports, 592.

6. Further particulars in regard to this tunnel will be found in the chapter on railways.

7. The condition of the street prior to this improvement had again become most deplorable, compelling a large part of its ordinary traffic to seek other thoroughfares.

8. *Ohio State Journal.*

9. To this day not even a map showing the extent and location of the sewers has been made.

10. *Ohio State Journal.*

11. At a celebration of the Fourth of July, held on the grounds in 1867, the following resolutions offered by Colonel George W. Manypenny were adopted by the multitude there present:

"*Whereas*, The grounds upon which we now assemble have been purchased by the city authorities for a public park, therefore

"*Resolved*, That this meeting, in the name of the people of the City of Columbus, do accept and adopt the same as the City Park, and shall be gratified at the early improvement thereof; and hereby return our thanks to the members of the City Council for their united action in securing the grounds."

APPENDIX TO CHAPTER XXXIII.

RECENT STREET PAVING.

BY CAPTAIN N. B. ABBOTT.

The extent of street improvements in Columbus has been one of the surprises of the last decade. In 1880 the city resembled a country village in its unpaved and muddy streets. Up to the year 1886 no systematic plan of street improvements had been attempted on a liberal scale. The business part of High Street had been paved with wood, which had rotted and been replaced with concrete or socalled asphalt. This, in turn, had worn out and just been replaced with stone blocks of various kinds in a very unsystematic manner. Every property owner was allowed to make his own contract so long as he used some kind of stone. The result was a patchwork, about onehalf of which was first class Medina stone and granite block paving, both of which are in good condition now. The balance was an inferior Ligonier stone block, rough in shape, poorly laid and has always been in a bad condition. The result is, our finest business street presents in some parts the most shabby specimen of pavements of any street in the city. Town Street from High Street east one mile went through about the same experience as High Street, being paved first with wood, then with concrete, which failed and was resurfaced with Trinidad asphalt, which is in fair condition at the present time. In 1876 North High Street from Naghten Street to the city line, a distance of three and onehalf miles, was paved with coaltar concrete, which at that time was being extensively used in the East. This being the only paved street leading out of the city on the north, received immense wear, as the entire country travel came over it. It was kept in good condition for about ten years, when the roadway was widened from 36 to 42 feet, a double track replaced the single street railway track, and the concrete was surfaced with Trinidad asphalt.

The foregoing, a total of about five miles of street, comprised all that had been done up to 1886, in paving the streets of a city of 75,000 population. About this time the great need of street improvements was agitated in the Board of Trade, the final result of which was the passage in the State legislature of a law known as the Taylor Law. This act provided for the improvement of streets under a systematic plan, the city issuing its bonds to raise money with which to meet the cost. The total cost is assessed under this law on the property fronting the improvement, the property owners having the option of paying annual instalments for eight or more years, or to pay the whole the first year. This law has been in operation until the present time and under its provisions about $4.000,000 have been expended. The total amount of paved streets in Columbus at the present time is about 1,600.000 square yards, or, counting all streets as thirty feet wide between curb lines, about eightyeight miles of roadway.

These eightyeight miles of paved streets are laid with a variety of paving material, about as follows: Hallwood paving block twentynine miles; Hayden paving block fifteen miles; red clay brick thirteen miles; fire clay brick eleven miles; Trinidad asphalt eleven miles; Medina stone and granite eight miles; Kentucky rock asphalt one mile.

A brief description of the several paving materials used and the manner in which they are laid may be of interest. At the beginning of work under the Taylor Law, a general specification was adopted as follows: Grade to the required depth, foundation to be of broken stone eight inches deep, and rolled with a tenton steam roller; on this foundation the stone block, Hallwood or Hayden block, or paving brick are set on edge in two inches of

sand and thoroughly rammed by hand. A light sprinkling of fine sand is swept into the joints, and washed to the bottom. The joints are then filled with hot coaltar pitch, and the surface covered with sand. Asphalt pavements are laid with six inches of cement concrete, and surfaced with a two and onehalf inch coat of asphalt pavement. The entire eightyeight miles of pavements in the city have been laid practically according to these specifications, varied only in a few cases by substituting cement grout for coaltar cement filling in the brick or block pavements. There has been such a variety of material used here, and in such large quantities, within so short a space of time, that numerous inquiries from abroad are made as to what material has proved on the whole the best for city use. Without undertaking to answer that query it may not be out of place, in giving a correct history of street paving in the city, to state certain facts shown by experience.

The stone block pavements laid as described have been the most costly at the outset but it is admitted by all that so far as durability is concerned they are the cheapest in the end. A good stone pavement properly laid will be better when five years old than when newly laid. This cannot be truthfully said of any other pavement. The great objection to stone pavements is the roughness of surface, and noise produced by their use. In five years' wear the roughness largely disappears by reason of the wear. This is especially true with the Medina sandstone, which becomes even and true by wear, and thereby becomes less noisy. The high cost of a firstclass stone pavement, however, prevents its general use in this city, and it is confined to a few of the most heavily traveled business streets. The noise would also make it objectionable on residence streets. The average cost of our best stone pavements has been about $3.75 per square yard.

Asphalt comes next to stone in cost, the average price being about $2.75 per square yard. Of asphalt in this city there have been two kinds, the Trinidad and the Kentucky rock. Of the latter little need be said, as only one mile has been laid, and so far it is not generally considered a success. Trinidad asphalt pavements, constructed in the best manner, furnish, under favorable conditions, the most perfect pavement for travel that can be made. All such pavements laid in Columbus during the last six years have done good service. There are conditions under which they are objectionable, namely, when covered with a thin coating of ice or snow, they become dangerously slippery. They also require especial care in cleaning and being kept free from a pasty mud caused by too much sprinkling and too little sweeping. Considering the advantages and disadvantages of asphalt as a whole, there is no doubt that a reasonable proportion of city streets can safely be paved with this material.

The Hayden block comes next in order as to cost, the price having averaged here about $2.20 per square yard. This block, named after its inventor, William B. Hayden, of this city, is peculiar in its formation, being made hollow on the under side, requiring a filling of sand before it is laid. When filled, the block is turned hollow side down and the process of ramming compresses the sand so as to make a solid filling. The block is made of fine ground plastic fireclay of a quality that will require extreme heat to burn sufficiently to vitrify. It has stood the test of use in this city well and is now considered as one of the standard pavements.

The Hallwood paving block is another manufactured block which takes its name from its inventor, H. S. Hallwood, of Columbus. The material used in this block is practically the same as that used in the Hayden block. In some localities shale clay is used, in others plastic clay. The best results appear in a mixture of the two. Unlike the Hayden, this block is made solid, which somewhat modifies the cost of both manufacture and laying, accounting for the lower average cost, which has been in this city about $2.10 per square yard. The large amount of Hallwood block laid in the city, twentynine miles in all, indicates the esteem in which it is held.

Brick pavements mean in Columbus any of the various socalled street paving brick offered in the market and so largely used throughout the country. Of the twentythree miles of fireclay brick and red brick pavements in this city, at least onethird show extreme wear, quite disproportionate to the expense of their construction. This is doubtless due to the difficulty in producing a large quantity of brick by ordinary methods, of a uniform durable quality. There has been sufficient defectiveness apparent in the brick pavements laid here to warrant the present discontinuance of their use The average cost of these pavements has been about $1.90 per square yard. It has proved to be money well invested to pay the additional twenty cents or thirty cents per square yard required to construct a Hallwood or Hayden block pavement.

These improved blocks are made of carefully selected, finely ground clays, pressed with heavy presses and repressed into uniform shape and compactness. Clays are selected that require an extreme heat for burning, and kilns are so constructed as to burn the blocks to extraordinary hardness, vitrifying them thoroughly. Economy lies in making sure of a thoroughly good paving material, as it costs no more to lay than a poor material. These con-

siderations have resulted in substituting a better and more expensive block for the inferior ordinary paving brick.

As street assessments are made by the foot front of property on streets improved, the following table is given of cost per foot front of the several pavements described. This cost includes the entire improvement, comprising grading, curbing, paving and catchbasins for a thirty foot roadway, adding ten per cent. as estimated additional cost of street intersections:

Stone block pavement, . .	$3 75 per square yard,	$7 37 per foot front.
Asphalt pavement, . . .	2 75 per square yard.	5 53 per foot front.
Hayden block pavement, .	2 20 per square yard.	4 53 per foot front.
Hallwood block pavement, . .	2 10 per square yard.	4 35 per foot front.
Brick pavement, . . .	1 90 per square yard.	4 00 per foot front.

A liberal sized city lot in Columbus has a frontage of fifty feet. It will be seen from the foregoing table that the assessment on a fiftyfoot lot for the highestpriced pavement named would be $368.50 and that on the lowestpriced pavement $200. As the assessments under the Taylor Law are divided into from eight to twenty annual payments, it is readily seen that the burden on property owners is not heavy compared with the benefits gained.

The curb used in Columbus is the bluish gray sandstone known as Berea grit, from quarries at Fulton and Berea, Ohio. The size commonly used is five inches thick by eighteen inches deep, dressed to a bevel on top, corners rounded, and set in six inches of gravel. The curb lines in this city are good, and the general effect of our finely paved streets bordered by straight curb lines, with easy circle corners at all street intersections, is neat and harmonious.

The new era of street improvement has brought with it many other things that have added to the attractiveness of Columbus. No sooner is a street paved than a general improvement follows in other respects. Houses are remodeled, lawns are beautified, trees are planted and pride in general appearance stimulated. The entire character of the architecture of our buildings has changed since street improvement began. Formerly the houses were distinguished for their plainness and sameness. Now every variety of style can be seen on our streets and the improvement in architectural beauty is constantly increasing. With good pavements have also come fine horses and carriages. Formerly there was no comfort in driving over the mud-burdened streets and pleasure driving was rare. Now every family that can afford it keeps its turnout, and the city is gay with equipages of all kinds. All of these things have had an exhilarating effect on the general business of the city. Some of the more conservative citizens complain that street improvements are overdone, and that the expense will cause financial distress and strain the credit of the city. The facts do not warrant any croaking of this nature. In round numbers the street improvements have cost four million dollars and bonds have been sold to that amount. Over onequarter of these bonds have already been paid off, which is considerably faster than bond purchasers had supposed would be the case. This proves that the people are promptly and cheerfully paying their street assessments, which would not be the case if financial distress was to be the result. As to straining the credit of the city, the truth is our bonds are in great demand, and on some late sales three per cent. premium has been paid on six per cent improvement bonds, with a maximum of only eight years to run. The bonds issued for improvements under the Taylor Law are a loan of the credit of the city to the property owners, enabling them easily to pay for street improvements by distributing the payment over a term of years. This results in great increase in the value of the property, without immediate strain on the property holder's ability to pay large assessments. The street improvement makes houses rent more readily and at better prices, and thousands of vacant lots have found a market by reason of the streets being paved, while otherwise the lots would have been in no demand. The rapidity with which the property owners are repaying these loans shows that the plan is a wise one.

In conclusion, it can be confidently stated that the Capital City of Ohio leads the cities of this country in the beauty, uniformity and utility of its paved streets, as well as in the mileage of the same in proportion to its population. Some other cities have more miles of some special kind of pavement, but Columbus is ahead of all other cities in giving a variety of paved streets to suit the varied character of neighborhoods and in the general perfection of all the street work that has been done. One of the surest signs of a high state of civilization and general intelligence of a community is a liberal expenditure in a variety of public improvements. Chief of these should always be wellpaved streets, and the citizens of Columbus may well be proud of what they have accomplished in this direction in the last six years.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

WATER SUPPLY, FIRE PROTECTION AND STREET LIGHTING.

The inhabitants of the borough and earlier city of Columbus derived their water for domestic use entirely from wells and natural springs. Of the latter, as has been described elsewhere, there were many, and in some instances the discharge of these natural fountains was copious and constant. An abundant supply was also reached by shafting to a moderate depth, and it is fair to presume that much of the water earliest in use was of a surface character, exposed in greater or less degree to vegetable contamination. The frequent prevalence of febrile and diarrhœal disorders corroborates this theory. As the town grew in years and in population, the water veins and deposits in the earth beneath it became more and more liable to the infiltration of poison from animal as well as vegetable decay, until the purity of no ordinary well could be implicitly trusted. To this sanitary necessity for new and safer sources of supply was coupled that for a readier and more copious one for protection against fire.

Directly after the meridian of the century was passed, these united demands for cleaner and more plentiful water gained sufficient force to compel action. Accordingly, on April 18, 1853, Hon. William Dennison, then a member of the City Council, offered a resolution, which was adopted, instructing the committee on General Improvements to report on the practicability of establishing waterworks for the city. Relative to this action we find the following contemporary comment:[1]

> About a year ago we discussed the subject [of water supply] at some length, and urged the propriety of a survey of the Whetstone branch of the Scioto for the purpose of ascertaining how far up it was necessary to go to get head enough to bring the water to all parts of the city. We are satisfied that that point would be reached somewhere this side of Worthington.

An artesian well for Statehouse supply was about the same time suggested by a newspaper cardwriter. In *Swan's Elevator* of April 24, 1854, this suggestion was renewed, with the added remark: "The writer has long entertained the belief that our city may be supplied, and abundantly supplied, with pure and wholesome water by means of one or more of these wells." On June 9, 1856, Joseph Sullivant addressed the council, by request, and illustrated his remarks by diagrams and profiles. Mr. Sullivant's remarks were printed in pamphlet form, and an ordinance was introduced providing for taking a vote of the people on the question of borrowing money for the construction of waterworks, but further than this no action was then taken. Thus matters rested until July, 1859, when a document appeared in the *Columbus Gazette* memorializing the council to provide waterworks for the city. The facts on which this memorial was based, it was stated, had been furnished by M. J. Ball, of Jersey City, an expert in building "similar works." Mr.

Ball's plan was to pipe water sufficient for 60,000 people "from the falls of the Whetstone, a few miles north of the city." The estimated cost of this contrivance was $275,000. The scheme contemplated the construction of a reservoir with an area of eight acres, to be filled by a pump driven by the current of the river. Besides supplying the city, it was proposed to run a fountain, eighty feet in diameter, on the Capitol Square. The work was to be guaranteed for two years. In the council the memorial was referred to a committee, which subsequently, we are told, made a vigorous investigation of the whole subject and presented plans for consideration, "together with specimens of the pipe used in various cities."

On November 6, 1860, the original Neil House took fire and failed to be saved, it was said, because of scant water in the public cisterns and insufficiency of hose to reach the river. This event revived, for a time, popular interest in the subject of water supply, and various new waterworks schemes were broached. One of these schemes, suggested in the council, proposed to place a five-thousand-gallon tank on top of a stone tower to be erected on the city lot on State Street, between High and Front, this tank to be filled by pumping, and the water to be piped thence to different parts of the city.

On May 18, 1863, Mr. E. B. Armstrong moved in the council the appointment of a committee to "inquire into the practicability of supplying the city of Columbus with water." The motion was agreed to, and Messrs. E. B. Armstrong, John Graham, G. Douty and John G. Thompson were appointed to execute its instructions. In March, 1865, these gentlemen reported that they had, partly at their own expense, inspected the methods of water supply in many prominent cities, and had learned by surveys and analyses that the resources of the city were ample for an abundant supply of good water. The surveys for the committee had been conducted by Philip D. Fisher, City Engineer. The analyses were executed by Professor T. G. Wormley. Much valuable information was acquired by these efforts, but in consequence of the Civil War then pending, and the uncertain condition of the iron market, definite action was postponed.

In November, 1867, the City Council, accompanied by various representatives of the local press, set out for an extended tour through the East for the alleged purpose of obtaining information on the waterworks question. Returning from this expedition, the council, on December 23, directed the City Engineer to make fresh surveys, plats and reports of cost. On the same date an ordinance was introduced by E. B. Armstrong providing for taking a vote of the people as to the issue of waterworks bonds to the amount of $500,000. On February 10, 1868, this ordinance, so amended as to postpone the time of the election until the first Monday in May, was passed. About the same time a communication from Professor Wormley was published stating that numerous wells in the city were dangerously impregnated with organic matter. The professor recommended that the city take its water from the Whetstone River, which he deemed sufficiently pure for domestic use. Another writer stated that the steam boilers then in use looked "like honey combs," so encrusted were they by the "limestone water."

During the night of November 18, 1868, the Central Asylum for the Insane took fire and was completely destroyed. The progress of the flames was not particularly rapid, yet so insufficient was the water supply that the great building could not be saved, and several lives were lost. By this impressive disaster the waterworks movement was given an impetus which finally resulted in something decisive. On November 23, 1868, the council appointed a new committee, with instructions to visit Lockport and Auburn, New York, and there inspect the Holly Manufacturing Company's system of water supply. In December this committee, the members of which were L. Donaldson, J. Reinhard, William Naghten, E. B. Armstrong, James Patterson, H. W. Jaeger and C. P. L. Butler, reported recommending that the Holly system be adopted for Columbus.

On September 20, 1869, a committee of the council reported a proposition from the Holly Manufacturing Company to furnish two elliptic rotary pumps to throw simultaneously six oneinch streams 150 feet without interrupting a supply to the city of 4,000,000 gallons daily; also one gang pump with capacity to throw 2,000,000 gallons daily; the whole to be delivered, with necessary steam engines, for $55,000.[2] On February 14, 1870, an effort was made to enjoin performance of a contract made by the council with the Holly Company, but without success. Finally, on February 15, 1870, an ordinance was passed which provided:

> That a supply of water shall be provided for the city by the construction of waterworks upon the system known as the Holly Waterworks, in accordance with the contract entered into by the city and the Holly Manufacturing Company, as approved by the City Council on the seventh day of February, A. D. 1870, which contract is hereby ratified and confirmed.[3]

This ordinance further provided that buildings and machinery appropriate for the purpose named should be erected on ground to be purchased near the mouth of the Whetstone River, and established a board of "trustees of waterworks," comprising three members, one of whom should be elected annually for the term of three years; salary $100 per annum. Eight acres of land located as indicated in the ordinance were purchased of W. A. Neil for $8,000; plans and specifications for buildings thereon were submitted to the trustees by N. B. Kelley, and accepted; Mr. Kelley was appointed architect and superintendent; engagements were made for piping and trenching, and on July 22, 1870, a contract for the buildings was awarded to P. A. Schlapp.

The laying of waterpipe began September 12; a cavity called "a huge well" was sunk into the gravel beds forming the basin of the Whetstone, and on November 12 it was announced that the gauge at the waterworks showed a supply of two million gallons per day. In February, 1871, a schedule of rates for domestic consumption was arranged and, on March 6, same year, the water was let into the pipes and the first water rent was paid into the County Treasury by E. B. Armstrong, Secretary of the Board of Trustees. Up to this time five miles of piping had been laid; about seventy miles more were put down during the ensuing season. The amount expended on the works up to November, 1871, was stated at $449,700. The number of permits taken out the first year was 736. In 1873 filtering galleries were excavated from the well; in 1874 the piping was extended to the State Fair grounds, more land was purchased and the equipment was reinforced with additional machinery. The two engines first put in had a joint capacity to pump 7,000,000 gallons per day. In February, 1884, another engine was purchased, with a daily capacity of about 9,000,000 gallons. The cost of the entire water plant of the city as it existed in 1885 was $1,700,000. Up to that time about 7,000 feet of filtering galleries had been driven. These galleries were excavated over twenty feet below the surface of the ground, and extended under the Whetstone and Scioto. Main pipes carrying the water to the new State Fair grounds were laid in 1886.

In 1887 the pumping machinery of the works comprised two Holly quadruplex condensing engines having a daily capacity of four million gallons each, and one Gaskell horizontal compound condensing engine with a daily capacity of ten million gallons. In January, 1888, a contract was awarded to the Holly Company for an additional duplex condensing engine costing $73,000, and having a daily capacity of fifteen million gallons. Meanwhile a serious doubt had arisen as to the capacity of the waterworks to supply the whole city, and particularly the eastern part of it, in time of drought or any special emergency. Two plans for removing this doubt were considered; first, that of multiplying the filtering galleries; second, that of establishing a new pumping station near Alum Creek. The latter plan prevailed, and on February 1, 1889, the waterworks trustees, by author-

ity of the City Council, purchased of William B. Hayden, for a pumping station, seven acres of ground situated on the west bank of Alum Creek, near the Baltimore & Ohio Railway. The price paid for the land was $4,000. This action was taken in accordance with a special report by Professor Edward Orton as to the waterbearing qualities of the geological formations in the Alum Creek valley, and also in accordance with the recommendations of Thomas H. Johnson, a civil engineer who had been employed to investigate the subterranean currents of the valley by borings.

On the grounds thus tested and purchased a well was sunk, a brick building erected and two large Holly engines placed in position. These engines were first put in motion on May 6, 1891. Their capacity is 7,500,000 gallons per day. Water is furnished from this station to the eastern portion of the city as far west as Grant Avenue. Its summer temperature is about fiftytwo degrees; its quality, as shown by analysis, excellent. Additional particulars as to the quality and geological conditions of the water supply of the city will be found in Chapter XXXIII of Volume I.

FIRE PROTECTION.

The need of apparatus for quenching fire in the borough of Columbus was felt as early as 1819, and the legislature was requested to provide it. As the forest trees were cut away, the little village on the "high bank opposite Franklinton" became more and more exposed to the winds which, should a fire break out, might make swift work with the State buildings, to say nothing of the wooden cabins of the settlers. Nevertheless the people of the borough seem to have gotten along without any serious disasters of this kind until 1822, in which year the writer[4] of a private letter which has come under the author's inspection stated, under date of March 15: "The first fire of any consequence that ever took place in this town happened a few weeks since. Eight buildings were consumed. They were all small shops, except one dwelling house."[5] Probably it was this event which impelled the council to pass, on February 21, 1822, "an ordinance to prevent destruction by fire in the borough of Columbus," the first section of which enacted:

> That there shall be formed, by enrollment at the Mayor's office in said borough, the following companies, to wit: One Hook and Axe Company consisting of fifteen men; one Ladder Company consisting of twelve men, and one company consisting of twelve men, as a guard to property.

The ordinance proceeded to state how these companies should be organized; authorized the mayor and council to fill them up by drafting, if necessary; provided that a residue of citizens, between 15 and 50 years of age, should serve as "bucket men;" required the appointment of "one Supreme Director at all fires," with authority to command all present; and made it the duty of the town marshal, "upon the first alarm of fire" to "ring or cause to be rung the bell." The ordinance further directed that the borough should be inspected with reference to protection against fire four times a year; commanded the mayor to procure, at public expense, "two long ladders, four axes, four short ladders, [and] two hooks," for the use of the fire companies; and required each owner or occupant of a dwelling, store or shop to "furnish as many water buckets of good jacked leather, each to contain ten quarts," as the "committee of safety" should direct. On

A. G. Pugh

PHOTOGRAPHED BY BAKER

Residence of Thomas E. Powell, 518 East Broad Street, built in 1853.

PHOTOGRAPHED BY BAKER.

Residence of A. G. Pugh, 875 Franklin Ave., built in 1891.

March 7 the marshal was directed to notify the occupants of tenements as to the number of buckets they would be obliged to keep. On December 22, 1822, the General Assembly was again asked to make "an appropriation for the purpose of procuring a fire engine," and at the next meeting of the council the Mayor and Recorder were appointed a committee on that subject. On July 14, 1823, the Governor reported that an engine was engaged in Philadelphia.

On January 29, 1824, permission was sought, from the General Assembly, to erect an enginehouse on the Public Square, east of the Statehouse, and on March 12, 1825, a list of householders (112) and the number of firebuckets required (247) was reported. In November of the same year the committee of safety was renewed An ordinance of 1826 makes the owners and possessors of firebuckets responsible for their preservation in a state of readiness for use, under penalty of a fine. An old citizen informs the writer that a fire in the Penitentiary, in 1830, was quenched by forming two rows of men, one of which passed buckets of water up from the river while the other passed the buckets back again. The water was poured from the buckets into a hand engine consisting of a forcepump worked by levers moving up and down, and called "The Tub."[6] An ordinance of December 14, 1831, provided:

> That there shall be paid out of the Treasury of the Corporation, to any member of the Fire company who shall be first at the engine house in case of alarm, when any building in said Borough may be found on fire, the sum of five dollars; and there shall be paid to the member which shall be second at the engine house as aforesaid, four dollars; and to the member who shall be third as aforesaid, three dollars; when more than one arrive at the same time, they shall decide who is first by lot; the money shall be paid on certificate of the Captain to the Mayor, who shall draw an order on the Treasurer for the amount; *Provided always* that nothing shall be paid in cases of false alarm.

This ordinance made it the duty of "the Committee of Safety to go round and see that all chimneys, stovepipes, smith shops and other places where fire is issued are secure and safe," and imposed upon all users of chimneys and flues the duty of keeping them clean and making their fireplaces safe under penalty of a fine. In May, 1833, the first volunteer fire company — William A. Gill, engineer — met at the office of W. A. Gill & Co. to elect officers. A letter by Joseph Ridgway, Junior, read at a firemen's supper in 1849, made the following statements:

> By reference to the proceedings of the City Council on the eighth of December, 1834, [it appears that] a petition was presented on behalf of the Fire Companies by Matthew J. Gilbert, a gentleman long associated with the Department, . . . intended to call the attention of the Council to the importance of a more thorough organization of the Department, and a committee consisting of Messrs. McCoy, Heyl, Stewart and Ridgway, was appointed to consider its expediency, which committee, through Mr. McCoy, their chairman, reported favorably on the twentyninth of December, 1834. At a subsequent meeting, on the twenty-eighth of February, 1835, the committee was instructed to procure two good engines, with the necessary hose, and on the eleventh of May following William Heyl, from that committee, reported a contract with Messrs. Chase & Seymour of Cincinnati.
>
> The ordinance which, with slight modifications, still continues in force, was reported on the eighth and passed by the Council on the eleventh of June. On the thirteenth of July a committee was appointed to furnish a plan for the Engine House, which house was completed so that the engines were received from Cincinnati and placed in it on the thirtieth day of November, 1835. Since that time the fire companies have been constantly organized, and although, during the former part of the time, not under the most perfect discipline, yet, when duty called, they were ever ready, so far as lay in them, to protect the property of their neighbors. During the latter part of the time which has intervened since the first formation of this department it is due to the companies to say that their discipline, in general, has been very complete.

On July 25, 1835, a contract was made for the erection of an enginehouse at a cost of $1,000, and on the same date it was ordered that four new wells be dug near the points designated for public cisterns, "to be supplied with a good pump in each . . . in order to supply the public cisterns with water instead of bringing the water from a spring in pipes, as formerly contemplated." On August 10, same year, fire cisterns, each costing $130 and having a capacity of 6,000 gallons, were contracted for, and a fire warden for each ward was appointed. The cisterns were to be situated at the intersections of High Street with Broad, State, Town, Rich and Friend.

The ordinance of June 11, 1835, referred to in Mr. Ridgway's letter, established a company of fire wardens, one of fire guards, a protection society, a hook and ladder company and an engine and hose company, each of these organizations to be composed of volunteer members, exempt from military duty, and holding their appointments at the pleasure of the council. To the protection society, numbering not over fifty members, was assigned the duty of removal and protection of property during fires. The fire guards were expected, on the outbreak of a fire, to form a line of sentinels surrounding the same, and permit none to pass except members of the protection society and fire companies. Each fire engine was to be manned by not over fifty men; the hook and ladder company numbered forty men.

Participation in the organizations provided for by this ordinance was quite active at first, but after a time lost its novelty and became languid. In 1837 the fire engine companies had become so indifferent to their meetings and practice that their dissolution was seriously proposed. When a fire broke out scarcely men enough appeared to "man the brakes." During the latter part of 1837 efforts were made to revive interest in the fire service, but without success. Fire inspection, however, was continued, the apparatus was said to be in good condition, and in 1838 we read of meetings of the hook and ladder company, the protection society and the fire guards.

On August 29, 1839, William Neil's steam sawmill, near the Penitentiary, was burned, together with 40,000 feet of lumber. This fire was supposed to be of incendiary origin. On April 17, 1841, a fire broke out "in the frame buildings between the National Hotel and the Eagle Coffeehouse." The buildings were destroyed, and the inmates, many of whom were needy, were assisted by private donations. These mishaps seem to have imparted a fresh stimulus to the organization of fire service, for in the *Ohio Statesman* of November 29, 1842, we read:

> We are pleased to see that our City Council has resolved to encourage our Fire companies.[7] They are now most efficiently organized, and exceedingly prompt. . . . Our fire companies deserve the praise and gratitude of every citizen for the energy and perseverance they have shown in perfecting their organization and discipline.

The *Statesman* of later date makes the following references to the earlier fire organizations:

> The Niagara and Constitution were the pioneers, afterwards contemporary with the Franklin and Scioto and followed by the Fame. At the same time the Neptune Hose Company flourished under command of Billy Flintham, an old sailor and a character too conspicuous in fire annals to be left unnoticed. . . . The "boys," as they were familiarly called, were divided into two brigades, the Northern and Southern. The engines belonging to the former were located in the Statehouse square, and those of the latter near the corner of High and Mound. There was the most energetic rivalry between the brigades, which always took active shape at the election of Chief Engineer. Messrs. John Miller, Alexander McCoy, William McCoy, William Westwater, G. M. Swan, John Weaver and other prominent citizens served at different times in this capacity, and had command of as efficient a force of volunteer firemen as ever operated on the continent.

The *Statesman* proceeds to narrate the particulars of a drenching given to a notorious nest on West State Street, between Clinton Bank and the Tontine Coffee-house under pretense of putting out a fire, and continues:

About the year 1842 [actually 1843] there was a startling succession of fires, generally trifling in their results, for several months, evidently the work of incendiaries. Citizens were detailed secretly to patrol the streets, but still the fires continued in the destruction of Taylor's tannery on Gay Street, one very cold night. So cold was it that the water in the hose and suction pipes froze up, and the work of thawing them out was a heavy one. . . . It was subsequently ascertained that the succession of fires was the work of a party of boys belonging to respectable families, who took this method of amusing themselves.

Of two new engines manufactured for Columbus by John Agnew, of Philadelphia in 1842, one was named the *Franklin*, the other the *Scioto*. New public cisterns, ordered in 1841, were dug at the following street intersections: Third with State, Town and Friend; High and Gay; Mound and High; and Front Street with Broad, State and Rich. Apropos of the burning of Taylor's tannery, above referred to, the following card, characteristic of the fire service of the period, was published:

The members of the Neptune Hose No. 1 tender their thanks for refreshments so liberally furnished by Mrs. Backus, Col. Samuel Medary, Messrs. Taylors, and all others who contributed to their comfort on the night of the fifteenth instant. S. B. Fay, Secretary.

Thanks for like courtesies received during the tannery fire were tendered by the Niagara Company Number One, the Franklin Engine Company, and the Constitution Fire Association. During the evening of March 12, 1844, the members of the Columbus Fire Department, 400 strong, held a torchlight parade, after which they sat down to supper, the Niagara Engine Company and Captain Sheffield's Hook and Ladder Company at the American House, the Spartan Hook and Ladder Company at the Franklin House, and the Franklin Engine Company at the Neil House. At the Franklin Company's festivities the following song was sung with great glee:

Hark, comrades, hark, that tolling bell!
And see yon smoky column swell!
A fire! a fire! list how they shout;
And we must haste to put it out.
O get along fast, ye Franklin boys
Nor own your strength declining;
O get along fast, ye Franklin boys
To where yon light is shining.

The Constitution, bold and strong,
With rushing speed now comes along,
But all in vain their strength and will
The Franklin will be foremost still.
O get along fast, etc.

And hark, those sounds of "clear the way,"
And give the swift Scioto play;
Yes, give her room, and pull each man
The Franklin still will lead the van.
O get along fast, etc.

And hark! what shouts are those we hear,
Of distant and of feeble cheer?
It is Niagara's friendly crew

With will, but not the might to do.
O get along fast, etc.

And here we are, first of the throng;
Come, hosemen, string the hose along,
And soon the water we will throw
And make those swelling flames look low.

Then work away, ye Franklin boys,
Though others are returning;
We'll work away, my Franklin boys,
While a spark of fire is burning.

And see, the fire has ceased to burn;
Comrades, we will now return;
And as we course our way along,
We'll blithely chant our fav'rite song.
O get along home, ye Franklin boys,
Nor own your strength declining;
O get along home, ye Franklin boys,
For the light no more is shining.

A fire occurred in the Hoster brewery September 28, and one in Pinney's dry-house in the Penitentiary December 16, 1845. On December 28, same year, a building belonging to Bela Latham was destroyed; owing to scarcity of water, the firemen could only save the neighboring property. Some frame buildings between the City and Exchange banks, on High Street, were partially burned November 15, 1846. A fire in William Neil's block, a short distance south of the Neil House, on February 10, 1847, destroyed the two upper stories, and obliged various business establishments on the ground floor to vacate. A long ordinance, of twentysix sections, to provide for the prevention and extinction of fires and the regulation of fire companies, was passed February 25, 1848. It was substantially a reënactment, with amendments and supplements, of the previous ordinances on the same subjects. Firemen were exempted by it from military and jury service, and were entitled to certificates of membership from the City Recorder; each company was authorized to enact its own rules, and each was permitted to enroll volunteers, but subject to the acceptance and control of the council, which might displace individuals or whole companies for misconduct. All fire company officers were vested with police powers during the fire; the protection society, fire wardens and fire guards were retained. The Old Zack Engine Company, the Salamander Hook and Ladder Company and the Relief and Phenix Hose Companies flourished in 1848. All through the forties and fifties various social festivities and holiday celebrations by the fire companies of the city are spoken of. On April 18, 1849, the Columbus Engine Company was organized, and its advent was made the occasion for a general afternoon parade of the department, followed, in the evening, by a banquet at the Odeon. The organizations which took part in the parade were the Old Zack, Scioto, Columbus and Franklin Engine, the Spartan and Salamander Hook and Ladder and the Phenix, Relief and Neptune Hose. These seem to have been all the fire organizations then existing in the city, though we hear of the Eagle Engine Company during the following year.

The frequency of incendiary fires was again complained of in 1849. During a period of drought in the autumn of 1850 the public cisterns were filled by pumping water through the fire hose from the river. The purchase of a stationary engine for this purpose, as a permanent service, was about the same time talked of. On August 2, 1850, a new hand engine, costing $1,800, was ordered. On January 7 and 8, 1851, the Fame Engine and Hornet Hose companies held a bene-

fit fair and ball at the Odeon. These efforts to raise money were so meagerly responded to by the citizens that the companies resolved to disband and signed a rather petulant pledge never to join another fire organization "until better arrangements for the protection and benefit of the firemen" should be made. The residue of funds belonging to the disbanding companies were donated to the Female Benevolent Society. On the thirteenth of the ensuing October new companies bearing the names of Fame Engine, and Hornet Hose, were accepted by the City Council. On August 11, 1851, three lots were purchased as sites for enginehouses. One of these lots was situated on Third Street, between Sugar Alley and Town; one on Gay, near High; and one on State between High and Front. The Old Statehouse fell a prey to the flames on February 1, 1852. A firemen's parade on July 4 of that year is thus spoken of by the *Ohio Statesman:*

> The tasteful and becoming uniform and dress and regalia of the men, the beautiful flags and banners, and the elaborate decorations of the engines as the cortége marched through the streets, presented one of the finest spectacles our eyes ever looked upon.

The same paper of August 10, 1852, said:

> When we get the alarm bell in operation, our firemen will be saved a great deal of trouble. Heretofore they have been often compelled to run three quarters of a mile before they could by any means discover the location of the fire.

An ordinance of 1853 forbidding the fire companies to run their machines on the sidewalks gave them great offense. On July 13 the South Brigade, comprising the Scioto Fire, the Phenix Hose and Spartan Hook and Ladder, adopted resolutions declaring they would no longer serve as firemen, and inviting the North Brigade to take similar action. On July 15 the Eagle Fire Company resolved to disband unless the ordinance should be repealed. The North Brigade took similar action July 16. The Fame Engine Company did not disband. At the suggestion of the Chief Engineer new companies under the names of the disbanded ones were organized. An ordinance of August 15, 1853, fixed the salary of the Chief Engineer at $100. After this we hear of numerous balls and festivals by the different companies, and everything seems to have gone along smoothly. In June, 1854, the new enginehouse on Gay Street, then nearing completion, was ecstatically described.

The troubles with the volunteer firemen probably hastened measures for providing a permanent and paid fire service. At any rate, on May 21, 1855, a contract for a steam fire engine was closed with A. B. & E. Latta. The new engine arrived on November 2 next following, was named *Columbus*, and was placed in the engine house then recently erected on Third Street. Its cost was $6,000; its advent was celebrated by a "congratulatory supper" at the Neil House. It was described as a "ponderous affair, drawn by three horses and attended by an army of firemen." The volunteer companies regarded it with extreme jealousy, and derisively named it "Bull of the Woods." So intense was the feeling on this subject that the Fame Engine and Niagara Hose companies disbanded, and the handmachines were mutilated and abandoned. A fire in Hyde & Schlapp's sash factory on August 6, 1855, developed the fact that these machines were so poorly manned, and had been purposely so disabled as to be of little use. One of them, the Franklin, was taken back to the engine house while the fire was raging. In short, the anticipation of supersedure by the steam machine threw the volunteer department into a state of complete demoralization.

Meanwhile the council had passed an ordinance designed to reorganize the fire service, but which, by confused investiture of the control of the service as between the chairman of its Fire Department Committee and the Fire Engineer, seems to have produced a great deal of dissension. After a prolonged contest,

Charles M. Ridgway was elected Chief Engineer on the one hundred seventieth ballot. The new ordinance provided:

> That the Fire Department of this city shall consist of one Chief Engineer and one assistant for the entire department; one captain, one lieutenant and forty men for each hand company; one operator and machinist; one assistant operator and fireman; three drivers and horsemen and pipemen for a steam fire engine; and as many hook and ladder men, not exceeding twentyfive, as the number and quality of the fire apparatus belonging to the city shall from time to time require.

Unable to agree with the Fire Committee the operators of the steam engine threw up their positions in disgust. Worse still, the engine failed to do what was expected of it. The four story furniture factory of Brotherlin & Halm took fire one very cold night in February, 1856, and burned to the ground in thirtyfive minutes. "The steam fire engine was on the ground," said the *State Journal*, "but owing to the extreme cold of the weather, the thermometer being at 16° below zero, was unable to throw a drop of water owing to the freezing of the water in the suction pipes." The same paper, referring to a fire in Hall, Brown & Company's dryhouse in the Penitentiary on February 6, same year, said: "The steam engine was sent for and immediately put into service, but the machine was in operation only a few minutes when it was rendered entirely useless by the water freezing in the hose." Under date of March 7, 1856, we have these statements:

> The Columbus Fire Department is composed of two unequal parts — the ornamental and the useful. The ornamental but by no manner of means useful part is called the committee of the council on the Fire Department. The useful, but not at all ornamental, is composed of one Chief Engineer, one operator, five men, five horses, three wheels and a great squirt.

In this state of affairs a handengine company was organized on March 15, 1856, and asked for the Franklin engine and the Niagara hosecarriage. The Captain of this company was James Westwater. On May 3, 1856, Ridgway & Kimball's car factory, on the west bank of the Scioto, fell a prey to the flames. The Franklin Engine Company was promptly on hand, and saved the adjoining buildings. The steam fire engine could not render any service because its chimney was too high to let it go through the bridge, and for the additional reason that if it could have got through it might have set the bridge on fire.

On May 11, 1856, a new ordinance for reorganization of the Fire Department was passed. This measure repealed all antecedent legislation for the department, and vested its control entirely in the Fire Committee. Charles Ridgway resigned as Chief Engineer and Mr. Trowbridge was chosen his successor. A new engine house was provided for, to be erected on a High Street lot owned by the city, opposite the Montgomery House. In June, 1856, it was announced that the steam fire engine had been put in complete order, having been entirely "overhauled by the new engineer, Mr. Trowbridge, under the direction of Mr. Latta, the builder." St. Paul's Lutheran Church took fire October 10, 1856, and was destroyed, excepting its walls. A serious part of the loss was that of the organ, which had cost $2,300. The steamer and one handengine were present, "but from the situation of the buildings they were unable to throw water directly on the fire." C. P. L. Butler's bakery was burned March 29, 1857. The *Ohio Statesman* of April 1, that year, contained the following:

> On the door of the Steam Fire Engine house is posted the motto *semper paratus*. A countryman, on seeing it, walked into the house, and addressing the engineer, said he would like to look at some of his "sample purtators."

On March 12, 1857, a state Firemen's Convention was held in Columbus. About fifty delegates were present. On June 8, same year, the sale of a part or all of the handengines was ordered by the council. The steam engine acquitted itself with credit during a fire in the Penitentiary shops October 23. Its services on that occasion more than paid, it was said, for its cost. In April, 1858, a hose company was organized. The city was at that time provided with fortyfive public cisterns and as many wells. A new independent fire company called the Columbian Independent Hook and Ladder Company was organized in August, and a new hand engine, named the *Capital*, arrived in September. The Lafayette Hose and Engine Company and the American Hook and Ladder Company were contemporary organizations. The Fame Fire Company was reorganized and revived in 1859; the old Franklin engine was about the same time fitted up and put into service. The Lafayette company was disbanded in May for want of pecuniary encouragement. On September 5, 1859, the council passed a resolution to sell the steam fire engine, with its entire equipment, and "organize good and efficient hand companies in each ward in the city," which, the resolution added, "are all sufficient for the protection of the city and a greater protection to the pockets of the taxpayers."

During the night of October 18, 1859, the Columbus Machine Manufacturing Company's works were in part destroyed. The steamer was run down to the river on the east side and its hose extended to the fire through the bridge. On November 24, 1859, the council passed an ordinance reducing the paid force of the Steam Fire Department to two members — the engineer and a helper — and providing for the organization of a volunteer hose company.

The burning of the Neil House on November 6, 1860, may be considered a turning point in the history of the Columbus service. By that event the service and its equipment, as they then existed, were shown to be far from commensurate with the growth and magnitude of the city. Insufficiency of water and inadequacy of means to apply it were alike demonstrated. The council was therefore impelled to take action and appointed a special committee to investigate and report upon the condition and needs of the Fire Department. That committee reported on November 19, as follows: The steamer, not in service, requires extensive repairs; the *Capital* and Fame hand engines in service; hose and hose reels in good order. On receiving this report, the council authorized the purchase of three hand engines — including two small ones — and such additional hose and other apparatus as were needed. A resolution was adopted on the same occasion providing for the appointment of a committee to investigate as to the merits of the rotary steam fire engine constructed by H. C. Silsby, of Seneca Falls, New York. On December 6, 1860, one of these engines was put on trial in Columbus, by its manufacturers, and produced such satisfactory results that its purchase, together with that of an additional steamer of same kind and capacity, was recommended and ordered.[8] The order for the purchase of handengines was rescinded. An ordinance of November 26, 1860, created the office of chief engineer, the incumbent of which was vested with control and supervision of the entire Fire Department, with police authority to arrest disobedient members; salary, $600; term, one year. John Miller was appointed to this position by the council. The Capital City Fire Company, a new organization accepted by the council December 10, asked to be put in charge of the *Capital* engine and hose carriage. The first Silsby steamer ordered by the council was received in February, 1861; cost $3,250.[9] A companion machine followed a few weeks later. The machine assigned to the Gay Street enginehouse was named *Joseph Ridgway, Junior*; that at the Third Street house, *Benjamin Blake*. The old steamer, at this time known as the *Fire Fly*, was sold in October, 1862, at public auction. In March, 1863, numerous fires occured in rapid succession, and were believed to be

the work of incendiaries. A new Silsby steamer was tested and accepted on July 24, 1863. During the ensuing November John Miller resigned as Chief Engineer and was succeeded by Isaac H. Marrow. When Mr Miller first entered upon his duties he found the Fire Department in a most deplorable condition; without head, organization or confidence. He left it in an excellent state of efficiency. His successor, soon after entering upon his duties, organized a system of fire alarm by church bells to be rung by policemen. For this purpose the city was divided into five districts. The number of strokes given upon the bell denoted the number of the district where the fire was located. In his report for the year ended April 1, 1865, the Fire Chief, Colonel Marrow, recommended that a system of telegraphic signals be provided. This recommendation was repeated in the report of the same officer for 1866. T. B. Ashbury's carriage manufactory, corner of Third and Rich streets, was burned April 23, 1865; on June 22, same year, John A. Shannon's factory of the same character, on Scioto Street, met the same fate. The burning of the Shannon establishment was said to have been the largest fire which up to that time had taken place in the city, except the burning of the Neil House.

In his report for the year ended April 1, 1867, Chief Engineer Marrow reported that the fire losses for that year had amounted to $17,962 23, and that the city at that time possessed sixtytwo cisterns and fortyfive wells, with an aggregate capacity of 697,064 gallons. The construction of fifty additional cisterns was recommended. The Scioto River, it was stated, was not available as a source of water supply owing to the bad condition of its front on Canal Street. Under an ordinance of February 12, 1866, the Fire Engineer had been charged with the duty of inspecting and certifying as to the safety of all new buildings. The construction of an electric fire alarm telegraph was again urged. In pursuance of the recommendations of this report the council appropriated $5,000 for the construction of ten new cisterns.

On October 21, 1867, the City Council accepted a proposition from H. C. Silsby to build a steam fire engine for the city and repair the Third Street engine, for $6,000. Five barns in Noble Alley were burned October 29. On November 2 a fire in the Penitentiary shops caused a loss of $70,000. The new steam fire engine arrived in December, and was named *L. Donaldson*. A contract with Gamewell & Company for a fire alarm telegraph was ratified by the council in February, 1868; contract price, $4,500. In a message of this year the Mayor spoke of the Fire Department of Columbus as the best organization of the kind in the West. The entire working force of the department had been newly uniformed; blue pantaloons, coat, cap and vest, and blue shirt. The badges consisted of the legend "C. F. D.," in a silver wreath, worn on the cap, and a silver shield bearing the same letters, the engine number and the image of an eagle, worn on the breast. Excepting the badges and caps, the uniforms were paid for by the men On August 10, 1868, William S. Huffman was appointed Fire Engineer, *vice* Isaac H. Marrow, resigned. On September 15, same year, a firemen's State convention was held at the City Hall. An appropriation of $3,000 to connect the State institutions with the enginehouse by telegraph was inserted in the appropriation bill by the House of Representatives April 22, 1868. The appropriation had previously been stricken from the bill. On April 27, same year, the work of putting the firealarm telegraph in position was begun.[10]

The force and equipment of the department on April 1, 1869, were thus stated: One chief engineer, one superintendent of fire alarm telegraph, three steamer engines, three foremen, three enginedrivers, three horsemen, two truckmen, four steamers, four carriages, one hook and ladder apparatus, ten horses and a supply of hose. The city possessed fiftyfour wells and seventytwo cisterns. On April 12, 1869, Henry Heinmiller succeeded William S. Huffman as Chief Engineer.[11]

The steamer *Ridgway*, which had become almost useless, was reconstructed, this year, at the Franklin Machine Works.

The Columbus Woolen Factory, erected in 1851, was destroyed by fire August 4, 1870; estimated loss, $75,000. In December, 1871, the fire alarm telegraph system was completed. The works of the Columbus Cabinet Company were burned October 30, 1872. In November of that year a volunteer fire company was organized by Chief Heinmiller to work the steamers during disability of the horses of the department from epizootic. The Iron Buggy Company's building was destroyed by fire May 27, and a part of the Gill carworks on June 26, 1874. The Flowers enginehouse, on North High Street, neared its completion in July of that year. The purchase of a Babcock truckwagon, with chemical fire extinguishers, was authorized June 29. Anderson's papermill was burned April 15, 1875.

After the Holly system of water supply had been introduced and fairly tested the belief was entertained by many that the steamers, then four in number, were no longer necessary. Chief Heinmiller maintained the opposite view, which experience has since fully justified. The cisterns were maintained for several years as a reserve to be resorted to in case of bursting of the waterpipes. On July 12, 1875, the council accepted the following proposition from the insurance companies represented in Columbus:

> That they will purchase, for the use of the city, at their own expense, one chemical engine and salvage wagon combined [and equipped, the entire outfit to cost not less than $2,500, and] . . . will forthwith organize and equip a competent salvage corps consisting of at least twelve men [to be under the control of the Fire Marshal, to act as a special fire police, and to be paid by the insurance companies; provided the city would] furnish suitable room for storing said apparatus and also furnish one span of horses and the keeping of the same [and employ and pay one pipeman and one driver].

The new South High Street enginehouse was formally opened with feasting and speeches February 8, 1877. The warehouse of Keyes & Company, near the Broad Street bridge, was burned May 22, and that of McAlister & Sons, corner of Naghten and Fourth, on October 27, same year. On June 27, 1878, the Franklin County Infirmary buildings, and on August 13, same year, Anderson's paper mill were partially burned. Monypeny's warehouse, on the west side of the river, was burned during the night of March 2, 1879; estimated loss, $70,000. Doney & Dent's elevator, on West Friend Street, was destroyed during the night of March 5, same year. This was one of several fires believed to be incendiary, and probably the work of discharged convicts. So numerous were the fires in March, 1879, that much excitement prevailed, public meetings were held, and the city was, during several nights, placed under military patrol and guard. Thomas Bergin's warehouse and G. W. Weinman's machine shop were burned September 7. The sum of $5,000 was appropriated in 1879 for enginehouses on Oak and West Broad streets.

The purchase of a chemical engine, at a cost of $2,250, and of a fourwheeled hose carriage costing $700, was authorized February 16, 1880, a condemned steamer to be turned in as part pay at $500. The chemical engine was placed in service at the Gay Street enginehouse February 21, next ensuing. An association of survivors of the Fame Engine and the Hornet and Niagara Hose companies was organized August 13, 1880. On September 6, same year, D. D. Tresenrider was appointed Fire Engineer *vice* Henry Heinmiller, who had served eleven years. A testimonial in silverware was presented to the retiring engineer by the men of the department. On charges made by former employés Engineer Tresenrider was suspended from office on March 2, 1882, by the mayor. The council refused to concur in this action, and directed Mr. Tresenrider to resume the duties of Chief Engineer. The controversy was terminated April 25, by a decision of the

Supreme Court sustaining the City Council. The planing mill of Slade & Kelton was burned June 26, 1882; that of W. A. Hershiser on May 10, 1883. Wesley Chapel, on High Street, was burned May 13, 1883. On November 18 of that year a fire broke out in the Asylum for the Feeble Minded, which destroyed the central or main building of that institution. The resources of the institution for its own protection against fire proved to be far from adequate. The Columbus fire department turned out promptly and rendered all possible assistance. A steamer at London, Ohio, was telegraphed for, arrived within two hours after being summoned, and aided materially in preventing the entire asylum from being destroyed. The water thrown by the steamers was derived from cisterns, the institution not being then connected with the city waterworks. Among the other fires of 1883 were the burning of Blasch & Sons' warehouse, July 19; that of McCord & Decker's elevator September 6, and that of the Columbus Basket Factory September 24. The Case Manufacturing Company's works were visited with an extensive fire October 23, 1884. The Huston Spring Wagon Works were burned January 16, 1885, in which year T. Ewing Miller's business block, southwest corner of Long and High streets, was burned on January 22, Joseph Gardiner's slaughterhouse on May 19, and the Ohio Pipe Company's works December 16. The Central Christian Church was partially burned on January 10, 1886. Other fires of that year took place in the Penitentiary shops of Brown, Hinman & Company and the Ohio Tool Company February 18; Lovejoy's planingmill April 27, Hershiser & Snyder's planingmill August 8, and the Wheel and Bending Company's shops October 20.

On June 7, 1886, Charles Bryson was nominated by the mayor for appointment as Fire Engineer *vice* D. D. Tresenrider, but the council refused to confirm the nomination. Bryson was reappointed by the mayor and both he and Tresenrider undertook to act, causing much confusion in the department. The matter was carried to the Supreme Court, which gave a decision October 11 adverse to the tenure of Bryson. Joseph Grovenbery was then appointed and installed by the mayor, but resigned soon afterwards on account of an injury received at a fire, whereupon the mayor appointed W. P. Callahan, but on November 8 Callahan's nomination was rejected by the council, and on November 29 a committee of that body reported that the charges on which Tresenrider had been suspended were not sustained. Nevertheless, on November 30, the mayor again suspended Tresenrider and reappointed Callahan. The case was taken before Judge Bingham, of the Common Pleas, on application for an injunction, which was granted, restraining the mayor, Callahan and all others from interfering with the department. Tresenrider therefore again took charge of it December 1.

The following important fires took place in 1887: Grand Opera House, February 21; Frederick Jaeger's icehouse June 22; Robert Wood's planing mill December 19. During the night of January 12, 1888, the large rink building on West Spring Street, then known and used as the Fourteenth Regiment Armory, took fire and, being of a very combustible nature, was speedily destroyed. The building was at the time being used for the purposes of an extensive and very interesting bench show then in progress, and contained many hundreds of pet dogs, birds and choice specimens of poultry, most of which were destoyed. This was one of the most distressing and deeply lamented fires which ever took place in the city. The loss was of such a nature that it could scarcely be measured in money, and could not be replaced. On March 13, same year, the Buckeye Buggy Company's works were burned; estimated loss, $150,000. Other fires in 1888: B. S. Brown's block on North High Street March 22; Fitch's warehouse May 3; tileworks of A. O. Jones & Company September 2; the street railway stables on East Main Street September 24; and the Columbus Bridge Company's works November 1. In 1889 the Case Manufacturing Company's works were burned May 10; the Fish Manufacturing Company's establishment May 23; the store rooms of Wells & Tracy on

North High Street March 10; the Breyfogle block on North High Street July 17; and the Chittenden, Hoster and McCune buildings (in part) August 25. On December 16, 1889, the council authorized a contract with the Ahrens Manufacturing Company, of Cincinnati, for six new steamers, at a cost of $27,000, the Silsby engine known as *Ben. Blake* to be taken at $1,500 in exchange. During the same month and year Chief Engineer Tresenrider recommended a reconstruction of the enginehouses, the erection of several new ones and extensive additions to the equipments of the department, incurring an aggregate expenditure, in all, of about $200,000. According to the report of Engineer Heinmiller for the year ended April 1, 1891, the department then possessed, fully manned and equipped, six steam fire engine companies, seven hose companies, two hook and ladder companies, one engine supply wagon and one telegraph wagon. The following apparatus, not manned, was held in reserve: Two second class Ahrens steam fire engines, three chemical engines and one fourwheeled hose carriage. Arrangements had been made for reconstruction of six of the existing engine houses and the erection of four new ones.

STREET LIGHTING.

The use of gas for street illumination had its inception in England in 1813. When the Capital of Ohio began its existence in 1812, the use of such an agent for lighting either streets or houses was yet a matter of the future. Matches were unknown,[12] fires were started by the use of flint, or steel, and tinder, and the resources for nighttime light were the lard lamp, the tallow dip and the blaze and sparkle of the woodburning fireplace. The streets of the borough, when the borough began to have streets, were not lighted at all except by planetary agency and such cheerful rays as reached them from the windows of the cabins. When starlight and moonlight failed, nightly streetgoers and travelers resorted to the use of lanterns. The Statehouse and other public buildings were lighted with candles and spermoil lamps. During the last half of the thirties a socalled double reflecting lamp was brought into use in the theatre and a few of the churches.[13] Meetings of all kinds continued to be announced for "early candlelighting" down to the fifties. On February 18, 1840, a local chronicler wrote:

> Arrangements are making to illuminate a part of the city on the eve of the birthday of Washington (Friday, 21st. inst.) We understand that High Street, from the south side of Friend Street to the north side of Broad Street, and Broad Street from the east side of High Street to the river, will be generally illuminated; and other parts of the city partially so. We are requested to state that 7 o'clock is the hour designated for lighting up; and that the lights should all be extinguished by 9 o'clock. We hope all things will be done in order, and with due regard to safety.[14]

This illumination was made with candles. The special occasion for it was the great Harrison convention described in another chapter. Under date of December 8, 1842, we find the following in the *Ohio Statesman:*

> The Messrs. Lennox, of this city, have fitted up experimental gas works at the store of Mr. George, in the Buckeye Buildings, on Broadway. We examined them last night, and, when we take into consideration that the experiment is on a small scale, hastily got up, we must admit that the burners make a very beautiful light. This is the first experiment of gas lights in Ohio, we believe.

The same paper of June 13, 1843, contained the following card, signed by J. Vaile:

The subscriber has purchased the right for the State of Ohio of Walker's patent for making Gas for lights from stone coal, etc., with the same stove that is used to warm the home, and offers to sell rights, either by towns or counties. The apparatus and process are so simplified that they can be successfully used in dwelling houses, stores, all public buildings and for lighting streets.

On July 30, 1844, an ordinance was passed intended, as declared in its title, "to authorize Richard Page and others to light the city of Columbus with gas." This ordinance vested in said Page and his associates, assigns and successors "the full and exclusive privilege of using the streets, lanes, alleys and commons of Columbus for the purpose of conveying gas to the said city and citizens thereof for the term of twentyfive years," except that the council should have the option to purchase the works after fifteen years. In reference to the compensation of the contractors the ordinance provided that for such quantity of gas as the council might require for public lamps they should receive "twenty dollars per annum for each lamp using not less than five cubic feet of gas per hour and being lighted the average number of hours which public lamps are lighted in the cities of Cincinnati, Louisville and Pittsburgh, and giving light equal to the lamps in said cities." The lamp posts and their connecting pipes, lamps and meters were to be furnished by the city. Page was required to begin laying his pipes within six months from the date of his contract but does not seem to have laid them. In 1848, John Lockwood & Company, of Cincinnati, in pursuance of a resolution of the General Assembly, introduced a process for gas illumination in the Ohio Penitentiary. This event received the following newspaper mention under date of September 9, year last named:

The eastern wing of the prison, in which are 250 cells, and in every cell a tenant, is furnished with 98 gas burners; which enables the convict, after the labor of the day is completed to spend the day in useful and entertaining *reading*, the facilities of which have been furnished by the assiduous care of Father Finley, the Chaplain of the Institution. . . . To light the whole establishment—both wings, hospital, guardroom, office, dining room, &c., will require about 190 burners, and will consume about 400 lbs. of grease per week. This grease is saved from meats cooked for the food of the convicts, and converted into gas.

Lockwood & Company desired to undertake the lighting of the city and accordingly, on September 15, 1848, an ordinance was passed conferring upon them that privilege under a charter granted by an act of the General Assembly passed February 21, 1846, to the Columbus Gas Light and Coke Company, the original corporate members of which were named as Joel Buttles, Samuel Medary, Charles Scott, James S. Abbott, Dwight Stone, John Miller, James D. Osborn, James Westwater, S. D. Preston, William Armstrong "and associates." In the ordinance authorizing Lockwood & Company to avail themselves of this company's charter, the rights conferred and restrictions laid upon them were much the same as those embodied in the ordinance of July 30, 1844, above mentioned. The contractors were given exclusive use of the streets and alleys for the distribution of gas for a period of twenty years and were required to supply the street lamps at a price not greater than that charged in Cincinnati provided that price should not exceed twenty dollars per post. Further requirement was made that the contractors should, on or before November 1, 1849, "complete their apparatus for generating gas, and lay down in connection with the same at least 3,500 feet of leading or main pipe for its distribution."

On December 6, 1848, the Columbus Gas & Coke Company met and elected John Miller president, Joseph Ridgway, Junior, secretary, and D. W. Deshler treasurer.[15] After this the purposes of the company seem to have languished, for, under date of September 11, 1849, we read:

Cleveland and Dayton will be added to the list of cities lighted with gas before the coming winter sets in. . . . What is the Columbus Gas Light Company about ?[16]

But, on March 11, 1850, this:

We are happy to learn that an effort is being made to revive the Gas Company of this city. . . . Mr. Lockwood, the energetic contractor, is now here, and is ready to put the thing through, and have our streets and houses lighted with gas in six months. . . . Zanesville has just finished and put in operation her gas works. They were built by Mr. Lockwood.[17]

This seems to have been a harbinger of practical results. An ordinance vesting in the Columbus Gas Light and Coke Company exclusive use of the streets and alleys for gas distribution until February 21, 1866, was passed May 14, 1850, and a few days later a statement was published that Mr. Lockwood's workmen were engaged in laying the foundations of the company's buildings. These buildings, it was stated, were located "in the northwest part of the city." Their erection and equipment, once begun, must have been pushed with considerable energy, for, under date of October 18, 1850, we read:

The main pipes are laid as far as the Statehouse, and it is designed to "light up" as soon as the first of December. It is now determined, we learn, to light the old Statehouse with gas for the few remaining years of its existence.[18]

Nevertheless, the council reserved its decision as to adoption of the company's facilities for public use until November 16, 1850, on which date a resolution was passed declaring: "That we deem it indispensably necessary to light High Street, market space, market house and the engine houses with gas." For the use of private consumers gas was first let into the pipes on December 7. On the following Monday (December 9, 1850) the event was thus chronicled:

A portion of the gas burners were supplied with that article on Saturday evening and the agents of the company are extending their connections so as to supply all who have fixtures for that purpose forthwith. Stores, business houses, &c., will be supplied, but the lamps on the streets will be few and far between this winter. We have seen arrangements for but *two* of that kind.

However, the use of gas by private consumers stimulated the council sufficiently to impel it to adopt a resolution, December 9, providing for the appointment of a committee to contract for lamp posts and appurtenances, and directing that "the fund arising from wharf rents, after keeping the same [the wharves?] in repair," and the income from the markethouse, should be annually appropriated to defray the expenses of street lighting. On December 12 proposals for furnishing thirtyone street lamps, together with posts and equipments, were invited, the lamps to be of the same size and material as those then in use in Cincinnati; and on January 29, 1855, after a long controversy, a contract with the Gas Company was agreed to. In this contract the company agreed to supply the public lamps at a price not exceeding twothirds of that paid by private consumers, and that these should not be charged more than the average price paid in Cincinnati, Cleveland and Zanesville. The lamps, posts and meters used in street lighting were to be furnished by the city.

On May 26, 1852, the observation was made that the company was extending its pipes "to all parts of the city," and that illuminating gas was being used in "a large number of private residences." In August, 1852, the pipes were being laid southward "along High Street, over the Mound," and eastward on Town Street. On April 15, 1854, the company's plant and equipment were thus described:

The buildings occupy the whole space between Water Street and Bank Alley, fronting on Long Street. They compose a retort house, purifying house, meter house, coke house, coal shed and fitting shop and office. [The] retort house, 80 x 29, contains eight benches or furnaces with twentyfour retorts. . . . Fifteen retorts are kept in constant operation. . . . The gas holder, weighing fourteen tons, made of sheet iron, is eighteen feet in height, fifty in diameter and will hold 30,000 cubic feet of gas. Fortysix thousand bushels of coal are consumed annually. Last year 9,500,000 cubic feet of gas were consumed. The city government owns 114 lamps and posts. The cost to the city is for each lamp about $20 annually. The citizens pay at the rate of three dollars per thousand feet. There are at present about three thousand burners in the city. In manufacturing the gas the best Youghiogheny coal is used; cost per bushel, seventeen cents, delivered. The coke is extensively used by our foundries and factories and highly prized. The coal tar is used for composition roofing, and is sold at two dollars per barrel. The employés, fourteen in number, are paid $1.50 per day. . . . About seven miles of street pipes have been laid.

No lamps had up to this time been placed on Broad Street. In 1854 illuminating gas was first supplied to the Institution for the Deaf and Dumb. In 1858 the city possessed 150 lamps, the cost of which had been $25 each. On March 11, 1861, the gas committee of the council reported upon the prices paid for gas as follows: In Cincinnati, down to November 1, 1860, $17.50 per annum for street lamps (not lighted on moonlight nights), and $2.50 per 1,000 feet to private consumers, a discount of five per cent. being allowed for payment within five days from the end of each month; in Zanesville, $15 for public lamps and $3.50 per 1,000 for private consumption; in Cleveland, after 1855, $17.50 for each public lamp and $2.50 per 1,000 for private consumption. Averaging these rates, as provided for in the ordinance of May 14, 1850, the council reduced the Columbus price from $3.00 to $2.83.

The capacity of a new tank which the company placed in position in 1861 was 60,000 cubic feet. In 1862 a revenue tax of ten cents per thousand was levied on gas, and was paid, it was maintained, by the consumers. About eleven miles of pipe had up to that time been laid in the streets and alleys of the city. The production of the works averaged about 90,000 cubic feet in twentyfour hours. In 1868 the company added a new gasholder to its equipment, which was also in other respects considerably improved and enlarged It began with twelve retorts; in this year it had 151. Gas works at the Penitentiary for the supply of the State buildings and institutions were completed in 1873. In May, 1878, the price of gas was reduced by the company from $2.25 to $2.00 per 1 000 feet. The city had by this time become so largely in arrears in its bills for streetlighting that the council ordered the use of onethird of the lamps to be discontinued. Some hundreds of consumers petitioned for an additional reduction of price, but the company declined to accede to the request. On December 1, 1878, the council authorized a contract with the Mt Vernon Lantern Company for 1,000 naphtha lamps for the streets. About 1,000 of these lamps were brought into use in January, 1879. The contract price for this service, for the term of one year, was $13.95, the Lantern Company to clean and fill the lamps, and keep them in serviceable condition. On May 7, 1883, an ordinance was passed so amending that of May 14, 1850 (as amended February 22, 1864), as to extend the Gas Company's grant of street privileges until February 21, 1893, and requiring, in consideration thereof, that the company should furnish the gas required for city lamps at $1.15, and that for private use at $1.25 per thousand cubic feet. At the present time (September, 1892) the company is supplying private consumers at the rate of $1.00 per thousand cubic feet, less a discount for payment before the fifteenth of each month. The company's supply is limited mostly to private consumption.

On September 17, 1884, the Ohio Gas Light Association was organized by representatives of prominent gas companies, at a meeting held at the Park Hotel.

In March, 1881, a company was incorporated having for its object the introduction of the Brush system of electric lighting in Columbus. The capital stock of this company was $100,000 in $100 shares. On the twentieth of June, next ensuing, the council passed a resolution authorizing a contract with this company for the lighting of certain streets, as an experiment, but owing to conditions imposed by the patentees of the Brush light, forming the principal company, at Cleveland, the Columbus company was unable to place its stock. On February 9, 1882, the Edison system of electric light was placed on exhibition at the office of the *Ohio State Journal*. On February 9, next ensuing, that establishment put the light to a practical test in its offices and composing rooms, and declared the result to be satisfactory. This was the first useful application of an electric system of lighting made in the city. The system, after some delay, conquered its way to additional favor. On May 14, 1887, the present Columbus Electric Light Company was incorporated by Will C. Turner, W. D. Brickell, H. Lindenberg, J. W. Collins, W. S. Ide and Luke G. Byrne. The company organized by electing C. H. Lindenberg as president, J. F. Martin vice president, W. C. Turner secretary and E. Kieswetter as treasurer. The company's plant, at the corner of Third and Gay streets, was erected and equipped in 1887-8. It now supplies power for private and business use and incandescent light for the Capitol, the National Government building and the theatres. Present officers and directors: Adolf Theobald, president; John Siebert, vice president; Emil Kieswetter, treasurer; Charles H. Lindenberg, Louis Siebert, Jacob Bleile, C T Pfaff, Joseph F. Martin, F. E. Drake. The secretary and manager is A. W. Fields; capital stock $200,000. The privilege of laying "pipes, mains, conductors, and service pipes" in the streets, avenues and alleys of the city was conferred upon this company by ordinance of March 28, 1887.

On February 18, 1884, the Columbus Electric Light and Power Company was authorized by the council to erect and maintain its poles and wires in the streets and alleys. This company was incorporated on August 1, 1883. Its plant is situated at the west end of the Broad Street bridge. Its present officers are: President, William Monypeny; vice president, A. D. Rodgers; its secretary and manager is J. G. McGuier; capital stock, $500,000. This company has a fiveyears contract to light the streets of the city. It now supplies about 800 street lamps, for which it receives $75 each per annum. It also supplies about 450 lamps in commercial use. It produces the arc light, and furnishes power for elevators and all other purposes. The Penitentiary and the Central Asylum for the Insane have, at the present time, small electric light plants of their own.

FUEL GAS.

A company having for its object to provide the city with natural fuel gas was organized in January, 1886, and in March of that year began boring for gas near the Sewer Pipe Company's works, on the east bank of the Whetstone. This experiment was not successful. A little oil was found, but no gas. The well was sunk to the depth of about 2,000 feet, at an expense of about $4,000. The Trenton limestone was struck at a depth of 1,910 feet. On April 11, 1887, the council passed an ordinance granting to the Columbus Natural Gas Company the privilege of laying its pipes in the streets, alleys and public grounds of the city. In May, 1888, natural gas in considerable quantity was discovered in the Clinton limestone at Thurston, Fairfield County, twentyfive miles southeast of Columbus. The supply of this well was stated at 250,000 cubic feet per day. To work this

field, a company was organized under the name of Clinton Natural Gas and Fuel Company. On December 17, 1888, the council enacted a schedule of prices of natural gas for a term of ten years, the rate for manufacturing purposes to be seventyfive per cent. of the cost of coal. An ordinance of February 4, 1889, granted street privileges to the Columbus Natural Gas and Fuel Company, which had acquired options on a large amount of gas territory lying between Newark and Lancaster, and had begun sinking a well near Hadley Junction, twentyfour miles east of Columbus. In March this boring emitted gas at an estimated rate of ten million cubic feet per day.

The Columbus Natural Gas and Fuel Company, which had been organized chiefly for prospecting purposes, transferred all its rights and franchises to the Central Ohio Natural Gas and Fuel Company, which was incorporated July 24, 1889. This company made additional borings, conducted its pipes from its wells to and through the city, and on December 31, 1889, turned on the first natural gas burned in Columbus.[19] The company now has fifteen wells, and is continually drilling new ones in its field. During the fiscal year ended May 1, 1892, its supply to the city amounted to 600,000,000 cubic feet; its supply for the current fiscal year is estimated at one billion cubic feet. Its authorized capital stock is $3,000,000, of which sum shares to the amount of $1,787,000 have been issued. The present officers and directors of the company are: John G. Deshler president, H. D. Turney vice president, J. H. Hibbard secretary, George W. Sinks treasurer; C. D. Firestone, M. H. Neil, Walter W. Brown and G. C. Hoover. J. O. Johnston is the company's superintendent.

NOTES.

1. *Ohio State Journal.*

2. The committee's report was accompanied by the following detailed estimate: Cost of Machinery, $55,000; Pumping well, $3,046: buildings, $6,405; iron piping, delivered, $167,030; hydrants and stopvalves, $10,022; trenching, joints and back-filling, $34,266; total, $275,769.

3. The contract, as approved, was in substantial accord with the Holly Company's proposals.

4. Mrs. Betsy Green Deshler.

5. On February 10 Messrs. Goodale, McCoy and Osborn were appointed a committee to distribute the donations made by the citizens for the use of "the sufferers by the late fire."

6. The leather bucket used by John Otstot is still preserved.

7. The encouragement here referred to consisted in the passage by the council of the following resolutions:

"That there be paid out of moneys appropriated by the Columbus Insurance Company for the benefit of the Fire Department, the following premium to wit: To the Brigade which shall first throw water on any fire occurring in this city, the sum of nine dollars if the fire occurs within one square of their Engine House; the sum of twelve dollars, if the fire occurs within two squares; the sum of fifteen dollars if the fire occurs within three squares; the sum of eighteen dollars if the fire occurs within four squares; the sum of twentyone dollars if within five squares; and one dollar in addition for each additional square that the fire may be from the Engine House; the square to reckon from street to street, the money thus appropriated to be equally divided between the three companies forming the brigade which shall be entitled to the premium.

"That if the Hook and Ladder Company shall arrive on the ground at any fire with their apparatus before the arrival of any Engine or Hose Company, they shall be paid out of the above named fund three dollars."

8. The members of the committee to which was entrusted the test of the machine, and which recommended its purchase, were John Miller, John S. Hall, Charles Ambos, William A. Gill and J. W. Osgood.

9. The first test of a steam fire engine in Cleveland was made in November, 1862. Columbus was said to have been the fourth city in the Union to adopt steam service.
10. The destruction of the Central Asylum for the Insane by fire in November, 1868, will be described in the history of that institution.
11. An ordinance of May 8, 1871, amended June 8, 1874, provided for appointment of the Fire Engineer by the mayor, with the approval of the council.
12. The invention of matches took place in 1829.
13. This lamp was patented and manufactured by Fletcher, in Springfield, Ohio.
14. *Ohio State Journal.*
15. Martin's History.
16. *Ohio State Journal.*
17. Ibid.
18. Ibid.
19. The company's gas was first burned in the house of its president, Mr. John G. Deshler.

State Capitol and Institutions.

CHAPTER XXXV.

THE CAPITOL.

The accommodations for the State government, although ample when first provided by the proprietors of the capital, were speedily outgrown. Early in the thirties the need of larger and better buildings began to be seriously felt. A proposition to erect a new Statehouse was discussed in the General Assembly in 1836, and elicited the remark by one of its sanguine advocates that he expected to see Columbus develop within a few more years into a flourishing city of not less than ten thousand people. During the following year a committee, of which Hon. James Hughes was chairman, reported that the existing State buildings were altogether inadequate to the safe keeping of public papers or the increased requirements of the General Assembly, and recommended the immediate erection of a new capitol on the Public Square in Columbus. Referring to this report the *Chillicothe Gazette* spoke contemptuously of the superannuated structures which then occupied the Square, and declared them unworthy of a State like Ohio.

Impelled by such expressions of public opinion, and the report of its committee, the General Assembly, on January 26, 1838, passed an act providing:

> That there shall be appointed by joint resolution of both houses of the present General Assembly three commissioners under whose direction, or a majority of them, a new State House shall be erected on the Public Square in the city of Columbus, and said commissioners shall severally take an oath or affirmation faithfully to discharge the duties assigned them, and should any vacancy in the office of either of the commissioners occur by death, removal or otherwise, the Governor shall fill the same by appointment until the next meeting of the General Assembly when an appointment shall be made to fill such vacancy by joint resolution as before herein provided.

The statute further directed that the board of commissioners thus to be appointed should, by advertisement in the newspapers of Ohio and of the cities of New York, Philadelphia and Washington, offer a premium of $500 for the first, $300 for the second and $200 for the third best plan for the proposed Statehouse to be accompanied by estimates and approved by the General Assembly. Immediate supervision of the construction was entrusted to a superintendent, with authority to contract for and procure labor and materials, his salary to be not over one thousand dollars, and his term of service to rest with the discretion of the commissioners. The superintendent might also contract for as much of the convict labor of the Penitentiary as it might be judicious to employ. The sum of $10,000 was appropriated for expenditure in such work as might be appropriated to any plan which might be adopted. The necessary expenditures of the commissioners were to be paid from the State treasury.

In token of the general gratification of the people of Columbus at the passage of this act, Colonel John Noble, who then kept the National Hotel, on the present site of the Neil House, "had the candles in his front windows so arranged," says Martin, "as to form letters and spell NEW STATE HOUSE." The commissioners appointed by joint resolution, pursuant to the act, were Joseph Ridgway, Junior, of Columbus, William A. Adams, of Muskingum County, and William B. Van Hook, of Butler. These commissioners met during the ensuing April and contracted with William S. Sullivant for the privilege of taking from his quarry on the Scioto, three miles above the city, all the limestone necessary to erect the proposed building.[1] The price to be paid for the stone was fifty cents per perch of twentyfive cubic feet. Of the prizes offered for the best three of about sixty plans submitted, the first was awarded to Henry Walter, of Cincinnati, the second to Martin E. Thompson, of New York City, and the third to Thomas Cole, of Catskill, New York. The commissioners explained that in making these selections they were governed by the following considerations which they supposed to have promoted the passage of the act under which they were appointed:

> First, to construct an edifice which should combine in its interior arrangement perfect security to the archives of the several departments of the public service, and convenience to the several bodies and officers to be accommodated; and secondly, that in its exterior form and interior disposition of apartments there should be united that beauty and grandeur which the rules of art require, and which comport with the wealth and dignity of the State.

The plan ultimately adopted was a modification of the three obtaining premiums, and was intended to provide apartments not only for the General Assembly, but for all the State officers and for "the invaluable library."

Judging by the estimates which accompanied the plans, rating labor at the prices then prevailing, and making allowance for that of convicts, the employment of about two hundred of whom was recommended, the commissioners concluded that the building could not be erected for less than $450,000. The delivery of stone for the walls began at once, and before the end of 1838 amounted to 2,062 perches, of which a part were hauled to the Penitentiary to be dressed by convicts. Pursuant to recommendation of the commissioners the General Assembly at its next session appropriated $50,000 for the work, which, with opening of the spring of 1839, began actively. Excavation was made for the foundation, the laying of which proceeded steadily under the supervision of the commissioners and of Mr. Henry Walter, the architect.[2] A frame building for use as an office and the safekeeping of tools and machinery was erected on the Capitol Square which was surrounded by a very high board fence to prevent escape of the convicts employed. The water required by the builders was obtained from the grounds. For the ceremony of laying the cornerstone, which was appointed for July 4, 1839, and which the existing legislature and its immediate predecessor were invited to attend, the following "officers of the day," were appointed: President, Colonel James Kilbourn; vice presidents, Robert W. McCoy, Alfred Kelley, John A. Bryan, Joseph Ridgway, Junior, Noah H. Swayne, Jacob Medary, James Allen, Philo H. Olmstead, John Noble, Christian Heyl, John McElvain, and James Dalzell; marshals, Joseph Sullivant, James C. Reynolds, Wray Thomas and Nehemiah Gregory. The order of the procession, which was directed to form on the east side of High Street with its right on Broad, was arranged as follows: 1. Marshals on horseback; 2, martial music; 3, band; 4, military on foot; 5, military on horseback; 6, revolutionary soldiers; 7, orator of the day and reader of the declaration; 8, president and vice presidents of the day; 9, clergy; 10, committee of arrangements; 11, invited guests; 12, United States and State officers; 13, societies; 14, band; 15, handicrafts; 16, city band; 17, mayor and

council; 18, citizens. The route of the procession was thus prescribed: North on High to Long, by countermarch south on High to Town, west on Town to Front, south on Front to Mound, east on Mound to Third, north on Third to State, west on State to High, thence on High to the Public Square. "Order of exercises at the bower:" 1, Prayer; 2, original ode; 3, Declaration of Independence; 4, ode; 5, oration; 6, ode; 7, benediction. After these exercises the Square was to be vacated in order that the public dinner might be served.

The day of the ceremony was ushered in with an artillery salute and a burst of martial music. The weather was propitious. Three military companies had arrived the evening before from Lancaster. They were the Black Hawk Braves, Captain Burnett; the Lancaster Guards, Captain Myers, and the German Guards, Captain Witty. After passing over the route mapped out for it, the procession, which was very large for those days, entered the Capitol Square. Here, as its head of column approached the northeast corner of the foundations, where the huge stone to be laid was hanging by many ropes over the companion piece on which it was to rest, one of the bands struck up *Hail Columbia.* In the presence of a crowd of five or six thousand people the exercises were here conducted according to programme. The ceremony of depositing the cornerstone was performed by ex-Governor Jeremiah Morrow, whose brief and appropriate address concluded with the following sentences:

> I pronounce that Ohio, a member of this great republic, by her assembled people this day lays the cornerstone of her future capitol. Let the foundations be deep and strong; let the materials be of nature's most lasting gifts — durable, imperishable; let the edifice rise in solemn, simple grandeur, a monument of chaste and classic beauty. And may the lightnings of heaven, which scathe, and the whirlwind and storm which prostrate the works of man, pass by and spare this home erected by a mighty people and consecrated to social and constitutional government. And may the councils of truth and justice and public virtue preside in its halls; may discord and faction be put far from them; and may a free and united people, who reared it, and whose temple it is, watch over and cherish within its walls the form and spirit of their republican institutions. And may the blessings of a benign Providence, now and through all coming time, rest upon this people, and upon this house, the work of their hands. *I now lay the cornerstone of the Capitol of Ohio!*

The stone was then lowered to its place, covering a cavity in the centre of its pedestal in which were deposited, sealed up in strong glass jars, the following articles: Copy of the Declaration of Independence, constitution of the United States and of each of the twentysix States then composing the Union, ordinance of 1787, Statutes of Ohio, copy of the Bible, copy of Transactions of the Historical and Philosophical Society of Ohio, specimen United States gold and silver coins, 150 newspapers, various statistical works and periodicals, specimen agricultural and manufacturing products, reports of the State institutions, and a glass tube, hermetically sealed, containing a scroll bearing the following inscription:

> The cornerstone of the Capitol of Ohio, in the United States of America, was laid under the direction of the Commissioners by Jeremiah Morrow, ex-Governor of the State, and one of its earliest Pioneers, in the presence of the officers of State and a large concourse of citizens, on the 4th day of July, in the year of our Lord 1839, at Meridian, being the sixty-third anniversary of our National Independence. The State of Ohio, being the sixteenth State admitted into the Union, was organized into an independent State in the year of our Lord 1802.

The ceremonies being completed, Reverend Mr. Cressy pronounced a benediction, after which the procession was again formed and moved to the corner of Broad and Fourth streets, where "a soulstirring ode" by William D. Gallagher was sung by "an excellent choir," and a Fourth of July oration was delivered by John G. Miller. After this oration the procession returned to the Capitol Square

where "a superb dinner" prepared by Mr. George, "was served up under a very tasefully arranged bower." At this dinner numerous toasts were proposed and responded to.

After these ceremonies and festivities work upon the foundations was resumed and continued until the end of the season of 1839. The commissioners planned to erect a basement story, and collect materials for the interior walls, during the ensuing year, but the repeal of the act for the erection of the Capitol, which took place on March 10, 1840, set all these calculations at naught. The events which led to and attended this repeal and the efforts which followed it to remove the seat of government from Columbus, have been narrated in the first chapter of this volume. Owing to these proceedings all work upon the Capitol was suspended for six years. Meanwhile the foundations of the building, not yet raised to the surface level, were covered with earth, and the high board fence which surrounded its grounds became dilapidated and weatherbeaten. The expenditure in the work up to the time of its cessation amounted to nearly $50,000.

Nothing was done toward resuming the erection of the building until March 13, 1844, when the General Assembly adopted a resolution appointing W. A. Adams, Samuel Medary and Joseph Ridgway, Junior, as commissioners "to report a modification of the plan for a new Statehouse." This commission submitted a report recommending certain changes in the plan originally adopted, and accompanied its recommendations with specifications and drawings showing "in detail the whole design and arrangement of the proposed erection." Here the matter again rested until, on February 21, 1846, a second act "to provide for the erection of a new Statehouse" was passed.[3] This act, like its predecessor of 1838, provided for the appointment of three commissioners to supervise the work, and gave them authority to appoint a superintendent, an architect, and other agents to act in their behalf. The plan submitted by the commission of 1844 was adopted, with such modifications in details as might seem, during the progress of the work, to be expedient. To the construction all the surplus labor and net profits of the Ohio Penitentiary were appropriated with a reservation that the debt which the prison officers had incurred in purchasing the stonequarry and in building a railway thereto, together with a previous appropriation of prison labor to the asylum for the insane,[4] should first be paid. The commissioners appointed were W. A. Adams, Samuel Medary and Joseph Ridgway, Junior. In the report at the close of 1846, these gentlemen express regret that owing to poverty of resources but little progress had been made during that year. Only seventeen convicts per day, on the average, had been furnished from the prison, and the time of these had been mostly consumed in laying the foundations of the inner walls and excavating for the foundations of the west front. In 1847 still less was accomplished, and the patience of the people of Columbus with the chaotic and hideous condition of the Capitol Square began to show signs of exhaustion. The *Ohio State Journal* of August 10, 1847, gave expression to a popular feeling by no means confined to Columbus in the following words:

> No citizen of Ohio visits the seat of government without experiencing a feeling of mortification at the appearance of the dilapidated old concern dignified by the name *State House*. Standing in a conspicuous part of the city, and exposed as it is to a very unfavorable contrast with the private edifices which surround it on every hand it is a disparagement to the State. The visitor turns impatiently from the spectacle, and for relief looks for the new Capitol which was commenced some ten years ago to supplant the present uncomfortable warehouse of the State's wisdom and unsafe depository of the State's archives, treasure and literature. He looks — but his view is intercepted by an unsightly and rickety old *board fence* enclosing the public square in the very heart of the city, constructed some ten years since to secure convicts while employed upon the work of the new building. Should he persevere and get within this uncouth enclosure he would find it occupied with shapen and shapeless materials — rough ashlers, and perfect ashlers — strewn with promiscuous confusion, and overgrown in many places with rank weeds and thistles.

Similar sentiments were thus poetically expressed:

All hearts were light, and faces bright,
Some eleven years ago,
When that new fence was put around
The State House Yard, you know;
For all expected soon to see
In grandeur and in style,
Arise above that pine board fence
A vast and noble pile.
But then we felt some little pride,
Alas! that it has flown;
Or, that we buried it beneath
Yon massive corner stone.

And now that fence has grown quite old
And bears marks of decay;
And many a post has rotted off
As time has passed away,
And many a board has fallen down,
To show to passers by
The base of that stupendous work
Which was to pierce the sky.
But then, etc.

The children all rejoice to see
It tumbling to the ground;
And even some of riper years.
Smile as they pass around;
They smile to think on bygone hours
When free from every care
They used to play upon the green
In that old public square
But then, etc.

At length, in the spring of 1848, the work began to be pushed with some energy. William Russell West and J. O. Sawyer were appointed architects and general superintendents; Jacob Strickler was named as special superintendent; stone from the State quarry was arranged for; labor, both free and convict, was engaged, and on May 5 a local chronicler wrote: "Operations are resumed in the construction of the new State House, under the provisions of the act of the last session." To this announcement one of the commissioners added these statements:

The architects at present employed are Messrs. West and Sawyer, of Cincinnati, the former a pupil of Mr. U. Walter, the architect of the Girard College, and the latter a superintendent of construction of the same building. Mr. Henry Walter, the gentleman to whom was awarded the first premium for a plan for the new State House, and who has measurably retired from business, was, in connection with his son, architect of the Catholic Cathedral in Cincinnati. The plan of the interior of the new State House has been somewhat modified, and in the opinion of the Commissioners considerably improved, while the exterior remains with but little alteration. The foundation for the interior, with exception of that for the rotunda, has not been laid; and the preparations now in progress are not for new and additional foundations. The elevation of the building will be no greater than was originally designed, the level of the first floor being fourteen feet eight inches above the top of the present foundations, and about twelve feet above the level of High Street, opposite the centre of the Public Square. It is the intention of the Commissioners to have the basement walls put up this season so as to be in readiness for the commencement of the ground arches early next spring.

The expenditures upon the building in 1848 amounted to about $20,000 cash and $4,220 in convict labor at forty cents per day. At the close of the year the basement walls were still incomplete. In 1849 a railway track was laid to the bottom of the stone quarry, and machinery was provided for hoisting and transporting the stone with diminished trouble and expense. The basement walls were completed, and by the close of the year the building had risen fourteen feet above the surface of the ground.

In 1850, the work, stimulated by a generous appropriation, and facilitated by improved steam machinery, made commendable progress, notwithstanding the cholera epidemic then prevailing. In addition to about eighty convicts, a force of free stonecutters was employed, and by the close of the year the building had risen nearly thirty feet above the original surface. The expenditure for the year amounted to $68,383.45. Joseph Ridgway, Junior, of the Commissioners, died of cholera at Mt. Vernon, in August. His successor, appointed in the following March, was William S. Sullivant.

Early in the spring of 1851, the winter coverings were removed from the walls, and the work resumed. The quarry railway had meanwhile been extended on Third Street to the Capitol Square for the transportation of stone thither by locomotive traction. To the force of convicts employed, numbering this year about one hundred, were added about thirty hired stonecutters. The increase in the height of the exterior walls during the year was about twenty feet; the aggregate height reached was about fortyeight feet. The total expenditure was $99,383.95; the architect asked for the next year an appropriation of $250,000.

Before the season of 1852 opened an unexpected motive for hastening work on the new Statehouse was given by the destruction of the old one by fire. This event occurred on Sunday morning, February 1. The *Ohio State Journal* thus described it:

> Yesterday morning, about four o'clock, the cry of fire rang through our streets. It was soon ascertained that the Old State House was on fire. The watch first discovered it in the centre of the Senate Chamber, and on the floor. This was nearly extinguished when it was discovered that the timbers overhead and near the belfry were on fire. Soon it burst out through the roof, and the entire belfry was quickly in flames. The engines could not reach the fire, and it was then evident that the venerable old edifice in which the legislature of Ohio has met for the last thirtyfive years was doomed to destruction. The belfry, after burning brilliantly for a few minutes, came down with a crash upon the floor of the Senate Chamber. The roof then gradually fell in and the upper story of the building was a mass of flames. An effort was made to confine the fire to the Senate Chamber and upper rooms, but there was too heavy a mass of burning matter on the floor to be extinguished and soon the flames reached the Hall of Representatives. The origin of the fire has not been ascertained. The desks, chairs and furniture had been removed, and the entire building was then resigned to its fate. In the Senate Chamber very little was saved. We learn that the clerk's papers were all secured, but that a large mass of documents, journals, constitutional debates, &c., were consumed. The loss of the State is not great, as it is hoped that by 1853-4 the State House will be so far completed as to permit the session of both houses in the new halls.

The *Ohio Statesman's* account said:

> The fire originated near the bell, in the cupola, and by dropping through to the Senate Chamber floor communicated rapidly with other parts of the building. The Sergeant-at-Arms of the Senate rushed in as soon as they discovered the fire in that Chamber, and with much trouble and by the assistance of others succeeded in saving the official records of the Senate, and most of the valuable books, papers and a part of the furniture. The furniture, carpets, books, records and papers of the house were all saved by the timely and energetic efforts of the House officers, members and citizens.

An investigation as to the origin of the fire was made, under joint resolution, but came to no satisfactory conclusion. Circumstances strongly indicate that the origin was incendiary. The use of the old United States Courthouse was immedi-

Maurice Evans

ately tendered for the sittings of the Senate, and was accepted. The House was accommodated in Mr. Neil's Odeon Hall. At the beginning of the ensuing session — December 6 — the Senate transferred its sittings to the Ambos Hall, which had been handsomely fitted up for its accommodation. The House continued to meet in the Odeon. Thus the two branches of the General Assembly were again brought near together, albeit obliged to communicate with one another by way of the street. This arrangement was resumed during the sessions of 1853–4 and 1855–6. In 1854–5 no legislative session was held. In the winter of 1856–7 the General Assembly convened for the first time in the new Capitol.

On March 18, 1852, an act was passed "to provide for the more efficient and expeditious completion of the new State House." This seems to have been a case of partisan "reorganization." Pursuant to this act an entirely new board of commissioners was appointed. Its members were Edwin Smith, S. H. Webb and E. F. Stickney. These commissioners appointed one of their own number — S. H. Webb — to be general superintendent of the construction in all its departments. They retained William R. West as architect, made J. K. Linnel clerk, and appointed the following foremen: J. R. Edwards of masonwork, James Pasco of stonecutting, Gideon Walton of carpenterwork and Martin Maguire of the stonequarry. Eighty convicts and 135 other workmen were employed in the Capitol Square; the force at the quarry numbered about one hundred. An appropriation of $200,000 for the ensuing year was asked for. In July, 1853, Ambos & Lennox, of Columbus, contracted to furnish the iron framework for the roof at a cost of $37,837. Owing to difficulty in procuring iron, the contractors did not make as rapid progress as they expected to; nevertheless, by the end of the season, they had a considerable part of the framework in position. Copper for the roof, at 33½ cents per pound, was contracted for, and about eighty cases of this material were delivered. Before 1853 closed, the columns and pilasters for the legislative chambers, all of Pennsylvania white marble, were in position; cost, $17,750. On June 15, a reporter of the *Ohio Statesman* wrote:

> The stonecutters make the yard ring with the clink of their chisels. The hewn stones move upward to their places. The oxen and locomotives are busy at work. The boys in stripes move pretty briskly for the warm weather. The central columns are rising upward.

Same paper, October 18:

> We see that the whole row of the front columns have been put in. The front begins to present a fine appearance. Within a week the frieze and cornice will be put on. . . . A great many visitors are moving over the building.

Same, October 24:

> Five large derricks, we believe they are called, adorn the summit of the State House. Their long arms are continually reaching out, picking up with their big clamps, big stones, and flinging them into their proper places with great rapidity, considering their size. The giant Demigods when they fought against Heaven did not pluck up the trees and hurl the mountains with more facility.

The massive columns of the eastern façade were placed in position during the winter of 1853-4. On April 18, 1854, the architect, William R. West, resigned; his successor was N. B. Kelley, appointed May 11. In his letter of resignation Mr. West said:

> The present Commissioners, on coming into office, in addition to the architect "thought it indispensably necessary to have one general superintendent over all the departments." It was next thought necessary to remove, with one exception, every master mechanic on the building, as well as the superintendent of the stone quarry — one whose energy, intelligence

and knowledge of the courses of stone from which I wished to have all the important blocks quarried, rendered invaluable. These men, familiar with the work under their charge, have suddenly to give place to new hands, some unqualified and some unwilling to perform their duties. Order, system and subordination soon came to an end. Workmen sometimes received directions from the President of the Board, and sometimes from the architect. Of those given by me, some were obeyed, some were disregarded, and some were countermanded by the clerk; and I found that I no longer had that control and supervision of the work without which no architect can have his plans properly carried out. The result of this change of system has been to produce delay, to cause useless expense, and seriously to affect the proper construction of the house; in all of which is involved the reputation of the architect. Of the work which, two years ago, I estimated would be completed at this time, the eastern portico and pediment are not yet completed, the third floor is not yet arched, the cupola is not begun.

The new architect, Mr. Kelley, was invested with general supervisory authority, and was allowed a salary of $1,500 per annum. Charles Rule, of Cincinnati, contracted to furnish and put down all the flooring tiles, which were to consist of Italian white and American black, white and blue marble, the tiles varying, according to quality, from one to one and onehalf inches in thickness. James Lennox contracted to furnish the wroughtiron watertanks and Nelson A. Britt to put on the copper roof. At the end of 1854, all the stonework was completed except the stairways and the cupola. For and during the year 1855 the following contracts were made: Goodwin & Mahon, Cincinnati, gaspipes; James H. Johnson, Cincinnati, plumbing; Charles Rule, Cincinnati, marble balusters and rails for the interior stairways and the marble rostra for the presiding officers of the General Assembly; Dale & Son, Cincinnati, plastering; H. Cummings, Cincinnati, painting and glazing; J. R. Schroder & Company, Cincinnati, locks; J. B. Platt, New York, glass; Corry & Webster, New York, registers and ventilators; James Lennox, Columbus, heating apparatus; Columbus Machine Manufacturing Company, wrought and cast ironwork for the ceilings. The commissioners aimed to have the legislative chambers ready for use by the end of 1855, but were unable to do so. Their report for that year was accompanied by an elaborate one from the architect, Mr. Kelley, who made these important statements:

> Upon examining the plan and structure of the building, I found a radical defect in the entire absence of any means for ventilation. There were no flues for this necessary purpose, nor were there any apparent means which could have been intended to supply this serious want.[6] . . . There was no provision for any system of warming the corridors, rotunda and passages of the vast building. . . . In order to supply the flues for ventilation, I was compelled to adopt one of two expedients. I had either to cut into the solid stone walls in every room, and in some of them in several different places, and to construct flues within the masonry; or I had to case the walls inside with brick, between which and the main walls the flues might be placed. After mature consideration I determined upon the latter plan as the cheapest and best. In applying it, therefore, I have had to line the whole of the building, as it were, with brick inside the outer or main walls. This portion of the work has been completed in all the rooms except those of the Senate, Library and Supreme Court.

Mr. Kelley adopted a plan for combining the heating and ventilation in one system. The apparatus for the supply of heat comprised four large steam boilers placed under the rotunda, and connected by pipes with eighteen air chambers situated in different parts of the basement. The cold air was admitted into these chambers "by openings in their walls at the base," and, on being heated and rarified by contact with the interior steampipes from the boilers, rose by conducting flues between the main walls and their sheathing to the different halls and apartments of the building. Mr. Kelley's plan for removing the deoxygenated air is thus described in his report:

In the east open courts of the building two great ventilating stacks are erected. They are constructed of bushhammered limestone, and their dimensions are 13 feet 5 inches at the base, 10 feet three inches at the top, and 100 feet high. They are finished at the summit with a cornice and blocking. Connecting with these stacks at the bottom, and in fact emptying into them, is a vast system of underground circular brick flues — *air stoves*. By them the hot air is to be received from the removing flues, which take it from the rooms, and convey it into the stacks. . . . To construct these we had to penetrate the old foundations in forty or fifty places, and had also to cut passages through the basement walls in above thirty places. . . . In order that the air sewers might exert a sort of suction force to draw the spent air from the spent air flues, so that it may be by them withdrawn from the rooms, a strong current was needed from the mouths of the sewers to the tops of the stacks. This has been obtained by means of the smoke and waste steam. From the vault under the floor of the rotunda in which the boilers and furnaces are placed, capacious underground flues are constructed by which the smoke, waste steam, gases and vapors are carried into the stacks. These heated elements enter the stacks above the mouths of the air sewers and causing immediate rarification, create a partial vacuum by reason thereof. Up to this the cold air at the bottom of the stack rushes and thus creates a strong ascending draft which carries off and exhausts the flues.

Thus two of the most important requisites of the entire building — its warming and ventilation — were arranged for — very imperfectly, as the event has proved — after the structure was so far advanced that a costly and in some respects mischievous arrangement for these purposes was necessary. As to the supply of light for the interior there had been an equal want of forethought. Says Mr. Kelley:

At each end of the Senate Chamber I found the light totally excluded by two little insignificant rooms, over which the galleries were to be. The walls of these have been removed, and the windows at each end now light the Senate Chamber. The space will be occupied by a raised platform, furnished with seats for a ladies' gallery.

Doubtless this change improved the light in the Senate Chamber very much, but, after all the costly efforts which have since been made to relieve the interior gloominess of the building, many portions of it, including the rotunda, are still far from cheerful. The ambition for outside effect which predominated the original plans seem to have been disdainful of interior comfort. In all parts of the building which were far advanced toward completion Mr. Kelley found alterations necessary. The arrangement by which one of the columns on the west side of each of the legislative chambers was placed directly before its entrance caused him much regret. In general he found the interior construction seriously lacking in "beauty, convenience and adaptation to its uses."

The quarry railway on Third Street had by this time become such a tiresome nuisance to the people on that street that they remonstrated strongly against its continuance for the additional term of three years asked for. Acquiescing in this remonstrance, the City Council refused by a tie vote to grant the continuance. Referring to this matter, Mr. Kelley said:

A sort of informal proposition was afterwards made to me, to the effect that if the Statehouse Commissioners would grade Third Street from North Street to North Public Lane, the ordinance would be passed. Regarding this as an extortionate and unfair demand, I refused to agree to the proposition, but offered to fill up the street at any grade the City Engineer might fix, wide enough for the railway track, and to keep the whole of the street in repair as long as the track was used, if the Council would fill up their own street on the sides of the railroad. . . . If we were compelled to resort to wagons to haul all the stone we shall require, and all the dirt to fill up and grade the lot, it will make a difference in the expense of the large sum of $30,000, besides causing much delay.

On April 8, 1856, the General Assembly which came in with Governor Chase passed an act pursuant to which a new board of Statehouse Commissioners was appointed. The members of this board were William A. Platt, "acting," and

James T. Worthington and L. G. Harkness, "advisory." The commissioners were required by this act to submit to at least two architects of their own selection the plans which had been adopted, and obtain their written opinion as to the fitness of the plans, "the character, propriety and value" of the work and materials, and "the best and most advisable plan for executing and completing" the work which still remained to be done. In compliance with this requirement the board submitted the plans to Thomas U. Walter, architect of the Capitol at Washington, and Richard Upjohn, architect of Trinity Church, New York. In May, 1856, these gentlemen submitted a report in which, after commending the general arrangement and adaptation of the building, they proceeded to recommend numerous changes in its details. Some of their more important suggestions were:

1. The fluting of the columns in the portico, so as to accord with the entablature finished in the Grecian Doric style. 2. Removal of the dome, then in course of construction, and its substitution by a roof fashioned according to the design of Mr. West. 3. A system of forced ventilation in lieu of that by exhaustion. 4. Smoke-consuming steam boilers. 5. Removal of the boilers from their position beneath the rotunda. 6. Reduction in the height of the chimneys. 7. Simpler ornamentation of the interior. 8. Skylights in each of the large rooms. 9. More light for the main corridors leading to the legislative chambers. 10. Omission of the galleries intended for the Senate Chamber. The report makes these concluding statements:

> One great error seems to have been made in working without properly matured plans and details of drawings. In a work like this, the cost of full and complete plans of every part of the building bears no comparison to the saving they effect in the erection of the work and the satisfaction of seeing the end from the beginning. . . . No one can tell what is the value of a thing until the thing estimated for is designed. We therefore think the most important step now to be taken is to have the drawings for the whole work perfected without delay.

In regard to these suggestions the new Commissioners remarked that they regarded them as very valuable, although they might not be disposed to adopt them in every particular. With such diligence was the final construction prosecuted that, by January 1, 1857, the legislative chambers were ready for occupancy.

The formal opening of the new Capitol was a very impressive event, and attracted the attention of the entire State. Preparations for it on the part of the people of Columbus began with a public meeting held at the American House December 22, 1856. At that meeting it was resolved that the citizens of Columbus would "give an entertainment to the citizens of Ohio on the occasion of opening the State Capitol," and L. Buttles, Henry Wilson, W. G. Deshler, R. E. Neil and Francis Collins were appointed to make all necessary arrangements for that purpose. On the same date, and for the same purpose, Messrs. Noble, Comstock, Decker and Reinhard were named by the City Council. The citizens' committee chose R. E. Neil as its chairman, W. G. Deshler as its treasurer and Dwight Stone as its secretary. Subscriptions of money to defray expenses were at once solicited, and by December 27 amounted to $3,000. Additional funds were obtained by the sale of admission tickets to citizens of Franklin County, citizens of all other counties of the State being admitted free. The total sum raised by contribution was $4,705, of which a residue of $317.06 remained after all expenses were paid.[1]

The day appointed for the festival was Tuesday, January 6, 1857. The visitors, numbering about 10,000, included the Cleveland Grays military company, which arrived during the afternoon of the sixth, and was received, escorted and entertained by the State Fencibles. The city was put *en fête*, and the rotunda, in which the people of the city spread a banquet for the public functionaries and

guests, was embellished with evergreens and tricolored draperies. During the evening the entire Capitol building was illuminated. About nine o'clock in the evening the special ceremonies of the occasion began in the Hall of Representatives, which was densely crowded. After an invocation by Rev. Doctor James Hoge, Hon. Alfred Kelley, Senator for the counties of Franklin and Pickaway, delivered an address of welcome. In the concluding part of this address, which was brief, Mr. Kelley said:

> The building in which we are now assembled combines that sublime massiveness, that dignity of form and features, that beautiful symmetry of proportions, which together constitute true architectural excellence in a high degree. True, it may have its imperfections — what work of man has not? — still it is worthy of a great and patriotic people, by whom and for whom it was erected. It is emblematic of the moral grandeur of the State whose counsels are here to be assembled, whose archives are here to be kept, and I trust safely, so long as Ohio shall be a State, or time itself shall endure. May those counsels be so wise that their beneficent influence will be as enduring as these walls.

A response in behalf of the people, dealing chiefly in historical retrospect, was delivered by Governor Chase, among whose closing sentences were these:

> With the old State House and the old Constitution, terminated an epoch in the history of our State to which her children will ever look back with patriotic pride. Even now there seem to pass before me the forms of the noble men who made it illustrious. . . . Happy shall we be if we prove ourselves worthy successors of such men.

An additional response on behalf of the General Assembly was made by Hon. T. J. S. Smith, of Montgomery County. While the exercises in the Hall of Representatives were having their course, merry feet were keeping time to jocund music in the Senate Chamber. The banquet tables in the rotunda, says a newspaper report, "were surrounded all the evening with a cordon of hungry men and women as impenetrable as a Macedonian phalanx."

The General Assembly began its regular sittings in the new Capitol on the day following the festival. During the year 1857 the work of finishing the uncompleted parts of the building, inside and outside, was actively prosecuted, and its grounds were graded. The *Ohio State Journal* of June 23 contained the following jubilant announcement:

> That venerable pile of musty pigeonholes, old documents and red tape — the roost for years of various breeds of Ohio's officials — has disappeared, all but a part of two chimneys which are fast tottering to their fall. In a few days not one brick will be left upon another to tell where the venerable edifice once reposed in official grandeur. Men are now at work in removing the fence from around the Capitol Square, and the effect is magical. For nearly twenty years that high, rough, black meanlooking fence has been an eyesore to the people of Columbus, and now that it has been taken away they all rejoice. The State House looks a story higher, and the whole appearance of the building, the grounds and the neighborhood have improved.

A contract for enclosing the grounds with an iron fence at a net cost of $17,660, was awarded to N. T. Horton, of Cincinnati. The work of placing this fence in position began October 30, but was completed only half way round. A sufficient supply of water for the uses of the Capitol being very difficult to obtain with the facilities then existing, the General Assembly authorized an attempt to test, by boring, the theory entertained by many persons that an Artesian stream existed in the strata which underlie Columbus. Accordingly a boring apparatus was put to work on July 23, 1857, in the northeastern portion of the Capitol Square. After numerous interruptions from lack of funds and other causes, the well thus begun reached a depth of 2,775 feet, when it was abandoned. The amount spent upon it was $13,731.65.

In the original design of the Capitol a serious difficulty was encountered in determining the form and proportions to be given to its exterior dome or cupola. A writer in the *Cincinnati Gazette*, discussing this subject in November, 1849, said:

> The sentiment of the architect seems to have been, and we are informed that it is professedly so, to avoid a supposed anomaly in modern architecture — the erection of a spherical dome on the Grecian Doric order. . . . The erection of a Gothic turret upon the massive substructure of this proposed building would strike even an untutored mind as inappropriate and incongruous. The present tower [the writer is speaking of it as it then appeared in the design] is in our judgment no less so. . . . We propose, with deference to the consideration of the architect, the substitution of an octangular tower, keeping the proportions of the base and elevation the same as at present, with an octagonal curvilinear dome, — anything but the present Chinese hat.

The question thus raised as to the fashion of the "dome" has been intermittently discussed for forty years, without satisfactory conclusions. Isaiah Rogers, who was appointed architect of the building in July, 1858, proposed to surround the "cupola" with Corinthian columns, but this plan of assuaging architectural disharmony was never executed, and the Capitol of Ohio remains to this day surmounted by an incomplete, nondescript structure, wholly out of keeping with its general style.

On November 15, 1861, the building was pronounced complete. Up to that date the time consumed in its construction, not including the intervals of suspension of the work, was about fifteen years, and the expenditures upon it and its grounds amounted to $1,359,121.45. In its greatest length the building stands twelve degrees west of north. Its width is 104 feet, its length is 304 feet, its height to the top of the blocking course 61 feet, its height to the pinnacle of its cupola 158 feet, its total area a little more than two acres.

In February, 1863, serious complaints of imperfection in the ventilation of the building were made. In searching for the causes of this, Doctor William M. Awl, then superintendent of the Capitol and grounds, discovered that the subterranean passages were clogged with débris, that fresh air was excluded from the lower interior by doors in the passages, and that the ventilating flues were constantly absorbing dust from the coal bins and whirling it through the building. All this was promptly remedied. In 1868 the building was supplied with new heating apparatus, at a cost of $3,000. In October, 1872, a contract for surrounding the grounds with an iron fence was awarded to Schafer & Son, Springfield, for $21,796.85.

Complaints of bad ventilation and impure air in the building were chronic down to February, 1879, when the legislative and other chambers were pervaded with an abominable stench which was, at that time, attributed to escaping gas, and to horsestables and moldy storage in the basement. The heating and ventilating arrangements were also blamed, and an appropriation of $20,000 was made for the introduction of fireplaces and other ventilative expedients. As no drawings could be found showing the course of the flues, several months were spent in trying to trace them. Finally, in November, 1884, the astonishing discovery was made that in the construction of waterclosets in the building, connection had been made with the ventilating flues instead of the sewers, the plan of which had been lost, and that the entire system of air ducts was clogged with filth from these closets. Thus, after much expenditure, and a great deal of unaccountable sickness, the cause of the socalled "Statehouse malaria" was explained. The extent of the nuisance may be judged by the fact that 150 barrels of filth were taken from the ducts which supplementary architecture had planned for the purpose of ventilation.

Charles Wege.

The State Government has already outgrown the accommodations of the Capitol, and various expedients for the reconstruction and enlargement of the building have been proposed. When, as sooner or later must happen, a reconstruction shall take place, or, still better, a new Capitol shall be built, doubtless care will be taken to forecast the work in all its details, and an edifice will rise which shall be chaste and harmonious in style, and which, bearing out the purpose of all true art, shall unite grace, strength and majesty with cheerfulness, comfort and convenience.

NOTES.

1. The quarry tract, containing fifty acres, was afterward — April 11, 1845 — purchased by the officers of the Penitentiary from W. S. Sullivant for $15,000, which sum was finally paid out of the Statehouse fund.

2. The exterior foundation was laid, at a depth of from six to ten feet below the natural surface of the ground, on a bed of gravel covered with a layer of broken stone and cement. At the angles the walls were made fifteen feet thick; elsewhere, twelve feet.

3. Governor Bartley's annual message of December, 1845, contained the following passage: "The necessity for the construction of new Public Buildings for the transaction of the business of the State, and the safekeeping of the public records must be apparent to every observer. The interests of the State and public opinion alike demand that the work of the new Statehouse should be no longer suspended."

4. This appropriation was made for an enlargement of the asylum, then urgently needed. Convict service was appropriated to the amount of $25,000, reckoning the labor of each prisoner at forty cents per day.

5. This railway, crossing the Scioto near the present Midland Railway bridge, continued thence to the Penitentiary whence it was extended on North Public Lane, now Naghten Street, to Third, and on Third to the Capitol Square. The engine used on this line is described as a "teakettle" affair.

6. Mr. John J. Janney, whose engagements at that time were such as to cause him to be near the Capitol and to have the opportunity to observe its daily progress, informs the author that the flues built into the walls under Mr. West's supervision were so numerous as to excite surprise. That they were not discovered by Mr. Kelley is scarcely explained by the fact that Mr. Wise took away all his working drawings, claiming them as his private property. Possibly they were covered over by an upper course of stone without the knowledge of either architect.

7. This residue was donated to the Female Benevolent Society.

8. Mr. Rogers also proposed "a projecting portico in front."

CHAPTER XXXVI.

THE PENITENTIARY.

The first penitentiary was located and built under supervision of the State Director. Its general dimensions, and the materials of which it should be composed were specified by joint resolution of the General Assembly, passed February 20, 1812.[1] Its "proportion" was left to the discretion of the Director, under instructions to follow the best models he could obtain from other States. On December 9, 1812, State Director Joel Wright submitted his plans for the building to the General Assembly. They were accompanied by a report of his investigations pursuant to the instructions given him, and by copies of the rules and regulations of the State prisons of New York, Pennsylvania and Maryland. The location chosen for the prison was a tenacre tract in the southwestern part of the borough, fronting on Scioto Lane.[2] A contract for the building was made during the summer of 1812, but the necessary excavations and the collection of materials, were the only steps taken in its execution during that year.[3] "The unsettled state of public affairs and the drafts of the military" were the reasons assigned for the lack of further progress.

During the year 1813, the prison building was erected under the supervision of State Director William Ludlow. Benjamin Thompson was contractor for its masonry, Michael Patton for its carpentering. *Martin's History* thus describes it as completed:

> It was a brick building fronting on Scioto Street or lane, sixty by thirty feet on the ground, and three stories high, including the basement, which was about half above and half below the ground. The basement was divided into cellar, kitchen and eatingroom for the prisoners, and could be entered only from the inside of the yard. The next story above the basement was for the keeper's residence, and was entered by high steps from the street; and the third or upper story was laid off into cells for the prisoners — thirteen cells in all — four dark and nine light ones. The entrance to the upper story or cells was from the inside of the yard. The prison yard was about one hundred feet square, including the ground the building stood on, and was enclosed by a stone wall from fifteen to eighteen feet high. Colonel McDonald, of Ross county, was the contractor for the building of this wall.

In 1818 an additional brick building was erected and the prison yard was enlarged to a total area of about 160 x 400 feet. This area descended by terraces to the foot of the hill near the canal, and was surrounded by a wall three feet thick, twenty feet high, and surmounted by heavy plank flooring, with a handrail at its inner edge. Within this enclosure workshops were erected. The new building, 34 x 150 feet, and two stories in height, stood with its gable to the street. On its lower floor were the kitchen, diningroom and fiftyfour cells, besides five underground dungeons which were accessible only by a trapdoor in the hall. Two rooms adjoining one another on the second floor were used for the hospital. The

old building, stripped of its prison fixtures, was reconstructed as a residence for the keeper. Pursuant to an act of January, 1815, the General Assembly chose five inspectors whose duty it was to appoint the keeper and make rules for the government of the prison. An act of January, 1819, substituted a State agent for the inspectors and provided that both the agent and the keeper should be chosen by direct vote of the General Assembly. The first keeper appointed was Captain James Kooken, of Franklinton, who entered upon his duties August 1, 1815, and appointed Colonel Griffith Thomas as clerk. The State agent was charged with the custody and sale of all articles manufactured by convict labor, and was required to make weekly returns of his cash receipts to the Treasurer of State. The first agent was Griffith Thomas. In 1822 the office was abolished, and Barzillai Wright, of New Jersey, was chosen keeper in lieu of Kooken. The appointment of Wright evoked much criticism on account of his nonresidence, which, it was claimed, made him constitutionally ineligible to assume the office. During the summer of 1823 Wright died and was succeeded by Nathaniel McLean, appointed to the vacancy by Governor Morrow. Byron Leonard displaced McLean in 1830 and was in turn displaced by W. W. Gault in 1832. Gault continued in office until the convicts were removed to the new penitentiary in 1834. Martin says:

> During the whole term of business at the old Penitentiary, a store of the manufactured articles was kept connected with the institution, and a general system of bartering was the policy adopted. Blacksmithing, wagonmaking, coopering, shoemaking, gunsmithing, cabinetmaking, tailoring and weaving were carried on in the prison, and the work and wares of the institution were sold or exchanged for provisions and raw materials such as sawed lumber, staves, hooppoles, coal and firewood, etc., or sold for cash as cases might offer.

Mrs. Emily Stewart informs the writer that her mother had her carpets woven in the prison, and that when she delivered the raw material she always took with her a large basket filled with cakes, pies and doughnuts, which she gave to the prisoners to insure good work. A considerable proportion of the prisonmade goods seems to have been disposed of on credit. On February 20, 1817, "James Kooken, Keeper O. P.," made the following appeal:[4]

> The time has arrived when the subscriber finds himself under the necessity of calling all those who are indebted to him for articles purchased from the Penitentiary to make immediate payment. His indulgence to them has been at his own risk and injury, and he now has express orders from the board of inspectors to put all notes and accounts in suit, which shall remain unpaid on the tenth day of March, next. It is sincerely hoped that *gratitude* as well as a sense of justice on the part of those who have been so repeatedly accommodated by the subscriber will save him the unpleasant duty of resorting to legal measures.

An advertisement of 1826 stated that pork would be received at the prison in exchange for manufactured articles.

Discipline in the original penitentiary was lax, its walls soon became infirm and the escapades of its inmates were numerous.[5] It was also overcrowded, and as early as 1826 suggestions of enlargement began to be heard. Occasional fires broke out within the walls, and were suppressed with great difficulty. The annual deficiency of its receipts below its expenditures ranged from $3,500 to $7,000. A legislative commission appointed in 1831 reported in favor of removal of the establishment to Zanesville. This commission also recommended that but one prison should be built rather than an additional one, as had been proposed. In December, 1831, a standing legislative committee reported exhaustively as to the condition of the old prison, and recommended that a new one be built in the vicinity of Franklinton. This report was accompanied by a proposition from W. S. Sullivant offering to convey to the State eight acres of land "lying north of and adjoining to the town of Franklinton," the gift to be conditioned upon the erection

of a penitentiary upon the ground donated within two years. Pursuant to this report the General Assembly, on February 8, 1832, passed an act providing for the erection of "a new penitentiary of sufficient capacity to receive and employ five hundred convicts, to be confined in separate cells at night," the entire cost of the establishment exclusive of convict labor not to exceed $60,000. A board of three directors, to be chosen by the General Assembly, was empowered to purchase for the site, at a cost of not more than two thousand dollars, a tract of not more than twenty acres to be situated within one mile and a half of the Statehouse, the contract of purchase to include the right to "take and conduct into the new penitentiary, for the use thereof any spring or watercourse they," the directors, might "deem necessary." A superintendent of construction was provided for and the plan of the building was required to follow, so far as might seem best, that of the Connecticut State Prison at Wethersfield. The act made a building appropriation of $20,000 and allowed to the directors a salary of one hundred dollars each. The appointment of the keeper, whose official title was changed to that of warden, was vested in the board of directors, and his compensation was fixed at $1,000 per annum.

Pursuant to this act Joseph Olds, of Circleville, Samuel McCracken, of Lancaster, and Charles Anthony, of Springfield, were appointed directors and on December 7, 1832, submitted a report recommending selection of the site on the east bank of the Scioto "about half a mile north of Columbus." The tract thus preferred contained about fifteen acres. Its title was in a complicated condition, but this difficulty was overcome by contract with the senior and junior Joseph Ridgway, Otis and Samuel Crosby and D. W. Deshler, citizens of Columbus, who in consideration of a cash payment of $750, and the site subscriptions, then amounting to $1,170, undertook to and, at an expense of about $2,000, did obtain a good title to all the ground, and on October 17, 1832, conveyed it to the State free of all encumbrance. An additional strip was bought of John Brickell for fifty dollars, making a total cost to the State for the entire tract, of eight hundred dollars.

Nathaniel Medbery was appointed superintendent, and submitted a plan for a building with a frontage of four hundred feet, surrounded by a wall twentyfour feet high, and containing seven hundred cells. The gross estimated cost of the entire work was $78,428.51; exclusive of convict labor $58,744.61. The stonework, measured in the wall, was contracted for at $1.48 per perch; the brickwork at $2.40 per thousand. The contractors were to be provided with the labor of as many convicts as they could employ, not exceeding thirtysix, the guarding to be done at their expense. During the season of 1833 the work progressed rapidly until the violent outbreak of the cholera in that year compelled its suspension for the summer. From 80 to 100 convicts were employed. Nathaniel Medbery was appointed first warden of the new prison on October 27, 1834, and during the next two days the convicts were transferred from the old prison to the new. On March 5, 1835, the directors appointed Isaac Cool deputy warden, H. Z. Mills clerk, Rev. Russell Bigelow chaplain and Doctor M. B. Wright physician.

The new prison was thus opened under a new law, with new officers, new rules, and a new system of hiring out the labor to contractors instead of selling the manufactured articles in behalf of the State. At first the system of discipline in the new institution was very severe but gradually it gave way to more humane methods. The humiliating lockstep and the cruel punishments known as the "showerbath" and the "cat" have all been successively abandoned. A separate department, with eleven cells, for female convicts was constructed in 1837. By December 12 of that year the new prison was fully completed, its aggregate cost up to that date having been $93,370. The law providing for a chaplain having been repealed, a Young Men's Prison Society was organized in the city to provide means for supporting one. The effort was not successful, and appeal was

made to the General Assembly to provide a moral instructor for the convicts. In their report delivered in January, 1837, the directors say:

> During another year the penitentiary buildings and all necessary fixtures in and about the prison can be completed, after which, as we fully believe, no appropriation from the treasury will be required to sustain the institution, unless the labor of the convicts shall be applied in erecting other buildings for the State and in that case appropriations equal to the value of the labor thus applied will be sufficient. We go still further and predict that the institution properly managed will not only sustain itself but will annually refund to the treasury a sum equal to the interest upon the cost of the building.

When the penitentiary was removed from its original site, a question arose as to whether the title to the tenacres of ground which had been donated for its use and occupancy remained in the State or reverted to the original proprietors of the town. In the General Assembly committees reported at two different sessions in favor of the State's title, and on March 17, 1838, the Governor was authorized by law to have the ground platted and sold. Proceedings pursuant to this act rested with the discretion of the Governor and nothing was done until March, 1847, when Elijah Backus brought suit to recover the ground from the State. In June, 1851, Backus obtained judgment, by default, and was given possession of the property. In March, 1852, the State brought suit to regain its title, but in the ensuing November a verdict was rendered against its claim. On appeal taken, this judgment was reversed in September, 1854; the State again came into possession of the ground, and in 1857 a portion of it was sold. During the session of 1857-8 the General Assembly authorized the payment of one thousand dollars of the proceeds from the sales to the widow of Alexander McLaughlin, one of the original proprietors of the city.

On June 9, 1841, James Clark, a convict sentenced from Scioto County for highway robbery, atrociously murdered Cyrus Sells, a prison guard, by stealing upon his victim from behind and beating him down with an axe. The murderer's motive was revenge for some rebuke or punishment he had received. Sells, whose age was twentytwo, was a resident of Columbus and a member of the Columbus Guards. Within a few months of the time when this tragedy occurred, Esther Foster, a negress then serving a term in the prison, beat a white female convict to death with a fireshovel. On February 9, 1844, Clark and Esther Foster expiated their crimes on the same gallows, erected at the southwest corner of Mound and Scioto streets. The execution, says Martin, "called together an immense crowd of people, both male and female," and the occasion was one of "much noise, confusion, drunkenness and disorder." Sullivan Sweet, a wellknown citizen, was pushed over in the crowd and fatally trampled by a horse.

The visitations of the prison by cholera in epidemic form on different occasions have been described in Chapter XXXV of Volume I. Worse for the prison than cholera, so far as its discipline and general usefulness are concerned, has been its frequent subjection to partisan "reorganization." In 1839 Nathaniel Medbery, a valuable warden, gave place to W. B. Van Hook, who, in turn, was superseded in 1842 by Richard Stadden. In the current chronicles of 1843 we read of a meeting of citizens held to protest against the removal of Mr. Stadden, who was declared to be "a faithful officer, a respected citizen and an upright man." His successor, appointed in 1843, was John Patterson, who, in turn, gave place in 1846 to Laurin Dewey. Such are a few of the changes, mostly on partisan account, which, at intervals, have disturbed the management of the institution from 1822 until the present time.[7] A newspaper paragraph of 1843 contained the following suggestive statements:

If half we have heard on good authority is true, the walls of the Ohio Penitentiary, could they speak, would disclose "prisonhouse secrets" that would make the blood curdle. We are against *flogging* in the army, navy, madhouse or penitentiary, if it can be dispensed with. . . . If the managers of that institution [the Ohio Penitentiary] could substitute such a *persuasive* as cold water for the *cats* and other instruments of torture and bloodletting heretofore employed, we are certain they would elicit an expression of universal commendation from the community.[8]

In the current chronicles of 1851 we read of the arrival of three or four boy convicts sentenced to the Penitentiary from Cleveland. They were brought in manacles and "as they hobbled from the cars to the omnibus," wrote an observer, "they laughed about their awkward fix and looked hardened and indifferent to the terrible punishment awaiting them." "The sight," adds this writer, "was sickening." One of these boys was only ten years of age. Incidental to his incarceration among adult offenders a loud demand was raised for a "house of refuge" for juvenile offenders.[9]

A law transferring the appointment of penitentiary directors from the General Assembly to the Governor was passed in April, 1852. Additional legislation providing for the appointment of a board of three directors and otherwise affecting the organization of the management, was enacted in 1854. Alleged inhuman cruelties inflicted upon Toliver Coker, a negro convict, by Deputy Warden Watson, was, in that year, investigated by a legislative committee which made a report attributing to Watson almost incredible barbarities, and demanding his resignation. During the same year, J. M. King, a prison guard, was arrested on charges of embezzlement, and assisting convicts to escape. Advertisements of convict labor for hire appeared in the newspapers of the fifties. Attempts to classify the prisoners according to age, crime, second convictions and other standards, were made in 1854 but were not successful. George H. Wright and Joseph Deemer, prison guards, were arrested in March, 1855, for an alleged attempt to aid the escape of a prisoner named Charles Freeman. On September 10, same year, two female convicts escaped by climbing over the prison walls. The warden's report for the year 1855 declared that the provisions of law requiring the warden to classify the convicts according to their age and disposition had been carried out as far as "practicable with existing contracts." Alleged malpractice by the prison physician by which a convict named Shannon became entirely blind was investigated in 1857 by a legislative committee which reported recommending that the charges against the physician be subjected to a judicial examination. Shannon had been sentenced for one year on pleading guilty to manslaughter, consisting, it was said, in dealing a death blow to the assailant of a woman who called for his assistance. His case awakened a great deal of popular discussion and sympathy.

On May 27, 1857, Bartlett Neville, aged 27, from Athens County, was brutally murdered by a fellow convict named Albert Myers, from Clark County, who came up behind Neville while he was helping to carry a bucket across the yard, and struck him down with an axe. Neville was a harmless individual, not believed to be of sound mind or judgment. Myers was convicted of this crime before Judge James L. Bates, who sentenced him to be hung on September 3, 1858. On account of alleged insanity he was respited by Governor Chase until December 17, 1858, when he was hung at the Franklin County Jail. His remarks and conduct, both at his sentence and at his execution, were of the most brutal and revolting character. In October, 1859, onehalf of the lots on the Old Penitentiary tract were sold by order of Governor Chase.

On April 4, 1859, the General Assembly, by joint resolution, authorized the Governor to appoint a commission to inquire and report as to the necessity for enlarging the institutional capacity of the State for penitentiary punishment, and to suggest whether, should such enlargement be deemed necessary, it should be

made by adding to the prison at Columbus or by building a new one in some other locality. The members of the commission appointed pursuant to this resolution were Thomas Spooner, of Cincinnati, Nelson Franklin, of Circleville, and Kent Jarvis, of Massillon. In November, 1859, these commissioners met at Columbus, received proposals for the new penitentiary from fortyone different towns, and started on a tour of inspection.

Two female convicts escaped from the prison during the night of November 1, 1860. They were retaken near Worthington. Of twentyone convicts in the female department in April, 1862, two were sisters who had been sentenced for shoplifting. One of these was the mother of seven children; the other had left at home a babe about three weeks old. In May, 1861, Samuel Groff, a convict in the saddletree shop, was shot by a guard named Taylor and fatally wounded. Groff had struck Taylor and attempted to incite a mutiny. In June, 1863, a negro convict from Cleveland, named Stephens, concealed a hammer in his clothes and with it struck and killed a fellow negro convict named Howard. In 1864 an annex for insane convicts was completed at a cost of $15,000. In January, 1865, Daniel Heavey, an old guard, was fatally stabbed with a shoeknife by a convict named Edward A. Drew. An attempted mutiny in November, 1865, was suppressed by use of some violence, without fatal results, by Deputy Warden Dean. In January, 1866, James McDonald, an old prisoner who had been recently discharged, returned to the prison by scaling its walls. He was suspected of an attempt to release a former comrade in crime, and was committed to the city prison. On recommendation of Warden Walcutt and Governor Hayes, the General Assembly, by resolution of May 16, 1868, authorized the purchase of ten acres of additional ground contiguous to the northern boundary of the establishment. On the first of October next ensuing this land was purchased of the Lincoln Goodale estate for $20,000; in 1871 it was enclosed by a wall twentyfour feet in height.

During the Civil War the Ohio Penitentiary was used, by consent of the General Assembly, as a United States military prison. In consequence of this it became the receptacle, during that period, of many prominent Confederates and abettors of the rebellion. Most conspicuous among this class of its occupants was General John Morgan and his associates, whose capture and commitment to the prison have been described in the tenth chapter of this volume. Morgan and the Confederate officers taken with him, numbering about seventy in all, were confined in the ground range of cells, and the one next above it, in the interior cellblock of the east wing. Here they were isolated from all the prisoners committed for civil crimes. In going to and from their meals they marched across the prison yard; with this exception their daily exercise was limited to promenades in the galleries which coursed around the cellblock. Two military sentinels patrolled the corridor in front of the cells, a turnkey was constantly on the watch, and frequent tours of inspection were made by the prison officials and guards. No newspapers were allowed to reach the captives, their correspondence was subjected to rigid inspection, and between sunset and sunrise they were all locked within their cells. Nevertheless, on the morning of November 28, 1863, the discovery was made that during the preceding night Morgan and several of his companions had escaped from the prison. The story of this wonderful exploit has been frequently told, with many variations of statement, but perhaps never more authentically than by Colonel Donn Piatt as he gathered it from the lips of a Confederate participant, and communicated it to his paper, the *Washington Capital*. According to this account, General Morgan managed to communicate with friends outside the prison by means of trusted convicts who were permitted to go into the city on errands. His original design was to organize a general convict revolt and blow up the prison, but while he was meditating this scheme he learned that

a large sewer passed under the prison directly beneath the cells occupied by himself and party. This information was communicated to him through the ventilator of his cell by a convict who had been one of a gang engaged in cleaning obstructions from the sewer. Morgan at once adopted new plans. What they were, and how executed let Colonel Piatt narrate, as he gathered the story from his Confederate informant:

The cell appropriated to the General was in the second tier above, reached by a stairway and a gallery; so he selected the one occupied by his brother in which to make the attempt. Their first object was to obtain tools with which to work. This they accomplished by taking from the convicts' dinner table as they passed — and not from their own, as this would have excited suspicion — the short, strong, dull knives ground square off at the end, so as to rob them of danger as weapons. Every day added a knife to the Confederates until fourteen were secured. Their first effort was to remove the stone pavement beneath the cot of the cell selected. The pieces were broken into small fragments and deposited in the ashes of the huge stoves used to warm the halls. This had to be done slowly and cautiously, for the appearance of any large quantity or large fragment would at once arouse inquiry. After the stone pavement was removed a layer of cement was found. This too was broken up and divided between the stoves and the mattress, from which the stuffing was removed and burned as the material increased. The bed of the cell consisted of a cot, reared during the day against the wall and when down covered the hole at which the men were digging. They took turns at this slow, tedious process, and at the end of three weeks reached the sewer, arched with brick. Through this a hole was opened large enough to admit the body of a man.

Had the brickwork, cement and pavement been honestly executed the prisoners would not have so readily opened the way. But like all the government work, it was found to be rotten and easily removed. To lower one of their number into this foul receptacle and explore the same came next. Owing to its size, and the fact that water was flowing through continuously, the air was not so poisonous as they feared; but they found at the lower end where the sewer leaves the prison for the river, a heavy iron grating that defied all efforts made to break through. Driven from this end, the prisoners tried the other. It terminated at a wall. They attacked this wall. Their first impression was that getting through this obstacle, they would find themselves in the open country. Close but cautious questioning of guards and convicts — such convicts as I have said before, being near the close of their terms, were therefore used as messengers — with such observations as their indomitable leader could make, convinced them that this wall was between them and, not liberty, but a court surrounded partly by a prison and partly by a wall some thirty feet in height. There was nothing left them, however, but to dig through.

It seemed an endless work, certainly no light one, for the wall was found, when pierced, to be fourteen feet from outside to outside. This work again was facilitated by the dishonesty of the government contractors in building the prison. After penetrating the shell of solid masonry the interior was found to be rubble held together by a mortar of sand. One day a messenger convict who had been trusted by the Confederates in carrying written messages to their friends outside, produced from one leg of his pantaloons a slender pick such as miners use, and from the other a short stout handle. This was repeated until more picks were furnished than could be used. And then followed — this time from his bosom — a shovel; after that came bits of candles, and continued until Morgan ordered the man to desist, fearing that he might be discovered. The fellow gave over with much reluctance, for the receipt signed by Morgan for each article delivered brought him a hundred dollar greenback, and he was rapidly and easily accumulating a fortune.

The heavy wall was pierced at last and quite an excavation was made in the earth of the courtyard, when the conspirators turned their attention to constructing openings into the thirteen other cells. As the escape was to be made in the nighttime each cell, of course, had to be tapped. After careful measurements and calculations, the precise places were designated and working from below, the arch was broken and the earth removed, all but the stone pavement; that was left so that a few blows would open the way at the moment when escape was determined upon. In the meantime other necessary preparations were being made. A rope was constructed of the sheets of their beds torn into strips and twisted together. At seven every night the prisoners were locked in their cells, and as an hour after, there was an inspection which consisted of a lantern being thrust through the door so that the the officer in command could see that his prisoner was in bed, it was necessary to get substitutes. To this end paddies were constructed out of their underclothes, stuffed with the filling of the mattresses. After this Morgan's men slept with their heads covered, so that their inanimate substitutes might not be discovered. For awhile the officer would call the prisoner, but found

it so difficult to awake him that this was abandoned, the puzzled guard saying that Kentucky "rebs" slept like "niggers," with their heads covered, and "sound as whiteoak wood."

All was ready for the desperate attempt, and the leader was waiting for a stormy night, when one day he received through their trusted messenger a bit of paper. On the paper was written, "Warden of the prison changed tomorrow." John Morgan was not slow to learn the meaning of this. A new commandant meant a new broom, new regulations, an inspection and perhaps discovery. Morgan did not know that this change was the result of an anonymous letter received by Secretary Stanton, written and mailed in Columbus, that hinted darkly at a revolt in the State's prison and the destruction of the State's capital. But he did know that the attempt was to be made that night or abandoned.

During the winter almost a perpetual twilight reigns within the gloomy walls of the State Prison at Columbus. Sometimes this deepens into night, and then the unhappy inmates know that a storm is raging without. The eventful day forced on them for the attempt so long in preparation was lighter than usual and it was resolved to fight their way out should that way be obstructed by guards. To this end their blunted knives were sharpened to a point, and fourteen of these deadly weapons, deadly in such hands, were distributed to as many men.

The first difficulty to be overcome was to get General Morgan from the cell in the upper tier to one of the cells communicating with the sewer. He selected his brother, not only because of the personal resemblance, but for that he thought it just for others that the punishment following the discovery should fall on himself through the one nearest to him. Night came and the brother hurried into the General's cell, while the General placed himself in the one vacated below. The change worked well, when, at the moment the guard was about leaving, having locked in the prisoners, one appeared at the cell door so lately occupied by the General, thrust a lantern in at the opening, and, just as the younger Morgan was giving up all as lost, demanded a rattail file loaned the General the day before. "What file?" thought the young man. He had not heard of the article, borrowed under pretense of making a ring for a lady from a bone. He had, however, enough presence of mind to betray no confusion, but began, with his back to the door, an active search for the miserable file. As luck had it, his hand fell on the article where it had been left upon the bed. Covering his face with his hand, as if the light hurt his eyes, he gave the file to the guard and then listened with throbbing heart to the footsteps that died away in the distance.

The clang of the irongrated door as it swung to was the signal for immediate action. The pavements above the sewer at the designated places were broken through, and fourteen men dropped into the foul receptacle. The candles were lighted and the work began. Five feet of earth had to be removed before midnight, and taking turns they worked as probably men never labored before. Rapidly, as the earth was loosened, it was passed back into the sewer, their wooden cups being used for this purpose. At last an opening was made, enlarged sufficiently to admit the passage of a man, and John Morgan pushed his way through and stood upon the ground of the court. He found the sky overcast and a drizzling rain slowly falling. The place seemed deserted. The man on guard had evidently sought shelter from the inclement weather. One by one these resolute men emerged from the hole. Grasping each other by the hand and led by their General, they moved slowly and quietly toward the wall that divided the female prison from that which they so lately occupied. The wall was reached, and the stoutest bracing himself against it with his hands, another mounted to his shoulders; then a third climbed above the two, and a fourth was making his way up when the second man missed his footing and all fell to the ground. This mode of scaling a perpendicular wall is successfully practiced by French zouaves and acrobats. But it requires strength and dexterity, a dexterity that comes of long practice, and this practice had been denied Morgan's men. General Morgan then shifted from the dividing wall, after listening a minute to find whether the noise of the unhappy tumble had been heard, to the corner furthest from the prison.

In former years, on this corner had been a platform and a box for a sentry. But as the guard was over women not given to attempted escapes, and as the sentry was subject to a continuous volley of abuse from the female wards below, the guard had been removed. Aided by the corner, that served as a support, the human ladder succeeded in reaching the top of the wall, and the men clambering upon it with their improvised rope, made it fast. One by one all of the fourteen came out, hand over hand, and the rope was dropped on the outside, and in a few minutes the entire party found themselves free.

Here of course they were met by their sympathizing friends. My informant, on this part of the business, was silent. Who guided the escaped prisoners to a place of refuge and gave each a change of clothing—warm overcoats, cloth traveling caps and carpetbags—will probably never be known.

John Morgan selected one of his officers, now an eminent Judge in Kentucky, a man noted for his cool selfpossession and courage, as his companion and separating from the other

twelve, the two walked into the depot at Columbus at the moment the eastern express train was about to start for Cincinnati. They had no time to procure tickets, and boarding the cars, General Morgan purposely selected a seat by a Federal officer. In a few seconds the cars were dashing into the night, towards Cincinnati. Shortly after, General Morgan's companion pointed with his finger through the window next which he sat and said:

"That, sir, is our Penitentiary, and just now, you know, it is the residence of the famous John Morgan."

"Indeed, it's there, is it?" responded Morgan. "Well, let us drink to the strength of its walls," and pulling from his breast pocket a flask of old whisky the officer joined in the toast.

The conductor collected his fare, and the passengers nodded and slept, and among the rest General Morgan's Federal officer, who, having taken several draughts from Morgan's flask, and doubtless being fatigued by his many labors of the day, snored in the deepest sort of slumber. Daylight, and the twain were approaching Cincinnati together when Morgan, leaning over, whispered to his companion that it was about time to get off. Putting his valise under his coat, he went quietly to the rear platform. In a few minutes after his companion followed. Fortunately the brakeman was at the other end of the car. Morgan directed his friend to throw his might and strength upon the brakes when he, Morgan, should pull the bellrope, that signals a stop. This was done. The shrill scream of the locomotive was heard, followed by the rasping noise of brakes along the train before it came to a full stop, but after it had ceased to run so as to be dangerous to jump off, the two fugitives jumped from the platform and immediately hid in the bush that lined both sides of the road. They heard the train come to a full stop; they heard the voices of the conductor and brakemen crying to each other with much profanity; then the bell rang, the locomotive screamed and the train moved on. They waited until the last faint roar died away in the distance, and then emerged from their hiding places to fall almost into the arms of five government soldiers traveling along the track.

"What the devil are you about here?" cried one, facing Morgan and his companion.

"Rather," replied Morgan quietly, but firmly, "what are you doing from camp at this hour?"

The question was embarrassing, for the men were laden with an admirable assortment of dead poultry and conspicuous among the lot an infant pig lately sacrificed.

"We'ere out *buyin'* provisions for our Colonel," was the prompt reply, with some stress on the word that indicated the purchase.

"Does your colonel send you out to purchase poultry after night—and who is he?"

"Yes, he does, 'cause, you see, we're fightin' all day; and his name's Squibob, Colonel Squibob of the One Hundred Ninetysixth Ohio Volunteers," was the response as the chicken thieves moved on.

The two arrived in Cincinnati as the day began to break. At that hour the police waken; cats steal home, and at intervals milk carts and meat wagons can be heard rattling over rough streets. The few they met regarded them as early travelers seeking the depot, and unobstructed they found themselves upon the banks of the Ohio. The ferry boats were preparing their daily rounds, but the two hesitated trusting themselves to this sort of conveyance, for they saw a squad of infantry under command of a sergeant hurrying to one of the landings. They did not know but what their escape had been discovered, and were well aware that in an hour the guard would take their rounds through the prison and immediately thereafter the telegraph wires would fairly hum with the startling news of John Morgan's escape. While they hesitated and thought a small boat rowed by a boy shot in near the spot where they stood. Morgan approached the lad and asked what he would charge to row them to the Kentucky side of the river. The boy eyed the two inquiringly as well as he could in the dim light of the early morn, and then responded that he thought fifty cents apiece would not be too much. This compensation was immediately agreed to, and then the moneygetting *gamin* said he must have it in advance. The shrewd boy suspected the two men calling for a rowboat when the ferryboats were flying between the shores and the information that he gathered cost subsequently some money and no little bloodshed. The only track the authorities had of General Morgan, after he left the Penitentiary until he struck the Ohio, was from this observant little Yankee, and the proof of his shrewdness was in the fact that he collected his fare in advance.

The boat was small and the two heavy men sunk it to the gun'els, but it carried Cæsar, and his fortunes, or rather, I should say, carried Cæsar to his fate. Could the daring raider who sat with arms folded in the stern of that frail craft have had the present darkness suddenly lifted and the future revealed, I doubt if he would have cared whether the boat sunk or floated! He would have seen that his brilliant career had already ended, and in the future was only the applause given a popular actor as he leaves the stage while the ignoble death that began with treachery and ended in a few shots, and a body thrown upon a wag-

oner's horse, would make that found in the quiet waters of the wintry Ohio far more pleasant and dignified.

While slowly breasting the swift current, the ruddy couriers of the early dawn began to brighten up the east, while night hung dark and gloomy in the west. In this dim and cloudy quarter, high upon the Kentucky bank of the river, Morgan saw a bright light and asked the boy what it was. "That." answered the little boatman, looking over his shoulder without ceasing his efforts, "why, that's widow Ludlow; she keeps her house lit up all night, 'cause they say she's feared of ghosts." "Land me there and I'll give you another dollar." "Fork over," was the brief response, and getting his money, he turned his boat more with the current and in a few moments landed the fugitives near the widow's house.

Getting once more upon Kentucky soil, John Morgan drew a long breath, filling his lungs with not only to him free air, but giving to his heart a fresh impulse of courage for the cause he had helped to make immortal. He and his comrade found refuge in Mrs. Ludlow's house. What followed I have not the space to tell nor is it my province. I sat down only to detail the heretofore unknown history of Morgan's escape from the Ohio prison. All that followed is already known and belongs to the history of our country.

Possibly encouraged by the recollection of Morgan's exploit, four prisoners undertook to effect their escape in October, 1867, by digging an underground passage from the engineroom of the Ohio Tool Company towards the main sewer. This effort was detected and arrested before the sewer was reached.

Of the freaks, anomalies and adventures developed in criminal experience and temperament, the annals of the prison afford many curious examples. By way of illustration one or two may here be given. The following strange history of William Campbell, who died in the prison November 12, 1867, is taken from the *Ohio State Journal:*

In 1838 he [Campbell] was sent to the penitentiary from Muskingum County under sentence for three years for burglary. He was discharged in August, 1841, but was returned to prison in July, 1842, from Coshocton County, sentenced for a long term. He was pardoned by Governor Ford in July, 1849, but was returned to prison from Muskingum County under sentence for six years, in 1850, and was discharged in March, 1856, by expiration of sentence. In June of the same year he was returned to prison under the name of Sheldon Campbell from Morgan County, under sentence for fifteen years for horsestealing. He was pardoned May fifth, 1866, on the certificate of the physician of the prison that he was in the lowest stage of consumption, and should be sent home to die. The veteran horsethief did not go home to die, but to resume his calling, and in February, 1867, was returned to the Penitentiary for the fifth time. He came this time from Allen County, convicted of horsestealing, and sentenced under the name of William Martin, *alias* John Hess, for six years. There was a rich scene at the prison when he was recognized, and as his pardon had been revoked, the old fellow resigned himself to his fate, and commenced his fifth term in about his usual spirits. He was a straight, tall man, had mild grayish blue eyes, an easy manner, a good disposition, and was always a good man in prison. For some weeks the old disease (consumption) made him an inmate of the hospital. Though scarcely able to speak, he insisted to the last that he would get well, and died without one evidence of a change of heart in any sense of the word.

The case of Mary Garrett, a Medina County murderess, who with her infant child, arrived at the prison, under sentence of execution, on October 5, 1888, was one of the most distressful in the Ohio annals of crime. Mrs. Garrett and child reached Columbus on a stormy, dismal day in October. The event was thus described:[10]

The mother alighted from the train with the babe in her arms and followed the sheriff through the masses [of people assembled to see her]. She was unconcerned, and seemed to care for nothing except her babe. . . . The sheriff held the baby while Mrs. Garrett alighted from the carriage, but she immediately took it. . . . They passed immediately through the guardroom and the corridor to the annex. The babe acted like a hero and was very good, not even uttering a sound as he passed behind the bars. It was a sorrowful and touching sight to see the mother and babe enter the execution room. . . . . The little babe simply cooed as it passed the scaffold, and the warden conducted the mother to a chair in the annex cage. She was visibly affected when she bade Sheriff Dealing goodbye. Holding the babe to her bosom with her left, she shook his hand and uttered the words, "Goodbye Sheriff," while her eyes filled with tears. She was left to herself then, and it is probable that her little boy furnished her sufficient company to prevent her from giving full vent to her feelings.

Of Mrs. Garrett's history very little is known. She has been twice married, her first husband's name being Geoffrey Iflinger, by whom she had two daughters who are still living. Three years ago she was married to Alonzo Garrett, a well-to-do widower at Elyria. He had two daughters, Anna and Eva, aged 26 and 42 respectively, who were always a great eyesore to the new wife. It is said that she married Garrett for his money, and she plotted vigorously against the lives of his daughters for several reasons. She had one of them sent to the Imbecile Asylum in this city for a time, and at another time both of them sent to the poorhouse. The crime for which Mrs. Garrett is sentenced to be hanged January 4, 1889, was the burning to death of these idiotic stepchildren on the night of November 1, 1887.[11]

On June 13, 1869, a female convict, Mary Williams, hid out until night, when she rang the bell for the outside gate, at the opening of which she knocked down the female guard who had opened it, rushed out, leaped over the picket fence and made off towards Dublin, near which she concealed herself in a corncrib. On the following day she was detected in the crib, and brought back to the prison. In September, 1872, Ida May attempted the murder of Maggie Williams, a sister convict, whom she severely injured. In July, 1869, William Carroll struck Frank Rauth, a fellow convict, with an iron ladle, inflicting a dangerous wound. On January 30, 1875, Nancy Jane Scott and Thomas L. Miles, both convicts discharged on that date, were married at the prison, in the presence of about five hundred persons, including members of the General Assembly and State officers. Both parties to the marriage had shortened their period of confinement by good behavior.

In the spring of 1870 the General Assembly appropriated $1,000 to provide the prison with a circulating library. A new chapel was sufficiently advanced to be used for religious services in 1875. In 1874 a legislative committee investigated and condemned the arrangement and ventilation of the cells, and recommended their reconstruction. The committee also advised the erection of a new building to contain 500 cells. The foundations of this building were laid in 1875 on ground previously occupied by the prison cemetery, from which the remains of deceased convicts there interred were transferred to a spot near the State quarry. Apparatus for the manufacture of gas was introduced in the prison in 1873. A plan for supplying the prison with water by means of its own pumps and a standpipe was broached in 1882. In 1885 the standpipe was completed.

By legislation of 1884 and 1885 a plan of graded punishments was introduced, and the entire system of penitentiary management was recast on a reformatory basis. First in this series of statutes was that of March 24, 1884, which vested the general control of the Penitentiary in a board of five managers to be appointed by the Governor, to serve for a term of five years, to have authority to make rules for the prison and to appoint and remove its warden. Two of these managers, the law required should be "practical and skilled mechanics," and not more than three of them should "belong to the same political party." By this same statute the contract labor system was abolished and in lieu thereof it was provided that the prisoners should be employed by the State, that those under twentyone years of age should engage in handiwork solely for the purpose of learning a trade, and that articles made in the prison for the State institutions should be paid for at the market prices. The law provided for a classification of the prisoners in different grades, for their advancement or degradation according to behavior, for their conditional release on parole, and for the gradual and complete recovery of their liberty by meritorious conduct. To the warden was entrusted the appointment of the employés, guards and subordinate officers of the prison. As to the warden's qualifications it was required that he should be a person of executive ability and practical experience. His removal from office "for political or partisan reasons" was forbidden.

Pursuant to this law the board of prison managers proceeded to classify all the prisoners into three grades, numbered from highest to lowest, as first, second

and third. The entire body of convicts in the prison at the time of the adoption of these grades, and all new arrivals, were assigned to the second grade, with the possibility of falling by bad conduct to the third, or of rising by good conduct to the first. The prisoners of the first grade were clothed in a suit of mottled blue, those of the second in one of mottled gray. The third grade continued, as before, to wear striped clothing. In the first and second grades the lockstep was abolished. A system of promotion and degradation in the grades, such as had been in successful operation in the New York reformatory at Elmira, was established. Under this system, which is described as "simply a substitution of a task for a time sentence," the prisoner may, by good conduct, gain a monthly deduction from the full period of his sentence, as follows: Five days during his first year, seven days during his second year, nine days during his third year, and ten days per month after he shall have passed, without fault, the first three years of his sentence. In apportioning credits, the prisoner is charged for each month nine marks; three of these he may earn by labor, three by behavior and three by study. To afford facilities for study a school was established, and during the first year of its operations five hundred illiterates then in the prison became "quite proficient in reading, writing and arithmetic."[12] Each prisoner is furnished a conduct book in which he receives monthly credit for the number of marks gained, and is charged with all offenses reported against him.

The results of this system have been highly gratifying, and would doubtless be still more so if reinforced, encouraged and protected by such legislation as would contribute to the prison management of the State a corps of trained experts, wholly exempt from partisan or personal interference.

The socalled "piece or process plan" of prison labor was introduced in the Ohio Penitentiary by an act of February 27, 1885. The use of the "duckingtub" as a means of punishment was discontinued on January 1, 1889.

On April 29, 1885, an act was passed which provided that "when any person shall be sentenced by any court of the State, having competent jurisdiction, to be hanged by the neck until dead, such punishment shall only be inflicted within the walls of the Ohio Penitentiary at Columbus, Ohio, within an inclosure to be prepared for that purpose." In pursuance of this act "a suitable building and scaffold" were erected, and all executions for capital offenses in Ohio have since taken place at the Penitentiary.

While the location of the State Prison at Columbus has undoubtedly benefited the city in some, though not all, material respects, it has also carried with it some moral disadvantages. One of these is the steady contribution by the prison of unregenerate lawbreakers to the population of the capital. This evil has frequently been a subject of legislative as well as local discussion, but no satisfactory remedy for it has yet been found. That the frequency of capital punishments, in any community, is promotive of refined tastes or delicate moral sensibilities, can scarcely be admitted. Familiarity with the operations of the gallows is neither a preventive of crime nor a refining influence.

The most important fact in the history of the Ohio Penitentiary is the effort which has been and is still being made to convert it into a reformatory institution. Should this effort be successful to the full extent of its deservings or its possibilities, the prison may become an unqualified blessing both to the State and to its capital.

NOTES.

1. See Chapter XIII, Volume I.
2. An old citizen informs the author that this ground was originally a dense pawpaw thicket.
3. The bricks of which the original Penitentiary was composed are said to have been made, in part, of clay taken from the ancient mound on South High Street.
4. *Western Intelligencer.*
5. The convicts, it is said, were allowed to amuse themselves with ballplaying, and trained a dog to bring the ball back to them when it happened to fly over the walls. Another story of that period represents that a drunken convict, while roaming the streets, met Governor Lucas and implored his pardon, much to the Governor's disgust. During one of the numerous escapades, in 1830, a convict named Smith Maythe seized and held one of the guards while his confederates, about a dozen in number, made their escape. Pursued by guards, the fugitives betook themselves to the mound on South High Street, whence they retreated to Stewart's Woods, where they were retaken. Maythe, the leader in this adventure, was one of four brothers then confined in the prison. On being brought back, one of the brothers reproached him for his conduct, saying, "how could you so disgrace our family!" During the cholera epidemic of 1833 Maythe earned and obtained his pardon by faithful service in caring for the sick and dying on that occasion. He was subsequently returned to the prison on conviction of horsestealing, and was finally hung by a mob in Kentucky for attempted murder.
6. The author of this plan is said to have been Doctor J. P. Kirtland, of Trumbull County.
7. The *Ohio State Journal* of December 9, 1878, in discussing a change in the wardenship then pending, said editorially:

"When the present bastile [State prison] opened, a prominent writer said that the failure of the old Penitentiary, both in a pecuniary and reformatory view, had generally been attributed to the insufficiency of the buildings and the lax government of the institution, and high expectations were entertained that under the new system a revenue would be produced and a moral reformation wrought upon the convicts. Were that man to write today he might have something to say about political influence and the division of spoils as well as lax government. The Columbus police might also give him some information as to the moral reformation wrought on convicts. It is a fact that imprisonment serves only as a punishment. Its reforming effects are all in the mind's eye. Those who have been reformed are very exceptional cases, though there are some good ones. But exconvicts, as a rule, are bad elements in society, and they are cited against the exercise of the pardoning power. Very many convicts who are discharged at the expiration of their terms are arrested again before they get out of the city, and on charges that send them back. There are a dozen, or more, of the hardest holes in this city kept by exconvicts."

8. *Ohio State Journal.*
9. In April, 1851, this boy — James Murphy — was released on pardon and taken to the Clermont County farm of Mahlon Medary.
10. *Ohio State Journal.*
11. On recommendation of the Board of Pardons, Governor Foraker, on January 18, 1889, commuted Mrs. Garrett's sentence to imprisonment for life.
12. Manager's Report.

KEEPERS AND WARDENS FROM 1815 TO 1892.

Keepers. — 1815-1822, James Kooken; 1822-1823, Barzilla Wright; 1823-30, Nathaniel McLean; 1830-1832, Byram Leonard; 1832-1834, William W. Gault.

Wardens: — 1834-1838, Nathaniel Medbery; 1839-1841, W. B. VanHook; 1841-1843, Richard Stadden; 1843-1846, John Patterson; 1846-1850, Laurin Dewey; 1850-1852, D. W. Brown; 1852-1854, A. G. Dimmock; 1854-1855, Samuel Wilson; 1855-1856, J. B. Buttles; 1856-1858, John Ewing; 1858-1860, L. G. VanSlyke; 1860-1862, John A. Prentice; 1862-1864, Nathaniel Merion; 1864-1866, John A. Prentice; 1866-1869, Charles C. Walcutt; 1870-1872, Raymond Burr; 1873-1875, G. S. Innis; 1876-1878, John H. Grove; 1879, J. B. McWhorter; 1879-1880, B. F. Dyer; 1880-1884, Noah Thomas; 1884-1886, Isaac G. Peetry; 1886-1890, E. G. Coffin; 1890-1892, B. F. Dyer.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

CENTRAL ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE.

No State Institution for the care of the insane existed in Ohio during the first thirtyfive years after her admission to the Union. The first action of the General Assembly having any important relation to the specific purposes of such an institution was taken in February, 1815, when an act was passed authorizing justices of the peace to summon a jury of seven men to make inquest as to the sanity of any person who might be brought before them "on the application of relations or by any overseer of the poor." Upon the unanimous finding of such a jury that any person brought before it in the manner prescribed was an idiot, "*non compos*, lunatic or insane," it was made the duty of the justice to issue a warrant for the commitment of the person so adjudged to enforced custody. Harmless lunatics were placed under the care of the overseers of the poor; dangerous ones were committed to the county jail. In January, 1821, the General Assembly appropriated $10,000 to establish a "Commercial Hospital and Lunatic Asylum" to be located at and supported by "the town of Cincinnati." This institution, afterwards styled the "Ohio Medical College and Lunatic Asylum," was intended for the relief of "sick and destitute river traders." For the insane generally throughout the State no refuge other than that of the jail or the poorhouse was provided, down to the opening of the institution the general history of which it is the purpose of this chapter to narrate.

The condition of the unfortunate persons of unsound mind who were committed to the crude and often heedless if not cruel guardianship which the earlier resources of the counties provided for their paupers and criminals, was truly pitiable. One of those who most fully appreciated it, and were most profoundly touched by it, was Doctor William Maclay Awl, M. D., of Columbus. Doctor Awl was a native of Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, born May 24, 1799. After having studied medicine with Doctor Samuel Agnew at Harrisburg and received an honorary professional degree from Jefferson College, he shouldered his knapsack at the age of twentyseven, and set out on foot for Ohio. First settling at Lancaster, in 1826, he removed a year or two later to Somerset, Perry County, whence, in the spring of 1833, he transferred his residence and professional labors to Columbus. During the first year of his residence in the capital, says his biographer,[1]

[1] He had an opportunity of proving his professional zeal and knowledge in combating an epidemic of cholera which raged during July, August and September. He, in common with the other physicians of the city, was kept busy night and day during this period of suffering and alarm; among other things he tried saline venous injections in one case, but relied mainly on calomel.

On January 5, 1835, a convention which Doctors Awl, Drake and others had invited "all the regular and scientific physicians of the State" to attend, met in the First Presbyterian Church. Its attendance numbered about seventy. Its president was Peter Allen, of Trumbull; its secretaries were M. Z. Kreider, of Fairfield, and William M. Awl, of Columbus. Among the subjects discussed were these: Erection of commercial hospitals by the National Government on the Mississippi, the Ohio and Lakes; propriety of petitioning the legislature to legalize the study of anatomy; vaccination; intemperance; medical ethics, and, as the event proved, most presageful of all, the establishment of a school for the blind and an asylum for the insane. Consideration of these two latter subjects was the principal purpose which Doctor Awl had in mind when he became the leading spirit among those who had summoned the convention and it was chiefly at his instance that the assembled physicians decided to memorialize the General Assembly to establish the two public charities in behalf of which he had taken such an active interest. The memorial, as it was afterward presented, was signed by Doctors R. Thompson, T. D. Mitchell, William M. Awl, John Eberle and E. Smith as members of a committee, and by Doctor Peter Allen as President and Doctor M. Z. Kreider as secretary of the State Medical Convention.

So strong was the argument made by the memorialists that, on March 7, 1835, the General Assembly passed "an act providing for the erection of a Lunatic Asylum," to be erected on a tract of not less than fifteen nor more than thirty acres of land, distant at least one mile and not more than four miles from the city of Columbus. For the purchase of the site the act authorized an expenditure of not more than two thousand dollars. The duty of acquiring the necessary grounds was lodged in a board of three directors, who were further required to obtain, by visiting the best institutions for the insane in other States, or otherwise, all needful information as to the best plan for equipping and organizing such an institution, and to report the results of their investigations, together with estimates of cost, to the next General Assembly. The directors appointed were General S. T. McCracken, of Lancaster, and Doctors William M. Awl and Samuel Parsons, of Columbus.

These gentlemen, after visiting Baltimore, Philadelphia, New York, Boston and other cities signed a report on December 10, 1835, recommending for the Ohio institution the general plan of "the Massachusetts Lunatic Hospital at Worcester." In setting forth the details of the plan proposed for adoption the report says:

> The structure will consist of a centre building and two wings, all extended upon the front, and measuring 266 feet. The centre, or principal edifice, will be eightyone feet long by fortyfive feet in width, three stories and an attic in height, and ornamented in front with a plain portico supported by four Ionic columns. The wings will extend to the right and left of the centre building. They are each ninety feet six inches in front by one hundred feet in the rear, thirtynine feet wide and three stories high. They recede twentyfour feet from the front line, and are so united to the opposite ends of the centre structure, by onehalf their width, that the corresponding half, or nineteen feet six inches, will fall beyond its rear. This arrangement disconnects half the end of each wing from the rear of the centre of the building, entirely, permitting, by means of a large window, the free circulation of the external air throughout the long wings. . . . The centre edifice, together with the wings, is to be built of brick, upon a basement of stone work seven feet high.

The cooking and laundry departments and the workshops for patients were assigned to the basement, the offices, medical dispensary, library and reception rooms to the central building, the dining rooms to the rear part of each floor in the wings. Through the centre of each wing extended a corridor fourteen feet wide, with apartments for patients on each side. Heat was derived from furnaces in the basements. Arrangements for ventilation, including ready facilities for communication with the external atmosphere, were carefully planned. A separate

O. P. Hendrixson M.D.

stairway from the corridor of each wing communicated with a courtyard enclosing about onethird of an acre. The grounds selected and purchased for the site comprised an area of thirty acres, now known as East Park Place [2] The report of the directors thus described it:

> The site for the asylum is in the immediate vicinity of this city, about one mile in a northeast direction from the State House; the grounds are within full view and command a handsome prospect of the surrounding country.[3]

The price paid for this ground was $66 per acre; the aggregate, $1,980. The central building was set back about 200 yards from Broad Street toward which it fronted, looking south. The estimated cost of the entire structure was $40,767, of which sum about $18 000, the directors believed, could be saved by the labor of convicts. A reason given for locating the institution at no greater distance from the city was: "To enable the patients in certain states of disease to have ready access to objects and scenes that may interest them, and such as are calculated to induce a new train of thought and consequent change in the operations of the mind." Pursuing this subject the directors say:

> Solitude not only disposes to insanity, but enables the mind, when deranged, to dwell upon the original cause of alienation, and thereby to perpetuate the disease itself. In recent or violent cases of mania the location is not material; the patients in such cases require a more active medical treatment, and need no other accommodations as to insulation, than safe, commodious and well-ventilated apartments. But after the acute stage of the disease is past, and the patients are convalescent, or the disease has assumed a chronic form, or in cases of partial derangement, in all which the treatment will be chiefly moral, such a situation as before named is found from experience of the best institutions to give additional effect to the ordinary occupations and amusements of the patients in exciting and permanently impressing new ideas upon their minds. Considering the subject of a location in this light, the directors procured a site for the asylum in the vicinity of the city instead of one more remote in the country.

Thirty years later, fortunately for the city, and also for the institution, the progress of medical science with respect to the treatment of insanity justified a view just the opposite, in most respects to that here taken.

In March, 1837, the General Assembly granted, by almost unanimous vote, an appropriation to erect the asylum buildings in substantial accord with the plans and recommendations submitted by the directors. N. B. Kelley, afterwards architect of the Capitol, was appointed superintendent of construction. Excavation began at once, and on April 20, 1837, the first stone of the foundation masonry was laid by one of the convict laborers from the Penitentiary at the northwest corner of the west wing.

Doctor William M. Awl was appointed superintendent and chief physician of the institution in the spring of 1838, and spent the ensuing summer in a study of hospitals for the insane in the Eastern States. On November 10, 1838, the asylum buildings were declared to be complete, and final settlement was made with the superintendent of their construction. Their total cost up to that time had been a little over forty thousand dollars. So pressing had been the need for the institution, owing to the condition of the insane throughout the State, that the General Assembly humanely gave it preference over the Capitol in the appropriation of surplus convict labor. The number of the insane in Ohio at the time the asylum was first opened was about 300; the institution had capacity for but 140. More than half of those who needed care were therefore still left in the poorhouses and jails. A necessity for enlargement of the buildings was therefore felt almost from the beginning. Accordingly, the west wing was begun in 1843, and completed in 1845. The east wing, begun in 1844, was completed in 1846. In 1847 the cen-

tral wing was erected. These additions increased the frontage of the building to 370 feet, its depth to 218 feet, the total number of its rooms, exclusive of the basement to 440, and its total cost to $153,821.84. The number of its rooms at the disposal of patients was 219 besides twentynine lodges. The building in its enlarged form was quadrangular, and covered precisely an acre of ground. The completeness of the institution, and its efficiency under Doctor Awl's management, at this time attracted wide attention. On reading its report for 1842, Lydia Huntley Sigourney, the New England poetess, was inspired to write the following:

ADDRESS TO OHIO.

Hail! Sister, of the beauteous West,
Throned on thy river's sparkling tide,
Who still seeks, with pitying breast,
The sick to heal, the lost to guide.

Still o'er thy wounded children bend,
With bounteous hand, and kindness true,
Intent thine utmost skill to lend
The broken mind to build anew.

The care, the cure to thee are dear,
Of ills to which the world is blind,
Or, sunk in apathy severe,
To torture and despair consigned.

Clothed and restored to Reason's sway
Thou joy'st thy suffering ones to see,
And hear them pour the vetive lay
To Heaven, and happiness, and thee.

Say, is a nation's truest praise
In pomp of lordly power to shine,
The o'ershadowing pyramid to raise,
Or hoard the treasure of the mine?

No, no! with sympathising heart
From sorrow's grasp the prey to wrest;
And thou hast chosen that better part;
God bless thee, Sister of the West!

The asylum received further commendation from Miss Dorothea L. Dix, the Massachusetts authoress and philanthropist, who visited and inspected it in 1844.

On Tuesday, November 17, 1868, the board of trustees met at the asylum and received reports from its different departments. According to these reports the condition of the institution at that time was superb. The system of administration was admirable, and the success in treatment very gratifying. Pleased with the condition of things, the board adjourned and its members departed to their homes. On Wednesday evening it was usual for the patients to assemble in the amusement hall for recreation. They were thus engaged on Wednesday evening, November 18, and the last quadrille in the customary dance had been called, when, a little after nine o'clock, an attendant came into the hall and informed the superintendent, Doctor Peck, that a fire had broken out in the sixth ward. Hastening to that ward, which was in the northeast part of the east wing, Doctor Peck found it already filled with dense smoke, forbidding all entrance. An alarm

was at once telegraphed, and about fifteen minutes later the three steam fire-engines then owned by the city were throwing water from the cisterns. The steam pump at the asylum was also at work. One of the city steamers, the *John Miller*, had been engaged with the fire but a short time when it was disabled. The *Ridgway*, an old engine lately from the repair shop, took the *Miller's* place, but soon failed and was also retired. Within half an hour after the pumping began the water in the asylum cisterns gave out. Wells and other cisterns of the neighborhood were resorted to, but in vain. The fire made steady progress along the great wing, pushing its advance under shelter of the heavily-sheathed tin roof, and devouring everything before it. Its fierceness set the feeble resources of the fire department at defiance; its smoke repelled all who sought to penetrate its lair.

The asylum contained at this time about 330 patients. The most violent of these, about sixty in number, were lodged in a hospital, detached from the main building. They were safe. The entire official and working force of the institution, together with scores of helpful citizens who came rushing to the scene, therefore bent their entire efforts to the rescue and removal of the insane from the burning building. This was accomplished in various ways. Some were lifted through holes cut in the roof and ceiling, others were taken out through the windows, from which the strong iron gratings were wrested. Women with hair dishevelled, almost naked, and shrieking with terror were borne by strong arms through the glare of the flames along the steep roof. A thrilling story is told of a physician who rushed to the rescue of a robust female maniac, who, as soon as he entered her room, shut the door, threw herself against it, and with the fury and strength of wild delirium, defied all attempts to open it. The flames which hissed, crackled, and darted their red tongues gave her no fear; she scorned them with a demoniac laugh. Fortunately for the imprisoned man an attendant came to his rescue, and together they removed the frantic woman to the amusement hall, where she vented her remaining fury by dancing on the piano until it was completely ruined.

The ward where the fire first appeared contained thirtytwo women. Six of these were caught in the smoke before help could reach them, and were suffocated to death.[5] Their lifeless bodies were snatched from the flames and stretched upon the grass, then rapidly whitening with falling snow. The patients who were assembled in the amusement hall when the fire broke out were locked up there to prevent their escape. Thus imprisoned they indulged their wild fancies in many fantastic modes. A few, not confined to the hall, escaped from custody in the confusion and broke away through the dismal night on foot for their homes. As rapidly as possible the patients confined in the amusement hall and those rescued from their rooms were removed in omnibuses and carriages to the Institution for the Deaf and Dumb. Meanwhile the fire moved resistlessly on, and on, throughout the night until it passed through the central building and reached the last extremity of the western wing. It halted only because no further food for it lay within its reach. The central wing, midway between the eastern and western one, was saved almost entire; the rest, when morning dawned, was blackened, roofless walls.

The origin of the fire was never ascertained with certainty. It was first detected in the attic at the northwest corner of the east wing. No fire was in use in that part of the building, nor were there any flues there from which ignition was at all probable. Doctor Peck thus stated his own theory:

> The origin of the fire was in the clothing room of the number six ward. This room contained all the clothing of thirtytwo patients, and the sudden filling of the ward with such a dense, stifling smoke was the natural result of the burning of so much clothing made of both cotton and wool. How did the fire find its way into that room? In answer to this question

I have but one theory. While the patients were being put to bed, some one of the mischievous ones must have lighted at the gas burner some combustible material like paper, or cotton, or cloth, and thrown it over the transom of the clothing room door into the clothing room. . . . While writing this article, a conversation with Doctor G. H. Stewart, who has been in charge of all the patients sent to the Newburg Asylum, has established in my mind my theory of the origin and cause of the fire. One of the patients of that ward was a subject of periodical attacks of maniacal excitement. While passing through these periods her impulses were various, but she was almost always mischievous, often violent, and always perfectly reckless. At the time of the fire she was in an excited state. After she arrived at the Northern Asylum, it became necessary to use restraint by confining her hands. While Doctor Stewart was making his morning round a few days since she urged the removal of the restraint, and while he was hesitating to do so she remarked to him: "I know the reason why you do not take off these mittens; it is because you are afraid I will burn up this asylum as I did the other." She added further that she lighted paper in the gas and threw it over the door into the room.

Immediate rehabilitation of the institution was universally concurred in, but with respect to reconstruction of the burned buildings there arose a wide difference of opinion. A proposition to remove the asylum for the insane to a farm somewhere in the vicinity of Columbus, and erect upon its Broad Street site an institution for the blind was ably advocated in the General Assembly by Hon. James Scott. This plan was reinforced by declaration officially adopted by the asylum trustees that it would be inexpedient to rebuild on the old site unless it should be enlarged by the purchase of at least fourteen acres of additional ground. The trustees further declared that enlargement of the buildings and material changes in their plans would be imperatively necessary. In advocating removal Judge Scott pungently stated that on its Broad Street site the asylum was "a nuisance to the city and the city a nuisance to it." The writer of these lines and others who happened to be at that time colleagues of Judge Scott in the House of Representatives heartily seconded this view, and did all we could to insure its acceptance, but in vain. On April 23, 1869, the General Assembly passed an act providing for the erection of a new building on the old grounds, and, so far as possible, with the old material. This act made an appropriation of $100,000, required that the new building should be large enough to accommodate 400 patients, and limited its maximum cost to $400,000. Nothing was done under this act until September, 1869, when contracts for work and materials began to be let. Levi F. Schofield was chosen as the architect, his plans were accepted, and on an inclement day in October, 1869 — twentythird — the ceremony of breaking ground for the new building took place. The spot selected for this ceremony was that where the northeast corner of the new structure was intended to rest. A considerable number of ladies and gentlemen were present, one of the most notable members of the party being the Governor of Ohio, Hon. R. B. Hayes. After brief remarks by Doctor S. M. Smith, one of the trustees, an invocation was offered by Rev A. G. Byers. Governor Hayes then lifted the first shovelful of earth into the barrow. This act was repeated by Doctor Smith, Judge W. B. Thrall and others. Demolition of the old walls began at the same time, and continued during the few weeks which remained prior to the close of the season.

Fortunately for the institution, and for the city, the opening of the season of 1870 brought with it an entire change of programme. On April 18 of that year the General Assembly authorized the Governor, State Treasurer and Attorney-General to sell the grounds of the old asylum, then comprising seventytwo and onehalf acres, for not less than $200,000, and to purchase a new site, in the vicinity of Columbus, at a cost of not over $100,000. Pursuant to this authority a sale was effected in May, 1870, for $200,000, the sum of $60,000 to be paid in cash down, and the residue in nine equal annual instalments. The purchasers were William S. Sullivant, Andrew D. Rodgers, John G. Mitchell, Richard Jones, John and T. Ewing Miller, Orange Johnson, Frederick J. Fay, James Watson, S. S.

Rickly, Charles Baker, D. W. H. Day, W. B. Hawkes, John Joyce, John L. Winner and W. B. Hayden. By this syndicate the grounds were handsomely platted into streets, avenues and parks, and named East Park Place.

After examining various lands offered, the committee decided to purchase for the new site the farm of William S. Sullivant, west of the city. The tract contained three hundred acres; the price paid for it was $100,000. The new institution was planned on a vast scale, and on May 16, 1870, its erection was ceremoniously inaugurated [6] Hitherto, the elevation on which the new buildings were staked out had been known as Sullivant's Hill; at the suggestion, it is said, of Mrs. Doctor W. L. Peck the trustees decided to name it Glenwood.[7] On July 4, 1870, the cornerstone of the new asylum was laid, with Masonic ceremonies, conducted by officers of the Grand Lodge of Ohio. A street parade in the city, preceding the ceremonies, was participated in by the fire department, State officers and visiting Masonic bodies. Governor R. B. Hayes presided at the grounds and delivered an address. Hon. Bellamy Storer, the orator of the occasion, delivered a disquisition on Masonry. In the course of his remarks Governor Hayes made the following historical statements:

> Prior to the legislation of the last session of the General Assembly the law made a broad distinction between cases of chronic insanity and cases of recent origin. Those who had been insane more than two years and those who had been returned from an asylum as incurable were not entitled to the benefit of the provision made by the State for the insane, but were left to such care as their families, or the counties of their residence, were prepared to give. Last winter the General Assembly took a great step in advance of all our previous legislation on this subject. The second section of an act passed April 12, 1870, is as follows:
>
> "The chronic insane shall be admitted to the several lunatic asylums of the State upon the same terms and in the same manner that other insane persons are admitted thereto, and no discrimination shall be made against those whose cases may be adjudged chronic, nor shall any preference be given to those whose cases may be regarded as curable."
>
> In order to carry out the wise and humane object of this section, extensive additions to existing asylums, and to the asylums now building, were authorized. The Central Asylum here building was required to be enlarged so as to accommodate six hundred patients at an increased cost of $200,000. . . . With this legislation a new era begins in the history of the treatment of the insane in Ohio. Hereafter the policy, the purpose will be to make as speedily as practicable ample provision for *all* of this unfortunate class of our people.

Additional remarks were made by Doctor Peck, in the course of which he paid a high tribute to Doctor William M. Awl as the founder of this great charity. In behalf of the trustees, Henry B. Curtis presented the cornerstone, which was then laid under the direction of Grand Master Alexander H. Newcomb, assisted by Deputy Grand Master Philip M. Wagenhals. In a cavity beneath the stone various documents and other articles were deposited.

The first patients regularly received by the asylum were an instalment, 180 in number, transferred to it from the Dayton institution on September 7, 1877. Doctor Richard Gundry, an eminent expert in the treatment of insanity, was the superintendent in charge. He had been transferred to the Central Asylum from the one at Athens. During the spring of 1878 Doctor W. W. Ellsbury was chosen to supersede him, but after coming to Columbus to assume his duties he resigned, whereupon Doctor Gundry was offered reinstatement, but declined it. The eminent qualifications of Doctor Gundry did not, however, fail of due appreciation, for the superintendency of the Maryland Institution for the Insane at Spring Grove, near Baltimore, was tendered him, at a salary of $2,500 per annum, and was accepted. On February 10, 1881, a few months before his death, Doctor Gundry wrote to the author in response to some inquiries. His letter contained the following passage:

My connection with the Central Asylum was very short, and not remarkably pleasant. I assumed charge as superintendent January 9, 1877, furnished it, opened it for patients in September of that year, and had admitted about one thousand patients when, on April 9, [1878], I was superseded by the appointment of Doctor W. W. Ellsbury who, resigning, gave way to Doctor [L.] Firestone. I left the institution, and Ohio, May 27, 1878.

These examples will serve to illustrate a long series of changes in management with which this great charity has been visitsd, chiefly for partisan reasons, in the course of its history. The story is a painful one to contemplate, and we gladly turn from it to other themes.

NOTES.

1. J. H. Pooley, M. D.

2. The different purchases of ground for the use of the asylum, made then and subsequently, were as follows: August 12, 1835, thirty acres and half of the width of an alley conveyed to the State by Alfred Kelley and R. Neil for $1,980; March 26, 1839, twentysix and eightyeight hundredths acres, conveyed by Alfred Kelley for $2,925; nine acres conveyed at a later date by William Burdell; seven and onehalf acres conveyed in February, 1869, from the estate of Robert Armstrong.

3. A correspondent of the *Cincinnati Chronicle*, writing in February, 1838, described the location of the asylum, then in course of erection, as "about a mile east of the Capitol, on the north side of the old Zanesville road."

4. The members of the board at that time were Doctor S. M. Smith, William B. Thrall, Henry B. Curtis, Henry Wilson, John Hunter and Doctor William Fullerton.

5. These victims were Mrs. Caroline Corner, Miss Lizzie Herold and Mrs. C. Bradford, of Athens County; Mrs. Murphy (over eighty years of age), of Wyandot County; Mrs. Susan A. Parker, of Licking County, and Bridget Brophy, of Franklin County.

6. The first earth was thrown by William S. Sullivant, the next by Hon. Josiah Scott, Judge of the Supreme Court, the next by W. W. Pollard, surveyor of the grounds, and the next by Hon. A. D. Rodgers.

7. It was thus formally christened on September 1, 1870. The trustees decided at the same time to name the institution the Central Ohio Lunatic Asylum at Glenwood. It was afterwards, in much better taste, given its present title as the Central Asylum for the Insane.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

INSTITUTION FOR THE DEAF AND DUMB.

BY ROBERT PATTERSON, PRINCIPAL OF THE SCHOOL DEPARTMENT.

SKETCH OF ROBERT PATTERSON.

BY PROFESSOR ROBERT P. M'GREGOR.

[Those who imagine that the loss of one of the most important senses, that of hearing, incapacitates from attaining distinction in any walk of life, or dwarfs the moral and mental attributes, find a perfect refutation in the career of the subject of this brief sketch. It is also of value as an example of what can be accomplished under the most adverse circumstances and apparently crushing misfortunes at the very outset of life, by an indomitable will and a spirit that soars above all earthly trammels.

Robert Patterson was born in Oakley, Fifeshire, Scotland, near Dumfermline, December 11, 1848. When about two weeks old he was carried, in the arms of his aunt Marion, mother of Attorney James Allen, of this city, to the kirk at Carnock, two miles from Oakley, to be christened. He was named after his grandfather. His father was a miner. When Robert was three years and seven months old, his parents emigrated to this country and settled at Bloomsburg, Columbia County, Pennsylvania. At the age of six he had an attack of scarlet fever which was prevailing in that neighborhood at the time. He grew worse and worse till at last the doctor lost all hope and, on leaving the house, one morning, happening to meet an undertaker just entering the house next door, where a child had died during the night from the same disease, he said: "There is another job for you in there. The little boy," referring to Robert, "cannot live." Robert's mother overheard this, and the indomitable spirit which she has transmitted to her son was aroused. She resolved that the doctor's ill-omened prediction should not prove true. She threw his prescriptions to the winds and, resorting to "old country" remedies and careful nursing, wrought such a change that when the doctor called next morning to, as he believed, write out the death certificate, he was astonished to find Robert alive and likely to recover. From that time he rapidly improved, but the disease, as if in revenge at being baffled of its prey, left him without his hearing and a cripple, his left leg being drawn up some six inches shorter than the other.

One day while he was slowly convalescing, as he sat in the doorway enjoying the scenery, being still too weak to do anything else, he attracted the notice of a young doctor who had just come to town. He offered to cure the defect in Robert's limb for a consideration. The offer was accepted by Robert's parents and the doctor went to work, spurred on by the incredulity of the neighbors, who did not believe a cure could be effected. However, after several months of patient labor, Robert was able to throw away his crutches, the doctor's reputation was made and his success assured.

Robert removed with his parents to Ohio in 1857, and in September, 1859, he was sent to school at the Institution for the Deaf, here. Meanwhile he had lost, through disuse, on account of his inability to hear, the power of speech. He has since learned to speak a few words and disconnected sentences but not enough to be of much practical use, so he depends almost entirely upon writing to communicate with those who can hear. During one of his summer vacations, which he spent at home, he attracted the attention of Josiah Griffiths, of Salineville, Ohio, an accomplished marble carver and a sculptor of considerable ability. He gave Robert lessons in modeling in clay, drawing and designing, and he was so struck with his evident artistic ability in that line that he offered to take him as an apprentice, after he should leave school, and, after he had taught him all he could, to obtain help to send him to Florence, Italy, to finish his studies as a sculptor. Robert was both willing and eager to enter into the arrangement, but his father objected on account of his apparently feeble constitution which he feared would be injured by the dust incident to a marble cutter's establishment.

In November, 1865, he suddenly severed his connection with the institution as a pupil and entered the Preparatory Class of the National Deaf Mute College at Washington, D. C. He was the next year admitted to the Freshman Class and graduated in 1870 with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. He received his diploma from the hands of President Grant, whose signature, as Patron of the College, it also bears.

During the summer of 1869, he was appointed by Hon. Columbus Delano, Commissioner of Internal Revenue, to a clerkship under Third Commissioner Colonel Given, an old resident of this city. His Chief of Division was Colonel Cox, also of this city. These gentlemen were so well pleased with his work that they urged him to return as soon as he had graduated and identify himself with the Government service. It was his intention to do so, with the object in view of preparing himself for newspaper work, but upon the representation of the President of the College that he would be more useful if he devoted his talents to the education of the deaf, when he was offered the position of a teacher in his Alma Mater here, soon after graduating, he resolved to accept it. He was married in 1875 to Miss Rosa O. Gildersleeve, of Ross County, Ohio, one of the teachers at the institution. Like himself she is deaf, but she can speak and is remarkably expert at reading the lips. Four children, all of whom can hear, have resulted from their union. Three of them are living. In May, 1883, he was called to Washington, D. C., to deliver an oration on the late President Garfield's services in behalf of the higher education of the deaf, at the unveiling of a national memorial of him presented to the college by the deaf of the country, and upon that occasion also received the degree of Master of Arts in course.

Professor Patterson has been a frequent contributor to the *Annals of the Deaf*, a quarterly magazine, the exponent of the profession in this country, and is at present the editor of *The Mute's Chronicle*, the institution organ. Once he has been honored with the Vice-Presidency of the Ohio Deaf Mute Alumni Association, and twice with the Presidency. In 1889 he was selected by the deaf of the state as their delegate to the International Congress of the Deaf which met in Paris, France, in June of that year. In June, 1890, he was chosen Principal of the Institution, and in 1891 he completed a course of study for the school which is acknowledged to be the most thorough and comprehensive for such a school of any ever written. As a master of the sign language of the deaf he has few equals and no superiors. He is known far and wide as a brilliant and talented lecturer and is much in demand as such.

Professor Patterson has been connected with the institution as a pupil, teacher and principal for twentyeight years, and it can be safely said that there is not a man in the state who is more thoroughly equipped and qualified, both by learning and experience, for the responsible and difficult task of supervising the education and training of these wards of the state. That this is true is evinced by the great changes for the better which he has brought about in his department since he took charge of it. Having, as a pupil, overcome, through patient toil, and steady endeavor, all the obstacles incident to the acquisition of knowledge by the deaf, he can appreciate the difficulties that his charges are obliged to encounter and is able to encourage them and show them the best way to succeed. Coupled with this his long experience as a teacher has given him an insight into the workings of the minds of the deaf which is of great value to them and enables him to correctly indicate and direct the methods to be pursued by his subordinates.]

S. B. Hartman

At the northwest corner of Town Street and Washington Avenue lies an area of ten acres, enclosed with an iron fence, strong in build though not very beautiful in design, with two massive gateways on the street and one on the avenue, which, for many years prior to 1873, graced Capitol Square. When this tract was purchased, in 1829, for the purpose for which it is now used, it was half a mile east from the town and was, in common parlance, referred to as "the hill." On the west was a pond extending from near the present site of the Broad Street Methodist Episcopal Church, in a southwesterly direction, to the corner of Rich Street and Hubbell Alley. Across this pond was a bridge near where now is the intersection of Town Street and Grant Avenue. The road leading westward to the end of Town Street, within the corporation line, which was Fourth Street, was low and swampy. It was not until 1852 that the sidewalks of Town Street were paved to these grounds. In the centre of the grounds, two hundred and fifty feet from the street, stands a stately edifice of brick, liberally trimmed with limestone, forming a striking piece of architecture, with its frontage of four hundred feet, its seven towers, of which the central one is one hundred and fifteen feet high; its iron pillared balconies, three in number, one above the other, and its broad flight of limestone steps. This is the Ohio Institution for the Education of the Deaf and Dumb, the fifth of its kind established in the United States.

The institution is an outgrowth of that noble idea of the indispensable conditions of liberty which are declared in the ordinance of 1787 and which the Constitution of 1802 reiterates in these words: "Religion, morality and knowledge being essentially necessary to good government and the happiness of mankind, schools and the means of instruction shall forever be encouraged by legislative provision not inconsistent with the rights of conscience." The same policy that aims at advance along the lines of improvement and helpfulness in every direction to the citizens of the state again showed itself in the Constitution of 1851, which says: "Institutions for the benefit of the insane, blind and deaf and dumb shall always be fostered by the state."

The first time that the subject of deafmute education was brought to the attention of the General Assembly was during the session of 1819–20, when a citizen of Stark County applied for aid from the state to send his deaf son to the American Asylum established at Hartford, Connecticut, in 1817. A bill was reported in his favor but it appears that no final action was taken upon it. In the spring of the following year, 1821, a number of citizens of Cincinnati formed themselves into an association "for establishing a school for the instruction of the deaf and dumb in this part of the western country." Who knows but this movement received its impetus from the fact that a citizen of that city had his deaf son educated at the American Asylum, 1818–22, at his own expense? The association selected a principal in the person of Rev. James Chute and sent him to Hartford in July to acquire a knowledge of the system of deafmute education, which should qualify him for the new work. Shortly after his return in the following November the association applied to the General Assembly for an act of incorporation and for pecuniary aid. The proposed institution was to be named "The Western Asylum for the Education of the Deaf and Dumb," and was to be located in Cincinnati. The application was rejected on the ground that a state school of the kind should be centrally located.

The interest thus revived was increased the next year (1822) by the receipt of a letter by Governor Trimble from the directors of the Pennsylvania Institute, established at Philadelphia in 1820, where a Buckeye boy had been sent by his parents in 1821. The letter contained an offer to the General Assembly to receive pupils on the same terms as charged to the citizens of Pennsylvania. The results of a recent census of Pennsylvania were given as evidence that the number of mutes was much greater than was generally supposed. The offer was not accepted,

but at the next session an act was passed requiring "the listers of the several townships in each county of the state, at the time of taking the enumeration of white persons, to ascertain the number of the deaf and dumb of all ages and to return said lists to the Clerk of Common Pleas of said county" with a statement of their pecuniary condition. Although no returns were made in Athens and Hamilton counties, 428 were returned in the other counties, 288 being under twenty years of age. Of the whole number, 279 were returned as poor, sixtysix as in middling circumstances, seventytwo as in good circumstances and the condition of eleven was not reported. The result of the enumeration brought out two facts: first, that there existed material in the state for a school; second, that it was utterly out of the question to depend for its support upon tuition fees.

This was during the stirring era of canal and school legislation. The air was full of projects for internal improvements and educated citizenship. "An act to provide for the support and better regulation of common schools" was passed February 25, 1825. The law insisted upon "the instruction of youth of every class and grade, without distinction, in reading, writing and other necessary branches of a common education." This prepared the way for a successful effort to establish a school for the deaf which was made at the session of 1826-7. Through the influence of Rev. James Hoge, D. D., of Columbus, the interest of Governor Morrow was enlisted in the subject. In his message to the General Assembly, December 6, 1826, the Governor said: "I would call your attention to a subject interesting to the compassionate feelings of the benevolent and humane. It is a provision for establishing an asylum for the education of deaf and dumb persons in this state. Measures were taken some years since and carried into effect to ascertain the numbers of persons within this state in this unfortunate condition. The result of the enumeration is not before me and cannot now be stated. According to the reports from the institutions now in operation, such persons may be estimated at one for every two thousand of the population. The number, then is, and from an increasing population will continue sufficient for a large school. Should an establishment for this purpose be authorized by the legislature, and endowments only to the extent that the present means of the state would justify, be granted, aid to the fund from the voluntary contributions of a benevolent community might be calculated on, and also from the United States, Congress having already granted to the institutions of this kind in Connecticut and Kentucky each a township of land."

Doctor Hoge also prepared an elaborate memorial and had it signed by a large number of prominent citizens. This memorial, addressed to the General Assembly, urged immediate action. In the House of Representatives, upon motion of Mr. Guy W. Doan, of Pickaway and Hocking, the following resolution was adopted December 8, 1826: "That so much of the Governor's message as relates to an asylum for the education of the deaf and dumb persons in this state be referred to a select committee of three members, with leave to report thereon, by bill or otherwise." Messrs. Doan, Daniel Woodmansee of Butler, and Michael Gunckle of Montgomery, were appointed said committee.

On the twentythird of the same month, on motion of Mr Davis Higgins, of Butler, the committee was "instructed to report a bill for the establishment of an asylum for the education of the deaf and dumb." On the twentyseventh the bill was reported and read the first time. The next day it was read a second time and referred to a committee of the whole house. On the ninth of January, 1827, Mr. Purviance, of Preble, Paulding, Darke, Mercer, Van Wert and Williams counties, reported the bill with sundry amendments. On the eighteenth, on motion of Mr. Doan, the House took up the report of the committee of the whole house on this bill, and it was recommitted to a committee consisting of Messrs. Hampson, Lathrop, Doan, Woodmansee and Gunckle, to report thereupon. On the nineteenth

Mr. Hampson, from the select committee, reported back the bill with sundry amendments which were agreed to, and it was ordered to be engrossed for its third reading on the following day, which was done and the bill passed. On the same day the bill was sent to the Senate, and on the twentysecond it was committed to a committee of the whole Senate.

On the twentythird Mr. Baldwin reported that the committee had made sundry amendments to the bill, and it was recommitted to a select committee consisting of Messrs. Wyllis Silliman of Muskingum, Ebenezer Currier of Washington and Athens, and Samuel Lee of Coshocton and Tuscarawas. On the twentyfourth Mr. Silliman, from the select committee, reported recommending that "the further consideration of the bill be postponed until the first Monday of December next." The report was not agreed to and the bill was ordered to lie on the table for further consideration. On the same day the Senate resumed consideration of the bill and it was recommitted to a select committee consisting of Messrs. Nathaniel G. Pendleton of Hamilton, Joseph Foos of Franklin, and Daugherty of Champaign and Clark, who recommended its passage. The report was then agreed to, and the bill read a third time and passed January 30, 1827.

Acting upon the suggestion of Governor Morrow's message, Mr. Samuel Dunlap, of Tuscarawas, offered a resolution in the House on the fourth of January, 1827, that a committee of three members be appointed to prepare a resolution looking to a donation of a township from Congress for the use of the institution. Messrs. Dunlap, Doan and Higgins were appointed said committee, and on the next day Mr. Dunlap reported the following resolution: "That our Senators in Congress be instructed and our Representatives be requested to use their exertions to obtain from Congress a grant of a tract or tracts of land in this state, equal in quantity to one original surveyed township, for the purpose of aiding in the education of the deaf and dumb persons in this state." This resolution was agreed to and sent to the Senate for concurrence, but it appears that no action was taken upon it by that body. It was not until Governor McArthur took up the subject again in his message to the legislature of 1830-1 that a resolution passed both houses. A bill granting a township passed the United States Senate without opposition and it was confidently expected to meet with equal favor in the House. It failed, however, only for the want of time, as it was not reached, in the order of business, at the hour of adjournment. No other effort in this direction was ever made.

Before any organization was effected under the act of incorporation a school for deaf mutes was started at Tallmadge, now in Summit County. A citizen of that place, Justus Bradley by name, had three deaf and dumb daughters in his family. A mute by the name of Colonel Smith, who had been educated at the American Asylum, took up his residence there. The citizens, struck by the contrast between an educated mute and an uneducated one, and finding that there were other mutes in the vicinity, held a meeting March 19, 1827, at which a resolution was adopted "to make an attempt to establish a school or asylum for the deaf and dumb." A committee with full powers was appointed and the school was opened in May under the instruction of Mr. Smith. It was continued two years and was sustained by private charity with the exception of $100 given to it by the legislature in 1828 towards paying the salary of the teacher. The bill which granted this sum also allowed $100 for the next year "should the school at Columbus not go into active operation." The money was never drawn from the treasury. Eleven pupils were enrolled in this Tallmadge school, which, to use the words of the committee, "if public sentiment and benevolence shall justify, is intended to become a permanent institution."

In accordance with the act incorporating the institution, a board of trustees was appointed by the General Assembly. The board consisted of the following gentlemen: Rev. James Hoge and Hon. Gustavus Swan, of Franklin County;

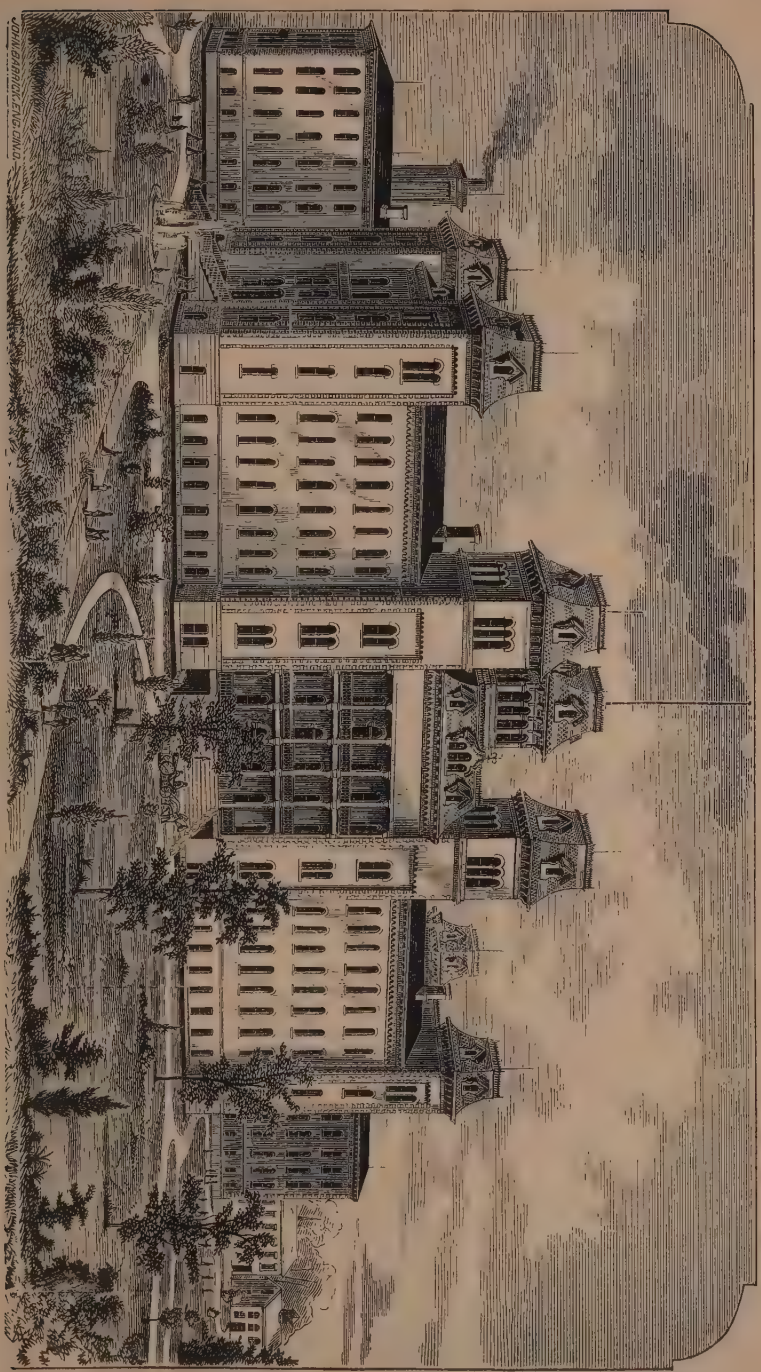
Hon. Thomas Ewing, of Fairfield; Rev. William Graham, of Ross; John H. James, of Champaign; Thomas D. Webb, of Trumbull; and Sampson Mason, of Clark. This board met and organized in July, 1827, with Governor Trimble as President, *ex officio;* Rev. Dr. Hoge, Secretary, and Hon. Gustavus Swan, Treasurer. Invested with the usual corporate powers to hold property for the object specified, the annual income of which should not exceed $30,000, the board assumed the duty of organizing the first of the now socalled Public Benevolent Institutions of Ohio.

The plans of the board contemplated a school that should receive all pupils north and west of the Ohio and also divide with the Kentucky Asylum, founded in 1823, the patronage of the Mississippi Valley. It was estimated that fifty pupils were eligible from Ohio alone, and twentyfive from the states and territories west of it. The board recommended that the institution be located at Columbus, urging that "At this place it will be under the eye, and subject to the inspection of the Legislature, its immediate patron, at all times, and the facilities of intercourse and conveyance which are collected at this point render it more convenient to every part of the state than any other place."

By an act of the General Assembly, passed in January, 1829, an appropriation of five hundred dollars was made for the purchase of a site for the institution in Columbus. The committee of the board on sites consisted of Messrs. Gustavus Swan, N. McLean and Michael L. Sullivant, who selected the present site, comprising three outlots containing three and a third acres each. Three hundred dollars were paid to John B. McDowell, Peter Sells and James Hoge February 21, 1829, for the lots. The trustees, in their report for the year, speak of "these lots as sold to us for the use designed for a price considerably below the supposed value." Doctor Hoge, in a letter to Hon. M. Birchard, April 25, 1854, also said: "These lots were sold to the state for less than their value, for the express purpose of being so used, and would by no means have been sold at that price for individual use." For want of funds the trustees were not able to erect any buildings until 1832.

At the session of 1827-8 an appropriation of $376.60 being made for the training of a principal, the board selected Horatio N. Hubbell, a young man of energy and character, who had just fulfilled the trust of removing twelve Osage Indian students from the Cornwall school, suspended in Connecticut, to the Miami University at Oxford, Ohio. In March Mr. Hubbell went to the American Asylum where he spent eighteen months in studying the theory and practice of deafmute education. Upon his return the board rented a house of D. W. Deshler, Esq., at one hundred dollars a year, at the northwest corner of Broad and High streets, now the site of the Deshler Block. It was a twostory brick house containing three rooms with a hall and a frame addition in the rear of four rooms.

On the sixteenth of October, 1829, in front of this building stood a stout, medium-sized man of thirty years of age, dressed in a suit of dark clothes, with a beaver hat. This was Principal Hubbell, who was expectantly watching the four roads in sight from this point for pupils. At ten o'clock in the morning a man on horseback, with a boy behind him, came up West Broad Street and stopped. Mr. Hubbell greeted them cordially and lifted the boy off. This was the first pupil of the Ohio Institution for the Deaf. He was eleven years old, looking bright and cute in his homespun suit of brown pantaloons and gray jacket which was buttoned up with three large brass buttons. A coarse, close-fitting fur cap completed his outfit. He was a son of Judge Flenniken, who lived where now Sellsville is. Within half an hour the Governor arrived, and taking the little fellow by the hand, patted him heartily on the back. Two years had elapsed since the passage of the act incorporating the school and a circular stating its objects had been published for some months previously in the leading papers of the state.



Yet, on opening day, only three pupils presented themselves for admission. One of them proved to be idiotic and another was of a weak mind and not long afterward became hopelessly insane. The attendance, however, increased to nine pupils before the year closed.

In the course of the second year the number of pupils grew to twentytwo and Mr. Hubbell was compelled to engage a schoolroom in the rear of what was for a long time known as the Capital Hotel, on Broad Street, the present site of the Board of Trade Building. After a few months he had to abandon this room for two in the old Courthouse which stood near where is now the west gate of the Statehouse Square. These rooms also had to be given up after a few months. The inconvenience resulting from boarding and lodging in one building and going to school in another finally led Mr. Hubbell to move out of the Deshler house into a frame house at the corner of Front Street and Lynn Alley. Here Mr. Hubbell remained until 1834, when the first building of the institution was completed.

In 1832 the trustees succeeded in securing an appropriation from the General Assembly which enabled them to undertake the erection of a building. Gustavus Swan, Lincoln Goodale and Robert W. McCoy constituted the building committee of the board. The foundations were commenced in 1832 and the building was ready for use in the fall of 1834. Its cost was $15,000. The building, fronting toward the west, was fifty feet by eighty in lateral dimensions and three stories high. It was considered sufficiently large to meet the wants of the State for a long time to come. In 1844 the number of pupils reached over a hundred and an extension four stories high and seventy feet by thirty was made, giving a south front to the institution. The institution then furnished ample accommodations for one hundred and fifty pupils, but that number was passed in 1853, and thenceforth the neccessity of enlarging the accommodations was constantly urged.

In 1860 a bill was introduced in the House providing for the erection of a new building owing to the dilapidated condition of the older portion of the institution, which was described in public prints as "an uncomely relic of modern antiquity." The bill failed by one vote to pass. The next year a bill for the same purpose reached its third reading in the House, when all further action was dropped on account of the gathering cloud of the Civil War. The progress of the war instilled new energy and life into the people, and in March, 1864, notwithstanding the greatly enhanced cost of materials and labor, a bill passed the General Assembly unanimously providing for the erection, under the direction of the Governor, of a new house "to be of plain, substantial construction, having special reference to adaptation and proper economy for the convenient and suitable accommodation of three hundred and fifty pupils and necessary officers and servants." Governor Brough appointed as architect Joseph M. Blackburn, of Cleveland, Ohio, who designed the present structure. It is of the French-Italian style of architecture. The campaniles, or towers, are of the form and appearance peculiar to the Italian order, while the steep roofs and dormer windows are of the French style. The first sod was cut for the foundation on the thirtieth of June, 1864, by the superintendent, George L. Weed, Junior. The first foundation stone was laid in August, and the corner stone was laid on the thirtyfirst of October by Lieutenant Governor Anderson.

In March, 1867, an epidemic of typhoid pneumonia broke out in the old building. Thirty pupils were sick at one time, five of whom died at the institution and three at home. This necessitated the disbanding of the school, soon after which the demolition of the old building began. The erection of the present building was carried on under the direction of the successive Governors, Brough, Anderson, Cox and Hayes during the years 1864-9. The cost was $625,000, the yearly appropriations being $40,000, $200,000, $100,000 and $125,000. The house was furnished at an expense of $35,000, and was opened for the recep-

tion of pupils in September, 1868. In the following November, when the Central Lunatic Asylum was burned, its entire household of over three hundred persons was temporarily quartered at the institution.

During the session of 1829-30, an act was passed authorizing the support of one indigent pupil from each of the nine judicial circuits of the state, the pupils "to be selected by the board of trustees from persons recommended by the Associate Judges of the counties where they reside." At the next session the support of an additional pupil from each circuit was allowed by law. At the session of 1832-3 this number was increased to twentyseven, in 1833-4 to thirtysix, in 1834-5 to fortyeight, and in 1835-6 to sixty. In 1844 an act was passed making education free to all deaf children of the state. This was a fulfilment of the true spirit of the school law of 1825 which authorized a general tax for the education of all and was virtually a command to the people of Ohio to educate their children. Yet it is common to regard appropriations for the purpose of educating the deaf as benevolent and charitable. Every argument which proves it a matter of state interest and policy to educate the hearing children bears with much greater force upon the deaf. The institution of Ohio was the first to carry out the important and only true principle that the entire expense of educating the deaf should be defrayed by the state.

As early as 1836, when the institution was fairly settled, the board of trustees considered the question of having the pupils employed to advantage out of school hours. For the girls, housework, sewing and knitting afforded full occupation. With the boys it was different. True, gardening and chores were available but far from sufficient and satisfactory. Shopwork was deemed to be desirable for cultivating skill and habits of industry that might be of advantage in after life. In 1838 the first shop was erected and mechanics selected by the board contracted to carry on their respective trades at the institution. The boys were to work four hours a day for the sake of learning a trade. A machine shop was run for a short time and a shoeshop received several trials. The foremen had no interest in teaching the boys beyond making profit out of their labor, which was impossible owing to the great waste of material. As the foremen were not able to communicate with the boys in their sign-language, a want of harmony naturally arose and resulted in the dropping of trade teaching in 1846. In 1850 Peter Hayden, Esq., offered to erect, as an experiment, a building on the grounds of the institution, provided with a steam engine, and to introduce some branch of his extensive manufactures at which to employ all the boys and give them wages for all they could earn. This offer was not accepted. It was not until 1863 that the problem was satisfactorily solved in the revival of shoemaking, when a deaf foreman was appointed to teach the trade on a salary, the state owning all the material and disposing of all the products. Since 1868 printing, bookbinding, carpentry and tailoring have been made valuable additions. The foremen being paid salaries they have no interest except in the progress of their apprentices.

The time at first allowed for the course of instruction was three years. In 1833 the term of pupilage was lengthened to four years, and in 1835 to five years. In 1844 an act was passed empowering the trustees to keep pupils, at their discretion, for a period longer than five years and not exceeding seven years. In 1866 the law was revised making the time ten years, which is the present limit. In 1872 the school was divided into three departments, viz.: Academic, which has two classes; Grammar, which has five classes; and Primary, which has sixteen classes. The teachers were similarly classified and their salaries fixed "without regard to the ear." The institution was thus the first to abolish the distinction between its hearing and its deaf teachers.

The system practiced is what is called the "American, or Combined System," which makes use of all methods known to be of practical value. For those pupils

who retain speech as well as those who evince aptitude for vocal training, articulation and lip-reading are taught by two teachers who devote their whole time to the work. When the average deaf and dumb child comes to the institution for the first time, no matter at what age, he may not show any marked difference in personal appearance from other children of his age; but his mind is almost a blank. He knows not even his own name, nor anything about his Creator and the life beyond the grave. The teacher begins by teaching him the names of the most common objects. The word cat may be written upon the blackboard. A picture is presented before the class. The sign for the animal is given and the word is spelled manually. Then the pupil copies the word on his slate until he is familiar with it and can reproduce it readily when the sign is made for it. After nouns come simple verbs, adjectives, prepositions and adverbs, in which writing from actions and pictures plays a prominent part. Gradually he is led on through the principles of English grammar until he acquires the art of intelligent reading. Then he takes up primary geography and history. If, at the end of seven years he proves proficient, he enters upon a higher course of three years, which includes geography, history, arithmetic, physiology, science of government, a textbook on morals and manners and some bookkeeping. For obvious reasons it has been deemed important to hold short services in the chapel daily, and more prolonged services on Sunday, and to impart a knowledge of the principles of morality and Christianity, care being always taken to make them free from sectarianism.

In order to secure the best results from both the school and the shops the following system of rotation, inaugurated by Doctor G. O. Fay in 1868, is in force. The school is arranged by classes in three divisions. The day is also divided into three sessions of two and two and a half hours, the first extending from 8:15 to 10:15, the second from 10:30 to 12:30, and the third from 2 to 4:30, with a recess of fifteen minutes at half past three. At eight o'clock the regular duties of the day begin, when all the children repair to the chapel. After chapel services two divisions go to their class rooms and the third is distributed to the shops and to housework. At 10:15 all are dismissed, and at 10:30 two divisions go to their classrooms and onethird are distributed, as before, to the shops and the housework. All are dismissed at 12:30. At two o'clock, as before, two divisions go to school and one to the shops and to housework. All are dismissed at 4:30. Thus from 8:15 in the morning until 4:30 in the afternoon twothirds of the scholars are at school and onethird are at work. Every pupil attends school two sessions daily and works one session. The average daily time spent in school is about four and a half hours, and that spent in shopwork is about two hours and a half. To secure a fair distribution of time and also a desirable variety, the whole system moves forward one session the first day of each month, so that those who work in the morning in any month work the next month in the forenoon and in the afternoon the month after that. Those who work in the forenoon any month work in the afternoon the next, and those who work in the afternoon any month work in the morning the next.

The domestic life of the Institution runs on the following daily programme: 1. Rise not later than 5:45 A. M. 2. Breakfast, week days, 6:30 A. M.; Sundays and holidays, 7:00 A. M.; 3. Chapel, week days, 8:00 A. M.; Sundays, 9:45 A. M.; 4. School and work from 8:00 to 10:15 A. M.; 5. Recess, 10:15 to 10:30 A. M.; 6. School and work until 12:30 P. M.; 7. Dinner, week days, 12:45 P. M.; Sundays and holidays, 1:00 P. M.; 8. School and work from 2:00 to 3:30 P. M.; 9. Recess, 3:30 to 3:45 P. M.; 10. School and work from 3:45 to 4:30 P. M.; 11 Supper, 5:30 P. M.; 12. Study hour, 7:00 to 8:00 P. M. for Primary, 7:00 to 8:15 P. M. for Grammar; 13. Bedtime for younger pupils, 8:00 P. M.; 14. Bedtime for adult pupils, 9:00 P. M.; Sabbathschool from 3:00 to 3:45 P. M.

Nelson Oberly M.D.

MJN

A legacy of twenty thousand dollars, reduced by litigation and compromise to $10,886, came into the possession of the institution in 1879, in accordance with the terms of the last will and testament of Matthew Russell, Esq., of Jefferson County, and it has since been used in the construction of the Russell Conservatory and the fountain.

Until 1842 Mr. Hubbell performed the combined duties of principal, teacher and steward. In that year he was relieved of the labor and confinement of teaching a class in order to have an opportunity of overseeing all the classes both in respect to government and instruction. He was then given the title of superintendent. A year later he was released from the cares of the domestic department when George Gobey, Esq., of this city was appointed steward. Mr. Hubbell achieved a position of influence and honor among the citizens of Columbus. Of the thirtyone persons who, in 1839, united to form the Second Presbyterian Church, no one took a more active interest in the enterprise or contributed more liberally of his own means for its advancement than Mr. Hubbell. For many years he was trusted and honored with the offices of elder and trustee. He enjoyed the friendship and confidence of Governor Ford, Judge Gustavus Swan, Hon. Peter Hitchcock, Judge of the Supreme Court of Ohio, and his sons, Henry L. Hitchcock, D. D., President of the Western Reserve College and Reuben Hitchcock, LL. D.; Doctor Samuel Parsons, Doctor Robert Thompson, Colonel John Noble, Robert W. McCoy, John S. Hall, D. W. Deshler and many others. One of his most intimate friends was John C. Miller, an aristocratic gentleman of the old school, connected with the "First Families of Virginia." Mr. Miller was in the habit of wearing kneebreeches and the queue many years after he settled in the city. When Mr. Hubbell proposed making a trip to the East in 1831, Mr. Miller insisted upon his stopping in Washington *en route* to call upon his brotherinlaw, President John Tyler. In his letter introduing Mr. Hubbell to the President, Mr. Miller said: "You will, of course, recognize in him one of our most *useful* citizens, and I ask leave to assure you that he is one of the most excellent of men."

In January, 1851, Mr. Hubbell resigned his position as superintendent, but at the request of the trustees his resignation did not take effect until the following October. He was then offered the superintendency of the Wisconsin Institution for the Deaf and Dumb, but declined it, although he went to Delaware and did all he could toward organizing the school. He was one of the very first to propose founding an institution for the feebleminded, in behalf of which he made urgent appeals to the General Assembly in 1854. The last year of Mr. Hubbell's life was spent in preparing for the press a work entitled, Dying Words of Eminent Persons. On Saturday he completed and arranged his manuscript, and on the following Monday morning, January 19, 1857, he was called to his reward above. His grave in Green Lawn Cemetery is marked by a monument whereon appears his name carved in the manual alphabet of the deaf.

Rev. Josiah A. Cary succeeded Mr. Hubbell in the office of superintendent. He had been a successful teacher in the New York Institution for the deaf for nineteen years. He entered upon his new duties with a zeal and perseverance beyond all praise, but died at the end of one year of anchylosis.

Rev. Collins Stone, who had been a teacher in the American Asylum for many years, was chosen as Mr. Cary's successor. He was a man of great dignity of character and was a fine disciplinarian. In 1862, after eleven years of service, he resigned to accept a similar position in the American Asylum which he held until he met with his death by being struck by a moving train in Hartford, Connecticut, in 1871.

Rev. George L. Weed, Junior, who had been connected with this institution for seven years as teacher, was appointed superintendent to succeed Mr. Stone.

His affability and tact had a great deal to do with the success of the effort which resulted in the building of the present structure. He resigned in 1865, and was afterward superintendent of the Wisconsin institution. He is, at present, a teacher in the institution at Philadelphia.

Rev. Gilbert O. Fay succeeded Mr. Weed as superintendent. He had taught in this institution for four years. He showed remarkable executive ability in the management of the institution, which is still conducted in accordance with his plans. He resigned in 1880 to accept a teacher's position in the American Asylum.

Charles S. Perry, who had taught in this institution since 1865, was next appointed superintendent, which position he resigned in 1882. He is now teaching in the California institution at Berkeley.

Rev. Benjamin Talbot, who had been superintendent of the Iowa institution at Council Bluffs for fifteen years and was teaching at this institution, acted as superintendent until Amasa Pratt was appointed to the office to succeed Mr. Perry. Mr. Pratt had taught in the Philadelphia institution for one year, and in the California institution for several years. He tendered his resignation in April, 1890, to take effect on the first of August, and is now one of the principals of the Columbus Latin School.

James W. Knott, who had been superintendent of the Tiffin Public Schools for eleven years, entered upon his duties as superintendent of the institution August first, 1890, with Robert Patterson who was educated at the institution and has been connected with it as a teacher since 1870, as principal of the school department.

Quite a large number of teachers trained in this institution have been called to the highest position in their profession. Indiana, Illinois, Tennessee, Louisiana, Wisconsin, Minnesota, Iowa, California, Maryland, Arkansas, West Virginia, Nebraska and Florida have found superintendents here.

The two thousand, in round numbers, who have been discharged from the institution have completely refuted the familiar couplet of Lucretius:

> To instruct the deaf, no art could ever reach,
> No care improve them, and no wisdom teach.

The many who have taken their places as members of society, sharing its burdens and adding their quota to its productive wealth, have proved the injustice of the Justinian Code, which, in the sixth century, denied civil rights to all congenital mutes and consigned them to perpetual legal infancy as incapable of managing their own affairs or of transmitting their property.

The many who have learned to turn their thoughts heavenward and find their comfort and companionship in the Holy Bible, have exposed the fallacy of St. Augustine who, in the fourth century, commenting upon Romans X, 17, asserted, "that deafness from birth makes faith impossible since he who is born deaf can neither hear the word nor learn to read it." The many who have found delight in social intercourse and in the treasures of literature have exploded the idea of Samuel Heinicke, who, in the eighteenth century, declared that "it was speech only which comprehended, contained and expressed the movements of the soul," and that "every other means of communication was dead."

Verily, the institution has accomplished a great and good work in carrying out the idea of the Abbé de l'Epée who, in the eighteenth century, said: "There is no more natural and necessary connection between abstract ideas and articulate sounds which strike the ear than there is between the same ideas and the written characters which address the eye."

CHAPTER XXXIX.

INSTITUTION FOR THE BLIND.

BY G. L. SMEAD, LATE SUPERINTENDENT.

The Ohio Institution for the Education of the Blind was the fourth in order of establishment in the United States. The institutions in Boston, New York and Philadelphia preceded that of Ohio by a few years.

Among the subjects considered at a State Medical convention held in Columbus on January 5, 1835, was the establishment of public asylums for the reception of the insane, and for the instruction of the blind. During the session of 1834-5 the legislature authorized the Governor to obtain statistics of the unfortunate of the State. In his message to the Thirtyfourth General Assembly Governor Robert Lucas reported that, in fiftyfive counties, the number of idiots was 508; of lunatics 206; of blind persons 202. The whole number of blind in the State was then estimated at 250. On March 11, 1836, the legislature by resolution appointed Rev. James Hoge, N. H. Swayne, Esq., and Doctor William M. Awl as a board of trustees for obtaining information in relation to the instruction of the blind, together with the probable expense of commencing a school. The board was required to submit a report to the next General Assembly. The trustees ascertained that in fiftynine counties there were 287 blind persons. It was estimated that sixty of these were proper persons to receive instruction in a school. From information secured, the trustees further estimated that there were at that time five hundred blind persons in the State. The board fixed upon $1,500 as the sum necessary to commence the school.

Upon invitation of the board of trustees, Doctor Samuel G. Howe, the Director of the New England Institution for the Blind, visited Columbus with several of his pupils. On December 23, 1836, Doctor Howe addressed the legislature on the subject of the education of the blind, and exhibited the proficiency of the blind pupils who were with him. In view of the facts obtained the board recommended the immediate establishment of a school for the blind. Doctor William M. Awl, of Columbus, drew up the resolution for this purpose and it was passed by the legislature on the thirtieth of April, 1837. The same board was appointed to secure land, commence the building and proceed with the school.

In pursuance of this purpose the trustees secured for the site of the building nine acres of land east of the city limits of Columbus, on the north side of the National Road, now Main Street. The price of the land was contributed by citizens of Columbus and the deed presented to the State. The Board appointed N. B. Kelley, of Columbus, architect and superintendent of construction, deter-

mined upon the plan of the building, and directed Mr. Kelley to make contracts for materials and prepare for commencing work the following season. The house of Mr. Joel Buttles, on South Street, was rented at once for the use of the school, but soon there was need of larger accommodations, and one of the "eight buildings," on Town Street, was secured and used until the completion of the building erected by the State. On July 4, 1837, the school was opened. The preliminary exercises were held in the First Presbyterian Church. There were present five pupils. This number was increased to eleven before the close of the year. Mr. A. W. Penniman, a blind man who was educated in the New England Institution, and afterwards assistant teacher in the Philadelphia Institution, was selected as the first teacher. Mr. Isaac Dalton was the first Steward and Mrs. Dalton was the first Matron.

The trustees showed their knowledge of the wants of the institution by expending $256.60 for books and apparatus procured from Boston and Philadelphia. Among the items of books and apparatus purchased were a box containing an alphabet, figures and punctuation marks made of pin points, $30; fortytwo pounds of type, $21; an alphabet cut in wood, $2.60; eight arithmetic plates and type, $40; two dozen writing boards, $2.50; maps of the world and of the United States, $36. Among the books were the New Testament in four volumes, geographies, spellingbooks, grammars, Baxter's Call, and the Dairyman's Daughter, all in raised print. The sum expended for salaries and current expenses for the first year was $1,707.15. The studies of the first year were reading, writing, arithmetic, geography, grammar and music, both vocal and instrumental. Music was recognized as of the first importance, and $229.50 more expended for a piano during the first year. In these early days of the institution the girls were taught housework, knitting and sewing. The boys were endeavoring to learn the trade of shoemaking.

The first building was occupied October 15, 1839. It was intended to accommodate from sixty to eighty pupils with the necessary officers and teachers. In it were provided school rooms and workshops. There was expended upon the construction of this house, with the necessary outbuildings, the sum of $34,409.34. For the first three years the school was under the direction of the principal teacher, Mr. A. W. Penniman. In May, 1840, Mr. William Chapin entered upon his duties as the first Superintendent.

In those days it was especially necessary to make the existence of the institution known, and to demonstrate the practicability of educating the blind. For this purpose both Mr. Penniman and Mr. Chapin made many visits to the cities and towns of the State, taking with them several of the pupils of the school and giving exhibitions of their proficiency in literary studies and in music. These exhibitions excited great interest and called forth many expresions of approbation from the citizens of the State. Also visits were made by Mr. Chapin to the capitals of Kentucky and Indiana. Before the legislatures of these States exhibitions were given by several of the pupils of the Ohio Institution, which resulted in the establishment of the Kentucky Institution at Louisville and of the Indiana Institution at Indianapolis. On March 10, 1838, an act was passed fixing the tuition at $120 per year, which was afterwards changed to $100. This included board and tuition. This act permitted the admission of twelve indigent pupils who should be boarded and instructed at the expense of the State for five years.

By act passed in March, 1843, the trustees were authorized to admit free of charge as many pupils as they thought proper; to continue for two years longer those whom they thought too young to be dismissed; and to admit free indigent persons over twentyone years of age for the purpose of learning a trade, and to retain them for two years. This last provision was the beginning of the adult department which has continued, with modifications, to the present time. On

March 11, 1851, the distinction between indigent and pay pupils was abolished, and all of proper age, character and mental ability were admitted free to receive board and tuition at the expense of the State. Thus the institution became, and has been ever since, a free school for the blind of Ohio. In 1845 Mr. Chapin visited Europe and made an examination of various institutions for the unfortunate. Upon his return he made a full report of his observations, which added very much to the information concerning the education and care of the unfortunate. At the end of the fiscal year, October, 1846, Mr. Chapin resigned his position as Superintendent. The school during his last year had enrolled seventythree pupils; 124 had to that time enjoyed the privileges of the institution.

Mr. Chapin's administration was eminently successful. He was a man of earnestness and intelligence. His heart was in the work of the education of the blind, and he gave much thought to improving methods of instruction. Especially was his attention given to improving the industrial department. He also contemplated and advised the establishment of a working home for the adult blind, to be situated in Cincinnati or in one of the large cities of the State where a market could be found for the manufactured products of the home. Mr. Chapin was in 1849 appointed Superintendent of the Philadelphia Institution for the Blind, where he showed the same zeal and ability which were of so much value to the Ohio Institution. In Philadelphia Mr. Chapin was permitted to fill out a career of usefulness and philanthropy granted to very few. He remained at the head of that institution to a good old age, keeping up his interest and attending the conventions of educators of the blind even when age might have excused him from the service. When too old to bear longer the burden of labor for the institution, he was retired upon a living salary to rest for his remaining days amid the scenes of his life work — a fit recognition of a useful, faithful life and a fit prelude to the heavenly rest to which he passed, September 20, 1888.

Upon Mr. Chapin's resignation Mr. Penniman was made acting superintendent, in which position he continued until the spring of 1848. In April, 1848, Mr. George McMillen, of Columbus, took charge of the institution. Mr. McMillen was an experienced teacher and entered upon his duties with zeal and intelligence. The work of the school was kept up to the high standard of his predecessor. To Mr. McMillen is due the suggestion that the distinction between indigent and pay pupils be abolished and that all blind persons of proper age be admitted and instructed free of charge; and during his administration this important change was made in the policy of the institution. Mr. McMillen continued in office until his death, July 25, 1852. The committee *ad interim* of the board of trustees, in its report of that year, speaks of Mr. McMillen as follows

> The close of the last session was saddened by the decease of George McMillen, Esquire, the late Superintendent of this Institution. For more than four years he had faithfully and honorably discharged the duties of that honorable post. Under his control the institution commanded public confidence and continued to fulfill the ardent anticipations and benevolent designs of its founders and friends. He exhibited by his energy and assiduity a laudable devotion to the interests of the State and to the duties of his calling; contributed much by his talent and intelligence to sustain the reputation and develop the advantages of the school; and successfully guided, by his salutary teachings and exemplary life of morality and religion, the pupils committed to his care in the pursuit of life's highest and holiest aims.

Until 1852 the institution was under the direction of a separate board of trustees. By act of April 28, 1852, all the State institutions were placed under one board of nine trustees. The policy continued until April 8, 1856, when the institutions of the State were again put under the management of separate boards. Sixtynine pupils were enrolled the last year of Mr. McMillen's administration; up to the date of his last report 199 had, from the beginning, been connected with the

institution. By the census of 1850, 912 blind persons were reported in the State of Ohio.

In May, 1852, Mr. Penniman, so long a faithful teacher and at times performing the duties of Superintendent, resigned his position and terminated his connection with the institution at the close of that term. His resignation was much regretted by the board of trustees and by all connected with the institution, and he was ever held in grateful remembrance by those who came under his instruction. In the summer of 1852, R. E. Harte, of Marietta, was appointed Superintendent. During his administration the work of the institution went on with no special events to distinguish his term of office. Mr. Harte advocated the higher education of the blind. He proposed a plan of two departments in the school, the academic and the collegiate. In the academic department he would have the pupils pursue the common English branches; to the collegiate department he would admit, at the commencement of each school year, such pupils as had manifested an ability to learn and should pass a satisfactory examination in the required preparatory studies. The studies in the collegiate department should be, in his opinion, the English, Latin and Greek languages and literature and such other studies as are usually pursued in colleges. He claimed that such an education would afford a higher degree of culture, and also fit the students to fill higher positions in the profession of teaching — positions better adapted to the blind than the lower grades in that profession. Such was his line of thought as expressed in one of his reports, and perhaps these opinions shaped somewhat his direction of the studies of the institution.

Mr. Harte's administration of four years ended in July, 1856, and on July 4, 1856, Doctor A. D. Lord assumed the duties of Superintendent of the institution. In the appointment of Doctor Lord the trustees showed an intelligent appreciation of the purpose of the institution as a school for the education of the blind. Doctor Lord was eminently an educational man. He was by nature, by education and by experience a teacher; a teacher not only of students but a teacher of teachers. In the twentysecond year of his age he became principal of the Western Reserve Teachers' Seminary at Kirtland, Ohio. There he remained for eight years, having under his charge each year nearly three hundred students, many of whom went out as teachers to all parts of the State. In 1843, at Kirtland, he inaugurated the first teachers' institute ever held in Ohio. When such institutes became common he was often called upon to conduct them. In the institutes of the State he made his influence felt in the cause of education, and hundreds of teachers imbibed his enthusiasm and went forth to their work with a loftier appreciation of the responsibilities of their high calling He was one of the pioneers in improving the public school system of Ohio and in introducing better methods of teaching and organizing the common schools of the State. By his influence the system of graded schools was established in Columbus, and in 1847 he was appointed Superintendent of the schools of this city, in which position he remained for nine years. He edited, during different periods, the *Ohio School Journal*, the *Public School Advocate*, and the *Ohio Journal of Education*. With such preparation and experience, combined with a love for his calling and a heart responsive to the needs of humanity, Doctor Lord came to the superintendency of this institution. With no reflection upon his predecessors his administration may be said to mark a new era in the history of the institution. Circumstances were favorable. He was assisted by Mrs. Lord, who was the mother of the institution, as he was the father. He had associated with him a corps of officers and teachers who were in harmony with his spirit and methods. The mutual confidence of himself and the board of trustees secured unity in the purpose and management of the institution. His reputation throughout the State attracted pupils and secured the confidence of parents. And freedom from politi-

cal interference enabled him to look forward with assurance to the fulfilment of his plans.

The moral influence of Doctor Lord's methods of discipline was peculiarly effectual; effectual first, because his methods were wise, and second, because behind his method was the presence of a man of tender heart and of pure life. The annual attendance of pupils during this administration of twelve years increased from sixty to one hundred and fifty. In August, 1868, Doctor Lord resigned to accept a similar position in the New York State Institution for the Blind, at Batavia, New York. This institution was just then about to be organized. He established it upon a firm basis of usefulness and continued to be its Superintendent for seven years, until March 7, 1875, when his useful life was cut short by death and he passed to the better life leaving in two institutions, and in two States, many sorrowful and loving hearts who have ever cherished the memory of his noble character as an inspiration to better lives and higher usefulness.

Upon Doctor Lord's resignation, G. L. Smead, who had been the senior teacher in the institution for nine years, was appointed to succeed him. For many years it had been realized by those in charge of the institution that the building first erected was too small for the growing wants of the school. It was intended to accommodate sixty pupils. Some small additions had been made to its capacity. One hundred and thirty pupils had been crowded into it, but such overcrowding involved much risk of health to the inmates. Several applications to the legislature were made for relief, but the finances of the State in those days did not justify the expenditure. Then the war from 1860 to 1865 was an effectual bar to any increase of the accommodations of the institution. In 1866 permission was obtained to erect quite an extensive addition to the house, but when plans came to be arranged it was deemed unadvisable to make additions to such a building with the probability that in a few years the growing institution and the developing taste of the public would demand an entirely new building. Accordingly, the trustees determined to abandon the project of adding to the old building and go before the legislature and ask for an appropriation for a new house.

In 1867 the legislature passed an act authorizing the board to erect a building to accommodate three hundred pupils, and provide the necessary officers and teachers, at a cost not to exceed $175,000. Plans were secured, but it was found that the approved plan could not be carried out for less than $350,000. The trustees being unwilling to enter upon the construction of a building whose cost should be greater than the sum fixed by the legislature decided to wait and present the matter again to the General Assembly. By act of May 6, 1869, the trustees were directed to erect a building at a cost not to exceed $275,000. William Tinsley, of Cincinnati, who had prepared the approved plans, was employed as architect. The plans were modified to bring the building within the required cost, and in the spring of 1870 the foundation was laid. Four long years of watching and waiting were consumed in its construction. On May 21, 1874, the new building was occupied by the school. The pupils soon became accustomed to their new quarters and the work of the classes went on as though no change of place had been made.

The new house was commenced in the trusteeship of H. C. Noble, Stillman Witt and F. C. Sessions. It was completed and occupied under H. C. Noble, John G. Dun and Thomas Bergin. The cost of the new building, according to the report of the trustees in 1874, was about $358,477.92. Later, a new boiler and coalhouse were added, which, with the new workshop and barn made the cost of the present buildings aggregate $376,477.92.

During this administration various kinds of work were introduced, such as the use of the sewing machine, knitting machine, typewriter, caneseating and mattressmaking; also the use of the New York point print was introduced, and the kin

dergarten established. The tuning department, after some interruptions, became a fixed fact and has been a valuable profession and means of livelihood for many who have gone out from the institution. A large amount of apparatus was procured to illustrate the different subjects taught in the schools. A pipe organ was placed in the chapel, and the number of pianos was largely increased. Thus, from 1868 to 1885, the institution advanced from an old house, crowded and ill-adapted to the uses of the school, with very little apparatus, and restricted means of illustrating the different subjects taught, to a well-equipped school with ample resources for doing the work for which it was established.

Mr. Smead served the institution twentyfive years, nine years as teacher and sixteen years as Superintendent. He was succeeded in January, 1885, by Henry Snyder, who occupied the position for six months, until in July, 1885, Mr. Snyder was followed by Doctor H. P. Fricker, of Ashtabula, Ohio, who fulfilled the duties of the office during the remainder of Governor Hoadly's administration. At the close of the term of 1886, C. H. Miller became Superintendent and held the office during the two administrations of Governor Foraker. In May, 1890, Doctor H. P. Fricker came again to the position in the change of politics, and is in office at this present date — June 1, 1890.

During the history of the institution four reunions of former officers and pupils have been held, viz.: In 1860, 1874, 1880 and 1885.

Upon all these occasions there were present many who had completed their course in the school, and who testified by their bearing and character as men and women that their training at the institution had been a great blessing to them. A large proportion of them had been able to support themselves and to secure the respect of the public for their worthiness of character and life. At least thirty have been employed as teachers in institutions of learning, mostly for the blind. Twentythree have been employed in this institution as teachers and helpers. Ten or more have entered college, and several have graduated. Four are clergymen; two are physicians; three who have been connected with the institution as teachers or pupils have been superintendents of other institutions. The most gratifying part of the history of the institution is that written in the success in life of those who have been instructed and trained under its influence, and whose lives, but for their education, would have been a dreary blank. This portion of the history can not well be put upon paper, but it is none the less real.

In 1837, the first year of the institution, there were enrolled eleven pupils; in the year ending November 15, 1889, the number was 283. In all 1,502 have been connected with the school as pupils. The sum of $1,786,321.66 has been expended, $510,086.40 of which was applied to permanent improvements, and $1,276,235.26 to maintenance. Dividing the whole expense by the whole number of pupils, we have the sum of $1,189.22 expended for each person taught and supported by the institution.

The employments taught in the institution during its history are as follows: The making of shoes, baskets, brushes, carpets, doormats, brooms, mattresses, canescating, hatbraiding, beadwork, hand and machine knitting, hand and machine sewing, crocheting, housework and pianotuning. The number of officers and teachers of the institution from the beginning to the present time is as follows: Trustees, 55; Superintendents, 9; Teachers, 94; Stewards, 11; Matrons, 12; Assistant Matrons, 12; Housekeepers, 3; Physicians, 11.

Of the fiftyfive trustees, twentyeight have been Columbus men, viz.. Rev. James Hoge, Noah H. Swayne, Doctor William M. Awl, John A. Bryan, M. J. Gilbert, John W. Andrews, William Armstrong, Samuel McClelland, Joseph McElvain, Joseph R. Scroggs, W. B. Thrall, F. C. Kelton, Doctor S. M. Smith, A. P. Stone, Thomas Sparrow, Henry Wilson, John Greenleaf, John Greiner, F. C. Sessions, H. C. Noble, Thomas Bergin, B. F. Martin, Joseph Falkenbach, John C. English, James Poindexter, Samuel Thompson, Daniel McAlister, Edward Pagels.

PHOTOGRAPHED BY BAKER.

Residence of Joseph H. Dunn, 936 East Town Street, built in 1887.

PHOTOGRAPHED BY BAKER.

Residence of S. B. Hartman, 513 East Town Street, built in 1883.

CHAPTER XL.

INSTITUTION FOR THE FEEBLEMINDED.

BY HON. NORTON S. TOWNSHEND.

The Ohio State Asylum for Imbecile Youth was established in 1857. Starting with difficulty, it has grown to be the largest institution of the kind in the country.

At a meeting of the American Association of Superintendents of Institutions for the Insane, held in Philadelphia in 1844, Doctor William M. Awl, then Superintendent of the Ohio Lunatic Asylum, introduced the subject of special training for imbeciles. After some discussion the matter was referred to a committee which made an able report at the next meeting of the association held at Washington, D. C., in 1846. In 1850 Hon. Pinckney Lewis, of the Ohio Senate, introduced a resolution requesting Doctor S. Stanbury Smith, then Superintendent of the Ohio Lunatic Asylum, to report at the next session of the General Assembly the probable number of imbecile youth in the State, and as to the expediency of making provision by legislation for their support; also the result of experiments which had been made in the education of such persons and the advisability of supporting and educating them in public institutions rather than by the methods then prevailing. It is not known that any such report was made.

In his message to the General Assembly in 1852 Governor Wood directed attention to the necessity of making State provision for the care and training of imbeciles, but no action upon the matter was taken at that session of the legislature. In 1854 Governor Medill in his message invited the attention of the General Assembly to this unfortunate class, for whom no State provision had yet been made. In the Senate that part of the Governor's message relating to imbecile youth was referred to a select committee, the members of which were N. S. Townshend, Heslip Williams and J. L. Wright.[1] Doctor Townshend, the chairman of that committee, had spent the year 1840 in visiting several of the medical colleges and hospitals of Europe, and while in Paris had become interested in the efforts of Itard, Pinel, Esquirol, Seguin and others for the training of idiots. The report of this committee was ordered to be printed, but the bill which accompanied it and provided for the establishment of an asylum was not reached in time for action at that session. In 1855 the legislature did not assemble.

In the year 1856 Doctor H. B. Wilbur, Superintendent of the New York Asylum for Imbeciles, passed through Columbus with two pupils, and gave a lecture and exhibition before members of the General Assembly. This produced a very favorable impression. In the same year Hon. Ralph Plumb, of Trumbull County, introduced into the House of Representatives a bill for the establishment of an asylum for imbeciles, but this bill was not reached before the session closed. In 1857 Hon. Herman Canfield introduced a bill to establish an asylum for imbeciles and this measure was passed by large majorities in both branches of the legislature. Pursuant to this act William Dennison, Asher Cook and Norton S. Townshend were appointed trustees. These trustees met and organized by selecting Mr. Dennison as President of the Board; they also appointed Doctor R. J. Patterson as Superintendent of the institution. The trustees and superintendent then visited the asylum for imbeciles in the States of New York and Massachusetts. From the New York asylum they were permitted to secure two experienced teachers, viz.: Miss Emily C. Whitman, to whom was assigned the duties of matron and Miss Julia B. Burbank for first teacher. A house on Friend Street, in Columbus, was leased, and on the third day of August, 1857, the first pupil was received. By the time the first report was made in the ensuing November, the number of pupils had increased to sixteen.

In 1858 Miss Harriet F. Purple was engaged as matron. Although the institution had only made a beginning, Mr. Charles Chapman, of Avon, Lorain County, had by will made it the residuary legatee of his estate, from which it subsequently realized $4,000. In 1859 Doctor G. A. Doren was engaged as assistant superintendent; in 1860 he was chosen superintendent vice Doctor Patterson, who resigned to take charge of the Iowa Asylum for the Insane. In 1860 Hon. Herman Canfield was appointed trustee in lieu of William Dennison, who had been elected Governor of Ohio. In 1861 Hon. Asher Cook resigned from the board of trustees to serve in the army and Doctor William Ide, of Columbus, was appointed to the vacancy. In 1862 Colonel Canfield was lost to the institution by the effects of a wound received at the battle of Pittsburgh Landing, from which he died. Hon. Peter Hitchcock, of Geauga, and John A. Lutz, of Circleville, then became trustees, the firstnamed to continue in service for thirteen and the lastnamed for fifteen years, each with great devotion and profit to the institution.

In 1862 the number of pupils had increased to fifty-seven and the need of more ample accommodations had become apparent. Consequently, in 1864, the legislature authorized the purchase of land and the erection of suitable buildings thereon. A tract of 130 acres on Broad Street, two and one-half miles west of the Capitol, and an addition of 57½ acres was subsequently made. In 1868, the new asylum buildings being then near completion, the institution was transferred to them with 105 pupils, which number gradually increased from year to year until, in 1876, it exceeded four hundred. At this time the need of a better water supply and better sewerage being felt, the boards of trustees of the asylums for imbeciles and the insane were temporarily united and these improvements were obtained. Hon. Peter Hitchcock having resigned from the board, Hon. J. A. Shank was appointed in his stead. In 1878 the Board of Trustees of the Asylum for Imbeciles was reorganized and J. A. Lutz and Norton S. Townshend were not reappointed, the latter after having served twenty-one years.[2]

The year 1881 brought to the institution a severe experience: on November 13 the central building took fire. The pupils were all promptly removed to places of safety, but the fire was not extinguished until the main building had been destroyed and other buildings considerably damaged. Many valuable records and tabulated results of more than twenty years of observation, were by this misfortune irretrievably lost. Fortunately no inmate of the institution was injured. The repairs and reconstruction made necessary by the fire were

immediately commenced, and included some needed improvements, one of which was that of making the new building fireproof. Since 1881 the institution has steadily increased in the number of its pupils, which at the present time (1890) amounts to 852 besides many applications on file. Doctor Doren continues to discharge the duties of superintendent with marked success, and Miss Purple still performs in an acceptable manner the duties of matron. Four separate buildings now have each an assistant matron. Instead of one teacher, as at the beginning in 1857, Mrs. L. N. Doren, principal of instruction, has twentyone helpers, all of whom find plenty to do. Additional buildings have from time to time been erected, including hospitals, school rooms, workshops, engine and gas houses, barns, etc. The location of the institution is a most delightful one, sufficiently elevated, not too near the city and easy of access.

Instruction for imbecile children must necessarily be greatly varied. While all the pupils received are more or less below the normal intellectual standard, it is not easy to classify them, scarcely any two being alike. Hence the necessity for widely different methods and means of instruction. The eye, the ear, the hand and the powers of locomotion but especially the brain may need incitement to activity. Play, work, military drill, gymnastics, and vocal and instrumental music are all employed for this purpose. Little is learned from books; only object lessons are fully appreciated by the pupils. Some of the studies of the public schools are attempted; most of all, habits of cleanliness, neatness, selfhelp, gentleness, kindness, good manners, and ideas of right and duty need to be inculcated. If from early disease or want of brain development it is difficult or impossible to make scholars of imbecile children, it is nevertheless no small gain if they can be taught some useful employment so that they will no longer be a tax upon friends or the public. Experience has proved that the hand may be trained to work skilfully even when the brain has less than normal activity. It may therefore be said that for the imbecile an industrial education is "the one thing needful."

The Ohio Asylum for Imbeciles has now been in operation more than thirty years. Some of the pupils who were received many years since and have profited by its training, are now efficient workers, but because they have no friends and no other home, still remain in the institution to the exclusion of younger and equally needy applicants. The trustees and superintendent have for many years been asking the legislature to establish an industrial home to which some of the older pupils may from time to time be transferred and where, under suitable guidance, they may make a comfortable living without further expense to friends or the public. A good farm, with gardens, would afford them exercise and employment both healthy and profitable. If the legislature does not in the near future meet this demand, what kindhearted philanthropist will make hundreds of poor unfortunates happy by supplying their greatest need?

NOTES.

1. *Note by the Author:* A short time before the meeting of the General Assembly in 1854, Doctor Townshend, of the Senate, visited Governor Medill and inquired whether he intended to recommend in his message the establishment of an institution for the training of imbecile youth? The Governor said he had not thought of it, and added, "if by imbeciles you mean fools, what can we do for fools?" The Doctor then stated what had been done in France and also in this country, for the class of persons referred to. The Governor appeared to be much interested, and taking the manuscript of his message from a drawer

said: "Here is the message already written." Then finding where he had referred to the institutions for mutes and the blind he added: "Here you may interline a sentence or two." Doctor Townshend thanked him and inserted suggestions as to imbeciles which he said he would endeavor to have referred to a committee the report of which he hoped would justify the interest which the Governor had manifested Accordingly, after the message had been read in the General Assembly, Doctor Townshend moved in the Senate that so much of it as related to an asylum for imbeciles be referred to a select committee. This motion was approved and the committee named in this chapter was appointed.

2. These removals were illustrations of the partisan meddling which up to the present time has been a standing curse to the public charities of Ohio.

CHAPTER XLI

OHIO STATE UNIVERSITY.

Special education for farmers was one of the first subjects to engage their organized attention in Ohio. At the organization of the State Agricultural Society in Columbus on January 8, 1839, a committee was appointed to consider the propriety of purchasing a tract of land for experiments, and establishing thereon an agricultural school. Better facilities for the education of young men upon the farm were demanded by the State agricultural convention of 1845. The introduction of agriculture as a study in the common schools was suggested by the State Society in 1854. Meanwhile a school in agriculture — the first of its kind in Ohio — had been established by Hon. N. S. Townshend at Oberlin.[1] In lieuof an endorsement of this school, proposed at the meeting of the State Agricultural Society in 1854, a resolution was adopted recommending that schools in agriculture be permanently endowed by a congressional grant of public lands. Eight years later — on July 2, 1862 — Congress acceded to this recommendation and passed an act which granted to each State 30,000 acres of public land for each of its Senators and Representatives then in Congress, the proceeds of said grant to be applied to the endowment of at least one college the leading objects of which should be, "without excluding other scientific and classical studies, and including military tactics, to teach such branches of learning as are related to agriculture and the mechanic arts."

At a special meeting held in November, 1862, the State Board of Agriculture recommended that Ohio accept the grant offered her, and appointed N. S. Townshend and T. C. Jones to memorialize the General Assembly on the subject. The memorial thus provided for was presented, and on February 9, 1864, its requests were complied with by the passage of an act accepting the lands tendered, and pledging performance of the conditions accompanying the donation. Pursuant to this action certificates of scrip for 630,000 acres of land were received and placed in the State Treasury, and on April 13, 1865, an act providing for the sale of this scrip, and the disposition of its proceeds was passed. Immediately extravagant hopes were raised as to the amount of money that would be realized from the sale, and applications were made by various institutions of learning in the State for a share of the fund. In consequence of this, the General Assembly was vigorously memorialized in behalf of two schemes, one of which proposed a division of the fund among various existing colleges, while the friends of the other insisted that the entire proceeds of the lands should be applied to the establishment of a single institution. Chiefly owing to this difference of opinion, definite proceedings for the establishment of the college were delayed for six years. From beginning to

end the State Board of Agriculture favored the application of the fund in its entirety to the maintenance of one centrally located institution. Most conspicuous among the members of the board in advocating this policy and in securing its final acceptance by the General Assembly, were Norton S. Townshend, Thomas C. Jones, W. B. McClung and John M. Milliken. It was also actively favored by Governor Hayes.

The sales of land scrip were slow, and in December, 1865, the commissioners[2] reported that unless they should be allowed to reduce its price below the minimum which had been fixed, they could not sell the whole of it in less than ten years. An act of April 5, 1866, therefore removed the minimum restriction to eighty cents per acre, and authorized the commissioners to sell the scrip for the best price they could obtain. Thereupon the sales proceeded, for the most part, at the rate of fiftythree cents per acre, and ultimately produced a fund of about $500,000.

Pursuant to an act of April 13, 1865, Darwin Gardiner, David Taylor, Peter Thatcher, C. L. Poorman and Miles Greenwood were appointed commissioners to receive propositions for the location of the college, and submit recommendations as to its location, and also as to its organization. After visiting several places, these commissioners, except Mr. Greenwood, recommended acceptance of a proposition from Miami University; Mr. Greenwood recommended one from the Farmers' College. Neither proposition was accepted. By resolution of March 30, 1868, the General Assembly declared in favor of "one college," and provided for the appointment of a joint committee to receive propositions for its location. This committee was also authorized to receive donations for the institution and proposals for the location of an experimental farm. After receiving numerous propositions, a majority of the committee favored one from Wooster, the minority one from Urbana.

After various additional measures of like purport and inefficiency the General Assembly, on March 22, 1870, passed an act by which something definite and practical was accomplished. From this act the present Ohio State University dates the beginning of its existence. Its initial words, following its enacting clause, were: "That a college to be styled the Ohio Agricultural and Mechanical College is hereby established in this State, in accordance with the provisions of an act of Congress passed July 2, 1862." This act vested the government of the college in a board of trustees, comprising one member from each congressional district, to be appointed by the Governor. Upon this board was conferred power to make rules for the government of the college, to appoint its president, to regulate its course of instruction, to manage its finances, to receive donations for its benefit, and to fix its permanent location.[3] The board held its first meeting at Columbus on April 18, 1870, and elected Valentine B. Horton president, R. C. Anderson secretary and Joseph Sullivant treasurer. On May 11, 1870, the General Assembly passed an act to authorize the several counties of the State to raise money by taxation to compete, by donations, for the location of the college, and on June 4 of the same year an address to the people was issued by the executive committee of the trustees setting forth the character and purposes of the institution, and inviting the counties to tender donations for its location and equipment. In response to this appeal Champaign and Clark counties each offered $200,000, and Montgomery County offered $400,000, all in eight per cent. bonds. In Franklin County, on August 13, 1870, a proposition to donate $300,000 was submitted to a vote of the electors, and was ratified by over five hundred majority. Additional donations were made by citizens of Columbus, and by railways centering in the city, amounting to $28,000. The gift of the county was tendered in money or in seven per cent. bonds, as the board of trustees might elect.

In October, 1870, the propositions of Franklin County were accepted, and the board proceeded to select from numerous farms offered a site for the institution.

On October 13, 1870, the board voted, fourteen to one, in favor of the tract known as the Neil Farm, lying on the Worthington Road, at that time about two miles north of Columbus. The lands chosen were thus described in resolutions reported to the board:

A tract held by R. E. Neil and William Dennison, in trust for Henry M. Neil, of 190 acres; a tract of Adam Zinn of fifty acres; a tract of Matilda Ellen Witt of twenty acres; a tract of William Dennison and wife of twentytwo acres and ninety poles; a tract of J. J. Rickly of ten and fiveeighths acres; a tract of Isabella R. Phisterer of five acres; a tract of George Potts of six acres; and a tract of L. Humphreys of two acres; with all the buildings and appurtenances thereunto belonging, containing in all 327 acres, more or less, . . . and all except the Zinn tract being a part of the old William Neil farm, and all lying in a body adjoining each other; the board on behalf of the State agreeing to pay for the same the sum of $115,950 out of the subscription made to the State for the benefit of said college by Franklin County; the parties owning said land agreeing to receive in part payment of said consideration a subscription of $28,000 made by other parties to secure said location, or to guarantee the payment of said lastmentioned subscription to the board within four months.

On January 6, 1871, W. B. McClung was appointed superintendent of the college farm, at a salary of $1,500. A site for the college building was selected, plans for the structure were invited, and Jacob Snyder, of Akron, whose plan was accepted, was appointed architect. R. N. Jones, of Delaware, Ohio, was appointed superintendent of construction. The presidency of the institution was offered to General J. D. Cox, of Cincinnati, but declined. General August V. Kautz, of the United States Army, applied for appointment as military instructor. The course of study to be pursued in the institution was the subject of much diversity of opinion, but finally a curriculum proposed by Mr. Joseph Sullivant, of Columbus, was adopted. The departments of study which this plan included were agriculture, mechanic arts, mathematics and physics, chemistry, geology, mining and metallurgy, zoölogy and veterinary science, botany and horticulture, English language and literature, modern and ancient languages, and political economy and civil polity. The equipment of the laboratories and cabinets, for which purpose the sum of $25,000 was appropriated, was assigned to Mr. Sullivant. On October 10, 1872, Hon. J. W. Patterson, then a member of the National Senate, was elected president of the college, but after considering the matter for some time Mr. Patterson declined the position tendered him. In January, 1873, the following members of the faculty were chosen: Thomas C. Mendenhall, of Columbus, Professor of Physics and Mechanics; Sidney A. Norton, of Cincinnati, Professor of General and Applied Chemistry; Edward Orton, of Yellow Springs, Professor of Geology, Mining and Metallurgy; Joseph Milliken, of Hamilton, Professor of English and Modern Languages; William G. Williams, of Delaware, Ohio, Professor of the Latin and Greek Languages; Norton S. Townshend, of Avon, Ohio, Professor of Agriculture. All of these accepted except Professor Orton who declined the chair of geology, but accepted the presidency of the institution tendered him during the ensuing April. Professor Williams was released on request of the trustees of the Ohio Wesleyan University, with which he was connected. The chair of geology was assigned to Professor Orton and accepted by him in connection with the presidency. During the summer of 1873 Professor R. W. McFarland, of Oxford University, was called to the departments of mathematics and civil engineering, and John H. Wright, who had recently graduated from Dartmouth College, was chosen Assistant Professor of Languages. In January, 1874, Professor Albert H. Tuttle was appointed to the chair of zoölogy and Thomas Matthew, of Columbus, was appointed Instructor in Drawing. In June, 1875, William Colvin, of Cincinnati, was appointed Professor of Political Economy and Civil Polity, and Miss Alice Williams was made an assistant in the Department of English and Modern Languages. An act passed by the General Assembly April 29, 1872, provided that

specimens of all the minerals, soils and fossils of Ohio collected in the geological survey of the State should be classified, labeled and presented to the college. By an act of Congress passed February 18, 1871, certain unsurveyed and unsold lands in the Virginia Military District were ceded to the State of Ohio, and by act of the General Assembly, passed April 3, 1873, the title to these lands was vested "in the trustees of the Ohio Agricultural and Mechanical College for the benefit of said college."

On September 17, 1873, while the college building and its surrounding grounds were still in a state of incompleteness, the institution was opened for the reception of students. Between thirty and forty presented themselves at the opening, and classes were organized in nearly every department. The inaugural address of President Orton was delivered at the Senate Chamber January 8, 1874. By an act of April 16 of that year the Board of Trustees was "reorganized," and the number of its members fixed at five. A second "reorganization" was effected by an act passed April 20, 1877, which fixed the term of service at six years, and increased the number of members to twentyone for each congressional district. By an act of May 7, 1877, a school of mines and mining engineering in connection with the college was provided for. In June, 1876, John H. Wright, Assistant Professor of Languages, resigned, and Josiah R. Smith, A. B., then teaching in the Columbus High School, was appointed in his stead. During the same year, First Lieutenant Luigi Lomia, of the Fifth United States Artillery, was, on request of the trustees, detailed by the Secretary of War to take charge of the department of military instruction. Military drill was required of all the students except such as might be excused on account of physical disability or religious scruples. On June 20, 1877, the trustees eliminated the department of Political Economy and Civil Polity from the curriculum, and substituted that of Miners, Mine Engineering and Metallurgy. Henry Newton, A. M., M. E., was appointed to this chair but died before he could assume it. William E. Guy, E. M., of St. Louis, was appointed in lieu of Mr. Newton, but business engagements prevented him from entering upon the duties assigned him. John A. Church, E. M., was next appointed to the new professorship, and in January, 1878, entered upon its duties.

An act of the General Assembly passed May 1, 1878, "reorganized" the Board of Trustees for the third time, and changed the name of the institution to that of Ohio State University. The number of the trustees was fixed by this statute at seven, to be appointed by the Governor, the full term of service to be seven years. On June 18, 1878, Professor T. C. Mendenhall resigned the chair of Physics and Mechanics to accept a similar position in the Imperial University of Tokio, Japan. His successor, appointed in July, 1878, was Professor S. W. Robinson, C. E., of the Illinois Industrial University. On June 19, 1878, the fifth commencement was held, and the first class was graduated. It comprised six young men, five of whom took the degree of B. S. and one that of A. B. At the close of 1878, the productive fund of the institution, derived from the sale of land scrip, amounted to $500,000, which fund constituted a part of the irreducible debt of the State, and bore interest at the rate of six per cent. The number of students in attendance at the institution during the first year was 90; second year, 118; third year, 143; fourth year, 254; fifth year, 309.

In 1879 a mechanical laboratory was erected and equipped. In June, same year, a department of History and Philosophy was created, and was placed under charge of John T. Short, of Columbus, as Assistant Professor. Professor Lomia, in charge of the military department, was appointed Adjunct Professor in Mathematics and Teacher of Elocution. N. W. Lord was appointed Assistant Professor of Mining and Metallurgy. The honorary degree of Doctor of Laws was conferred on Allen G. Thurman and Morrison R. Waite. Of the farming land belonging to

L. C. Newsom

the institution, 228 acres were brought under cultivation. On November 29, 1878, 11,903 acres of Virginia Military Lands in Scioto County were sold on account of the University for $6,500. The earnings of students by their labor on the farm during the year 1879 amounted to $1,250.

A second course of popular lectures on agriculture was given in January, 1880.[4] W. A. Mason was appointed Instructor in Drawing vice Thomas Mathew, who retired. Professor Mendenhall, whose engagement in Japan was about to terminate, was invited to resume the chair of Physics. In his annual report for 1880, President Orton recommended the construction of a chemical laboratory. At the close of the collegiate year, in June, 1878, Professor Orton tendered his resignation as President, but it was not at that time accepted. In 1881, he insisted upon retiring,[5] and Walter Q. Scott, of Easton, Pennsylvania, was chosen in his stead. In addition to the presidency, Professor Scott took the chair of Philosophy and Political Economy. Professor Orton retained the chair of Geology, to which he desired to devote his entire time. In the same year, Professor S. C. Derby, late President of Antioch College, was appointed to the chair of Latin and Greek Languages, vice Professor Josiah R. Smith, who resigned; and the new chair of Horticulture and Botany was created under W. R. Lazenby, B. S., of Cornell University. First Lieutenant George Ruhlen, of the Seventeenth Infantry, was detailed by the Secretary of War as military instructor, vice Lieutenant Lomia, whose term had expired. The net proceeds of the sales of Virginia Military Lands to November 15, 1880, amounted to $17,134.71. In May, 1881, Professor Joseph Milliken retired from the chair of English Language and Literature, owing to infirmity of health. His duties were apportioned to other professors.

On March 31, 1882, the General Assembly made an appropriation of $20,000 for a chemical laboratory, and in the course of the same year the building was erected. Three residences for professors, located on the grounds of the institution, were also contracted for and built. An act of the General Assembly, passed during the session of 1882, provided for the establishment of an Agricultural Experiment Station on the grounds of the University.[6] It was placed under the supervision of Professor Lazenby. A meteorological bureau was established at the University by an act passed April 17, 1882, under the management of Professor Mendenhall.[7] An Agricultural and Horticultural Hall, for which the General Assembly had appropriated $15,000, was erected in 1883. In June of that year Rev. William H. Scott, President of the Ohio University at Athens, was elected President and Professor of Philosophy and Political Economy,[8] vice Walter Q. Scott, who failed of reëlection and resigned June 20. Various additional changes in the faculty were made. Owing to painful illness, which resulted fatally, Professor John T. Short retired from the chair of English Literature and History. In June, 1884, Professor Henry A. Weber, of the Industrial University at Champaign, Illinois, was elected Professior of Agricultural Chemistry. During the same year, Lieutenant A. P. Blocksom, of the Sixth United States Cavalry, was assigned to the University as military instructor. Professor F. H. Eldridge, Assistant Engineer in the United States Navy, was transferred from the department of physics to that of mechanical engineering. In December, 1884, Professor T. C. Mendenhall withdrew from the University to accept an appointment as Professor of Electrical Science in the office of the Chief Signal Officer of the United States. Professor R. W. McFarland retired in 1885, to accept the presidency of Miami University. In June, 1885, Benjamin F. Thomas, of the University of Missouri, was elected to the chair of Physics; George C. Comstock, of the Washburn Observatory at Madison, Wisconsin, to that of Mathematics and Astronomy, and George W. Knight, of Michigan University, to that of English Language and Literature, with A. H. Welsh, of Columbus, as assistant. C. Newton Brown, who

had been an assistant to Professor McFarland, was appointed Assistant Professor of Civil Engineering. At the beginning of the autumn term in 1885, a department of veterinary science was opened under Professor H. J. Detmers, of the Industrial University at Champaign, Illinois. In 1886, Ernest A. Eggers, of Michigan University, was appointed instructor in German. Miss Alice K. Williams was retained as instructor in French. During the year 1886, the University farm, under the management of Professor Weber, became a source of revenue for the first time: its net profits were $1,542.17.

At the close of the University year, in 1887, Professor George C. Comstock retired from the chair of Mathematics and Astronomy, and was succeeded by Professor R. D. Bohanan, a graduate of the University of Virginia. On July 1, same year, Lieutenant A. P. Blocksom, whose term of service as military instructor had expired, was succeeded by Lieutenant Charles E. Kilbourne, of the Third United States Artillery. Alfred H. Welsh was made Associate Professor of the English Language and Literature. An act of Congress known as the Hatch Bill, passed in 1887, provided for an annual appropriation of $15,000 to each State, to be used in agricultural experiments and investigations. As originally drawn this act was intended to supplement the land grant for agricultural colleges, but as finally passed it provided that in any State containing an agricultural experiment station separate from the land grant college, the legislature might place the fund partly or wholly under control of the agricultural experiment station. It was so disposed of in Ohio by resolution of the General Assembly.

At the close of the University year in 1888 Professor Albert H. Tuttle retired from the chair of zoölogy and comparative anatomy to accept that of biology in the University of Virginia. D S. Kellicott, of the State normal school at Buffalo, New York, was appointed his successor. In February, 1888, the Board of Trustees, on motion of ex-President Hayes, adopted a declaration that "a thoroughly equipped department of manual training, for both young women and young men, should be added to the existing educational features of the university as soon as practicable." An appropriation by the General Assembly for the establishment of such a department was requested. Exhibits illustrative of the different departments of instruction in the University were made at the centennial expositions at Cincinnati and Columbus. The latter drew a silver medal.

In 1889 the University suffered a much-deplored loss by the untimely death of Professor Alfred H. Welsh, Associate Professor of the English Language and Literature. Although yet young, Professor Welsh had attained a wide reputation as a writer of literary textbooks. James Chalmers, who had been connected with the corps of instructors in the Eureka College, was chosen as his successor in the associate professorship. John W. Queen was appointed acting professor of History and Political Science pending the temporary absence of Professor George W. Knight. B. L. Bowen occupied the chair of French Language and Literature pending the temporary absence of Miss Williams. Lieutenant Alexander Ogle, Seventeenth United States Infantry, was assigned to the University as military instructor vice Lieutenant Kilbourne, whose term had expired.

On the morning of February 12, 1889, the chemical laboratory building and its contents were destroyed by fire. An appropriation of $5,000 for temporary equipment and continuance of the departments using the laboratory was made by the General Assembly, which also appropriated $40,000 for the construction and equipment of a new building, contracts for the erection of which were awarded during the ensuing month of July. The new edifice was planned to accommodate the departments of general and agricultural chemistry, mining, metallurgy and pharmacy. An additional appropriation of ten thousand dollars was made for the erection of a building for use in special instruction in electrical engineering. Dur-

ing the year 1890 the laboratory building was completed, equipped and occupied, and a building for the veterinary department was erected.

On August 30, 1890, Congress passed an act of great financial importance to the Ohio State University and to all similar institutions. By that measure the sum of $15,000 per annum, increased annually by an additional thousand for ten years, and after that period the sum of $20,000 per annum, was appropriated from the proceeds of public land sales, to be paid to each State and Territory for the support of "instruction in agriculture, the mechanic arts, the English language, and the various branches of mathematical, physical, natural and economic science with special reference to their application in the industries of life." This act, meant to supplement the original endowment of agricultural and mechanical colleges, was accepted by the General Assembly of Ohio on March 4, 1891. As in the case of the original endowment, an effort was made to divide the fund, but it was unsuccessful this time as before, and the entire appropriation apportioned to Ohio went to the support of the Ohio State University. This congressional benefaction was worthily seconded by an act of the General Assembly passed March 20, 1891, providing for a levy of onetwentieth of a mill on the grand duplicate of the State, to be known as the "Ohio State University fund." The passage of this act was largely due to its cordial recommendation and support by Governor James E. Campbell, and to the active interest taken in it by Hon. N. R. Hysell, Speaker of the House of Representatives. The levy under this law is intended to supersede, so far as it goes, the necessity for annual appropriations for the support of the institution.

On October 14, 1891, contracts were awarded for the erection of a building for the manual training school and one for the geological museum. Lieutenant Eugene Wilson, First United States Artillery, was, in the same year, assigned to the institution as military instructor vice Lieutenant Ogle, whom failing health obliged to retire. Thomas F. Hunt, of Pennsylvania, was elected Professor of Agriculture in lieu of Professor Norton S. Townshend who, on account of his age, had requested to be relieved, but was retained as Professor Emeritus in the chair which he had so long and so creditably filled. The department of horticulture and botany was divided between two new chairs, to one of which, that of horticulture and forestry, Professor W. R. Lazenby was assigned, and to the other, botany and forestry, Professor W. A. Kellerman, of Kansas, was elected. In lieu of the department of zoölogy and comparative anatomy, was created the chair of zoölogy and entomology, to which Professor D. S. Kellicott was assigned, and the chair of anatomy and physiology, to which Doctor A. M. Bleile, M D., of Columbus, was elected. In the department of English Literaure the work was divided between Associate Professor James Chalmers and Joseph V. Denny, called from the Michigan University. The faculty was in various minor respects still further changed and added to in the course of the year 1890.

In June of that year the trustees adopted a resolution establishing a law department in connection with the University, and appropriating for its support the fees to be received from its students. President W. H. Scott and Messrs. H. L. Wilgus and Paul Jones, of the Alumni Association, were appointed to make an investigation and report as to the details and management of such a department. This committee reported on July 21, 1891, presenting a general plan of instruction, and recommending that tuition fees be charged, and a faculty chosen from the Ohio bar. Hon. Marshall Williams, Chief Justice of the State Supreme Court, was chosen dean, and a faculty, consisting mostly of members of the Columbus bar, was appointed. The use of rooms in the Courthouse for lectures and recitations was granted by the County Commissioners, and on October 1, 1891, the school was opened with a public address by Hon. R. A. Harrison. The number of students in attendance in 1891 was fifty.

The collection of birds which was made by the late Doctor J. M. Wheaton, M. D., and which contained about one thousand specimens, mostly taken in Ohio, was purchased of Mrs. Wheaton in February, 1891, for $1,000. In August, same year, a collection of shells numbering about fifteen thousand specimens was purchased of its owner and collector, Mr. Henry Moores, of Columbus, for $700.

The Ohio Agricultural Experiment Station took up its abiding place with the University at the time of its organization in 1882, and conducted its experiments and investigations in company with similar ones conducted by the University, until December 7, 1887, when an arrangement was made by which the station was given full privileges on the University farm and full control of all the experiments, with the understanding that the University professors might still use the grounds for original investigation, and also that the students should be employed in the labor of the station when practicable. In 1891 the station, under authority of the General Assembly, accepted an offer of money and lands made by citizens of Wayne County whither it has now been removed.[9]

The collegiate department of the University now (in 1892) comprises courses of instruction in agriculture, agricultural chemistry, astronomy, botany, civil engineering, drawing, electrical engineering, English and rhetoric, French, general chemistry, geology, German, Greek, history, horticulture, Italian, Latin, mathematics, mechanical engineering, metallurgy, mine engineering, military science and tactics, pharmacy, philosophy, physics, physiology, political science, Spanish, veterinary medicine and zoölogy and entomology.

The principal building, and the one first erected, is the University Hall, now containing the President's office and various museums, laboratories and society and recitation rooms. The Mechanical Building, erected in 1878, and since much enlarged, contains rooms, materials and machinery for mechanical instruction. The Botanical Building, provided for by an appropriation made in 1883, contains a lecture room, laboratory and other conveniences for instruction in botany and horticulture. A botanical conservatory is connected with it. The Electrical Laboratory, a twostory brick building, was erected in 1889. It is well equipped with apparatus. The Chemical Building, completed in 1890, is two stories in height, and cost, with its equipments, about $62,000. It is now occupied by the departments of chemistry, mining, metallurgy and pharmacy. Orton Hall, now in course of construction, is intended for the reception of the large geological collection of the University, and for work and instruction in the department of geology. It will also be the repository of the University Library. It will be two stories in height, and fireproof. Hayes Hall, a large building also in course of construction, will be devoted to instruction and work in manual training. Its central portion will be three stories in height, its wings two stories. The Veterinary Hospital contains a veterinary museum and library, a dispensary, an operating hall, and laboratories in bacteriology and microscopy. Of two dormitories, distinguished as North and South, both on Neil Avenue, the first accommodates sixtyfour and the last twenty students. The Experiment Station occupies several buildings. Of six dwelling houses on the University campus, one is occupied by the President, and three others are the homes of professors. The Law School is still conducted at the Franklin County Courthouse. The Library contains about 12,000 volumes. A considerable portion of the technical library of William S. Sullivant was presented to the institution by himself and his family. It is known as the Sullivant Collection. The Deshler Collection comprises a considerable number of rare and valuable works on entomology collected by Tudor Fay and presented to the Library in 1873 by the late John G. Deshler. A German library, mostly presented by Germanborn citizens of Columbus, contains about four hundred volumes. The catalogue of the Geological Museum, in which species, not specimens, are generally enumerated, contains more than eight thou-

sand entries. The Zoölogical Museum contains the Wheaton collection of birds and some thousands of other specimens. The Botanical Museum is extensive and interesting.

The Faculty at present comprises the following corps of instructors: Rev. William H. Scott, M. A., LL. D., President and Professor of Philosophy; Edward Orton, Ph. D., LL. D., Professor of Geology; Sidney A. Norton, Ph. D., LL. D., Professor of General and Applied Chemistry; Norton S. Townshend, M. D., Professor Emeritus of Agriculture; Stillman W. Robinson, C. E., Professor of Mechanical Engineering; Nathaniel W. Lord, E. M., Professor of Mining and Metallurgy; Samuel C. Derby, M. A., Professor of the Latin Language and Literature, and Librarian; William R. Lazenby, M. Agr., Professor of Horticulture, and Superintendent of Grounds; Josiah R. Smith, M. A., Professor of the Greek Language and Literature; Henry A. Weber, Ph. D., Professor of Agricultural Chemistry; Benjamin F. Thomas, Ph. D., Professor of Physics; George W. Knight, Ph. D., Professor of History and Political Science, and Secretary of the University Faculty; Henry J. Detmers, M. V. D., Professor of Veterinary Surgery; R. Daniel Bohannan, B. Sc., C. E., E. M., Professor of Mathematics and Astronomy; David S. Kellicott, Ph. D., Professor of Zoölogy and Entomology; C. Newton Brown, C. E., Professor of Civil Engineering; Ernst A. Eggers, Professor of the German Language and Literature; Albert M. Bleile, M. D., Professor of Anatomy and Physiology; Eugene T. Wilson, Second Lieutenant First Artillery, U. S. A., Professor of Military Science and Tactics; William A. Kellerman, Ph. D., Professor of Botany and Forestry; Thomas F. Hunt, B. Sc., Professor of Agriculture; George B. Kauffman, B. Sc., Associate Professor of Pharmacy; Rev. James Chalmers, Ph. D., Associate Professor of English Literature; Benjamin L. Bowen, Ph. D., Associate Professor of the Romance Languages and Literatures; Joseph V. Denney, B. A., Associate Professor of Rhetoric; Marshall J. Williams, Dean of the Law School, and Lecturer on Pleading and Practice; George K. Nash, B. A., Lecturer on Torts; David F. Pugh, Lecturer on Equity Jurisprudence; I N. Abernethy, Lecturer on Mortgages and Liens; David K. Watson, B. A., LL. B., Lecturer on Contracts; James H. Collins, Lecturer on Appellate and Federal Practice and Private Corporations; Orlando W. Aldrich, LL. L., D. C. L., Lecturer on Real Property; E. L. DeWitt, B. A., Lecturer on Bills and Notes and Commercial Law; J. Paul Jones, B. A., Lecturer on Municipal Corporations and Wills and Administration; Thomas J. Keating, B. A., Lecturer on Evidence; Emmett Tompkins, Lecturer on Agency, Partnership, and Medical Jurisprudence; Cyrus Huling, B. A., Lecturer on Criminal Law; Rutherford H. Platt, B. A., LL. B., Lecturer on Pleading and Practice; Jacob A. McEwen, LL. B., Lecturer on Insurance Law; Benjamin Woodbury, B. A., Lecturer on Elementary Law; W. F. Hunter, Lecturer on Sales and Bailments; Horace L. Wilgus, M. Sc., Instructor in Elementary Law, and Secretary of the Faculty of the Law School; Florizel Smith, B. A., Judge of Moot Courts; George W. McCoard, M. A., Assistant Professor of Mathematics; Frederick W. Sperr, E. M., Assistant Professor of Mining Engineering; Joseph N. Bradford, M. E., Assistant Professor of Drawing; Joseph T. Whitney, Assistant Professor of Physics; Rev. George P. Coler, B. A., Assistant Professor of Philosophy; Frederick Keffer, E. M., Assistant in Chemistry; Olive B. Jones, Assistant Librarian; Charles W. Mesloh, B. A., Assistant in German; Joseph R. Taylor, B. A., Assistant in Drawing; William F. Lavery, D. V. M., Assistant in Veterinary Medicine; Alvin D. Haines, Assistant in Mechanical Laboratory; Charles L. Arnold, B. Sc., Assistant in Mathematics; Charles B. Morrey, B A., Assistant in Latin and Physiology; Clair A. Dye, G. Ph., Assistant in General Chemistry; Lloyd M. Bloomfield, B. Agr., Assistant in Agricultural Chemistry; William C. Werner, Assistant in Botany; Frank J. Combs, Assistant in Mechanical Laboratory;

Edward A. Kemmler, C. E., Assistant in Civil Engineering; Wilber H. Siebert, M. A., Assistant in History and Political Science; Henry C. Lord, B. Sc., Assistant in Mathematics and Astronomy; James E. Boyd, B. Sc., Assistant in Physics; Harvey A. Surface, B. Sc., Assistant in Geology; Joseph C. MacAuliffe, M. D., Assistant in French; Martha M. Young, Assistant in French.

R. C. Anderson, the original secretary of the Board of Trustees, was succeeded by Joseph Sullivant, who served until 1878, in which year the board elected as its secretary Mr. Albert Allen, who served until November 15, 1883, when he was succeeded by the present secretary, Captain Alexis Cope.

NOTES.

1. Associated with Doctor Townshend in the establishment and management of this school were President James H. Fairchild, Professor James Dascomb and John S. Newberry. The school was first opened in 1854 at Oberlin, where it remained two years. After that period it was removed to and continued at Cleveland for the space of another year.

2. The management of the sales was vested in the Auditor, Treasurer and Secretary of State.

3. The members of the board appointed by Governor Hayes pursuant to this act, named in the numerical order of their congressional districts, were Aaron F. Perry, Joseph F. Wright, Richard C. Anderson, William B. McClung, William Sawyer, James M. Trimble, Joseph Sullivant, Thomas C. Jones, Warren P. Noble, James W. Ross, Ralph Leete, Daniel Keller, Marvin M. Munson, Norton S. Townshend, Valentine V. Horton, John C. Jamison, Cornelius Aultman, John R. Buchtel, and Henry B. Perkins.

4 These were lectures on agriculture for the general public and were delivered during the winter term, by far, the greater part of them by Professor Townshend, by whom they were arranged. The first course was delivered early in the year 1879. These lectures were maintained for six successive years. They were the precursors of the farmers' institutes, to which they led and by which they were replaced.

5. President Orton's resignation was accepted June 21, 1881

6. The location and management of the station were vested in a board of five members comprising the Governor, three members appointed by him, and a director to be chosen by the board for the general management of the experiments and investigations.

7. The act declared that there should be established at the State University at Columbus "a central office for meteorological observation, with the Professor of Physics of said University, the Secretary of the State Board of Agriculture and a third person to be appointed by the Governor as a board of directors," all to be commissioned by the Governor. The act continued:

"The professor of physics of said university is hereby appointed president of the board, and by and with the advice of the directors shall establish, if practicable, one volunteer weatherstation in each congressional district, and supervise the same; he shall receive reports therefrom, and reduce the same to tabular form, and report the same monthly to the state printer for publication as the Ohio weather report, and shall annually make a report to the Governor which shall contain a detailed statement of all expenditures made during the year, and a summary of the observations made at the various stations."

8. Professor W. H. Scott was first chosen President *pro tempore*, but was soon afterwards advanced to the full presidency. Owing to "representations" made "by prominent citizens and through the public press," the Board of Trustees was requested by Governor Foster to make a full statement of its reasons for declining to reëlect Professor Walter Q. Scott to the presidency, but replied that it would be difficult to place before the Governor "all the causes which resulted in such action." The board, however, significantly stated as one of its objections to Professor Scott "that in public lectures at the University and elsewhere he promulgated unsound and dangerous doctrines of political economy."

9. The new station comprises a farm of 450 acres, lying about one mile south of Wooster. It has been equipped with appropriate buildings, paid for from a fund amounting to $85,000 donated for the purpose by Wayne County.

Church History.

PART II.

† John A Watterson
Bishop of Columbus

CHAPTER XLII.

CATHOLIC.

BY REV. DENNIS A. CLARKE, A. M.

Early Missions.—The very earliest records of the Catholic Church in Central Ohio are found incorporated in the history of French Missionary Fathers of the Society of Jesus, familiarly known as "Jesuits." In pursuit of their sacred calling they penetrated the thick forests of this State and adjoining territory, and amid untold dangers, in great sufferings and with many privations, converted tribes of Indians to the Christian faith.

Under the fostering care of the French Government these zealous missionaries erected stations and gathered about them the children of a savage life, teaching them the arts of peace under the benign influence of the religion of Christ. We have no records, however, identifying the location of Columbus as a particular station of these early Missionary Fathers, but we do know that they labored in various portions of the State, their zeal carrying them beyond the paths of explorers and the courses of streams navigable by the canoe. The "black gown"—the Indian appellation of the Catholic priest—was very generally known and received with great respect, and Ohio's dusky aboriginals have left evidences that the missionary's labors among them were not in vain. The languages of the different tribes and the names of localities attest the fact that the French Jesuits had influenced their manners and customs and effected a deep and lasting impression. With the advent of British explorers, however, the Catholic Missionaries from France were compelled to relinquish their established stations, and Chiefs in the interest of the English government exerted an influence that could not be overcome by the weaker power. This circumstance did not, in the least, diminish the zeal of the Jesuit missionaries, or lessen their labors of love in the cause of saving souls, for they followed their subjects to further western points, continuing among them those ministrations that had already borne such great fruit. But the work begun where the Jesuits first planted the Cross must be continued, and hence we find other missionaries soon following the paths of the earlier explorers. This time, however, they do not belong to any of the religious orders of the church, for they are "seculars," no less zealous than their saintly and learned predecessors. Among them were many apostolic men whose memories are still held in benedic-

tion by the descendants of early Catholic immigrants who sought homes and fortunes within the present boundaries of our State.

The missions, or stations, in Ohio and adjacent territory came under the jurisdiction of Archbishop Carroll, the first bishop in the United States, who as a Jesuit, enthused his priests with the spirit that animated all the earlier missionaries. At stated periods of long intervals these stations were visited by the priest, whose presence was ever a source of great joy to the few scattered Catholic families, who were eager for the ministrations of their religion and the consolations they afforded. With the increase of immigration the Catholic Church grew rapidly in all the territory west of the Alleghanies as far as the Mississippi River, and the need of more missionaries and more direct episcopal jurisdiction became very pressing. Bishop Carroll had long recognized the necessity for a bishop in this vast region, and accordingly recommended the appointment of Rev. B. J. Flaget to the see of Bardstown, Kentucky, then newly erected by Rome. Bishop Flaget was consecrated in 1810, but did not make his visit to the missions of Ohio until 1812, having entered the State for the first time on the seventh of October of that year, in company with Rev. Stephen T. Badin, who was the first priest ordained in the United States. During this first journey through Ohio the good Bishop and his companion cheered the hearts of a number of Catholics whom they found in central and eastern portions of the State. Near Somerset, Perry County, containing settlers from Pennsylvania and other eastern States, they discovered a spot that Providence had evidently destined as the center of active missionary labors in Ohio. The Catholic settlers of that region, strong in the faith and zealous in its practice, as far as their forlorn condition would admit, made a deep impression on the Bishop and he promised them regular attendance of a priest as soon as he could arrange for one.

The Dominican Fathers, composing an "Order of Preachers," founded in the thirteenth century by St. Dominic, had already established a nursery of Catholicity near Doctor Flaget's see in Kentucky. Their active missionary life in that State induced the Bishop to place the Ohio missions under their charge. Very Reverend Edward Fenwick, then Provincial of the Dominican Order, resigned his office to comply with the Bishop's request, and repaired immediately to Perry County, Ohio, where he permanently founded the mission which became the "Cradle of Catholicity" in the State. Here, in 1818, Father Fenwick had the happiness of dedicating in honor of St. Joseph the first Catholic church and of establishing a convent whence should go forth active missionaries to various parts of the State and surrounding regions, ministering to the Catholic families here and there, as they were to be found, and erecting at different places permanent missionary stations. Father Fenwick and colaborers visited the locality of the future capital and prepared the way for the rapid growth of the Catholic Church in this city. A witness of his great zeal and labors is found in the introduction to a baptismal register preserved in his own handwriting in St. Joseph's convent:

> In the years 1817-1818, I baptized in different parts of Ohio State one hundred and sixty-two persons, young and old, whose names and sponsors cannot now be recollected, as I was then an itinerant missionary and such persons were generally discovered and brought to me accidentally. Rev. Mr. Young, during his journey to Maryland and back to Ohio, this year of 1818, baptized about thirty persons in a similar manner.—Edward Fenwick.
>
> "Glory be to Thee, O Lord, and on earth peace to men of good will."

Father Fenwick's missionary zeal was everywhere attended by a renewal of religious fervor among the Catholic settlers and by numerous conversions to the faith. Father Dominick Young, of the same religious order, was his almost constant companion on these missionary tours.

First Bishop of Cincinnati.—The increasing demands for missionaries and the establishing of numerous stations by the Dominican Fathers throughout Ohio and portions of Michigan and Indiana, urged upon Rome, through Right Rev. Doctor Flaget, the pressing need of a bishop to exercise jurisdiction over that large territory now grown beyond that prelate's possible attention. Accordingly, recognizing the labors, piety, and learning of Father Fenwick, Pope Pius VIII, on June 19, 1821, named him Bishop, with Cincinnati as his see and Ohio as his diocese. The ceremony of consecration took place in Bardstown, Kentucky, January 13, 1822, Bishop Flaget being the consecrator. Shortly after his installation at Cincinnati, Bishop Fenwick repaired to Europe to obtain assistance in meeting the requirements of his diocese, rapidly growing in importance. During his absence the Dominican Fathers from St. Joseph's, Perry County, continued their labors on the missions under the direction of Very Rev. Father Hill, Vicar-General of the diocese. Among these Fathers we find the following frequently and prominently named: Dominic Young, Thomas Martin and Vincent de Raymond. On Bishop Fenwick's return from Europe, in 1825, he renewed his missionary life, enthused and encouraged by his successful trip abroad. Providence, however, had destined only a short career for the zealous Bishop. On his way home from an extended visitation of the northern portions of his diocese, in the autumn of 1832, he fell a victim to the cholera at Wooster, Ohio.

Bishop Fenwick was succeeded in the Episcopal office by Right Rev. John Baptist Purcell, who was consecrated Bishop in the Cathedral at Baltimore, Maryland, October 13, 1833, by Archbishop Whitefield, of that see. Upon the death of Bishop Fenwick and the installation of Bishop Purcell the manner of conducting the missions of Ohio that were attended by the Dominican Fathers underwent some modifications. These changes were to be expected, since the former Bishop was not only a missionary in the parts over which he exercised episcopal jurisdiction, but was a member of the Dominican Order. Bishop Purcell on the contrary, had no such experience on the missions of the West; being yet very young, his youth, at first, was strongly urged against his appointment as Bishop. He came, moreover, from the ranks of the secular clergy, whose ministrations had been confined to narrower limits, but would now be more extended.

The results achieved by the pioneer band of Dominican Fathers were appreciated by the new Bishop, and to their assistance in continuing the missionary work, he gathered about him a number of devoted secular priests over whom, as their Bishop, he could exercise a more direct control on the missions and the founding of new churches. With a truly apostolic zeal Bishop Purcell engaged in his labors, visiting every portion of his large diocese, ministering in person to the spiritual necessities of the people, and defending fearlessly in public places the doctrines of his faith that had been assailed and often misrepresented.

The Columbus Mission.—The Dominican Fathers who had early founded the mission in Columbus had come into possession of a lot by donation, the conditions being that a church be erected thereon within five years from date of the deed, which was May 15, 1833. This lot is the present site of Holy Cross Church, on the northeast corner of Rich and Fifth streets, the donors being Otis and Samuel Crosby and Nathaniel Medbery. Religious services continued to be held, as in the past, by the Dominican Fathers from time to time, in different houses of Catholics, among them being the residence of John McCarthy, on Main Street, between High and Third. Mr. McCarthy was, at the time, an engineer on the Ohio Canal and Columbus Feeder. Previously to this time Catholic services were held in Franklinton, now the West Side, where a number of Catholic families had settled. At such times the old courthouse — present location of the Franklinton public school building — the homes of Vincent Grate and Henry Nadenbusch, the latter situated near the State stone quarries, were honored by having the Sacrifice

of the Mass offered up under their roofs. Laborers engaged in the construction of the National Road composed for a time the major portion of the congregation.

Among the permanent settlers, however, who constituted the pioneer Catholic congregation that was the nucleus of the future churches of the city, we find record of the following: The families of Mrs. Russell, Cornelius Jacobs, John Jacobs, Michael Reinhard, Anthony Clarke and Owen Turney. Later on, the following Catholics settled in the city and added to the membership of the congregation: John Ender, Clemens Baehr, J. Scherringer, P. Kehle, Jacob Zettler, Peter Schwartz, Henry Lutz, Lawrence Beck, Joseph Wolfel, Senior, Joseph Miller, Isidore Frey, Bernard McNally, John F. Zimmer, C. Kuhn, John Ury and several others whose names are not on record.

As the number of families increased with the natural development of the State, under the impetus given to immigration, and the prominence accorded to Columbus as the capital of a promising great State, the Catholics felt sorely the need of a church building and a resident priest. The Dominican Fathers in whose name, under the corporate title of "Literary Society of St. Joseph," the lot for church purposes above referred to was held, were solicitous for the spiritual welfare of their struggling flocks, and earnestly strove to arrange for such a building. Prompted by such a desire, Very Rev. N. D. Young, Provincial of the Dominican Order, sought the advice and expression of the wishes of the Bishop in the matter, by addressing him the following letter under date of January 16, 1835:

> We have a lot in Columbus. A church could, this year, by a little exertion be erected on it. We ask your permission to do so. Father Martin occasionally visits Columbus. The Catholics are suffering there a great affliction, and amongst them many sad evils occur in consequence of having no regular attendance. With your consent we shall do our best to supply them. Should you object, we are willing to give up the lot and place our subjects in other places.

On March 28, 1835, the Bishop replies to Father Young:

> I earnestly wish that you undertake the erection of a church in Columbus on the terms I proposed, viz., your having the completed church under your care so long as I live, and thereafter as long as you could supply it with a pastor, if my influence, (by a written expression of my will) after my decease, will bind my successor. If the lot in Columbus has been already deeded to you, the knot is cut and I agree to the erection of a church on it for the good of the Catholic Congregation. You see how anxious I am to meet your views when I see them connected with the best modes of advancing the kingdom of Jesus Christ. If you cannot proceed to the building of the church, you will, of course, inform me and transfer the lot.

Notwithstanding this very decided indication of the Bishop's desires, the Dominican Fathers finally determined to place the lot at the disposal of the Bishop, who would have his priests undertake the building of the first church in Columbus. The property, however, remained in the name of the Dominicans until May 29, 1869, when the legal transfer and record were made.

First Catholic Church.—In June, 1836, Bishop Purcell came to the city, stopping at Colonel John Noble's National Hotel where stands the Neil House of today, and on the Sunday following his arrival, June 5, celebrated his first Mass in Columbus in the old Paul Pry House on Canal Street, between Main and Cherry Alley, then occupied by the family of George Studer. Mass had been frequently celebrated in this house by the Missionary Fathers, and it continued to be used for that purpose for some time, as it was the most convenient locality. After divine services on the occasion above referred to, the Bishop announced the object of his visit to be the consulting with the Catholics in reference to the building of a church. For this purpose he asked all the men of the congregation to meet him at the same place at a stated hour in the afternoon.

Agreeably to this request the meeting was held and attended by nearly all the men of the little mission. Great interest was manifested, yet the enthusiasm was somewhat dampened when the pecuniary condition of most of the congregation was considered, as the raising of the necessary funds to meet the estimated cost of the building would be an impossibility at that time. The possession of a lot was a good beginning, but a comparatively small item in the general expense. The meeting had about decided to postpone action for a year or two and continue in the meantime the same arrangements as in the past, when a member, Mr. Martin Stafford, superintendent of the masonry of the newly erected Penitentiary, extended encouragement and excited renewed interest in the project by suggesting a very feasible plan whereby the cost could be greatly lessened. He proposed a structure of rough limestone of such proportions as to accommodate the congregation for the present and perhaps for some years to come, and stated that he was assured most of the material could be obtained by donations, the money subscribed to be used for other necessary expenses in the process of completion.

This proposition was well received and considered worthy a fair trial as it involved no risk and met, too, with the willing approval of the Bishop. Subscription lists in German and English were opened immediately, all at the meeting giving in their names with generous amounts. The sums were to be paid as follows: Onehalf down, or as soon as needed and called for; the other half not to be paid until the structure should be under roof. At the suggestion of the meeting the Bishop appointed a building committee who should have charge of the work and receive the moneys subscribed. The committee consisted of Martin Stafford, Charles Cross, George Studer, Jacob Scherringer and Cornelius Jacobs. The organization of the committee was effected by electing Martin Stafford president, Charles Cross secretary, and Cornelius Jacobs treasurer.

During his stay in the city the Bishop visited the different families and ministered to the spiritual wants of the English-speaking Catholics. He promised to send a German priest, as soon as possible, to do a like service to the German Catholics, who were not familiar with the English language. In company with some members of the building committee, the Bishop visited the stone-quarries west of the city and succeeded in making very satisfactory arrangements with the lessee, Henry Nadenbusch, by whom building material was to be furnished at $1.25 per perch, delivered on the site of the new church. Mr. Nadenbusch afterwards donated a large amount of stone. Sand was donated by James Fields from his bank on the east side of the Scioto River, just north of the Broad Street bridge, and was hauled by Joseph and Ziriach Wolfel in part payment of their subscriptions. The committee met with much discouragement in the collection of subscriptions and it soon became evident that sufficient funds could not be realized to place the building under cover. It was therefore determined to suspend further operations and pay for material, and settle all bills to date.

In the latter part of August, 1836, the Bishop sent Rev. Father Stahltschmidt, a German priest, to accommodate the German Catholics, who had long been deprived of the services of a priest of their own nationality. The Father remained until the twelfth of September at the home of George Studer, celebrating Mass daily in Paul Pry Hall. Not until December following did the congregation again have Mass, for on the twentythird of that month Rev. Father Hoffman, a Franco-German, arrived to spend the Christmas season with the people. Paul Pry Hall could not be obtained at this time and, accordingly, services were held in one of the socalled Eight Buildings on West Town Street, between Front Street and Fair Alley.

From this time until August 4, 1837, there is no record of any Catholic services in Columbus. The Bishop recognized the necessity for a resident priest now more than ever, for the Catholics were increasing, spiritual wants were many and

pressing, and a church was in progress of construction. Finally, on the above date, the patience of the congregation was rewarded and the hearts of all gladdened by the arrival of Rev. Henry Damien Juncker, who came with the authority of Bishop Purcell as pastor of the Catholics of Columbus and Chillicothe, and to build a church at each of these places. He was entertained at the residence of George Studer. It was published to all Catholics that there would be Mass on Sundays, August 6 and 13, and on every day intervening, on the second floor of Henry Weiss's frame house, next south of the Paul Pry, which was engaged for other purposes.

Father Juncker, as permanent pastor, and imbued with the zeal of a young and fervent priest, applied himself to the task of building a suitable church. The little congregation, almost disheartened at the poor prospect of having such an edifice, rallied about their pastor and united hands and hearts again in the undertaking. The former building committee gave Father Juncker the history of their efforts thus far and the results, with the obstacles they saw in the way of accomplishing their purposes. Many different plans were proposed but it was finally determined to remove the material already at hand to the north end of the lot, immediately in front of the present Holy Cross School, and to erect the church thereon. A building of the following dimensions was planned and laid out: Fifty feet long, thirty feet wide, fourteen feet from the floor to the ceiling — eighteen feet from the base — and to have a small gallery for the choir. A church of such a size, it was thought, would meet all the requirements of the congregation for some years to come, and then when another church should have been built on the other and more prominent part of the lot, this structure could be used for a schoolhouse.

With renewed activity the building committee began work. New subscription papers were circulated, more money was collected and some material was donated. Having thus started the building, Father Juncker left, on August 15, to attend to the interests of his flock at Chillicothe. The masonry was contracted for with George Kannemacher and Andrew Schott. The heavy carpentering was done under direction of Jacob Schoeringer, and the joinerwork by Charles Cross. Cornelius Jacobs was general superintendent. On October 13, 1837, Father Juncker returned, and on the fifteenth had services in Bernard Burke's house on South Street, now Fulton, between High and Third. Owing to the want of suitable accommodations, as well as to urge on the speedy completion of the building, the pastor announced that no more public services would be held in Columbus until the church was prepared for them. The masons had begun their work without waiting for the ceremony of cornerstone laying. The joy and thanksgiving with which the Catholic people saw their little church assuming shape can be readily imagined. Father Juncker frequently visited the congregation during the building, and on such occasions was given hospitality at the home of Charles Cross.

St. Remigius's Church.— The process of construction went on as rapidly as possible; the middle of December, 1837, found the building under roof, and by the twentieth of April, 1838, it was in condition to be occupied, though not plastered, painted nor seated. On the twentyninth of the same month Rev. Father Juncker held services in the unfinished church, singing High Mass — the first ever celebrated in Columbus — and placed the edifice under the patronage of St. Remigius. Remigius, or Remi, was Archbishop of Rheims, France, and died a holy death in the year 533, after a reign of seventyfour years in the Episcopacy — the longest on record. Rev. Stephen Badin, the venerable missionary of our Western States, happened *en route* through Columbus on the Sunday of the opening of the new church, and, learning of the joyous occasion, stopped over, preaching a learned discourse in English at the Vesper service in the afternoon.

In a few months the interior of the building was finished and the congregation was happy in the possession of a church that realized their fondest hopes. They had a pastor too, but his time was divided between Columbus and Chillicothe. At intervals he visited the Catholics at Circleville, Waverly, Portsmouth, Delaware, Marion and a few other missionary stations. It frequently happened that Mass was celebrated on occasions when the pastor could not be present, by priests passing through the city to other missions. Father Juncker continued in charge of the congregation until November, 1839, when the Bishop transferred him to another mission. Some years later Father Juncker became Bishop of Alton, Illinois. He was succeeded in Columbus by Rev. Joshua M. Young, in December the same year. Father Young was a convert to the faith, and had been ordained only a short time. As Columbus had no pastoral residence, the pastor made his home at Lancaster, which, with Logan, Delaware and Marion constituted his missionary field with this city as a centre.

On December 8, 1839, Right Rev. Bishop Purcell administered the Sacrament of Confirmation for the first time in Columbus, and on the evening of that day preached a sermon on the Holy Trinity in the Senate Chamber of the old State-house, the only available hall at that time. In November, 1840, the Bishop again visited Columbus, and on Sunday, the twentyfirst of that month, celebrated Mass, gave an instruction at the Vesper service in the afternoon and lectured in the Hall of Representatives in the evening. During the week he lectured each evening in the Courthouse, which had been completed only a short time. On the following Sunday the Bishop and Father Henni, afterwards Archbishop of Milwaukee, officiated at the church, and in the evening the Father preached in German at the Courthouse. Father Young, the pastor, having expressed a desire to reside in Columbus if a house were built for him adjoining the church, the congregation took prompt measures to comply with his wishes, and within one year — that is by April 1, 1843 — had a residence ready for occupancy.

First Resident Priest.—But Father Young was not destined to be the first resident priest of Columbus, for on February 25, 1843, the Bishop sent Rev. William Schonat, who had recently arrived in the diocese from Silesia, to assist the pastor on his mission during lent. A few weeks after Easter, as Father Schonat was about to return to Cincinnati, the congregation petitioned the Bishop to have him retained as resident pastor, the labors of the mission really requiring two priests. The prayer was granted and on May 10, 1843, Father Schonat took possession of the pastoral residence.

First Catholic School.—Already the little church was found inadequate to the needs of the rapidly growing congregation, and Father Schonat was obliged to say two masses on Sundays and Holydays of obligation to accommodate all who attended. The pastor was also solicitous for the spiritual condition of the children of his flock, and was anxious to gather them under the shadow of the church where worldly science could be taught in union with the science of God. One of his first undertakings, therefore, was the building of a school. His efforts were heartily seconded by the congregation, and in a short time he had a frame building erected on the church lot. It was the first parochial school in Columbus and was taught by secular teachers.

Holy Cross Church.—Whilst Father Young retained charge of the missions at Lancaster with his home at that place, Father Schonat attended Delaware and Marion from Columbus. To the advantage of the English and German speaking people these Fathers often exchanged places and thus labored together in a manner that gave the greatest spiritual benefits to all. On June 6, 1843, the Bishop visited the city and administered confirmation to a class of fiftyfive persons. Father Schonat was invited to accompany the Bishop on a visit throughout the northeastern portions of his diocese, which as yet included the whole

State of Ohio. The tour occupied three months and it was sometime in Septemb before Father Schonat returned to his charge, the congregation in the meantin being attended, as necessity required, by Father Young and others.

It became evident that early steps should be taken towards the erection of larger church, and Father Schonat so announced to his people. Monthly mee ings of the congregation were held and the subject was thoroughly discusse The lot already in possession was too small, and preliminary measures were take to purchase the adjoining property on Rich Street, which would give a tota length on that street of 125 feet and 187½ along Fifth Street. The negotiations wer successful and the additional lot was transferred November 10, 1845, by M. J. an L. T. Gilbert to the Bishop of the diocese, in trust for the congregation, the con sideration being $600. Plans were prepared for the new church and submitted t a meeting of the congregation presided over by Father Schonat, on December 8 It was decided to build in the Gothic style of architecture an edifice of brick plain and substantial, with stone foundation and trimmings, and good support ing buttresses. The dimensions were 115 feet by 62 with a height of 40 feet from floor to ceiling. A building committee consisting of Maurice McGuire, John Duffy, Jacob Schoeringer, Fredolin Mutter, Anton Rolling, Cornelius Jacobs, Joseph Sattler, Peter Ury, John F. Zimmer and George Entered, was elected by the congregation and urged to arrange for the commencement of the new struc ture in the early spring. The winter season, then at hand, was suggested as the best time to chop and hew the timber necessary. Mr. Zimmer and Mr. Lutz donated the timber on their lands for the framing of the roof and the construc tion of the gallery; others offered to do the chopping and hewing, and those hav ing teams agreed to do the hauling. On an appointed day all met at two o'clock in the morning and proceeded to the timber lands, and in the evening returned with their wagons loaded.

On account of meager cash subscriptions available and the large number of days' work subscribed, it was decided to have the excavating, masonry, bricklay ing, carpentering etc., done by the day and credit given accordingly to all who made donations of the same. Joseph Satter was foreman of the stone and brick masons, J. Schoeringer and F. Mutter directed the carpenter work, and C. Jacobs was architect and general superintendent. During the winter the committee was active in the preparations for the spring work, receiving estimates and bids, and discussing the best means of raising the necessary funds. In those days church fairs, suppers, picnics and the like entertainments, had not yet been inaugurated, and all who could assist religious enterprises did so most willingly and with heart felt thankfulness for the opportunity and the blessings that would certainly follow.

On April 28, 1846, contracts for the necessary brick, stone, and other mate rials were awarded and the work began with commendable earnestness. On Sun day, May 18, the cornerstone was blessed and placed in position with the pre scribed ceremonies by the Bishop, Right Rev. J. B. Purcell, assisted by Rev. Fathers Schonat, Young and Juncker. The Bishop addressed the immense con course of people, speaking most eloquently and interestingly on the Catholic Church and her divine commission, for over an hour and a half. He was followed by Father Schonat, who spoke in German on the same subject. By the end of the year the building was under roof and the doors and windows were closed with boards. Owing again to the want of necessary funds the structure was left in this condition, until the summer of 1847, when work on the interior was resumed and continued until it was ready for dedication, which took place Janu ary 16, 1848. Right Rev. Bishop Purcell was the officiant at the ceremonies, being assisted by the pastor, Father Schonat, and Fathers Young and Juncker, and Fathers Wood and Hammer. Father Wood became Archbishop of Philadelphia and Father Young died Bishop of Erie, Pennsylvania.

Sincerely Yours

Dennis A. Clonke

Rev. Casper H. Borgess.—It was Father Juncker's desire that this new church be dedicated to Almighty God in honor of the sacred instrument of redemption, and hence it was named the Church of the Holy Cross. But the zealous pastor, after witnessing the fruits of his anxieties and toils, was promoted by his bishop to the charge of an important congregation in Cincinnati. He sang his last High Mass in Holy Cross Church on the first anniversary of its dedication and was immediately succeeded by Rev. Casper Henry Borgess, the future Bishop of Detroit. During the pastorate of Father Borgess the tower was completed and the steeple built at a cost of about $7,000, and a chime of three bells, the first in the city, was placed therein. A new pulpit, side altars, and a grand pipe organ were also among the improvements made by Father Borgess. The old stone church which had been converted into a tworoom schoolhouse, was enlarged by a twentyfoot addition to the rear and a second story of brick, thus providing a school building with four large rooms. In September, 1856, Father Borgess obtained the services of the Sisters of Notre Dame from Cincinnati, and put them in charge of the girls' school which had previously been taught by secular teachers.

Rev. John B. Hemsteger.—For ten years Father Borgess administered the affairs of the parish, assisted most of the time by his uncle Rev. Otto Borgess. In May, 1859, he was appointed Chancellor of the diocese of Cincinnati, and was succeeded as pastor by Rev. John Bernard Hemsteger, May 5. Father Hemsteger had previously attended the missions at Piqua. Improvements commensurate with the growth of the congregation, and according to the advancing financial condition of the people, were continued under the administration of the new pastor. He caused the old frame residence of the priest to be torn down, and in its place erected the commodious house that the pastor at present occupies. Several improvements were made in the church, among them being the reconstructing and enlarging of the gallery, changing the stairs thereto, painting the interior and putting in new doorways. On March 28, 1866, the lot adjoining the church property to the east, 31 feet on Rich Street by 178½ feet along the alley, was purchased of Thomas Agnew for the purpose of enlarging the church building and obtaining more room for a new school. The school was completed in 1870 and was dedicated by Bishop Rosecrans on August 20, that year, with a grand celebration by Catholic societies. The building contains eight large class rooms and a fine lecture hall. In 1874 a handsome main altar was erected at the cost of $3,300.

On Sunday, June 3, 1877, after the services of the day were over commemorating the Golden Jubilee of Pope Pius IX, a fire originated at the High Altar, which was completely destroyed, as was also the grand organ costing $3,000, and the church was damaged to the extent of $1,500. The congregation set to work with commendable zeal to repair their losses, and in the meantime services were held in the school hall. The church, enlarged and improved under contract with Valentine Merk, was dedicated on Sunday, December 23, 1877, Right Rev. Bishop Toebbe, of Covington, Kentucky, officiating and preaching the sermon. The clergymen assisting in the ceremony and at the solemn High Mass were Very Rev. J. B. Hemsteger, and Reverends F. X. Specht, C. R. Rhode, G. H. Ahrens, R. C. Christi, J. C. Goldschmidt and J. J. Jessing. In the afternoon Pontifical Vespers were sung by Right Rev. Bishop Rosecrans assisted by Very Rev. J. B. Hemsteger and Rev. R. C. Christi, C. R. Rhode and G. H. Ahrens. The Bishop gave a short sketch of the history of the congregation. The music on the occasion was under the direction of the organist, Professor H. J. Nothnagel. Father Hemsteger, though a constant sufferer from an incurable ailment, worked unceasingly among the people, who were devotedly attached to him, and contemplated

still further improvements in his church. But his declining health admonished him to prepare for death and on Friday, October 14, 1870, he passed away from the scenes of his labors. His pastor was more than mourned. Father Hemsteger was born in the Province of Westphalia September 24, 1827. Beginning his studies in his native place, he came to this country and completed them at Mount St. Mary's Seminary, Cincinnati, where he was ordained priest by the Most Rev. Archbishop Purcell on March 12, 1854. His first mission was at Piqua, this State. In 1859 he was appointed pastor of Holy Cross Church, succeeding Father Borgess. When Columbus became a bishopric in 1868, Right Rev. S. H. Rosecrans, the first Bishop appointed, took his Vicar-General, which office he held until his death. Right Rev. Bishop Toebbe of Covington sang the solemn requiem Mass at the funeral and the Most Rev. Archbishop of Cincinnati preached the sermon. Very Rev. Father Hemsteger was succeeded during the pastorate of Holy Cross by Rev. Francis Kassell, 1870-71; Rev. Casper Wiese, 1860-61; Rev. Jacob Rosswog, 1861; Rev. Joseph Seling, 1861-62; Rev. F. X. Specht, 1864-68; Rev. G. H. Ahrens, 1868-72; Rev. J. B. Ee, 1872-76; Rev. A. Weber, 1876-77; Rev. C. R. Rhode, 1877-78.

Rev. George H. Ahrens.—In November following the death of Vicar General Hemsteger, Rev. Father Ahrens was transferred from the Cathedral to the pastoral charge of Holy Cross where he remained until his death, which occurred March 25, 1884. Father Ahrens was born in Cincinnati in 1841. His preparatory studies were made in his native city and at St. Vincent's College, Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania. He completed his studies at Mount St. Mary's Seminary, Cincinnati, where he was ordained by the Archbishop. He was sent to take charge of the German congregation at Canton, but when the diocese of Columbus was formed, Bishop Rosecrans appointed Father Ahrens Chancellor in 1867, and placed him as assistant at St. Patrick's Church, where the Bishop had taken charge as pastor pending the building of the Cathedral. In 1868 Father Ahrens was sent as pastor to Father Hemsteger, where he labored with commendable zeal for four years, much of the parish work devolving upon him owing to the pastor's ill-health. The handsome and commodious school building was erected under the superintendence of Father Ahrens. On the opening of St. Aloysius's Seminary on the West Side Columbus in 1871, Father Ahrens was made a professor in the institution and most faithfully discharged his duties up to the time of the closing of the seminary in 1878. He was then stationed at the Cathedral and attended the Catholic prisoners in the Ohio Penitentiary, where he said Mass every Saturday morning for nearly two years, when, upon the death of Father Hemsteger he was appointed pastor of Holy Cross by the Administrator, Very Rev. N. A. Gallagher.

Rev. Clement R. Rhode.—Soon after the death of Father Ahrens, Right Rev. Bishop Watterson appointed Rev. Clement R. Rhode pastor, who continues the good work inaugurated by his predecessors and enjoys the devoted love of a large congregation. Many excellent improvements have been made in the church, the whole interior has been decorated in beautiful designs and embellished with numerous scenic paintings. The exterior has also been tastefully painted. September 7 1884, the congregation celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of its foundation. Solemn High Mass in the presence of the Bishop was celebrated by the pastor assisted by some of the city clergy. Rev. Joseph J. Jessing preached the sermon. In the afternoon Bishop Watterson sang Pontifical Vespers assisted by the same priests who were present at the morning service. Right Rev. Bishop Watterson preached an eloquent sermon reviewing the growth of the church in Columbus during the half century. As pastor Rev. Father Rhode is assisted by Father Joseph J. Jessing, founder and director of the Josephinum, whose histor-

ical sketch appears further on. On July 1, 1892, the congregation bought a piece of property on Walnut Street opposite the church site for $1,500.

St. Patrick's Church.—Holy Cross enjoys the distinction of being the mother of the Catholic churches of Columbus. It was the first fully organized congregation with a resident pastor, at the time when services were held in the original church of St. Remigius. From Holy Cross congregation, composed of early Catholic settlers and their families with many later accessions, were formed other large and important congregations. The German element, which constituted fully threefourths of the whole number of families, predominated and had contributed the greater amount towards erection of the church and support of the pastor. As there was growing need of another church building, Holy Cross being too small to accommodate the congregation, it was agreed, with the approval of the Bishop, to build a church for the English-speaking Catholics of the city. These latter were mostly of Irish descent, with a number also, of American families. Accordingly, a separate congregation was formed in February, 1851, by Rev. John Furlong, sent by the Bishop for that purpose. Father Furlong had many difficulties to contend with, and made little progress in his mission. The congregation formed under his pastorate arranged the times for their services at Holy Cross Church so as not to interfere with the congregation of the latter. This arrangement was continued until the new church was ready for occupancy. After a year's stay in the city Father Furlong was succeeded by Rev. James Meagher who entered upon his labors with an enthusiasm that inspired his entire flock. Father Meagher immediately began negotiations for the purchase of an eligible site upon which to erect a church. His efforts were successful, and a lot 187 feet square on the northeast corner of Seventh Street — now Grant Avenue — and Naghten Street was purchased of Robert E. Neil for one thousand dollars. Holy Cross congregation contributed twelve hundred dollars towards the new church in lieu of paidup subscriptions made by English-speaking Catholics to the old church.

The plans of a church 125 feet long and 52 feet wide, in the Norman style of architecture, were adopted and the contract for erection of the building was awarded to John D. Clarke and Michael Harding. The new church was placed under the patronage of St. Patrick, Apostle of Ireland, and the cornerstone was laid on Sunday, September 5, 1852, by Right Rev. Bishop Purcell, assisted by all the local clergy, and in the presence of a large concourse of people. Father Meagher well understood the magnitude of the work before him and he labored zealously and with heroic courage to accomplish it. The obtaining of means was a wearying task among the Catholics, who were generally in very poor circumstances. Here and there and everywhere along the lines of railroads, on the streets, in the houses of rich and poor went this indefatigable worker collecting money to pay for his church. Within one year the edifice was sufficiently completed to be occupied, and on Sunday, September 25, 1853, it was solemnly dedicated to Almighty God by the same Right Rev. prelate who had the previous year laid its cornerstone. High Mass was sung by Rev. M. Blake, of Xenia, assisted by Rev. Fathers Borgess and Meagher. The choir of Holy Cross Church, under direction of Professor Kronenbitter, sang Buehler's Mass. The Bishop preached an eloquent sermon on the occasion, alluding to the happy growth of the Catholic Church in this city. The following year a brick school building was erected beside the church on Mount Vernon Avenue. In August, 1865, Father Meagher engaged the services of the Sisters of Notre Dame, from Cincinnati, who took immediate charge of the girls' school. Lay teachers were employed in the boys' school. These Sisters were the first religious community to have a convent home in our city. A bell, noted for its sweet tones, was purchased and from the tower of St. Patrick's was the first in the city to peal forth the joyous "Angelus" at morning, noon and evening. A residence for the pastor was begun in 1857, but

was not quite completed by Father Meagher, though he occupied it previously to the appointment of his successor. Rev. Edmund D. Flaherty was sometime assistant pastor.

Early in the fall of 1857 Rev. Father Meagher, much to the regret of his devoted flock, was transferred to Cincinnati by his Bishop, and Rev. Edward M. Fitzgerald was sent to take charge of the congregation. Father Fitzgerald had just been ordained, and brought to this his first field of labor all the energy and zeal of a young and fervent priest. In a very short time he had won the affections of the large and rapidly increasing congregation. His labors were signally successful. He gave careful attention to the improvement of the school which had already a good beginning, and introduced the Brothers of the Holy Cross from Notre Dame, Indiana, who were put in charge of the boys' department. The pastoral residence was completed, making it one of the finest in the city, and an addition was put to the school building just doubling its former capacity, providing for four rooms for the boys and as many for the girls. The structure was completed in 1864 and has supplied the school needs of the parish to the present time. The interior of the church was beautifully frescoed, the walls displaying lifesize representations of the apostles, which are still preserved. A pipe organ and new altars added much to the embellishment and attractiveness of the interior.

Father Fitzgerald's pastorate extended through the trying and exciting times of the Civil War, and he very emphatically testified his unflinching loyalty to the government by floating the Stars and Stripes from the most prominent tower of the church. Under his auspices the Irish-Catholic military company — the Montgomery Guards — was organized. He fostered the organization with a feeling of laudable pride, and encouraged them to be among the volunteers to offer their services when the first call was made for defenders of the flag. He was a frequent visitor to Camp Chase, located west of the city, where he ministered to the sick and dying, whether Union soldiers or Confederate prisoners. In 1862-65, the Sisters of the Poor of St. Francis were struggling in the establishment of the hospital which bears the name of their saint. Father Fitzgerald coöperated with Father Hemsteger, pastor of the German Church, in assisting these selfsacrificing Sisters in their great work of charity, and the result is known today by all our citizens in the grand hospital which has done so much for suffering humanity. It was owing to Father Fitzgerald's individual exertions, too, that the Sisters of the Good Shepherd secured a permanent and beautiful convent home for their charitable work in Columbus.

The present imposing Cathedral was the outgrowth of plans first devised by the pastor of St. Patrick's, who wished to meet the demands of increasing numbers of Catholics in the more central portion of the city. It had long been predicted that Columbus would be a Bishop's see and thus it was anticipated that the new church should become a Cathedral. Father Fitzgerald bent all his energies towards its erection. Having purchased the grounds on favorable terms and proceeded with the foundation, the cornerstone was laid in the fall of 1866. Further particulars of this event will be given in the historical sketch of St. Joseph's Cathedral. But Father Fitzgerald was not destined to realize his hopes. The hardworking and popular pastor found favor in the eyes of his ecclesiastical superiors, who, appreciating also his deep learning and piety, called him to a membership in the hierarchy of the Church in America. In December, 1866, Pope Pius IX named Father Fitzgerald as Bishop of the see of Little Rock, Arkansas. St. Patrick's congregation felt that they were about to sustain a great loss, though they rejoiced in seeing their pastor so much honored. Petitions were circulated to have him retained in the city, which was about to become a Bishop's seat. But their importunities were of no avail, and on February 3, 1867, Father Fitzgerald was consecrated Bishop of Little Rock by Most Reverend

Archbishop Purcell, assisted by Bishop Lynch, of Toronto, and Bishop Rosecrans of Cincinnati. The sermon was preached by Rev. Patrick J. Ryan, now the illustrious Archbishop of Philadelphia. The beautiful and impressive ceremony of consecration was witnessed for the first time in Columbus by a vast congregation of people from the city and neighboring towns which filled all available space in St. Patrick's Church and completely surrounded the sacred edifice during the entire function. The young Bishop in taking leave of his flock, to whom he had ministered for ten years, was made the recipient of many testimonials of their affectionate regard, and the citizens of Columbus, without regard to creed, joined in expressing regrets at his departure. During the years of his pastoral charge, Father Fitzgerald, or "Father Edward," as he was familiarly called, was assisted by the following priests in succession: Rev. J. Coppinger, 1861–2; Rev. John B. Murray, 1863–5; Rev. Joseph Fitzgerald, his brother, 1865 6; Rev. F. C. Mallon, 1866–7.

When Bishop Fitzgerald was leaving the city, in February, 1867, the diocese of Columbus had not yet been formally erected by Rome, though it was definitely settled that this city should be a Bishop's see. The preliminary step in this direction was taken when Right Rev. Sylvester Horton Rosecrans, D. D., was transferred to Columbus as pastor of St. Patrick's, succeeding Father Fitzgerald. Doctor Rosecrans was consecrated in 1862 as Bishop of Pompeiopolis, a forsaken see in possession of infidels, to act as auxiliary Bishop of Cincinnati. He arrived in Columbus February 28, 1867, and announced that he came simply as pastor of St. Patrick's Church under the jurisdiction of the Archbishop of Cincinnati. The Bishop continued to act in this capacity for over one year.

Diocese of Columbus.— In July, 1868, the Apostolic Letters creating the diocese of Columbus were received by the Archbishop of Cincinnati. They prescribed the boundaries and extent of the new diocese as follows: The territory of the Archdiocese of Cincinnati is divided in such wise that the part of the State of Ohio which lies between the Ohio River on the east and the Scioto River on the west, with the addition of the counties of Franklin, Delaware and Morrow as far up as the southern limits of Cleveland diocese, shall belong to the new division; and the rest of the State south of Cleveland diocese, including Union, Marion and Hardin counties, remain in the Archdiocese of Cincinnati. We will also that the see of the new Cathedral be fixed in the city of Columbus and its diocese be called Columbensis, and possess all the honors, rights and privileges which other Episcopal sees possess and enjoy. These letters were dated at Rome, March 3, 1868, and named Right Rev. S. H. Rosecrans as first Bishop of the new diocese.

Bishop Rosecrans remained at St. Patrick's as pastor, and with that church as the pro-Cathedral, while St. Joseph's Church, now determined upon as the Cathedral, was in process of construction. He was assisted in 1867-8 by Rev. George H. Ahrens, Chancellor, and upon the latter's removal to Holy Cross, Rev. P. J. Daily and Rev. F. Gouesse became assistants in 1868–9. During 1869 Rev. N. A. Gallagher, Rev. J. McPhilips and Rev. J. A. Rotchford, O. P., were also stationed at St. Patrick's, attending parochial duties. Father Gallagher remained until the fall of 1871, when he became President of St. Aloysius Seminary, just established on the West Side, as a diocesan institution for the preparation of young men for the priesthood. Father Rotchford continued to assist until 1872. Father Gallagher was succeeded as assistant by Rev. Jeremiah A. Murray and later by Rev. William T. Hawe.

In the meantime work on the Cathedral had progressed to such a stage that it was ready for occupancy in December, 1872. Rev. Father Murray was then appointed pastor of St. Patrick's. In 1873 Rev. J. A. Casella succeed Father Murray in the pastorate, having for assistants Rev. Henry Anderson in 1873, Rev. Killian Coll, Rev. J. F. Boulger and Rev. J. B. Schmitt in 1874. During the tem-

porary absence of Father Casella in 1874, Father Schmitt solicited funds and purchased therewith the sweet-sounding bell that now swings in the tower, the old bell having become worthless by cracking. Rev. H. J. McDevitt and Rev. Joseph M. Toohey were assistants in 1875 and 1876, respectively. In July, 1876, Rev. Father Casella returned to his native France to remain, and Very Rev. N. A. Gallagher became pastor, the Seminary over which he presided having closed for want of funds. Father Gallagher was assisted by Rev. J. M. Toohey and Rev. R. J. Fitzgerald.

By this time old St. Patrick's began to show the ravages of time and Father Gallagher determined upon making much needed repairs and improvements. In the spring of 1877 the work of renovation began. The walls, which had begun to weaken, were strengthened by buttresses, a well-braced slate roof took the place of the shingle one; new stained-glass windows with remodeled frames were put in, and the whole interior was beautified. The contractors for these improvements were John D. Clarke and Charles Wolfel. On Sunday, December 23, the building was ready for rededication. The ceremony was performed by Right Rev. Bishop Rosecrans, assisted by the pastor, Rev. M. M. Meara, Rev. R. J. Fitzgerald, Rev. T. J. Lane, and Seminarians. After the dedicatory ceremonies Solemn High Mass, in the presence of the Bishop vested in Cope and Mitre, was celebrated by Very Rev. N. A. Gallagher, with Rev. T. J. Lane as deacon, Mr. L. W. Mulhane subdeacon and Mr. John McGirk as master of ceremonies. Fathers Meara and Fitzgerald assisted at the throne. The Right Rev. Bishop preached on the duty of supporting the church and referred to the hardships and struggles of the early Catholics in erecting this House of God. In the afternoon Bishop Toebbe, of Covington, Kentucky, who had officiated in the morning at a similar ceremony at Holy Cross Church, sang Pontifical Vespers, assisted by the same clergymen who were present at the morning services. The good Bishop spoke of the glorious day just closing for Columbus Catholics — the dedication of two Churches. He paid a fine tribute to St. Patrick and his children. Benediction of the Blessed Sacrament closed the day's exercises. The following societies were present in regalia: Knights of the Red Cross, St. Joseph's Benevolent Society, St. Patrick's Total Abstinence Society and the Ancient Order of Hibernians.

Upon the death of Bishop Rosecrans in October, 1878, Father Gallagher was appointed administrator of the diocese by the Most Rev. Archbishop of Cincinnati. As soon as Rome had confirmed the appointment, the administrator entered upon his duties and to do so more advantageously took up his residence at the Cathedral, leaving Rev. John Madden in temporary charge at St. Patrick's. Rev. J. E. McGirk was appointed assistant in 1879 and remained until 1882. In August, 1880, Right Rev. J. A. Watterson was consecrated Bishop, succeeding the late Bishop Rosecrans, thus relieving Father Gallagher as administrator, who again assumed direct pastoral charge of St. Patrick's Church, with Fathers Madden and McGirk as assistants. But other and higher honors awaited Father Gallagher. Soon after Bishop Watterson's consecration, he was appointed Vicar-General, which office he held only a little over a year, when Pope Leo XIII named him Bishop Administrator of the Diocese of Galveston, Texas, in December, 1881. Thus was another faithful pastor called from St. Patrick's to receive the mitre.

For some months in 1882 Rev. T. F. Delaney was in temporary charge of the congregation, and in the latter part of that year Rev. A. O. Walker was made pastor. During Father Delaney's time the interior of the church underwent many marked improvements under his supervision. The walls and ceilings were newly painted in beautiful designs and with handsome representations of the patron Saints of the Church. During Father Walker's incumbency he was appointed Vicar-General and continued pastor with Father Delaney as assistant until 1885. In the summer of 1885 the parish was given in charge to the Dominican Fathers

with Rev. P. C. Coll, O. P., as pastor, assisted by Fathers McManus and Spencer. Father Coll in 1886 had steam-heating apparatus put into the church and school. Father Hugh Lilly, O. P., succeeded Father Coll in the pastorate in the fall of 1886 and continued in that position until May, 1888, when Father McManus, O. P., the present pastor, was appointed, Father Lilly being transferred to New York. Father McManus has been assisted by the following priests in succession: Rev. Fathers De Cantillon, Edelen, Leonard, Brewer, Towle, McGovern, Logan, Dunn, Carr and O'Leary. Besides attending the parish of St. Patrick's these same Dominican Fathers have, since 1886, ministered to the spiritual needs of the Catholic prisoners in the Ohio Penitentiary and the patients of St. Francis's Hospital. Besides many improvements in church and school, Father McManus has this year purchased a magnificent new pipe organ.

St. Mary's Church.—The division of Holy Cross congregation by the formation of St. Patrick's congregation in 1851 left ample accommodation for increasing membership in the former for many years thereafter. As early, however, as 1863, the German Catholics of the extreme southern portion of the city began agitating for a church of their own, as Holy Cross was becoming crowded and was at an inconvenient distance. With this object in view the present site of St. Mary's Church was purchased in 1863, under the direction of the pastor of Holy Cross, Rev. Father Hemsteger, and a committee selected for the purpose, consisting of Louis Zettler, Peter Hinterschitt, John Ranft, Frederick Weber, Frank Wagner, Peter Boehm and Cornelius Lang. Rev. Francis X. Specht, who came to the city as an assistant at Holy Cross in March, 1864, became identified with the movement to build a church and schoolhouse, and under his supervision the school was first erected at a cost of $9,000. It was ready for occupancy in 1865. Early in 1866, the church was commenced and in August of that year the cornerstone was laid by Most Rev. Archbishop Purcell, assisted by Bishop Young and a large number of clergymen. During 1867 the edifice was enclosed, and in the following year it was ready for dedication. On November 30, 1868, Right Rev. Bishop Rosecrans solemnly dedicated the church to Almighty God, under the invocation of St. Mary. Many priests were present at the ceremonies, and societies from the city and neighboring towns gave a street parade. Bishop Rosecrans preached the sermon. The church, which is of Gothic design, 62½ feet wide, 140 feet in depth, 75 feet in height — 60 feet clear — is constructed with all the conveniences found in Catholic churches, in a substantial and workmanlike manner. The walls and ceiling were richly frescoed and a main altar 45 feet high and 20 feet wide, of Gothic design and finish and costing $2,500, was erected. An elegant pulpit and confessional of the same material, white walnut, were purchased at a cost of $1,170. There is a seating capacity of about 1,000.

In March, preceding the church's dedication, Father Specht was duly appointed its pastor by Bishop Rosecrans; he has continued in that position to the present time, August, 1892 much to the satisfaction and happiness of the very large congregation. A chime of three bells, costing $2,200, was hung in the tower in 1870. A priest's residence, costing $6,000, was built in 1872, and a house for the Sisters of St. Francis, who, in 1875, succeeded the Sisters of Notre Dame in charge of the schools, was completed that year. A grand pipe organ was purchased from a local builder in November, 1875, and was pronounced the best in the city at that time. To meet the requirements of the congregation's steady growth it was necessary to erect an additional schoolhouse in 1887, thus providing ample accommodations for the children for some years to come.

March 12, 1889, was a glorious holiday for the people of St. Mary's parish, for on that day their beloved pastor reached the silvery year of his priesthood. His friends among the clergy and laity joined in extending congratulations and bestowing substantial testimonials of their regard. Though Father Specht has not

of late years been alone in his labors, being assisted by Rev. Father B. Horney for some time past, still the burden of the large parish is cheerfully borne by him, and in his labors in our city he has won the hearts of a host of friends and the respect of all who have ever had the pleasure of his acquaintance. Upon the retirement of Very Rev. Father Walker to the Dominican Monastery, and his consequent resignation of the office of Vicar-General of the diocese in 1885, the Bishop appointed Father Specht to succeed him. In 1890 new stained-glass windows were put into the church, adding much to its interior appearance.

St. Joseph's Cathedral.—Causes similar to those which brought about a division of Holy Cross congregation and the formation of that of St. Mary's conspired to produce the organization of a cathedral congregation, namely: Lack of accommodations in the old church and a desire for a new one more centrally located. In the summer of 1866 the matter assumed a definite and positive form, and Rev. Edward M. Fitzgerald, then pastor of St. Patrick's, inaugurated measures looking to the erection of a new church. Father Fitzgerald was greatly encouraged by the generous subscriptions made, aggregating nearly $37,000 from about 250 donors. From the more influential members of the congregation was chosen a building committee, among the members of which were John Conahan, Theodore Leonard, treasurer, John Joyce, John D. Clarke, Thomas Bergin, William Naghten, secretary, John Caren, Michael Harding, William Wall, James Naughton, William Riches, John McCabe, Michael Hartman, John Duffy, Martin Whalen, Bernard McNally and Michael Galvin.

These gentlemen heartily coöperated with their pastor in his efforts, and under his direction labored commendably in procuring the necessary means to assure a successful issue to the undertaking. A subcommittee to act in concert with Father Fitzgerald, was selected to examine and discuss favorable locations for the church. Many eligible sites were proposed, but the prevailing desire was to have the edifice erected on Broad Street, which was then assuming the beautiful appearance which now makes it the pride of the city. The present site of the cathedral and the quarter square on the northwest corner of Broad and Fourth streets were for some time considered, but the choice finally fell upon the lot first named as the more advantageous, and through John Joyce land comprising two lots with a total frontage of 120 feet on Broad Street and a depth of 200 feet on Fifth Street was purchased of John Miller for $13,500. The deed was dated in April, 1866. Mr. Miller afterwards donated the odd $500.

A beginning was thus made and a grand church that should be a monument to the zeal and generosity of the Catholics of Columbus became an assured reality. A large meeting of the men of St. Patrick's parish was held and discussed, among other subjects, the name of the new church. The pastor left the choice to the meeting, which, on motion of J. D. Clarke, adopted the name of St. Joseph. Michael Harding, an architect who had been requested to prepare plans and specifications, submitted them and they were adopted. They projected a church 193 feet long and 90 feet wide. These plans were somewhat modified as to the superstructure as the work progressed, but the ground plan remained unchanged. Mr. Harding staked out the foundation on June 6, 1866, and John McCabe, contractor, immediately began the work of excavation, followed directly by John Stoddard who had the contract for the masonry. Work continued on the foundation until November, 1866, when everything was in readiness for the ceremony of corner-stone laying, which took place on November 11. The Most Reverend Archbishop Purcell and a large number of other distinguished prelates were expected to be present on the occasion, but a previous appointment prevented the attendance of the Archbishop and his place was supplied by Right Rev. Doctor Rosecrans, Auxiliary Bishop of Cincinnati.

Rev. Joseph Fessing

The day was beautiful but chilly. The procession of societies formed at St. Patrick's at two o'clock P. M. with Captain William Riches as chief marshal and the following gentlemen as assistants: City Marshal Patrick Murphy, Thomas Bergin, James Joyce, J. C. Nevill, Patrick Dunn, George Burke, John Howard, William Naghten, John Caren. The procession moved in the following order: Hemmerbach's Band, St. Joseph's Mutual Benevolent Society, St. Boniface's, St. John's, St. Martin's, and St. Aloysius's societies of Holy Cross Church; subdeacon, carrying processional cross accompanied by acolytes, twenty sanctuary boys in cassock and surplice, carriages containing the bishop and clergy, Sodality of the Blessed Virgin, Holy Angels' Society, the class of boys and girls who had received First Communion and Confirmation in the forenoon of that day, St. Patrick's Society from London, societies from Newark and Delaware, and finally St. Patrick's Society of Columbus. The procession, displaying brilliant regalia and beautiful banners, attracted large crowds of people as it moved to the site of the new church by way of Seventh Street, now Grant Avenue, and Broad Street. Arriving at the foundations, the societies formed a guard on the outer wall. The windows of neighboring houses, the streets and every available portion of ground for a considerable distance round about, were occupied by people anxious to witness the ceremonies.

The stone was laid on the southeast corner of the building, at the intersection of Broad and Fifth streets, and in its cavity was placed the usual sealed tin-box containing the name of the church, the names of the principal officers of the National and State governments, copies of recent Columbus newspapers, the names of the reigning Pope, Archbishop of Province, and pastor; also the names of the officiating Bishop and assistants and numerous other articles to serve as mementos of the occasion. The bishop delivered an address from the temporary platform, and in eloquent and forcible language plead the divinity of the Catholic Church.

At the conclusion of the sermon the *Te Deum* was sung, Hemmersbach's brass band playing an accompaniment. The clergymen present were Rev. Father O'Reilly, of Valparaiso, Indiana; Rev. John B. Murray, of Chillicothe; Reverends Louis Cartuyven and Daily, of Newark; Rev. E. M. Fitzgerald, pastor of St. Patrick's Church; Reverends John B. Hemsteger and Francis X. Specht, of Holy Cross Church; Rev. Father Hildebrand, Chaplain of St. Francis Hospital. Special trains on different railways brought large delegations from adjoining towns, the number in attendance being estimated at fully 6,000.

The cornerstone being laid the foundation walls were covered over for the winter, the intention being to resume work on the building with the opening of spring. In the meantime, however, Papal Bulls were received naming Father Fitzgerald Bishop of Little Rock, Arkansas. He was consecrated in February, 1867, and was succeeded in the pastorate by Bishop Rosecrans, who in March, 1868, became the first Bishop of the new Diocese of Columbus. The Bishop immediately determined to continue the work of building the new church which was to be known as St. Joseph's Cathedral. Some changes were made in the plans and it was decided to construct it of stone instead of brick, as originally contemplated. This necessitated firmer and deeper foundation walls in many places and the old walls were torn down to build new ones in their places. Another change made consisted in placing the tower and Baptistery in the southwest corner instead of in the centre of the front. The original plan, however, was substantialy preserved.

The building is Gothic in architecture, and the outside finish is known as the boasted ashlar, the chiseling of the stone relieving the dead appearance of a yellow stone wall. The stone, which possesses the property of hardening by exposure to the air, was obtained principally from quarries in Licking and Fairfield

counties. The dimensions of the building are ninetytwo feet fronting on Broad Street and one hundred and eightyfive feet on Fifth Street. The outside walls are fortytwo feet in height from the ground level and thirtyfour feet from the floor line. The inside or clearstory walls have an altitude of seventy feet from the ground and sixtytwo from the floor. The main walls are three feet thick. The clearstory walls, supported by arches, rest on clusters of Gothic columns, standing on dressed limestone pedestals. Stone crosses surmount the outside walls at intervals and give a decided relief to their otherwise dullness. The windows are cased in freestone obtained in Pickaway County. The brackets are cut from Columbus limestone and are about the only stone articles in the structure procured at home. The seating capacity of the Cathedral is over two thousand. On Broad Street there are three main entrances and on Fifth Street one. Entrance is gained to the sacristies by a door at the rear on Fifth Street and from the pastoral residence. The arching of the windows and the supports of the clearstory carry out the directions of General W. S. Rosecrans, who, in the summer of 1870, spent some time with his brother, the Right Reverend Bishop, assisting in the details of the construction. The windows, all donated, are of stained glass in beautiful designs. The interior walls have only the sandstone finish, while the groined arches of the ceiling harmonize with them, being penciléd in imitation of a vaulted roof. When the tower and spire shall have been completed they will attain a height of two hundred and fifty feet. Rev. J. A. Murray, at the time pastor of St. Patrick's Church, was of much service in the construction of the Cathedral. Being placed in the position of general supervisor, he brought to bear upon the work the business tact and shrewdness for which he was noted. He, more than anyone else, carried out the plans and ideas of General Rosecrans, making only such changes as were absolutely necessary in the course of construction. From 1870 until the completion of the building Mr. Michael Fahey was the diligent superintendent. In order to have the new congregation organized as well as to relieve the overcrowded condition of the other churches that would contribute membership to the cathedral, the Bishop decided to open a temporary chapel in a part of the city convenient for most of the congregation. With this end in view Naughton Hall, situated on the east side of High Street, between State and Town, was leased early in 1870, for religious services until the cathedral should be in readiness. The hall, after being arranged with altar, organ, seats and other furniture, had the appearance of a comfortable little church with a seating capacity of over 500. The bishop, assisted by Father J. A. Murray and other priests at St. Patrick's, attended the chapel. The choir, a very good one, was under the direction of Mr. M. Fahey, who has been connected with our Catholic choirs for more than thirtyfive years. A few months after its organization the cathedral chapel congregation, as it was called, was placed under the care of Rev. J. F. Rotchford, O. P., whom the bishop secured for a few years service, from the Dominican Fathers of New York. In 1872, Father Rotchford was called by his superiors to duties elsewhere and the bishop, assisted by Rev. N. A. Gallagher, conducted the religious services in the chapel until the occupancy of the Cathedral.

On Christmas Day, 1872, the Cathedral was in readiness for divine services and Right Rev. Bishop Rosecrans had the happiness of celebrating Pontifical High Mass for the first time in the grand and imposing structure. The Bishop was assisted on this occasion by many priests of the city. Though cold and disagreeable the day, and quite uncomfortable within the edifice owing to some defects in the steam fitting, a large congregation filled all the available space in the auditorium, remaining throughout the long and interesting service. Soon after the opening of the cathedral a large and costly main altar was erected. It was built mostly of marble donated by the late Cardinal McCloskey, from the quarries in New York State where the handsome marble for the famous St. Patrick's Cathe-

dral in New York City was obtained. The side altars were afterwards added. They were of the same material.

The Right Rev. Bishop was himself rector of the Cathedral, being assisted in 1873 by Rev. N. A. Gallagher and Rev. H. Anderson. As there was yet no residence for the Bishop and clergy at the Cathedral, they remained at St. Patrick's rectory until, through the agency of Father Anderson, the Bishop purchased the house of Joseph Gundersheimer on the south side of East Broad Street between Sixth and Seventh. Generous subscriptions were taken up to pay for the new pastoral residence and the furnishing thereof, and before the end of the year 1873 the clergy, with the Bishop, were comfortably located. But it was soon found to be at an inconvenient distance from the Cathedral and the Bishop arranged for the erection of a residence adjoining that structure. It was occupied by the priests in 1875, the Bishop disposing of the former property and taking up his own residence at the Sacred Heart Convent opened a few years previously at the southeast corner of Broad and Seventh streets and conducted by the Dominican Sisters. The following priests assisted the Bishop in the care of the large congregation: Rev N. A. Gallagher, present Bishop of Galveston, 1873; Rev. H. Anderson, 1873-1875; Rev. F. J. Campbell, 1873-1876; Rev. M. M. Meara, 1874 1882; Rev. M. M. A. Hartnedy, 1875, and 1878-1879; Rev. J. Toohey, 1876; Rev. J. P. Daly, 1876; Rev. J. A. Murray, 1876; Rev. J. Meara, 1877; Rev. G. H. Ahrens, 1877-1878; Rev. T. J. Lane, 1878; Rev. F. M. Woesman, 1878-1879.

Until the summer of 1878, the congregation used the Cathedral with its interior in an unfinished condition, no plastering having yet been done. In May, 1878, John D. Clarke and Charles Nagel contracted as lowest bidders to erect a scaffold and put on a groined ceiling under direction of Rev. M. M. Meara. As the Bishop witnessed the near completion of his grand Cathedral, he determined to have it solemnly consecrated with all the pomp and ceremony of the Pontifical. Accordingly Sunday, October 20, 1878, was set as the day which should become memorable in the history of the Diocese of Columbus, and preparations for the consecration were made on a very elaborate scale. All the clergy of the diocese were expected to assist at the sacred ceremonies and a large number of the hierarchy of the United States accepted invitations to be present.

Consecration of the Cathedral.—The twentieth of October was an ideal autumn day. The coolness of the advancing season was just sufficiently moderated by the genial warmth of the bright sun to render the day all that could be desired for the occasion so anxiously anticipated by thousands who came from far and near to participate in it. The faultless arrangement of the committees having the various portions of the celebration in charge insured perfect success. The consecration ceremonies began at five o'clock in the morning and occupied nearly four hours. The consecrator was Right Rev. Joseph Dwenger, of Fort Wayne, Indiana; Assistant Priest, Rev. J. B. Schmitt, Lancaster; First Deacon, Rev. G. H. Ahrens; Second Deacon, Rev. H. B. Dues; Subdeacon, Rev. M. M. A. Hartnedy; Chanters, Reverend J. B. Eis, Rev. P. Kenmert; Rev. F. Moitrier, Rev. P. Thurheimer. Other offices were filled by seminarians and sanctuary boys. The beautiful and interesting ceremony was carried out in its entirety under the direction of Very Rev. N. A. Gallagher as Master of Ceremonies, assisted by Mr. L. W. Mulhane, now the Rector of St. Vincent de Paul's Church, Mount Vernon. The decorations of the auditorium and the sanctuary were in keeping with the grand and festive occasion and elicited the admiration of all.

At eleven o'clock the Pontifical High Mass was begun with the following officers: Celebrant, Right Rev. Silas Chatard, Bishop of Vincennes, Indiana; Assistant Priest, Rev. J. Donahoe; First Deacon of Honor, Rev. F. X. Specht; Second Deacon of Honor, Rev. J. Jessing; Officiating Deacon, Rev. F. J. Campbell; Officiating Subdeacon, Rev. D. B. Cull. The Most Reverend Archbishop

Purcell, of Cincinnati, occupied the throne at the Gospel side, while Right Reverend Bishop Rosecrans sat on another erected at the Epistle side. Right Rev. Bishops Gilmore, of Cleveland, Toebbe of Covington, Dwenger of Fort Wayne, Kain of Wheeling, and Spaulding of Peoria, assisted in the sanctuary, vested in rotchet and cape. Seated within the sanctuary railing were about fifty priests. After the first Gospel in the Mass had been sung, the Right Reverend Bishop of Peoria ascended the pulpit and read from manuscript a very learned discourse on Ceremonies and Symbols, in which he treated of their origin, nature and meaning in religious rites. Immediately after Mass Bishop Rosecrans announced the hour for Vespers in the evening and the funeral of the Vicar-General on Monday morning. That good priest's body was then lying in state in Holy Cross Church. The Bishop also stated that at his urgent solicitation the Archbishop would address the people. The venerable prelate, "the Patriarch of the West," then came forward to the sanctuary railing wearing his mitre and leaning on his crozier. In a voice tremulous with emotion and from the weakness of his age, nearly fourscore years, the Archbishop referred to the rapid progress of the Catholic Church in Columbus, its beginning and growth in this city being coeval with his labors in the priesthood. He heartily congratulated the Catholics of this city upon the completion of the noble structure that had just been consecrated to the service of God. This day is surely one that the Lord hath made. The building of a Cathedral that reflected so much glory upon the Catholics of Columbus was one of the many admirable works that God had raised up Bishop Rosecrans to accomplish. Who would have thought that so much could have been done in so short a time? He referred to the fact that Bishop Rosecrans was born of Protestant parents in Licking County and raised, almost, among the people here. The Archbishop sketched the early careers of the other Prelates present, stating that he was acquainted with the father and grandfather of the celebrant of the Mass, Bishop Chatard. The speaker contrasted the ceremonies of today with those and the attending scenes of early times in Columbus, one occasion particularly being recalled when he celebrated Mass in a place used as a saloon, down on the banks of the Scioto, and the small apartment was so crowded that he begged some of the people to go out lest he should smother. The case was entirely different today as the large and imposing building testified. The Archbishop concluded his few remarks by urging Catholics to remain steadfast to that faith and its practices which will bring them to their highest and best place of worship—Heaven.

The musical portions of the Mass were rendered by a choir of fifty voices selected from all the choirs of the city, with a few volunteer professionals under the direction of Professor H. J. Nothnagel. The orchestral accompaniment had a magnificent effect. It was the opinion of all lovers of musical art that as a church effort it was never equaled in the city. The Prelates were entertained at dinner by the Right Reverend Bishop Rosecrans at Sacred Heart Convent. In the afternoon a procession of the visiting and local Catholic societies took place. Forty-four societies, accompanied by nine brass bands, were in line. It was the greatest display that the Catholic societies ever made in Columbus, and the scene on East Broad Street as the procession moved on that beautiful thoroughfare was such as had never before been witnessed in Columbus. The handsome banners of gold, silk and satin, worked with numerous elegant patterns, their glittering mountings of gilded cross and golden cord and tassels, the many colored regalia of the different societies, the graceful plumes waving from burnished helmets, with here and there at frequent intervals our national standard floating in the gentle breeze, all conspired to present a spectacle which will long be remembered.

At the City Hall tables were provided with generous refreshment for the visiting multitudes. In the evening at half past seven o'clock Right Rev. Bishop

Chatard sang Pontifical Vespers and Right Rev. Bishop Kain, of Wheeling, preached the sermon, taking for his subject that most glorious of the prerogatives of the church, the Bride of Christ, speaking to the text: "Come with me and I will show thee my spouse." It was considered a masterly oration.

Bishop Rosecrans; his Life, Labors and Death. — The evening hymns of praise and thanksgiving had not yet been intoned within the newly consecrated Temple when alarming premonitions in the way of hemorrhages caused the Bishop, on whom so many honors had that day been bestowed, to retire to his private apartments, whence he was never to return. When the startling news of Bishop Rosecrans's death spread with lightning speed throughout the city and country on the evening of the day following that of his Cathedral's consecration, the feelings which were everywhere aroused cannot be described. The Bishop had suffered during the latter years of his life repeated hemorrhages from the stomach, but each time the recurrence was attended with more alarming symptoms, and on this occasion the severest of all. His condition during the day excited apprehensions regarding his ability to endure so great a loss of blood, but when evening came a violent hemorrhage completely prostrated him, and death seemed inevitable. The Bishop calmly prepared himself for the reception of the Sacraments of Penance, Holy Eucharist and Extreme Unction, administered by Rev. J. B. Eis. About the deathbed were gathered Rev. Fathers Eis, Gallagher and Lane, and several of the Bishop's intimate friends amongst the laity, who had been summoned by the reports of the Bishop's condition. When asked if he had any last requests to make or temporal affairs to be attended to he replied: — "My will is made. All things, of course go to my successor, save any little personal articles of mine, that the family may desire for mementos." At ten o'clock the death agony began and in fifteen minutes the Bishop breathed his last. The manifestations of grief by the priests of the diocese who had learned to love Bishop Rosecrans as a father, were everywhere visible. The Vicar-General had been buried in the morning and now in the evening of the same day, the Bishop lay a corpse. It was a sad moment for the diocese, and the priests and people experienced the terrible bewilderment.

Arrangements for the funeral began. The prelates and clergy who had been present at the Cathedral consecration the previous day and had departed from the city, were summoned to return and attend the sad obsequies which would take place on the following Friday, October 25. The festive decorations of the Cathedral were replaced by the sombre black and purple of mourning, and the remains of the beloved Bishop, that had rested since death in the beautiful little chapel of the Convent, were, on Friday morning, tenderly borne to the Cathedral, for the final services of the dead. At an early hour masses for the dead were celebrated in the presence of the corpse by Bishops Dwenger, Foley, Burgess, Chatard and Fitzgerald. At the Mass of the latter, the children of all the Catholic schools were present. They were dismissed after viewing the corpse. From early morning the Cathedral was jammed with people, and even in the streets in front of the building large crowds waited anxiously to review the remains. At half past nine o'clock the Office of the Dead was chanted in the sanctuary by the Bishops and priests, the Most Reverend Archbishop of Cincinnati presiding.

Immediately after the office had been chanted, Solemn Pontifical Mass of Requiem was commenced, Right Reverend Bishop Toebbe being Celebrant, Rev. F. J. Pabisch, D. D., Assistant Priest, Rev. F. X. Specht Officiating Deacon, Rev. D. B. Cull Officiating Subdeacon, Rev. J. B. Murray First Deacon of Honor, Rev. M. M. Meara Second Deacon of Honor, Very Rev. N. A. Gallagher Master of Ceremonies, and Mr. K. W. Mulhane Assistant Master of Ceremonies. Other offices were performed by seminarians and sanctuary boys. The sombre color of

the vestments, the solemn dirge of the Requiem, the mournful trimmings of the altar, the drapery of the entire building and more than all the presence of the body of the illustrious dead, guarded by the Knights of the Red Cross and of St. George in their medieval costume, whilst the sanctuary contained the venerable Prelate of the West, Archbishop Purcell, seated on his throne, and eight Bishops in the episcopal purple, all conspired to make a scene most solemn and impressive. Mass being finished, the Right Rev. Bishop Foley, of Chicago, ascended the pulpit and preached an able and touching sermon reviewing briefly the scenes and anticipations of the previous Sunday, and commenting upon the life and anxieties of a Bishop with special reference to the deceased Prelate and his labors.

The sermon concluded, the Most Rev. Archbishop and Right Rev. Bishops Toebbe, Fitzgerald, Gilmour, and Dwenger, receiving the black cope and mitre, proceeded to give the last Absolutions, the Most Rev. Archbishop first performing the ceremony and the others following successively. The remains were placed in position to be viewed by the vast concourse of people anxiously waiting for that privilege. Many however were sadly disappointed in not having an opportunity of gazing for the last time on the countenance of their beloved Bishop. It was fully half past one o'clock when the body was borne from the vestibule to the vault which had been prepared under the sanctuary and directly beneath the throne. The crowd was so dense that the Knights of St. George could only with great difficulty clear the way and prevent a rush into the basement. Only a few persons were admitted there, these being the clergy, the seminarians, Mother Mary Agnes, the faithful attendant upon the Bishop; Mrs. Keep, several Sisters from the Sacred Heart Convent; the Bishop's niece, Miss Mamie Rosecrans, and her classmates dressed in white with black sashes and white garlands of flowers. These, with two or three other persons whose service was necessary, were the only ones who witnessed the blessing of the tomb performed by Rev. M. M. Meara, and then all was over, and the mortal remains of Bishop Rosecrans rested beneath the monument his hands had reared, there to await a glorious resurrection.

Our historical sketches would be incomplete without at least a short biography of the first Bishop of Columbus. The name Rosecrans, originally and etymologically Rosenkrantz, literally signifies a garland of roses. It is also the word used in German to designate the Rosary or Beads. As the name, then, indicates, the ancestors of Bishop Rosecrans were Dutch. The family records show that they came from Amsterdam and settled in Pennsylvania, in the neighborhood of Wilkesbarre. In 1808, Crandall Rosecrans, father of the Bishop, came to Ohio and settled in Delaware County but soon afterwards removed to Licking County. His wife's name was Jemima Hopkins, a kinswoman of Stephen Hopkins, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, and a daughter of a soldier in the War of Independence. Although farming was the favorite and usual pursuit of Crandall Rosecrans, his talent for engineering frequently led him to contract for the construction of public works. Thus the even tenor of his life went on, a strict observance being made of the requirements of the Methodist persuasion, in whose practice was also raised a family of sons, the youngest being Sylvester Horton Rosecrans, the subject of this sketch, born in Homer, Licking County, February 5, 1827. Homer is a village of 250 inhabitants situated north of Newark and four miles from Utica. Sylvester, when quite young, was placed by his father as a student at Kenyon College, Gambier, Knox County, Ohio. This institution has given several eminent converts to the Catholic Church, among whom may be mentioned J. Kent Stone, its former President, now a member of the Passionist Order. While the future Bishop was studying at this seat of learning, General W. S. Rosecrans, an older brother, graduated at West Point Military Academy and became a professor in

that institution. He was attracted to the Catholic faith and became a convert to it. This important step on the part of the General had an influence on the mind and heart of the young Sylvester, who, after much thought and study, also embraced the same faith. Some years afterwards both parents, who had been Methodists, joined the Catholic Church and died in its fold. One year after his baptism, Sylvester was placed by the General in the college of the Jesuit Fathers, at Fordham, New York, where, in 1846, he graduated with distinguished honors. Archbishop, then Bishop, Purcell, seeing every sign of a vocation to the priesthood in the young man, sent him to Rome to prosecute his studies at the Propaganda. At this famous school, where many hundreds from all parts of the world are educated, he was known as a model student. He was the superior of all in intellectual ability and application to study, yet he bore the honors that were bestowed upon him with meekness and humility, prominent traits of his whole life. He received the Doctor's degree in divinity at the end of a five years' course and on the sixteenth of July, 1852, was ordained priest with over one hundred others, among whom, as he often remarked with satisfaction, was a negro who stood beside him. Doctor Rosecrans, after making a tour of Italy, England, Ireland and France, returned to his diocese, and was appointed pastor of St. Thomas's Church, Cincinnati. At the end of several months' pastoral duty, the Bishop, desiring his able assistance at the Cathedral, made him one of the pastors of that important congregation. For seven years Doctor Rosecrans discharged sacerdotal functions at the Cathedral, at the same time making daily trips to the Seminary of Mount St. Mary's near the city, where he taught a class in theology. While serving in this twofold capacity he employed his leisure time in contributing to the editorial columns of the *Catholic Telegraph*. The fame of Doctor Rosecrans was spread throughout the country, but his characteristic modesty caused him to shrink from public recognition of his merits. In 1859 the Archbishop opened a college in connection with the Seminary and named Doctor Rosecrans as its president, which position he held until the beginning of the Civil War, when the institution was compelled to suspend. The learned doctor was now well worthy of episcopal consecration, and the Archbishop desiring a Coadjutor, Pope Pius IX, at the earnest request of the venerable Prelate and other admirers in the hierarchy of the United States, nominated him as Bishop of Pompeiopolis, *in partibus infidelium*, and Auxiliary Bishop of Cincinnati. He was consecrated by the Archbishop in St. Peter's Cathedral, Cincinnati, March 25, 1862. For five years he labored with zeal in all the works pertaining to the office of a Bishop, rendering thus very efficient aid in the government of the large and important diocese. While acting in this capacity he laid the cornerstone of St. Joseph's Cathedral in this city.

The diocese of Cincinnati, which included nearly all the southern half of the State, had grown in Catholic population and importance to such an extent that a division of it was necessary to its better administration. An occasion suitable as a preliminary step to such a division presented itself when Rev. Edward Fitzgerald, of St. Patrick's Church, this city, was consecrated Bishop of Little Rock. Bishop Rosecrans was appointed to succeed Bishop Fitzgerald as pastor of St. Patrick's Church, with the understanding that he was to be the first Bishop of Columbus as soon as the Holy See should have approved of the division. The Bishop arrived in the city February 28, 1867, the day following the departure of Bishop Fitzgerald. He continued as simply the pastor of St. Patrick's until the arrival, in July, 1868, of the Papal Letters erecting the new see and naming him as the Bishop thereof, bearing date of March 3, 1868. He immediately entered upon the work of organizing the diocese, having many discouraging difficulties to contend with, but he conquered all by mildness, charity, generosity and determination. The foundation walls of the new church which were covered over upon the departure of Bishop Fitzgerald, were taken up and reconstructed to better conform to

plans for a Cathedral. Besides the erection and completion of the Cathedral, the material progress of the diocese in the building of churches, academies and schools attested the work of the Bishop. His life was ever a busy one. In all his labors as Bishop and pastor he found time to devote to teaching in St. Aloysius' Seminary, Sacred Heart Convent, and St. Mary's of the Springs, and into this work he brought his characteristic earnestness and love for children. As a preacher he was inclined to be diffident, but his great simplicity, depth and originality of thought were wonderful, while he always displayed a love of God and charity to man that at once marked him as a true apostle. His memory will linger in the minds of the Catholics of Columbus diocese for generations to come. His life in Columbus was coeval with the building and finishing of his Cathedral, beginning with its cornerstone and ending with its consecration.

On the death of Bishop Rosecrans, Archbishop Purcell, as the Metropolitan, appointed Very Rev. N. A. Gallagher administrator of the diocese during the vacancy. The appointment was afterwards confirmed by Rome. Father Gallagher, who was pastor of St. Patrick's Church, took up his residence at the Cathedral in order to better direct the affairs of the diocese. Rev. M. M. Meara continued in the capacity of Rector of the Cathedral during the administration of Father Gallagher, and was assisted in 1879 and 1880 by Rev. J. Kuehn, Rev. L. W. Mulhane and Rev. F. M. Woesman. Rev. D. A. Clarke was also stationed at the Cathedral from 1879 to 1884, not as assistant but as chaplain of the Catholic prisoners in the Penitentiary, and to attend to the spiritual needs of the missions attached to the Cathedral.

John Ambrose Watterson, D. D., Second Bishop of Columbus.—The diocese of Columbus remained without a Bishop for over eighteen months, when finally Rome named a successor to the lamented Rosecrans in the person of Rev. John Ambrose Watterson, D. D., President of Mount St. Mary's Seminary, at Emmittsburg, Maryland. The Holy See made the appointment on March 15, 1880, but the Papal Letters conveying the official information and necessary faculties were not received until early in May. The Bishopelect shortly after assumed the government of the diocese, as affairs of importance required almost immediate attention by the exercise of jurisdiction not possessed by the Administrator. Very Rev. Father Gallagher, who had labored faithfully and untiringly in the office of Administrator, had many difficulties to overcome but finally brought into almost perfect system the temporal concerns of the diocese.

Doctor Watterson chose Sunday, August 8, 1880, as the day of his consecration. After spending a number of days in retreat and prayer at the Passionist Monastery of St. Paul, Pittsburgh, the Bishopelect was given a most heartfelt reception by the Catholics of the city on his arrival on Wednesday, August 4, to arrange for the solemn ceremonies of the ensuing Sunday. Never before was there such a demonstration in honor of any ecclesiastical dignitary witnessed in Columbus. The Bishopelect was escorted in a special car from Newark, by a large delegation of priests and laymen, who had been several days arranging the reception. At the depot dense throngs of people filled the immense building and the space about the tracks in the immediate vicinity. A procession of all the Catholic societies of the city, headed by a detail of police, marched to the music of two brass bands and were followed by carriages containing Doctor Watterson and Very Rev. Father Gallagher, committees of reception and arrangements and citizens in general. The route of the procession up High Street and down Broad Street was densely lined with people.

Arriving at the Cathedral doors, the Bishop was addressed by Mr. J. G. Gilmore on behalf of the laity. The Bishop made a feeling and eloquent reply, whereupon the doors of the sacred edifice were opened and a vast congregation filled every available space. The hymn of praise and thanksgiving, "Holy God, we

John C. Goldschmidt

Praise Thy Name," was sung by the choir as the procession of priests and the Bishop moved up the centre aisle. Within the sanctuary the Bishop was addressed in words of cordial welcome to the diocese by the Very Rev. Administrator. Doctor Watterson's response was characteristic of a minister of God, who felt the responsibility he was assuming on becoming a successor of the Apostles. His words bespoke a fervent zeal for the honor of God and the salvation of souls. A most favorable impression was made and all expressed admiration for the new Bishop of Columbus. The congregation was dismissed with the benediction of the Bishop.

Preparations for the consecration of the Bishopelect on Sunday, August 8, were on a grand scale, and when the day for the great event dawned everything was in perfect readiness for the imposing ceremonies. Societies from different portions of the diocese and large delegations from various congregations accompanied by their pastors, who had provided early Masses for the people, arrived by the morning trains and were escorted to their proper quarters. Nearly all the priests of the diocese were present. Precisely at ten o'clock the imposing procession of Bishops and priests moved from the pastoral residence to the front entrance of the Cathedral, thence up the main aisle to the sanctuary where the celebrant vested. The officiating ministers of the Mass and consecration were: Consecrating Bishop, Right Rev. William H. Elder, Coadjutor Bishop of Cincinnati; First Assistant Consecrating Bishop, Right Rev. John G. McCloskey, Louisville, Kentucky; Second Assistant Consecrating Bishop, Right Rev. John M. Twigg, Pittsburgh; Assistant Priest, Very Rev. Nicholas A. Gallagher, Columbus; Deacons of Honor, Rev. Francis X. Specht, Columbus, and Rev. Nicholas E. Pilger, Delaware; Deacon of the Mass, Rev. Francis J. Campbell, Dennison; Subdeacon of the Mass, Rev. Richard J. Fitzgerald, McLuney; First Master of Ceremonies, Rev. L. W. Mulhane, Columbus; Second Master of Ceremonies, Rev. John C. Goldschmidt, Columbus; Third Master of Ceremonies, Rev. John McGirk, Columbus; Acolytes, Messrs. Singleton and Cusack; Thurifer, Mr. James Hartley; Bearer of Book of Gospels, Rev. George J. Montag, Lancaster; Chaplains to Bishopelect, Reverends William F. Hayes and George H. Ahrens.

The following bishops were seated within the sanctuary rails during the solemn functions: Most Reverend John B. Purcell, D. D., Archbishop of Cincinnati; Right Reverend Edward M. Fitzgerald, Bishop of Little Rock; Right Reverend A. M. Toebbe, Bishop of Covington; Right Reverend Silas F. Chatard, Bishop of Indianapolis; Right Reverend Joseph Dwenger, Bishop of Fort Wayne.

Sixtyfive priests and a number of seminarians were present. The Mass and ceremonies proceeded as far as the Gospel, when, after its singing, Bishop Fitzgerald ascended the pulpit and preached eloquently on the life, duties and responsibilities of the priesthood and its complement, the episcopacy. Bishop Fitzgerald was formerly pastor of St. Patrick's Church and as such commenced the foundation of the present Cathedral, as stated elsewhere in this historical sketch. After the sermon, the sacred ceremonies continued in all their solemn character, replete with beautiful significance and terminating with the installation of the new Bishop at his throne.

In the afternoon a parade of the Catholic societies, local and visiting, took place, the procession passing through the Cathedral and receiving the Bishop's blessing. Bishop Watterson sang Pontifical Vespers in the evening and Bishop Chatard preached learnedly and in a very interesting manner on The True Church. Thus closed another memorable day in the annals of Catholicity in Columbus.

On Sunday, August 15, one week from the day of his consecration, the Right Reverend Bishop celebrated his first Pontifical High Mass at the Cathedral. He

was assisted in the sacred function by the following ministers: Assistant Priest Very Reverend N. A. Gallagher; Deacons of Honor, Rev. J. A. Zahm, C. S. C., and Rev. D. A. Clarke; Deacon of the Mass, Rev. M. M. Meara; Subdeacon of the Mass, Rev. L. W. Mulhane; Master of Ceremonies, Mr. James Hartley. Father Gallagher preached the sermon.

Sketch of Bishop Watterson.—John Ambrose Watterson, second Bishop of Columbus, was born in Blairsville, Indiana County, Pennsylvania, May 27, 1844, and was the sixth child of John A. Watterson and Mary A. McAfee Watterson. The father was engaged in the drygoods business and was possessed of considerable real estate, which, however, would not rank him among those considered well off in the possessions of this world.

The children were given the advantage afforded them by the parochial school attached to the church of Saints Simon and Jude, then under the pastoral care of Rev. J. A. Stellinger, a most faithful priest, now many years deceased. It was at this school of his native place that the future Bishop at an early age entered upon the primary course of instruction that was destined to lead him up to the Altar of God, and amongst the hierarchy of the Catholic Church in America. In his humble and happy home, about which shone the influence of pious and edifying parents, the youthful John Ambrose experienced promptings of a grace that urged him to become a Levite to serve God in the sanctuary of His Church. The signs of a vocation to the priesthood were so decided that his good father and mother, with the approbation and recommendation of his pastor, and Right Reverend Michael O'Connor, then Bishop of Pittsburgh, sent him to St. Vincent's College, Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania, under the direction of the Benedictine Fathers. Here, in an atmosphere of religious life, amid inducements to forsake the world and its dangers and spend one's years in the seclusion of a monastery, the student was well tried in his vocation to the secular priesthood. Four years of the discipline and study required at this seat of learning laid the foundations for the exact student life that the young candidate for priestly honors is expected to lead in order to become well versed in the science of sacred things. At the age of seventeen he was well prepared to enter the advanced classes in that noted seminary, Mount St. Mary's, Emmittsburg, Maryland, whence have gone forth so many scholars in various walks of life. Particularly has this institution been noted for the number of her sons who have worn the purple of the episcopacy. Step by step was the young student led up to the realization of his hopes and aspirations. The proud day of graduation came, and crowned with the honors that an *alma mater* loves to bestow upon worthy sons, he received the academic degree of Bachelor of Arts. Before him yet lay the broad fields of the sacred sciences. These must he traverse ere he attain his heart's desire. The theological and accompanying studies engaged the earnest attention of the brilliant college graduate, until he was adjudged by the seminary faculty to be worthy of the crown of priesthood, which he received at the hands of Right Rev. Doctor Dominic, Bishop of Pittsburgh, of whom Father Watterson was a subject. The ordination took place amid the scenes of early college life at St. Vincent's Abbey, August 9, 1868. Soon after his ordination, the faculty of Mount St. Mary's, who had knowledge of his brilliant attainments, offered the young priest a position as professor in the college, which, with the consent of his Bishop, he accepted. Moral theology and sacred scriptures were the subjects which engaged his attention while employed as a professor.

Rev. John McCloskey, D. D., President of the College, having resigned that office, Father Watterson was selected in September, 1868, by the unanimous vote of the Board of Trustees to succeed that learned and much respected officer. Placed at the head of the oldest Catholic college in the United States, an institution, too, with a prestige most distinguished on account of the eminent ability of

its alumni and the fame of its founder, Most Rev. Doctor Carroll, of Baltimore, the first American Bishop and a brother to Charles Carroll, of Carrollton, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, Father Watterson became known and respected throughout the country. In appreciation of his learning and position of honor, the faculty of Georgetown, D. C., University, at the annual commencement on June 24, 1869, conferred upon the youthful president the degree of Doctor of Divinity. It was during his incumbency of the office of President that Doctor Watterson was called by Pope Leo XIII to the Bishopric of Columbus in March, 1880. From that time on the Bishop's life has been identified with the history of the Columbus diocese, and everywhere we find evidences of the progress, spiritual and material, that characterize the reign of a devoted Bishop. The burden of a heavy debt was placed upon the young Bishop's shoulders, and he immediately inaugurated plans to lessen it. The diocese was reorganized and business methods were introduced, as required by the constantly increasing Catholic population.

A few months after his consecration the Bishop appointed Very Reverend N. A. Gallagher his Vicar General, and Rev. L. W. Mulhane Secretary. In December, 1881, Father Gallagher was appointed Bishop to rule the see of Galveston, Texas, in matters spiritual and temporal. The appointment was hailed with great delight by everybody. In April following his appointment, Father Gallagher left the city to take charge of his diocese and in the following October was succeeded in the office of Vicar-General by Rev. A. O. Walker, who had previously been placed as pastor of St. Patrick's Church, a position also held by the Bishopelect.

Rev. M. M. Meara, who had been some years rector of the Cathedral, was, in April, 1882, transferred to the pastoral charge of the church of St. Joseph, Circleville, and Rev. R. J. Fitzgerald, of McLuney, was made rector of the Cathedral, assisted by Rev. L. W. Mulhane and Rev. J. P. White, the latter remaining at the Cathedral until the fall of 1890. Rev. T. J. O'Reilly succeeded Father Mulhane as Bishop's secretary in 1885, Father Mulhane being placed by the Bishop in charge of St. Vincent's Church, Mount Vernon. Rev. J. McDermott, 1887-89, and Rev. J. Cahalan, 1887-88, also assisted at the Cathedral. Father Fitzgerald was appointed pastor of St. John's Church, Bellair, in 1888, and from that date to the present writing, September, 1892, the Right Rev. Bishop has retained the title of Rector himself, having Rev. James P. White 1890, Rev. Charles Mulhane 1889-93, Rev. J. Weigand 1890, Rev. John S. Cawley 1890-92, and Rev. J. Mahoney 1890-92 as assistants. In September, 1889, Rev. Father O'Reilly was given the task of organizing the new parish of St. Dominic, this city, and Father Mahoney succeeded him sometime later in the office of Bishop's secretary.

During the past ten years besides directing improvements of the diocese in general, the Bishop has done much for the good of the Cathedral property and the beauty of the building. On December 31, St. Sylvester's Day, patronal feast of the late Bishop Rosecrans, he blessed with all the solemnity of the ritual a large sweettoned bell for the tower of the Cathedral. At the time it was hung this bell was the largest one in Ohio, its weight being over six thousand pounds. On April 7, 1886, the Bishop purchased his present residence, thus completing the halfblock on Broad Street and acquiring for the Cathedral a most valuable property. The priests attached to the Cathedral remain at the old residence now on the same premises, which afford commodious grounds. A lot immediately in rear of the Cathedral, but across the alley therefrom, was bought in March, 1889, as a prospective site for a school. A new pipe organ of grand compass and proportions was built in 1889, taking the place of one that had long survived its usefulness. Within the last two years the interior of the Cathedral has been renovated and further embellished by the addition of two handsome side altars, donations of members of the congregation. A costly set of Stations of the Cross relieve the

cold, dull appearance of the bare stone walls. Lifesized statues from famous ateliers in Europe are placed about the altars. The Bishop has also added a large number of elegant vestments, rich ornaments for the altar, and many articles required in the exact performance of solemn ceremonies.

In October, 1886, Bishop Watterson made a visit to Rome, to comply with the obligations a Bishop is under, to make decennial reports in person to the Holy Father, stating the condition and needs of the Church within his jurisdiction. The Bishop remained abroad until the summer of the following year, making a tour of the Holy Land and visiting places of interest and famous shrines of devotion.

Sacred Heart Church.—About the year 1852-53, when Columbus was yet under the spiritual jurisdiction of Right Reverend Bishop Purcell, afterwards Archbishop of Cincinnati, William Phelan, of Lancaster, Ohio, willed to the diocese four acres of ground, the present site of Sacred Heart Church. The tract of land forms a square bounded by Summit Street, First Avenue, Second Avenue and College Street. In order to fulfil a condition in the will the land was successively offered by the Archbishop to several religious communities for the erection thereon of a charitable institution, but on account of its being outside the city limits at the time, the offer was rejected by all. Situated in what is called the Mount Pleasant Addition to the city, it came into the corporation with that addition and in 1875 was in the midst of a rapidly growing Catholic population which was seeking homes north of the Union Station. It was determined by Bishop Rosecrans, trustee of the property, with the consent of the heirs at law, to erect a school building which would serve also as a church. Accordingly, on May 27, 1875, the Bishop commissioned Rev. John B. Eis, who had been assisting at Holy Cross Church, to erect a suitable building for the accommodation of the new congregation. After consulting with the Bishop and several of the best business men of the city, Father Eis concluded to build a school with a large hall to be used as a church, and with room to accommodate the Sisters who were to teach. The contract for the building was made August 2, 1875, with John Harding. The cornerstone was laid on Sunday, September 5, by Right Reverend Doctor Rosecrans in the presence of an immense crowd of people. A parade of Catholic societies took place. The Bishop addressed the assemblage a few words. The structure was completed in the spring of 1876, and on Easter Sunday, April 16, Mass was celebrated in it for the first time, Right Reverend Bishop Rosecrans performing the dedication. Only small congregations were present at the two Masses. The school was opened the following Monday with eightythree children, divided into three rooms. Before the end of the term, that is, in three months, the number of pupils had increased to 250. After the first vacation the school commenced with 305 pupils in charge of five teachers. From that time it steadily increased until at present there are over 600 children in attendance, with eighteen Sisters in charge.

The continual and rapid increase in the congregation demanded a corresponding increase in accommodations. Several additions were accordingly made to the original building from time to time. In 1877 a pastoral residence was added on the south side, and in 1886 a convent for the Sisters was built on the north end. Finished as it is now, the building is over 175 feet long and about 80 feet wide. It is two stories high with basement and garret; the main hall used for church purposes occupies the second story. There are 65 rooms and all apartments are heated by hot water. The cost has been about $60,000. The crowded condition of the schools has rendered another addition necessary and at present writing it is about ready for occupancy. Several priests acted temporarily as assistants to Father Eis in the care of this large and important congregation. Not, however, until March, 1890, was a regular assistant named and appointed by the Bishop

who, at that time, sent the Reverend Hugh Ewing. Father Ewing continues in the position to the present time. During sixteen years of its existence there were 1,423 persons baptized at the church, while 435 were buried from it, showing thus a gain of nearly one thousand souls by natural increase. One hundred and ninetyeight couples were married during the same period. The number of Yearly Communions increased from 2,430 in 1876 to 12,300 in 1891. Since the foundation of the church, fifteen young ladies of the congregation joined different religious communities to devote their lives to works of charity and to Christian education. There are a number of societies of men, women and children connected with the church, the number of members in the aggregate being 400. Father Eis has plans for a grand church edifice to be erected when funds at his command will justify the undertaking of such a task. The congregation is composed principally of English-speaking Catholics, but there is a large proportion of French and German, and to these Father Eis addresses himself with equal ease in their own language.

Holy Family Church.—This church is situated in the oldest portion of the city, known as Franklinton, in the early days of Columbus the seat of justice of Franklin County. It now forms the West Side. The Catholic population of this section, however, consisted of only a few families and, for a short time, a small number of laborers engaged in constructing the National Road, now known as West Broad Street. Mass was occasionally said by missionaries, as stated in the beginning of this historical sketch, at the residences of one or other of the Catholic settlers. The new and growing city of Columbus on the opposite bank of the Scioto attracted those who came to make their home in this vicinity, and naturally the Catholics found it more convenient to locate their first churches there to serve the greater number.

The Sisters of the Good Shepherd had, in 1865, founded a convent on the Sullivant property, southwest corner of Sandusky and Broad streets, and here the Catholic services were regularly held, intended only for the members of the community. The few Catholic families in the immediate vicinity enjoyed the especial privilege of assisting at Mass in the private chapel on Sundays and Holy Days of obligation, but for the regular services of a priest they were compelled to apply to some one of the churches in the city to which they were supposed to be attached. In 1871 a diocesan ecclesiastical seminary for the preparation of young men for the priesthood was opened in property, also belonging to the Sullivant family, opposite the site of the Convent of the Good Shepherd. In the chapel of the seminary daily Mass was offered, but this was exclusively for the inmates, yet it is another indication that Catholicity was steadily on the increase in this portion of the city. In a few years therefore we find preparations making for the formation of a congregation who were eager for a church and pastor of their own. The Sisters of St. Joseph, from Ebensburg, Pennsylvania, at the earnest solicitation of Bishop Rosecrans, took possession of the seminary property in the spring of 1877, it having been found necessary to close the seminary the summer preceding. The Sisters opened a day and boarding school for young boys, and Reverend R. C. Christy, also of Ebensburg, who had lately been received into the diocese, was appointed by Bishop Rosecrans in April, 1877, as chaplain of the Sisters of St. Joseph and of the Convent of the Good Shepherd. It was while serving in this capacity that Father Christy recognized the necessity of a church for the increasing numbers of Catholics. A building on the premises of the seminary was neatly fitted up to serve as a temporary chapel to accommodate the young congregation. For two months divine services were conducted in this humble structure that had been formerly used as a barn, but the devout people who remembered that the first chapel in which the Redeemer of mankind was worshiped was also a cold, bleak stable occupied by the dumb brutes, were happy

in their attendance here. Father Christy, who had served through the Civil War as a chaplain in the Army of the Cumberland, had the courage, energy and ambition of a soldier, and determinedly overcame many difficulties that beset his way in the organization of a parish.

After much trouble and negotiation the zealous pastor obtained possession of the church formerly used by the United Brethren, situated on the corner of Sandusky and Shepherd streets, adjoining the Seminary. A contract was entered into for the purchase of the church but the legal transfer was never made owing to a defect in the title, causing the property to remain in litigation for some years. In a short time Father Christy had the church remodeled and arranged according to the requirements of a Catholic place of worship, and on Friday, June 8, 1877, blessed the church under the invocation of the Holy Family, and celebrated High Mass in it for the first time. The following clergymen of the city were present: Very Reverend J. B. Hemsteger, V. G.; Rev. G. H. Ahrens, Rev. F. X. Specht, Rev. J. A. Maroney, Rev. J. C. Goldschmidt, Rev. P. M. Heery and Rev. C. Rhode. The choir of Holy Cross Church furnished the music as a fitting tribute of the oldest Catholic Church in the city to the youngest. In compliment to Father Christy, who was a very warm friend of the officers of the United States Garrison, the military band stationed there discoursed appropriate music before and after the services.

Father Christy labored zealously and soon formed a large congregation, with a school under the direction of the Sisters of St. Joseph. Failing health, however, soon began to warn him that his labors were not to continue long, and after one year's service as pastor he was compelled to resign and seek treatment and care in St. Francis Hospital, where he died October 16, 1878, a few days previous to the death of Bishop Rosecrans. Father Christy was succeeded in June, 1878, by Rev. T. S. Reynolds, who remained in charge until January, 1879, when Rev. W. E. Hayes, formerly of Pittsburgh diocese, was appointed by the Very Rev. Administrator, N. A. Gallagher, as pastor. Father Hayes immediately recognized two facts: First, that the congregation was the poorest in numbers and financial standing in the city, and secondly, that the present property could not be legally held by the congregation and must be sold to satisfy the claims of former mortgagees. The Catholics had as yet made no payments on the property but had spent much money in improving it. At the sale made by order of court, Father Hayes would not bid beyond the offer made by a representative of the mortgagees, thus leaving the church in the hands of that party. Arrangements were made to rent the property and continue possession of it for church and school purposes until a new building should be completed. An opportunity to purchase an eligible site for a church presented itself, and on April 1, 1881, Father Hayes came into possession of the property situated on the northeast corner of Broad and Skidmore streets where now stands the present church. The purchase price was so low that the pastor was congratulated on all sides for the favorable bargain made. Preparations for building a church to serve the purposes of a school as well were immediately begun and carried on as means allowed, the principal source of income being derived from fairs and house-to-house collection. So interested in the work was the pastor that he labored day after day alongside the workmen in excavating for the foundation and laying the same. His heart was in the enterprise and by his example he desired to win the coöperation of his parishioners.

On September 17, 1882, the cornerstone was laid by Right Reverend Bishop Watterson in the presence of an immense concourse of people. It was truly a gala day for the Catholics of the West Side, for never before had Catholicity made such a demonstration in that part of the city. The undertaking was a hazardous one but the undaunted pastor zealously labored on to complete the foundation, and when his brave struggles were finally rewarded with success, he covered the stone

walls to await more prosperous times among his people for continuance of the construction. While the prospective church was in this condition Father Hayes built up his school, taking a very laudable pride in thus laying the foundations of a future congregation to occupy the church that would some day compare most favorably with other like edifices in the city.

The Bishop saw a wider and better field for the exercise of Father Hayes's abilities and transferred him to the pastorate of St. Francis de Sales's Church at Newark, Ohio, where he remained until his death, which occurred in June, 1892. Father Hayes was succeeded as pastor of Holy Family Church in October, 1884, by Rev. Dennis A. Clarke, who had for some years been stationed at the Cathedral. After High Mass on Sunday, November 16, following his appointment, a meeting of the men of the congregation was held in the basement of the old church in response to a call made by Father Clarke. James H. Pender was made secretary of this meeting, the object of which was stated by the pastor to be to devise the best means for prosecuting construction of the new church, the foundations of which had lain covered over for nearly two years. Many suggestions were offered and a spirit was manifested which greatly encouraged the new pastor. On motion, a committee to act with the pastor in an advisory capacity was elected as follows: James H. Pender, James Clahane, William T. Molloy, Martin Whalen and William Walsh. Michael Harding, who had drawn the plans for the basement, was invited to prepare plans and specifications for the superstructure complete.

During the winter and spring of 1884–5 the committee met occasionally at the call of the pastor to consult on plans and to receive bids. Slight changes were found necessary to be made in the foundations, and the plans for a plain, substantial church building to serve the needs of the parish were adopted and approved by the pastor. The contract for the carpenter work necessary to enclose the building was awarded to Michael and Thomas Harding and that for the brick work to Patrick Call, who were the lowest bidders. In May, 1885, the foundations were put in readiness and the bricklaying began. It was determined to finish the basement, which is airy, light and commodious, for a temporary chapel, with classrooms separated from it by the main hallway running full length of the building. The upper part or main auditorium was floored and enclosed. Under the superintendence of W. T. Molloy the basement was plastered by the contractor, Charles Moeller, and everything was made ready for divine services, which were held in the basement for the first time on Sunday, March 7, 1886. Rev. Father Clarke, the pastor, sang High Mass and Rev. Father White of the Cathedral preached an appropriate sermon. At the end of Mass Father Clarke congratulated the congregation upon having their own church and urged them to continue their efforts until the structure should be finished. The basement chapel continued to be used until summer, when the church proper was arranged with an altar, chairs and other fixtures, and services were held in it during the warm weather. In September, 1886, the Redemptorist Fathers gave a very successful Mission in the church. A system of monthly collections in sealed envelopes was inaugurated and this has been the source of means to continue the work of finishing the building.

In the autumn of 1888 contracts for plastering the church and putting in a steel sheet ceiling with galvanized arches were made and the work of completing the whole interior went steadily on during the winter. Beautiful stained glass windows representing, on one side of the church, the Twelve Apostles, and on the other the principal patron saints of the societies, etc., were put in and hardwood finish in oak was used throughout. The window sills are of dark red marble. The Gothic style of architecture prevails and the harmony of all the parts is very marked. The dimensions of the church are: Length 135 feet, width 55 feet. The gallery has a seating capacity of one thousand. The tower has been completed

but the plans provide for a steeple to surmount it. Whether the spire will ever be built remains for time to determine.

On entering the church the visitor's attention is attracted by the beautiful finish of the vestibule with its ceiling in richly decorated steel panels, its walls of soft tints and its varnished hardwood wainscoting and casings. The sanctuary forms a Gothic vault faced with a lofty arch upon which is inscribed the song of the seraphim and cherubim: "Holy! Holy! Holy! Lord God of Hosts!" The ceiling is painted in azure blue which gradually fades away into the delicate gray of the dawn. The ceiling is of the basilican style, handsomely paneled in steel and artistically decorated in blue, gold and terracotta. Fourteen columns support arches which reach to the ceiling of the centre nave, and others that meet between the columns. In the clearstory which rests upon these columns are twelve small stained glass windows corresponding with the lower and larger ones. The columns and arches are beveled in gold which adds greatly to the rich appearance of the interior. The altar, of Gothic design, is richly carved wood and embellished with numerous pinnacles and crockets. It is painted in a rich cream color with gold leaf adornments. The railing is a very handsome design carved in the natural white walnut.

Thus far completed, without side altars or pews, chairs taking the place of the latter, the edifice was solemnly dedicated to Almighty God on Sunday, June 2, 1889, by Right Rev. John A. Watterson, Bishop of Columbus. After the dedication, solemn High Mass was sung in the presence of the Bishop by Rev. William F. Hayes, Rev. C. Rhode being Deacon, Rev. B. Horney Subdeacon, and Rev. A. A. Cush Master of Ceremonies. The Bishop preached a sermon bearing on the celebration of the day, speaking at length on the holiness of the Christian Temple. The choir sang Leonard's Mass in E flat in a most pleasing and devotional manner. In the afternoon the Catholic societies made the demonstration customary on such occasions, marching, in uniform and regalia, with brilliant banners and starry flags to the music of several bands, to the church and back to their halls. Solemn vespers were sung at three o'clock by Rev. Father Hayes, assisted by the same Ministers who officiated at the morning services. The Bishop again preached a long and interesting discourse on the general plan of the Catholic Church, concluding with words of instruction and earnest exhortation to the children who were about to be confirmed. After Confirmation, Benediction of the Blessed Sacrament concluded the services.

In August, 1890, handsome redoak pews were placed in the church, side altars to harmonize with the general design were erected, and a grand pipe organ was built at a cost of $4,000. The organ has been pronounced the best and sweetest toned in the city. It is pumped by waterpower. It is contemplated to heat the church by steam, and plans to that end have been made, but the financial condition of the people will scarcely admit of the necessary outlay at this time. There is an excellent parochial school attached to the church, with an attendance of about three hundred, taught by the Sisters of St. Joseph, which community has had charge of the Holy Family School almost continuously since the foundation of the parish. A convent for these Sisters was built on the church premises in 1888 at a cost of $3,000.

St. Vincent de Paul's Church.—The Orphan Asylum of St. Vincent de Paul is situated on East Main Street, corner of Rose Avenue, and has always had a chapel connected with it for the use of the inmates and such Catholics of the vicinity as could not attend Mass elsewhere without great difficulty. The limited space of the chapel and the growing wants of the increasing Catholic population prompted the Right Rev. Bishop Watterson to authorize the erection of a church on the asylum ground, which would at the same time serve as a chapel for the institution and a parish church for the people. The cornerstone of the new structure

was laid by Right Reverend Bishop Watterson on Sunday, July 27, 1884. A large number of the clergy of the city were present. The Bishop preached an earnest and practical sermon on the charity which on that day appealed to their hearts. All the societies of the city were present, the entire assemblage numbering about 2,000.

Rev. John C. Goldschmidt, the chaplain of the Asylum and rector of the new Church, struggled earnestly and zealously in this new undertaking and finally saw his labors crowned with success when the neat little edifice was solemnly dedicated to God on Sunday, August 9, 1885, by Right Reverend Bishop Watterson. High Mass was sung by Father Goldschmidt and the address was eloquently delivered by Rev. J. Larkin, Ph. D. The church is complete in all its parts and presents a very neat appearance, enjoying the distinction of being the next oldest Catholic Church in the city which possesses a spire surmounted by a cross. The windows are of tasteful patterns of stained glass, with polished marble sills. The interior decorations are chaste and appropriate to a convent church.

St. Dominic's Church.—In the northeastern portion of our city there has been a rapid growth of population bringing with it all classes and creeds — manufacturers, artisans, laborers, Catholics and Protestants. The Catholics found St. Patrick's Church with its ministering clergy at too great a distance, and the advantages of a Catholic school had, to a great extent, been denied them, as the distance to Sacred Heart or St. Patrick's school was too great for their little ones. To supply these wants, it had long been the desire of the Bishop to establish a parish in that remote section of Columbus. A suitable location for a church and school was finally settled upon and on April 9, 1889, the Bishop purchased six lots on the corner of Twentieth and Devoise streets. But as it would require the organization of the parish previous to undertaking a building and collection of the necessary funds, the Bishop awaited the opportunity when he could appoint a priest whom he considered equal to the task. In September of the same year, to the great consolation of the people who would constitute the prospective congregation, Rev. Thomas J. O'Reilly, who had served as secretary to the Bishop since 1885, was appointed pastor of the new church to be placed under the patronage of St. Dominic. The name was very appropriately chosen, for the major portion of the new parish was cut off from that of St. Patrick's, which is in charge of the Fathers of St. Dominic, and it will be the nearest church to the wellknown Academy of St. Mary's of the Springs under the control of the Sisters of St. Dominic.

Father O'Reilly's first efforts were directed towards procuring a suitable place in which to assemble the congregation for divine service. Benninghoff Hall, located in the third story of the large brick block at the southeast corner of Twentieth Street and Hildreth Avenue, was finally decided upon as the most eligible place for the church, school and pastor's apartments, and a lease of it was made for those purposes. The Sisters of Notre Dame donated an altar and the hall was otherwise furnished with articles necessary and suitable to a place in which to celebrate Mass. On Sunday, September 1, 1889, Father O'Reilly said Mass at six o'clock in the morning for the first time in the new parish and at nine o'clock sang the first High Mass. At both Masses Father O'Reilly stated the plans and hopes that he entertained and feelingly encouraged the congregation to persevere in building up both the spiritual and temporal edifice of the parish. A large congregation was present at both Masses. At the High Mass St. Patrick's choir, under the direction of Professor J. Seipel, furnished the music and Rev. Hugh F. Lilly, O. P., pastor of that church, preached the sermon, alluding to the work to be accomplished by pastor and people and wishing them Godspeed in the grand undertaking. The church began with about 125 families composed of Americans, Irish, Germans, French and Italians. The Sundayschool opened in

the afternoon of September 1, with 125 pupils. On Monday morning, September 9, the parochial school was opened in this hall, used on Sundays for services, with a large attendance of children. The Sisters of St. Joseph, from Ebensburg, Pennsylvania, have charge of the schools.

On August 17, 1890, the cornerstone of the new school building to be also used for church purposes, was laid by the Right Rev. Bishop assisted by nearly all the city clergy and witnessed by an immense concourse of people. The Bishop delivered the sermon in his usual forcible style, pleading eloquently for Christian education. Within one year the building was ready for occupancy and divine services were held in the large and convenient secondstory, while the ground floor was used for schoolrooms. Father O'Reilly has purchased several other lots adjoining the original property and now has commodious grounds for school, church, pastor's residence and convent for the Sisters in charge of the schools. All these will come in time as the people are generous and anxious to have the parish work go on to completion. The schools have increased in attendance so that extra teachers have been engaged and the hall in which services are held is well filled at both Masses on Sunday.

Church of St. Francis of Assissi.—When the parish of the Sacred Heart was organized, it properly included all the Catholics in what is known as the North End. It was the intention of Bishop Rosecrans to divide the parish by forming another one in that portion of the city lying between the Whetstone River and High Street, north of the Union Station. This section was familiarly known as "Fly Town." The formation of a parish was attempted in 1875 and Rev. Simon Weisinger, now of Straitsville, fitted up a small hall on Goodale Street and named it St. Pius Memorial Chapel. The attendance did not justify its continuance, and moreover, the Catholics of that part of the city could not support a pastor and church at that time. The chapel was discontinued and the people remained under the care of the pastor of Sacred Heart Church.

During the past few years the necessity for a church there became more evident, and in February, 1890, six lots on the corner of Buttles Avenue and Harrison Street were bought for the Bishop of Robert E. Neil. They afford a very suitable site for church property, being 240 feet on Buttles Avenue and 140 feet on Harrison Avenue. In June, 1892, the Right Rev. Bishop appointed Rev. A. M. Leyden first pastor of St. Francis's Parish, transferring him from Toronto, Ohio, where he had most faithfully served the mission for some years. Father Leyden was not without experience in such circumstances and possessed courage and energy in a high degree. The task of building up the parish was entered upon with all the zeal of a young priest. Neil Chapel, southwest corner Neil Avenue and Goodale, hitherto used as a Methodist Church, but for some time abandoned, was rented by Father Leyden, as was also a neat and comfortable pastoral residence furnished in great part by himself. On Sunday, June 19, 1892, the church was ready for Catholic services and Father Leyden celebrated High Mass in it for the first time on Sunday, June 19. The Right Rev. Bishop was present and addressed earnest and encouraging words to the large congregation which completely filled the building.

It is intended to begin soon the erection of a large school with a hall to be used for divine services for the present. Before many years the Catholics of the northeastern portion of the city will have all the requirements of a wellregulated parish, and the Bishop predicts that it will become one of the largest and most important parishes in Columbus. There is record at present of over 250 Catholic families. Subscriptions have been taken up and collections of money made with which to begin the building.

Although St. Francis is the youngest church in the city, it seems not destined to remain such for any length of time, as the Bishop has in contempla-

tion the establishment of a parish in the southeastern part of Columbus, in the vicinity of St. Joseph's Orphan Asylum. When this shall have been done, the city will possess ten Catholic churches, four of them having been erected under the direction of Bishop Watterson during the twelve years of his episcopate. There are many other places in Columbus where Mass is celebrated at least once in a week, but they are private chapels for the use of the hospitals, convents and academies.

Catholic Institutions, Charitable and Educational.—The Catholic Church in Columbus, as in other centres of Catholicity throughout the world, has not only struggled successfully in establishing and maintaining houses of divine worship in which the Sacrifice of the Mass is daily offered, but has also founded institutions for the exercise of a practical religion. Hospitals for the care and treatment of the sick and unfortunate; asylums for the orphans and forsaken little ones; houses of refuge for fallen and frail women and for girls in danger of acquiring vicious habits; convents and academies in which youthful minds are trained in the science of true morality and religion; parochial schools to receive the young children and lead them to the practice of morality by instilling into their minds the wholesome truths of their faith; all these are objects of the Church's earnest solicitude, and hence we find them all here in our own city, flourishing with the evident blessing of God's providence.

St. Francis Hospital.—Familiar to all the citizens of Columbus for the past thirty years, St. Francis Hospital continues today the same work of charity. Its foundation was a heroic undertaking by a little band of pious women known as the Sisters of the Poor of St. Francis. Emptyhanded they arrived in our city in January, 1862, when the great struggle for our Union was at its bloodiest period and the sweet mission of mercy of the Sisters of Charity was repeatedly witnessed amid scenes of carnage on the field of battle or about the couch of suffering in the hospital wards. They were not surprised when some of our citizens, not recognizing their mission, failed to greet their arrival with the generosity that these same parties afterward delighted to bestow upon them. The Sisters entered upon their work of charity in a small dwelling situated on East Rich Street, about opposite to the Holy Cross Church. Accommodations could be provided for only twenty-four patients and thus the Sisters were limited in their ministrations to the sick and suffering who often sought and were refused admission because there was no room. Until 1865 the Sisters were thus impeded in the great work that lay before them. Early in 1864 three lots were purchased on East Friend, now Main Street, and upon these it was proposed to erect a hospital, trusting to the offerings of the charitable for means to complete it.

Doctor Starling Loving, who was then and has ever since been one of the attending physicians of the hospital, kindly undertook to solicit subscriptions among the more wealthy citizens. In consultation with Doctor J. W. Hamilton, also one of the physicians who gratuitously attended the sick under care of the Sisters, that gentleman mentioned the Starling Medical College, on the corner of State and Sixth streets, with which he was at that time connected, as having been founded to serve also as a hospital, and urged the Sister Superior to apply for it, as he believed she could obtain it with less difficulty than she would experience in the building of a new one. The idea was a good one and the Sisters took steps to obtain a portion of the college. Some opposition was raised when it was known that the Sisters had applied for one of the most beautiful and stately buildings in the city to be used for hospital purposes. Many objected to such an institution in their neighborhood as it would disturb their ease of mind to be so near to scenes of suffering and would, as they believed, depreciate the value of their real estate. Time has shown that these apprehensions were groundless.

When urged by their friends to make reply to the charges and objections of the local press, the Sisters simply said: "If it is God's will that we should get it, we certainly will succeed." Unknown to the Sisters a Protestant gentleman by the name of Gilmore defended the justice of their cause and thus silenced the prejudices expressed by the newspapers. When all the preliminaries had been completed, a special meeting of the College trustees was called at the residence of Mr. William Sullivan. The Provincial Superioress and the Sister Superior of the hospital as well as several members of the faculty of the College were present. The trustees laid down the following conditions upon which the Sisters could establish their hospital in the College: The Sisters to pay $16,000 for a lease of ninetynine years, which amount was then an incumbrance on the building; the part which the Sisters thus leased to be used for hospital purposes only and not for a school or a home for the aged, which limitation as to the old was afterwards modified so as to allow a few invalids to be admitted; if for urgent reasons the Sisters were to leave the institution, the money was to be refunded. The trustees retained the right to remove the Sisters should they fail in this latter condition as to the patients, the sum agreed upon for the lease to be refunded to the Sisters should they be thus required to leave.

When the final contract was closed, the trustees accepted the house on Rich Street which they were then using as a hospital, in payment for $6,000, receiving, however, only $5,500 for it, thus requiring the Sisters to supply the balance of $500. The amount asked for the lease was afterwards reduced to $10,000, leaving only $4,000 to be made up. Through the kindly interest of Rev. Edward M. Fitzgerald, pastor of St. Patrick's Church, and Rev. John B. Hemsteger, pastor of Holy Cross Church, the only Catholic churches then in the city, a grand union fair was held in the old theatre on State Street and something over $4,000 was realized for the benefit of the hospital, thus enabling the Sisters to meet their obligations. The enthusiasm and kindly interest of the citizens in general were now aroused in behalf of the new hospital. Prejudice against the institution had nearly died away. Old battlescarred soldiers were returning from the war and they told of the work of the Sisters of Charity in the face of danger to life and limb. Their heroic sacrifice appealed to the generous American heart and the ladies of the different religious denominations united in a grand fair for the hospital. The sum of $3,000 was realized, and with this the Sisters hoped to pay for necessary alterations in the building and for furnishing the wards. The lots on Friend Street were sold, small payments only having been made on them, and on February 17, 1865, the Sisters moved into the handsome college building which they today occupy.

In 1875, the medical staff of the College, appreciating the crowded condition of the hospital, granted the use of some of their apartments and one large lecture-room which was converted into two commodious and airy wards. A few years later the numerous friends of the institution contributed means to put in an elevator by which the sick and lame could be carried from floor to floor. Improvements have thus been gradually made, and in 1891 the interior underwent a thorough change. The apartments of the Sisters were so arranged as to improve their sanitation, which had been so imperfect heretofore as to cause much suffering and several deaths among the Sisters. A new chapel was fitted up in the second story, as the former one on the first or ground floor was too small to accommodate the Sisters and patients during divine service. An addition was also built in 1891, on the west side of the building.

The number of sick yearly treated has steadily increased from about five hundred in the beginning to 1,200 in 1891. These have been cared for in very great measure by the charitable offerings of our citizens without regard to race, creed or nationality, and daily the meek and humblyclad Sisters of St. Francis

can be seen soliciting from house to house, from store to store and, in the market, from stand to stand the nourishment and means necessary for the care of the destitute sick. The Sisters have appreciated the kindness of heart manifested toward their labors and those for whom they have labored.

Mt. Carmel Hospital.—With the founding of the Columbus Medical College came the necessity for another hospital in this city, with advantages not less than those enjoyed by the Starling Medical College. Doctor W. B. Hawkes, one of the trustees of the Columbus Medical College, who died in 1884, willed to the institution a tract of ground 150 feet square, situated on an elevation at the corner of State Street and Souder Avenue, west side, on which should be erected a hospital for the use of the College. Doctor Hawkes also devised $10,000 toward the construction of the building. Under the superintendency of Doctor William D. Hamilton, plans were drawn for the new hospital and were accepted by the board of trustees. Work on the building began in the spring of 1885, but the funds gave out and only as donations and subscriptions to a limited extent were received did the work of completion proceed during the fall and winter of that year. But a hospital building without the competent persons to care for it and properly direct its management would be entirely useless. Hence, even before it was ready for occupancy, the trustees appreciated the necessity of placing it in the hands of those who were to have its entire control in order that it might be completed according to the latter's desires and convenience. It was decided, with the consent of the Bishop of Columbus, to place its management under some one of the religious communities of Sisters in the Catholic Church, and Doctor W. D. Hamilton finally succeeded in inducing the Sisters of the Holy Cross, from Notre Dame, Indiana, to accept it. Their lease amounted to almost a sale and the Sisters, under the direction of Mother Angela, immediately went to work to complete and furnish the building, for which purpose many prominent and wealthy citizens, both Catholic and non-Catholic, made handsome donations of money and useful articles.

On July 16, 1886, the first patient was received though the hospital was not fully prepared for the reception of the sick until some months later. The success attained by the Sisters in their careful nursing, the excellent hygienic surroundings, the pleasant situation and the fame acquired by the medical staff in the treatment of very difficult cases, soon crowded the hospital, which was rather limited in space; consequently the Sisters began preparations for enlargement of the institution by purchasing, in 1887, the adjoining property to the east, thus giving a frontage from Souder Avenue to Davis Avenue and affording a very beautiful site for the new building, the foundations for which were laid in the spring of 1891. On May 31, in the same year, Right Rev. Bishop Watterson blessed the cornerstone and placed it in position. The ceremony attracted a large crowd of people and was accompanied by a parade of the Catholic societies. The platform at the site of the cornerstone laying was beautifully decorated with American and Papal colors, and upon it were seated Bishop Watterson, Fathers Logan, Moitrier, White, Reilly, Mulhearn, Goldschmidt, Clarke, O'Reilly, Rhode. Horn and Cush, Governor Campbell, Mayor Karb, Judge Nash, Judge Gillmore, Hon. H. J. Booth and others. Addresses were made by Bishop Watterson, Governor Campbell, Mayor Karb and Hon. W. J. Clarke, the latter speaking for the Board of Trustees of the Medical College. During the past year and a half the work of finishing the grand and imposing structure has gone steadily on, and today it stands as one of the most attractive improvements of the West Side. The front on State Street is 201 feet with a depth of 80 feet. The buildings contain 70 rooms and three large wards, all comfortably and some of them luxuriantly furnished. On the fourth or top floor is a wellarranged amphitheatre for surgical operations. It will accommodate 300 persons Apparatus for hotwater heating has been put into all the apart-

ments, and is accompanied by a perfect system of ventilation. A beautiful little chapel occupies a quiet and secluded portion of the building. Rev. F. Moitrier is the chaplain.

St. Anthony's Hospital.—The central and consequently very convenient location of St. Francis Hospital caused it to be generally known and recognized as the refuge of all emergency cases and particularly of the victims of accidents. The patrol wagon daily unloads the suffering and the dying at its doors. In such circumstances room must be made for the unfortunate persons who have nowhere else to look for attendance and succor. Indeed the object of the Hospital was primarily for such as could be relieved or cured and was never intended as a refuge for the incurable or a home for the friendless. The conditions of the lease plainly indicated as much, yet the Sisters, in the charity which they always exercise, were from time to time compelled to admit such. This was the origin of the St Anthony's Hospital erected and controlled by the Sisters of the Poor of St. Francis. It was to be used mainly for the treatment and care of incurables, while St. Francis will receive the accident and acute cases. Situated on Mann Street, corner of Taylor Avenue, in the extreme eastern part of the city, it possesses a location far removed from the bustle and excitement of city life, with abundance of pure air, so great a desideratum in the care of the invalid. St. Anthony's partakes of the nature of a sanitarium.

The first portion of the property was bought in March, 1889, and additions were made thereto in 1890, during which latter year plans and specifications were adopted, and the work of excavation began in June. The building was enclosed before winter of 1890 and by October of the following year it was completed. The dedication took place on Sunday, November 22, Right Rev. Bishop Watterson officiating. The Catholic societies celebrated the occasion by a parade. The Hospital is three stories in height, has a fine architectural appearance and contains about one hundred rooms. The tract of eight acres upon which it is located furnishes ample ground for the openair enjoyment of the patients. The cost of the establishment will reach $100,000, most of which will be met by donations and other charitable offerings by our churches and individuals. Several business firms have furnished wards or rooms. The first patient was received December 7, 1891, and up to September 30, 1892, three hundred and eightysix were treated. The Hospital has already proven its necessity and usefulness.

Convent of the Good Shepherd.—The Sisters of the Good Shepherd were first established in the city of Caen, France, in 1851, and received the cordial approval of the Popes. Their object is to establish and sustain houses of refuge for penitent fallen women and girls of all ages, to rescue female children from dangerous occasions of crime and to train and instruct them in useful employment. The mother house of the order is in Angers, France, where the Mother-General resides and where, at intervals of three years, the general council of the order, composed of delegates from all their convents throughout the world, meet to deliberate upon the welfare of the order and the best means to carry on the great work of charity. One portion of the community is strictly cloistered and not permitted to go beyond the prescribed convent enclosure unless for some extraordinary reason. Other members of the order, however, have the rule so modified that they are required to attend to the outside affairs of the convent.

The early history of the Sisters of the Good Shepherd in this city indicates the spirit of selfdenial that pervades the order in general and, indeed, of all the sisterhoods in the Church. They came from Cincinnati, a little band of them, with Mother Gertrude Molloy at their head, in May, 1865. Rev. Father Fitzgerald, the present Bishop of Little Rock, urged their coming and secured for them a rented dwelling on East Spring Street. Their mission was little known at first and therefore inappreciated. The accommodations were limited and the

growth of the institution was held in check and suffered much inconvenience. As they subsisted by the work of their own hands and made no appeal for charity they were soon compelled to obtain more commodious quarters in which to do the sewing, fancy needlework and laundry service that was required of them by their friends and patrons. Through the kind offices of Father Fitzgerald the Sisters purchased the elegant property of the Sullivant heirs situated on Sandusky and Broad streets, West Side, where they have built up a beautiful convent home. Every year since 1866, when the Sisters came into possession of this property, they have added improvements to it. New and substantially constructed houses have been built for the different classes and departments, among these added structures being a neat and handsomely decorated little chapel where the entire community of Sisters and children daily congregates. The institution supports itself almost entirely by the work of its inmates, all the children being employed at some useful occupation when not engaged in recreation or at school. The good work accomplished is continually manifested by the numbers of former inmates who are now leading useful and happy lives rendered so by the benign influence exerted over their early years when the world threatened to lead them astray.

The Sisters feel a great reward in the gratitude of these children who visit the convent at frequent intervals. Mother Gertrude was, up to 1890, the much-loved Superior who came with the community and lived with them, directing them through the trying years of their foundation and the difficulties encountered in subsequent times. The people of Columbus and vicinity had learned to venerate the good Superior for her many qualities of heart and mind. It was no wonder, then, that her transfer by her superiors in March, 1891, was deeply regretted. Just realizing the fruits of a life of sacrifice and struggle, she meekly and cheerfully obeyed the call and entered upon the more responsible duties of Mother Provincial of the houses connected with the order in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. The convent has a resident chaplain, the present one being Reverend F. Moitrier, who also attends to the spiritual need of Mount Carmel Hospital.

St. Vincent's Orphan Asylum.—Of all the charitable and educational institutions of the Catholic Church in Columbus only one is strictly diocesan, that is to say, directly controlled by the Bishop. The others are conducted by the individual religious communities to which they belong, subject, however, to the authority of the ordinary of the diocese. St. Vincent's Orphan Asylum is a purely diocesan charity, founded on the needs of the Church in the diocese. It is controlled by the Bishop. In a letter published in the Columbus *Westbote*, July 19, 1874, Very Reverend J. B. Hemsteger, Vicar-General at the time, said:

A Catholic Orphan Asylum has been a longfelt want in the diocese of Columbus. Circumstances favor the foundation of such an institution at present. The Superior-General of the Sisters of St. Francis visited this city some time ago with the object of finding a refuge for her Sisters persecuted and exiled from Germany by Bismarck. Last year they taught 7,800 children. Their institutions extend as far as Brazil and Java. Right Rev. Sylvester Rosecrans has received them into this diocese and commissioned them to found an orphan asylum in this city. Thus the main point of this enterprise is determined. A suitable place for the institution has also been secured. Louis Zettler has sold to the Right Rev. Bishop his residence with surrounding grounds on East Main Street for the sum of $25,000. Of this sum he has since donated $10,000 for the benefit of the orphans. The residue of $15,000 is payable after ten years, with interest at five per cent. It will be easy to comply with these conditions if all the parishes of the diocese help generously. The Right Rev. Bishop has therefore ordained to have a collection made in all the churches of the diocese on Christmas Day for the orphans and to continue this collection as long as the institution shall be in need of it. The Sisters expect to open the asylum next Christmas. As it is necessary to prepare the institution for the reception of the orphans we hereby request the Catholics of Columbus particularly to contribute towards furnishing the chapel and schoolrooms, the dormitories and the kitchen. A special committee will be selected from the different societies to represent their fellow members in the interest of the orphans.

This letter introduces the Orphan Asylum and the plans by which it was begun and will be continued. Contrary to expectation, the institution was not formally opened until February 2, 1875, when the Right Rev. Bishop Rosecrans solemnly blessed it and dedicated it to the purpose for which it was intended.

On this occasion the Bishop was assisted by Very Rev. J. B. Hemsteger, V. G., Rev. J. B. Eis, who was in temporary charge as chaplain and owing to whose exertions the asylum had its beginning; Rev. J. Cosella, pastor of St. Patrick's, and Rev. M. M. Meara, of the Cathedral. All the seminarians were present and the societies marched to the grounds in uniform and regalia. The opening was very auspicious.

In a few months Rev. John C. Goldschmidt was appointed the chaplain and director, Rev. Father Eis having been authorized by the Bishop to organize the new parish of the Sacred Heart. Father Goldschmidt has remained to the present time. Year by year the institution grew rapidly until additions were necessary to accommodate the orphans and to make their home comfortable and convenient. Father Goldschmidt has devoted his best energies to the good work, succeeding admirably in not only keeping up the running expenses of the institution but also in defraying the cost of new buildings and many great improvements. Four hundred orphans are now inmates, besides a number of Sisters who care for them with the solicitude of mothers. The revenues of the asylum are derived principally from the Christmas collections throughout the diocese, the annual picnic and volunteer offerings of the friends of the institution. A new chapel to serve also as the church of the parish was dedicated some years ago and a very comfortable residence for the chaplain has been erected.

St. Mary's of the Springs.—This academy for young ladies, situated northeast of the city, near Alum Creek, on the Johnstown Pike, is conducted by the Sisters of St. Dominic. This community of nuns is an outgrowth of the religious order of priests founded by St. Dominic in the thirteenth century. The Fathers came to this country at the beginning of the present century, the small band of them directed by Rev. Edward D. Fenwick. Bishop Carroll had then episcopal jurisdiction over the entire United States and adjoining territory. Under his direction the Fathers were sent to the West to engage in active missionary life.

In 1806 Father Fenwick purchased with his own patrimony land in Washington County, Kentucky, and established thereon the first Dominican convent in the United States, naming it after the first saint of the Dominican order in America, St. Rose of Lima. From St. Rose's as a centre the Fathers extended their missionary labors in several directions, particular attention being given to Kentucky and Ohio. In 1818 St. Joseph's Convent, at Somerset, this State, was established by the Dominican Fathers on lands donated by Mr. Peter Dittoe, of that place. St. Joseph's was the Ohio centre for Catholicity. As the Fathers had now firmly established themselves, it was desired that the Sisters of the same order be founded in this country to assist in the work of education and charity. Rev. Thomas Wilson was the Provincial of all the Dominicans in the United States and received authority from the Master-General of the order to establish the Sisterhood. When this became known a number of ladies applied for admission as candidates. The first convent of St. Catherine was erected about a mile from St. Rose's and soon gained prominence as a Catholic School. Miss Mary Sansberry, a native of Maryland, was among the first to enter the community and under the name of Sister Angela became the first Prioress. The first mission from the convent was at St. Mary's, Somerset, near the vicinity of which the Dominican Fathers had founded a house. Four Sisters, by request of Bishop Fenwick, who was also Provincial of the Dominicans, arrived at Somerset on February 5, 1830. School was opened in a small house in the April following with forty pupils in attendance.

M. J. Bogue

St. Mary's Convent increased in usefulness and popularity and additions were constantly made to the property. In the midst of its prosperity, during the year 1866, a disastrous fire destroyed all the buildings and rendered the inmates homeless. The Dominican Fathers tendered the Sisters the use of their novitiate, sending their novices to St. Rose's, Kentucky. In this building the Sisters conducted their school for two years. Shortly after the fire Mr. Theodore Leonard, of this city, learning of the destitute condition of the community, offered them a tract of land containing thirtythree acres, the present site of the Academy, and a munificent donation of building material if they would remove to Columbus. The proposition was accepted, and in the fall of 1866 the foundations for the new structure were laid. The building was 150 feet long by sixty feet in width; its height was four stories of twelve feet each. The interior was arranged with the requisite conveniences for a large boarding school with accommodations for about two hundred pupils. On September 7, 1868, the building was ready for the school term which opened on that day, the Sisters having taken possession a few weeks previously. Mr. Eugene Magevcny, of Memphis, Tennessee, supplemented the donation of Mr. Leonard with $10,000, much of which was used in furnishing the interior. Sister Rose Lynch, known in after years as Mother Rose, at present with the Dominican Sisters at Galveston, was the first Superior. Additions have been made to the original building during the past twenty years, and the landscape so beautified by nature and art that St. Mary's of the Springs has become one of the most charming sites for an academy to be found in Ohio. Under the fostering spiritual care of Bishop Watterson the Dominican Sisters have greatly extended their influence as attested by the number of schools in the diocese supplied with Sisters as teachers, who own St. Mary's as their home. At present another large addition is being built, which, when completed, will give increased facilities for carrying on an institution of learning that our citizens will feel proud of. It is patronized extensively by non-Catholics and it frequently happens that over half of the pupils are daughters of such parents. Mother Vincentia is at present Superior.

St. Joseph's Academy.—This wellknown institution, situated on East Rich Street, between Sixth and Seventh streets, was founded by the Sisters of Notre Dame at the earnest solicitation of Bishop Rosecrans and a number of prominent citizens. It is a day school for young ladies in which all the branches of a thorough academic course are taught. The Sisterhood of Notre Dame was instituted in France in 1751 and introduced into this country in 1840 by Most Rev. Archbishop Purcell, of Cincinnati, who engaged them in several schools of his diocese. From Cincinnati a small community of the Sisters was brought to Columbus in August, 1855, by Rev. James Meagher, pastor of St. Patrick's Church, where they were employed in teaching the parochial schools. Thus they were the first Sisters to establish a home in this city. Their first residence was on Oak Street, between Fourth and Fifth. The cornerstone of the present academy was laid by Very Rev. J. B. Hemsteger, V. G., on April 15, 1875, Rev. Fathers Eis and Goldschmidt assisting at the ceremony. The building was erected as rapidly as possible and on September 6, 1875, opened with an encouraging number of pupils. From that time on the attendance has steadily increased, necessitating additions to the building until it is now one of the largest and most popular of the educational institutions of our diocese. Music and the fine arts receive particular attention, and the young lady that graduates either in music or the English course has indeed earned the honors. The Sisters of Notre Dame belonging to this house teach in the parish schools of St. Patrick's and Holy Cross.

Cemeteries.—The Catholic Church consecrates the ground in which are placed the remains of its faithful members, and wherever it can possibly be done land is

set aside for that purpose alone, and wherever there is a Catholic Church there is also a Catholic burial ground. Prior to 1845 the Catholics of Columbus, constituting only one congregation, that of Holy Cross, had no cemetery of their own. The priest accompanied the remains to the graveyard and blessed the grave. In January, 1845, Samuel Brush conveyed to Peter Ury and wife a tract of land containing three acres and a quarter, situated in the northeast part of the city and now known as the "Old Catholic Burial Ground." The consideration was six hundred dollars. This property Mr. Ury held in trust for the Catholics until September 11, 1848, when he deeded it to John B. Purcell, Bishop of Cincinnati, for the same consideration of $600. The burialground was at that time just within the city limits; in time, however, the cemetery was nearly filled and the City Council, moreover, prohibited by ordinance further burials within the corporation. This measure, long anticipated, urged the Catholics to the purchase of other grounds for cemetery purposes.

Calvary Cemetery.— Through the agency of John F. Zimmer, a tract containing twentyfive acres, lying some distance beyond the city limits, on the Harrisburg Pike, was purchased in 1865, and additions thereto in 1866 and 1869. The parties conveying the property to the Bishop were Jacob Gall, Philo N. White and John F. Zimmer. The ground is slightly undulating and has been vastly improved by shrubbery and the erection of handsome monuments. The cemetery was opened for burials in 1867 and up to the time of its solemn consecration November 2, 1874, over fourteen hundred interments had been made. The great privilege of placing their dead in consecrated ground had by necessity been denied the Catholics of Columbus. But now the time had come when they were possessed of ground free of incumbrances and prepared to receive consecration. A procession of all the Catholic societies moved from St. Joseph's Cathedral to the cemetery, where an immense crowd of people had gathered to witness the imposing ceremonies so filled with consolation to those whose beloved ones' remains were there reposing. Previous to the consecration Bishop Rosecrans, from the foot of the large cross erected in the centre of the ground, addressed the people a few words in which he dwelt upon the very solemn character of the ceremony about to be witnessed and exhorted all to pray for the dead without ceasing. In the sacred function the Bishop was assisted by Rev. N. A. Gallagher, Rev. G. H. Ahrens, Rev. H. Anderson, Very Rev. J. B. Hemsteger, Rev. J. Casella, Rev. J. Bauman, Rev. M. M. Meara, Rev. J. B. Eis, Rev. H. B. Dues, and a number of seminarians and altar boys. The ceremony occupied some time and at its conclusion the pontifical blessing was given.

At the time of the abandonment of the old burial ground the remains of the dead were removed by friends to the new cemetery and efforts were made to dispose of the property. The title of the land has been contested by Peter Ury's heirs who claim it by reason of its ceasing to be used for burial purposes. The inferior courts have decided that the Bishop holds a clear title and can dispose of the property. The case has been appealed to the Supreme Court, and it may be some time before the final decision is reached.

Our historical sketch ends here. As this is the first compilation of the history of the Catholic Church in this city except the very creditable attempt in Studer's History of Columbus, the writer feels that some inaccuracies may, in the light of further investigation, be found in the course of the sketch. If such there be, he will feel grateful to have them indicated so that proper correction can be made in the future. To Mr. Alfred E. Lee the author feels under obligations for permitting recourse to compilations of church news made by that gentleman in the preparation of this great work. To the clergy and superiors of religious communities thanks are returned for favors. Studer's Columbus and John Gilmary Shea's History of the Church in the United States have furnished some important items connected with the early history of the Catholic Church in this city.

CHAPTER XLIII.

BAPTIST.

BY OSMAN C. HOOPER.

There are nine Baptist churches in Columbus, five of white and four of colored membership. The former, in the order of their organization, are: The First Baptist Church, the Russell Street Baptist Church, the Hildreth Baptist Church, the Memorial Baptist Church, and the Tenth Avenue Baptist Church. The organizations of colored Baptists, considered similarly, are the Second Baptist Church, Shiloh Baptist Church, Union Grove Baptist Church and Bethany Baptist Church. All of these organizations trace their history back to February, 1823, when Elder George Jeffries came to Columbus from Marlboro, Delaware County, Ohio. He had received ordination as an evangelist in the church at Marlboro and, after his location in Columbus, began preaching in his own house. As a result of these services Sarah Garrison and Alpheus Tolle professed conversion and were baptized. Eight other persons who had previously been converted to that faith and had moved to Columbus were found, and it was resolved to organize a church.

At the request of Elder Jeffries and his fellow-Baptists, a council met in Columbus, May 15, 1824, to consider the propriety of instituting a church. The members of that council were: Elder Jacob Drake, Deacon Leonard Munroe and Brethren Daniel Nettleton and Charles Watters, of Liberty Church; Elder James Petters, Deacon John Swisher and Brother William D. Hendren, of Bethel Church; Deacon John McLeod, of Harlem Church, and Elder Pleasant Lemay, who was invited by the others to a seat. The council organized by electing Jacob Drake moderator and William D. Hendren clerk. The reasons for the establishment of a Baptist Church in Columbus were stated by Elder Jeffries to the satisfaction of the council which adopted a resolution that those who desired to become members of the church should present their letters. Those who responded and thus became the original members were as follows: George Jeffries, who presented a letter from the church at Marlboro; Elijah Tolle, from Maysville, Kentucky; William Whittimore and his wife, Leah Whittimore, from Daughty Fork, Coshocton County, Ohio; Patty Booker (colored), from Petersburg, Virginia; Mary Broderick, from Washington, Kentucky; Lydia Jones (colored), from Kentucky (name of church not on record); George Butcher (colored), from Petersburg, Virginia; Rosanna Bolin, from Virginia (church not stated); Sarah Garrison and Alpheus

Tolle, of Columbus, both of whom had been converted and baptized under the ministration of Elder Jeffries.

After due deliberation, the council resolved to "fellowship the above named brethren and sisters as a church of our Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ." Elder Jeffries, having been appointed as a representative of the new church, answered the necessary questions put by the moderator. Elder James Petters addressed the church and gave the right hand of fellowship, and Elder Jacob Drake followed with remarks emphasizing the importance of the engagement into which they had entered. The council session closed with a prayer and praise service opened by Deacon John McLeod. The timestained record of the proceedings is concluded with this sentence: "We can but hope the Lord was with us and that He will bless this little vine and cause it to become a thousand."

The organization was called "the First Baptist Church of Columbus;" a covenant and articles of faith were adopted and the little church of eleven members, three of whom were colored, began its career, which was for some years of doubtful outcome. Meetings were held at the houses of various members and Elder Jeffries from the first performed the duties of pastor, though he was not formally called to the pastorate until April, 1825. Communion service was observed quarterly, but how often there was preaching is not certain, since Elder Jeffries had engagements to preach elsewhere. On July 31, 1824, nine other persons had been admitted to membership, and the first election of officers occurred. Daniel Huddleston was chosen Deacon, and Elijah Tolle Clerk and Treasurer. At this meeting also, application was made by the church for admission to the Columbus Baptist Association. Elder Jeffries was chosen to write the church letter and at a subsequent meeting this letter was approved and Elder Jeffries, Alpheus Tolle and Elijah Tolle were selected to bear it to the Association.

The calling of Elder Jeffries to the pastorate did not have the result of confining his ministrations to the Columbus Church. He continued, as did other ministers in the association, to visit other churches and preach. This arrangement was in accordance with a resolution adopted by the Association and approved by the Columbus church, the necessity being due to the small number of ministers and the meager support that any of the churches was able to give to a pastor. The poverty of the Columbus church is shown by the minutes, in which it is recorded that after several ineffectual efforts to get from the members a definite statement as to the amount to be given the pastor for his services, four members responded at the meeting of December 7, 1825, with promises to give twentyfive cents each monthly. At this meeting, too, the first proposition to buy a lot and build a church edifice was made and the members were asked to consider the matter and decide on a course of action. Elder Jeffries, in the following August, reported to the church that he had found a suitable lot, but, although all seemed desirous of having a meetinghouse, there were not enough responses to justify definite action. In April, 1828, he made another report to the church to the effect that he had bought a lot which might become the property of the church, if the members would assist in paying for it. This proposition met with no better response than the preceding one, but the pastor was undaunted and erected a small building for the church, on the south side of Mound Street between High and Front streets. The minutes of the business meeting of January, 1830, show that eleven persons contributed $4.93 and 2¾ days' work "toward fixing the school house built by Mr. Jeffries for the purpose of having meeting in." The effect of being provided with a regular place of worship seems to have been quite as good as Elder Jeffries had expected. In the following April, he was requested to devote the whole of each Sabbath to the services of the church and he consented, withdrawing all appointments at other places.

On March 31, 1831, the church resolved to buy lot number 222 on Front Street just north of Mound, and Elder Jeffries, E. Davis, S. M. Martin and D. Green were appointed a committee to attend to the purchase and secure subscriptions to the purchase price. On April 30, this committee reported that they had bought the lot for $175, paying $60 in cash and two of them giving their notes for the remainder to run for three years, with interest. It was decided to build and a building committee was appointed. A year was consumed in the work and the new building was occupied for the first time on May 6, 1832 This structure still stands, though it was long since abandoned as a house of worship. It is a plain

FIRST BAPTIST MEETING HOUSE, ERECTED IN 1831.

onestory brick building and after the church had abandoned it in 1837, it was used by Doctor Curtis as a medical college and later as a residence. The capstone bearing the inscription, *The Regular Baptist Meeting House, Erected A. D.* 1831, was taken down when the building fell into other hands and is preserved as a relic in the present structure of the First Baptist Church. At the first meeting in the new church, Rev. O. Owens and Rev. Mr. Jewett, of Granville, and Rev. M. Petter, of Canaan, were present and preached, morning and evening. The occasion was further signalized by one admission to membership, whereupon the church "immediately repaired to the water where the candidate was baptized before a large and

orderly congregation." On June 2, 1832, the church considered for the first time as far as any record can be found, a proposition to establish a Sabbathschool, and decided to inaugurate that kind of effort on June 10. There is no record of the organization of the Sabbathschool, but it is probable that it was organized and that the Sabbathschool work of the First Baptist Church dates back to that time. The record of the meeting of December 1, 1832, shows that the time of holding Sundayschool was fixed at two o'clock in the afternoon.

The organization of the Baptists had no formal legal recognition until February 13, 1833, when the legislature passed a bill, granting to George Jeffries, James Turner, William A. Morse and their associates the right to incorporate the First Regular Baptist Church of Columbus, and constituting the men named the first Board of Trustees, to serve until their successors were regularly elected according to the constitution of the society. The act is signed by David T. Disney, Speaker of the House, and Samuel R. Miller, Speaker of the Senate.

Although the church was now in its own building, it did not thrive to that extent which had been expected. This was partly due to personal dissensions among the members. It was in the fall of 1833 that a number of Welsh Baptists organized a church under the leadership of Rev. John Harris, who had recently come from Newport, England. Mr. Harris preached at first entirely in Welsh, but afterwards, in recognition of the number of English-speaking Baptists who had come to them, sermons were occasionally delivered in the English tongue. Both the English church under Rev. Mr. Jeffries and the Welsh church under Rev. Mr. Harris, were weak. They felt the need of the strength which comes of union, and in the fall of 1834, prominent members of each organization met at the house of Rev. Mr. Harris and decided to ask the American Baptist Home Missionary Society to send to Columbus a preacher under whom the two churches could consolidate. The society responded favorably and, in June, 1835, Rev. T. R. Cressy arrived in Columbus to begin work on the new basis. There was still some indisposition on the part of some of Mr. Jeffries's church to consent to the proposed union, but those who had decided on that course went boldly ahead and were on the point of organizing separately when the members of Rev. Mr. Jeffries's church met and voted that to hold out further was useless. That meeting was held August 1, 1835. The record states that "on a representation being made to the church by Elder Jeffries of the agreement made with certain of the Baptist brethren in Columbus who expected this day to have been constituted into a church, the church voted that, if said brethren choose to attend this evening and join this church, according to that agreement, they will be received." Elders Drake and Carr, of Granville, were appointed to inform the others of the church's action. There is nothing to show what the precise terms of this agreement were, but the principal feature was the retirement of both Rev. Mr. Jeffries and Rev. Mr. Harris, and the union of the Baptists in the old house of worship under the pastorate of Rev. T. R. Cressy.

The proposed meeting of that evening (August 1, 1835) was held. The union under the agreement was approved by all and the following named persons who would have constituted the new church were received as members of the old: Rev. John Harris, Mrs. Mary Harris, E. Davis, Mrs. Elizabeth Rees, Mrs. Elizabeth Williams, Rufus Bixby, Mrs. Lucy Bixby, Tunis Peters, Mrs. Nancy Blake, William Richards, Mrs. Mary Richards, John B. Wheaton, Joseph West, Miss Dinah Davis, Mrs. Sally Weaver and Mrs. Jane Roberts. An invitation was unanimously extended to Elder Jeffries to retain his membership with the church, but it was declined and then a letter of dismission was unanimously voted to him. John B. Wheaton was clerk of this memorable meeting and was subsequently chosen clerk of the church, a position which he occupied without interruption for nine years. For his excellent care in recording the proceedings of the

church in that vital period, the Columbus Baptists of today are greatly indebted to him.

Writing in 1837 of the events just described, Elder Jacob Drake, who was a member of the council that instituted the church in 1824, and who also played a prominent part in the consolidation of 1835, says: "It soon became evident to the discerning and attentive, who were deeply interested in the Baptist cause in the metropolis of the State, that however pious or zealous Brother Jeffries might be, it was vain to hope that our doctrinal sentiments and peculiarities could ever successfully compete with the Pedobaptists, under the ministry of Brother Jeffries. Baptists were continually coming into the city who kept themselves aloof from the church. The Welsh Baptists formed a little church separately, but neither did this succeed. What can or shall be done? was the leading question. After considerable anxiety and delay, Brother Cressy, from Massachusetts, came on in 1835, under the patronage of the A. B. H. M. Society. In a little time it was thought advisable to form a second church in the city. A council was called for that purpose when, after mature deliberation, it was decided that certain propositions by Brother Jeffries should be complied with, by which Brother Cressy and the members with him came into possession of the meetinghouse, together with all the members of the old church that were willing to come under the pastoral care and administration of Brother Cressy. Brother Jeffries took his letter of recommendation and dismission, and the cause, under Brother Cressy's labors, has prospered and is prospering."

A change of location and the erection of a new church building occupied the attention of the church soon after its reorganization. A committee to choose a site and present a plan for the building was appointed as follows: Rev. T. R. Cressy, R. Bixby, Tunis Peters, Isaac Cool and Ira Grover. On October 9, 1835, they reported two sites, one at the corner of Town and Third and the other at the corner of Rich and Third streets, their preference being for the first named. Plans for the building and for raising the necessary money were also then presented. The lot on the northwest corner of Rich and Third streets was, however, chosen. This site was then in the outskirts of the town and was, together with adjoining lots, enclosed with a rail fence of black walnut and devoted to the raising of corn and potatoes.

A building committee composed of John Harris, Rufus Bixby, Thomas Worthington, J. B. Wheaton, Isaac Cool, Ira Grover and Jonathan L. Peters was appointed. Rev. T. R. Cressy was granted a leave of absence and went East to make a small loan to aid the church in its building project. He succeeded in making arrangements with a number of men in the East by which they were to invest $4,000 in Western land to be chosen by Mr. Cressy. In addition to that amount they were to advance 10 per cent. or $400 to be used in erecting the Baptist Church here. At the expiration of a year, the land thus purchased was to be sold or appraised and from the amount of such sale or appraisement, the whole amount of money advanced with lawful interest added, was to be deducted and onethird of the residue was to be paid to Mr. Cressy for the benefit of the Baptist Church of Columbus, with the distinct understanding and agreement that the said church should pay over the same in equal instalments, in two, three and four years thereafter, to T. R. Green, William Winterton and C. Roberts, to be by them invested and employed at their discretion for the erection of Baptist meetinghouses in the valley of the Mississippi. This rather complicated financial arrangement was endorsed by the church and the responsibilities assumed by the same.

The work of erecting the building was begun, but the financial resources were insufficient to justify the completion of the structure and it was decided that the basement room only should then be completed. This course was pursued and

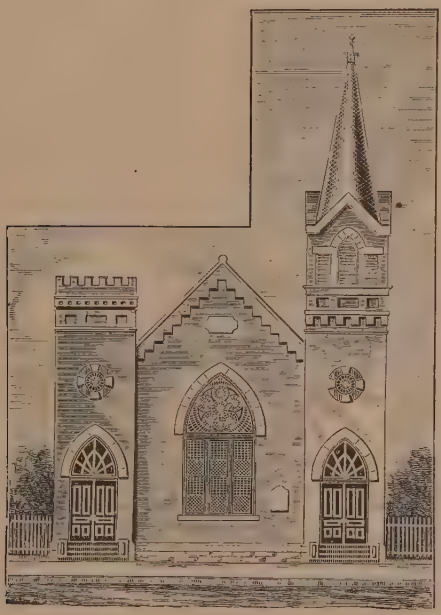
the first service was held in the lower room of the new structure, April 4, 1837. It was the annual business meeting at which officers were elected. The church worshiped in the basement for three and a half years, and when the building was completed according to the original plans in 1840 it had cost $14,000. Rev. Mr. Cressy's pastorate, which extended over a period of seven years, was most successful. One hundred and thirty members were added to the church during the first year of his ministration. In 1840, the membership was 203 and in 1842, when he resigned, it was 210. During his pastorate, the unfortunate differences between the church and Elder Jeffries were continued and were several times the subject of consideration at business meetings. Elder Jeffries associated with himself a few others and organized a church, but it was denied recognition as a regular Baptist Church and apparently soon expired.

The first step toward the separation of the colored from the white Baptists was made early in June, 1834, when it was voted "that the colored brethren have liberty to be set off as a branch of this church and transact business for themselves except in the final reception or exclusion of members, which must be done by this church." The organization of the colored branch, thus authorized, did not take place until January 7, 1836, when a committee consisting of Messrs. Peters, Harris, Bixby, Wheaton and Smith, Revs. Fields and Cressy, met in the capacity of a church council. Messrs. Nickens and Watkins, of Cincinnati, and Elder Jeffries were invited to seats in the council. The colored Baptists reported that they had chosen Rev. Ezekiel Fields as pastor and Pleasant Litchfield as deacon. The liberties granted to the branch were explained, the choice of pastor and deacon was approved and the branch was formally recognized. Rev. Mr. Nickens delivered the charge to church and pastor and the council adjourned. On October 18, 1839, this organization was, by vote of the First Baptist Church, granted an independent existence. It lives today as the Second Baptist Church.

Rev. T. R. Cressy's pastorate continued until September 8, 1842. He died in Iowa City, August, 1869, after a long and faithful service as missionary and pastor. The church was without a pastor until July 25, 1843, when Rev. Daniel Eldridge was called and accepted. His service continued without special incident until April 14, 1846. The records show that the church was in financial straits; it was difficult to raise the $600 salary of the pastor and when he resigned, the latter was a creditor of the church, not only for a part of his salary, but also for money loaned. This indebtedness was cleared up and the church continued without a pastor until January 3, 1847, when a call was extended to Rev. D. B Cheney, of Norwich, Connecticut. He accepted and assumed his duties in the following April. The American Baptist Home Missionary Society had been appealed to and had responded with a subscription of $300 to the pastor's salary for the first year and an allowance of $75 for the pastor's traveling expenses from Norwich, Connecticut. This annual aid was continued until April, 1852, when the church, with thanks to the Home Mission Society, relinquished the assistance and set out on a career of self-support. Owing to ill-health, Rev. Mr. Cheney resigned the pastorate, October 12, 1852, and his resignation was regretfully accepted by the church in resolutions which recorded the appreciation of his "successful efforts to promote the temporal and spiritual prosperity of this church." Rev. Mr. Cheney subsequently held a pastorate in Boston.

On November 7, 1852, a call to the pastorate was extended to Rev. Henry Davis, of New York, who entered on the discharge of his duties in February, 1853, but resigned March 5, 1858. Rev. Mr. Davis's pastorate was marked by dissensions which culminated the week following the pastor's resignation in the request of fifty-seven members to be dismissed for the purpose of organizing a new church. The request was granted and on May 12, 1858, the following persons were dismissed for the purpose named: Rev. O. Allen, Mrs. A. J. Allen, Amelia A. Allen,

Georgiana Allen, Amelia Case, William Field, Mrs. S. A. Field, Thomas G. Field, George B. Field, Mary Roth, Rev. F. Stanley, Mrs. Mary Stanley, Joshua Vance, Mrs. Harriet Vance, Henry Howson, Sarah Howson, Mr. E. M. Wheaton, Mrs. Elizabeth Wheaton, John B. Wheaton, Elvira Williams, Hannah E. Say, Anna Say, O. P. Hines, Mrs. Mary Hines, Rev. Henry Davis, Mrs. E. H. Davis, Joseph Hall, Mary Hall, Frederick Halley, Mrs. Sarah Halley, John Bagshaw, Mrs. Jane Bagshaw, Bryant Headley, Mrs. E. B. Headley, Elizabeth Syfert, James King, James Stevens, Rachel Crawford, James Scott, Virginia Scott, John Moccabee,



RUSSELL STREET BAPTIST CHURCH.

Ruth Moccabee, Margaret Moccabee, Mary Jane Moccabee, Ann McElhaney, Sarah E. Everett, Israel Lyon, Theodosia Lyon, Charlotte Rakestraw, Josephine Rakestraw, Elizabeth Peckham, Dolly Chambers, W. W. Warner, Elizabeth A. Warner, Lovilia Ackerman and J. N. Farmer. These, with the single addition of Mrs. Sarah S. Hapgood, who had not been a member of the First Baptist Church, organized the Central Baptist Church which sustained a feeble existence only for about three years. Services were first held in the chapel of Starling Medical College, but in November of the same year, the old High School building on Town street

between Fifth and Sixth streets, was rented and worship seems to have been held there until the abandonment of the effort. Rev. John Burke was the first pastor and was succeeded by Rev. O. Allen, the latter serving without salary. The failure of the effort is thus accounted for by the Rev. Thomas G. Field, who was church clerk: "A perfect procession of removals from the city, with several serious inroads by death, rapidly reduced our numbers to decimation. A deplorable beginning led on to a disastrous ending, in which the very flower of the Baptist force seemed to be sacrificed for naught." After the Central Baptist Church had disbanded, those who remained in the city returned separately to the parent church.

Rev. Henry Davis on retiring from the pastorate in 1858, reëntered the Home Mission work in which he had been before engaged; subsequently became pastor of the Baptist church in Rock Island, Ills., and died there in August, 1869. He was succeeded in the pastorate here by Rev. D. A. Randall, at first only by temporary arrangement. On April 3, 1859, Doctor Randall was formally invited to the pastorate, accepted and served till July, 1865, during which time he made a trip to the Holy Land. During his pastorate, too, the church building was repaired to a considerable extent under his supervision and as a result of his untiring energy. Doctor Randall's resignation as pastor was formally presented to the church April 12, 1865, but was not accepted till several months later.

In 1866, Rev. G. S. Chase was invited to the pastorate and accepted July 24, that year. He resigned December 7, 1867, his communication to the church indicating that he believed his work here a failure. The church building had, however, been renovated at a cost of $1,000, and the membership had not diminished. Complimentary resolutions were passed by the church in accepting the resignation. Rev. J. W. Osborn was the next pastor, serving from February 27, 1868, to June, 1871. The church was again repaired at a cost of about $8,000 in 1869-70. The remodeled audienceroom was dedicated Sunday, June 12, 1870. Rev. Mr. Osborn's pastorate was marked by the first successful mission effort — that on the North Side. The mother church contributed laborers and financial support, and assumed guardianship of the Sundayschool which a committee established, until it grew to be the Russell Street Baptist Church.

From June, 1871, the church was without a pastor until August 14, 1872, when a unanimous call was extended to Rev. I. F. Stidham, of Philadelphia. Rev. Mr. Stidham began his duties in the following October. The first year of his pastorate was marked by a revival which brought many additions to the membership. The church flourished, the mission effort on the North Side was prosecuted with vigor, and on January 19, 1881, thirtyeight members were dismissed to organize the new church. The mission work on Twentieth Street, and afterwards on Mt. Vernon Avenue, flourished and gave promise of a similar issue. In 1884, however, after a pastorate of twelve years, Rev. Mr. Stidham, feeling that a change might increase the efficiency of both pastor and people, tendered his resignation to accept a call to the First Baptist Church of Cincinnati. The resignation was regretfully accepted and highly commendatory resolutions regarding the retiring pastor and his work were passed by the church. Rev. Ira J. Bailey was pastor of the church from March 1, 1885, to July 18, 1886, when he was compelled by ill-health to resign. It was during his pastorate, in the latter part of August, 1885, that eighteen persons were dismissed from the membership to organize the Hildreth Baptist Church, the outgrowth of the Twentieth Street mission work. Rev. Mr. Bailey died of consumption soon after leaving his work in this city. Rev. George B. Simons was pastor from November 1, 1886, until October, 1890, when he resigned and accepted a call to Zanesville. The following month, the present pastor, Rev. B. F. Patt, began his labors. Under his direction, the condition of the church, both temporally and spiritually, has been improved. One of the first things to which he turned his attention was the liquidation of the debt

created by repairs on the church building in 1885 and 1889. As a result the church is now absolutely free from debt and is contributing more money to the various branches of religious work than it ever did. Successful mission work has been prosecuted on Parsons Avenue near Livingston Avenue, and on Ohio Avenue, near Oak Street. A lot has been purchased and a house of worship will soon be erected for the accommodation of the former.

The Predestinarian branch of the Baptist Church had a weak though somewhat protracted existence in this city. Tunis Peters was the leader of the movement. He was one of those who were instrumental in bringing Rev. T. R. Cressy to this city as the pastor of the Regular Baptist Church in 1833, but a few years afterward became alienated from that church and in common with others who believed in an uneducated ministry and a full reliance on the Spirit without resort to what were characterized as purely human agencies, began late in the thirties holding meetings in a building on the site of the old South High Street enginehouse. About 1840, Tunis Peters erected a building on the northeast corner of Scioto and Mound streets which served both as a residence and a church—a dwelling with a large hall on the second floor. There he and his associates in belief worshiped until his death in 1855. The services were conducted by him and such ministers as could be secured for occasional duty. Rev. Mr. Davis and Tunis Peters, a nephew of the other bearing the same name, preached. The elder Tunis Peters, at his death, sought to will the use of the room to the church which he had established, but the wording was faulty and the bequest was lost to them. The membership appears to have been large at no time, it being fourteen in 1855 and fifteen in 1856. The last ministers to preach to the church, so far as information can be obtained, were: Rev. Mr. Klipstine, of Virginia, in 1854; Tunis Peters and A. W. Taylor, in 1855, and Tunis Peters, in 1856. The church soon afterwards lost its organization and the building has long since been torn down.

The earliest work done by the Baptists in the northern portion of the city was in 1866 when Thomas Humphreys, Henry Field and Miss Lou Bowman began holding Sundayschool in the old frame dépot. They conducted the school about a year when the departure of Mr. Humphreys from the city and other circumstances made necessary a change and the work was surrendered to the Presbyterians who prosecuted it successfully. Three years after the termination of this effort, or in 1870, the First Baptist Church appointed a committee consisting of B. J. Loomis, Lanson G. Curtis and William Wallace to locate a mission on the North Side. They, in connection with others, prominent among whom were Charles R. Dunbar and John Evans, established a Sundayschool at the home of William Wallace on Summit Street. Mr. Dunbar was the first superintendent and B. J Loomis was assistant. The school grew and in October, 1870, was removed to a room in the Courtright block on North High Street. Mr. Loomis became the superintendent and continued, as he had been from the first, to be the principal moving spirit. He gave his time, energy and money whenever and wherever there was need. In the spring of 1871 it was decided to buy a lot, and the late Rev. Dr. D. A. Randall and Mr. B. J. Loomis chose a lot on Russell Street, just east of High. It was bought for $800 in the name of the Trustees of the First Baptist Church. One third was paid down, of which Rev. D. A. Randall subscribed $100, Mr. Abel Hildreth $100 and various smaller contributors made up the remaining $66. The notes for the unpaid balance were signed by the trustees of the First Baptist Church, viz.: L. L. Smith, A. Hildreth, B. J. Loomis, J. M. Wheaton, C. E. Batterson, L. D. Myers and E. W. Simmons. A frame structure was immediately erected at a cost of $1,200 which was subscribed in small amounts by a great many persons. Services in the new structure were begun in June, 1871. An effort was made in September of that year to organize an independent church, but it was thought inadvisable and the mission

work was continued until January 19, 1881, when the following persons were dismissed from the membership of the First Baptist Church for the purpose of organizing the North (now Russell Street) Baptist Church: John J. Evans, Harriet E. Evans, Mrs. W. M. Powell, Harriet S. Carter, Joseph Woodward, Mrs. E. A. Woodward, Miss Lovina Zinn, Thomas Humphreys, Mrs. L. F. Hudson, W. E. Downey, Mrs. S. M. Babbitt, A. P. Babbitt, A. C. Zinn, Mrs. A. C. Zinn, Rosa Baker, Emma M. Boyle, Mrs. Emma Denune, David Davis, Mrs. David Davis, Mrs. Say, Emma L. Northcutt, Leah Thomas, Anda Morin, A. T. Stevens, John S. Roberts, William J. Evans, E. O. Spring, Helen G. Spring, Ann Richards, Lizzie Thomas, Mrs. A. H. Ellwell, Mrs. Elizabeth Wallace, Lizzie Wallace, Jessie Jones, Kate Whorley, Mrs. Nancy A. Woolard, Sarah E. Northcutt, Edward Evans and Josie L. Downey.

Other Baptists in that section of the city joined these and the church was organized January 24, 1881. The first officers were: Deacons, John J. Evans, William Downey, Thomas Humphreys; trustees, Nathan Wright, John S. Roberts, William D. Maddox, William Downey, Thomas Humphreys; clerk, A. T. Stevens; treasurer, C. F. Hecker. The council for the recognition of the new church met July 19, 1881, the delegates being Rev. A. Owens and Rev. H. L. Gear, Granville; Rev. A. W. Yale, Alexandria; Rev. J. V. K. Seeley, Sunbury; Rev. I. F. Stidham and E. T. Rawson, of the First Church, Columbus. The first pastor of the church was Rev. A. L. Jordan who resigned in November, 1882, and was succeeded by Rev. Frank G. McFarlan. During the latter's pastorate, in 1884, the work of erecting the present handsome edifice was begun. The building committee was composed of the following: Thomas Humphreys, chairman; Harriet S. Carter, treasurer; John J. Evans, C. Westerman, E. A. Littell and Mrs. Maria Heckler. Under the energetic direction of this committee, the work was prosecuted in the face of many difficulties; the original frame structure was moved to the rear of the lot and a building costing in money and contributed labor and material not less than $15,000 was erected. Rev. P. J. Ward succeeded Mr. McFarlan in the pastorate in 1888 and served until 1891, when he resigned to accept a call to a church in Southern Ohio. The present pastor is Rev. J. L. Smith.

The Hildreth Baptist Church had its origin in a Sabbathschool effort begun in 1870 by a number of members of the First Baptist Church in a little brick schoolhouse north of the site of the present church structure. Prominent among these workers were Mrs. Abel Hildreth, Mr. and Mrs. R. R. Hooper and Mrs. William Field. Mr. Hooper was superintendent of the Sabbathschool and the ladies were teachers. The effort was persistent in the face of many adversities and although little progress was made for several years, the workers were encouraged. The neighborhood was continually growing more populous, and a few Baptists were moving into the territory to help in the work which had been begun by those who had to go out from the city every Sunday afternoon for the service. In 1884, Mr. and Mrs. Charles McLeod moved to the city from Central College, Ohio, and built a storeroom and residence on Mt. Vernon Avenue near Eighteenth Street. They were strong Baptists and willingly gave their aid to the struggling Sabbathschool. Mr. and Mrs. C. M. Roberts, members of the First Baptist Church, had also moved into the neighborhood and they, too, gave needed assistance. The meeting-place of the Sabbathschool was changed from the schoolhouse on Twentieth Street to the room over Mr. McLeod's store; Mr. Roberts was chosen superintendent and the work took on new vitality. The talk of a church building which had been indulged in for some time received a new impetus from the proposition of Mr. Abel Hildreth to erect such a structure on a lot owned by him at the corner of Twentieth and Atcheson streets. He carried out his proposition and erected a handsome brick church, which, together with the lot, he gave to the First Baptist Church in trust for the Hildreth Baptist Church and to be trans-

ferred to the latter when it should be organized. The church was organized, the building was dedicated, and the first pastor, Rev. J. S. Cleveland, was ordained on the same day, August 25, 1885. At the time of the organization, the membership consisted of the following, all of whom had been dismissed from the First Baptist Church to unite with the new one: Cyrus M. Roberts, Mrs Cyrus M. Roberts, Grace T. Roberts, Mary W. Roberts, R. R. Hooper, Mrs. R. R. Hooper, Simeon H. Hooper, Anna B. Hooper, Mrs. D. L. Auld, Mrs. Rose A. Moore, William T. Robbins, Charles L. Dolle, Sophia R. Russell, Nellie C. Russell, Mrs. C. Moores, Mrs. A. J. Bidleman. Soon afterward, their number was increased by the admission in a similar manner of George A. Quimby, Mrs. George A. Quimby, James Timms, and Mrs. William Brain. The first deacons were R. R. Hooper, George A. Quimby and C. M. Roberts. The first board of trustees was composed of E. A. Hildreth, Charles Atcheson, William T. Robbins, C. M. Roberts and George A. Quimby. The first church clerk was Osman C. Hooper. Rev. Mr. Cleveland continued as pastor for about four years, being succeeded in October, 1889, by Rev. J. A. Snodgrass, who was in turn succeeded in 1891 by Rev. Adam Fawcett, the present pastor.

The Memorial Baptist Church, which now occupies its own edifice at the corner of Sandusky and Shepherd streets, West Columbus, had its origin in mission effort put forth by the First Baptist Church. The earliest result of this effort was the establishment of a Sundayschool which was organized on Sunday afternoon, October 18, 1885, in an upstairs room of a frame business house on West Broad Street, known as the Telephone Building. Prominent among those who helped to organize this school and gave to it their efforts during its early existence were: Mrs. M. Bickner, who was at that time the regularly employed city missionary of the First Baptist Church; Mr. Brice Ellis, who was the first superintendent of the school; Miss Lillian J. Wood, Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Brown, Mr. Z. P. Gilmore and Mr. W. J. Dawson.

The school soon outgrew its quarters and a larger room in the same building was secured and occupied until the heat of summer made it untenable. Then the school was a second time moved, this time to a large and wellventilated storeroom on the ground floor. This change proved to be a wise one, for increased comfort brought a larger number of persons to the services and encouraged the older workers in a longcherished ambition to found a Baptist Church on the West Side. In furtherance of that plan, Sunday evening services were begun and conducted for several months with good results. These were finally abandoned, however, because of the large amount of labor they entailed upon a few workers. In the fall of 1888, Rev. C. C. Haskell came into the work and conducted the services during that winter. Another effort was made to organize a church, but the number of persons who could be counted upon to give it support was still small and the organization was postponed. After the departure of Rev. Mr. Haskell, the services were continued afternoon and evening under the leadership of Mr. Z. P. Gilmore.

In July, 1889, the Telephone Building, in which the services had been held continuously during the four years since the organization of the Sundayschool mission, was destroyed by fire. The Methodists, who had erected a temporary building which they called the Tabernacle further west on Broad Street, tendered the use of their edifice to the homeless mission. The offer was gladly accepted and the Tabernacle was used for preaching and Sundayschool services until the organization of the Memorial Baptist Church and the occupancy of the structure at the corner of Sandusky and Shepherd streets, which was the gift of Abel Hildreth in memory of his deceased wife, Elizabeth Williams Hildreth. This building is a substantial one of brick which had been erected a number of years before by the United Brethren. That society became financially embarrassed and the build-

ing passed into private hands. It was for a time used by the Catholics and was afterwards vacant until purchased by Mr. Hildreth and given as previously stated. The building was renovated, remodeled to some extent and made practically as good as new. In the wall of the church near the pulpit has been placed a tablet inscribed to the memory of the good woman whose life in domestic and church relations had prompted the benefaction.

The meeting for organization of the Memorial Baptist Church was held October 18, 1889, on the fourth anniversary of the founding of the mission Sunday-school. Rev. C. C. Haskell presided and Z. P. Gilmore was chosen clerk. On the call for membership, it was developed that the following persons held letters of

FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH.

dismissal from the churches named to the Memorial Baptist Church: From the First Baptist Church, Columbus, Mr. and Mrs. W. J. Dawson, Howard Dawson, W. Ellsworth Dawson, Sarah Ritter, Susie Ritter, Mrs. Flora Williamson, Mrs. George H. Moores, Effie Beckett, Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Brown, Florence Cook, Grace Upton, Katie Schwartz, J. N. Young, Mrs. J. N. Young, J. P. Gilmore, Susan Schwartz, Edith Gray, and Mrs. L. S. Upton; from the North Baptist Church, Mrs. Clara Showers, Myrtle Showers, Mrs. Lizzie Myers, Bertha Myers and Etta Schaffer; from the Baptist Church, Zion Hill, Texas, Rev. and Mrs. C. C. Haskell.

After adoption of the covenant and articles of faith, officers were elected as follows: Deacons, W. J. Dawson, Z. P. Gilmore and Thomas Brown; trustee, W. J. Dawson; treasurer, W. Ellsworth Dawson; superintendent of the Sunday-school, Mrs. M. Bickner. At a subsequent meeting other officers were chosen as follows: Trustees, Thomas Brown, Z. P. Gilmore, L. S. Upton and George H. Moores; auditor, Mrs. George H. Moores, thus completing the first roster of officers of the new church.

At a business meeting held November 13, 1889, a call to the pastorate was extended to Rev. H. A. Nixon, his services to be continued after January 1, 1890, if the church should be successful in its efforts to obtain aid from the Ohio Baptist Convention. The call was accepted and, under the direction of the pastor, arrangements were begun for the dedication of the remodeled church edifice. These services were held Sunday December 8, 1889, at 2:30 o'clock P. M. Rev. George B. Simons, of the First Baptist Church, by invitation, preached the dedicatory sermon; others, including the new pastor, spoke, and a large male chorus under the direction of Prof. J. F. Ransom, sang. The attendance by Baptists from all parts of the city and by the people of the immediate vicinity was very large, and the occasion was a marked event in the history of the West Side.

The Council of Recognition of the new church convened at the church building, Thursday, December 19, 1889. The delegates were as follows: Rev. J. S. Goff and Doctor J. H. Gearheart, Sunbury; Deacon George A. Bockoven, Berlin; Rev. J. V. K. Seeley, Central College and Jersey; Rev. J. C. Baldwin, Granville; Deacon John Evans, North Baptist Church, Columbus; Rev. G. B. Simons and Deacon E. D. Kingsley, First Baptist Church, Columbus; Rev. J. A. Snodgrass, Hildreth Baptist Church, Columbus. Rev. G. B. Simons was chosen moderator of the council and Z. P. Gilmore, clerk. In the evening the concluding exercises were held. Rev. H. A. Nixon served as moderator, Rev. J. C. Baldwin preached the recognition sermon, Rev. J. V. K. Seeley offered the prayer of dedication, Rev. G. B. Simons delivered the charge to the church and Rev. J. A. Snodgrass the charge to the pastor. Rev. H. A. Nixon continued as pastor until June, 1892.

The first missionary effort of the North (or Russell Street) Baptist Church was made in 1890 when a Sundayschool was established in a vacant storeroom at 1547 North High Street, near Tenth Avenue. The school grew so rapidly that it was decided late in the year to organize a church, and the meeting for that purpose was held on Thanksgiving Day, November 27, 1890. E. F. Roberts presided and F. W. Sperr was Secretary. The constituent members, most of whom had been dismissed from the Russell Street Church, were as follows: Mrs. Abby Bunker, Miss Kate Bunker, Miss Addie Bunker, Mrs. Cora Coulter, Dolly Englehart, Mrs. W. F. Englehart, Mrs. Lucy Englehart, Travis Englehart, Gertie Englehart, Edwin C. Green, Mrs. Allie M. Green, George Gibbs, John Grove, Mrs. Susie Grove, Lemmit Gilmore, J. H. Good, Mrs. Emma Good, Charles Gilmore, Mrs. L. B. Hayward, Charles M. Jaynes, Mrs. Harriet M. Jaynes, Carrie Knight, Grace M. Knopf, James Kennen, Mrs. Mollie Kennen, Catharine Lynas, Nina Long, Rose A. Moore, Maud Moore, Mrs. Mary Maxfield, Miss Anna E. Mehurin, Miss Ella G. Mehurin, S. B. Nichols, Mrs. Jennie Nichols, Harry Nichols, Mrs. Clementine Ogle, Mrs. Nancy Outcalt, Mrs. Alice Robinson, Wm. H. Robinson, Miss Florence Rees, Daniel G. Snyder, Henry Snyder, Mrs. Ann Snyder, Mrs. Anna C. Snyder, Mattie B. Simpson, F. W. Sperr, Mrs. Julia S. Sperr, Mrs. Francis L. Stephens, Miss Sarah Throckmorton, J. D. Warner, Mrs. Laura Warner, Hayward Warner, Mrs. Mary Williams, Kittie Williams, Mrs. Emma Williams; — total, fiftyfive.

The council for the formal recognition of the new church was held January 20, 1891. In that body there were pastors and delegates representing the Baptist churches of Columbus, Delaware, Central College and Sunbury; Rev. J. Hawker,

J. B. Schaff, J. S. Wrightnour and George E. Leonard, of the State Convention Board; Rev. T. G. Field, District Secretary of the American Baptist Missionary Union, and Mr. B. J. Loomis, of Jefferson, Ohio, one of the founders of the Russell Street Mission. The Council organized by the election of Rev. Mr. Wrightnour as moderator and J. S. Gough as clerk. After the usual formalities of examination, a resolution of recognition was adopted. Rev. J. Hawker extended the hand of fellowship to the church, and Mr. E. F. Roberts, the prospective pastor, responded on behalf of the church. Rev. G. E. Leonard delivered the charge to the church. Other participants in the exercises were: Rev. H. A. Nixon, Rev. P. J. Ward, Rev. C. H. Haas and Rev. J. V. K. Seeley.

The first officers of the church were as follows: Trustees, Theophilus Reese, S. B. Nichols, C. M. Jaynes, D. J. Burnett, D. G. Snyder, J. D. Warner and F. W. Sperr; treasurer, F. W. Sperr; clerk, C. M. Jaynes; deacons, J. D. Warner, E. C. Green and D. G. Snyder. Mr. E. F. Roberts, who had decided to enter the ministry and who had been working for some time with the mission, was called as pastor, March 22, 1891. In the following June, Mr. Roberts was ordained and formally entered on the discharge of his duties as pastor. The ordination services were held in the Russell Street Baptist Church, Rev. B. F. Patt being moderator and Rev. H. A. Nixon clerk. The other ministers participating were: Rev J. V. K. Seeley, Adam Fawcett, Dr. Colby, George E. Leonard, P. J. Ward, C. H. Haas.

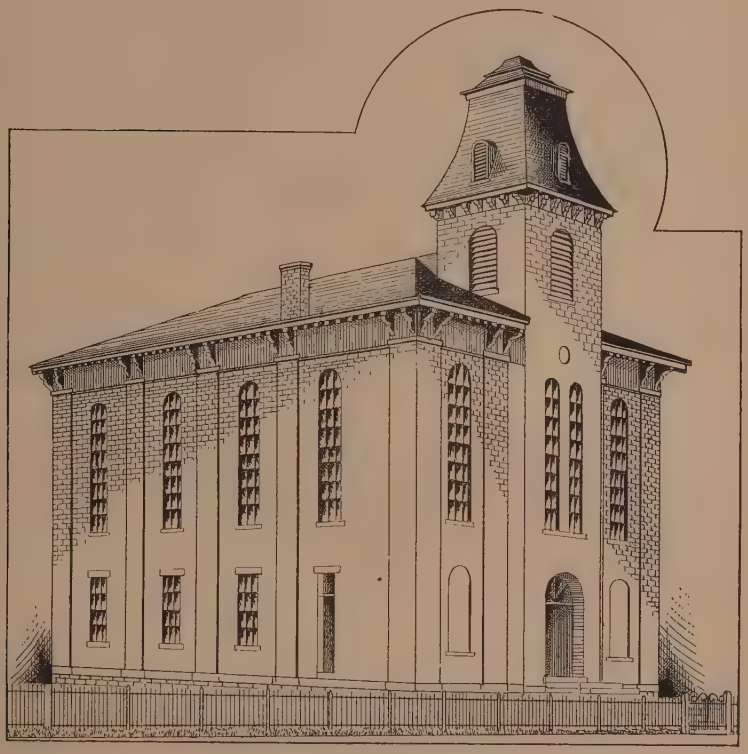
About this time a room for services was leased at 1413 North High Street, a short distance south of the first site, and there the church is still worshiping, while awaiting the completion of its edifice on Tenth Avenue, a short distance west of High Street. At the end of his year's pastorate, Rev. Mr. Roberts declined to be a candidate for reëlection and on May 11, 1892, Rev. E. E. Williams, of Toledo, was called to the pastorate. He accepted and preached his first sermon June 12.

As related elsewhere, the Second Baptist Church (colored) was set off as a branch from the First Baptist Church in 1836, although it was not organized as an independent church until October 18, 1839. The original membership of this branch, according to the records of the First Baptist Church, numbered sixteen, as follows: Ezekiel Fields, Letha Fields, Miles Fields, Patsy Booker, George and Mary Butcher, Pleasant and Catherine Litchfield, William Gardner, Sarah Woodson, Priscilla Flood, Phoebe Randall, Shubal Fields, David and Susan Sullivant and Susan Watson. Rev. James Poindexter, pastor of the Second Baptist Church, furnishes the following sketch:

The first pastor of the Second Baptist Church was Elder Ezekiel Fields. In a short time after he was chosen, quite a revival occurred, resulting in additions to the church which raised its membership to forty. At the end of three years, Elder Fields resigned the charge and Elder Wallace Shelton, then the ablest colored Baptist preacher in the West, was chosen pastor. In a year from the time he took charge the membership increased to over a hundred. Elder Shelton held the pastorate four years, and during that time the church purchased the lot and erected the building in which it now worships, at the southeast corner of Gay and Lazelle streets. The next pastor was Elder Allen E. Graham, whose administration was unfortunate. The church divided; forty members left in a body and organized the First Antislavery Baptist Church of Columbus. [Note by O. C. H.: This was in 1847. A few years after the separation, the Antislavery Baptists erected a brick church on Town Street between Fifth and Sixth. In 1858, they reported their membership at 104. Rev. James Poindexter was for a time the pastor.] The next pastor was William P. Newman, who served six months; the next Elder Charles Satchel, six months; then Elder F. N. Stewart, four years; then Elder Allen Brown, two years and six months. Several years elapsed between the end of Elder Stewart's administration and the election of Elder Brown and, during that time, the Antislavery Baptists disbanded and united with the Second Baptist Church. On the resignation of Elder Brown, Rev. James Poindexter, the present pastor, was called to the charge which he has held continuously for the last twenty-eight years. In 1871, sixty members of the church obtained letters of dismission and organized Shiloh Baptist Church,

whose house of worship is on Cleveland Avenue, between Long and Spring streets. In 1888, sixteen other members obtained letters of dismission and, with four others from other churches, organized Union Grove Baptist Church, whose house of worship is on North Champion Avenue.

The immersion of converts to the Baptist faith, a rite which has always proved interesting to the curious, was, until 1858, when the baptistery was con-



MEMORIAL BAPTIST CHURCH.

structed in the First Church, administered in the Scioto River. Crowds invariably gathered and the early records show that it became necessary for the church to protect itself from the ridicule of unbelievers by the appointment of officers to keep order. There is, however, no record of violence, but the annoyance of the crowds, as well as the inconvenience of outdoor baptism made an indoor arrange-

ment for the administration of the rite desirable. The baptistery in the First Church was used for the first time on Sunday evening, July 18, 1858, in the immersion of John Williams and Catherine Decker.

The most remarkable outdoor baptisms in the history of the city were those conducted by Shiloh Baptist Church from 1879 to 1882. The place where the rite was administered was the Scioto River just north of the Broad Street bridge, and the time was in February or March. The announcements were made publicly, in advance, and great crowds were attracted to the river bank. The newspapers gave long and graphic accounts of the unusual spectacle, from one of which the following is taken:

> The bridge was packed with spectators and the west bank was thronged, while shops, foundries and other buildings were black with humanity, and the entire sweep down the river to below Town Street was crowded with people, gazing from every available point, some with opera glasses. Others, more fortunate and daring, had secured boats and rowed near to the scene. The converts and congregation arrived soon after 12 o'clock noon and were hemmed in so closely that those in front were crowded into the water. The sun shone, but the wind was cold and the spectators were chilled through. The old-time melodies of Shiloh rang out in immense volume to be heard by all. Then prayer was offered, no less distinctly, the aged gentleman having a powerful voice which was heard for a quarter of a mile. The novel part of the exercises, from the standpoint of the curious, next took place, the congregation singing the while. A gentleman was immersed first, when the work was rapidly continued, the majority of the candidates being women. There was considerable demonstration on the part of some of the women who, after being immersed, were with difficulty conducted to the shore. In one instance the reverend gentleman who was administering the ordinance was thrown down, and assistants who came to his rescue were likewise pushed under by superior physical force. Although in nowise to the credit of the immense gathering, these demonstrations were greeted in their turn with unmuffled applause, extending up and down the river to an extent which would have made it difficult under ordinary circumstances, to determine whether the enthusiasm was in recognition of the victor on the home-stretch at a National regatta or, as it was, an observance of the holy rite of baptism.

Another feature of Shiloh's activity which, like the public baptisms, was well meant but of questionable influence on outsiders, was the series of campmeetings held in 1880–1–2 at what is now Franklin Park. One of the purposes of the campmeetings was to raise money with which to secure a new church home. A small fee was charged at the gates and the general public was attracted by programmes announcing "The Killing of the Fatted Calf;" "The Midnight Sermon: Behold the Bridegroom Cometh;" "The March Around the Walls of Jericho," etc. Thousands of people flocked to the park, many of them with no thought that there was anything sacred about the grotesque demonstrations. The first year, so boisterous and excited was the crowd that the march around the walls of Jericho was dispensed with, but the second year, it was given, the worshipers carrying lanterns and blowing horns and being followed by the rabble with hooting and jeering. The experience of the first two campmeetings taught the wiser ones that such demonstrations accomplished no good, if they were not actually dangerous, and in 1882, the services were more soberminded, though crowds aggregating 5,000 to 7,000 persons continued to attend. The campmeeting lasted each year for fifteen or twenty days and the net profit to the church for the three years was about three thousand dollars.

With this money Shiloh Church which had, since its organization in 1871, worshiped in a building on the south side of Long Street between High and Third, paid in part for their present house of worship (formerly Christie Methodist Episcopal Chapel) on Cleveland Avenue. The dedication of the building to its new use occurred August 10, 1884, the services being participated in by Revs. Mitchell, Green, James Poindexter and the pastor, Rev. James Shewcraft. The

work of Shiloh has progressed without notable incident since that time, until now it has a membership of 340 members. Four pastors have served since Rev. Mr. Shewcraft retired, as follows: Rev. L. B. Moss, Rev. G. W. Scott, Rev. W. E. Nash and Rev. W. P. Cradic, who is now in charge.

The Union Grove Baptist Church had its origin in a Sundayschool of a nondenominational character begun in 1886 under a tree near the corner of Hughes and Baker streets. With about a dozen regular attendants, Mrs. Cordelia Thompson, who was superintendent, teacher and chorister, moved soon to a log cabin, now demolished, which stood on Mt. Vernon Avenue, a short distance east of Champion Avenue. Here Mrs. Thompson and others who came to her assistance labored for some time, but Mrs. Thompson's health failed and the school was turned over to the Baptists. It was in December, 1887, that Jesse B. Ridgway, of the Second Baptist Church, took charge of the school which was then given the name the church now bears by a committee composed of Maggie Jackson, Fanny Isbell and the new superintendent. The organization of the church was effected April 29, 1888. Rev. James Poindexter officiated, assisted by Rev. Irving W. Metcalf, of Eastwood Congregational Church, Rev. W. E. Nash, of Shiloh Baptist Church, and Elder Meredith. The original membership was twenty, most of which was drawn from the Second Baptist Church. The first business meeting was held on May 10, 1888, and the first officers were then elected as follows: Trustees, John Littleton, Jeremiah Freeland, Thomas E. Isbell, Henry Harris and Lewis Ross; clerk, J. B. Ridgway; assistant clerk, Maggie Jackson. Rev. W. E. Nash was the first pastor of the church, his pastorate extending from September 2, 1888, to April 26, 1891, during which time the membership grew to 168. A lot was purchased on Champion Avenue near Mann Street, which, after it had been enlarged by a donation from Charles Garnes of four feet frontage, was built upon. The cornerstone was laid July 21, 1889, and the edifice, which is of brick and now almost complete, will soon be formally dedicated. Rev. A. M. Lewis, the present pastor, began his labors May 10, 1891. The membership is now about 175.

Bethany Baptist Church (colored), which is now worshiping in a building of its own at the corner of Fourth Avenue and Sixth Street, had its origin in a Sundayschool, begun in the fall of 1888 on East Fifth Avenue. It was nondenominational, both Methodists and Baptists attending. In the spring of 1889, the Baptists under the leadership of William A. Burk, a member of Shiloh Baptist Church, withdrew from the alliance and began holding services separately at the residence of James Jackson in the same vicinity. Mr. Burk conducted the Sundayschool as superintendent and, in the following summer, a public meeting was called to consider the advisability of erecting a church building. Mr. Burk's proposition to give a lease of a lot for three years, if a building was erected, was accepted, and a frame structure was put up on East Fifth Avenue, being first used in November, 1889. In April, 1890, R. C. Minor, a young minister of the Baptist faith, came to Mr. Burk's assistance and later began preaching at the church. The question of establishing an independent church arose, but was opposed by some on the ground that it would weaken the old churches without doing any special good otherwise. In August, 1890, Mr. Burk resigned as superintendent of the school and was succeeded by Mr. Minor, a strong advocate of a separate church. In October, revival services were begun and a number of persons professed conversion, thus encouraging the idea of independent organization. On January 1, 1891, a meeting was held and it was decided to go ahead with the organization. J. D. Warner of the Tenth Avenue Baptist Church, was moderator and Professor F. W. Sperr, of the same church, was secretary. It was decided that the church should be called Bethany Baptist Church. The articles of faith and the covenant were adopted and thirteen persons were enrolled as

members, actual or prospective. Of these only four were in good standing as Baptists, viz , R. C. Minor, Harvey Johnson, Mary A. Madden and Liddie Johnson. The others were received to membership after their baptism a few days later. The church, thus organized, called Rev. R. C. Minor to the pastorate. In November, 1891, the building was moved from the leased lot to the present site which had been purchased for $700. The church has grown steadily and now has a membership of forty-two.

CHAPTER XLIV.

LUTHERAN.[1]

The earliest settlers in Columbus belonging to the Lutheran Church were Lorentz Heyl and his wife, together with their two sons, Conrad and Christian, a widowed daughter — Regina Pilgrim — and her family, and a grandson named Christian Meyer; all of whom arrived in 1813. At the beginning of the year 1818, about a dozen families of the same denomination had taken up their homes here and about as many more were located on farms in Franklin County, east of the Scioto River. The first steps to gather and organize these members into a congregation were taken under the lead of Rev. Michael J. Steck, then of the neighboring town of Lancaster. The first Lutheran service was conducted by him later in the same year, in a secondstory room of Christian Heyl's "O. H. Perry Inn," afterwards known as the Franklin House, on South High Street. Three or four individuals of the German Reformed Faith, who were intermarried with Lutherans, united with the congregation, the services and pastors of which, however, were exclusively Lutheran from the beginning and throughout its entire history. The name given to the church was St. Paul's, which it still retains.

After Rev. Charles Henkel, from Shenandoah County, Virginia, its first resident pastor, took charge of the congregation in the fall of 1819, the meetings were first held at the house of Conrad Heyl, southeast corner of Rich and Front streets. Among the earliest members besides those abovenamed were Gottlieb Lichtenecker, William Altmann, Jonathan Knieriemer, Henry and Philip Borman, Simon Stahl, John and Peter Putnam, Rudolph Loeliger and their respective families. Among those from the country, chiefly from Madison, Hamilton, Jefferson and Mifflin townships, were George, John and David Ridenour, Michael Neuschwender, Jesse Baughman, John Saul, "Father" Heltzel (for whom the Heltzel Church, afterwards built six miles southeast of Columbus, was named), and his sons Jacob, Nicholas and Philip, and Frederick Stambaugh, and their families. Some of these lived from nine to twelve miles from Columbus, but nearly or quite all of them were, when the weather or the state of the roads permitted, regular attendants at the church services, usually coming on horseback and often mounted two on the same horse. During sleighing seasons rough, homemade sleds were used as conveyances.

Early in 1820 the church lot, Number 561, southeast corner of Third Street and the alley between Town and Rich streets, was bought of John Waddle for two hundred dollars, and the erection of a frame church building thereon was immediately begun in the spring of that year. From a little memorandum book in the handwriting of Christian Heyl, it appears that the first payment on the lot, amounting to $60, was made up of a contribution of $43 by himself and one of

seventeen dollars by Gottlieb Lichtenecker. An item —"paid postage on letter to Lancaster, 50 cents"— is a curious memento of the postage rates in those days.

The work upon the church building progressed slowly, since none of the members and but few of the other citizens had more than a very moderate supply of this world's goods, but all helped as best they could to forward the work by small contributions of money, labor, or materials until the building was finally fit for occupation. The pulpit was built in the style then common, being rather high and approached by six or eight steps from the floor. The altar, built on a platform a single step above the main floor in front of the pulpit, was of octagonal form and surrounded by a balustrade, around which, at celebrations of the Lord's supper, the communicants twice circled, each in turn, on arrival at the front, bowing or courtesying before receiving the consecrated bread and wine.

There were at that time only two other church buildings in the village; these were the Presbyterian on Front Street near Town, and the Methodist Episcopal on Town Street between High and Third. The Lutheran church, although very plain, compared favorably with either of them. Columbus then contained less than five hundred inhabitants. Among the first catechumens confirmed by Rev. Mr. Henkel were David, Moses and Eve Altmann, Stacey Baker and Simon Stahl, Junior. The service of the church was at first exclusively in the German language, but after a year or two Mr. Henkel also had afternoon service in English and became quite popular as an English preacher. He subsequently served also the Heltzel congregation and another at Delaware, the latter only once every four weeks, and on week days as time permitted. On June 22, 1825, he was regularly ordained as pastor of the three congregations by the Lutheran Synod convened at Lancaster, the custom of the Synod then being to require a probation of several years of candidates for ordination who were licensed, *ad interim*, to perform nearly all the rites of ordained ministers. This is no longer the practice.

When sickness or absence prevented Mr. Henkel from officiating, the service was usually conducted by Lorentz Heyl, the senior member of the congregation, who was an excellent reader and had long been accustomed to a similar service at his own family altar. Besides leading the liturgical service and singing, he usually read a sermon appropriate to the Sunday of the church year, from a German book of sermons. He died in the spring of 1832, his loving and faithful wife having preceded him into eternity a year earlier, after a happy union with him of over sixtythree years. As the congregation was then without a pastor, Rev. Dr. Hoge, of the Presbyterian Church, officiated at her obsequies.

In 1827 Pastor Henkel accepted a call to the Somerset charge and the Columbus congregation was without a pastor for four years, and granted the use of its building to the Episcopalians, who had then organized a congregation and had no church edifice. In the fall of 1831 Rev. William Schmidt, a native of Germany, who had projected the establishment of a theological seminary at Canton, Ohio, which institution, by action of the Ohio Synod and with consent of its founder, had been removed to Columbus, was called to take charge of the congregation. Professor Schmidt accepted this call and maintained the pastoral relation to which it invited him, until his death in the fall of 1839. During his ministry the German language alone was used in the service of the congregation, then chiefly composed of German immigrants and their descendants. He was a man of great learning and indefatigable energy, very fond of horticultural pursuits and always ready to push a wheelbarrow, swing a scythe or follow a plow when his professional duties would permit. Of pronounced opinions, he was yet of a very kindly nature, unassuming to a fault and accessible to the humblest of his parishioners, in whose welfare he always manifested a lively interest which won their hearts and confidence to such a degree that they came to him for advice and comfort in all their trials and never failed to realize that they had in their pastor a true friend and wise counselor.

His predecessor, Mr. Henkel, survived him several years. Both were greatly loved and revered, not only by their congregations but by all who knew them. In the fall of 1837, Professor Schmidt paid his last visit to his father and other near relatives in Germany (his mother having died several years before), and remained away about a year, during which interval Rev. Christian Espich officiated in his place both as professor and as pastor.

During all the early years of the congregation up to 1841, Christian Heyl was the leading spirit of its lay membership. As a worker in the church and as a contributor to its interest he was alike prominent. His house, the same in which the congregation was first organized, was always open to any Lutheran or Reformed minister who traveled through Columbus. To clergymen and lay delegates the hospitalities of his home were extended without charge. He nearly always represented the congregation at the church conventions and was accustomed to supply from his own pocket any deficiencies in what he regarded as proper contributions to the synodical treasury from the society to which he belonged.

In the spring of 1840 Rev. Doctor Charles F. Schaeffer, of Hagerstown, Maryland, was elected pastor of the church and professor of the Seminary. A profound scholar, thoroughly at home in the German and English languages, he was also an acceptable preacher, and soon reintroduced the English afternoon services which had been discontinued after Mr. Henkel's resignation in 1827. He also, soon after his installation, started an English Sundayschool in addition to the German one then in successful operation. Rev. F. W. Winkler, of Newark, New Jersey, having been installed as an additional professor in the Seminary in 1842, a disagreement arose between him and Professor Schaeffer in regard to the use of the English language in the instruction at the Seminary and also in the service of the congregation. Because of this trouble and others not of a doctrinal nature, Doctor Schaeffer resigned the pastorate and Rev. Konrad Mees was elected to succeed him. About the same time a lot at the corner of High and Mound streets was purchased, the old lot being accepted as part payment for the new one and subsequently sold to the Universalist Society. On the lot newly purchased the church which now stands upon it was soon afterwards erected. The English service was discontinued but the question as to the use of the English language in the Seminary continued to be agitated until, in 1845, it led to action by the Synod which a large proportion of the congregation disapproved and resented by withdrawal. Two new congregations were then organized — a German one under the name of Trinity Lutheran and an English one bearing the name of First English Lutheran, both under the pastorate of Rev. William F. Lehmann, who had been elected sole Professor of the Seminary. The meetings during the first year were held in the chamber known as Mechanics' Hall, occupying the upper story of a building at the southeast corner of High and Rich streets, in other words on the site of the cabin in which Christian Heyl established his home when he first arrived in Columbus in 1813. The two new congregations, composed of substantially the same members, after the first year rented the German Evangelical Church on Mound Street, near Third, and there organized both German and English Sundayschools. In 1850 the congregations, in accordance with their original design, amicably separated and the members of the English division, choosing Rev. E. Greenwald, of New Philadelphia, as their pastor, held their Sunday and weekday services in the old "Covert School" building which the Seminary had purchased for its use in connection with the Capital University. After 1853 they occupied the old Congregational Church on Third Street, above Broad, under the successive pastorates of Rev. Professors D. Worley and E. Schmid. Since their removal to their own building (first on Rich and later on East Main Street) they have been served by Reverends George Beck, ——— Peters and S. W. Kuhns.

The German division, soon after the separation, built the large brick edifice on Third Street below South, under their pastor, Rev. Professor Lehmann.

It is pleasant here to record that, while the controversies in 1842 and the succeeding four or five years which were referable almost exclusively to apprehensions, due or undue, as to encroachments of the English language, gave rise to several suits involving property rights, and excited a good deal of personal acrimony, the lapse of time, with a calm retrospect of the unfortunate misconceptions of each others' motives, and a juster appreciation of the true spirit which actuated both parties, whose common loyalty to and solicitude for the best interests of the church of their choice, are now acknowledged by both, has happily long ago healed all individual wounds, removed personal animosity and fully restored the fraternal relations and mutual confidence which a community of faith and of devotion to its teachings ought never to have allowed to be interrupted.

St. Paul's Lutheran Church.[2] — This is one of the oldest church organizations in Columbus. Mention has been made of its successive pastors antecedent to Rev Konrad Mees, who was called to its pastorate on June 6, 1843, and has now faithfully served it during fortynine successive years. In 1844 its large brick edifice on the southwest corner of High and Mound streets was erected. On October 10, 1856, a fire broke out in a long frame building in rear of this church, which also took fire and was destroyed excepting only its walls. Its organ, then the finest in the city, perished with the building. Unfortunately the church property was covered by no insurance. The congregation decided to rebuild at once and it was due to the indefatigable labors of Rev. Konrad Mees that the first anniversary of the fire was celebrated by the consecration of a new church edifice. In 1871 it was decided to build a spire and remodel the church in general. Major N. B. Kelley, of East Broad Street, was selected as architect and presented plans and specifications for one of the most graceful spires in Columbus. Before the work of erecting it was begun Mr. Kelley died and Mr. Schlapp was appointed to succeed him. The entire cost of the work was about $18,000. In the fall of 1880 the three hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the publication of the Book of Concord was celebrated in a becoming manner. The church was handsomely decorated for this occasion and was crowded at the morning and evening service. In November, 1883, the congregation celebrated the four hundredth anniversary of the birth of Doctor Martin Luther. This was one of the most notable events in the history of the church.

In 1890 it was decided to remodel and fresco the interior of the church and repair its organ. The contract for the frescoing was given to C. Jensen, who executed a design of great beauty. The church organ was cleaned and changed by Mr. John Sole, of Massachusetts, and now derives its motive power from a water motor in lieu of the old handpumping system. The entire cost of these improvements was about $3,500. The congregation is now almost out of debt and in a prosperous condition. Among the numerous improvements of which the church has borne the expense during the last twenty years are those of the adjacent streets, for which about $5,000 have been expended. The congregation now contains about 275 voting members. Its present officers are: Trustees, George Beck, J. F. Kaefer and G. W. Beck; Elders, H. Schweinsberger, F. Grau, Senior, L. Brunn and A. Grünenthal; Deacons, William Schweinsberger, E. Kramer, G. Wallerman and T. Herboltzheimer; Treasurer, F. J. Heer.

Trinity German Evangelical Lutheran Congregation.[3]—The original founders of this congregation, fortyeight grown persons, were members of the St. Paul's United Lutheran and Reformed Church of this city. They quitted that church on January 28, 1847, and held divine services under the leadership of Rev. C. Spielmann, from time to time, in the Seminary building of the Evangelical Lutheran Joint Synod of Ohio. Rev. W. F. Lehmann being called as a professor to this Theological

Seminary in the same year, the members of the congregation soon extended a call to him to become their pastor. He accepted that call. On January 28, 1848, these Lutherans organized themselves, by unanimous adoption of a constitution, as the Trinity German Evangelical Lutheran Congregation of Columbus, Ohio.

ST. PAUL'S LUTHERAN CHURCH.

In the beginning of February, 1849, the new society rented the building of the German Independent Protestant Church on Mound Street and held its services in that building for eight years. Meanwhile the little flock continued to grow, by the blessing of God under the efficient pastorate of Professor Lehmann, in spite of

many hindrances and hardships, and soon began to be hopeful enough to cast about for a site for a church of its own. The congregation became from the start a member of the Lutheran Joint Synod of Ohio and sent its representatives to the meetings of that body. At the same time Professor Lehmann, the indefatigable worker, preached in the English language from time to time and a separate organization for English-speaking Lutherans was started and maintained. In 1852 a choir leader, Mr. Straus, was engaged at $25 per year, and at the same time the members of the vestry served as deacon in rotation in order to cut down expenses. At this time the rent for the church was $120 per year. The young congregation did not omit to exercise church discipline in several cases.

On April 6, 1856, a committee which had been appointed to look up a suitable building lot reported that they had bought the lot on the corner of Third and Fulton (formerly South) streets, and the action was unanimously endorsed by the congregation. On June 8, same year, it was resolved to begin the erection of the new house of God, an edifice 56 x 106 feet in size. The congregation had by this time more than 250 communicants and went to work with enthusiasm. On July 28, 1856, the cornerstone of the new structure was laid with great joy, Rev. C. Spielmann, Professor D. Worley, Professor D. Martens and Rev. J. A. Schulze, besides the pastor, Professor W. F. Lehmann, taking part in the ceremonies. The new church was dedicated December 20, 1857, by Professor Lehmann, Revs. Wagenhals, J. C. Schulze, M. Loy, J. A. Schulze and Professor D. Worley, the tower and basement rooms being still unfinished. The sum of $10,185 had been subscribed for lot and church, and in the beginning of 1858 $6,185 had been paid in, leaving debts outstanding to the amount of $6,560, against which were uncollected subscriptions amounting to $4,000, reducing the net indebtedness to $2,560. All moneys were raised by freewill offerings, and not a cent by fairs or other questionable means. From now on the male members met monthly and paid twenty-five cents each for the purpose of liquidating the remaining debt, and the ladies of the church started societies for the same purpose. The basement rooms were finished in 1861 and the years following. On March 29, 1863, the vestry passed the following resolution:

> That henceforth no one shall be received as a member of this congregation who belongs to a secret society, and that no one shall remain a member of this congregation who, being a member, joins such a society.

In the same year an organ was bought and set up in the church at a cost of $1,100. In the beginning of 1866, the congregation resolved to establish in its midst a parochial school and a teacher was called. The congregation had now grown to about 900 communicants, and as the work in the church and college had increased to much greater proportions, they began to look around for some means to relieve their pastor somewhat, and it was resolved to call an assistant pastor; but this resolution was rescinded in the following May, 1868. Just a year after this, the teacher was asked to resign, which he did. The parochial school after a short time died out.

On June 16, 1872, the congregation, by a strong majority, endorsed the resolution of the vestry regarding secret societies, and ever since it has strictly adhered to that rule. On September 22, same year, the congregation, on the petition of Professor Lehmann and the Synod, resolved to dismiss their pastor, with great reluctance and heartfelt gratitude for his faithful services during nearly twentysix years, henceforth to serve as Professor of Theology in the Capital University, only. In the following June Rev. R. Herbst, of Hamilton, Ohio, was called as his successor at a salary of $1,200 a year. In 1876, the steeple was built and three fine bells put into it at a cost of $3,470.

In the year 1880 a doctrinal controversy on the question of predestination began between the Lutheran Synod of Missouri and that of Ohio, the former leaving the old landmarks of the genuine Lutheran faith and following to a great extent in the footsteps of John Calvin. The Ohio Synod, not wishing to give up its old standards of pure doctrine, separated from the Missouri Synod with which it had been united in the Synodical Conference, a general body of Lutherans. This controversy aroused discussion in the Trinity congregation also, but Reverend Herbst, siding with Missouri, frustrated the attempt of the congregation to take a decided stand for Ohio, to which Synod it belonged. On June 25, 1882, however, a meeting was held in which Reverend Trebel, president of the Western District of the Ohio Synod, presided. There were present 103 voting members or heads of families. It was decided by 71 against 32 votes that the congregation stand by the Ohio Synod. Reverend Herbst having shortly before severed his connection with the Ohio Synod, his office was, according to the constitution of the congregation, declared vacant, and it was resolved to have another meeting in two weeks for the purpose of electing a new pastor. At that meeting Reverend E. A. Boehme, of New Washington, Ohio, was called, but he declined twice.

On September 4, 1882, Reverend C. H. Rohe was called. He had, in the spring, resigned his pastorate in Detroit on account of broken health and was at this time recuperating in Germany. The call met him at Hoboken as soon as he set foot on his native soil again. Meanwhile Reverend Herbst was trying to start an opposition congregation within less than a square of Trinity, but with poor success. On October 8, 1882, Reverend C. H. Rohe preached in this church for the first time, but he was very reluctant for some months to accept the call for fear that his health would again give way. On December 31, 1882, the congregation, at the instance of its new pastor, resolved unanimously to go to work earnestly in reëstablishing its parochial school, but circumstances hindered the execution of this resolution until August 26, 1883, when A. W. Lindemann was called as teacher. Reverend Rohe being urged to it constantly, and his health slowly improving, he finally accepted the call of the congregation as their pastor in the beginning of the year and has been at work ever since.

In November, 1883, the four hundredth anniversary of the birth of the great reformer Martin Luther was duly celebrated by Trinity congregation in conjunction with neighboring Lutheran congregations. On December 28, 1884, teacher Lindemann was called as Professor to the Teachers' Seminary at Woodville, Ohio, and H. Amelung was made teacher in his place. In 1886 the steeple and outside woodwork of the church were painted at a cost of $200. On December 29, 1888, teacher Amelung having been called to Wisconsin, C. Linsenmann was called, who is still at his post. During the summer of 1889 the entire inside of the church was renewed, frescoed, carpeted, etc., at a cost of $1,500, and a new and magnificent organ, with water motor and all modern improvements, worth $2,000, was put up by the young people of the church.

Grace Lutheran Church.[4]— In 1872 a majority of the members of the church known as the First English Lutheran withdrew from the Joint Synod and joined the General Council. Rev. M. Loy, D. D., invited those who wanted to remain in connection with the Joint Synod to meet at the German Trinity Lutheran Church. Late in the year 1872 an organization was effected under the name of Grace Evangelical Lutheran Church. Among the first members were Professor M. Loy and family, Professor C. H. L. Schuette and family, Professor G. C. Dasher and family, George Bowman and family, John Bowman and family, David Adkins and family and William Heyl and family. Professor C. H. L. Schuette was called and served as pastor. Services were held for a time at Trinity Lutheran Church and later in the Emanuel Methodist Episcopal Church, then situated near Livingston Avenue and Third Street. In 1873 a lot was purchased on South Fourth Street

near Mound for $2,800. Soon afterward the congregation decided to build a frame chapel on this lot at a cost of $3,000. Professor W. F. Lehmann preached the dedicatory sermon. In 1889 the congregation, having grown numerically, decided to remodel and enlarge the church at a cost of about $5,000. Professor Schuette was assisted by students of the Capital University but, on account of his duties at that institution, he resigned the pastorate and Reverend M. R. Walter was called. After remaining one year Mr. Walter resigned and the pulpit was filled by Professor M. Loy. Rev. D. Simon was then called and remained in charge until invited to another pulpit at Prospect, Ohio, in 1882. After this event the congregation extended a call to Rev. J. Beck, of Lithopolis, Ohio, who accepted and remained with the congregation until August, 1892, when he accepted a call to Richmond, Indiana. At present the Professors of the Capital University fill the pulpit alternately.

St. Mark's English Lutheran Church.—This church was organized in the fall of 1885, at the residence of James Broucher. The organizers were mostly members of the Grace Evangelical Lutheran Congregation residing in the northern part of the city and desiring to establish a church in that section. The original members of the new society were J. B. Broucher, wife and daughter, Thomas Hill, wife and children, J. Liebold and wife, Mrs. J. Blackwood and daughters, William L. Heyl and wife and Charles Heyl and wife. Services were held at the homes of the members. Two lots for a church on the corner of Dennison and Fifth avenues were bought by Rev. J. Beck, for $1,800. Grace Lutheran Church had borrowed $2,400 from the joint Synod for an indefinite time, and it was proposed to raise this sum at once on condition that the Synod should in turn lend it to St. Mark's Church to assist it in paying for and improving its lots. The Synod consented to this and a new church was erected at a cost of $2,500. The dedicatory services were conducted by Professor A. Pfluger on the first Sunday in June, 1886. Rev. J. C. Schacht filled this pulpit from the autumn of 1888 until May, 1889, when he was succeeded by Rev. J. H. Kuhlman who remained about two years when Rev. W. N. Harley, who is still the pastor, took charge. This congregation is steadily growing. About one year ago a fine pipe organ, which adds considerably to the interest of the services, was purchased.

Christ Lutheran Church.—On the removal of the Capital University to its present location from the building now occupied by the Park Hotel, in 1876, a neat brick church was erected in connection with the University on its grounds east of Alum Creek. This congregation has about 150 communicant members and has been served by Professor C. H. L. Schuette as pastor. The students of the Capital University also attend services here during the school term.

St. Peter's Evangelical Lutheran Mission.—For a number of years Professor Theodore Mees conducted a Sundayschool in the northeastern part of the city. This led to a determination by the different Lutheran congregations to establish a mission in that section as well as in the South Side. Accordingly, a mission society was started which holds monthly missionary meetings and services at the different Lutheran churches successively. This mission society was assisted by the professors of the Capital University until a call was extended to and accepted by Rev. J. P. Hentz, of Lima, Ohio, in the present year — 1892. Since Mr. Hentz took charge two suitable lots costing $2,000 have been purchased, and it is intended to erect a neat chapel on these lots at an early day.

THE CAPITAL UNIVERSITY; BY REV. EMANUEL SCHMID, A. M.

In order to give a correct view of the history of the Capital University it is necessary to "begin at the beginning," and the beginning of this institution we find in the German Evangelical Lutheran Seminary of the Joint Synod of Ohio, of which it is the outgrowth. Early in the history of Ohio many Lutherans from the Eastern States, and from Germany, settled in that new and promising State. These Lutherans here and there organized congregations and obtained their ministers as best they could, from the East and from Europe, or by the help of ministers already settled in the new State, who prepared gifted young men for the holy office. All this supply, or rather want of supply, was not satisfactory. After the organization of the Evangelical Lutheran Synod of Ohio in the year 1818, the question of founding a theological school of its own was repeatedly agitated but was not fully settled until the year 1830. In that year the Synod determined to begin the work in earnest. The first step taken was to find the proper man who should be the teacher in the new institution. The location of the proposed seminary and the necessary building were secondary considerations. Fortunately for the projectors of this undertaking a young theologian from Germany, Rev. William Schmidt, who had obtained his training at the noted university at Halle, had about this time arrived in Ohio and was serving a few small congregations in and about Canton. He was elected to be the theological professor. Inasmuch as Mr. Schmidt did not wish to give up his charge immediately, it was agreed that the Seminary should be started in Canton. There, in his own house, Professor Schmidt began with six students — a small commencement yet one of farreaching importance. It may be stated here as noteworthy that this was the second Lutheran Seminary in America, it being antedated only by Hartwick Seminary in Otsego County, New York, which was founded in 1815.

It soon became apparent that the new capital of Ohio, Columbus, would be a more suitable location for the new seminary than Canton. Accordingly, by resolution of Synod, the transfer was made in the fall of 1831. Fourteen acres of land were purchased near the southern extremity of High Street, as that street then was. The citizens of Columbus contributed to the institution the sum of $2,500. Two buildings for the accommodation of the seminary were erected. These buildings were then an ornament to the southern part of Columbus. Whoever today passes the beautiful property of Mr. Hayden in that part of the city passes the former site of the seminary. "College Street," just east of the Hayden property, commemorates this fact. More than this, the theological Seminary became of necessity the first school in Columbus in which an education higher than that afforded by the common schools could be obtained. It was soon felt that an academic course, limited though it might be, must be connected with the seminary if the young men who desired to study theology would be duly prepared for their future calling. Hence the course of study in the institution embraced a number of branches not usually taught in theological schools, such as Latin, Greek, Logic, German, Syntax, etc. Quite a number of the prominent families of Columbus improved this opportunity of giving their sons a more extensive education than could be had in the public schools; consequently the number of pupils from the "town" was large.

Professor Schmidt died in 1839, only thirtysix years of age. His successor was Rev. C. F. Schaefer of Hagerstown, Maryland. He had for an assistant Mr. C. Jücksch, who taught the ancient languages. Professor Jücksch, however, soon

resigned. Thereupon Reverend F. W. Winkler became second professor of theology and assistant teacher in the preparatory department. The "language question" about this time caused considerable difficulty in the Synod and the Seminary. Both professors resigned, the one in 1842, the other in 1845. In 1846 Rev. W. F. Lehmann received a call and accepted the vacant professorship in the Seminary. Of Professor Lehmann Doctor Schodde truthfully says in a historical sketch of the Capital University: "A new era in the history of the Seminary begins with the appointment of Rev. W. F. Lehmann as theological professor in 1846. Professor Lehmann, although in purely scholastic attainments he may have been surpassed by some, yet through his eminent practical taste that always seemed to know and do the right thing at the right time, and through his intense devotion to the school, has probably done as much as, or even more than, any other man to make the institution what it is. From 1846 down to his death in December, 1880, he was engaged as teacher in the seminary, and when a college department was added, he was professor in the college also, later becoming the president of the whole institution. Through his mastery of both the German and English languages, he practically settled the language question for the seminary by delivering his lectures in both languages."

This is perhaps the proper place to state that the Theological Seminary, as a branch of the Capital University, is still performing its work very successfully in educating young men for the ministry in the Evangelical Lutheran Joint Synod of Ohio and other States. And very urgent indeed is this work, inasmuch as the Synod has extended her boundaries far beyond the State lines of Ohio — even from the Atlantic to the Pacific and from the Great Lakes in the north to the Gulf of Mexico in the south. There are now three theological professors, viz.: Rev. M. Loy, D. D., Rev. C. H. L. Schuette, A. M., and Rev. F. W. Stellhorn. The theological students have also the opportunity of hearing lectures in the college and taking part in the recitations of this branch of the institution.

In the course of time it became evident that a literary institution, with a full college curriculum, was needed by the Synod of Ohio. The desire to establish such an institution, and thereby to advance the cause of a higher education, permeated with a true Christian spirit, grew from year to year until it found its fruition in 1850. On March 7 of that year a charter was granted by the legislature, according to which the Capital University, with all necessary privileges and immunities pertaining to a literary institution of the kind, was established. The directors in whose name the charter was given were the following: James Manning, C. G. Schweizerbarth, Christian Spielmann, C. Albrecht, John Leist, Jacob Beck, J. Machold, Lewis Heyl, G. W. Boerstler, Andrew Henkle, E. Gebhart, Henry Lang, Emanuel Greenwalt, John Minnich, D. Rothacker, A. B. Bierdemann, J. Stemple, Henry Everhart, Jonas Mechling, and John Zimmermann. These were all members of the Lutheran Church and of the Joint Synod of Ohio, but besides them the following prominent citizens of Columbus, irrespective of church affiliation, were charter members of the Board of Directors: Samuel Galloway, Henry Stanbery, Lincoln Goodale, Samuel M. Smith, George M. Parsons, Thomas Sparrow, John P. Bruck, Thomas Roberts, Matthew Gooding and Fernando C. Kelton.

On the evening of the day on which the charter became a law (March 7, 1850) the Board of Directors unanimously elected Rev. Professor William M. Reynolds, D. D., of Pennsylvania College, at Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, as President of the new institution. The board at the same time elected Rev. A. Essick and J. A. Tressler as teachers in languages, mathematics, etc., and Professor Lehmann, of the Theological Seminary, as teacher of German. All of these accepted the appointments tendered them. In the meantime the site of the Seminary had been changed from the south end of the city to Town Street, where the old Covert

property, situated at the head of Fifth Street, had been purchased, the grounds on South High Street having been sold in the fall of 1849 to Mr. Peter Hayden. The new college was opened at the Town Street site. The inauguration of President Reynolds took place on the evening of May 21, 1850, and the grammar school, which was the whole of the college at that time, opened on May 22 of the same year. A "Faculty of Letters" was constituted at a regular meeting of the board on September 11, 1850, by appointing, in addition to the President, Rev. A. Essick as professor of Ancient Languages and Literature, J. A. Tressler as professor of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy, and Rev. W. F. Lehmann as professor of the German Language and Literature. At the same meeting Mr. Daniel Worley was appointed Tutor. Doctor T. G. Wormly was soon afterwards appointed Professor of Chemistry and Natural Science.

The location on Town Street did not prove satisfactory, and steps were taken to secure a more appropriate one. It was then that the liberality and kindness of Doctor Lincoln Goodale became manifest towards the Capital University. He donated a fouracre lot just east of Goodale Park, at the corner of High and Goodale streets, to this institution of learning on condition that an appropriate building should be erected on the ground thus generously granted. This donation was thankfully accepted by the Board of Directors. The work of building went forward briskly and by September, 1853, a noble edifice was completed and ready to receive the school with all its departments, including the Grammar School, the College proper and the Theological Seminary. The dedication of the new building took place September 14, 1853, and on that occasion the wellknown statesman, Honorable William H. Seward, of New York, delivered the English address, the German one being delivered by Rev. Doctor Stahlman, of New York City. The cost of the building was $40,000.

Untoward circumstances, which need not be particularized here, caused the resignation of President Reynolds in the following year. His successor was Rev. C. Spielmann, who remained in office until 1857, when failing health caused his resignation. Then came the presidency of Professor W. F. Lehmann, which continued until his death in 1880. Of the successful labors of Professor Lehmann we have already spoken above. Professor M. Loy, D. D., was chosen as the fourth President and is the present incumbent of that office.

When the Capital University was located on the grounds donated by Doctor Goodale it was considered to be situated in the midst of rural scenes and quiet. And so it was, indeed, for a number of years. But this state of affairs soon changed, especially after the war, when Columbus began to grow rapidly. The city and the railways crowded around the school to such an extent as to make a change of its site desirable. This change was accomplished in the year 1876, when the institution was removed to its present location just east of Alum Creek on the old National Road. The former building was sold and is now, after having been remodeled and enlarged, used as the Park Hotel. A new and greatly improved edifice was erected on the tenacre lot presented to the institution. A commodious boardinghall has been built in the immediate vicinity of the college, and in connection with several residences of professors and a neat church, gives the location a lively and inviting appearance. The institution and its adjuncts already form, in fact, a pleasant little suburb of the city, enjoying at the same time all the advantages of a quiet rural life. A street railway now passes the doors of the institution. The University edifice affords ample accommodation for students, including lecture rooms, society halls and everything that can render such an institution attractive. The design is to have only two students occupy the same room as a study and dormitory, but at present the crowded condition of the school makes a departure from this rule necessary. A threestory building for recitations and library was erected in 1891, at a cost of $13,000.

The institution known as Capital University has no endowment. It is financially supported by the contributions of the congregations and the members and friends of the Evangelical Lutheran Joint Synod of Ohio and other States, which has now a membership of about 80,000 communicants. A few legacies in its favor have been left by friends, but not to a large amount. More are expected, yet the chief reliance of the university rests upon the annual collections and gifts of the members of the Synod. A small income from tuition must be added to this support. Many of the students are maintained by the liberality of the church. The organization of the University includes the Preparatory or Grammar School, the Collegiate and the Theological Departments. Two years are assigned to the Grammar School, four years to the college course, and three to the theological department. The college course is complete in itself; it aims at a thorough training upon the foundation laid in the Grammar School, and not merely at conferring the bachelor's degree. This degree, however, is conferred upon students who satisfactorily complete the full classical course. The master's degree (A. M.) is conferred only upon those who have shown themselves worthy of the honor by literary work, which must be submitted to the faculty for examination.

The college course embraces the following subjects: Latin, Greek and Hebrew languages and literature, with exercises in Latin and Greek composition throughout the entire course. The study of Hebrew is begun in the Junior year, and by those who study theology is continued in the seminary. Mathematics, pure and applied, are taught throughout the course. Connected with this are theoretical mechanics and natural philosophy. Universal history is taught in lectures through all the classes. Much attention is paid to the study of German, which extends through the preparatory and collegiate departments. Through the whole course due attention is given to studies in English literature and philosophy, embracing mental and moral science, logic and rhetoric. Weekly debates and exercises in composition and declamation are held. There are two literary societies, one English and the other German, connected with the college. A library of about 5,000 volumes is at the service of the members of the institution, of course under certain restrictions.

The members of the present board of trustees are Rev. A. W. Werder, President, Wheeling; Rev. J. Beck, Secretary, Columbus; Rev. D. Simon, Prospect, Ohio; Rev. H. Wickemeyer, Richmond, Indiana; Rev. G. Mochel, Galion, Ohio; Rev. E. A. Boehme, Youngstown, Ohio; Rev. Professor M. Loy, D. D., Columbus; Rev. G. F. H. Meiser, Detroit; C. Nagel, Springfield, Ohio; P. Schuh, Galion, Ohio; G. H. Spielmann, Columbus; L. Baum, St. Paul, Ohio; J. L. Trauger, Columbus; F. W. Stock, Columbus; and G. Hellermann, also of Columbus.

The faculty as at present constituted is as follows: Rev. M. Loy, D. D., President and Professor of Mental and Moral Science; Rev. E. Schmid, A. M., Secretary and Professor of History; Rev. C. H. L. Schuette, A. M., Professor of Mathematics; Rev. George H. Schodde, Ph. D., Professor of Greek and Hebrew; Rev. F. W. Stellhorn, Professor of German Language and Literature; Professor George K. Leonard, A. M., Principal of Preparatory Department; Rev. A. Pflueger, A. M., Resident Professor (Housefather); Rev. K. Hemminghaus, A. M., Professor of Latin.

NOTES.

1. This introductory sketch was written by Professor Lewis Heyl, of Philadelphia.
2. The author is indebted for the sketch of this church to Mr. Frederick J. Heer.
3. The author is indebted for the sketch of this church to its pastor, Rev. C. H. Rohe.
4. The author is indebted for this sketch, and those which follow of the Grace Lutheran, St. Mark's English Lutheran and the Christ Lutheran churches, and of the St. Peter's Lutheran Mission, to Mr. Frederick J. Heer.

Christian Heddaeus.

CHAPTER XLV.

VARIOUS CHURCHES. Y. M. C. A.

PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL.

Trinity Church.—The first Protestant Episcopal Society in the Northwest was organized by the Worthington colony in 1803. Most of the colonists, comprising about forty families, were Episcopalians. In their compact it was provided that a farm lot of one hundred acres and two town lots should be set apart for the establishment of a central school, or academy, and that a like reservation should be made for the foundation and support of a church. Among the first things thought of by the colonists when they began to take up their new homes in the wilderness were these pledges in behalf of education and religion. A church and a school were therefore at once organized and became joint occupants of a large cabin built for public purposes, on the east side of the public square. Of this building, Joel Buttles, one of the colonists, says in his diary, that "at all public meetings it was a town hall; and whenever the young people wished to have a dance or a ball, that being the only room large enough for that purpose, it was used as a ballroom."[1] The first trustees of the church were James Kilbourn, Nathan Stewart and William Thompson; of the school, which took the name of Academy, the first trustees were James Kilbourn, Levi Buttles and Nathan Stewart. Religious services were held regularly every Sunday, Rev. James Kilbourn officiating, unless he happened to be absent from the village, in which case lay reading was supplied, generally by Ezra Griswold, brother to the late Bishop Griswold. The society has maintained these services without interruption, it is said, until the present day.

On February 22, 1807, the General Assembly of Ohio passed an act incorporating the church as St. John's Parish. This act named thirtyone communicants. The Academy was incorporated by an act of February 20, 1808. Without notable event or change the church and school moved along hand in hand, until, in 1812, the seat of government of Ohio was located on the "high bank of the Scioto, opposite Franklinton." To this event, greatly disappointing to the Worthington colonists, who had striven earnestly, and with much deserving, to win for their village the favor of the General Assembly, many of them adjusted themselves by removing to the new town of Columbus. Another event of great importance to the religious and literary interests of Worthington was the advent of Rev. Doctor

Philander Chase, of Connecticut, who arrived in Ohio in 1817, and established his residence on a farm between Columbus and Worthington. The purpose of Doctor Chase in coming to the West was that of building up the interests of the Protestant Episcopal denomination, particularly in Ohio, of which, on February 11, 1819, he became Bishop. In 1820 his nephew, then twelve years old, and residing in New Hampshire, followed him to Ohio, and became one of his pupils at Worthington. This nephew afterwards became Governor of the State, a National Senator and the finance minister of the mightiest war in history. The crowning honor of his life was that of being made Chief Justice of the United States, in which position he died. Around the name and personality of this statesman, Salmon P. Chase, cluster many of the most illustrious achievements in behalf of human progress, and the integrity of our National Union. His future fame and usefulness were doubtless due in no small degree to the training given him by his uncle, Bishop Chase, in the school at Worthington.[2]

The first religious service in Columbus held in accordance with the ritual of the Protestant Episcopal Church was conducted by Rev. Philander Chase on May 3, 1817, in the Buckeye House, on Broad Street. On the seventh of the same month Doctor Chase held a second service, at the close of which thirty persons signed articles associating themselves as "The Parish of Trinity Church, Columbus, State of Ohio, in connection with the Protestant Episcopal Church of the United States of America." The original signers of these articles were Orris Parish, Joel Buttles, Benjamin Gardiner, Alfred Upson, Philo H. Olmsted, John Kilbourne, John Warner, Thomas Johnson, John Webster, George W. Williams, Cyrus Fay, Charles V. Hickox, John Callitt, Amasa Delano, Silas Williams, Christopher Ripley, Austin Goodrich, Daniel Smith, Josiah Sabin, Cyrus Allen, Abner Lord, James K. Cary, John C. Brodrick, James Pearce, M. Matthews, William K. Lampson, Cyrus Parker, William Rockwell, A. J. McDowell, Junior, and L. Starling. On the eleventh of the same month Doctor Chase held another service, at the close of which the constitution of the Protestant Episcopal Church of the United States was read and adopted by the Trinity Church parishioners. The following church officers were thereupon appointed: Wardens, Orris Parish and Benjamin Gardiner; vestrymen, John Kilbourne and Joel Buttles; secretary, Joel Buttles. Messrs. Gardiner and Buttles were appointed delegates to a diocesan convention to be held at Columbus on the first Monday in January, 1818.[3] The services of the church were subsequently held in various buildings, and were sometimes conducted by Bishop Chase, sometimes by other clergymen whose assistance was invoked. When clerical ministrations were not to be had, members of the congregation appointed for the purpose officiated. The records show that on September 16, 1819, Benjamin Gardiner and Cyrus Fay were appointed "layreaders to read the service of the church on each and every Sunday," and that on September 10, 1825, Mathew Mathews was appointed layreader. For a considerable time prior to 1833, the meetings of the congregation were held in a small frame building which occupied the present site of the Masonic Temple on Third Street. A current newspaper record of June 8, 1826, says: "The Episcopal Convention of the diocese of Ohio commenced in this town on yesterday." This is all we are permitted to learn from the press of this very important meeting.

On March 30, 1829, the following pledge, the original of which is now in the hands of Mr. George Hardy, of Columbus, was circulated for signatures:

The subscribers promise to pay to the wardens of Trinity Church, in Columbus, on or by the first day of January, annually, for the use and support of William Preston, or whomsoever else shall be employed to officiate as clergyman of said parish, the sums annexed to our names, reserving to ourselves the right of discontinuing this subscription any time by giving notice in writing to either of said wardens.

In pursuance of this pledge, Rev. William Preston became the first regular rector of the Trinity Church parish, and on Easter Sunday, 1829, took charge of the parish in connection with that of St. John's, at Worthington. At the expiration of two years he took up his residence in Columbus, and devoted his entire time to Trinity, which then comprised seventeen communicants, representing eleven families. During Mr. Preston's pastorate the original Trinity Church — first of its denomination in Columbus — was built of stone on the present site of the Hayden Bank, on East Broad Street. The lot cost $1,000, and was conveyed to the society in 1832. The church was erected in 1833, at a cost of $10,000. It was said to be, at that time, the largest edifice for religious purposes in Ohio. During the period of its erection the number of parishioners increased to 110, representing seventy families. A sale of pews in the new church took place in January, 1834.

At the first recorded confirmation, which took place September 15, 1830, the rite was administered by Bishop Chase to fourteen persons, among whom were Justin Morrison, P. B. Wilcox, Abram McDowell, Mrs. McDowell and Mrs. William Neil. The second confirmation service in the parish took place August 30, 1833, and was conducted by Bishop Charles P. McIlvaine. Among the persons confirmed on that date were John C. Broderick, John A. Lazell, Mrs. C. Matthews, Mrs. A. Brooks and Mrs. Kirby. The first recorded marriage in the parish was that of Justin Morrison and Melissa Boardman, solemnized October 20, 1831, by Rev. William Preston. A convention of the clergy and laity of the Diocese of Ohio was held in the Trinity Church in September, 1837.

The rectors of the Trinity parish have succeeded one another in the following order: 1829-1841, Rev. William Preston; 1841-1842, Rev. Charles Fox; 1842-1846, Rev. Alexander F. Dobb; 1847 1850, Rev. Dudley A. Tyng; 1850-1854, Rev. William Preston; 1855-1858, Rev. Charles Reynolds; 1858-1859, Rev. G. H. Norton; 1859-1860, Rev. William D. Hanson; 1861-1864, Rev. Julius E. Grammer; 1865-1869, Rev. C. A. L. Richards; 1870-1877, Rev. Rufus W. Clark; 1877-1879, no regular rector; 1879-1888, Rev. C. H. Babcock; 1888-1889, no regular rector; from November 1, 1889, the present rector, Rev. Robert E. Jones. On June 19, 1881, Rev. Frederick W. Clampett, of Christ Church, Springfield, Illinois, was called as associate rector, because of infirmity of health of the rector who, on that account, was granted a six months' leave of absence. Mr. Clampett remained as associate rector until April 5, 1892, when his resignation was accepted.

In 1854 the infirm condition of the spire on the church caused it to be removed. The bell which swung in this spire was noted for its beautiful tone. The School Board purchased it, and placed it on the Highschool building on State Street, where, after being used for a time, it was cracked and ruined. An effort to erect a new church in lieu of the stone edifice on East Broad Street, was made in 1853, but was not successful. The effort was renewed in 1855, in which year the ground then known as the "Work Lot," on part of which the Highschool building now stands, at the southeast corner of Broad and Sixth streets, was purchased for $8,000. This purchase had a front of 99 feet on Broad Street, and extended south to Oak. The foundation for a church was laid on it in 1856, but the work progressed no further.[4] The original part of the present Highschool building was erected on the site selected for the church, and, in November, 1862, the remainder of the tract was sold for $2,500 to Hon. William Dennison, of whom a new site for the church, 75 x 187½ feet, at the southeast corner of Broad and Third streets, was purchased for $7,500. In 1863 the old stone church was purchased for $10,000 by Doctor John Andrews.

The foundation of the present Trinity Church was laid in 1866, under the direction of William A. Platt, Francis Collins and William G. Deshler. W. Lloyd, of Detroit, was the architect of the building, and William Fish the superintendent

of its construction. The style of architecture adopted was the English Gothic the material used for the upper walls was sandstone brought from the vicinity of Newark, Licking County. During the spring of 1867 Messrs. Platt, Collins and Deshler resigned as members of the building committee, and Messrs. Charles J. Wetmore, John G. Mitchell and Samuel McClelland were appointed in their stead. Under the supervision of this latter committee the church was erected and completed, excepting its tower, which is still unfinished. The original cost of the lot and building was about $70,000. First use of the chapel for religious services was made in December, 1868, and of the main building on April 1, 1869. The last stone of the old church on Broad Street was removed on May 22, 1868.

Trinity Guild, a society of laymen designed to promote the interests of Trinity Church, was organized November 6, 1872. Trinity Chapter Number 115 of the Brotherhood of St. Andrews, also a working organization of laymen, has now been in existence about one year. The property on East Broad Street formerly known as the Esther Institute, more recently the Irving House, was purchased for the uses of the church in June, 1890, and is now known as Trinity House. The price paid for this property was $45,000. On January 18, 1889, the consecration of Bishop Kendrick took place at Trinity Church in the presence of a large number of prominent prelates and clergymen.

St. Paul's.—The foundations of a Protestant Episcopal church were laid during the autumn of 1841 at the corner of Third and Mound streets. On December 1, 1842, the parishioners who had signed articles of association for the formation of the parish of which this church was to be the place of worship, met and named it St. Paul's. Rev. H. L. Richards was chairman of this meeting and F. J. Matthews was its secretary. A. Buttles was chosen senior warden, I. N. Whiting junior warden and Henry Matthews, Moses Altman, John Burr and Herman M. Hubbard vestrymen. Rev. Henry L. Richards, the first rector of the parish, began holding services therein on the first Sunday in Advent, 1842. The completed church edifice was consecrated by Bishop McIlvaine on August 11, 1846. In July, 1848, Rev. Henry L. Richards was succeeded as rector by Rev. Alfred M. Loutrel, who remained until 1851, when Rev. Thomas V. Tyler took charge of the parish, but to remain only a few months. Rev. W. Norman Irish became rector on September 1, 1852, but resigned in the summer of 1855, and was succeeded for some months by Rev. E. B. Kellog. The next rector was Rev. I. A. M. La Tourette, who began his ministerial duties on the first Sunday after Ascension Day in 1856, but was succeeded in March, 1858, by Rev. James L. Grover, who served as rector until June 25, 1862. Rev. George Seabury, who was next in the pastoral succession, began service on September 20, 1864, but resigned in January, 1867, and was succeeded in September of that year by Rev. C. C. Tate, who continued until November, 1872, when he removed to the diocese of Indiana. His successor was Rev. C. H. Kellogg, since whom the parish has been served by Rev. Robert W. Grange, Rev. Lincoln and the present rector, Rev. Francis A. Henry.

The present church edifice is located on East Broad Street, south side, between Garfield and Monroe avenues.

On October 26, 1869, an ecclesiastical court was convened at Trinity Church for the trial of Rev. Colin C. Tate, rector of St. Paul's, on a charge of having organized a choir of boys, in white surplices, to sing while entering and going out of the church. The defense entered a plea denying the jurisdiction of the court. This plea prevailed, after exhaustive argument, and the court was dissolved.

Church of the Good Shepherd.— This church, located on the southeast corner of Buttles and Park streets, was originally a mission of the Trinity Episcopal congregation. The cornerstone of its church edifice was laid June 13, 1871, with ceremonies conducted by Bishop G. T. Bedell, of Gambier. An address was delivered on that occasion by Rev. Wylleys Hall. The present rector is Rev. Mr. Graham; his predecessor was Rev. Frederick O. Grannis.

INDEPENDENT PROTESTANT GERMAN.

Moved by a desire for religious worship disassociated from the forms and symbols of the Lutheran and Reformed German Protestant churches, a number of German Protestant citizens of Columbus met on February 6, 1843, at the house of Henry Waas, then known as the Canal Hotel, were called to order by J. P. Bruck and chose Louis Hoster as chairman. A congregation was then organized by selection of the following officers: President, Louis Hoster; vice presidents, Nicholas Maurer and Otto Frankenberg; secretaries, P. Ambos and J. O. Bruck; treasurer, Jacob Silbernagel; trustees, Daniel Wendel, Jacob Lauer, Andreas Dippel, David Bauer, Frederick Funke, George M. Unger and Christian Faber.

A choir was organized during the ensuing month, meetings were held in different localities as they happened to be available, and services were conducted by Rev. Mr. Zeller who volunteered to act temporarily as pastor. The erection of a church edifice was at once taken into consideration, a building committee was appointed, and through the untiring efforts of Daniel Wendel, George Hoster and other members of the society, subscriptions to a building fund amounting to three thousand dollars were obtained. On April 21, 1843, J. P. Bruck purchased of General J. Patterson the lot constituting the present site of the church on Mound Street, near Third, for $500. A plan for the church, drawn by N. B. Kelley, architect, was presented to the congregation by P. Herancourt, the cornerstone was laid on June 5, and on December 17, 1843, the new church, beautifully bedecked with flowers and crowded with interested people, was formally dedicated. The dedicatory sermon was preached by the temporary pastor, Rev. A. L. Begeman, and some additional remarks were made by Rev. Doctor James Hoge.

Thus the new church began its career with fine promise of prosperity, but frequent changes in its pastorate, caused partly by sickness and partly by other untoward circumstances, produced unhappy results and to such financial straits was the congregation reduced that, in 1849, it felt obliged to lease the church edifice to the Trinity Lutheran Society, in whose possession it remained until the end of the year 1857. The church organization was meanwhile maintained, and the income derived from the church edifice was so prudently managed that by the beginning of 1858 the debts by which the society had been embarrassed were nearly all paid. At the same time the friends of the church, including many descendants of its founders, began to insist that the church should be reopened for its original purpose, which was accordingly done. Rev. Edward Graf was engaged as temporary pastor and after having served one year in that relation was definitely employed in February, 1859, for an additional term of three years. A Sundayschool under the leadership of Pastor Graf was organized, and in 1860 contained about seventy children.

Mr. Graf resigned before the expiration of his term, leaving his congregation for a time without any pastor. On May 5, 1862, Rev. Philip Zimmerman was called to take charge of the congregation, but on December 2, in the same year, his useful and very highly appreciated services were arrested by his death. Rev. Mr. Engelman was next called to the pastorate, but resigned it on September 1, 1865. After much seeking to find another suitable person to take charge of the church, the choice of the congregation finally fell on Reverend Christian Heddaeus, the present popular pastor, who was chosen on January 24, 1866, and on April 14 of the same year entered upon the duties of the pastoral office, which he has from that time to this fulfilled with extraordinary acceptability to his people.

Until the year 1871 the church property belonged, not to the congregation, but to a portion of its members. The number of these proprietors was finally reduced to eleven. In 1871 these proprietors generously entered into a compact to transfer to the congregation their entire interest in the property provided the debt then encumbering it and amounting to a little over one thousand dollars should be paid. This condition was complied with and the transfer was accordingly made.

UNITED BRETHREN IN CHRIST.

This denomination did not exist in Columbus in organized form until 1866, when its first church was erected on the south side of Town Street, between Fourth and Fifth. Of the society thus located Rev. W. B. Davis was the first pastor. In 1867, Mr. Davis, after retiring from the First Church, organized the Olive Branch Church, an edifice for which was erected near the Piqua Railway Shops. A branch of this society was organized in the southwestern part of the city in 1870, and took the name of Mount Zion Church. A German Church was organized in 1868, and erected an edifice on the south side of Friend Street, east of Seventh.

DISCIPLES OF CHRIST.

Central Christian Church.—The Society bearing this name had its origin in prayermeetings held by a few persons in private houses during the month of October, 1870. On December 1 of that year, a small apartment for a Sunday-school, and for prayermeetings, was rented in a building then occupied by Samuels's drugstore, on North High Street. Here occasional religious services were held, conducted by different clergymen. On April 1, 1871, the congregation rented a large room in the Sessions Block, southeast corner of High and Long streets. In this apartment, Rev. R. Moffit, of Bedford, Ohio, preached on the first Sunday in April, 1871, and Rev. T. D. Garvin, of Cincinnati, on the Sunday next following. Mr. Garvin accepted a call which was tendered him to become pastor of the church, and on the third Sunday in April, 1871, entered upon his duties pursuant to this call. On April 22, 1871, a meeting of which T. Ewing Miller was chairman and F. D. Prouty secretary, chose T. Ewing Miller as treasurer of the church, F. D. Prouty as secretary and William Wallace and F. D. Prouty as deacons. William Williams and Benjamin Styles were at a later date chosen as additional deacons.

At a meeting of the congregation held in its apartments in the Sessions Block on March 7, 1872, the pastor, Rev. T. D. Garvin presiding, F. D. Prouty was elected clerk of the church, and a resolution was adopted to incorporate the society "under the name of the Central Christian Church, known as the Disciples of Christ." The church was accordingly incorporated on March 20, 1871, and three trustees were elected: T. Ewing Miller for three years, William Williams for two years and James Archer for one year. On a lot 62½ x 123 feet, at the southeast corner of Third and Gay streets, purchased at the time of incorporation at a cost of $5,300, a temporary church was erected. William Williams was the builder of

this church and T. Ewing Miller, James G. Archer and F. D. Prouty were the building committee. It was first opened for public worship on the third Sunday in May, 1872. The present brick edifice which has succeeded it was erected in 1879, and was dedicated on August 1 of that year. An address was delivered on that occasion by Rev. Isaac Errett, editor of the *Christian Standard*, Cincinnati. The church cost, inclusive of its furniture, about $14,000. The members of the building committee which supervised its erection were T. E. Miller, J. M. Montgomery, Albert Allen, John R. Hunt and William Williams. The successors of Rev. T. D. Garvin as pastors of the church have been, in the order of service, as follows: William P. Aylesworth, William A. Knight, J. C. Aganier, F. Bell, Thomas Chalmers, Andrew B. Chalmers and the present pastor, Rev. J. D. Forrest. The members of the church number at the present writing between four and five hundred. Its elders are Professors G. P. Coler and James Chalmers, of the Ohio State University, J. E. Strickler and S. A. Shupe. Its trustees are J. M. Montgomery, A. N. Fox, B. E. Styles, William Williams and G. H. Warden. The Sundayschool, which is now in a flourishing condition, contains about two hundred scholars, officers and teachers. Another valuable adjunct of the church, embracing its younger element, is its large and active society of Christian Endeavor.

Church of Christ.—This is, as yet, a small society. Its place of worship is located on Fifth Avenue.

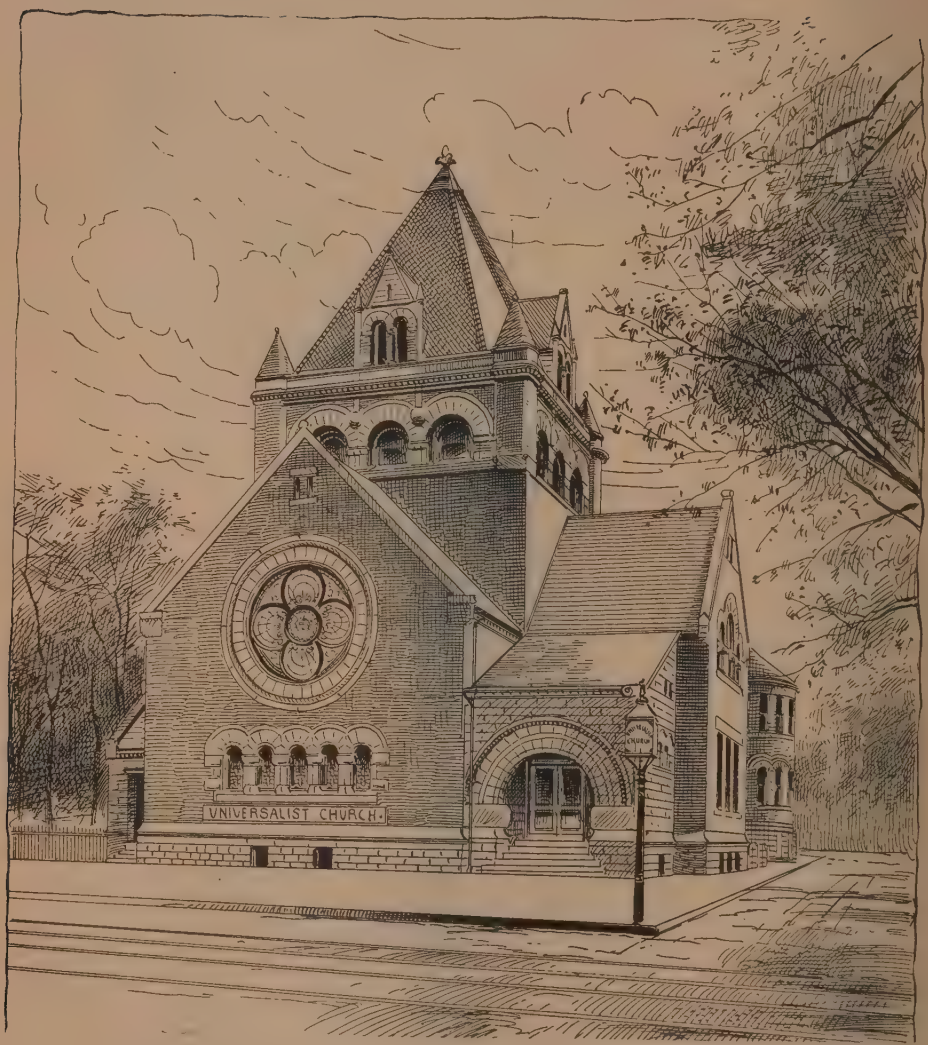
FRIENDS.

The church edifice in which this society worships is situated on Ohio Avenue Its dedication took place on October 12, 1873, on which occasion Charles F. Coffin, of Richmond, Indiana, Esther B. Tuttle, of Delaware, Ohio, and Mr. and Mrs. Frame, of Clinton County, Ohio, were the most prominent visitors and speakers.

UNIVERSALIST; BY REV. W. M. JONES.

The earliest existing records of this church are dated January 4, 1844. Traveling preachers of Universalism had for some years visited the city, and there was here to welcome them, hear them and assist them forward a small company of men and women holding this faith. On the above date these signed the following "Declaration:"

We whose names are hereto annexed, being desirous to cooperate for the support of religious truth and the promotion of human good; and recognizing and acknowledging God as our Father, Divine Inspiration as our moral guide, Jesus Christ as our Exemplar and Saviour, our common race as heirs of a blissful immortality, and filial and fraternal love as the sum and substance of human duty, do hereby form ourselves into a society to be known and distinguished as the Universalist Society in Columbus; submitting to the discretion of the majority of the members present at the first regular meeting the adoption of such rules and regulations as may be deemed the most effective in securing the attainment of the objects of our association.



UNIVERSALIST CHURCH.

To this declaration were signed the following names: Demas Adams, John Field, John Greenwood, N. Merion, N. Wallace, Philip Reed, William Bambrough, James W. Osgood, Hiram Loveland, Smithson E. Wright, J. C. Armstrong, W. A. Standish, E. R. Hill, H. H. Kimball, Allen Hogan, Frederick Cole, H. McMaster, William C. Preston, Leonard Humphrey, William Richards, Enos Doolittle, William F. Wheeler, S. A. Preston, Susan Adams, Adaline Kimball, Mary Bambrough, Sarah J. Reed, Amelia Richards, Elizabeth Cadwallader, Catherine G. Dalsell, Elsey Preston, Catherine P. Preston, Matilda Wright, Catherine Bancroft, Elizabeth M. Field, Amanda Martin, Sophia P. Kelton, Ellen Loveland, Catherine D. Doolittle, Harriet Bancroft, Mary Eberly, Catherine N. Humphrey and Harriet Osgood.

This society, so formed, coöperated in maintaining occasional preaching as they could secure ministers, using the house of the German St. Paul Church on Third Street, which they afterwards purchased. On March 29, 1845, the society was incorporated under an act of the Ohio legislature passed March 13 of that year, and at the same time appointed the first board of trustees. These were John Greenwood, John Field, James W. Osgood, Demas Adams and William Bambrough. The first regularly employed pastor was Rev. N. Doolittle, who began his service with the society in October, 1845. In this month a committee was appointed to canvass for funds for a new church building and to be a building committee in case of success in securing necessary funds. This project took shape in December of the same year in a resolution to build "on the pewstock principle."

The matter of the rules and regulations of the society contemplated in the declaration of 1844, remained *in statu quo* until May 1, 1851, when in addition to the original declaration, the society adopted a constitution defining the duties of its officers and fixing a time of regular meetings. Under this constitution the society has continued until this present record. Mr. Doolittle resigned in 1851, and the society secured Rev. Mr. Gibbord as temporary supply. Rev. N. M. Gaylord was engaged as pastor in April, 1852, and continued until November, 1854. During 1855 and 1856, the church engaged Rev. Mr. Upson and Rev. Mr. Haws to supply the pulpit until October of the latter year, when Rev. H. R. Nye was called to the regular pastorate. This beloved pastor remained with the society until 1859, when he removed to Cincinnati to assume charge of *The Star of the West*, a denominational organ. The pastors since then have been Rev. Thomas Gorman, Rev. Doctor J. S. Cantwell, Rev. A. W. Bruce, Rev. Doctor E. L. Rexford, Rev. W. S. Ralph, Rev. T. P. Abel and Rev. W. M. Jones, the present pastor.

The church lot and building on Third Street were sold in 1884 to the society of Cerneau Masons, whereupon the society purchased the lot on State Street whereon stands the present edifice, finished and dedicated in May, 1891. Soon after the purchase of the lot on State Street a Sundayschool and chapel building was erected on the rear part of the lot. The present pastor, Rev. W. M. Jones, was installed in 1888. During the first three years of his pastorate the present beautiful church edifice was erected on the front part of the State Street lot at a cost of $35,000, all raised by voluntary subscription.[5] During the present pastorate the church has come into possession of a beautiful pastor's home on Twentyfirst Street, valued at $6,000, the gift of Mrs. Lucy M. Stedman.

CONGREGATION OF B'NAI ISRAEL.

The origin of this society is thus sketched in a communication to the author by Mr. I. M. Schlesinger: "Judah Nusbaum, a native of Bavaria, Germany, arrived here in the year 1838; Nathan and Joseph Gundersheimer in 1840. All three were traveling traders and made their headquarters in Columbus until a few years later, when they commenced a general store in the Walcutt building, at the corner of High and Town streets. Simon Mack, S. Lazarus and three brothers, Samuel, Hess and Abraham Amburg, came here to reside in the year 1844. In 1847 came Breidenstuhl, of Rochester, S. Schwalbe, S. Morrison and a halfbrother of S. Lazarus named Aaronson. In 1849 all of the gentlemen above named united in starting a congregation under the title of B'nai Jeshuren, this being an orthodox society, and S. Lazarus, a merchant clothier, officiating, without remuneration, as their Rabbi. Their first meetingplace was an upstairs room in the building now known as the Twin Brothers Clothing Store, and the president of the congregation was Nathan Gundersheimer. Two brothers named Schreier who resided here about the year 1848 were joined by a third brother from California in 1849. All three died with the cholera, these being the only Hebrews who perished with that dread disease in Columbus. The first Jewish wedding which took place in this city was that of Joseph Gundersheimer on July 9, 1849. The next Rabbi was Joseph Goodman, who officiated until 1855 when Rev. Samuel Weil, of Cincinnati, was called here. At that time the congregation met in a hall above the present Siebert gunstore, on South High Street. Other Rabbis succeeded in the following order: Rev. S. Goodman, Rev. Mr. Wetterhahn and Rev. Mr. Rosenthal. During the terms of the last two the congregation met at Walcutt's Hall. The members not harmonizing well, nineteen of them withdrew during the spring of 1870 from the congregation B'nai Jeshuren and started the congregation of B'nai Israel which was organized at a meeting held April 24, 1870. At that meeting Nathan Gundersheimer was chosen chairman and S. Amburg, Louis Kahn and Judah Nusbaum were elected trustees for one year. At a meeting of the trustees Jacob Goodman was chosen secretary, Joseph Gundersheimer treasurer and Nathan Gundersheimer president. The old congregation was dissolved."

For the purpose of erecting an edifice adapted to the Hebrew forms of worship a lot at the northwest corner of Friend (now Main) and Third streets was purchased. The price paid for this ground was $5,000, which sum was pledged by twentyone members of the congregation, which at that time numbered in all about thirtyfive. Previous to these events the services of the congregation had been conducted in the Hebrew language; it was proposed to conduct them thenceforward in English.

Subscriptions of money for the erection of the new temple were actively solicited and were obtained not only in Columbus but elsewhere. Messrs. Nathan and Joseph Gundersheimer and Jacob Goodman were appointed to supervise the building, a contract for which was awarded to Hall & Fornoff. On May 15, 1870, the cornerstone of the temple was laid with imposing Masonic ceremonies, in the presence of several thousands of people. After a parade in which the Odd Fellows and Masonic bodies of the city took part, the ceremonies at the building site were opened by the Männerchor which sang impressively, to the tune of Pleyel's Hymn, the stanzas beginning:

Round the spot — Moriah's Hill —
Masons meet with cheerful will;
Him who stood as King that day
We as cheerfully obey.

After the stone had been lowered to its place an address on Human Dignity was delivered by Rev. Isaac M. Wise, of Cincinnati. The exercises closed with an anthem by the Männerchor and a benediction.

On September 16, 1870, the completed temple was ceremoniously dedicated. After an address by Rev. J. Wechsler at the old synagogue, in Walcutt's Hall, a procession was formed and marched to the new temple, on arrival at which the key to the building was presented by Miss Ada Gundersheimer to the chairman of the building committee, Mr. Nathan Gundersheimer, who was fitly addressed by the lady making the presentation and appropriately replied. The door was then opened and the procession entered. The ceremonies which followed were thus described:

The three scrolls of the law were borne by the members appointed to take charge of them, from the right of the altar down the west aisle of the temple and then back on the east aisle to the place of starting. This was denominated "making the first circuit" . . . During the making of this circuit the Männerchor sang "O Day of the Lord." . . . Prayer by Rev. Dr. Wechsler followed, after which he read the one hundred and fiftieth Psalm. Response to this was made by the choir of the Temple who sang beautifully "Praise God in His holiness." During the singing the procession of the bearers of the scrolls of the law was again formed and, marching around the Temple, made the second circuit. The prayer of King Solomon at the dedication of the Temple was then read by Rev. Doctor Wechsler, after which the choir sang a Hebrew song, during which the third circuit was made. The scrolls of the law were then placed in the Ark to the rear of the pulpit, the choir at the same time singing the one hundredth Psalm.

Rev. J. Wechsler and Rev. Dr. Wise successively delivered addresses. At the conclusion of his remarks Doctor Wise read an invocation to which the choir seven times responded, "Amen, Hallelujah."

The clergymen who have ministered to the congregation since its origin have been, in the order of service, as follows: Reverends Weil, Goodman, Lippman, Wetterhahn, Schönberg, Rosenthal, Wechsler, F. W. Jesselson, and Alexander H. Geisman.

Zion Lodge 62, I. O. B. B., of the Jewish secret society known as the Sons of the Covenant, was instituted on August 23, 1865. Capital Lodge Number 132 of the same order was instituted in 1876.

YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION.

A meeting called for the purpose of organizing a society bearing this name was held in the lectureroom of the First Presbyterian Church on January 15, 1855. This seems to have been the first movement made for this specific purpose in Columbus. The meeting was well attended by representatives of the Protestant churches then in the city. Rev. Mr. Willard was called to preside, S. Mathers was chosen secretary, and a committee which seems to have been previously appointed reported a constitution, with accompanying bylaws, which was signed by about forty persons. An election of officers then took place, and the following were chosen: President, H. B. Carrington; vice president, Thomas S. Baldwin;

corresponding secretary, S. H. Burr; recording secretary, W. B. Chadwick; treasurer, S. B. Fay. The meeting then adjourned to reconvene at the same place on the following Monday evening.

How long this organization endured, the author has been unable to ascertain. Circumstances indicate that it was ephemeral. The next movement of this kind of which the current chronicles give account, took place in the spring of 1866. On April 16 of that year a meeting of representatives of the different churches of the city to organize a Young Men's Christian Association was held at the First Presbyterian Church. Rev. Mr. Marshall presided at this meeting and a committee to report rules of organization was appointed. Officers were chosen during the ensuing May and rooms for meetings were engaged in the Buckeye Block. In November of the same year the association had upon its rolls the names of 250 members, and was said to have accomplished much good. Its first annual report, made in May, 1867, showed 300 members. The officers chosen at the annual meeting to which this report was submitted were: President, Captain W. Mitchell; vice president, Rev. E. P. Goodwin; secretary, W. H. Lathrop; treasurer, O. G. Peters; trustees, E. L. Taylor, Woodward Awl, L. J. Critchfield, J. E. Rudisill and M. P. Ford; also an executive committee. In connection with this association a lyceum was organized which held its first meeting in the Buckeye Block, on October 18, 1866. In October, 1867, it was stated that the association had begun the formation of a library.

The first State Convention of the Young Men's Christian Associations of Ohio was held at the First Congregational Church on October 31, 1867. On taking the chair, C. N. Olds, the temporary presiding officer, stated that, in obedience to resolutions passed by a convention of Young Men's Christian Associations of the United States and British Provinces, held at Montreal in June, 1866, this body had convened. The permanent chairman chosen was H. Thane Miller, of Cincinnati, who replied to an address of welcome delivered by Captain William Mitchell. Numerous subjects were discussed. A constitution was adopted and the following officers for the State association were chosen: President, H. Thane Miller, Cincinnati; secretaries, H. A. Sherwin, of Cleveland, and J. H. Cheever, of Cincinnati; treasurer, J. W. Russell, of Oberlin; also an executive committee and numerous vice presidents.

A second course of lectures before the lyceum of the Columbus association was begun in December, 1867. On November 8, 1869, the following officers were chosen for six months: President, Gordon Moodie; vice president, J. E. Rudisill; treasurer, A. Ritson; secretaries, W. Awl and E. C. Smith. On April 21, 1870, George H. Twiss was chosen president, B. J. Loomis vice president, W. Awl secretary, A. Ritson treasurer, and E. L. Taylor, L. J. Critchfield, W. Awl, H. Early and S. M. Hotchkiss trustees. A project to erect a suitable building for the association at some location fronting the Capitol Square was discussed at a meeting called for the purpose on November 8, 1870. The proposed cost of the building was $40,000; $2,500 was pledged. In 1875, we read of the choice of the following officers: President, Charles H. Hall; vice president, Doctor J. F. Baldwin; secretary, R. A. Beard; treasurer, J. A. Jeffrey. In 1876, rooms for a railway branch were fitted up at the Union Station. These rooms were formally opened on Sunday, October 1. New rooms for the association were opened in the Sessions Block October 15.

A delegate State convention of Young Men's Christian Associations was held at the First Congregational Church, beginning September 28, 1877. A meeting to greet the delegates was held at the church September 27; a farewell meeting took place at the Opera House September 30. The officers chosen for the State association were: President, H. Thane Miller, of Cincinnati; vice presidents, W. A.

Mahony, of Columbus, J. C. Tisdel of Painesville and John Dodd of Dayton; secretaries, Charles H. Hall, of Columbus and J. E. Studebaker of Springfield.

In November, 1878, the Columbus Association chose the following officers: President, William G. Dunn; vice president, F. C. Sessions; treasurers, J. A. Jeffrey, E. T. Rawson; secretary, Rev. L Taft. The third anniversary of the association was celebrated at the Opera House November 11, 1878. "A book reception" at which 250 volumes were received, took place at the rooms of the railway branch on April 17, 1879.

The anniversary of the organization of the Columbus association was again celebrated on November 10, 1879. The exercises of this occasion took place at the Second Presbyterian Church. The railway branch celebrated its fourth anniversary at the Second Presbyterian Church on May 9, 1880. On May 11 of that year a gymnasium under the auspices of the parent association was opened in the Sessions Block. A society of ladies, adjunct to the railway branch, was organized in April, 1881. The branch held its anniversary meeting on May 15 of that year. At the annual meeting held on October 3, 1881, the Columbus association chose the following officers: President, J. M. Godman; vice president, G. L. Smead; treasurers, J. A. Jeffrey and E. T. Rawson; secretaries, C. D. Firestone and J. T. Minehart. On May 1, 1881, the erection of an association building to cost one hundred thousand dollars was resolved upon by the executive committee, and books for subscriptions were opened. This movement was not successful. New rooms for the association were opened in the Monypeny Block, December 8, 1883. These rooms included apartments for reception, reading, library and gymnasium. During the same year an Ohio State University branch was organized.

The ninth anniversary of the organization of the Columbus Association was celebrated on November 16, 1884, at the Second Presbyterian Church. The association removed to new quarters on East Broad Street, opposite the Capitol, on December 9, 1884. Here reading rooms, reception parlors and a gymnasium were fitted up. The erection of a building for joint use of the Young Men's Christian Association and the Female Benevolent Society was currently discussed early in 1885.

The eighteenth annual convention of the State association was held on February 12, 1885, at the First Congregational Church. The meeting continued four days. A branch convention of ladies was at the same time held at the Westminster Church, and one of boys at Wesley Chapel.

The tenth anniversary of the Columbus association was celebrated at Wesley Chapel November 29, 1885; the eleventh was celebrated at the Town Street Methodist Church on November 14, 1886. At the annual election held on October 3, 1887, the following officers were chosen; President, John D. Shannon; vice president, R. M. Rownd; secretary, T. A. Morgan; treasurer, Edwin F. Wood.

During the autumn of 1889 Mr. B. S. Brown stated in conversation that, in his opinion, the Young Men's Christian Association of Columbus should have a building of its own and that he would contribute toward the erection of such a building ten per cent. of a subscription fund of $50,000, $100,000 or $150,000 to be devoted to that purpose. This proposition having come to the knowledge of the association, a conference was held with Mr. Brown, resulting in an agreement to subscribe $20,000 toward the building and ground suitable for its location, provided sufficient additional subscriptions should be obtained to raise the fund to $100,000. This greatly encouraged the workers in the building project, and their efforts were immediately renewed with redoubled energy. Their success was such as to justify, it was believed, the purchase of a site for the building, and accordingly, in March, 1890, a lot 60 x 187 feet in size, located on South Third Street, opposite the Capitol, was bought of R. C. Hoffman. The price paid for this lot was $30,000, of which amount the sum of $7,000 required as a cashdown

payment, was kindly advanced by Mr. B. S. Brown. Mr. Hoffman, the owner of the lot, made a contribution of $3,000. Among the larger and earlier subscriptions, besides those of Messrs. Brown and Hoffman, were the following: Columbus Buggy Company, $5,000; William G. Deshler, originally $2,000, subsequently raised to $2,500; F. C. Sessions, $2,000; Bowe & Beggs, $2,000; George M. Parsons, $2,000; Mr. and Mrs. C. E. Munson, $2,000; George W. Bright, $1,000; R. M. Rownd, $1,000; W. A. Mahony, $1,000; Jeffrey Manufacturing Company, $1,000; Charles Baker, $1,000; W. R. Walker, $1,000; Mr. and Mrs. E. J. Brush, $1,000; William G. Dunn, $1,000; D. S. Gray, $1,000; Emerson McMillin, $1,000; Miss C. M. Tuttle, $1,000; A. G. Patton, $1,500; M. C. Lilley, $1,000; N. B. Abbott, $1,000. The canvassing committee comprised the following members: George W. Bright, chairman; O. A. Miller, secretary; George M. Peters, R. M. Rownd, Henry O'Kane, David M. Greene and George Hardy.

When this committee had obtained subscriptions to the amount of $87,000 the possibilities of its efforts seemed to have reached their limit. The entire city had been canvassed, and nothing more, apparently, could be obtained. At this juncture the workers again had recourse to Mr. B. S. Brown, who, on being consulted, agreed to raise his contribution to $25,000 provided the aggregate sum should go to $100,000. Thereupon the canvassing committee again fell to work, William G. Deshler and others increased their subscriptions, and the $100,000 mark was reached.

Immediately upon the achievement of this consummation, the canvassing committee was converted into a building committee, with George M. Peters — vice George W. Bright, who voluntarily retired — as chairman. It is but just to say that the mechanical knowledge and business skill of Mr. Peters were invaluable to the building committee, as were the energy and tact of Mr. Bright to the canvassing committee. These able men were fortunate, also, in being associated with able coworkers. The president of the association at this time was Charles E. Munson; its secretary W. T. Perkins.

A large number of plans for association buildings already in use were examined, one prepared by Mr. J. W. Yost, of Columbus, was adopted, and Mr. Yost was appointed architect. Ground was broken for the building on October 1, 1890; the association took up quarters in its new home on April 1, 1892. The cost of the building complete, exclusive of the ground, was about $85,000. It contains a large and very finely equipped gymnasium, which was opened for use on September 19, 1892. This department occupies two floors. It contains a running track constructed on scientific principles, a swimming pool and wellordered suites of bathrooms. The members of the gymnasium have at their disposal the services of a salaried instructor. The library of the association is yet small; its readingroom is supplied with a large assortment of current publications. Besides a large auditorium, equipped with 725 chairs, the building contains a hall for minor meetings capable of seating about two hundred persons. Conversation, reception and amusement rooms are provided in abundance. The association derives a considerable income from rented apartments.

NOTES.

1. See Chapter X of Volume 1.

2. Bishop Chase was the founder and first head of Kenyon College, for the establishment of which he collected about $30,000, in England. Owing to a disagreement between himself and some of the clergy as to the proper use of this fund, he resigned both from the college and the episcopacy in 1831, and removed to Illinois, where, in 1835, he became bishop of that State. He established the Jubilee College at Robin's Nest, Illinois, in 1838.

3. This convention met on January 5, 1818, at the residence of Doctor Lincoln Goodale. Rev. Philander Chase was elected president and David Prince secretary. The lay delegates were the two named in the text, representing Trinity Church, Columbus; Ezra and Chester Griswold, St. John's Church, Worthington; Joseph Pratt, St. James Church, Boardman; Solomon Griswold, Christ Church, Windsor; David Prince, Grace Church, Berkshire; Edward King, St. Paul's Church, Chillicothe; John Matthews, St. James Church, Zanesville; Alfred Mack, Christ Church, Cincinnati. Rev. Roger Searle, Rev. Philander Chase and Joseph Pratt were appointed to report on the state of the Protestant Episcopal Church in Ohio. A constitution for the church in Ohio was reported by Doctor Chase, and adopted. A committee was appointed to report measures for the support of the Episcopate.

This was the first convention of the church held in Ohio. The next one was held at Worthington June 3, 1818, and elected Rev. Philander Chase Bishop of Ohio. There were present at this second convention only four clerical and thirteen lay delegates. Bishop Chase received all the votes but one, which was doubtless his own. He was consecrated at St. John's Church, Philadelphia, February 11, 1819. His journey from Worthington to Philadelphia and return was made on horseback.

At a convention of the diocese held at Gambier in September, 1831, Bishop Chase resigned and Rev. Charles P. McIlvaine, of New York, was chosen his successor.

4. Proposals for excavations and the laying of this foundation were invited by John A. Lazell, William G. Deshler and Philip D. Fisher on July 11, 1856.

5. The successful execution of this undertaking was largely due to the perseverance and popularity of the pastor, Rev. W. M. Jones.

COLUMBUS CHURCHES, 1892.

Presbyterian.—Broad Street Church, northeast corner Broad Street and Garfield Avenue; First Church, southwest corner State and Third; First United Church, northeast corner Long Street and Washington Avenue; Euclid Avenue Church, 1416½ North High Street; Fifth Avenue Church, north side of Fifth Avenue, between High Street and Dennison Avenue; St. Clair Avenue Church, corner St. Clair and Fulton avenues; Second Church, east side of Third Street between State and Town; Welsh Church, southeast corner East Avenue and Long Street; Westminster Church, northwest corner Sixth and State streets.

Methodist Episcopal.—Town Street Church, corner Town and Eighteenth streets; Wesley Chapel, northeast corner Broad and Fourth streets; Broad Street Church, southwest corner Broad Street and Washington Avenue; Third Avenue Church, northeast corner Third Avenue and High Street; Third Street Church, southwest corner Third and Cherry streets; Donaldson Street Church, on Donaldson Street, between Washington and Parsons avenues; King Avenue Church, south side of King Avenue, west of Neil Avenue; Mount Vernon Avenue Church, northeast corner of Mount Vernon and Denmead avenues; Gift Street Church, southwest corner Gift and Shepherd streets; North Columbus Church, southeast corner Duncan and High streets; German Church, northwest corner Third and Livingston avenues; Miller Avenue Chapel, east side of Miller Avenue between Rich and Town streets; Neil Chapel, southwest corner of Neil Avenue and Goodale Street; Shoemaker Chapel, Harbor Road, north of Fifth Avenue; East End Second African, north side of Mt. Vernon Avenue, east of Bolivar Street; St. Paul's African, north side of East Long Street, between High and Third.

Congregational.—First Church, Broad Street between High and Third; High Street Church, northwest corner of High and Russell streets; North Columbus Church, 2486 North High Street; St. Clair Avenue Church, on St. Clair Avenue, north of Mount Vernon Avenue; Eastwood Church, southeast corner of Twentyfirst and Long streets; South Church, Stewart Avenue, near High Street; Mayflower Chapel, northwest corner of Main Street and Ohio Avenue; Welsh Church, north side of Town Street, between Fifth and Sixth streets; West Goodale Church, north side of Town Street between Fifth and Sixth.

Catholic.—St. Joseph's Cathedral, northwest corner of Broad and Fifth streets; St. Patrick's, corner of Grant Avenue and Naghten Street; Holy Cross (German), northeast corner of Fifth and Rich streets; Holy Family, 584 West Broad Street; St. Mary's (German), 684 South Third Street; St. Dominic's, corner of Twentieth and Devoise streets; Sacred Heart, First Avenue and Summit Street; St. Vincent de Paul's, St. Vincent's Orphan Asylum, corner of East Main Street and Rose Avenue; Sisters of Notre Dame, attended from Holy Cross; Academy of St. Mary's of the Springs; St. Anthony's Hospital; Chapel of Convent of the Good Shepherd; Chapel of St. Francis Hospital; Chapel of the Hospital of Mount Carmel (Hawkes); St. Turibius, at St. Joseph Orphans' Home, 821 East Main Street.

Baptist.—First Church, northeast corner of Rich and Third streets; Second Church (colored), southeast corner of Gay and Lazell streets; Shiloh Baptist (colored), west side of Cleveland Avenue, between Long Street and Mount Vernon Avenue; Bethel Church (colored), Fifth Avenue, east of the railway; Union Grove Church (colored), Champion Avenue, north of Long Street; Hildreth Church, southeast corner of Twentieth and Atcheson streets; Memorial Church, northeast corner of Shepherd and Sandusky streets; Russell Street Church, southeast corner of Russell and Miami streets; Tenth Avenue Church, corner of Highland Street and Tenth Avenue.

Lutheran.—St. Paul's German, southeast corner of High and Mound streets; Grace Church, east side of Fourth Street, between Mound and Fulton; Trinity Church, northeast corner of Third and Fulton streets; First Evangelical, northwest corner of Main Street and Parsons Avenue; German Evangelical, southeast corner of Third and Mound streets; Christ Evangelical, north side of National Road, east of Alum Creek; St. Peter's Evangelical, Twentieth Street north of Mount Vernon Avenue; Emanuel Church, on Monroe Avenue; South End Mission, southeast corner of Jaeger and Thurman streets; St. Mark's Church, corner of Fifth and Dennison Avenues; Lutheran Mission, 963 Mount Vernon Avenue.

Protestant Episcopal.—Trinity Church, southeast corner of Broad and Third streets; Trinity Episcopal, west side of McDowell Street, between State and Broad; Church of the Good Shepherd, southeast corner of Buttles and Park streets; St. Paul's Parish, south side of East Broad Street, between Garfield and Monroe avenues

Hebrew Temple.— B'nai Israel Temple Congregation, northwest corner of Third and Main streets.

Independent Protestant.— German Independent Protestant Church, on Mound Street, near Third.

German Evangelical Protestant.— St. John's Protestant Church, on south side of Mound Street, between High and Third streets.

Friends.— Friends' Church, northeast corner of Ohio Avenue and Smithfield Street.

Evangelical Association.—Emanuel Evangelical Church, on north side of Main Street, between Seventh Street and Washington Avenue.

Disciples of Christ.— Central Christian Church, southeast corner of Third and Gay streets; Church of Christ, corner of Fifth Avenue and Section Street.

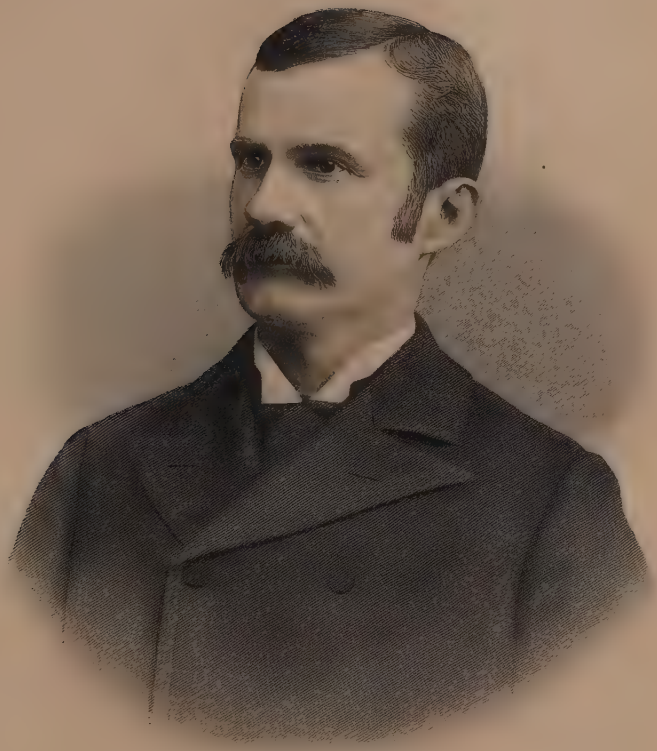
Universalist.—First Universalist Church, east State Street, between Sixth and Seventh.

United Brethren.—First Avenue Church, southwest corner of First and Pennsylvania avenues; Olive Branch Church, southwest corner of Long and Fifth streets.

Reformed.— Grace Reformed Church, 186 South Third Street.

Seventhday Adventists.— Southwest corner of Fifth and Long streets.

Spiritualist.—First Spiritualist Church, 304½ South High Street.



Yours Truly
Geo. W. Bright

CHAPTER XLVI.

CEMETERIES.

So far as known, the earliest places of human sepulture on the site or in the vicinity of Columbus were those of the Indians. The ancient mound whose symmetrical cone rose on the space now lying between the Courthouse and St. Paul's Lutheran Church was undoubtedly used for such a purpose. During the excavation of this tumulus, as has been elsewhere narrated, many human bones were found which were evidently of much later origin than the mound itself. It was the custom of the Indians to use the most striking of the ancient mounds as burial places, and it is not at all improbable that when clay was taken from the Columbus mounds for the manufacture of brick for the original Statehouse and Penitentiary, the ashes of many an Algonquin warrior were disturbed. Indian skeletons were unearthed by excavations on South High Street as late as 1875. Similar discoveries were made during the excavations for the levee on the west bank of the Scioto. An Indian buryingplace is said to have existed in the vicinity of Town or Rich streets, a short distance east of High.

The first place of sepulture set apart by the early settlers at the Forks of the Scioto was situated in the vicinity of the Sullivant, afterwards Rickly, mill on the west bank of the Scioto, and was used by the villagers of Franklinton. A writer in the *Sunday Herald* of May 2, 1886, described it as a tract of about three acres, at that time very indifferently enclosed and in a distressing state of neglect. Cattle were roaming among the graves, many of the tombstones were broken or prostrated, and the inscriptions with which loving hands had undertaken to perpetuate the memory of friends were in many cases illegible. Of the tombs and epitaphs which attracted the attention of the *Herald* writer he gave the following account:

> Among the many early or interesting interments noticed was that of Major John Grate who died October 19, 1826, aged 57 years, and his wife Hannah, who died October 7, 1826, only twelve days before the death of her husband. . . . Then comes Jinks Wait, died February 22, 1824, aged 64 years. Next we come to one that is suggestive: Polly Sandusky, died 1825. As the name of Sandusky was strictly an Indian name who was she? Can any one tell? Next south, and immediately joining, is Polly Perrin, born October 29, 1760; died October 18, 1833, aged 72 years, eleven months and 2 days. Then John Perrin (probably the husband of Polly) born March 19, 1762; died October 8, 1816.
>
> Here is a literal copy of the inscription on a tombstone: "In memory of William, son of Johnathan B. perrin and Amanda, his wife, was born Sept. 9, 1832, and died Sept. 10, 1833." Next comes "Elizabeth, wife of James O'harra, died March 7, 1844, aged 69 years, 10 months and 24 days." Near this is a stone erected in memory of Margaret Dearduff, second wife of David Dearduff, born October 4, 1785, died December 21, 1823. Then comes Lucy Wolcott, wife of Horace Wolcott, born in Sandsfield, Massachusetts, September 11, 1770; died July 31,

1831, aged 61 years. Not far from this lies Henrietta O'harra, wife of Arthur O'harra, died February 20, 1824, aged 36 years. The next one is somewhat suggestive and should remind us that neither youth, beauty or loveliness holds any special lease of life: "Louisa M., consort of J. E. Rudisell, died May 1, 1833, aged 19 years;" also their infant child died August 14, aged five months "Mother and child sleep together, awaiting a glorious resurrection." So says the inscription. We next come to a stone, "Erected in memory of Joseph Vance, died June 8, 1824, aged 49 years.

"What is this world at best?
A passage to the tomb;
And every hour comes around,
By sorrow or by woe,
Some tie to unbind,
By love entwined,
To lay our conforts low."

Also a son of Joseph and Cynthia Vance, born 1818; died 1824.

We now come to the grave of James Gilmore, a native of Rockbridge County, Virginia, died October 10, 1817, aged 61 years. Then Mary Gilmore, wife of James Gilmore 2d, died June 17, 1818, aged 28 years. James Gilmore 2d is certainly odd, but it is on the stone. It probably means James Gilmore, Junior. The next stone bears a short inscription: "Dr. John H. Lambert died Sept. 28, 1821, aged 34 years." In the midst of an almost impenetrable thicket of lilac bushes stand two tombs, those of James Crips, died 1843, and Edmund C., died 1849. Katherine Waisbacker died October 16, 1839. Two infant children lie by her side. The next that meets our eyes is a stone "In memory of Dr. Isaac Helmick, born May 31, 1778; died January 20, 1845," and by his side lies his wife Mary, born June 30, 1776; died December 27, 1837.

The next is somewhat curious; we give a literal copy as near as possible: "Died Sept. 25, 1841, MURTTILLA, wife of John M., ,c e O, m e n Æ. 24 years I ne 10 d's."

"Jane, wife of Wm. Wigden, died December 2, 1846, in the 86th year of her age."

"Hicrouhet in Gott Johann Michael Scheider, Gib. Mai 4, 1762; Starb June 11, 1845, in Inam Alter von 83 y 2 m 7 d."

This is all we know about this one. Near by is the grave of Hon. John A. McDowell, born May 6, 1789; died October 1, 1825. Possibly an uncle of General Irvin McDowell, who was born in Franklinton in 1818. Near by is the grave of Andrew Reid McDowell, died April 15, 1828, aged 24 years, and possibly an older brother or cousin of the General.

"Lewis Risley, born September 26, 1777; died October 8, 1833, aged 56 ys."

Flat on the ground lies a slab with the name of Mrs. Sarah Forsyth, died May 29, 1818 aged 38 years.

William Brown, born in Antrim County, Ireland, A. D. 1774, died September 27, 1830, is the next to attract our attention.

A tall brown stone bears the following inscription, grammar, punctuations and all thrown in. "To memory of Wm. Robert Megowen, son of John Megowen and Sarah his wife who was born Decem. th 31 1785 and died Aprile th 22, 1813 aged 28 years 3 mon & 28 days." Also, "to the memory of Mrs. Martha Megowen wife of R. Megowen, daughter of Mr. Nathaniel Hamlin and his wife who was born May th 23, 1792 aged 21 years 10 mon & 27 days. The tall, the wise the Rev. head Must lie as low as Ours."

Near by is the grave of Mrs. Elizabeth Goodale, wife of Major Nathan Goodale. She was born in Rutland, Massachusetts, April 1, 1743, and died January 24, 1809, aged 66 years.

There is a hackberry tree fully two feet in diameter growing near the grave, and has grown partly around the stone in such a manner that it could not be removed without breaking it, or clipping the tree away. A tall, grey stone, in a good state of preservation, informs us that Francis Morehead died March 17, 1813; also three of his infant children who died respectively in 1808, 1812 and 1814. Other stones inform us that Rebecca, consort of N. W. Smith, died February 7, 1828; Henry Sly, June 13, 1842, aged 61 years; also that Dr. Alden Gage was born in Fairfield, New York, in 1790 and died in 1821.

The next stone we come to informs us that Jane Parks was the wife of Joseph Parks and a daughter of Colonel Robert Culbertson. She died in 1823, aged 60. By her side lies her sister, wife of Jacob Keller, Esq. She died May 17, 1817, aged 47 years. Adjoining is the grave of Rebeca Crivingston, a sister of Colonel Culbertson, who died May 11, 1811, aged 60 years By her side lies Kezia Brotherton, wife of Dan Brotherton and daughter of Colonel Culbertson. She also died in 1811. Next to her is Elizabeth, wife of Colonel Culbertson died aged 72 years (date obliterated). We could not find the Colonel's grave, though we presume it is in the family group. . . . Jane M. D'Lashmutt died in March, 1814. Dr. John Ball, a native of Connecticut, died May 10, 1818, aged 43 years. Ann, wife of Jacob Grub, died December, 1827, aged 56 years.

When the seat of government was located and the town of Columbus created by act of the General Assembly in 1812, a tract of ground for a cemetery was reserved and donated to the borough by James Johnston and John Kerr. This tract, afterwards known as the North Graveyard, was situated just west of High Street at the point where now stands the present North Markethouse. There seems to have been some negligence in its conveyance, for on May 8, 1820, a committee was appointed by the borough council to enquire what title the corporation had "by donation" to "a certain lot of ground" then "used as a burying ground," and to obtain "a proper deed for the same." John Kerr was at the same time appointed to "view and order a road to be opened from Columbus to the Grave Yard." The action taken pursuant to these proceedings is indicated by a record showing that on July 10, 1821, the County Recorder was allowed one dollar for recording a conveyance from John Kerr and wife for one and a quarter acres of land in the North Graveyard. On October 18, 1824, a regular sexton was appointed and on July 8, 1834, Robert McCoy was chosen "Superintendent of the Grave Yard" by the council.

In the *Ohio Statesman* of February 4, 1871, the different acquisitions of ground for this burial place were thus described:

> As far back as 1813 interments were made in the northwest portion known as the Kerr tract, but it was not regularly deeded for burial purposes until 1821. Additions were made to the graveyard in various ways, and at various times, so that it now consists of three tracts of land, the first of which is an acre and onehalf in extent and lies in the northwest corner of the Graveyard. This was deeded to the borough of Columbus on the sixth of June, 1821, by John Kerr and wife, with a provision for reversion when the city shall cease to use the property as a burying ground, or if the mayor and council cease to exist as a corporate body. The second tract consists of about eight and onehalf acres immediately south and east of the Kerr burying ground, and was deeded to the city by Colonel William Doherty in fee simple to the city of Columbus, on the twentysixth of February, 1830, reserving a commonsized burial lot for his family. The third tract consists of seventeen grave lots on the north side of the graveyard, conveyed by warranty deeds to the lotowners by John Brickell, five of which were reserved by Mr. Brickell for himself.

In the cemetery grounds thus acquired and supervised most of the village interments were made throughout the borough period, but the growth of the city seems to have prompted the acquisition of an additional place of sepulture, for on February 11, 1841, the City Council appointed a committee to "complete the purchase of eleven and a quarter acres of ground on the north side of the Livingston road," and at the same time Messrs. Hibbs, Gilbert and Greenwood were appointed a committee to have the tract laid out in "small family grave lots." The price paid for this ground was one hundred dollars per acre. On July 10, 1841, the council made the significant order that colored people should "be buried under the direction of the north sexton and in the same manner that strangers are buried."

By an ordinance of 1834 it was made the duty of the superintendent of the graveyard to "make sale of the unsold lots therein; to cause the fence about the same to be kept in proper order; to defray the expenses thereof out of the proceeds of the lots sold; to expend the balance of such proceeds in such manner" as might be directed by the City Council, and to make a yearly report of his proceedings to that body. The price to be paid for the lots was fixed at five dollars each, with reservation of a section for free burials. Pursuant to these requirements the superintendent reported, on April 3, 1845, that he had sold all the lots, that the ground had been paid for from the proceeds, that a good fence, with cedar posts, had been erected at the front and a rail fence at the rear, that a good road had been made from the city to the middle gate, that the sum of one hundred dollars had been paid into the city treasury, and that a residue of $104 88 yet

remained on hand. On August 18, 1856, further interments in the North Graveyard were prohibited by ordinance.[1]

On June 22, 1848, an anonymous writer published over the signature "A Citizen" a card in which he said:

> The time has arrived . . . for procuring from one to two hundred acres of land in the vicinity of this city for a burying ground. The "old buryingground," socalled, adjoining the town on the north, is pretty much filled up with the inhabitants of the dead. . . . The city is rapidly increasing, and in a few years it will grow entirely around the present scite.

Moved by the considerations suggested by these statements, twenty or thirty prominent citizens issued a call for a public meeting to be held at the Council Chamber on July 12, 1848, for the purpose of organizing a cemetery association.[2] W. B. Hubbard was chairman at this meeting, and Alexander E. Glenn secretary. The following committee to report a plan of organization and select a site was appointed: A. F. Perry, Joseph Ridgway, Junior, William B. Thrall, John Walton, John Miller, William Kelsey, William B. Hubbard, Joseph Sullivant, Robert McCoy, and William A. Platt. Pursuant to an act which had been passed by the preceding General Assembly to provide for the incorporation of cemetery associations, a sufficient number of citizens to form such an association signed the necessary articles and on August 26, met at the Council Chamber and elected the following board of trustees: William B. Hubbard, president; Joseph Sullivant, Aaron F. Perry, Thomas Sparrow, Alfred P. Stone, William B. Thrall and John W. Andrews; clerk, Alexander E. Glenn. This board at once advertised that, until September 16, it would receive proposals for a tract of land suitable for the cemetery, such tract to contain not less than fifty nor more than one hundred acres, to be situated not less than threefourths of a mile nor more than four miles from the existing city boundaries, to be secure from inundation, to have "a gravely, sandy or dry subsoil, to have an undulating surface, and to be covered to a considerable extent and wholly, if practicable, with trees and shrubbery."

On January 25, 1849, announcement was made for the trustees by their president, Mr Hubbard, that a tract such as had been sought for had been purchased of Judge Gershom M. Peters, at forty dollars per acre. In connection with this announcement the lands acquired were thus described:

> The grounds are from forty to fifty acres, situated less than two miles from the corporation limits of the city, of easy access by either of the two main roads crossing the Scioto River; bounding, in part, upon the Harrisburg turnpike; retired, in its locality, from the busy and bustling scenes of life, and wholly out of reach of the extending growth of our city and its connection with the numerous railroads destined to centre at our capital.

At a public meeting held on April 16, 1849, resolutions were adopted recommending the purchase of additional contiguous ground, and General Stockton, A. C. Brown, John Greenleaf, W. T. Martin, James L. Bates and James Armstrong were appointed a committee to raise funds for that purpose. This movement resulted in the enlargement of the cemetery tract by an addition of fortyfour acres purchased at fifty dollars per acre, of William Miner. The *Ohio Statesman* of May 25, 1849, said:

> On Wednesday, agreeably to notice, a large number of our citizens repaired to this very handsome spot [the cemetery tract] selected for the repository of the dead. It was one of the most delightful days of the season and as it was the first visit of the most part present to the place selected by the association, there was an interest in the occasion equal to the beauty of the day and the scenery. Gentlemen and ladies, age and youth, were on the ground helping to clear up the grounds in preparation for the dedication shortly to take place.

A dinner for the workers, at which Reverends Hitchcock and Doolittle presided, was spread on the green grass, under the forest trees. Thus, by gentle hands, guided by fervent hearts, were the first clearings made for the future city of the dead. Nor was it long until that silent city began to be occupied, for under date of July 10, 1849, we read:

> The first interment in these [cemetery] grounds took place on Saturday last [July 7], being that of Leonora, infant daughter of Aaron F. Perry, Esq., one of the trustees of the association. That lone grave of an infant is the nucleus around which, in process of a few fleeting months, multitudes will assemble in their final resting place.

The next interment was that of Doctor B. F. Gard, the circumstances of whose death from cholera on July 11, 1849, have been narrated in another chapter.

On July 11, 1849, the new burial place was formally dedicated under the name of Green Lawn Cemetery. The ceremonies took place on the grounds, under the shade of the forest trees, and were opened with prayer offered by Rev. H. L. Hitchcock. After an original ode, which was next sung, Mr. W. B. Hubbard, president of the trustees, in fitting terms presented the grounds for dedication, and a dedicatory ode composed for the occasion by Benjamin T. Cushing was read. Rev. Doctor James Hoge then delivered the dedicatory address. In conclusion a hymn was sung, followed by a benediction. The *Ohio State Journal* of October 16, 1849, contained the following:

> The first monument in Green Lawn Cemetery was erected during the current week by Mr. William G. Deshler. . . . The device with which the monument is adorned is a rose branch the bud of which has fallen from the stem and rests upon the plinth below. The inscription is simple, and beautifully expressive, thus: "Olive, wife of William G. Deshler. Aged 19."

An expression of the stockholders taken in 1856 as to the admission of colored persons to the privileges of the cemetery resulted adversely to the proposition, ninetyone to twenty. On June 10, 1862, the trustees adopted the following resolutions:

> That so much of Section M as may be necessary be and is hereby appropriated for the burial of officers and soldiers who may fall in battle or die while in the service of our government during continuance of the present rebellion.

The further proceedings as to this section, and also as to the collection for interment therein of the remains of soldiers who died in the vicinity of Columbus, have been narrated in a preceding chapter. An account of the monument erected in the cemetery by the ex-Soldiers' and Sailors' Association has also been given. In 1872 a section was especially set apart for the interment of deceased colored persons.

After the opening of Green Lawn Cemetery the North Graveyard fell into a sad state of neglect. Weeds and briars grew in every part of it. Its fences were prostrated, and domestic animals of all kinds roamed at will through its sacred precincts. In 1869 about half the bodies had been transferred to Green Lawn and the emptied graves were left yawning. A few interments had been made in the grounds as late as 1864-5, but after that they had been voluntarily discontinued. The appropriation made of part of the graveyard for the use of the Columbus, Springfield & Cincinnati Railway in 1871 has been referred to in the history of that corporation. The value of the strip, comprising one and onethird acres, which the railway company succeeded in having condemned, was fixed by the condemnation jury at $14,625, which sum the company paid to the Probate Court on January 26, 1871.

On February 29, 1864, the trustees of the Green Lawn Cemetery Association proposed to the owners of lots in the North Graveyard to exchange Green Lawn lots for the Graveyard lots, the remains interred in the latter to be exhumed and decently reinterred in the new lots at the expense of the Green Lawn Association, which further engaged "to lay off said North Graveyard into town lots and to lease said lots as a permanent source of revenue for the support and improvement of said [Green Lawn] Cemetery."[3] In pursuance of this proposition conveyance was made to the trustees of most of the lots contained in that part of the graveyard known as the Doherty tract, heretofore described. Meanwhile condemnation suits were brought by the Columbus, Chicago & Indiana Central Railway Company for the purpose of obtaining part of the graveyard area for the use of that corporation. To the petition in this behalf, John M. Kerr, son of John Kerr, one of the original proprietors of Columbus, made claim that the portion of the graveyard deeded to the city by his father had reverted to the Kerr heirs under the conditions of the deed, and demanding that, in case condemnation should be ordered the railway company should be required to make its payments to him as rightful heir to and owner of the reversionary interest. Mr. Kerr also brought suit in ejectment against the city on the ground that the corporation of Columbus had ceased to use as a burial place the land conveyed to it for that purpose by his father, and had therefore forfeited its title to said land.[4]

These various suits and claims, united with complications of title as to the Brickell tract, caused great confusion and led to prolonged controversy and litigation. In the answer to the ejectment suit, Messrs. Henry C. Noble and Francis Collins, attorneys representing the city, denied that the borough of Columbus had taken possession of the Kerr tract under the deed of 1821, and claimed that in June, 1816, prior to the Kerr ownership, James Johnston, then owner, had deeded the land to the borough for a graveyard. Various additional points were made in the pleadings in dispute of the Kerr title. Pending determination of this suit, the plaintiff, John M. Kerr, proposed to the City Council to relinquish his claim to the ground provided the city would pay him $600 cash, and an annuity of the same amount during his natural life. After this proposition had been before the council for some time Mr. Kerr gave notice of its withdrawal, but the council insisted that it could not be withdrawn, and on August 25, 1873, unanimously adopted it. Mr. Kerr persisted in refusing acceptance, and finally sold his reversionary interest for $3,000 to J. M. Westwater, in whom the title to the tract was judicially confirmed.

The exhumation and removal of the remains interred in the North Graveyard, begun soon after the opening of Green Lawn and accelerated by condemnation of part of the old buryingground for the use of the Springfield railway, was not finally concluded until the year 1881. The reopening of the old graves and removal of their contents to Green Lawn were attended by some curious revealments and incidents. On the finger of a young lady whose remains were lifted in 1872 was found, bright as ever, its circlet of gold, but the gems with which the jewel had been set were gone. The body of Cyrus Sells, of whose murder in the Penitentiary an account has been given in the history of that prison, was taken up during the same year, and was well preserved. The skull revealed the fatal cuts made with the axe in the hands of the convict Clark. The remains of Peter Sells and wife, who had been dead for more than forty years, were also well preserved. Substantially the same facts were true of many others. A bit of ribbon binding the hair of an unknown lady whose body had been in the grave more than thirty years, still retained its color. The hair of persons who had been deceased for nearly half a century was sometimes found in a state of almost life-like freshness. One of the wellpreserved bodies taken up was that of Jacob Leib, one of the pioneers of Columbus, who, when living, was considered the most pow-

erful man, physically, in Franklin County. His height was six feet two inches. Solomon Miller, another pioneer whose body was exhumed, had died at the age of 38. In the grave of Mrs. Standish, who had been dead twentysix years, were found two copper coins, much tarnished. In the grave of Mrs. Cole, who had been dead thirtyone years, were found her heavy gold earrings, which were presented to surviving friends. One of the bodies taken up on December 1, 1881, was that of Henry Foster, the young man killed during the Know Nothing riot on High Street in 1854. The last bodies to be removed were the unclaimed ones and those buried in the Kerr tract, which had been longest in litigation. The northeastern portion of the grounds, owing to its marshy nature, contained but few if any graves. It was reserved by the city as a site for a markethouse.

In a preceding part of this chapter mention has been made of the purchase of cemetery grounds on the Livingston Road, now Avenue, southeast of the city. This purchase, originally made in 1839, was completed in 1841. The owner of the land, by whom conveyance was made to the city, was Matthew King. Owing to its marshy nature it was very unsuitable for cemetery purposes, and a considerable portion of it was never platted. It ultimately became a place of sepulture for friendless waifs and paupers. On March 5, 1877, the council adopted the following in reference to it:

WHEREAS, The further interment of bodies in the East Graveyard has been prohibited by an ordinance passed by this council; and whereas, the fence around said graveyard is almost if not entirely gone; and whereas the council does not deem it advisable to retain said property for graveyard purposes; therefore be it

Resolved, That all persons having friends buried in said graveyard are hereby requested to remove the remains, and the committee on East Graveyard are hereby instructed to report whether the property had better be laid out into lots and sold or retained by the city for the purpose of a public park.

The further history of this tract, including its reservation for a park, has already been given. The history of the Catholic cemeteries accompanies that of the churches. A tract long used as a cemetery by the colored people was sold in 1886, the bodies having been transferred to Green Lawn. The Hebrew cemetery, formerly located in the eastern part of the city, now occupies grounds in the vicinity of the Catholic cemetery, west of the Scioto.

NOTES.

1. This ordinance was intended to take effect on November 1, next ensuing, but before that date, owing to the outcry it evoked, it was repealed. A second and final ordinance forbidding interments in the old cemetery was passed May 30, 1864.

2. Among the names attached to this call were the following: W. B. Hubbard, W. B. Thrall, N. H. Swayne, A. F. Perry, J. E. Rudisill, James M. Westwater, C. P. L. Butler, A. Chittenden, L. Kilbourn, C. Fay, A. P. Stone, W. M. Savage, R. W. McCoy, Joel Buttles, S. Medary, James S. Abbott and S. M. Smith.

3. The trustees of the Green Lawn Association at the time this proposition was made were William A. Platt, Thomas Sparrow, John Greenleaf, William T. Martin, W. G. Deshler, J. M. Westwater and O. P. Hines. The members of the committee by whom the proposition was prepared and submitted were Messrs. Deshler, Westwater, Hines and Platt.

4. The appraised value of the grounds, exclusive of the Kerr tract, in 1874, was $143,051. The Kerr tract was appraised at $24,000.

CHAPTER XLVII.

CHARITIES.

The appeal made in behalf of the peasantry of Ireland and Scotland, stricken by famine in 1846 and 1847, elicited from the American people a most generous response. That appeal reached the citizens of Columbus, and was one of the earliest claims not of a local nature made upon their benevolence. That it might receive due and systematic attention a public meeting was held on February 18, 1847, at the First Presbyterian Church. At that meeting Hon. Joseph Ridgway was appointed chairman, and an introductory invocation was offered by Rev. Doctor James Hoge. A "plan of action" was reported by a committee appointed for the purpose, and the following committee appointed to execute the plan was named: John Miller, John Noble, James Aston, J. Ridgway, Junior, David Mitchell, John L. Gill, Robert McCoy, Eli W. Gwynne, L. Goodale, George M. Parsons, J. W. Milligan, A. P. Stone, John Funston, Isaac Dalton and Lewis Hoster. The work of collecting contributions was extended to the townships of Franklin County, and resulted in the donation of considerable amounts of Indian corn and other provisions.

The only organized and systematic charity in the city at this time, or at any previous period, seems to have been that of the Female Benevolent Society, the history of which is reserved for another place. In January, 1852, the ladies of the city gave "a supper and fair" for the benefit of the poor, and realized from their efforts the net sum of $841.25. The tables were spread at the Odeon. A public meeting for the relief of sufferers by "the late calamitous fire at Chillicothe" was held on April 6, 1852, at the City Hall. Rev. James Hoge was chairman on this occasion, and Samuel Medary secretary. At an adjourned meeting held on April 8, subscriptions to the amount of $1,810 were reported, and resolutions of sympathy for the people made homeless by the fire were adopted. Early in 1853 a benevolent association of ladies was organized, and established a depot on High Street between Rich and Friend, from which supplies could be dispensed to the destitute. Contributions from the citizens were invited. In February, 1853, a charity sewing society made its advent, under the presidency of Sarah A. Harrison, wife of William Harrison. It was still in existence a year later. In 1855 and 1857 Mr. John G. Deshler, a citizen of Columbus, made some notable donations of flour and coal to destitute persons in New York and Cincinnati. A festival for the relief of the poor of the city was held under the auspices of the Odd Fellows in December, 1857. In 1858, Sister Felicitas, a member of the sisterhood of Notre Dame de Paris, established an orphans' home at the corner of Friend and Sixth streets. In February, 1860, Sister Felicitas, who was a lady greatly esteemed for her personal

qualities, as well as for her works of humanity, quitted Columbus for Mexico and the home which she had founded was transferred to the Sisters of Charity.

In November, 1860, the clergymen of the city were requested to appeal, from their pulpits, for contributions in aid of sufferers by the famine then prevailing in Kansas, and the following committee to solicit donations from citizens generally was appointed: P. B. Wilcox, W. B. Thrall, William Armstrong, A. P. Stone and L. L. Rice.

The claims made upon the benevolence of the people of Columbus in behalf of the soldiers during the Civil War, and the manner in which those claims were met, have already been described. In April, 1861, it was announced that 10,000 flannel shirts, made by the ladies of the city, were ready for distribution to the volunteers. Messrs. Smith, Buttles, Blair, Eberly and Stauring were appointed as a committee of the council to distribute $20,000 appropriated by that body for relief of the families of soldiers. The associate members of the United States Sanitary Commission met at the Starling Medical College on December 7, 1861, and elected: President, Joseph Sullivant; vice president, Rev. E. M. Fitzgerald; secretary, John W. Andrews; treasurer, T. G. Wormley. The members of the commission in the city at that time were Governor William Dennison, Reverends Fitzgerald, Hemsteger, Trimble and Mees, Doctors Carter, Smith, Awl, J. B. Thompson, Loving and Wormley, and Messrs. J. Sullivant, F. C. Sessions, P. Ambos, J. H. Riley, R. Neil, F. Collins and John W. Andrews. The organization and operations of the Ladies' Soldiers' Aid Society have been described in appropriate chapters. The constitution of that society declared its purpose to be "to furnish relief to the sick and wounded soldiers and sailors of our army and navy, under the direction of and auxiliary to the United States National Sanitary Commission at Washington." The society met daily, from ten to twelve A. M., for the purpose of making up such articles as were needed by the sick and wounded in the hospitals.

On October 23, 1862, a public meeting was held at Naughton Hall to raise means for the relief of destitute families driven from their homes by the Indian raid in Minnesota. In June of the same year the sum of $550 50 was collected in the city and remitted for the relief of suffering poor in Ireland. The sum of $5,000 from a contribution of $380,000 from the State of California, was placed at the disposal of the Columbus branch of the Sanitary Commission. The use of a lot for the Commission's hospital was granted by the Columbus & Xenia railway. It was situated near the Union Station. A public meeting to provide relief for soldiers' families was held at the Town Street Methodist Church December 8, 1863. Ex-Governor Dennison presided; over $1,000 was subscribed. Finance and executive committees were appointed; also committees for the different townships of the county. In December, 1863, the Soldiers' Aid Society held a bazar from which the sum of $7,028 was realized. Donations of fuel and provisions raised the total value of the receipts to $9,000. "Sawbuck companies" were organized in December, 1863, to saw and split wood donated by the farmers for the families of absent soldiers. The companies were composed chiefly of boys, but some aged men also took part in them. The boys called themselves "Sawbuck Rangers." On December 22, 1863, the directors of the Bee Line Railway appropriated $10,000 for the relief of soldiers' families The City Council voted $600 to the public charities and $300 to the St. Francis Hospital December 21. An exhibition of tableaux given at the Opera House for the benefit of the Soldiers' Aid Society in October, 1864, realized the sum of $1,000. At a meeting held in the Second Presbyterian Church November 13 the Christian Commission received donations to the amount of $540. On November 14, 1864, Governor Brough issued a proclamation designating Saturday, November 26, as a day of feasting and jubilee for soldiers' families. In this document the military

committees throughout the State were admonished by the Governor to call upon the farmers to "come in with their wagons loaded with wood," and to "make it heaping measure." In response to these suggestions "wood processions" were formed by the farmers, and in nearly every considerable town in the State one of these novel spectacles was witnessed. One which took place in Columbus in December, 1863, was thus described:[1]

> Last Saturday was the proudest day for the true lover of the families of our brave volunteers who are now in the field doing battle for the country, that the oldest inhabitant of the city ever saw. About ten o'clock A. M. the sidewalks all along High Street were crowded with admiring citizens of all ages and sex to witness the procession, and it was the most glorious sight we ever saw for the object in view — the relief of the suffering families of soldiers. It is estimated that about six hundred wagons, filled with excellent wood, were congregated in the different streets abutting the roads from the country, and the marshals endeavored at one time to form them into a grand procession along High Street, to move up to Long, thence to Fourth, but it was found impossible. [The wood was unloaded on the sidewalks around the Capitol Square, completely filling them]. . . . After the farmers had deposited their different donations, they repaired to the Atheneum where they had been invited by the Ladies' Bazar and partook of a free dinner.

After this dinner the donors were addressed by Governor Tod. The contributions comprised large quantities of provisions, as well as fuel. Some of the townships made their donations in money. In February, 1865, the Ladies' Aid Society received from the business men of the city a cash donation of $2,000.

On May 6, 1867, a meeting in behalf of destitute persons in Southern Georgia was held at the First Congregational Church. Governor Cox presided and explained the purposes of the charity sought. The meeting was further addressed by Hon. William Dennison. Several hundred dollars were contributed, and a committee was appointed to canvass the city for further donations. In December, 1868, the City Council ordered a distribution of 3,000 bushels of coal and twentyfive cords of wood to the poor of the city. In November, 1869, a donation of 5,000 bushels of coal to the poor of Columbus was made by W. B. Brooks and Peter Hayden.

In October, 1871, a strong appeal was made to the general benevolence of the city by the loss and suffering caused by the great fire in Chicago. The whole city was stirred by this calamity, and a systematic relief work was organized. William G. Deshler was made treasurer of the fund and on October 9 reported cash contributions to the total amount of $13,966.90; also several railwaytrain loads of all kinds of supplies, including several carloads of bread baked at the Ohio Penitentiary. In November, 1872, the City Council ordered a distribution to the poor of 5,500 bushels of coal. In October, 1873, the charity of the city was appealed to in behalf of sufferers by a terrible yellow fever scourge in Memphis. On October 30, contributions to the amount of $807.07 were reported.

The industrial distress caused by the financial panic of 1873 rendered systematic measures for relief of the unemployed and destitute necessary. The city was divided into districts, relief committees were appointed for each, and a stoneyard at which vagrant mendicants, commonly called tramps, could find honest work if they wanted it, in breaking stone, was arranged under the superintendence of Mr. William G. Deshler. The rough material was delivered at the yard at a cost of $1.50 per perch, and 2½ cents per cubic foot was paid for breaking it. The stone broken was sold and used as a foundation for the Nicholson pavement then being laid on High Street, and from the proceeds of the sale ninety per cent. of the donations for the stoneyard were repaid to the donors. At first the average number of men employed at the yard was about fifty. A great many vagrants who were offered work refused it; many others, after working a short time quit in disgust. Other expedients under the name of Bethel Home and Relief Union were tried in 1876. A home for soldiers' widows was opened on North Front Street by ladies, in 1877. In December of that year a council donation of 1,000

bushels of coal was made to St. Francis Hospital. Relief for yellow fever sufferers at Memphis and other cities of the South was again called for in August, 1878. On September 3, the contributions for this purpose reached $1,700, but donations continued to be solicted and received for some weeks afterwards.[2] On January 20, 1879, the council authorized a distribution of 10,000 bushels of coal by the Poor Committee.

Considerable contributions were made in August, 1881, for the relief of sufferers by forest fires in Michigan. An association for alleviating the distress of Hebrew refugees from Russia was organized in July, 1882. In January, 1883 a sum of about $3,000 was contributed by German-American citizens for the relief of sufferers by extraordinary floods in the river Rhine, in Germany. Great distress caused by floods in the Ohio River appealed to the charity of the city in February, 1883, and in response to this appeal donations to the amount of $16,000 were made by citizens of Columbus. Large quantities of clothing and other supplies were forwarded to the different centers of distress along the river, and were accompanied by messengers to attend to their distribution.[3] On March 11, 1885, a Columbus branch of the Woman's National Indian Association was organized. A terrible cyclone in Fayette County, on September 8, 1885, elicited a proclamation from Governor Hoadly, appealing, in behalf of the sufferers, to the charity of the entire State. The contributions made by the people of Columbus amounted to about $3,000.

On December 14, 1885, the charities of the city were united under one organization. On May 6, 1886, the operations of this general organization were suspended. A Friendly Inn, which it had established, was discontinued on December 8, 1887. In January, 1888, Mr. B. S. Brown, of Columbus, gave $25,000 to endow a professorship in the university at Wooster, Ohio.

The devastation of the city of Johnstown, Pennsylvania, by the bursting of a dam in the Conemaugh Creek on May 31, 1889, was a disaster of such an extensive and distressing character as to appeal profoundly to the sympathy of the people of Ohio. On June 1 Governor Foraker issued a proclamation calling for general contributions for relief of the sufferers, and on the following day the Board of Trade appointed a committee to receive and forward donations. Mr. W. G. Deshler was appointed by the Governor as treasurer of the funds contributed from the State, and remitted, in all, fiftyseven thousand dollars. The total amount of cash donations from Columbus, reported by the Board of Trade committee June 8, was about $7,000. Besides the money contributions immense quantities of supplies were forwarded by E. A. Fitch, who had charge of that department.

COLUMBUS FEMALE BENEVOLENT SOCIETY.

The original organization of this society took place on January 5, 1835, at the Methodist Episcopal Church on Town Street.[4] A constitution prepared by Mrs. John Patterson was at that time adopted, and the following officers were chosen: President, Mrs. James Hoge; vice president. Mrs. E. W. Sehon; treasurer, Mrs. Noah H. Swayne; secretary, Miss M. Kelley, afterwards Mrs. James L. Bates; board of managers, Mesdames William M. Awl, Demas Adams, Ralph Osborn, Moses Jewett, Samuel Crosby, John Bailhache, Benjamin Blake, Joseph Ridgway, Junior, D. Woodbury and A. Van Horn.[5] The society held its first business meeting at the house of Mrs. Demas Adams and appointed a visiting committee

for each of the three wards of the city as follows: North Ward, Mesdames J. B. Harvey, Robert Riordan, Joseph Ridgway, Junior, Charles Sterritt, J. B. Crist and Sarah Gill; Middle Ward, Mesdames Demas Adams, William T. Martin, Benjamin Blake, J. M. Espy, Moses Jewett and L. Reynolds; South Ward, Mesdames James Cherry, John McIlvaine, John Patterson, A. Van Horn, McCarty and T. Woodbury. Mrs. John Patterson and Mrs. Noah H. Swayne were appointed to purchase materials for the poor of the city, many of whom were said to be in great need.[6]

In April, 1836, an organization subordinate to the society was formed for the education of destitute children. On a lot donated by Hon. Alfred Kelley in April, 1837, a small schoolhouse was erected and a free school was opened which continued until the public school system of the State was inaugurated. Messrs. D. T. Woodbury, Joseph Ridgway, Junior, and P. B. Wilcox were about the time of the opening of this school appointed as members of an Advisory Board. These were the only men who ever held any direct connection with the societies down to 1888.

On March 5, 1838, the General Assembly passed an act, the first section of which provided

> That Mary T. Cressy, Maria M. Espy, Sarah Asbury, Maria S. Preston, Mary S. Kelley, Caroline Dryer, Keziah B. Stone and their associates, being females who now are, or who may hereafter, agreeably to the constitution and bylaws of the "Columbus Female Benevolent Society," to become members thereof are declared a body corporate, with perpetual succession, for the purposes of administering to the wants and alleviating the distress of the poor and afflicted of their own sex, and of affording moral, physical and intellectual instruction and improvement to orphans and other poor children.

Thus the society began its corporate existence. A clause in its legislative charter forbade it to hold property to the value of more than $50,000, but this restriction was afterwards repealed. The second article of the constitution of the society reads:

> The purpose of this society is to seek the poor and afflicted females in the city of Columbus, and provide them relief, aid, instruction or employment, as may be deemed best, and to afford moral, physical and intellectual instruction and improvement to orphans and other poor children, and also to aid and care for worthy women in the perils of childbirth, and for infants.

Regular, life and honorary members are provided for. Proposals for membership are submitted to a vote by ballot, and any such proposal against which ten negative votes are cast is considered rejected. Life membership is contingent, for members, upon the payment of $25; honorary membership upon long and faithful service in the work of the society. The annual meeting of members for hearing reports and electing officers takes place on the first Wednesday in January. Twenty members constitute a quorum. Regular meetings of the directors are held on the first Wednesday of each month. The society is forbidden to incur any indebtedness. All income from life membership, and all bequests and donations received, are placed in a permanent fund, which must be invested in bonds of the United States, the State of Ohio, Franklin County, or the City of Columbus. By payment of $25 to the memorial fund any person may commemorate a deceased friend. The city is districted for the purpose of charitable visitation, and two visitors are assigned to each district. Supplies are distributed to the poor preferably to money. Members pay one dollar each within the month of their initiation, and thereafter each one pays one dollar annually. The officers are president, vice president, secretary and treasurer.

During the first years of its existence the society held its meetings at the residences of its members, the most frequent places of assembly being the dwellings

of Mrs. Maria M. Espy, Mrs. Joel Buttles, Mrs. Ashel Chittenden and, at a later period, of Mrs. John W. Andrews. The society's records from 1835 to 1869 are imperfect. On August 22, 1848, Mrs. I. G. Dryer, then president, acknowledged receipt of the proceeds of a concert donated by the Columbus band. The total receipts of the society in 1848 were $111.85, its total expenditures $110.35. The applications for relief during that year numbered 52. In February, 1849, six young misses formed a sewing circle and donated to the society its proceeds, amounting to $40.50. The total receipts in 1849 were $150.62½, the expenditures $147.12½, the applications for relief 74. In 1850 the receipts were $257.40, the expenditures $236.50. In January, 1851, the society received a donation of $70 from the Fame Engine and Hornet Hose companies. Relief was granted in 1851 to 160 applicants. A fair for the benefit of the poor, given in January of that year, realized a net sum of $841.25. The society's receipts in 1853 were $900.85, expenditures $646.35. The report for 1854 stated that about $500 per year had been disbursed during several years preceding.

During the spring of 1858 the Industrial School Association was organized with the following officers: President, Mrs. Hannah Neil; secretary, Miss Matilda Gwynne; teacher, Miss Ann Robinson. By this association a school was opened in the City Hall with eight pupils, which number was increased by the end of the year to fifty. In 1860 the average attendance at the school numbered sixty and its expenditures amounted to $190. The school held its sittings on Saturday afternoon of each week, from two o'clock until five. This time was devoted to the instruction of destitute children of the female sex. They were taught plain sewing and were trained and instructed morally. Mrs. Martha B. Taylor and Miss Lucy M. Peters were notable workers in this school. "Mothers' meetings" were held in connection with it, and in cases of special need or deserving, useful articles, including those made in the school, were donated to the children. As another branch of this work a mission Sundayschool was organized in 1862 and met in the City Hall.

On June 30, 1866, the association was incorporated under the name of Industral Mission School Association with Messrs. George Gere, I. C. Aston, E. L. Taylor, F. C. Sessions and J. J. Ferson as trustees. Of this board F. C. Sessions was chosen president and E. L. Taylor secretary. The association devoted its work at this time especially to the indigent children of soldiers. Mr. William A. Neil gave it a lot and the Columbus Branch of the United States Sanitary Commission donated for its use, with furniture and fixtures, the Soldiers' Home building situated near the railway station. The wish was publicly expressed that in connection with its school the association would establish a home for friendless women and children. This was accordingly done, and in November, 1868, a judicial decree was obtained conferring upon the joint institution the name of Hannah Neil Mission and Home of the Friendless. Under this name the dual charity, on April 1, 1868, began its work in the Soldiers' Home buildings already mentioned. Thence it was removed, on December 15, 1869, to the building which had been used for the Asylum for the Feebleminded on East Main Street. These premises, owned by the mission, comprise three and onequarter acres. In November, 1870, the Industrial School was transferred by the managers of the mission to the Female Benevolent Society, under the care of which it has since been conducted. The following statements concerning the school are taken, by permission, from an interesting paper written in the spring of 1889 by Mrs. W. A. Mahony:

The work of the Industrial school consists in collecting poor children and giving them instructions, Saturday mornings, in plain sewing, manners and morals. According to the original plan the two hours of the school session were spent mostly in sewing and the garments made were given to the children. Five years ago Mrs. Alice C. Brown, then superintendent of the school, suggested the advisability of making it more distinctly a training school

in Bible truths, in morals and in manners, and laid before the Benevolent Society a plan in which practical lessons in housewifery and useful instructions tending to the moral elevation of girls might be added to the lessons in sewing. That needed habits of selfdenial and economy might be instilled it was thought best to charge a small sum for the garments, which, in the previous years had been gratuitously distributed. After five years the plan has proven successful, and as one of the good results the school has become nearly selfsupporting. Not having a suitable and permanent place for holding its sessions it has always been subject to annoyances and many discouragements.

The report of the school for 1890, by Mrs. George J. Akinson, its secretary and treasurer, made the following showing: Average attendance in January, 105 scholars, 14 teachers, 4 officers; February, 110 scholars, 12 teachers, 4 officers; March, 117 scholars, 12 teachers, 3 officers; November, 100 scholars, 14 teachers, 4 officers; December, 125 scholars, 17 teachers, 4 officers.

Concerning the other branch of the dual charity we have, in the paper by Mrs. W. A. Mahony, already quoted, the following interesting account:

In 1868 was opened a home or asylum for destitute women and children in a building used as a Soldiers' Home during the Civil War. Twentyone years ago it was removed to its present location on East Main Street. It is known as the Hannah Neil Mission and Home of the Friendless. Its purpose is to provide care and shelter, free or for compensation, to females of all ages, and to males under fifteen years of age, until such time as suitable provision can otherwise be made for them. There are twentysix managers, who, with the officers, constitute the managing board, all ladies, Mrs. E. A. Fitch the president. There is a board of trustees consisting of five prominent business men, of whom Mr. F. C. Sessions is president. The Hannah Neil Mission and Home of the Friendless is regarded in the relation of a sister to the Benevolent Society. Many of the visitors of the latter are officers or managers in the former, and the two societies have always worked together harmoniously. The efficient president of this society for many years was Mrs. R. D. Harrison, who ceased from her labors in this life and entered higher services in the fall of 1887. In a few short months she was joined by Mrs. Ide, who for twenty years had been friend, advisor and comforter in the Home. Mrs. Ide's sister, Mrs. Haver, was the first vice president. At the Home in January of this year died the first vice president of the Hannah Neil Mission in 1866. She was known throughout the city as "Auntie [Mrs. M. B.] Taylor" She lived to reach her ninetieth year.

A vote of the managers, in 1873, excluding a colored child, caused considerable feeling. A large proportion of the children at the Home of the Friendless was transferred to the Franklin County Children's Home in March, 1880. A similar transfer was made of the children in the County Infirmary. The cash receipts of the mission, from all sources, in 1890, amounted to $1,282. The average number of persons cared for each month during that year was twentyseven.

The first permanent fund of the Female Benevolent Society was realized from the sale of the lot donated on April 25, 1838, by Mr. and Mrs. Alfred Kelley. This lot, situated on the east side of Fourth Street, between Oak and State, is believed to be that on which stands the building now used by the Woman's Educational and Industrial Union. The original school building erected on the lot, as heretofore stated, still stands on the rear part of it, and is used as a stable. The sum realized by the society from the sale of this ground was $500.

The surplus remaining from the receipts of the State Capitol festival of January 6, 1857, was donated to the society, as has been stated in the history of the Capitol. From this donation a permanent fund of two hundred dollars has been established.

A surplus of $200 from money raised in the Second Ward to aid in securing sufficient enlistments to exempt that ward from the draft during the Civil War, was also donated to the society, and is still preserved as a permanent investment.

The will of Doctor Lincoln Goodale, probated May 29, 1868, contained the following bequest: "And I do hereby give and bequeath said onefourth of one of said fifteen shares [into which his estate was divided] to the Ladies' Benevolent Society of the city of Columbus, called the Female Benevolent Society." This

also constitutes a permanent fund. Its amount, as stated in the treasurer's report, is $16,885.67.

In March, 1876, Mrs. Elizabeth E. Noble donated to the society as a memorial of her mother, Mrs. Matilda A. Edmiston, a railway bond of the denomination of $1,000, to be held and securely invested as a source of permanent income to this charity.

On December 25, 1886, the society received from Mr. Benjamin S. Brown, of Columbus, a donation of ten thousand dollars to be invested and known as the Benjamin S. Brown Fund, the income from which should be expended for charitable purposes by the corporation receiving it.

On January 5, 1887, Mr. William G. Deshler addressed to the president of the society, Mrs. H. M. Hubbard, a letter containing the following passages:

> Not long since I became possessed of a series of letters written by my mother, at Columbus, to her relatives in the East, during the years of 1817 to 1827, in which year she died on August 2.[8] Her portrayals of the suffering among her neighbors, and in her own home, in consequence of the prevailing diseases incident to a new country, the failure of harvests and the cessation of business, tell us that the founders of Columbus struggled through years of great depression with a patient endurance that can hardly be comprehended by this generation. They also tell us that during all those dark years the wives nobly stood beside their husbands, sacrificing the necessities of life, and spending the little strength of their weakness for each other, and for the children. Her frequently expressed regrets for the little she did and the much she could not do for want of health and means, and her reflections thereon, have prompted the action now taken. I ask that the Columbus Female Benevolent Society become the almoner of my mother, Betsy Green Deshler, in accordance with the deed of trust herewith.

The deed here mentioned conveyed to the society the sum of one hundred thousand dollars "in assets at their cash value," and appointed George W. Sinks, George K. Nash, Andrew D. Rodgers, Rutherford H. Platt and Gilbert C. Hoover as an Advisory Board, they and their successors to have "the exclusive direction, control and management of all investments of money to be made in behalf of said trust." The deed further provided that a specific proportion of the income from the fund should, from year to year, be paid to the treasurer of the Hannah Neil Mission and Home of the Friendless for the benefit of that institution. Receipt of the assets conveyed by the deed was acknowledged by the Advisory Board on January 1, 1887. The next donation received by the society for permanant investment for its benefit was conveyed by will of Sylvester Medbery, of Columbus, March 25, 1887, in the following terms:

> I give to the Columbus Female Benevolent Society five thousand dollars to be by them invested as a permanent fund, the interest from which to be used by them for the relief of the poor and needy of Columbus, Ohio.

On October 20, 1887, Mr. William G. Deshler addressed a letter to Mrs. H. M. Hubbard, president of the society, proposing as follows:

> The need of a department for special work in the Columbus charities is known to those who have given the subject attention. Under its act of incorporation your society could establish such department if its constitution and bylaws be amended. Action is now taken because that can be done only at an annual meeting of the society, sixty days' previous notice having been given of any proposed amendment. The date for the next annual meeting is January 4, 1888. Circumstances prompt me to provide, in part, at least, for that special work in the name of a loved daughter who for years was an active worker in your society. I desire to establish the Kate Deshler Hunter Fund of $33,000 as of date September 26, 1887, the income therefrom to be used as provided in the deed of trust.

The deed here named contained this section:

I do hereby expressly provide, and this trust is always to be subject to this provision, that the said Columbus Female Benevolent Society shall, through a standing committee, to be called the Kate Deshler Hunter Fund Committee, from the money coming into its hands from this trust, to give temporary aid and care to such worthy poor, married or lately widowed women who are or are about to be "in the perils of childbirth," and also such temporary aid to infants as the committee shall determine. In carrying on this work the committee may pay rent, procure medical attendance, medicines, nurses, food, fuel, clothing and such other necessaries as may be proper, and extend such assistance for such length of time as each case, in the opinion of the committee, may require. The committee shall also endeavor to keep so advised that it can promptly aid in procuring wet nurses for those applying in cases of emergency.

The Advisory Committee named for the administration of the Betsy Green Deshler fund was appointed for like service as to the Kate Deshler Hunter fund. These munificent gifts by Mr. Deshler were all acknowledged and accepted in appropriate terms by the society, but they by no means exhausted his generous intentions, for on November 27, 1889, he addressed the president of the society as follows:

The constitution of your society provides, as a part of its work, the physical improvement of orphans and other poor children. There are and always will be in Columbus such children who are crippled from birth by disease or accident, needing care and mechanical or other appliances to cure, ameliorate or enable them to become workers for their own support in whole or in part. Through your society I desire to provide for some of such afflicted children, regardless of color, nationality or religion, who are under fourteen years of age and whose parents or parent have lived in Columbus continuously for two years. I desire to establish the Deshler-Hunter fund of $17,000 as of date November 12, 1889, the income thereof to be used as provided in the deed of trust herewith. Your work will be the wider spread because I am sure that the best medical and surgical advice and skill will always be gladly given, "without money and without price;" also because temporary care in public hospitals or charitable homes in Columbus will always be had at nominal cost. Necessity for practical good results alone compelled the exclusion of children whose conditions are so hopeless of betterment that they could not become in part, at least, self supporting.

The deed of trust which accompanied this communication was substantially the same as to form and conditions as the deeds which had conveyed Mr. Deshler's previous donations.

The total annual receipts of the society in various years subsequent to 1857 were as follows: 1859, $342.51; 1864, $926.54; 1865, $2,373.86; 1866, $2,331.73; 1868, $8,433.98; 1869, $3,799.45; 1870, $2,976.80; 1876, $3,770.13; 1888, $7,559.52; 1890, $10,219.51. The total permanent fund of the society in January, 1891, was $205,507.32.

On the evening of January 5, 1885, a celebration of the fiftieth anniversary of the organization of the society took place at the First Congregational Church. Rev. Washington Gladden, D. D., pastor of the church, presided on this occasion and was one of several speakers who addressed the audience present. Mr. William G. Deshler and the president of the society, Mrs. H. M. Hubbard, delivered semicentennial addresses. The address of Mr. Deshler contained the following interesting passages concerning the nature and extent of the society's work:

Not one cent is paid, nor a single article retained as pay, perquisite, salary or personal expense by anyone connected with the society . . . Since 1869, the cash handled amounts to $51,200, while the expenses have been $122, being less than twentyfour cents on each hundred dollars. . . .

The society pays rent, dispenses medicines, provides fuel, procures nurses, purchases food, but gives no money to the poor. The impositions of short weight and scant measure, so often practiced upon those compelled by poverty to buy in small quantities, are prevented, while fair prices and good quality are secured. The cash value of the unnumbered articles of clothing and furniture, and the fuel and medicines collected and distributed, can not be given, nor even estimated; page after page records these without affixing valuations.

John Saul

During the later years sudden emergencies under great public calamity have called the machinery of the society into full and immediate action. Being always at work in its own sphere, it was thus ready to take the lead and continue to the end in properly gathering and distributing. The Chicago fire, the Ohio and Scioto River floods and the "stonepile year" are notable cases. During the rebellion the society was constantly and industriously at work for the widows and children of the "brave boys who fell." The work thus done, the moneys thus handled, the garments thus made and the medicines and delicacies thus distributed are not included in the figures above given; they embrace only the regular work among the poor in Columbus.

Mrs Hubbard, in the course of her remarks, thus referred to some of the more prominent workers of the society:

Miss Mary E. Stewart, afterwards Mrs Joseph Geiger, discharged the duties of secretary and treasurer for eleven years. Mrs. Alfred Kelley, at one time vice president, is remembered as one devoted to the work, who, while rarely absent from the meetings of the society, manifested her interest by generous contributions to the last day of her life. Mrs. John N. Champion was a zealous worker, for thirty years a visitor. . . . Mrs. John Butler completed a term of thirtyeight years as visitor.

At the time she gave utterance to these statements Mrs. Hubbard had been president of the society for eighteen consecutive years. An active worker of very precious memory was Mrs. Richard D. Harrison. The same may be said of Mrs. Harriet E. Ide, Mrs. James L. Bates, Mrs. William M. Awl and many others who, although they have vanished from scenes of earthly activity, yet live in the affections and the usefulness of multitudes whom they have comforted or redeemed.

ORPHANS' HOME.

On November 16, 1858, a meeting of ladies representing the different churches of the city was held at the Second Presbyterian Church. Doctor William M. Awl presided, and Mesdames J. S. Hall, A. M. Gangewer, J. J. Janney, William Richards and J. N. Champion were appointed to prepare a constitution for an association the purpose of which should be to establish a home for orphan children. At an adjourned meeting Doctor Awl presided and the following ladies, each representing one of the Protestant religious societies of the city, were appointed members of the board of managers: Mesdames W. W. Mather, L. Kilbourn, J. Bartlit, W. E. Ide, Allen K. Mees, W. J. Emmett, A. M. Denig, Ambos, Jones, N. C. McConnell, Taft, S. M. Smith, Doctor Andrews, Lehmann, Vogle, H. Baldwin, L. Heyl and Wood. The following managers were appointed for the wards: First, Mrs. Champion; Second, Mrs. G. Denig; Third, Mrs. J. J. Janney; Fourth, Mrs. D. Stone; Fifth, Mrs. Hoster. On January 5, 1859, Miss Kate Chase was chosen secretary of the association, vice Miss Kate M. Tuttle, resigned. A house was engaged and fitted up for the reception of orphan children at Number 126 Front Street. The managers held their first meeting on February 1, 1859, Mrs. A. M. Gangewer presiding, and instructed the matron to receive all children presented for admission, pending investigation by a committee. In April, 1859, John W. Baker donated as a permanent site for the home a lot near the Asylum for the Insane. On petition, pursuant to an existing statute, the Probate Court appointed as trustees for the institution Messrs. John Noble, Luther Donaldson, C. P. L. Butler, N. B. Marple and M. B. Bateham.

On November 1, 1859, the Society of the Orphans' Home of Columbus held its first annual meeting in the basement of the First Presbyterian Church. At this meeting reports were received from the executive committee, managers, treasurer, matron, trustees and physician, and the constitution was so amended as to provide that at an annual meeting to be held on the first Tuesday in November of each year a board of managers should be chosen consisting of two representatives from each Protestant congregation and two from each ward in the city, this board to elect a president, a vice president, a secretary and a treasurer. Twentytwo churches were represented at this meeting; the following managers of the home were appointed: John Noble, C. P. L. Butler, Luther Donaldson, M. B. Bateham. On November 8, 1859, the following officers were elected: President, Mrs. John S. Hall; vice presidents, Mesdames A. N. Gangewer, M. B. Bateham and John Miller; secretary, Mrs. E. King; treasurer, Mrs. W. B. Hawkes. The matron of the home was Mrs. Force; its physician, Doctor W. L. McMillen. On October 1, 1860, an appropriation of $300 for the benefit of the institution was made by the City Council. In 1861 the home contained thirteen children; in 1863 there were seventeen new admissions making, in all, twentysix children cared for during that year. The whole number of children received in 1865 was 205.

We have now reached a point at which, in order to trace the history of this charity, it is necessary to take up and follow another chain of events. On November 3, 1860, Jacob Hare, a native of Pennsylvania who bought a lot on High Street and settled in Columbus in 1812, died at the age of seventynine years. Mr. Hare's fortune at the time of his death amounted to about $46,000, all but about five thousand invested in real estate. His will bequeathed to his wife — "Seeny Ann Hare, formerly widow of John Barcus and daughter of Tarleton Thomas" — all his household goods and an annuity of $200 to be increased to $250 after five years, provided she should remain unmarried. He gave nothing to his children, of whom there were several, but disposed of the residue of his possessions in the following terms:

> All the balance of my estate, after the settlement thereof and the allowance to the widow as above provided, both real and personal, or of whatever nature or kind it may be, I give, devise and bequeath to the City of Columbus, in the State of Ohio, to form a charity fund for the benefit of the poor and unfortunate of said city. It is to be kept separate and distinct from all other city funds, but it is to be forever under the care, management and control of the City Council. . . . and they shall at such time as the state of the fund will justify it, erect a suitable building or edifice to be named the Orphans' Home or Beneficial Asylum and used for the benfit of the fund and institution herein and hereby contemplated.

William T. Martin was named as the preferred and James Cherry as contingent executor of this will, a copy of which was presented to the City Council on April 15, 1861, and was referred to a permanent committee designated as the Hare Charity Fund Committee, the members of which were Messrs. Stauring, Wilson and Comstock. Suits brought by the wife and children of Mr. Hare to set aside his will resulted in a compromise which was agreed to by the parties litigant on July 11, 1863, and on November 30 of the same year was judicially confirmed. Thereupon a committee representing the City Council received from William T. Martin, Hare's executor, assets to the value of $7,036.57. In reporting this transaction the council committee recommended that, in accordance with the purposes of the bequest, a building suitable for an orphans' home should be erected within the city, and accordingly, on December 21, 1863, a resolution was passed directing the standing committee on the Hare Charity Fund to report to the council plans for the equipment and government of such an institution. This action seems to have been barren of important results, and the administration of the Hare charity developed no further noteworthy event until February 19, 1866, when the trustees

of the Columbus Orphans' Home Society, above described, adopted the following resolutions:

1. That for the purpose of more efficiently promoting the object of the institution, all the property, real and personal, of the same be and hereby is offered to the City of Columbus as an addition to the charity fund established by the will of the late Jacob Hare, to be applied in connection with said charity fund to the erection and maintenance in the city of Columbus of an Orphans' Home, as is contemplated in said will.
2. That, as the value of the property referred to in the foregoing resolution amounts to the sum of six thousand dollars, the offer hereby made is upon the condition that the like sum be appropriated from said charity fund to be expended in the erection of the necessary buildings.
3. That upon the acceptance of this offer the president and secretary of the board are directed to convey to the City of Columbus, or to its assigns, the real estate belonging to this institution, and to transfer in like manner its personal assets.

On January 28, 1867, these propositions were accepted by the council, and Mr. J. C. Toll, councilman from the Third Ward, was appointed to receive in the name of the city the deeds, bonds and property of the institution known as the Columbus Orphans' Home. An ordinance providing for the establishment of a home for orphan children was then passed and Messrs. Robert Chadwick, Christopher Kammerer, W. J. Fell and Isaac Beekey were chosen trustees of the institution.[9] On taking charge of the property donated by the Columbus Orphans' Home Association these trustees found the building then in use by that association in a very dilapidated condition. The average number of children cared for under its roof in 1866 was twenty; the average expense for each child about $1.50 per week. When the directors undertook to indenture the children about half of them were removed by their friends. The average number of children in the Home during the year 1868 was thirteen; during 1871 the whole number cared for was fourteen. The receipts for the year ended March 31, 1872, were $2,007.50; the expenses, $2,059.33. In his report for 1871, the Secretary of the Board of State Charities, Rev. A. G. Byers, made some references to the institution which were the reverse of complimentary. In the course of these allusions Secretary Byers said:

> Of course it would serve no good purpose of your honorable board to reiterate stories of indecency and wrong which, though now only traditional, are sad facts in the history of this welldevised but certainly badly managed charity. That it has been badly managed is as palpable now as that its present condition is one of pitiable neglect. The building is one of a large block situated on [West] Town Street between High and Front streets (the very center of business in Columbus) familiarly known as the "Eight Buildings." Nothing could be more ineligible than this building, both as regards its location and construction. It is four stories high and contains but ten rooms. From basement to roof it is out of repair. . . . Not a green thing, nor anything having an appearance of comfort, is to be seen anywhere about the institution, save that there were evidences of kindness and real maternal sympathy upon the part of the matron toward the unfortunate children. There were ten of these, some at the public schools, others at play in the filthy yard. . . . Mr. Chadwick informed me that during the entire spring and summer not to exceed ten dollars had been expended for vegetables out of the fund appropriated for the maintenance of the Home, and that probably nothing but the personal expenditures and care of Mrs. Lonnis, the matron, had averted scurvy from the children.

Secretary Byers recommended that, if possible, the Home should be transferred to the "care of the Ladies' Benevolent Society, or some other private charitable organization." Evidently, as a manager of benefactions for the poor the City Council did not strike him as a brilliant success.

By an ordinance passed in March, 1868, the Probate Judge was authorized to send uncaredfor children to the Home. Four years later Mr. J. J. Janney reported resolutions to the City Council declaring that the management of the Home had not been satisfactory and directing its discontinuance. On May 27, 1878, the

council committee on the Hare Orphans' Home reported that the buildings, on Town Street, then occupied by the Home were unsuitable for its uses and recommended that they be sold. Resolutions embracing these suggestions were submitted by the committee to the council and adopted. On November 4, 1878, the council, on unanimous recommendation of the committee on the Hare Orphans' Home, adopted a resolution accepting a proposition from George B. Okey to exchange property comprising one and onethird acres of ground for the Home property in the Eight Buildings and the sum of $3,800 to be paid from the Hare fund.

In 1883, at the suggestion of Mrs. Harriet E. Ide, the managers of the Home for the Friendless offered to receive and care for the children, ten in number, then supported from the Hare fund. This proposition was accepted, the council agreeing to appropriate from the fund and pay to the institution receiving the children the sum of $130 per month. This arrangement was considered favorable to the city and proved to be beneficial to the children. The property of the Hare fund, on Woodland Avenue, was meanwhile let on lease. On May 29, 1888, the trustees of the Hare fund decided to terminate the contract with the Home of the Friendless, and employed a matron to take charge of the children. The institution now occupies its property on Woodland Avenue, where twentyseven children are being cared for.

On May 19, 1890, the City Council adopted a resolution instructing its committee on the Hare Charity Fund to make a full report of the administration of the fund from the time of its origin to that date. An attorney employed by this committee to collect the information desired submitted a very imperfect report which he stated was the best that could be compiled from the records, the keeping of which had been extremely slovenly. In the course of his report the attorney said:

> From an examination of the records in the office of the [City] Treasurer I am unable to find any answer showing receipts for any money, bonds, stocks, etc.; neither can I find from the record in the Probate Court just what the executors turned over.

The attorney further stated that he had been unable to obtain from the books in the City Clerk's office "the annual statements of receipts and disbursements for any years prior to 1876." The report contains a list and statement of terms of the different leases of the Hare property constituting the Orphans' Home fund, but furnishes no appraisements or estimates of value. In submitting this report the committee acknowledges that it shows gross negligence "on the part of those who are authorized by the City Council to have the care and management of this bequest." The annual rental under existing leases was reported by the committee at $2,015, which is considered, by persons competent to judge, a very small return on the value of the property. On the whole it may well be doubted whether the estate of Jacob Hare would not have accomplished more good thus far, had it been permitted to go to his legal heirs.

WOMAN'S HOSPITAL.

An institution bearing this name was organized on December 18, 1867. Its original officers were: President, Doctor S. M. Smith; secretary, James A. Wilcox; trustees, James L. Bates, J. F. Bartlit, Joseph Hutcheson, A. Huston, Thomas Lough, Peter Ambos and William A. Neil.

WOMAN'S HOME.

A refuge for destitute, fallen and unfortunate women was established under this name on February 15, 1870, by the Woman's Christian Association, which had been organized during the preceding winter. It was opened on April 15, 1876, under the management of Mrs. L. V. Desellem, who was one of its most active founders. Mrs. Desellem had previously been engaged for several years as matron of the Ohio Penitentiary. The Home occupied a brick building leased for the purpose on East Rich Street. It was supported entirely by the voluntary contributions of its friends and patronesses. The association charged a fee of one dollar for active membership, five dollars for sustaining membership and twenty-five dollars for life membership. The annual report of the association for 1870 showed a roll of 286 active, 44 sustaining and 11 life members. Mrs. James L. Bates was the first president. In 1874 the Home occupied a building on Long Street, in East Park Place. On May 4 of that year Mrs. Desellem retired from the position of matron. The institution accomplished much good, and was a forerunner of other charities in the same field. Its present successor is the

HAIG MISSION.

which takes its name from its founder, Rev. James Haig, who, in 1889, established a regular mission at the corner of Washington Avenue and Mound Street, where religious services were held three nights per week. Mr. Haig has succeeded in reinforcing his own very zealous efforts by the coöperation of numerous representatives of the Protestant churches, and has opened a Bethel for the rescue of fallen women on South Seventh Street.

WOMAN'S EXCHANGE.

Of this helpful and semibenevolent enterprise Mrs. W. A. Mahony, in the paper already quoted, gives the following account:

> The Woman's Exchange is a coöperative institution organized five years ago [in 1884] and has enabled many a family to live independently through the earnings of mothers or sisters who can do certain kinds of work in their own homes. The question, "what in the world can I do to keep my family together" is asked by many a widowed wife or mother and the Woman's Exchange gives the answer: "Learn to do one thing so well that somebody will want your work, and we will be your agent in bringing your work and a customer together." The noblest charity is in helping women to help themselves; this the Woman's Exchange does by providing a market for all articles of domestic manufacture. Any lady, in any circumstances, may become a consignor by purchasing a ticket for $1.25 which enables her to place on sale at the Exchange her wares for the period of six months; a $2.00 ticket gives her the same privilege for one year. Last year there were fiftysix consignors from

Columbus and twentyeight from other cities and towns. . . . One bread consignor last year was paid over $1,000. Orders are received for marking linen and for repairing and cleaning laces. Purchasers do not know whose goods they buy, but are requested to ask the number of the consignor, as the persons making consignments are known by numbers only.

WOMAN'S INDUSTRIAL HOME.

This admirable institution began its working existence on January 26, 1887, under superintendence of Mrs. Ira J. Bailey, as matron. Continuing the passages just quoted, Mrs. Mahony gives the following account of its origin:

The managers of the Woman's Exchange found it impracticable to sustain the educational branches of their work with which they started out, viz.: The cooking school, kitchen garden, etc; but earnest women realized the great necessity of more experience and efficiency among working girls and women, and in 1886 the Woman's Industrial and Educational Union was organized. The purpose of this association, as stated in the second article of its constitution, is "to unite the women of Columbus in moral and educational work for the benefit of working women and girls, and to protect and promote their moral, industrial and financial interests." There are several departments of educational and industrial training, including a kitchen garden for training little girls in domestic work, an evening cooking school, a dressmaking class, a night school and classes in hygiene; a home wherein young women disabled or temporarily out of employment are made comfortable; rooms and board given to working girls at a very moderate price; a kindergarten for children whose parents have no time to care for them; a nursery where little children and infants are cared for while their mothers are out for a day's work; evening classes and social gatherings; moral and religious training and mothers' meetings; an employment bureau where may be found a list of employers and those seeking employment; a small library, to which the managers of the Union would gladly receive additions, and a public reading room with a superintendent in charge.

The first president of the association was Mrs. Alice Corner Brown. The Woman's Industrial Home occupies the building which now stands upon the lot donated by Alfred Kelley to the Female Benevolent Society, as stated in a preceding part of this chapter. Under date of August 10, 1890, the following item appeared in an evening paper:

Last January Mr. B. S. Brown proposed to the Woman's Educational and Industrial Union to pay the last $5,000 due on the home at 64 South Fourth Street. Since April 1, the remainder has been raised and on August 1, the house passed to the Union for $15,586.14. [Mr. Brown has since made an additional donation to the Home of $500.—A. E. L.]

The Home is sustained by voluntary offerings, by membership fees and by moderate charges for board and rooms. All girls belonging to the Union are entitled to the privileges of the evening classes in the common English branches, plain sewing and dressmaking. The nursery takes care of the infants of workingwomen while at their tasks. Girls from 8 to 14 years of age are trained in the kitchen garden for domestic service. Meetings of working mothers are held once a week.

HOME FOR THE AGED.

The object of this institution, as declared in its constitution, is "the care, support and maintenance of old people." The movement which resulted in its establishment began with a charity ball, said to have been the first of its kind in Columbus, held at the Princess Rink, West Spring Street, on December 30, 1886. From this ball, gotten up for the especial benefit of the Home project, and chiefly organized and managed by Mrs. Maria Monypeny, the sum of $1,400 was realized. This success furnished a basis as well as encouragement for further active proceedings, and on January 10, 1887, the following trustees for the institution were chosen by the Home Association: J. M. Westwater, D. S. Gray, A. G. Patton, L. C. Newsom, Mrs. Maria Monypeny, Mrs. N. E. Lovejoy and Mrs. A. D. Rodgers. From the beginning of the association until the present time Mrs. Maria Monypeny has been its president. Mrs. A. D. Rodgers, Mrs. W. H. Akin and Mrs. D. S. Gray were the original vice presidents, Mrs. Charles Monypeny was the first treasurer, and Mrs. Ira Hutchinson was the first secretary. On February 22, 1887, a "Martha Washington teaparty" for the benfit of the Home was held at the Columbus Club House.

During the following spring the project received a most important impetus from the generosity of Mr. William Monypeny, who donated to the association as a permanent site for its proposed institution a lot opposite to the eastern portion of Franklin Park, on East Broad Street. To this lot, 100 x 180 feet, a tract 50 x 180 feet, on which it is intended to erect a home for aged men, has since been added by purchase. Pending the preparations to build on this tract Colonel A. G. Patton granted to the association the use without charge, of a large dwelling-house with ample and beautiful grounds, situated a few hundred yards west of Franklin Park on East Broad Street. This generous offer was accepted, and in the house the use of which was thus acquired the Home was opened in April, 1887.

A "French market" for the benefit of the building fund of the Home was held, beginning December 5, 1887, and proved to be one of the most interesting social events in the history of the city. The "market" took place at the West Spring Street skating rink, then used as the Fourteenth Regiment Armory, and attracted an extraordinary patronage. On the evenings of December 6, 7, 8, 9 and 10 musical and dramatic entertainments were given in which the most accomplished amateurs of the city took part, and which were acknowledged on all sides to have been extremely well rendered. The bazar was very skilfully arranged and presented a great variety of original and curious attractions. The net proceeds of the market amounted to $2,012.24, and raised the cash resources of the association to the sum of $6,891.83

On June 26, 1888, the cornerstone of the permanent Home building was laid with appropriate ceremonies, followed by a lawn fête on the grounds of the temporary Home. The building was completed during the year 1888, with twenty-one rooms. Its architect was Charles A. Stribling; the members of the building committee were William Monypeny and E. T. Mithoff. The present indebtedness of the institution is about $1,700. Annually a "harvest home" for its benefit is held in October. Applications for admission to the institution are made to the Board of Lady Managers. All persons admitted must have resided in Franklin County at least three years, and must be at least fifty years of age. At fifty the admission fee is $500; between fiftyfive and sixty $400; at and above sixty $300. The Home at present receives aged ladies only.

NEWSBOYS' HOME.

In October, 1885, a reading room at which newsboys might spend their evenings was opened, through the efforts of Mrs. Ira J. Bailey, at Number 29 West Rich Street. In a short time a Sundayschool was added and was attended by about thirty boys. Some of these lads apparently having no home, some of the benevolent ladies of the city interested themselves in their behalf and cots, with bedding, for boys who had no lodging places were provided. The sum of three cents each was charged for the use of the cots, and all of them were occupied. As the number of boys patronizing the home steadily increased, a sixroom frame house on East Long Street was rented, and additional cots were procured. On January 1, 1886, the establishment was transferred to a brick building on West Town Street, and Miss A. E. Pumphrey was engaged as its matron. Here classes in the common English branches of instruction were organized, and at the close of each week an entertainment consisting of dialogues, recitations and music was given. A savings bank in which the boys could put away their pennies was also provided. Of the average yearly expense of maintaining the Home the boys paid about onethird. The residue was obtained mainly from donations and from fees paid by members of the association by which the Home was established. The officers and directors of this association and of the Home, in 1886, were the following: N. S. Smith, president; W. D. Brickell, vice president; F. W. Truman, secretary and treasurer; George W. Bright, Nelson A. Sims, Clarence Maris, R. S. Smith, L. L. Rankin and W. B. Page. There was also a board of lady managers representing the different churches. The Home is at the pressent time in a state of suspension.

HUMANE SOCIETY.

The first organization under this name took place in December, 1873, and seems to have been prompted by the presence in the city at the time of the eminent champion of abused brute creatures and children, Mr. Henry Bergh, of New York. The object of the society was declared to be to enforce existing and future laws for the prevention of cruelty to animals. James L. Bates was chosen president and J. A. Scarritt secretary. In 1874 the directors were D. W. Brooks, president; J. A. Scarritt, secretary; E. L. Hinman, E. L. Taylor, William Riches, J. J. Voglegesang, Walter C. Brown, Theodore Comstock, Yeatman Anderson, T. W. Tallmadge, T. Ewing Miller, John G. Mitchell, William B. Hayden, Walstein Failing, Richard Nevins and P. W. Huntington. The annual fee for members was $5; for patrons $1. Police officers and patrolmen were asked to render the society whatever aid they could in the prevention of cruelties forbidden by a statute of April 4, 1871.

This association seems not to have been permanent, for under date of November 21, 1883, we read of a meeting of ladies and gentlemen for the purpose of organizing in Columbus a branch of the State Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals and Children. J. A. Scarritt was chairman of this meeting and J. J.

Janney secretary. A constitution was adopted and a committee to nominate officers to an adjourned meeting was appointed. On December 7, 1883, the association was incorporated as the Humane Society of the City of Columbus. "After a period of inactivity" this society met in December, 1884, and elected the following officers: President, H. M. Neil; vice presidents, J. A. Scarritt, George K. Nash and Miss Lou. Phillips; secretary, J. W. Myers; treasurer, W. H. Albery; also a board of directors. The objects of the society were at this time declared to be to prevent cruelty to animals, to protect neglected children and to create a public sentiment against the abuse of innocent creatures whether of the brute kind or human. As an auxiliary movement the children of the public schools were organized in Bands of Mercy, preliminary to joining which they signed the following pledge: "I promise to be kind to all creatures within my reach, and to protect them as far as I can from cruelty and illusage." On December 14, 1885, the society elected the following officers: President, F. C. Sessions; vice presidents, Mrs. H. E. Ide, W. H. Slade, Miss Lou. Phillips; secretary, J. W. Myers; treasurer, W. H. Albery; also a board of directors. At an anniversary meeting of the society on December 9, 1889, an address was delivered by its president, O. A. B. Senter, and a legacy of one thousand dollars was received from Mrs. Mary N. Bliss. The present officers of the society are: President, R. C. Hoffman; vice presidents, Frank C. Hubbard, Mrs. Lafayette Backus; secretary, E. O. Randall; treasurer, W. H. Albery; attorneys, Frank C. Hubbard and E. O. Randall. The first agent of the society was Mr. Fraser, the second C. M. Morris, the third T. B. Vause, who is now in service. The society is supported entirely by voluntary donations. The annual membership fee is one dollar.

CHILDREN'S HOSPITAL.

Plans for an institution bearing this name were conceived early in 1890, and on February 27, 1891, articles of incorporation of the Children's Hospital of Columbus were filed with the Secretary of State. The movement aims to provide for the care of sick chidren, pursuant to the belief that this can be done best in an institution devoted to children exclusively. The trustees are James Kilbourn, George W. Sinks, Herman G. Dennison, Charles Parrott, A. B. Cohen, Thomas C. Hoover, Edwin Kelton, Starling Loving, F. C. Eaton, John Siebert, C. F. Clark, C. C. Waite, G. C. Hoover, W. F. Goodspeed and H. A. Lanman.

CITY POOR FUND.

This fund is disbursed by the City Infirmary director, who states in his report for the year ended March 31, 1891, that 9,307 persons, or about onetenth of the population of the entire city had received during that year the benefit of this charity. The number of families relieved was over eleven hundred. Only to persons who have been *bona fide* residents of the city for at least one year can the fund be disbursed. The amount of such disbursements during the year ended

March 31, 1891, was $2,346.20. The disbursements of the County Infirmary directors in Montgomery Township during the same year were $15,272.58. The dispensation of the city fund is limited to the demands upon the city infirmary office.

NOTES.

1. *Ohio State Journal.*
2. About $1,000 of this money remained after all calls were satisfied, and was ordered to be refunded to the donors.
3. An act of the General Assembly passed February 15, 1884, appropriated $200,000 for the relief of the Ohio flood sufferers. Pursuant to this act a State Relief Commission was appointed, of which P. W. Huntington, of Columbus, was treasurer. The report of this commission showed total receipts amounting to $145,077.48, of which sum $45,077.48 was derived from private sources.
4. Semicentennial Manual, 1888.
5. Ibid.
6. Ibid.
7. These buildings and grounds were purchased for the mission October 20, 1869. The amount paid was $12,000. The money with which the first payment was made was collected chiefly by Mrs. Doctor W. E. Ide and Mrs. Doctor S. M. Smith.
8. The letters here referred to by Mr. Deshler, are the same quoted in Chapter XIV of Volume I of this work.
9. This ordinance provided that all rents and income of whatever nature which might be derived from the Hare legacy should be set aside forever for the support of the inmates of the institution and other purposes connected therewith, and that the institution should receive all orphan foundlings and abandoned children of the city which should be brought to it. The organization and management of the Home were placed under the control of four trustees to be chosen by the council.

CHAPTER XLVIII.

ASSOCIATIVE ORGANIZATIONS—I.

MASONIC BODIES.

BY DAVID N. KINSMAN, M. D.

The Mount Vernon Commandery.— From the records of Mount Vernon Commandery Number One, now stationed at Columbus, Ohio, we learn that in answer to a petition signed by two Knights Templar (John Snow and Frederick A. Curtis) and five Royal Arch Masons, (James Kilbourn, Chester Griswold, Chauncey Barker, Levi Pinney, and Mark Seely) members of Horeb Chapter Number Three, located then, as now, at Worthington, Ohio, a dispensation was issued by Thomas Smith Webb, Deputy General Grand Master of the United States. The following is a copy of the document:

By Thomas Smith Webb, Esq., Deputy General Grand Master of the General Grand Encampment of the United States, to John Snow, Knight Templar, Knight of Malta and of the Red Cross;

Sir Knight: You are hereby authorized and empowered to congregate and assemble together in the town of Worthington in the State of Ohio a sufficient and legal number of Knights of the above mentioned orders, and to open a Council and Encampment in the said town and therein confer the said orders from such tried and worthy companions of the Royal Arch as may make application for the same, conforming in all your doings to the Constitution of the United States of America; this dispensation to remain and continue in force for the space of three months from the date hereof, unless sooner revoked, and at the expiration of which time the said dispensation to be returned to me, with an account of your proceedings, by virtue of the same, it being expressly understood that any work performed under this authority is to be done in behalf of the General Grand Encampment and for the benefit of its funds, unless a charter should hereafter issue for the permanent establishment of an Encampment in said town consequent upon this dispensation.

Given under my hand and seal the 14th day of March. 1818.

THOMAS SMITH WEBB,
Deputy General Grand Master, General Grand Encampment of United States.

Under the authority of this dispensation Sir Knight John Snow summoned all of the Sir Knights living within the distance of forty miles to assemble at the

Masonic Hall in the Academy in Worthington, Ohio. On March 15, 1818, in obedience to this summons, Thomas Smith Webb, hailing from the General Grand Encampment of the United States and the Grand Encampment of Massachusetts and Rhode Island; John Snow, hailing from St. John's Encampment, Rhode Island; and Frederick Curtis, hailing from Ireland, as we believe, the only Templars in Ohio, met. They exchanged credentials, read the petition and dispensation, and under the authority of the foregoing dispensation proceeded to form and open a council of Red Cross Knights. The council then "resolved to proceed to confer the orders of knighthood on such approved companions as may make application for the same." James Kilbourn and Chester Griswold were elected and created and dubbed Knights of the Red Cross after which the council "disbanded in good harmony." Thus began the history of Mount Vernon Commandery Number One.

On March 17, 1818, Chauncey Barker, Levi Pinney and Mark Seely received the order of the Red Cross. On March 20, 1818, an encampment of Knights Templar and Knights of Malta of the order of St. John of Jerusalem was opened. "Chester Griswold having been proposed and elected, having been duly prepared and conducted through the various ceremonies appertaining to the orders with firmness and constancy, was dubbed and created Knight of the Valiant and Magnanimous orders of Knight Templar and Knight of Malta of the order of St. John of Jerusalem, the encampment was disbanded in good harmony" On March 25, 1818, Chauncey Barker and James Kilbourn were created Templars. On April 10, 1818, Levi Pinney and Mark Seeley received the order of the Temple. This closed the list of original petitioners. Joseph S. Hughes and William Little received the order of Red Cross May 29. June 5, Roger Searle, Benjamin Gardiner and Pardon Sprague received the Red Cross. An encampment was then opened and Joseph S. Hughes and William Little received the orders of the Temple and Malta. On the sixth of June Benjamin Gardiner and Roger Searle received the orders of the Temple and Malta. These two men were clergymen and their fees were remitted.

Thomas Smith Webb, who had been present at all the meetings, now disappears and on the twentyseventh of January, 1820, we find at a meeting of Mount Vernon Encampment the following roster of officers: M. E., Sir John Snow, Grand Commander; E., Sir Chester Griswold, Generalissimo; E., Sir James Kilbourn, Captain General; Sir Joseph S. Hughes, Prelate; Sir Chauncey Barker, Senior Warden and Sword-Bearer; Sir Mark Seely, Junior Warden and Treasurer; Sir William Little, Recorder and Standard Bearer; Sir Levi Pinney, Warder.

At this meeting the charter was received which had been issued September 15, 1819. In this document we find the names of the following Knights: Sir John Snow, who was the first Commander; Sir Chester Griswold, who was the first Generalissimo; Rev. Sir Roger Searle, who was the first Captain-General; Rev. Sir Joseph S. Hughes, who was the first Prelate; Sir James Kilbourn, who was the first Senior Warden; Sir Levi Pinney, who was the first Junior Warden; Sir Benjamin Gardiner, who was the first Treasurer; Sir William Little, who was the first Recorder. To this charter were signed the names of Dewitt Clinton, General Grand Master; Henry Fowle, Deputy General Grand Master; John Snow, General Grand Generalissimo; Ezra Ames, General Grand Captain-General. From the language of the charter we are led to infer that Thomas Smith Webb was already dead and that Mount Vernon Encampment was the last Masonic body to feel the touch of his fostering hand.

On February 22, 1820, the committee on accounts reported that after all just debts were paid there remained in the treasury nine dollars and eight cents. On this evening the first election was held under the charter which resulted as follows: Sir John Snow, Grand Commander; Sir Chester Griswold, Generalissimo; Sir Benjamin Gardiner, Captain-General; Sir Joseph Hughes, Prelate; Sir Mark Seely,

Senior Warden; Sir James Kilbourn, Junior Warden; Sir Levi Pinney, Treasurer; Sir William Little, Recorder; Sir Pardon Sprague, Sword Bearer; Sir Erastus Webb, Standard-Bearer; Sir Chauncey Barker, Warder. "No further business appearing, the council was dissolved in good harmony."

On May 21, 1820, there was a meeting at which the Red Cross was conferred and these zealous Knights met no more until February 22, 1821. At this meeting a committee was appointed to compare the original and transcribed minutes. The committee on bylaws reported a code for the government of the encampment. "A very respectful communication having been received from Sir Benjamin Gardiner stating his reasons for non-attendance they were considered satisfactory by this council. Satisfactory evidence was given that Sir William Little was not within a distance of forty miles at the issuing of this summons for convening this encampment. It being made known satisfactorily that Sir John Snow was absent on Masonic duties, it was considered sufficient reason for his absence. Sir Levi Pinney being absent, and no reason being assigned, it is therefore ordered that a summons be issued requiring him to attend the next meeting and account for his absence." At this meeting the second election for officers took place. Chester Griswold declined the office of Generalissimo. Such a surprising circumstance is not known to have occurred again in the history of this body. At the next meeting, June 1, 1821, Pinney was excused. Platt Benedict, many years after efficient in Masonic labors in the city of Toledo and Republic, petitioned for the orders. On February 22, 1822, Samuel R. Milller, of Cincinnati, Calvin Conant, Elias Fowler of Putnam, Ohio, and Ezra Griswold, of Delaware, made application for the orders. The encampment voted to pay postage on all letters directed to members of this encampment, which was no small expense at that period. We find in 1823, that at a meeting on February 22, ten dollars were appropriated to be divided equally among the Sir Knights, members of this encampment, residing at Delaware, as a remuneration of their expenses in obtaining lectures for the benefit of the institution. On February 16, 1824, the petition of William Fielding, of Franklin, Warren County, was presented. This brother was long noted as a blue lodge lecturer throughout the country, and was Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Ohio.

To show that many points of interest have been dropped in these records, we cite the following: On February 23, 1824, Bela Latham was elected Prelate of Mount Vernon Encampment, yet the records are silent concerning whence he hailed or how he secured his membership. At this meeting a resolution was passed as follows:

> Resolved, that this Encampment pay out of any funds in the Treasury a reasonable compensation to Sir John Snow for instructing Sirs E. Griswold and B. Latham members of this Encampment, in the lectures so as to enable us to perform the ceremonies of conferring the degrees of Knighthood with propriety, and that all the necessary expenses incurred by said Sir Knights while acquiring the same be paid also by this Encampment.

Later we find thirty dollars were voted for this purpose which were declined by Sir Knight Snow in an affectionate address.

The rules, regulations, statutes and by-laws were very elastic along in 1825. In January of this year we find the following: "On motion, unanimously resolved that the by-laws of this Encampment, so far as relates to the admission of candidates, be dispensed with." About this time it was a charming exhibition of knightly courtesy to make the Sir Knight recommending a companion the committee of investigation. During all the period which we have traversed the fees for the orders were $25. In 1825, at the May meeting, General George Sanderson was elected. He for many years lived in Lancaster, where he died and was buried with knightly honors a few years since. He was one of the charter members

of Lancaster Encampment in 1837. At this meeting the Recorder was allowed ten dollars per annum for the faithful discharge of his duties; also ordered that the reasonable expenses of Sir Bela Latham and Sir Ezra Griswold be paid from the funds of the Encampment so long as they shall continue to discharge the laborious duties of Prelate and Junior Warden.

On December 23, 1825, Thomas Corwin applied for the orders of Knighthood and with Charles R. Sherman was elected January 12, 1826. Charles R. Sherman was the father of Senator John Sherman and General W. T. Sherman. Thomas Corwin was subsequently Governor of Ohio and one of the most distinguished orators of the country. Both also became Grand Masters of Ohio. Corwin was first commander of Reed Commandery at Dayton. At this meeting an application for an encampment at Chillicothe was presented by several Sir Knights of Chillicothe; also a similar petition from Sir Knights of Lebanon and the vicinity for the establishment of an encampment at Lebanon, Ohio. At the next meeting the petitions of the Knights of Chillicothe and Lebanon were taken up and on motion of Sir Bela Latham their petitions were favorably endorsed. This seems to have been the last of these matters so far as Chillicothe was concerned. Henry Brush was knighted. At the meeting in February, 1826, a report was made to the General Grand Encampment whence it appears fiftytwo Knights had been made since the organization of Mount Vernon Encampment. There had been ten admissions by affiliation and the indebtedness of Mount Vernon Encampment to the General Grand Encampment was $94. At the meeting January 3, 1827, nine petitions were presented for the orders which shows a great interest had been awakened on the subject of Masonic knighthood. On February 22, 1827, the election of officers occurred. Affairs proceeded in the usual manner, with new candidates at each meeting, until September 12, 1827, when the storm of anti-Masonic excitement burst, and for three years no records of any meetings are found. At the last meeting, Highland Hurlburd and William T. Snow were elected, and Otto M. Herron and Joseph Grubb were knighted.

Here follows a gap, or interregnum, of three years. The first shock of the battle was past, and a meeting was held May 22, 1830. "The old Guard was there," with John Snow at the head, and with him were James Kilbourn and Levi Pinney, who had worked all these years since they petitioned as Royal Arch Masons for this encampment. At this meeting William J. Reese, of Lancaster, and William Nilly petitioned for and received the orders of Knighthood, and the same night were elected officers of the encampment. We append the roster: Commander, M. E. Sir John Snow; Generalissimo, E. Sir Ezra Griswold; Captain-General, E. Sir Daniel Upson; Prelate, E. Sir Bela Latham; Sen. Warden, Sir Levi Pinney; Junior Warden, Sir Jonathan M. Smith; Treasurer, Sir Potter Wright; Recorder, Sir Joseph Seely; Swordbearer, Sir John Noble; Standardbearer, Sir W. J. Reese; Warder, Sir George Sanderson; Guard, Sir William Nilly.

The rest is silence for eleven years. When next the encampment was opened on June 3, 1841, of the officers elected at the last meeting only Ezra Griswold, Bela Latham, Joseph Seeley, Potter Wright and Levi Pinney appear. William J. Reese was at that time serving as the Captain-General of the General Grand Encampment of the United States. He had issued a summons to the members of Worthington Encampment to meet, elect officers, and proceed to business. Mr. Reese, at this period, is said to have been one of the most impressive workmen in the rites of the order. He was tall and very erect, with a decided military air, great dignity and very graceful diction. He was a scholar, and in all points a perfect specimen of the gentleman of the old school. His work was done before the era of the templar uniform, but he was always as faultlessly dressed in the Masonic hall as ever at any evening reception. John Barney was Commander *pro tem.* Officers were elected as follows: Sir John Barney, Commander; Sir Ezra Griswold, Generalissimo; Sir

Bela Latham, Captain-General; Sir James Donahoo, Prelate; Sir J. W. Copeland, Senior Warden; Sir Levi Pinney, Junior Warden; Sir Potter Wright, Treasurer; Sir Joseph Leiby, Recorder; Sir Caleb Howard, Standardbearer; Sir Sylvanus Baldwin, Swordbearer; Sir George Copeland, Warder; Sir B. F. Willey, Guard. John W. Milligan was proposed for the orders and, as ever before, under brighter skies, the encampment "disbanded in good harmony."

The next meeting was held in October, 1842, and the next in April, 1843. At this meeting the fees were reduced to the lowest constitutional limit, $20, and the officers were reëlected.

On February 22, 1844, we read the following note; "On motion of Sir Knight Levi Pinney, Sir Knights Richard Stadden, G. M. Herancourt, William B. Hubbard and James Dalzill were unanimously admitted and recognized as members of this Encampment." William B. Hubbard, who was to exert so great an influence upon the fortunes of Templarism, was elected Generalissimo of Mount Vernon Encampment at this meeting and Bela Latham its Commander. Hubbard attained the highest position in the General Grand Encampment, and Bela Latham became the Second Grand Commander of the Grand Encampment of Ohio. He died occupying that station after his reëlection in 1847. At this meeting it was unanimously resolved to accept the order of the Grand Encampment made at its late communication at Lancaster authorizing and empowering this encampment to hold its place of meeting a portion of the year at Columbus and a portion of the year at Worthington, Ohio; "and furthur resolved unanimously that the next meeting of this encampment, and until further notice, be held in Mason's Hall[1] in the city of Columbus. It was moved that the officers of this Encampment take such part of the furniture of the said Encampment as may be wanted at Columbus. On motion, adjourned to meet at Columbus on Saturday evening next."

Mount Vernon Encampment never returned to Worthington to hold another meeting. At Worthington sixtytwo candidates were knighted and ten were affiliated, making a total of seventytwo. John Snow had been commander from 1818 until 1830. Frederick A. Curtis disappears after the first meeting, and we have already seen that Webb was dead when the charter was issued. Evidently the transference of the encampment from Worthington to Columbus (this we read between the lines) was not accomplished without heartburnings, for, on February 24, 1844, Bela Latham, the Commander, was authorized and empowered to adopt such measures as seemed to him expedient to procure for the use of this encampment the residue of the swords, flags, banners, and other insignia and property belonging of "wright" to this encampment. On motion it was resolved to have the Recorder procure a copy of the order authorizing the removing of this encampment from Worthington to Columbus for a portion of the time. At the first meeting in Columbus we find that ten companions petitioned for the Templar orders, not one of whom is now living. Mount Vernon Commandery came to Columbus from Worthington on horseback and by night to avoid an injunction, for at that time Worthington had many who relied on the legal injunction to settle Masonic matters.

The year 1844 was a year of great activity in Mount Vernon Commandery. Twentyseven meetings were held during the year after February 24. Up to this time we have found no blackball cast, and the only thing which shows the worldlymindedness of the Knights and an increasing love of filthy lucre is found in their refusal to confer the orders on preachers any longer gratuitously, a thing constantly done in the early history of the encampment. It is worthy of notice that although Mount Vernon Encampment never again met in Worthington after its removal to Columbus under the permission of the Grand Encampment, the committee on by-laws reported August 16, 1844, the following relative to meetings:

"The stated regular meetings of this Encampment shall be held on the third Tuesday of August and February, semi-annually, alternately in Columbus and Worthington." At a meeting held May 19, 1847, the following resolution was passed:

Resolved that this Encampment recommend to the Grand Master of the Grand Encampment of Ohio the granting of letters of dispensation to the following Sir Knights to wit: John P. Worstell, Platt Benedict, Adam Poe, John P. Dunnan, Joseph Hildreth, John Meredith, William S. Harris, Thomas Clark, second, William H. Newton, George W. Horne, Kimball Porter, and H. Humphrey to organize a Council of Red Cross and an Encampment of Knights Templar and Knights of Malta to be held in the town of Toledo, Lucas County, Ohio, and that we are fully convinced that the granting of such letters will greatly conduce to the best interests of the order, and that the Sir Knights abovenamed possess undaunted courage and fortitude, soldiers well trained and zealous and panoplied with the armor of Christian virtues.

Resolved that we concur in the name selected by said Sir Knights, viz, Toledo Encampment Number Seven.

See how these brethren love one another, and this from Columbus to Toledo!

The Grand Lodge of Ohio has, it seems from these records, had its fads before "Masonic widows' and orphans' homes" claimed its attention. On December 26, 1846, we meet the minute of a circular from a committee of the Grand Lodge of Ohio on the subject of establishing a Masonic School, which was read and referred to Sir Knights Thrall, Latham and Donahoo. The committee buried it as far as we can learn. An item of interest is the banquet upon this occasion, at which refreshments were served at a cost of 87½ cents for a Red Cross meeting. W. B. Thrall, afterward Grand Commander of Ohio, appeared in Mount Vernon Encampment May 30, 1846, was made a member by affiliation August 28, 1847, and elected commander on the same day, succeeding Bela Latham, who was first elected February 22, 1844.

In 1857 we find the following note: "A communication was received from the Grand Master of Knights Templar for the United States which was referred to a committee consisting of Sir Knights William Savage, Woodbury and John Stone with instructions to report at a special meeting in two weeks from this evening." The Recorder was directed to issue a summons to every member to be present. Twentysix are recorded as having responded. The matter considered was the withdrawal of Ohio from its allegiance to the general Grand Encampment of the United States. This action of the Grand Encampment of Ohio is of interest to Mount Vernon Commandery mainly because William B. Thrall, so long its commander, headed the rebellion in the Grand Encampment at Hartford. The General Grand Encampment held in 1856 changed its constitution so far as the names of the subordinate Grand bodies were concerned, by calling them commanderies instead of encampments, reserving the term encampment for itself alone. The names of the officers were also changed. The Grand Encampment, which some had supposed must end from its own inherent constitution, took on new life and became permanent. This caused a great commotion in Ohio, and something of a storm in Indiana, but in no way to be compared to that in Ohio. Where William B. Hubbard was best known there was the intensest feeling shown. Horace M. Stokes, Grand Master of Ohio, was on the committee with William B. Thrall, which reported the resolution adopted by the Grand Encampment of Ohio declaring non-allegiance.

William B. Hubbard was a proud, earnest and very talented Mason. He had very high regard for the dignity of the position which he held and adorned for twelve years. It can be truthfully said that Templarism in the United States owes more of its present prosperity and respectability to William B. Hubbard

Conrad Born Jr.

PHOTOGRAPHED BY BAKER.

Residence of Conrad Born, Jr., 588 South Front Street, built in 1869.

than to any other man living or dead. The above cited episode aroused great bitterness of feeling, and doubtless had no small influence in shaping the course of Ohio under the lead of Thrall and Stokes, both of whom were Past Grand Masters of the Grand Lodge of Ohio. For keen, cutting, bitter controversial writing, by men who could use the English language with all the "vim and vigor" in it, we commend as a model the protest of Lancaster Comandery Number Two, written by William J. Reese, found in the appendix to the proceedings of the Grand Encampment of Ohio, 1857. This was a special communication of the Grand Encampment of Ohio, at which William B. Hubbard appeared, and we think fully vindicated the position of the Grand Encampment of the United States. This meeting, which was held in Columbus, chronicles the first appearance of Enoch T. Carson in the Grand Commandery of Ohio. This trouble was not adjusted for many years, and during all this time members of Mount Vernon Commandery were conspicuous as leaders of the rebellion. When we read the reports, charges and countercharges, and the discussions of the "giants in those days," the whole matter seems much like a "tempest in a teapot."

The following Grand Masters of the Grand Lodge of Ohio, F. & A. M., were members of Mount Vernon Encampment: 1813, Henry Brush, knighted July, 1826; 1818, Chester Griswold, knighted March 20, 1818; 1819-23-29, John Snow, knighted; 1824, Charles R. Sherman, knighted January, 1826; 1826, Samuel Wheeler, knighted January, 1823; 1827, John M. Goodenow, knighted January, 1823; 1828, Thomas Corwin, knighted January, 1826; 1830, William Fielding, knighted February, 1824; 1831, John Satterthwaite, knighted January, 1823; 1833, Timothy Parker, knighted December, 1821; 1834-42, William J. Reese, knighted May, 1830; 1843-46, William B. Thrall; 1850, William B. Hubbard; 1866, Thomas Sparrow; 18--, William M. Cunningham. The following Grand High Priests were also members of this encampment: Henry Sage, William J. Reese, William B. Thrall, William B. Hubbard.

The Commanders of Mount Vernon Commandery, since its organization, were: 1818-41, John Snow; 1841-43, John Barney; 1843-47, Bela Latham; 1847-52, William B. Thrall; 1852-53, William M. Savage; 1853-54, William B. Thrall; 1854-55, D. T. Woodbury; 1855-57 Dwight Stone; 1857-59, William B. Thrall; 1859-61, B. F. Martin; 1861-65, Thomas Sparrow; 1865-66, J. M. Stuart; 1866-67, William A. Hershiser; 1867-68, W. S. Phares; 1868-69, A. B. Robinson; 1869-70, Thomas Sparrow; 1870-71, Samuel M. Hotchkiss; 1871-73, J. M. Stuart; 1873-74, Edward Morrell; 1874-75, B. F. Rees; 1875-76, James H. Cushing; 1876-78, A. B. Robinson; 1878-79, H. O'Kane; 1879-80, O. A. B. Senter; 1880-81, G. A. Frambes; 1881-82, C. S. Ammel; 1882-83, R. R. Rickly, 1883-84, R. T. King; 1884-85, W. O'Harra; 1885-86, J. T. Harris; 1886-87, J. T. Arnett; 1887-88, J. P. McCune; 1888-89, W. H. Darrah; 1889-90, D. N. Kinsman; 1890 91, L. E. Valentine; 1891-92, George L. Hamrick.

Mount Vernon Commandery has been represented in the Grand Encampment of the United States as follows: W. B. Hubbard as General Grand Master, and John Snow as General Grand Generalissimo.

Grand Commanders of Ohio, Bela Latham, 1845-46-47; W. B. Thrall, 1850; Deputy Grand Commanders, Thomas Sparrow, 1859–60–61-68–69–70; Thomas Orr, 1853; William A. Hershiser, 1867; Grand Generalissimo, O. A. B. Senter, 1886, 1887; Joseph M. Stuart, 1872; Grand Captain-General, James H. Cushing, 1871, J. P. McCune, 1892; Grand Prelate, John Barney, 1843; James T. Donahoo, 1845; Zachariah Connell, 1857–58–59–62–63–64–65; Grand Senior Warden, Leander Ransom, 1844; Isaac Davis, 1845–46–47; Platt Benedict, 1849; J. W. Milligan, 1851; Grand Junior Warden, Doctor L. Woodbury, 1852; Grand Treasurer, Timothy Griffith, 1846–47-48–49.

Mount Vernon Commandery was the first Commandery organized west of the Mountains. At her altars have knelt postulants from all sections of Ohio, and as far south as Granada and Natchez, Mississippi. "Dispensated" in 1818, which was 49 years after the first Knight Templar was made in St. Andrew's Lodge, in Boston, Massachusetts, its history now covers threefifths of that of the Templar order. Around it raged all the anti-Masonic excitement which followed William Morgan's abduction in 1826; for New York, Pennsylvania and Ohio, after Vermont, participated more in this excitement than any other States in the Union. Its altar fires, extinguished in 1827, were again rekindled in 1830 with a fitful blaze which expired after having illuminated William J. Reese with its dying gleams. Reese became afterward one of the most influential Templars in Ohio, and again revived the encampment. For a period of eleven years, or until 1841, Mount Vernon Commandery has no records of any meetings. If there were any they must have been held in that famous openair lodge, which Masonic tradition says was held in a low valley, while the anti-Masonic storm swept the country. Tradition is that tylers were hidden behind rocks and perched in treetops to observe the approach of "Cowans and eaves droppers" during a long period, and that the meetings of New England Lodge could not be safely held in their regular lodgeroom but they met in a certain cave location now lost. The records are silent on this point, nor do they give any indication, in 1827, or 1830, nor yet in 1841, why the craft was so long idle. Upon its removal to Columbus, Mount Vernon Commandery entered upon a career of prosperity. Year after year, in the lengthening list of Templars made, we can trace the griefs and joys of the community in the ebb and flow of Templar enthusiasm. In 1862 one Templar was created, and in 1863 two. The valiant souls whose members recruit the Templar army, were at the front ready to "do or die" in the cause of humanity, and amid smoke and flame to "seal their faith."

So far as can be ascertained the Templar degree was first regularly conferred in a Masonic body in August, 1769. It was done in and by Saint Andrew's Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons in the city of Boston, Massachusetts. The modern heresy that the Blue Lodges can know nothing of the Masonic regularity of the "higher grades" of Masonry had not risen. The Red Cross degrees were not at that time a prerequisite to the order of the Temple, nor is it in England to-day. The present series of degrees in the Commandery was formed as early as 1783, for in an old diploma of that date issued by St. Andrew's Lodge, Number One, Ancient Masons, we find the following order: "Knight of the Red Cross, XXX Knight Templar, Knight Hosplar, Knight of Rhodes and Malta."

The General Grand Encampment of the United States was organized in the City of New York by the following named bodies, which formed and ratified a constitution for the government of Templars in the year 1816: Boston Encampment, Boston, Massachusetts; St. John's Encampment, Providence, Rhode Island; Ancient Encampment, New York, New York; Temple Encampment, Albany, New York; Montgomery Encampment, Stillwater, New York; St. Paul's Encampment, Newburyport, New York; Newport Encampment, Newport, Rhode Island; Darius Encampment, Portland, Maine. Not a single State organization participated. The following were officers of this body: Dewitt Clinton, New York, General Grand Master; Thomas Smith Neff, Boston, Deputy General Grand Master; Henry Fowle, Boston, General Grand Generalissimo; Ezra Ames, Albany, General Grand Captain General; Rev. Paul Dean, Boston, General Grand Prelate; Martin Hoffman, New York, General Grand Senior Warden; John Carlisle, Providence, General Grand Junior Warden; Peter Grinnel, Providence, General Grand Treasurer; John J. Loring, New York, General Grand Recorder; Thomas Lounds, New York, General Grand Warder; John

Snow, Providence, General Grand Standardbearer; Jonathan S. Chriffilm, New York, General Grand Sword-Bearer.

On September 17, 1841, the General Grand Encampment of the United States issued its warrant to Robert Punshon for the establishment of the Grand Encampment of Ohio. In the organization of this body, which took place in 1843, five subordinate commanderies participated, to wit: Mount Vernon, Number One, located at Worthington, Ohio, dispensation for this body was issued March 14, 1818, the charter was issued September 16, 1819, and the organization under the charter was made January 27, 1820; Lancaster Commandery, Number Two, located at Lancaster, Ohio, whose charter was voted December 9, 1835, and issued in December, 1837, was organized April 4, 1838; Cincinnati Commandery Number Three, located at Cincinnati, Ohio, dispensation granted in 1840, chartered September 17, 1841; Massillon, Number Four, located at Massillon, Ohio, dispensation issued by William J. Reese, July 5, 1843, chartered October 5, 1844; Clinton, Number Five, located at Mount Vernon, Ohio; dispensation granted by William J. Reese, July 22, 1843, date of charter not at hand. All these bodies were known as encampments until the year 1862, when we find the term commandery taking the place of encampment. This change was proposed in 1858.

In 1826, a dispensation had been issued for the establishment of a commandery at Lebanon, Ohio, but this body had become extinct at the organization of the Grand Encampment of Ohio. We find that Mount Vernon Commandery had consented to its establishment in 1825, as well as the founding of an encampment at Chillicothe which was not done until many years after.

Symbolic or Blue Lodge Masonry in Columbus.—There have been six Blue or Symbolic Lodges of Free and Accepted Masons organized in Columbus. Ohio Lodge, Number 30, was organized in 1815, and became extinct in 1836. Columbus Lodge, Number 30, which arose upon the ruins of Ohio Lodge, was organized in 1841. In 1847 Magnolia, Number 20, was chartered and it took its number, 20, from a lodge which had become extinct at Belpre, Ohio. It was the custom for new lodges to assume the numbers of extinct lodges, so that precedence in number is no evidence of seniority among the lodges in Ohio previous to the year 1850. There is no better evidence of the evil times on which Masonry entered, from 1826 to 1840, than the number of lodges which had ceased work. Goodale Lodge, Number 372, was organized in 1866. Humboldt, a German lodge, was organized in 1871. Within the year 1890 this lodge began to work in the English language. The four lodges now working are prosperous and harmonious. York Lodge, Number—, was organized in 1891. Ohio Lodge, Number 30, was instituted in Franklinton, Ohio on the eleventh day of June, 1815. Its charter members were: Abner Lord, first Master; John Kerr, first Senior Warden; Alexander Morrison, first Junior Warden; Lincoln Goodale, Treasurer; Joel Buttles, Secretary; Benjamin Gardiner, Senior Deacon; Horace Walcott, Junior Deacon; Caleb Huston, and James Kooken, Stewards; Samuel Shannon, Tyler. To these men were committed the interests of Freemasonry in Columbus seventyfive years ago. They were worthy of the trust. The other members of the lodge were: Benjamin Pike, A. B. Washburn, Onesimus Whittaker, all of whom were present at the constitution of Ohio Lodge.

The first man who was "raised" in this new lodge was Gustavus Swan. This took place October 16, 1815. The records show that his interest in the affairs of the lodge was active until his death. Eleven other Master Masons were made in Franklinton, the last of whom was Abram I. McDowell, the father of the late Major-General Irwin McDowell, who was born within the limits of the present city of Columbus. Abram I. McDowell became Master of Ohio Lodge and conferred the symbolic degrees upon John L. Gill in 1828. William Armstrong had

received the degrees in 1822. These are the oldest two Masons living in Columbus, if not in Ohio, having been sixtytwo and sixtyeight years in the order, respectively. All the other members of Ohio Lodge, which became extinct fifty four years ago, have joined the army of silent ones.

From Mr. Gill we received the following reminiscences of Abram I. McDowell: He was by birth a Kentuckian and a stanch Republican. During General McDowell's boyhood a French Prince turned up in Columbus and was employed to teach the French language to the boy, who afterwards accompanied his tutor to France. While there he was dazzled with the splendors of the court and became interested in looking up his own family tree and the coat of arms of the McDowells. He wrote his father concerning them but received no reply. He sent a second letter of inquiry. His father then replied and for the coat of arms gave the drawing of a man suspended by the neck from a gallows. This is said to have completely satisfied the young man's curiosity and he lost interest in the study of heraldry.

In December, 1816, Ohio Lodge was transferred to Columbus, and occupied for a time the north room of the old brick building standing on the Capitol Square, then used as the State library. At one time the lodge appears, from the records, to have held its meetings in the rooms occupied by Bela Latham, in the Franklin House. For many years, indeed, until long after the removal of Mount Vernon Commandery from Worthington to Columbus, "Masons' Hall" was located in the upper story of the Franklin Bank building, said to have occupied ground just south of the Neil House. Then they migrated to the southeast corner of State and High streets, and thence to the Johnson building, where they had quarters for many years. Columbus Lodge, for a term of years, met in the Monypeny block, between Long and Spring streets. Finally all the Masonic bodies of Columbus have found a common home on East Town Street.

The color line was strongly drawn in the Masonic bodies of Ohio very early. In 1822 we find Ohio Lodge voted, "it is inexpedient at this time, or any other time, until we receive an expression from the Grand Lodge of Ohio, to admit persons of color to a seat in the lodge." During all this time the business of the lodge was transacted in the Entered Apprentice Degree, and it was not finally transferred to the Master Degree until late in the fifth decade of this century. Such was the custom in 1847, when Magnolia Lodge was constituted. The lodge room was not then necessarily devoted exclusively to Masonic uses, for we find Ohio Lodge offering its lodge room for use as a school room and for the accommodation of a church fair.

One hundred and four Master Masons were made in Ohio Lodge. There was prosperity from 1815 to 1826; then came the withering touch of anti-Masonic excitement, and in January, 1829, the work ceased. The organization was maintained by the election of officers from year to year. In 1832 four Masons were made. Four years longer annual elections were held, but in 1836 the lights went out and Ohio Lodge became extinct. During its organization eleven Worshipful Masters presided over its deliberations. During these years the fees for the degrees were low and the struggles of the brethren to meet their obligations were at times painful. Here endeth the first lesson.

In 1841 William J. Reese, Grand Master of Ohio, issued a dispensation to form and open a new lodge in Columbus under the name of Columbus Lodge, No. —. William B. Hubbard was made first Master: J. M. Milligan, first Senior Warden, and Robert Riordan, first Junior Warden. The Masons of the city of Columbus were assembled. The Grand Master, with the assistance of the Deputy Grand Master, William B. Thrall and J. W. Milligan, opened a lodge of Entered Apprentices, and the election of the following officers took place: John Greenwood was elected Treasurer; J. C. Broderick, Secretary; J. Young, Senior Dea-

con; John Zeigler, Junior Deacon; B. B. Brown, Tyler. This completed the organization and thus Columbus Lodge began its career. The first candidate for admission was Noah H. Swayne, afterwards a Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States.

To Lancaster Lodge, we believe, belongs the distinction of having maintained its organization during the time of Masonic depression. At least we find Lancaster Lodge on hand with a set of temperance resolutions for the edification of this new lodge soon after its birth. Lancaster wanted everyone petitioning for the degrees of Symbolic Masonry to take a pledge to forever abstain from the use of all intoxicating beverages. This was submitted to Columbus Lodge for its adoption. A committee reported it was an "innovation in the body of Masonry," a "new landmark," and the lodge did not adopt it. This was in the whirl and excitement of the Washingtonian temperance movement of fifty years ago. Men, then, as now, thought that reform was built on emotion and that human nature could be changed by a set of resolutions. That such a resolution as emanated from Lancaster Lodge would "remove an ancient landmark," we can readily believe, when we find on the records of a lodge still existing in Franklin County a resolution that "the Tyler be ordered to procure one barrel of rum and two tin cups for the use of the Lodge."

In 1847, John W. Milligan, Nathaniel Merion, Harvey Fletcher, D. T. Woodbury, James E. Donahoo, Benjamin F. Martin, Bela Latham, Harvey Bancroft and William Harrison, petitioned to the Grand Lodge for the establishment of a new Lodge under the title of Magnolia, Number 20. Columbus Lodge favored this enterprise and passed the following resolution: "Resolved, That we vouch for the moral and Masonic standing of said brethren as worthy Ancient and Accepted Free Masons, and recommend that the prayer of their petition be granted." In order that the new lodge might enter upon its labors at once, Columbus Lodge tendered them the use of their hall and properties. Lodge meetings were adjourned from day to day and often were not closed for months, showing that what are now deemed traditions of the order have, like other institutions, undergone evolution in modern time. Visiting Masters or Past Masters were almost always invited to preside in the meetings of the lodge they visited. The object was two-fold; it was a complimentary distinction and it enabled the craft to improve by the adoption of new forms which pleased them. It must be kept in mind that the present code was not brought forth except as the result of years of comparison and observation.

In 1849, Asiatic cholera prevailed in Columbus. We find the following touching note: "Owing to the prevalence of cholera throughout the country and this city, no meetings were held from the twelfth day of June to the eleventh of September, 1849. Many a family circle was made desolate by the ravages of the epidemic. Several distinguished citizens of the city were its victims. Among the number was our lamented brother, Benjamin F. Gard, M. D., who nobly fell while engaged in the discharge of his professional duties. It may be regarded almost Providential that among the very numerous instances of mortality around us, Brother Gard, whose loss we deplore, was the only member of the Fraternity who fell a prey to the mysterious and dread destroyer, though none shrunk from their duty and some were eminently exposed." Two years later the brother who traced this eulogy upon his brother died of the same disease.

Members of Columbus Lodge visited Magnolia and voted on all applications for membership in the latter lodge, and Magnolia exercised similar privileges in Columbus Lodge. This custom continued for many years. But Masons are not free from human passions. A cloud no larger than a man's hand arose over this fair scene and grew until a storm came which rent their lodges asunder, embittering the hearts of the brethren. We would omit this, but a history which deals

with but one side of a question is not true to the purpose for which it should be written.

In the process of time, Magnolia Lodge, which had used the properties and hall of Columbus Lodge, had become its landlord The Master of Magnolia Lodge caused the arrest and imprisonment of the Secretary of Columbus Lodge for entering the hall of Magnolia Lodge for improper purposes between the stated meetings of Columbus Lodge. Columbus Lodge declared non-intercourse, and the Master of Magnolia Lodge preferred charges against Columbus Lodge for this act. The matter came to the notice of the Grand Lodge of Ohio. A plan of reconciliation, or *plebiscite*, was proposed and adopted, but before Magnolia Lodge carried out all of its provisions its charter was arrested for contumacy. This severe discipline brought obedience and compliance with the order of the Grand Lodge. Peace was restored and for years has not been disturbed. This was long ago, as measured by the life of man, and most of the actors in this drama have passed away. Over their faults and foibles be the mantle of Masonic charity spread as we hope for a like meed for ourselves. Columbus Lodge for many years abode apart from the other Masonic bodies. Three or four years ago it returned to the common fold and entered upon a career of prosperity unknown before in its history.

The life of Ohio and Columbus lodges covers threefourths of a century. The members thereof have been the builders of Columbus. Every enterprise in the city has felt their touch and known their care. They have labored for that which made man better and have in the midst of their imperfections lightened the burdens of humanity. We claim this for them for they were good men, therefore good Masons. They erred, for they were human, but they have rendered the lot of many a sorrowing one easier to be borne and they have carried blessings to many darkened homes; they have borne one another's burdens. Forty Masters have presided in Ohio and Columbus Lodges.

Magnolia Lodge, Number 20.—On the first day of June, 1847, a meeting of Masons was held looking to the establishment of a new Lodge in Columbus. The following preamble was offered by Brother James T. Donahoo and adopted by those present:

Whereas, Bela Latham, Benjamin F. Martin, Henry A. Field, John T. Donahoo, Nathaniel Merion, Harvey Fletcher, Harvey Bancroft and William Harrison, all Ancient Free and Accepted Master Masons, the more effectually to encourage sobriety, suppress profanity, and diffuse the sublime principles of universal benevolence, and thereby carry out the genuine precepts of Free Masonry, have associated themselves together under the name, style and title of Magnolia Lodge, Number 20, under the authority and jurisdiction of the M. W. Grand Lodge of the State of Ohio; they, therefore, for their future government, do make, ordain and adopt the following: [Here follow the bylaws of the proposed Lodge.]

B. F. Martin was appointed to arrange the necessary preliminaries for the organization. He subsequently reported that Columbus Lodge, Number 30, had by a unanimous vote granted their permission for the formation of a new Lodge in its jurisdiction.

On June 10, 1847, William B. Thrall, Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Ohio, issued a dispensation for the formation of Magnolia Lodge, Number 20. In this instrument Bela Latham was appointed first Master; B. F. Martin, first Senior Warden; Henry A. Field, first Junior Warden. On the same day the lodge met under authority of the dispensation and completed the organization by electing J. W. Milligan, Treasurer; Harvey Bancroft, Secretary; Nathaniel Merion, Senior Deacon; William Harrison, Junior Deacon, and J. W. Donahoo, Tyler. William M. Savage was the first petitioner for the degrees in this lodge. He afterward

was Worshipful Master six consecutive years, the longest term of office held by any Master of this lodge. Thomas Sparrow was next in service and held the office for four years. The charter was issued July 20, 1847. At a meeting of Magnolia Lodge, during this year, several Chippewa Indians arrived in Columbus on their way to Washington, D. C. They claimed to be Masons, and applied to Magnolia Lodge for recognition in this character. William B. Hubbard and Samuel Reed, both well known as "expert Masons," were a committee on behalf of Magnolia Lodge to examine into their qualifications. Their report shows what Masonic enthusiasts they were, and how readily they found the "lost jewels" when they sought them. This examination was conducted through an interpreter. The interest aroused in the committee was so great that they recommended that the examination should be conducted before the members of the lodge in committee of the whole. The lodge was called from "labor to refreshment." The Indians were admitted, and after further examination they were recognized as possessing certain mysteries which resembled Masonry. After a mutual interchange of sentiments the Indians withdrew. John Baptist Martell was the interpreter, and he was formally healed by Magnolia Lodge some time after. In his petition he sets forth his occupation as "Justice of the Peace and proprietor of a temperance house." Such a hostelry on an Indian reservation then, as now, would be a novelty. Magnolia Lodge granted him a diploma when he left the city.

In 1850, cholera interrupted the meetings of this lodge. The history of Magnolia Lodge was closely interwoven with that of Columbus Lodge during the first ten years of its existence, and much of this common lodge history has been told already. Magnolia Lodge has had a prosperous career, and has today the largest membership of any Symbolic lodge in Ohio. Thirtyone Masters have presided in its Oriental chair. One of the martyred Presidents of the United States received the Symbolic Degrees of Masonry in Magnolia and Columbus Lodges. The record stands: "James A. Garfield received the E. A. Degree November 22, 1861, and the F. C. degree December 3, 1861, in Magnolia Lodge. The Master's degree was conferred upon him by Columbus Lodge, November 22, 1864."

Goodale Lodge, Number 372, was organized under a dispensation issued July 20, 1866. The following officers were named in this dispensation: James Williams, W. M.; William S. Phares, S. W., Harry Tarbill, J. W.; D. G. Smith was appointed Treasurer; A. B. Robinson, Secretary; W. A. Hershisher, S. D.; J. B. Romans, J. D.; W. R. Thrall, Tyler. The lodge was chartered October 17, 1866, and constituted by Grand Master Thomas Sparrow October 26, 1866. The charter members promulgated the following preamble to the by-laws:

Whereas, James Williams, Dolphin G. Smith, William S. Phares, Ashley B. Robinson, William A. Hershiser, John B. Romans, Edwin C. Beach, Charles A. Wiggins, Charles C. Walcutt, Albert G. Byers, Samuel Thompson, William Ewing, Otis B. Perkins, Isaac C. Aston, William R. Thrall, Moses P. Smith, Martin P. Ford, Harry Tarbill, Jacob B. Beauman, William McDonald, Denman R. Kinsell, Stephen V. R. Carpenter and Jacob H. McColm, Free and accepted Master Masons, the more effectually to diffuse the exalted principles of Brotherly Love, Relief and Truth; to encourage the more constant practice of the cardinal virtues —Temperance, Fortitude, Prudence and Justice—and to inculcate the genuine moral precepts of Freemasonry, have associated themselves together under the name and title of Goodale Lodge, under the jurisdiction and authority of the Grand Lodge of Ohio, and they do, therefore, adopt for their future guidance and government the following by-laws [etc.].

The first elected officers were: W. S. Phares, W. M., A. B. Robinson, S. W.; C. C. Walcutt, J. W.; D. G. Smith, Treasurer; Theo. P. Gordon, Secretary; W. R. Thrall, S. D.; John B. Romans, J. D.; Edward West, Tyler. The first candidate to receive the degrees in Goodale Lodge was Theodore P. Gordon, since the Grand Treasurer of the Grand Lodge, and active in business and Masonic affairs in Columbus. The lodge was named Goodale in honor of Lincoln Goodale, long prominent in the Grand Lodge of Ohio, having been Treasurer for twenty years,

a charter member of Ohio Lodge, and a benefactor in many ways of the city of Columbus. He was made a Mason in New England Lodge, at Worthington, in 1808, and was living in Columbus when this Lodge was constituted in 1866. He died in 1868, at the age of 86 years. Lodges, like persons, must become hoary-headed before they can have much of a history. Their life must exceed that of those who formed them, and many of the charter members of Goodale still live and are active in affairs. The lodge is prosperous and is now steadily increasing. It has been ruled by twentyfive Masters and has a membership of about 200.

Humboldt Lodge, Number 476, was organized under the authority of a dispensation which was issued by Grand Master A. H. Battin, August, 1873. Under this instrument O. A. B. Senter was W. M.; J. H. Heitman, S. W.; Louis Kahn, J. W.; Conrad Born, Jr., J. D.; Charles T. Pfaff, Treasurer; E. Kiesewetter, Secretary; C. H. Lindenberg, S. D.; H. Schwartz, Tyler. A charter was issued to the following brethren as charter members, October 22, 1873: O. A. B. Senter, J. H. Heitman, Louis Kahn, Charles Heide, Henry Siebert, Charles H. Lindenberg, C. T. Pfaff, Conrad Born, Jr., H. Harmon, Jacob Goodman, John C. Fraas, T. J. Kramer, Henry Schwarz, Emil Keisewetter, P. E. Blesch, Charles T. Kampman, N. Gundersheimer, Joseph Gundersheimer, L. P. Hoster, J. S. Sorgen, Louis Hoster, Louis Heinmiller, Ernst J. W. Schueller.

At the first election under the charter the officers above mentioned were re-elected. The first initiates were Henry Lindenberg and J. A. Kremer. There is now a membership of 54, and the following Masters have occupied the oriental chair: 1, O. A. B. Senter; 2, J. H. Heitman; 3, J. Kremer; 4, G. Blesch; 5, E. P. Blesch; 6, Charles H. Lindenburg; 7, W. F. Kemmler; 8, J. Braun; 9, Julius A. Kremer; 10, Julius A. Kremer.

Capitular Masonry.—A dispensation was granted to Ohio Chapter, Number Twelve, November 27, 1824, and from a report made to the Grand Chapter held January 12, 1825, we learn that the following companions were the officers: Bela Latham, High Priest; Daniel Turney, King; Joel Buttles, Scribe; A. J. McDowell, Principal Sojourner; James Robinson, R. A. Captain; John Warner, Master of Third Veil; Caleb Houston, Master of Second Veil; A. Benfield, Master of First Veil; L. Goodale, Treasurer; Joseph Leiby, Secretary; B. F. Wiley, Tyler. Besides the officers, there were four members: A. Shaughnessey, William T. Snow, Henry Brown, Robert Russell, the last two having been the first two exalted in Ohio Chapter. At the meeting of the Grand Chapter in 1826, Ohio Chapter was continued under dispensation, with an admonition from the grand body to strictly observe the constitution and regulations relative to the admission of members. Horeb, of Worthington, had complained of the companions of Ohio for invading its jurisdiction.

Ohio Chapter in 1826 reported twelve exaltations. In January, 1827, a charter was granted to Ohio Chapter November 12, and the membership had risen to thirtysix. In 1828 the membership had fallen to twenty, half having left on account of the anti-Masonic storm, and the membership remained the same for 1829. In 1837, of the whole number of chapters (twenty) in Ohio, but five were represented at the Grand Chapter, and Ohio Chapter was one which did not answer at the roll-call; nor is Ohio Chapter again mentioned as having an existence until, in October, 1841, permission was granted by the Grand Chapter for Ohio Chapter, November 12, to resume their Masonic labors under their charter. The old charter having been lost or mislaid, the Grand Secretary was authorized to issue a new one. The following are the names on this instrument as charter members: Bela Latham, John A. Bryan, John Greenwood, P. H. Olmsted, Joseph Leiby, William B. Hubbard, William B. Van Hook, J. W. Milligan, Robert Russell, Lincoln Goodale. Bela Latham was the first High Priest under the new

A. J. Ellwinger

charter, as he had been under the old. P. H. Olmsted was King, John A. Bryan, Scribe; Charles R. Sherman was Grand High Priest when the first, and O. M. Spencer when the second charter was issued.

Temple Chapter, Number 155, R. A. M., was organized under dispensation of J. L. H. Long, Grand High Priest of the Grand Chapter of Ohio, May 5, 1886, with C. S. Ammel first High Priest, D. N. Kinsman first King, and Edwin Morrell first Scribe. A charter was issued October 8, 1886, to the following charter members: C. S. Ammel, Edwin Morrell, John P. McCune, W. H. Darrah, Henry C. Will, William C. Orr, William M. Muchmore, Joseph W. Weil, and D. N. Kinsman. This body has now about one hundred and fifty members. The following companions have graced the oriental chair: C. S. Ammel, Edwin Morrell, William H. Dorrah, John P. McCune, Wheeler C. Wikoff, Josiah Medbery, M. D.

Columbus Council, Number Eight, Royal and Select Masters, was instituted by letter of dispensation, issued by William B. Thrall, Puissant Grand Master of the State of Ohio, on (Saint John's Day) the twentyseventh day of December, 1841, 2841, A. ·. Dep. ·. to companions Bela Latham, Leonard Humphrey, John W. Milligan, G. M. Herancourt, James Cross, Isaac Davis, R. Buckbee, John R. Barney, William Y. Emmett, John Bartram and James T. Donahoo, authorizing them to assemble on the same day in the city of Columbus, and organize a council, to be called Columbus Council, Number —, of Royal and Select Masters. The letter of dispensation, under which they acted, appointed companions Bela Latham, T. I. G. Master; Leonard Humphrey, Dep. I. G. Master; John W. Milligan, P. C. of Work. The charter was dated at Lancaster, October 21, 1842, dating back to December 27, 1841, and signed by the following Grand Officers: William J. Reese, Puissant Grand Master; G. D. Hine, Dep. Ill. Grand Master; C. F. Hanselmann, Dep. Ill. Grand Master; A. J. Sanford, Gr. P. C. of Work. Attest James D. Caldwell, Gr. Recorder. The membership is about 300.

The Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite for the Northern Masonic Jurisdiction of the United States of America.—Henry Howe says in his history "That William J. Reese, of Lancaster, was the first Scottish Rite Mason in Ohio." Where he got his degrees we do not now know, but probably in Philadelphia, for there his family lived. This rite was introduced into Ohio in 1851. That year Killian H. Van Rensselaer, 33°, Deputy for the Supreme Council for Pennsylvania and Ohio, under authority from Edward A. Raymond, M. P. G. Commander, organized Adoniram Lodge of Perfection and Ohio Council of Princes of Jerusalem, at Columbus. This body of Masons met in rooms over McDonald's & Steube's grocery on South High Street. Among the members of these bodies we may mention William B. Hubbard, 33°, Thomas Lowe and Henry Fields, who are now dead. B. F. Martin is the only living member so far as we can learn. In 1852 the lodge was destroyed by fire and the work ceased.

On December 17, 1852, George Hoadly, Jr., subsequently Governor of Ohio; Absalom Death, John Conn, John H. Gerrard, George R. Cramer, Charles Brown and Enoch T. Carson, all of Cincinnati, Ohio, received the grades from fourth to sixteenth, inclusive, in Columbus, at the hands of Killian H. Van Rensselaer. From this time there was no work done in the Scottish Rite Degrees in Columbus, until Enoch Grand Lodge of Perfection was organized, under dispensation granted by Henry L. Palmer, 33°, M. P. G. Commander of the Northern Masonic Jurisdiction of the U. S. A., William B. Hubbard, 33°, of Columbus, assisted in the organization of Ohio Consistory, December 27, 1853. Enoch Grand Lodge of Perfection was organized May 25, 1877. William Cunningham, 33°, was the first T. P. G. M. under the dispensation. At the first meeting, May 25, 1877, a class of twentytwo applied for the grades conferred in Enoch Lodge. M. J. Mack, 33°, the T. P. G. Master of Gibulum Lodge of Perfection, presided, and E. T. Carson, 33°, then as now Deputy for the Supreme Council of

Ohio, acted as the Master of Ceremonies. Other brethren were present from Cincinnati and assisted. Among them was William B. Melish, 33°, later Grand Commander of Ohio. The charter of Enoch Grand Lodge was issued March 19, 1877. The following were the charter members: William M. Cunningham, W. A. Hershiser, David Jones, William E. Moore, B. F. Rees, C. S. Ammel, H. O'Kane, George F. Wheeler, J. M. Stuart, Sidney Moore, Frank Pitman, L. S. Dungan, B. F. Martin, T. B. Ashbury, H. W. Wright, J. B. Potter.

The presiding officers in Enoch Lodge have been: William M. Cunningham, 33°; B. F. Reese, 33°; H. O'Kane, 32°; D. N. Kinsman, 33°.

On May twentieth, 1878, charters were issued by the Supreme Council of the Northern Jurisdiction A. and A. S. Rite for the United States of America, to Franklin Council Princes of Jerusalem, and Columbus Chapter Rose Croix. The following is a list of charter members for both bodies: W. A. Hershiser, Henry O'Kane, J. M. Stuart, R. R. Rickly, A. G. Patton, A. B. Coit, O. A. B. Senter, Edward West, T. B. Ashbury, M. D.; S. E. Brown, Sidney Moore, Delaware, Ohio; William E. Moore, Delaware, Ohio; Horace W. Wright, Worthington, Ohio; G. A. Frambes, C. H Lindenberg, Charles Huston, George F. Wheeler, Frank C. Pittman, B. F. Rees.

G. A. Frambes, R. R. Rickly and J. C. Fenimore have presided in Franklin Council W. A. Hershiser, C. H. Ostrander, O. A. B. Senter, Theodore P. Gordon and John E. Sater have presided in the chapter. The membership numbers about 360.

ANCIENT ACCEPTED RITE, FOR THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, THEIR TERRITORIES AND DEPENDENCIES.

BY J. J. STODDART, ESQUIRE.

Foreign History.—In the year 1761, there existed in France an order styling itself "the Grand and Sovereign of St. John, established at the Grand East of Paris." On August 27, 1761, this "Sovereign Lodge" granted a patent to a Brother Stephen Morin, with the rank and title of a "Grand Master Inspector," authorizing him to "establish Perfect Masonary in every part of the world." Clothed with these powers Morin sailed for America. At Jamaica, West Indies, he conferred the grades in his possession upon many brethren, giving a number of them patents and the title of Deputy Grand Inspectors-General, with power to confer the degrees and establish bodies. Morin deputized Henry A. Franken, who, in turn, authorized brethren at Albany, New York, in December, 1767, to organize a lodge and confer the degrees "from Secret Master to the twentyninth degree." In 1768, Morin verified an official signed by De Joinville, Count de Choiseul, Prince de Rohan and others as members of the thirtythird degree.

United States History.—In 1801, John Mitchell, Frederick Dalcho, Isaac Auld and Emmanuel de la Motta attempted the organization of a supreme governing body at Charleston, South Carolina. The movement failed, and the organization

was practically dormant for fiftyeight years thereafter. On October 28, 1807, a successful effort to organize a supreme body was made in New York City by Illustrious Joseph Cerneau, assisted by Governor De Witt Clinton, Hon. John W. Mulligan, the Deputy Grand Master of the Grand Lodge and Unites States Minister to Greece; Hon. Martin Hoffman, Grand Master of the Grand Lodge; C. D. Colden, Mayor of the city, and many other dignitaries and illustrious brethren. Subsequently, General, the Marquis de Lafayette, became Grand Commander of the order. Its title was, "The Ancient Accepted Rite, for the United States of America, their Territories and Dependencies," taking Jurisdiction over all the States and Territories of the Union, as it was the only active body then in existence. Under this authority subordinate bodies were organized in Ohio.

Ohio History.—On August 27 and 28, 1884, a delegation from the East of the Order, among whom was the venerable Doctor R. B. Folger, thirtythird degree, the Masonic historian, and the oldest thirtythird Mason living, arrived in Columbus upon invitation and proceeded to organize under dispensation four new bodies of the rite with the assistance of fifty of the local brethren. Before the close of the year the new bodies so prospered that the Supreme Council granted charters to all of them. The four bodies — Lodge, Council, Chapter and Kadosh — controlled and conferred upon candidates all the grades from the 4° to the 30°, inclusive. The following year similar bodies were organized in different parts of the State. Each place where two or more bodies were organized was designated as a valley; the whole State was known as the Orient of Ohio.

On September 4, 1885, the Sovereign Grand Consistory of Ohio, S.·. P.·. R.·. S.·. 32°, was organized and instituted in Columbus by delegations from the different valleys in the State. The ceremonies were held jointly in the City Hall and in the rooms of the rite in the Johnson Building on South High Street. The Grand Consistory controls and confers the 31° and 32°, and is the governing body of the rite in the State, being clothed with executive and legislative powers. It is a representative body, all 32 degree members holding membership therein.

On June 24, 1886, the Grand Consistory and local bodies dedicated with imposing ceremonies, for their joint use, the "Masonic Cathedral," located at 186 South Third Street. It had been purchased and erected for their benefit by a joint stock company. The building, especially in its interior arrangement for conferring the grades and its decoration, is one of the finest of the kind in the world. The occasion was a notable one in the history of the city, the building being crowded to its utmost capacity by the members of the rite, their ladies and invited guests. The press at the time paid a glowing tribute to the order and its work. The officers of the Grand Consistory for the present year are:

J. J. Stoddart, 33°, Ill.·.Commander in Chief; A. B. Coit, 33°, Ill.·.Dep.·. Commander in Chief; S. H. Nicholas, 33°, Ill.·.First Lieut.·.Commander; F. M. Chandler, 33°, Ill.·.Second Lieut.·.Commander; E. B. Finley, 33°, Ill.·.Minister of State and G.·.Orator; W. Taft, 33°, Ill.·.Grand Chancellor; J. A. Sarber, 33°, Ill.·.Grand Treasurer; Jas. C. Kroesen, 33°, Ill.·.Grand Secretary and K.·.of S.·.& A.·.; C. H. Lander, 33°, Ill.·.Grand Prior; W. C. Gear, 33°, Ill.·. Grand Master of Ceremonies; E. J. Brown, 33°, Ill.·.Grand Engineer and Architect; C. C. Wiles, 33°, Ill.·.Grand Marshal; J. D. Mitchell, 32°, Ill.·.Grand Standard-Bearer; A. B. Broes, 32°, Ill.·.Grand Captain of Guards; Rev. Willis Palmer, 32°, Ill.·.Grand Sentinel; A. L. Vogt, 32°, Ill.·.Gr.·.Hospitaller.

The bodies subordinate to the Grand Consistory of Ohio, Headquarters at Masonic Cathedral of Ohio, South Third Street, Columbus, are as follows:

Valley of Columbus—Columbus Grand Lodge of Perfection, 14°; Columbus Council Princes of Jerusalem, 16°; Columbus Chapter Rose Croix, 15°; Columbus Council Knights Kadosh, 30°.

Valley of Bucyrus—Bucyrus Grand Lodge of Perfection, 13°; Bucyrus Council Princes of Jerusalem, 16°; Bucyrus Chapter Rose Croix, 18°; Bucyrus Council Knights Kadosh, 30°.

Valley of Cincinnati—Cincinnati Grand Lodge of Perfection, 14°; Cincinnati Council Princes of Jerusalem, 16°; Cincinnati Chapter Rose Croix, 15°; Cincinnati Council Knights Kadosh, 30°.

Valley of Zanesville—Zanesville Grand Lodge of Perfection, 14°; Zanesville Council Princes of Jerusalem, 16°; Zanesville Chapter Rose Croix, 15°; Zanesville Council Knights Kadosh, 30°.

Valley of Cleveland—Cleveland Grand Lodge of Perfection, 14°; Cleveland Council Princes of Jerusalem, 16°; Cleveland Chapter Rose Croix, 15°; Cleveland Council Knights of Kadosh, 30°.

Valley of McConnellsville—McConnellsville Grand Lodge of Perfection, 14°; McConnellsville Council Princes of Jerusalem, 16°.

Valley of Newark—Newark Grand Lodge of Perfection, 14°; Newark Council Princes of Jerusalem, 16°.

Valley of Felicity—Felicity Grand Lodge of Perfection, 14°; Felicity Council Princes of Jerusalem, 16°.

Valley of Coshocton—Coshocton Grand Lodge of Perfection, 14°; Coshocton Council Princes of Jerusalem, 16°.

Valley of Upper Sandusky—Upper Sandusky Grand Lodge of Perfection, 14°; Upper Sandusky Council Princes of Jersualem, 16°.

Valley of Delaware—Delaware Grand Lodge of Perfection, 14°; Delaware Council Princes of Jerusalem, 16°.

Since its establishment in Ohio, the Order has been steadily growing in numbers and influence. Among its members are to be found congressmen, judges and officials of the civil courts, ministers of the Gospel and respected and influential members of all the professions and trades. It trains man to respect and practice the duties he owes to his God, his country, his neighbor, his family and himself. Its teachings and practices are moral and elevating to mankind, pointing the human mind to a more noble and sublime state of human happiness and existence.

CHAPTER XLIX

ASSOCIATIVE ORGANIZATIONS—II.

ODD FELLOWSHIP.

BY CHARLES L. YOUNG, P. G. M. AND G. R.

The Independent Order of Odd Fellows is a secret, charitable organization. Its secrecy consists in the possession of an unwritten and unspoken language, intelligible only to members, which serves simply for mutual recognition.

In the early years of the last century one of the English organizations held for awhile to the tradition that the name of Odd Fellow was given to this order by Titus Cæsar in the year 79 of the Christian era; but, regardless of Old World traditions it may truthfully be stated that the Independent Order of Odd Fellows is a comparatively modern institution, though it has gained a prominent ascendency in numerical strength and farreaching influence. Without seeking to establish for it a veiled origin in the misty shades of the past, it may suffice to say in this connection that among the earliest reliable reminiscences of the order dating back to the year 1700, or earlier, were unions of various trades or crafts, subsequently known as Odd Fellow Craftsmen, and still later as the Ancient and Honorable Loyal Odd Fellows, from whom, early in the present century, there came several orders or kindred associations, all prompted by considerations of social and fraternal interest. Chief among these was the Manchester Unity, organized in England in 1812, and having a membership today of nearly 700,000. From this last named institution came American Odd Fellowship.

Odd Fellowship in America.—Attempts were made as early as 1804 to establish a lodge in New York; but the first successful lodge, the first with strength enough to keep alive, was founded April 26, 1819, at the Seven Stars Inn, Baltimore, Maryland. Thomas Wildey, John Duncan, John Welch, John Cheatham and Richard Rushworth united in Washington Lodge, Number One. The beginning and the success of the movement came from Wildey's zeal and energy. A Grand Lodge was formed February 22, 1821; the "Grand Lodge of the United States" was formed January 15, 1825, with Thomas Wildey as Grand Sire. To Augustus Mathiot the order is indebted for its emancipation from the convivial character; to Father Wildey for its early extension and its union in one harmonious body, to accomplish which he traveled thousands of miles and gave time and labor; and to

James Lot Ridgely (born in 1807, died 1881), who entered the order in 1829 and became Grand Secretary in 1841, for much of its organization and growth, for its rise in character and influence. Space fails us to tell of Kennedy, Griffin, Colfax, Chapin, Nicholson, Ross, White, Underwood, and others who have helped to make the order what it boasts itself today.

Since 1843 the order in America has had no connection with that in Great Britain, and no previous year in its history has witnessed such large increase in membership, receipts and relief disbursements as the last. The Independent Order of Odd Fellows extends over the United States and Canada, and to the following foreign countries: Australia, New Zealand, Sandwich Islands, Germany, France, Denmark, Sweden, Switzerland, Italy, Japan, Cuba, Mexico, Chili and Peru. There are over 9,000 subordinate lodges, having upwards of 650,000 members within its home jurisdiction, and an associate membership of 60,000 Daughters of Rebekah, thus making its numerical representation about 710,000 in this country — the 56,000 brothers constituting the remaining membership of the 2,016 Rebekah Degree lodges (their whole membership being now over 100,000), and the 108,000 belonging to the 2,133 encampments, with about 25,000 Patriarchs Militant, being, of course, included in the membership of subordinate lodges. The disbursements for relief purposes during the year 1890 were over $3,000,000, and the amount disbursed by the order since its institution in America reaches the immense sum of over $50,000,000.

Odd Fellowship in Ohio.— The first meeting to consider petitions for a lodge was held in June, 1830, in a chamber over the barroom of the Porter House on the corner of Third and Walnut streets in Cincinnati. The petition was signed by Nathaniel Estling, C. Haskin, J. Brice, J. W. Holt, Thomas L. Bedford and J. Gill. At a special session of the Grand Lodge of the United States held October 31, 1830, the petition for a charter for Ohio Lodge Number One was granted and representative James Paul, of Pittsburgh, was commissioned to institute the lodge, which he did on December 23, 1830, in a room located in the second story of Johnson's Row on Fifth Street, between Walnut and Vine. The first Noble Grand in Ohio was Jacob W. Holt; the Secretary was Samuel Cobb. The first social gathering was held December 24, 1830, at the Hole-in-the-Wall restaurant, on the southwest corner of Walnut and Fifth streets, in honor of James Paul, who instituted the lodge. The first sick benefits paid in Ohio were awarded to Charles F. Hastings, January 31, 1831, amount, $3. The first parade in Ohio took place in June, 1831, on which occasion an oration was delivered by Brother Joseph Barclay. The Grand Lodge of Ohio was organized under dispensation of January 2, 1832. Brother Richard G. Cheavens was the first Grand Master, and Samuel Cobb the first Grand Secretary. The first Odd Fellows' funeral was that of Brother Ezekial Carpenter, of Ohio Lodge Number One, which took place on April 30, 1832, and the Masonic burial service was used. Grand Sire Thomas Wildey visited for the first time an Odd Fellows' Lodge in Ohio on December 3, 1832, and was welcomed in an able manner by Samuel Yorke Atlee, N. G. of Ohio Lodge Number One. The first Encampment in Ohio was instituted some time in December, 1832, at Cincinnati, by Grand Sire Thomas Wildey, and was named Wildey Encampment Number One. The first Chief Patriarch was Jacob W. Holt and the first Scribe was A. A. Pruden. The Grand Encampment of Ohio was organized September 24, 1839, by Patriarch James Read. The first Grand Patriarch was R. R. Andrews and the first Grand Scribe was Jacob Keller. The first Canton, Patriarchs Militant, was mustered in January, 1887. General Henry M. Innis was the first Commandant. The first Rebekah Degree Lodge was instituted at Cincinnati, October 29, 1869, and named "Ivy." John W. Carter was Noble Grand, Julia A. Bird Secretary. The first State Assembly of the Daughters of Rebekah was organized at Columbus April 13, 1887. Mrs. Lida Leaman,

of Dayton, was the first President. The first Troop of Hussars was mustered on August 15, 1889, at Columbus, J. C. L. Pugh commanding.

The present strength of the order in Ohio (1890) is as follows: Lodge members, 60,000; Encampment members, 20,000; Rebekah Degree Sisters, 8,000; Rebekah Degree Brothers, 7,000; Patriarchs Militant, 5,000.

The Order in Columbus.—In 1835 Brother Jacob W. Holt, of Cincinnati, visited Columbus and met three or four members of the order at Grover's Hotel, on Broad Street, afterwards known as the Buckeye House, for the purpose of consulting as to the propriety of starting a lodge of Odd Fellows. A person who was a notorious gambler, hearing of the meeting, put in an appearance, claiming to be an Odd Fellow, and said he had the documents to prove it, and wished to go in with them. Brother Holt and the rest, after talking the matter over, came to the conclusion to let the matter drop rather than start with any such material. In 1839 a number of the members petitioned the Grand Lodge for a charter for Columbus Lodge Number Nine. That body held a special meeting at four o'clock P. M. June 27, 1839, for the purpose of considering the petition, and at said meeting the prayer of the petitioners was granted. On July 4, 1839, Grand Master Churchill arrived at Columbus and at four o'clock P. M. assembled the petitioners, five of whom presented their final cards, viz.: N. B. Kelley, James B. Thomas, William Flintham, David Bryden and Charles A. Howle, whereupon Grand Master David Churchill, assisted by Milton N. McLean, Deputy Grand Master, instituted Columbus Lodge Number Nine, and the following officers were installed: N. B. Kelley, N. G.; J. B. Thomas, V. G.; William Flintham, Secretary; David Bryden, Treasurer; Charles A. Howle, Inside Guardian. The Lodge was instituted in the Tontine Building, which stood where Corrodi's Hotel now stands, and which was currently known as the "Tin Pan." On July 10, a committee was appointed to procure a more suitable room for the lodge to meet in, and on July 24 this committee reported that it had procured rooms in the third story of John Walcutt's brick building on the east side of High Street, three doors north of Town. Into these rooms the Lodge was soon afterwards removed, but they were soon found to be too small; hence, in January, 1840, other rooms were procured in the Buckeye Block, on Broad Street. Here the Lodge remained until the City Bank Building, of which N. B. Kelley was the architect, was erected on the southeast corner of High and State streets.

Among those who were initiated during the first two terms were John Brough, afterwards Governor of Ohio; David Overdier, author of the State Digest; John T. Blain, Past District Deputy Grand Sire; and John Greenleaf, a prominent merchant. Columbus Lodge Number Nine has been a prosperous one, and is recognized as one of the leading lodges in Ohio. Its present membership is 362. The lodge removed from the City Bank Building to Platt's Hall on East State Street, and from there to the Carpenter Block on East Town Street, where it remained some ten years, subsequent to which it was transferred to the present Temple on South High Street in May, 1870. The cornerstone of this Temple was laid July 4, 1867, and it may be added that in the erection of the building the money was paid as fast as called for, so that on the day of completion of the work not a dollar of indebtedness was on the building, neither has there been any indebtedness on it from that time to the prerent. The Temple is valued at $125,000.

There are at present eleven subordinate lodges in Columbus, viz.: Columbus Lodge Number Nine, Central Lodge Number Twentythree, Excelsior Lodge Number 145, Capitol Lodge Number 331, Harmonia Lodge (German) Number 358, Junia Lodge Number 474, National Lodge (German) Number 509, Stauring Lodge Number 512, Greiner Lodge Number 540, Dennison Lodge Number 741, Robert Curtis Lodge Number 762; total membership, 3,000. There are also the

following Encampments: Columbus Encampment Number 6, Concordia Encampment Number 96, Buckeye Encampment Number 148, Ridgely Encampment Number 189; total membership of the Encampments nearly 1,500. The Degree Lodges of Daughters of Rebekah are: Naomi Number 6, Germania (German) Number 159, Indianola Number 199, Ella Dill Number 264, Superior Number 298; total membership, nearly eight hundred. The two Cantons of the Patriarchs Militant are Grand Canton Ohio Number One, and Canton Columbus Number 65; membership, nearly 200. To these should be added the Junia Hussars Troop Number One, Canton Number 68; Brigadier-General J. C. L. Pugh. The membership of the troop numbers about fifty. The Odd Fellows Beneficial Association of Columbus was organized in January, 1868. Past Grand Master Joseph Dowdall was its secretary until 1882, when he was succeeded by the present efficient officer, Edward Pryce. This association has paid out over $3,000,000. The second Tuesday of June has been designated as Memorial Day, and annually on that date the order assembles in its lodge rooms, or in churches or halls and holds exercises appropriate to the occasion.

THE MÄNNERCHOR.

The Columbus Männerchor, the oldest musical society in the city, was first organized on October 24, 1848. Its original members were J. P. Bruck, William Siebert, W. F. Marks, Andreas Schneider, Philip Conrod, C. Schneider, C. Baumüller, Frederick Noll, Heinrich Freyer, Martin Krumm, Jonas Kissel, Daniel König, William Raine, Junior, and George Schneider. The first officers were: President, William Siebert; secretary, Jonas Kissel; treasurer, A. Schneider; director, Carl Schneider. For a time the society met in small private apartments and in an attic over the store of W. H. & D. M. Aiken. In 1867, it met in Hettenheimer's Hall; in 1867-8 in Naughton Hall; from 1868 to 1872 in Schraeder's Hall. In December, 1872, it removed to Germania Hall, erected for it by J. & L. Zettler on the corner of Friend and Fourth streets. Here it took a lease for ten years. Its present headquarters are in the Wirthwein building, on South High Street. Among its musical directors, named in the order of service, have been Carl Schneider, I. Machold, A. Gutman, Charles Münster, Otto Dresel, A. de Prosse, H. Nothnagel, K. Spohr, Carl Schoppelrei and Herman Eckhardt.

In its earlier career the musical efforts of the Männerchor were unpretentious and limited to local occasions, but after nearly a score of years of practice and training it entered upon a larger field and achieved wide distinction. In the fourth festival of the North American Sängerbund, held at Columbus in June, 1852, it took a prominent part. It sang the welcome in a grand concert at Neil's New Hall on June 5, and on the same day was presented with a banner by the German ladies of the city. The presentation address was spoken by Miss Wirth and responded to by Mr. Krumm. On April 28, 1854, the society gave a grand concert at the City Hall. In June, 1856, it took part in a great musical festival held by the North American Sängerbund at Cincinnati; in June, 1859, it attended the eleventh anniversary of the same organization at Cleveland. In a great Sängerfest held at Louisville in July, 1866, it won a massive silver goblet valued at $250, offered as a prize by the New York Liederkranz. On its return from this exploit it was received with much enthusiasm by its Columbus friends and admirers, many buildings being decorated in its honor.

Fred. J. Gottschall.

Its local performances from this time on were frequent and notable. A series of concerts which it gave at Naughton Hall during the winter of 1869 attracted much attention, and did much to awaken musical interest in the city. Among the most accomplished instrumentalists and vocalists who coöperated in its performances of this period were Miss Fanny M. Smith, Miss Laura Backus, Miss C. C. Bailey, Miss Emma J. Lathrop and Miss Caroline Schneider. As a compliment to Miss Smith's admirable vocalism the society, on March 6, 1868, presented to her a superb set of jewelry. On May 18, 1868, the Männerchor was reincorporated, its declared object at that time being "to encourage and cultivate a taste for music." In behalf of the ladies of the society a beautiful silk flag was presented to it on July 6, 1869, by Misses Schatz, Bühl and Siebert; response by Joseph Falkenbach. On October 25, 1869, the twentyfirst anniversary of the society was celebrated by a concert and banquet.

In May, 1871, the Männerchor ventured into the operatic field, and under the skilful leadership of Professor Carl Schoppelrei, gave two performances of Lortzing's opera entitled Zar and Zimmerman. In a national Sängerfest held at St. Louis in June, 1872, the society bore a conspicuous part. On February 6, 1873, it successfully performed Von Weber's opera, *Der Freischutz*, at the Opera House. It gave a testimonial benefit on this occasion to its accomplished leader, Professor Herman Eckhardt.

The thirtieth anniversary of the society was celebrated at the Germania Hall on October 24, 1878. Its thirtyseventh anniversary was celebrated in October, 1885. Of its original members only Henry Freyer was then living. On October 24, 1887, the thirtyninth anniversary was commemorated by a banquet at which about 250 persons were present. In June, 1888, both the Männerchor and the Liederkranz attended the National Sängerfest at St. Louis. On October 24, 1888, the Männerchor celebrated its fortieth anniversary at Wirthwein Hall. A banquet was spread on that occasion by the ladies of the society and was accompanied by toasts, speeches and songs. At the Metropolitan Opera House, on May 19, 1889, the society gave a successful performance of Lortzing's opera, *Der Waffenschmied*, under the leadership of Professor Herman Ebeling.

The Männerchor was never in a more flourishing condition than it is at the time of the present writing. Few musical associations in any American city have lived so long or enjoyed an existence so uniformly useful. May its career in the future be still more prosperous and beneficent.

THE LIEDERKRANZ; BY THOMAS F. M. KOCH.

The object of this association is to cultivate vocal music and sociability. It was organized on August 6, 1866. Its first president was Christian Hertenstein; its first director, Bernhard Kaiser. At its beginning it was but a small society with limited means, but it soon acquired sufficient proficiency in vocal music to enable it to give public concerts and other entertainments, by which it acquired means to purchase a piano, music and furniture. Its meetings were held on Wednesday evenings and Sunday afternoons at Hessenauer's Hall, which at that time was the most popular place for German assemblages and entertainments. Bernhard Kaiser continued to be its director for several years, and a number of concerts were given with great success under his leadership. He

finally resigned for the purpose of removing to the West and was succeeded by F. Puhringer, after whom came, in the order of service, Karl Schoppelrei, Karl Spohr, B. Kaiser, Herman Eckhardt, Karl Schoppelrei, Theodore H. Schneider and the present director, Franz Nebenstreit. Under these leaders the Liederkranz continued to grow and prosper; their vocal acquirements became of a refined and artistic character; and their renditions of chorus and solo singing were of a high order. Their usual programme for each year included two concerts, one annual banquet and a masquerade ball. A comic operetta was rendered at each masquerade and these entertainments were considered the most enjoyable of the kind given in the city.

In 1870 the Liederkranz joined the American Sängerbund. It has since participated in the festivals of that organization as follows: 1870, at Cincinnati; 1872 at St. Louis; 1874 at Cleveland; 1877 at Louisville; 1879 at Cincinnati; 1881 at Chicago; 1883 at Buffalo; 1886 at Milwaukee; 1888 at St. Louis; and in February, 1890, at New Orleans, where the most enjoyable festival that the Sängerbund has ever yet given was held. In 1878 the Liederkranz and Männerchor of Columbus organized the Central Ohio Sängerbund, composed of a large number of Ohio singing societies. The first Sängerfest of this *Bund* was held in Columbus July 9, 10, 11 and 12, 1878, and was a financial and musical success. The next one was held at Akron in 1880, the next one at Dayton in 1882, and the next at Springfield in 1884. An excursion of the *Bund* under the auspices of the Columbus society was made to Sandusky and Put-in-Bay in 1885. At the great Sängerfest in Columbus on July 29, 30 and 31, 1887, under the very able leadership of Professor Herman Eckhardt, the Liederkranz took a prominent part. The next Sängerfest of the *Bund* was held in 1890, at Canton, Ohio, and was attended by the Liederkranz. Besides the part which the society has taken in these great musical festivals it has visited Findlay, Coshocton, Upper Sandusky, Chillicothe, Akron and other Ohio cities for the purpose of attending dedications of musical halls or on occasions of like nature.

The Liederkranz does not boast of extraordinary voices, but it has always had a wellbalanced chorus which has been highly appreciated wherever it has been heard in concerts either at home or elsewhere and has given it a wide reputation. Of its original charter members the following are still connected with the society: C. Hertenstein, B. Kaiser, C. Heddäus, M. Lusch, George J. Brand, M. Fassig, F. Fassig, C. Balz, and M. Muehlheim. The present treasurer, M. Lush, has held that office ever since the original organization. The headquarters of the society are at C. Balz's Hall on East Main Street, where regular rehearsals are held every Wednesday evening and Sunday afternoon. The hall is large and commodious, is provided with refreshment and other adjunct rooms, and contains a neat and comfortable stage.

The members of the Liederkranz now number 118, of whom thirtytwo are active voices, seventysix are passive or contributing members and ten are honorary members. The present officers are: President, John Farmer; vice president, George M. Brand; musical director, Professor Franz Nebenstreit; treasurer, M. Lush; recording secretary, Charles Wege; corresponding secretary, Thomas Koch; financial secretary, Julius Schönfeld; librarians, Henry Doll and Conrad Grauman; color bearers, Stephen Waterstreet and C. Grauman; trustees, George J. Brand, Henry Doll and J. M. Brand. All the officers are elected annually.

HUMBOLDT VEREIN.

On September 14, 1869, the one hundredth anniversary of the birth of the great German naturalist, Alexander von Humboldt, was celebrated throughout the civilized world. In Columbus the occasion was honored with appropriate festivities participated in by the citizens who were of German birth or descent, then numbering about 8,000. That the honors which were then paid to one of the most learned, versatile and useful men of modern times might not be merely transient, a society was organized which adopted the name of Humboldt, and was designed to be a pepetual tribute to his memory. In accordance with German custom, this society, the members of which are mostly Germanspeaking citizens, unites and blends literary and musical culture with social enjoyment. It also aims to cultivate the use of the German language and encourage the study of German literature. Its annual series of biweekly meetings begins in November and ends in April. These meetings are attended by the members of the society, their families and friends. The exercises usually comprise an essay, a musical programme and a social reunion. During the reunion refreshments are taken by such as desire them, each one paying for what he orders. Annually, on September 14, the birthday of Humboldt and the foundation of the society are celebrated by a banquet. Among the distinguished persons, not members, who at different times have addressed or been the guests of the society were Friedrich Hecker, a prominent participant in the German revolution of 1848; Friedrich Bodenstedt, one of the most conspicuous of the contemporary German poets; Friedrich Schönemann-Pott, of San Francisco; Madame Hedwig Heinriche Wilhelmi, of Germany, Miss Helene Wagner, Max Strakosch and Mr. Conrad Nies, a talented young German-American poet. The Humboldt Verein now has a large membership and is in a highly flourishing condition.

COLUMBUS TURNVEREIN.[1]

A society of Turners was first organized in Columbus on November 16, 1852. It was called the Socialer Turnverein. Among its founders was Louis Bisky, a finely educated man and a talented speaker, who, after the wreck of the German Revolution of 1848, emigrated to America from Berlin. During the Civil War he fought as an officer on the Union side and met his death heroically in one of the battles in the Virginia Wilderness. Another of the founders was Louis Schneider, who now resides in New York. The society held its meetings in the house of Mr. Zehnacker, on the corner of High and Brewers' streets.

On July 4, 1855, while the Turners, with the Männerchor and the Grenadier military companies, were returning from a picnic in Stewart's Grove, now City Park, they were attacked at the corner of High and Town streets and defended themselves as best they could. One of the assailants was shot, and in consequence of this about twenty of the Turners were arrested and imprisoned in the county jail. Among these were Frederick Fornoff, Christian Hertenstein, George Brand, Gustav Luchtenberg and Jacob Harris. On July 6, these were all released and only Gottlieb Mayer was charged with firing the fatal shot, but on July 24 he also

1. The author is indebted, in part, for the information on which this sketch is based to Mr. Carl Stein, Secretary of the Columbus Turnverein.

was discharged. This event so affected the society that for several years its active existence ceased.

The present Turnverein was organized on March 1, 1867. One of the persons most active in its formation was Colonel Gustav Tafel, then a member of the General Assembly from Hamilton County. Thirtytwo members were enrolled. The society was incorporated on March 11 with George Hessenauer, John Brickel and Robert Clemen as trustees and John Alten as clerk. Of the original founders of the society the following are still among its members, the first four being honorary: Carl Synold, H. Olnhausen, Gustave Tafel, Christian Heddaeus, Peter Schmitt, H. Schneider and Charles Buchsieb.

On March 15, 1869, a convention of the Turner societies of the Cincinnati district was held at Hessenauer's Hall. There were twentytwo societies in the district. A meeting of the Turner societies in the Ohio Valley District was held at Columbus in August, 1872, continuing three days. In honor of the occasion Turner Hall and other buildings were handsomely decorated. The visiting delegations were received and escorted by the local society; an address of welcome was delivered by Henry Olnhausen. One of the most notable incidents of the convention was a grand concert given at the Atheneum under the direction of Professor Herman Eckhardt. On Saturday evening the societies marched in torchlight parade and on Sunday held literary and gymnastic exercises at the City Park.

A convention of the Turner societies of Ohio was held on December 1, 1878, at Turner Hall; president, C. F. Reis, of Columbus; secretary, R. Kühnert, of Cincinnati. A district Turnfest at which six societies were represented, began at the Fair Grounds August 15, 1880. A parade of the societies took place on Monday, August 16.

Until this time the Columbus society had occupied rented apartments but, on October 16, 1881, its present hall, the property of the society, on South High Street was opened and dedicated. The opening was signalized by a grand concert.

The annual convention of the Ohio District of the North American Turnbund was held at Turner Hall March 18, 1888. A reception concert was given at the hall March 17, under direction of Professor Herman Eckhardt.

ORDER OF COMMERCIAL TRAVELERS OF AMERICA.[1]

On January 16, 1888, the association bearing this name was duly incorporated for the following specified purposes: 1, To unite fraternally all commercial travelers of good moral character; 2, to give all moral and material aid in its power to its members and those dependent on them; also to assist the widows and orphans of deceased members; 3, to establish a fund to indemnify its members in case of total disability or death resulting from accidental causes; 4, to secure from transportation companies and hotels just and equitable favors for commercial travelers as a class; 5, to elevate the moral and social standing of its members; 6, to institute a secret organization among commercial travelers for the purpose of accomplishing good through the teachings and practice of certain truths contained in its ritual.

1. The author is indebted for the information contained in this sketch to Mr. John C. Fenimore.

The names of the incorporators were John C. Fenimore, Levi C. Pease, Samuel H. Strayer, Willis E. Carpenter, John Dickey, Charles S. Ammel and Francis A. Sells. The founders of the United Commercial Travelers were John C. Fenimore and Levi C. Pease. Its subordinate bodies are known as councils and the first, or Number 1, was established in this city in the spring of 1888, since which time the order has been spreading through the principal cities of the East and West, until at present it numbers more members in good standing than any other national organization of its kind. By its constitution and articles of incorporation the office of the Supreme Council and its business are permanently located in the city of Columbus.

The annual meeting of this fraternity is held the last week of June, each year in this city. John C. Fenimore is the Supreme Counselor and Charles B. Flagg Supreme Secretary, with offices in the King Building at the corner of Spring and High streets. During the fiscal year ended May 31, 1890, the order paid as indemnity to its members the sum of $2,373. Not a single claim was contested nor for one moment withheld after satisfactory proofs of its correctness had been filed with the proper officers.

COLUMBUS CLUB.

This is a purely social organization, incorporated December 15, 1886; capital stock, $50,000. It is elegantly housed at the corner of Broad and Fourth streets, in the former residence of B. E. Smith. This building is said to have cost, originally, over $100,000; the Club bought it for $44,000, and has since spent $30,000 in adding to and improving it. The members of the club now number over three hundred. The membership fee is one hundred dollars.

THE WYANDOT CLUB; BY E. L. TAYLOR, ESQUIRE

This club was organized in September, 1881, and has since obtained a wide celebrity. It is a social organization with an archæological bearing. The club is composed of seventeen members which was the number at the original organization and has never increased or diminished. In 1891 the club became incorporated under the laws of the State of Ohio. Prior to that time it had no regular constitution or bylaws but was governed by well-established rules which from long use had solidified into laws which were observed as such by the members.

In 1891 the club purchased the Wyandot Grove, a tract of land long known by that name, comprising about fortytwo acres situated about eight miles northwest of Columbus, on the west bank of the Scioto River. It was here that the club was first organized, and here it has held its annual meetings ever since. So that the whole history of the club has been identified with this spot. This

grove has long been considered one of the most beautiful in Central Ohio and has connected with it much of historical and traditional interest. There is here a magnificent spring with a flow of clear cold water sufficient, almost, to supply a city, and this, with the natural surroundings of hills, forests, ravines and river combine to make it a most beautiful and restful spot. It was in times past a favorite camping ground for the Indians and was most admirably suited for that purpose. Chief Crane of the Wyandots and others of his tribe pitched their camps here for years after the whites began to settle in the wilderness. As late as 1840 there were still several wigwams standing near the spring although the Indians had years before departed. Most fortunately this grove has been preserved and will hereafter be protected with scrupulous care. The club proposes to adorn and beautify it so as to make it an ideal place to which the members and their families and friends may resort for pleasure and recreation.

One of the incidental features of the Wyandot Club is its annual meetings, which are always held in this grove in September and to which each member invites a certain number of his friends. The dinners on these occasions are very elaborate and profuse, each member vying with the other in producing for the occasion that which is most rare and tempting. About one hundred guests are usually invited and the invitations are much prized.

In September, 1889, the club purchased a tract of land in the east bank of the Scioto River, about three miles north of the village of Dublin, in Franklin County. The purchase included the spot where Leatherlips — whose Indian name was Sha-te-ya-ron-yah, a chief of the Wyandots, was executed under the pretended charge of witchcraft, the real cause, however, being his constant refusal to enter into the schemes of Tecumseh, Roundhead and other turbulent chiefs of different tribes who were endeavoring to foment a war with the whites. On the spot where Leatherlips was executed a beautiful and appropriate monument of the most enduring character has been erected by the members of the Wyandot Club, so that this old chief who was slain and buried in the wilderness more than eighty years ago on account of his friendship for the white settlers has at last had his ashes cared for and his memory preserved from oblivion by the descendants of some of the white men whom he knew and befriended when they first began to build their cabins along the banks of the Scioto, and the other streams in Franklin County.

In June, 1892, when certain improvements were being made about the monument, the remains of Leatherlips were found at a short distance below the surface of the ground. There is no history or tradition of any other human being having been buried there and all the facts and circumstances are such as to leave no room for doubt but that the remains found were those of the old chief Sha-te-ya-ron-yah. These remains have been carefully reinterred on the spot and will probably never again be disturbed.

The capital stock of the club is $8,500, divided into seventeen shares of $500 each. It is requisite that each member shall hold a share, and to this end the shares are not transferable or assignable, but on the death or resignation of a member surviving or remaining members take up the stock at its face value and reissue it to the newly elected member. Thus the club has at all times control over its stock and membership, which gives to it the elements of strength and perpetuity.

At the organization of the club in 1881 William Taylor was elected president and Andrew McNinch vice president. These gentlemen have ever since been annually reëlected to these respective offices, but on July 1, 1892, Andrew McNinch resigned his office and active membership and was succeeded by Samuel Thompson, chosen vice president in his stead. The other officers of the club are

Conrad Born treasurer and E. L. Taylor secretary, both of whom have long held these positions.

The present membership of the club is as follows: Cotton H. Allen, Conrad Born, Herman G. Dennison, David L. Bowersmith, John Calender, Edward Denmead, William B. Hayden, William S. Huffman, William W. Medary, Robert E. Neil, Charles H. Pinney, Charles G. Saffin, William Taylor, Edward L. Taylor, Samuel Thompson, Henry D. Turney and Charles Zigler.

APPENDIX TO CHAPTER XLIX.

ASSOCIATIVE ORGANIZATIONS, 1892.

Masonic.—(All bodies of this order meet in Masonic Hall, on East Town Street, unless otherwise specified.) F. & A. M.: Columbus Lodge, Number 30; stated communications second and fourth Tuesdays of each month; Dennis N. Kelley, W. M.; A. H. Jones, secretary.

Goodale Lodge, Number 372; stated communications first and fourth Mondays in each month; John B. Romans, B. M.; L. G. Thrall, secretary.

Humboldt Lodge, Number 476; stated communications first and second Wednesdays in each month; James D. Osborn, W. M.; J. Nicholas Koerner, secretary.

Magnolia Lodge, Number 20; stated communications first and third Tuesdays in each month; C. B. Cameron, W. M.; John F. Lincoln, secretary.

R. A. M. Ohio Chapter, Number 12; stated convocation first Monday in each month, in Carpenter Block, East Town Street.

Temple Chapter, Number 155; meets first and third Saturday of each month.

R. & S. M. Columbus Council, Number 8; stated communications the second Friday in each month, in Carpenter Block, East Town Street.

Knights Templar. Mount Vernon Commandery, Number 1; stated conclave last Thursday in each month.

A. A. & S. R. Enoch Grand Lodge of Perfection, fourteenth degree; meets every Friday evening, unless called off.

Franklin Council, Princes of Jerusalem, sixteenth degree; meets every Friday evening, unless called off.

H. R. D. M. Columbus Chapter, Rose Croix, H. R. D. M., eighteenth degree; meets every Friday evening, unless called off.

Thirtysecond Degree Club; meets at the call of the President.

Ancient Scottish Rite; meets at Masonic Cathedral on Third Street.

Columbus Grand Lodge of Perfection. Fourteenth Degree; meets Thursday evenings.

Columbus Grand Council, Princes of Jerusalem, Sixteenth Degree; meets every Thursday evening.

Columbus Chapter, Rose Croix de H.·.R.·.D.·.M.·., eighteenth Degree; meets every Thursday evening.

Columbus Grand Council, Knights Kadosh, thirtieth Degree; meets every Thursday evening.

Sovereign Grand Consistory of Ohio, Thirtysecond Degree; meets every Thursday evening.

Royal Masonic Rite; meets in Johnson's Building on South High Street.

Karnac Rose Croix Chapter, Number 514 (4 to 18 degrees); meets first and third Friday evenings of each month.

Mokattan Senate, Number 51 (18 to 45 degrees), meets fourth Friday evening each month' Council Patriarch, Number 21 (45 to 90 degrees); meets fourth Friday evening in each month.

Order of Eastern Star. Crown Chapter, Number 8; meets first and third Wednesday evenings at Masonic Cathedral, South Third Street.

Loraine Chapter, Number 1; meets first and third Wednesday evenings at Red Men's Hall, Odd Fellows' Temple.

Insurance. Masonic Mutual Benefit Association, North High Street; E. Morrell, President; R. R. Rickly, Treasurer; William M. Cunningham, Secretary.

Colored Masons, meet at 116½ South High Street; St. Mark's Lodge, Number 7, meets first Tuesday evening each month; St. Mark's Lodge Number 8, meets first Tuesday each month in First National Bank Block; R. A. M., Johnson Chapter, Number 3; meets first Monday evening each month; K. T., Taylor Commandery, Number 6, meets first Thursday evening of each month.

Odd Fellows.—All bodies of this order meet in the Odd Fellows' Temple unless otherwise stated.

Sovereign Grand Lodge; Charles M. Busbee, Grand Sire, Raleigh, North Carolina; C. T. Campbell, Deputy Grand Sire, London, Ontario; Theodore A. Ross, Grand Secretary, Columbus; Isaac A. Shepherd, Grand Treasurer, Philadelphia; George Coburn, Assistant Grand Secretary, Columbus; Rev. J. W. Venable, Grand Chaplain, Hopkinsville, Kentucky; A. C. Cable, Grand Marshal, Covington, Ohio; Alexander Guthrie, Grand Guardian, Hockessin, Delaware; E. A. Kelly, Grand Messenger, Otting Washington.

Columbus Lodge, Number 9, meets every Monday evening; Excelsior Lodge, Number 145, meets every Wednesday evening; Capital Lodge, Number 334, meets every Friday evening; Greiner Lodge, Number 450, meets every Monday evening; Harmonia Lodge, 358 (German), meets every Saturday evening; Junia Lodge, Number 474, meets every Wednesday evening; National Lodge, 509 (German), meets every Friday evening; Stauring Lodge, Number 512, meets every Tuesday evening; Dennison Lodge, Number 741, meets every Wednesday evening at its hall on North High Street; Robert Curtis Lodge, Number 762, meets every Tuesday evening at its hall on Mount Vernon Avenue.

Daughters of Naomi, Ruth Assembly, Number 9, meets every other Wednesday evening, corner of Broad and Mitchell streets.

Daughters of Rebekah, Naomi Lodge, Number 6, meets every other Saturday evening; Germania Lodge, Number 159, meets every other Saturday evening; Indianola Lodge, Number 199, meets every other Thursday evening in the Odd Fellows' Hall on North High Street; Ella Dill Lodge, meets second and fourth Friday evenings at Odd Fellows' Hall on Mount Vernon Avenue; Superior Lodge meets on alternate Fridays in the Odd Fellows' Temple.

Encampments: Concordia, Number 96 (German), meets on second and fourth Wednesday evenings each month in Red Men's Hall; Capital, Number 6, meets every Tuesday evening; Buckeye, Number 145, meets every Thursday evening in Red Men's Hall; Ridgely, Number 189, meets every Tuesday evening in Odd Fellows' Hall on North High Street.

Relief Committee: General Relief, composed of one committeeman from each lodge in the city; meets on first and third Saturday evenings of each month; W. A. Dill secretary.

Odd Fellows' Beneficial Association: Trustees meet on first Monday evening of each month at the office of the association; Thomas A. Morgan, secretary.

Patriarchs Militant: Grand Canton Ohio, Number 1, P. M., meets every Monday night in Wirthwein Block, H. M. Innis clerk; Canton Columbus, Number 65, meets second and fourth Saturday evenings on North High Street, Frank Howell clerk

G. U. O. O. F. (Colored): Meets at the Sessions Hall; Grand United Order of Odd Fellows, Ohio District Lodge, Number 24, Charles E. Ransom district secretary; Beacon Light Lodge, Number 2 874, meets every Monday evening, permanent secretary William Rickman; Capital Lodge, Number 1,903, meets every Tuesday evening, Isaac D. Ross permanent secretary; Columbus Patriarch, Number 26, meets third Thursday in each month, R. F. Williams secretary; Household of Ruth, Number 218, meets first Thursday in each month, Mary W. Spencer recorder; Household of Ruth, Number 587, meets second and fourth Friday in each month; Past Grand Masters Council, Number 68, meets second Thursday evening each month, William Rickman Grand Secretary.

Knights of Pythias.—Meet at K. of P. Hall, corner of High and Chapel, unless otherwise stated.

Joseph Dowdall Lodge, Number 144, meets every Friday evening; Columbus Lodge, Number 3, meets every Thursday evening; Eastwood Lodge, Number 325, meets corner Eighteenth and Mt. Vernon Avenue every Friday evening; Champion Lodge, Number 581, meets every Thursday evening, Druid Hall; Germania Lodge (German), Number 4, meets every Tuesday evening; Norwood Lodge, Number 288, meets every Monday evening at 103½ North High Street; Oriental Lodge, Number 95, meets every Monday evening; Railway Lodge, Number 315, meets every Wednesday evening.

Pythian Sisterhood: Calanthian Temple, Number 1, meets every Wednesday evening; Norma Temple, meets first and third Saturday each month in I. O. O. F. Hall, North High Street; Pet Adams Temple, meets every Monday in I. O. O. F. Hall, corner Mount Vernon Avenue and Eighteenth.

Endowment Rank, Section 190, meets fourth Saturday in each month.

Uniform Rank, Columbus Division, Number 1, meets every Thursday in Frech's Hall, corner Rich and Pearl; Joseph Dowdall Division, Number 19, meets first Thursday of each month in Knights of Pythias Hall; Eastwood Division, Number 101, meets first and third Thursday of each month in Armory, corner Eighteenth Street and Mount Vernon Avenue.

Relief Committee: The General Relief Committee is composed of one committeeman from each Lodge. Pride of the West Lodge (Colored), Number 5, meets every Thursday evening at 182½ South Fourth.

Imperial Order of Red Men.—Algonquin Tribe, Number 3, meets every Saturday evening in Red Men's Hall, Odd Fellows' Temple; Beaver Tribe, Number 110, meets every Monday evening at southwest corner Broad and Mitchell; Buffalo Tribe, Number 109, meets every Wednesday evening at 1,038½ North High; Deerfoot Tribe, Number 113, meets every Thursday evening at 895½ Mount Vernon Avenue; Scioto Tribe (German), Number 22, meets every Tuesday evening in Fischer's Hall; Sioux Tribe, Number 128, meets every Monday evening at 2,583½ North High.

Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks.—Columbus Lodge, Number 37, meets every Wednesday evening in Commercial Block, South High Street; Loyal Order of Moose, meets every Friday evening at 111½ South High.

Druids.—Meet at Wirthwein's Hall, South High Street; Columbus Grove (German), Number 10, meets every Monday evening; Franklin Chapter (German), Number 2, meets first Monday of each month; Concordia Council, Number 4, meets first Sunday in each month; Lincoln Grove, Number 42, meets every Tuesday evening at 111½ South High.

Good Templars.—Columbus Lodge, Number 561, meets every Monday evening, corner Fifth Avenue and Lazelle; Golden Light Lodge, Number 559, meets in the Congregational Church, West Goodale Street, every Thursday evening; Franklin Lodge, Number 556, meets southeast corner High and Long streets every Friday evening; Magnolia Lodge, Number 560, meets in Jr. O. U. A. M. Hall, Hildreth Block, Twentieth Street, every Monday evening; Metropolitan Lodge, Number 555, meets in Druid Hall, South High, first and third Wednesday; Sunbeam Temple, Number 46 (Juvenile), meets every Saturday afternoon at 118 North High; Good Templars' Benefit Association meets first Saturday of each month at southeast corner High and Long.

Patriotic Order Sons of America.—Washington Camp, Number 1, meets every Tuesday evening in Sessions' Block; Washington Camp, Number 22 meets every Wednesday evening at 118 North High; Washington Camp, Number 58, meets every Monday night at 505½ North High; Washington Camp, Number 61, meets every Tuesday evening at 2,645½ North High; Columbus Commandery, Number 29.

Jr. O. U. A. M.—Electric Council, Number 13, meets every Wednesday evening at 29½ East Spring; Columbus Council, Number 26, meets every Friday evening at P. O. S. of A. Hall, 505½ North High; Custer Council, Number 29, meets every Monday evening at 368 North Twentieth; Goodale Council, Number 52, meets every Friday evening at 1,412½ North High.

Knights of Honor—Crystal Lodge, Number 1,238, meets second and fourth Mondays of each month at 118 North High; Germania Lodge, Number 3,438, meets first and third Thursdays in each month at northeast corner Fourth and Mound.

Knights and Ladies of Honor.—Eintracht Lodge, Number 1,438, meets every Monday evening at northeast corner of Fourth and Spring; Columbus Lodge, Number 1,479, meets first and third Wednesday evenings at Wirthwein building, Druid Hall; Capital Lodge, Number 1,511, meets second and fourth Monday evenings at 199½ South High; Fidelity Lodge, Number 1,452, meets first and second Tuesday evenings at northeast corner Fourth and Mound; Friendly Lodge, Number 1,535, meets second and fourth Tuesday evenings at corner Mount Vernon and Monroe avenues; Harmonia Lodge, Number 1,588, meets second and fourth Thursday evenings at Fischer's Hall, East Main.

Knights of Maccabees.—K. O. T. M. Columbus Tent, Number 4, meets first and third Monday evenings at 118 North High; Franklin Tent, Number 54, meets first and third Thursday evenings at southwest corner West Broad and Mitchell; American Tent, Number 60, meets Wednesday evenings at Red Men's Hall, Metropolitan Opera Block; Buckeye Tent, Number 53, meets corner Mount Vernon Avenue and Eighteenth.

Knights of the Golden Rule.—Meets in Hessenauer's Hall, South Fourth, first and third Friday in each month.

Fraternal Mystic Circle.—The Supreme Ruling of the Fraternal Mystic Circle has its office at room 208½ South High; D. E. Stevens, Supreme Mystic Ruler; Charles E. Rowley,

Supreme Recorder; F. S. Wagenhals, M. D., S. M. D.; John G. Reinhard, Supreme Treasurer. Business Men's Ruling, Number 150, meets first and third Fridays in each month at 111½ South High; Centennial Ruling, Number 105, meets second and fourth Thursday evenings at southeast corner West Broad and Mitchell.

Subordinate Rulings: Alpha Ruling, Number 1, meets in Red Men's Hall, Odd Fellows' Temple, first and third Fridays of each month; Centennial Ruling, Number 105, meets in hall, corner West Broad and Mitchell streets, first and third Thursday of each month; Business Men's Ruling, Number 150, meets in Druid Hall, first and third Friday of each month; German Oak Ruling, Number 161, meets in Fischer's Hall, first and third Wednesday of each month; Provident Ruling, Number 171, meets in hall corner Eighteenth and Mount Vernon Avenue, the second Thursday evening of each month; Railroad Ruling, Number 178, meets in Orient Hall, Sessions Block, second and fourth Wednesday of each month; Ohio Ruling, Number 185, meets the second and fourth Thursday of each month; Lincoln Ruling, Number 226, meets in Fifth Avenue Bank Building, second and fourth Thursday of each month; Columbus Buggy Company Ruling, Number 240, meets in Liberty Hall, East Spring Street, second and fourth Monday of each month; John Hancock Ruling, Number 318, meets in Druid Hall, South High Street.

Order of the Golden Chain.—Ohio Lodge, Number 28, meets at Frech's Hall, on the first and third Tuesdays of each month.

National Union—Columbus Council, Number 3, meets second Tuesday evening of each month at Osborn Building; Franklin Council, Number 4, meets second Monday evening of each month at Wells Post Hall; Railroad Council, Number 14, meets second and fourth Friday evenings at 111½ South High; Tenax Council, Number 407, meets second and fourth Saturday evenings at the southeast corner Euclid Avenue and High; Olentangy Council, Number 425, meets second Thursday evening of each month at room 8 Deshler Block.

A. O. U. W.—Capital City Lodge, Number 56, meets every Monday evening at Fisher's Hall, 131 East Main; Columbus Lodge, Number 80, meets every Wednesday night at 342 South High.

Independent International Order of Owls.—Columbus Nest, Number 12, meets last Thursday in each month, Grand Central Hotel; R. B. Collier, Sapient Screecher; J. W. Koerner, Sapient Scratcher.

A. O. K. of M. C.—Buckeye Castle, Number 3, meets every Wednesday evening in hall over Park Theatre; Ohio Castle, Number 1, meets every Thursday evening at 505½ North High; West Side Castle, Number 4, meets every Tuesday evening at southeast corner West Broad and Mitchell.

Independent Order of Knighthood.—Ohio Camp, Number 1, meets in Red Men's Hall, Odd Fellows' Temple, every Tuesday evening.

Order of the Iron Hall.—Local Branch, Number 485, meets every Monday night at 152½ North High.

Royal Arcanum.—Capital Council, Number 87, meets second and fourth Thursday evenings in each month at 111½ South High.

American Pro. League.—Capital Lodge, Number 66, meets second and fourth Thursday evenings at 1048½ North High; Ohio Lodge, meets at 152 North High.

American Legion of Honor.—Capital City Council, Number 346, meets first and third Monday evenings in each month at room 22, 101 North High.

Shield of Honor.—Live Oak Lodge, Number 1, meets every Friday evening at southwest corner West Broad and Mitchell.

Chosen Friends.—Meets every Thursday evening at 118 North High.

Sons of St. George.—Royal Oak Lodge, meets every first and third Thursday, Orient Hall; Daughters of St. George, meets first and third Wednesday of each month at Orient Hall.

Prudential Order of America.—Columbus Lodge, Number 6, meets every Thursday evening at 234 South Third.

Knights of the Golden Rule.—Meets first Friday in each month at 182½ South Fourth.

United Order of Foresters of Ohio.—Court Forest meets alternate Friday evenings in Odd Fellows' Temple.

Catholic Order of Foresters.—Meets first Monday and third Tuesday in each month.

Jewish.—*I. O. B. B.*—Zion Lodge, Number 62, meets second and fourth Sunday evenings each month at Druid Hall; A. J. K. S. B. R., Capital Lodge, Number 132, meets alternate Sunday evenings each month at Odd Fellows' Temple.

Knights of St. George.—Division A meets every Monday night at Baltz's Hall; Division B meets every Wednesday night northeast corner High and Mound; Division C, Commandery of Sacred Heart, meets every second Sunday and every Monday evening at 17½ East Town.

D. O. H.—Teutonia Lodge, Number 394, meets every Monday evening at 342 South High.

American Protestant Association.—Ohio Beneficial Brotherhood, Number 1, meets at 111½ South High; Theodore Parker Lodge, Number 17, meets every second and fourth Thursday evening corner Fourth and Mound; Sisters of Esther Lodge, meets second and fourth Wednesday evenings corner Fourth and Mound.

Good Samaritans (Colored).—Douglas Lodge, Number 23, meets every Monday evening in the Sessions Block; Rising Sun Lodge (female), Number 5, meets every other Saturday afternoon corner Long and Lazelle; Bailey Lodge (female), Number 22, meets every second and fourth Thursday evening corner Long and High; St. Clair Lodge, Number 9, meets every Wednesday evening corner Third and Long; New Hope Lodge meets second and fourth Tuesday evenings of each month in Good Templar Hall.

Independent Order of Immaculates (Colored).—Meets first Wednesday of each month in Good Templars' Hall.

Sons of Protection.—Meet third Monday evening each month at Second Baptist Church.

A. O. H.—Division Number 1 meets second Monday in each month; Division Number 2 meets fourth Monday in each month; Division Number 3 meets second Tuesday in each month; Division Number 4 meets third Monday in each month.

Woodmen of the World.—Meet first and third Monday evenings each month at 29½ East Spring; Camp Number 10 meets every Friday evening in Wirthwein Hall.

Order of Solon.—Columbus Lodge, Number 122, meets second and fourth Tuesday evenings each month at 95½ South High.

Order of the Golden Shore.—Capitol City Lodge meets second and fourth Wednesday evenings corner Fourth and Mound.

Progressive Beneficial Association.—Prudentia Lodges meet at 335½ South High Street every Thursday evening.

Order of Olympia.—Incorporated February 4, 1891; office of the Supreme Circle room 70 Clinton Building.

Order of United Friends.—South End Council, Number 191, meets first and third Tuesdays each month at Lambrecht's Hall.

Musical Societies.—Arion Club meets at 116½ South High Street every Monday evening; Apollo Quartette, Statehouse; Baden Singing Society meets in Stelzer's Hall every Tuesday evening; Columbus Männerchor meets first Friday each month at 335½ South High; Gounod Quartette meets every Monday evening at 452 East Gay Street; Harmonia Club meets at 308 South High Street; Helvetia Männerchor meets Wednesday evening at Trueb's Hall; Ladies' Musical Club meets alternate Thursdays in the Osborn Building; Lyra meets in Stelzer's Hall every Monday evening; Liederkranz meets every Wednesday evening and Sunday afternoon at 195 East Main; Mendelssohn Vocal Club meets first and third Fridays of each month at Number 111 North Ninth; Mozart Club meets every Tuesday evening at 195 East Main; Mauger Quartette, 452 East Gay Street; Martin Luther Choral Society meets every Friday evening; North Side Vocal Club meets every Wednesday evening at 452 East Gay Street; Orpheus Club meets every Tuesday evening at 116½ South High; Schubert Club meets every Tuesday evening at 452 East Gay; University Glee Club meets every Friday afternoon at the Ohio State University; Weber Octette meets every Wednesday evening at 452 East Gay; Young Men's Catholic Club, 238½ East Main Street; Young Men's Christian Association Glee Club meets every Sunday afternoon at Number 40 East Broad.

Railway Organizations.—American Order of Railway Telegraphers meets second and fourth Mondays of each month corner High and Long streets; Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers, Little Miami Division, Number 34, meets first and third Sunday evenings in each month at 80½ North High Street; Brotherhood of Locomotive Firemen, Franklin Lodge, meets first and third Monday evenings of each month at 80½ North High Street; Brotherhood of Railway Brakemen meets first and third Sundays in each month; Columbus & Hocking Valley Benefit Association meets first Saturday in each month at Wirthwein's Hall; Order of Railway Conductors meets second and fourth Sundays of each month at the Odd Fellows' Temple; Yard Master's Mutual Benefit Association, Division Number 55, meets at 118 North High.

Commercial Travelers.—Columbus Commercial Travelers' Association meets first Saturday evening in each month at 119½ South High Street; Order of United Commercial Travelers of America.

College Fraternities.—Beta Theta Phi, Theta Delta Chapter, meets on Saturday evening; Chi Phi, Iota Chapter, meets every Saturday evening; Phi Delta Theta, Ohio Zeta Chapter, meets every Saturday evening at Number 94 Clinton Building; Phi Gamma Delta, Epsilon Graduate Chapter, meets every Saturday evening in the Pioneer Block; Omikron Deuteron Chapter meets every Saturday evening in the Pioneer Block; Phi Kappa Psi, Ohio Delta Chapter, meets every Saturday evening in the Monypeny Block; Sigma Chi, Alpha Gamma Chapter, meets every Saturday evening in the Thomas building.

Miscellaneous.— Board of Trade, Board of Trade Building, East Broad Street; American Home Club, Room 23 Butler Block; Camp Darby Fishing and Hunting Club, meets alternate Wednesdays at Number 571 South Third Street; Columbus Club, southeast corner Fourth and Broad; Columbus Art Association, Young Men's Christian Association Building; Columbus Turnverein, meets first and third Tuesdays each month at the Turner Hall; Columbus Clearing House Association, office in the Board of Trade Building; Columbus Cycling Club, Number 46 West Gay Street; Columbus Horticultural Society, meets on the last Saturday in each month in the Board of Trade Building; Columbus Lecture Course; Columbus Troubadours, Banjo and Guitar Club, Room Number 80 Wesley Block; Columbus Typotheta, meet on the third Thursday evening of each month at the State Journal Office; Dramatic Club, meets every Tuesday evening at 355½ South High Street; Railway Branch of the Young Men's Christian Association, Number 312½ North High Street; Sherman Gun Club, meets first Thursday evening of each month at Number 20½ East Broad Street; Ohio Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, meets annually on October 19 at the State Law Library; Olentangy Club, meets on the first Friday of each month at the Wirthwein Hall; Phœnix Club, meets in Germania Hall; Prohibition Club, southeast corner of High and Long; Pythian Club, second and fourth Fridays of each month, southeast corner of High and Long; Thurman Club, Pioneer Building, first Tuesday of each month; Union Exprisoners of War Association, first Tuesday evening of each month, McCoy Post Hall; University Club, Number 20½ East Broad Street; Young Ladies Christian Temperance Union, southeast corner of High and Long; Young Men's Christian Association, South Third Street, opposite the Capitol; Young Men's Social Club (Jewish), Good Templars' Hall; Exsoldiers' and Sailors' Association of Franklin County, first Thursday of each month, McCoy Post Hall; Franklin County Pioneer Association, business meeting on the first Saturday in April, annual picnic at Franklin Park on the first Saturday in June; Retail Merchants' Protective Association, Rooms 1 and 4 at Number 105½ South High Street; Jackson Club meets every Tuesday evening in the Naughton Building; Lincoln League, Number 26 South Third Street; Northwood Club, Number 2,494 North High Street; Office Men's Club meets second and fourth Saturday evenings in each month at Number 118 North High Street; West Side Campbell Club meets every Thursday evening at the southwest corner of Broad and Mitchell streets.

Benevolent Societies.—Altar Society, St. Patrick's Church, meets the fourth Sunday of each month at St. Patrick's School; Baden Beneficial Society, meets first and third Friday of each month at northeast corner Fourth and Mound; Benevolent Branch, Knights of St. Patrick, meets second Sunday of every month at Celtic Hall; Bavarian Benevolent Society, meets first Thursday in each month at corner Frankfort and Third; Benevolent Branch Father Mathew Total Abstinence Society, meets at Holy Family Church, third Friday evening in each month; Boys' Temperance Cadet Corps, meets at St. Joseph's Cathedral every Sunday; Catholic Ladies' Relief Society, meets at St. Joseph's Cathedral every Friday except the summer months; Catholic Life Insurance Society, meets once a year, second Sunday in January, at Holy Cross School Hall; Children of Mary Society, meets at St. Joseph's Cathedral every Sunday; Christian Refuge Home and Maternity Hospital, 200 East Town; Columbus Female Benevolent Society, meets first Wednesday in each month, chapel First Presbyterian Church; Deutscher Krieger Verein, meets at corner Frankfort and Third; Eintracht's Bund, Number 1, meets second and fourth Thursday in each month, at Wirthwein Hall, South High; Evangelical Lutheran Trinity Church (German), meets first Tuesday evening in each month, corner Third and Fulton streets; Elsass Lothringer Unterstützungs Verein, corner Mound and Fourth; First German Society, northeast corner Fourth and Mound; Friendly Sons of Ireland, Celtic Hall; Girls' Industrial Home, Number 64 South Fourth Street; Father Mathew Cadets, Holy Family Church; Father Mathew Cornet Band, Holy Family Church; Father Mathew Total Abstinence Society, Benevolent Branch, Holy Family Church; Hannah Neil Mission and Home for the Friendless, East Main Street; Hare Orphans' Home, Woodland Avenue; Hessian Beneficial Society, 142 East Town Street; Holy Name Society, St. Patrick's Schoolhouse; Ladies' Altar Society, St. Joseph's Cathedral; Masonic Mutual Benefit Association, Number 231½ North High Street; News Boys' Home, Number 153 North Fourth Street; Odd Fellows' Beneficial Association, Number 198 South High Street; Prussian Beneficial Society, Number 22 East Main Street; Robert Emmet Association, corner Fourth and Chestnut streets, Swabian Beneficial Society, Frech's Hall; St. Joseph's Total Abstinence Society; St. Joseph's Mutual, corner Fourth and Chestnut streets; St. Aloysius, Holy Cross School Hall; St. Francis Xavier (German), St. Mary's School Hall; St. John's Beneficial Society; St. Martin's (German), Holy Cross School Hall; St. Paul's Young Men's (German), Number 571 South Third Street; Second German, Number 451 South Third Street; St. John's, Holy Cross School Hall; St. Joseph's Orphan Asylum, Number 821 East Main Street; St. Thomas Sodality, St. Patrick's School; Sodality Children of Mary, Holy Family Church; Sodality of Christian Mothers, Holy Family Church; Sodality of Married Ladies, St. Patrick's School; Sodality of Young Ladies, Holy Family Church; Sons of St.

Joseph, Sessions Block; St. Vincent's Orphan Asylum, corner Rose Avenue and East Main Street; Young Ladies' Sodality, St. Patrick's School.

Nationalists.—Club Number 1 meets every Sunday evening in Knights of Labor Hall, on South Fourth Street.

Trades Unions.—Amalgamated Association of Iron and Steel Workers Number 49, Number 182½ South Fourth Street; Bakers' Union, Number 41, meets at same place; Bakers' Union Number 115, ditto; Barbers' Union Number 42, Mystic Chain Hall; Brewers' Union, Number 571 South Third Street; Brick Makers' Protective Association, Number 167½ South High Street; Brick Makers' Union Number 3,567, Number 22½ East Main Street; Building Trades' Council, Number 174½ North High Street; Carpenters' and Joiners' Union Number 61, Red Men's Hall; Carpenters' and Joiners' Union Number 326, Number 174½ North High Streets; Carpenters' and Joiners' Union Number 350, Red Men's Hall; Carriage Workers' Union Number 5,239, Hellermann's Hall; Cigar Makers' Union Number 75, Number 22½ East Main Street; Coach Lampmakers' Union, Number 118 North High Street; Columbus Trades and Labor Assembly, Number 182½ South Fourth Street; Employing Plasterers, meet every Thursday evening at Number 342 South High Street; Employing Stonemasons' meet every Monday evening at Number 342 South High Street; Federal Labor Council, Number 182½ South Fourth Street; Federal Labor Union Number 5,345, Number 182½ South Fourth Street; Tinners' Union, Hellermann's Hall; Furnituremakers' Union Number 42, Number 142 East Town Street; Harness Makers' Union, Number 118 North High Street; Hod Carriers' Union, Division Number 1, corner Fourth and Chestnut streets; Iron Moulders' Beneficial Associations Number 98, Wirthwein Hall; Iron Moulders' Union Number 39, Wirthwein Hall; International Association of Machinists, Number 118 North High Street; Journeyman Tailors' Union, Number 22½ East Main Street; Lathers' Union Number 5,182, Number 182½ South Fourth Street; Lumber Handlers' and Teamsters' Union Number 5,271, Number 118 North High; Machinists' Union, Buckeye Lodge, Number 55, Number 118 North High Street; Mill Workers' Union Number 687, Number 118 North High Street; Musicians' Protective Association, Number 273 South High Street; Order of Railway Telegraphers, Number 118 North High Street; Plasterers' Union Number 49, corner Mound and High streets; Painters' Union Number 166, corner Mound and Fourth streets; International Brotherhood of Brassworkers, Number 118 North High Street; Tailors' Union Number 27, Number 22½ East Main Street; Iron Moulders' Union of North America, Number 118 North High Street; Iron and Steel Workers, Capital Lodge, Number 50, Number 118 North High Street; Journeyman Plumbers' Union, Number 17½ East Town Street; Hod Carriers' Union Number 5,319, Central Markethouse; Phœnix Local Assembly Number 2,960, Knights of Labor, Clinton Block; Columbus Typographical Union Number 5, meets on the first Sunday in each month; Columbus Lodge, Number 22, Switchmen's Mutual Aid Association, Number 118 North High Street; Order of Railway Conductors, Hollingsworth Division, Number 100, Odd Fellows' Building; Franklin Lodge, Number 9, Brotherhood of Locomotive Firemen, Number 80½ North High Street; Little Miami Division, Number 34, Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers, Number 80½ North High Street; Columbus Lodge, Number 175, Brotherhood of Railway Trainmen, Number 111½ South High Street; Painters' and Decorators' Union, Wirthwein Hall; Plumbers' Union, Number 17½ East Town Street; Retail Clerks' Association, Number 17½ East Town Street; Stonecutters' Union, Number 22½ East Main Street; Stationary Engineers' Union, Wirthwein Hall; Stonemasons' International Union Number 2, Central Markethouse; Teamsters' Union, Number 5,337, Wirthwein Hall; Typographical Union, Number 5, Number 63½ South High Street.

Knights of Labor.—Columbus Assembly Number 5,416, meets at Number 335½ South High Street; District Assembly Number 172, meets at 182½ South Fourth Street; Eureka Assembly (Watchmakers), Number 9,027; L. A., Number 2,520, meets at 182½ South Fourth Street; National District Assembly Number 135, Clinton Block; Phœnix Assembly Number 2,960, meets at Number 182½ South Fourth Street; Scioto Assembly Number 6,202, Sessions Block.

CHAPTER L.

MUSIC AND THE DRAMA.

An association of vocalists calling itself the Handel Society seems to have been the first musical organization in Columbus. We read of its participation in the celebration of Independence Day in the years 1821 and 1822, on which occasions, we are told, it acquitted itself with "a superior degree of elegance." How long the Handel Society continued we are not informed; it was still in existence in 1830. Of military music in and about the borough, during the war of 1812, and the subsequent musterdays, we may fairly presume there was plenty, although its instrumental resources, doubtless, were usually limited to the fife and drum. Of theatrical entertainments the borough was entirely destitute, but we hear of its visitation by certain vagrant exhibitions for village entertainment at quite an early period. Under date of April 21, 1827, the arrival in Columbus of "Tippo Sultan, the Great Hunting Elephant," was thus advertised:

> The performances of Tippo Sultan, together with the dexterity and intrepidity of his keeper, produces a spectacle not only curious and diverting, but in some instances both interesting to the spectator and dangerous to the keeper. [The advertisement here describes some of the elephant's tricks and continues:] The Mammoth Lion, Tiger, Cat, Lynx, Shetland Pony, Dandy Jack, &c., &c. The above named animals will be seen at Mr. Russell's Tavern, Columbus, on Monday, Tuesday and Wednesday, the 27th, 28th and 29th inst. The exhibition will be accompanied with good Music. Admittance 25 cents — children under 12 years of age half price.

This is one of the first attempts at public entertainment made at the capital of Ohio. At night the "hunting elephant" was locked up in the tavern backyard where, during one of the nights of his sojourn, he broke loose, and for awhile amused himself by pumping water at the well. Finally he broke the pump-handle, and looking around for some new pastime spied two barrels of flour standing on the back porch. Breaking into these, he, for a while, ate flour and drank water alternately until he converted the residue of the flour into paste. Awakened by the noise, Mr. Russell descended and was received by the elephant with a fusillade of dough. Beating a retreat the discomfited host aroused the keeper of the frolicsome beast, who, after some effort, succeeded in getting him tied again. Under date of April 10, 1828, a "dramatic entertainment" was thus referred to: "To the performance of Mr. and Mrs. Harper on Monday and Tuesday evenings the tribute of praise is justly due. Mr. Powell was excellent in Tony Lumpkin in '*She Stoops to Conquer*.'" This performance probably took place at the market-house, on State Street. On May 15, 1828, it was announced that Field & Purdy's "celebrated equestrian company" would arrive in the borough on the next day

or the day after. In October, 1828, C. Parker opened a school in sacred music at the Academy. A popular musicbook of that year was called the "Missouri Harmony." On May 6, 1830, the borough was startled by this announcement:

On Monday and Tuesday, the 10th and 11th inst., will be exhibited on the common opposite Watson's Hotel, in Columbus, [where the Neil House now stands] the most extensive and diversified collection of foreign animals ever seen in the State. Among others are the Kangaroo from New Holland, Hyena from Ethiopia, Zebra from the Cape of Good Hope, African Lion. . . . [and] an ape with her young, which she yet nurses. At 11 o'clock A. M. and 4 P. M. each day the Keeper of the Asiatic Lion and Lioness *will enter their respective cages! !* Immediately preceding which the Camels, Lamas, Ponies and Monkeys will be exercised in the ring.

About the year 1832 theatrical performances began at Young's Coffeehouse under the management of Gilbert & Trowbridge. This place of entertainment was called the Eagle Theatre, and consisted of a room fitted up for the purpose with seats at one end of it rising one above another as high as the ceiling. The company played to "crowded houses." It comprised Mr. and Mrs. Gilbert, Mr. and Mrs. Trowbridge, William Barry, Mr. Marsh, Mr. J. Smith and Mr. William Delman. On June 24, 1830, it was announced that at this place would appear "the celebrated juvenile actress, Miss Lane," in "*Is He Jealous*" and a farce entitled "*Winning a Husband.*" On July 12, 1830, this theatre was reopened, after an interval, with a "petit comedy called *Blue Devils*," after which, it was stated, Mr. A. Cohen would appear in "the popular bravura song, 'The glad trumpet sounds to victory'" and "a comic chant called 'Push along, keep moving,'" after which would follow "a fancy dance by Miss Stannard, several favorite songs by Mr. and Mrs. Kinloch," and "a new farce" entitled 12 *Precisely, or a Night at Dover*, in which Miss Lane would perform in five different characters.

A traveling menagerie, the proprietorship of which does not appear, gave exhibitions in Columbus on October 21 and 22, 1831. Among its attractions were a "unicorn or rhinoceros," two royal Bengal tigars, two leopards, a lynx from Japan, a pair of ocelots from California, a "romopo from the East Indies, similar to the hyena," two panthers from the Rocky Mountains, a cougar and a condor from South America, and "monkeys in great variety." The Siamese Twins visited the borough in 1833, and gave *séances* at the National Hotel. A current newspaper account of them stated: "Although rather small in stature they appear to enjoy excellent health, and their countenances and movements indicate much shrewdness and animation." The Franklin Harmonic Society was organized on February 2, 1833, with Rufus Beach as president; object, "improvement of the vocal and instrumental music." Of this society A. C. Findlay, H. H. Gridley, Isaac Dalton and John T. Spear were trustees and Eli Stone secretary. S. Butler & Company's menagerie visited the borough in May, 1834. Its leading attraction was "the great hunting or war elephant, Hannibal." Raymond & Ogden's menagerie followed in August of the same year. "Columbus Jockey Club races," to be "free only for colts owned by citizens," and to be "governed by the rules of the Baltimore Central Course," were announced for October.

The first circus to visit Columbus was probably an English one called Pippin's. It pitched its tents on the common just east of Heyl's Tavern on South High Street. The exact date of its arrival cannot now be fixed; the year seems to have been 1833 or 1834. In 1835 "Brown's Mammoth Arena Circus" gave exhibitions on July 2 and 3. Among its proprietors was Samuel Stickney who was the Barnum of the showmen of that period. Charles Rockwell, another proprietor, is described as a very handsome man, who had the misfortune to attract the admiration of sentimental young ladies to such a degree as to become, on some occasions, an annoyance. One of these enthusiasts who had become particularly

obtrusive he rebuffed by telling her that if she had fallen in love with his wardrobe he would present it to her. Among the performers in this circus was Charles Shay, a celebrated juggler; a daring "bareback rider" named Charles Rogers, and Ricardo, a popular clown. About this time the Blanchard family of circus performers erected a wooden building on the northwest corner of the Capitol Square, and gave exhibitions during the winter.

The first building in Columbus intended especially for a theatre, was erected by a jointstock company in 1835. It was built of wood, and stood on the present site of the Hoster Block on North High Street. An enthusiastic newspaper reporter, writing in November, 1835, said of it:

> The building for the theatre is already considerably advanced towards completion. It will be quite a massive and splendid pile — measuring fifty feet in front, on High Street (north of Broad), one hundred feet in depth, and thirty feet in height, clear of the roof. . . . On an inspection of the interior, the space allotted to the stage appears to occupy onehalf of the building, with dressingrooms attached. The audience part will consist of a pit, two tiers of Boxes, with a Saloon in the rear.

This establishment took the name of Columbus Theatre, and was opened in December, 1835, by Messrs. [Edwin] Dean and McKinney, managers of the Eagle Street Theatre, at Buffalo, New York. A silver cup valued at fifty dollars was offered as a prize for the best address to be spoken at the opening. This prize was won by Mr. Otway Curry. Another cup valued at twentyfive dollars, offered by Mr. John Young, of the Eagle Coffeehouse, as a prize for the second best address was taken by Mr. James Kilbourn. A communication to the author by Mr. John M. Kerr, who was one of the stockholders of this theatre, contains the following interesting reminiscences of its earlier performers:

> The first company of the old theatre consisted of Mr. and Mrs. Dean and their daughter Julia, Mr. Charles Webb as leading man or tragedian, Mr Trowbridge, Mrs. Trowbridge as leading actress, Mr. and Mrs. Gilbert, Mr. and Mrs. Lennox, Mr. and Mrs. Parker, Mr. Joseph Proctor, Mr. Marsh, Miss Honey, Mr. and Mrs. Forrest and Mr. William Barry as comedians, and Mr. Charles Denman. Mrs. Trowbridge became a great favorite in this city; so admired was she that a purse was made up and a celebrated New York artist was employed to paint her lifesize portrait in the character of "The Wife." Mr. Charles Webb, in the character of "The Stranger" was never excelled. I heard the great English tragedian, Macready, say that he was the best actor on the American boards. But alas, where are the members of that fine dramatic company now! They have nearly all made their final exit from the stage of life. I know of but two survivors out of the entire list. I met William Barry in San Francisco in 1861, looking as young as ever. He was then playing at McGuire's Opera House, in that city. Mr. Joseph Proctor resides in Philadelphia. He was lately still playing there his favorite character of "Jibonanesy" in *Nick of the Woods*. Julia Dean Hayne, who became a brilliant star, I last saw in San Francisco. . . . In 1841, when the old theatre finally closed, Mr. John Leslie, its stage painter, took with him to Cincinnati much of its fine scenery. In 1843 the building was purchased by M. J. Gilbert, who remodeled it, and for a time it was known as the City Hall. Afterwards it was cut in two and its front part was removed by Mr. Gilbert to a point near Gay Street, where it was fitted up for a dwelling. The last occupant of its stage part was William G. Wiatt, who used it as a billiard saloon.

Among the most popular plays at the old Columbus Theatre were *St. George and the Dragon*, *Mazeppa* and *Cataract of the Ganges*. A trained horse of great value, used in the play of *Mazeppa*, took sick and died while *en route* to Cincinnati to take part in an engagement in that city. In lieu of the lost animal, one of Mr. Kerr's horses was trained for the play and performed its part admirably. A companion to this horse became equally expert in the play of *The Ganges*. The Mazeppa animal was billed as "the wild horse of Tartary."

A famous and popular *danseuse* of the Columbus Theatre, who made her advent in 1837, was Miss Honey. Her most piquant dances were frequently followed by a shower of silver "quarters" thrown upon the stage by her admirers.

W. H. Grubs

Miss Honey had also considerable talent as an actress, and in whatever part she took evoked applause.

The theatrical performances of the thirties usually began with a comedy and ended with a farce. The season at the Columbus theatre was opened on December 7, 1837, with the following programme which may be taken as a sample:

Kotzebue's Celebrated play of *The Stranger*. Cast: The Stranger, Mr. Kelsey; Baron Steinfurt, Mr. Lennox; Count Wintersen, Mr. Dufly; Francis, Mr. Burton; Tobias, Mr. Trowbridge; Solomon, Mr. Dean; Peter, Mr. Forrest; Mrs. Haller, Mrs. Trowbridge; Countess, Mrs. Dean; Charlotte, Mrs. Forrest. After the play, a song by Mr. Lennox. To conclude with the laughable farce of the *Two Gregories*.

In June, 1837, a "grand vocal and instrumental concert" by "Miss DeBarr, from New York and New Orleans" was announced. This seems to have been one of the earliest of its kind. An example of the cheap sensational "shows" then current will be found in the following advertisement of August 12, 1837:

Mr. O'Connell, the Tattooed Man and Adventurer who was shipwrecked and resided on the islands of the Pacific for several years, will give an account of his wonderful adventures, and exhibit the War Dance and Curiosities of those countries. . . . Mr. O'Connell is termed in the Eastern prints the Modern Robinson Crusoe.

On July 3 and 4, 1837, an exhibition of wax figures, accompanied by comic Ethiopian vocalism, took place "on Colonel Noble's lot, east of the Presbyterian Church." Among the plays performed in the Columbus Theatre in 1838 were *Macbeth*, *Cherry and Fair Star*, *Innkeeper's Daughter*, *Gipsy's Revenge*, *Maiden's Vow*, *The Wife*, *Pizarro*, *Fazio*, *Hunchback*, *Wrecker's Daughter*, *Evadne*, *Taming of the Shrew* and *Faust*. On the performance of the latter in January, 1838, the following comment was made:

This drama, which was performed for the first time in this city on Monday evening, is beyond all question the most splendid and perfect spectacle ever produced in any theatre in this country; and it is a matter of much doubt whether it was ever produced at any one of the eastern cities with greater splendor, beauty and magnificence. The scenery, as produced at this theatre, is entirely new, and painted by Mr. John Leslie, who, as an artist, is unsurpassed by anyone of his profession in the United States. The city of Venice, the second scene in Faustus, as a piece of painting is in itself a work of surpassing excellence, and unequaled by anything ever exhibited, to say the least in this western country. No idea can be given in a mere statement of this kind of the enchanting effect produced on the mind by the beautiful and sudden change from the first scene, a rich and gorgeous view of the Drachenfels at sunset, to the view of the city of Venice above alluded to. . . . The character of Faustus is remarkably well conceived and sustained by Mr. Lennox. Mrs. [Martha M.] Trowbridge as Adine — the mind expands and the very soul thrills with emotion at the bare recollection. . . . We doubt whether this representation of Mrs. T. can be excelled by any actress living.

Commenting upon the play of Macbeth at this theatre another critic wrote:

Of the performance of Mrs. Trowbridge, as Lady Macbeth, we are exceedingly proud. We are proud of it because we claim her, at least by adoption, as one of the daughters of Ohio. Her success was, if possible, beyond what her fine intellectual powers and histrionic skill had led us to anticipate. In the invocation,

"Come, come you spirits
That tend on mortal thoughts,"

her peculiar, her own intonation of voice, and her blended sternness and solemnity of manner were strikingly effective.

On May 22, 1838, the Franklin Harmonic Society gave a concert at the Protestant Episcopal Church, and during the same month and year the Columbus Band made its advent. This seems to have been one of the earliest local organizations using brass instruments. Fogg & Stickney's Circus, formerly Brown's, visited Columbus in August, Waring's in May.[1] In December, 1839, the Columbus Theatre was opened for the season under the management of Mr. Kent. Among the ladies and gentlemen comprising his stock company were Mesdames Kent, Martha M. Trowbridge, Altimus and Burton, Miss Ritter and Messrs. W. Kent, McCrum, Delman, Altimus, Lathrop, Winans, J. Smith and R. H. Harris. The opening play of the season was *The Stranger*. At the close of the season the manager and the leading actors and actresses took benefits, as was in those days the custom. In 1839 and 1840 several concerts of the better class were given in the dining hall of the American House, which seems to have been at that time the most available place for such a purpose. Charles H. Eaton, a tragedian of considerable fame, filled an engagement in Shakespearean parts at the Columbus Theatre in 1839. His début was made as Duke of Gloster. He and Charles Webb achieved great success as Damon and Pythias. A. A. Adams, a tragedian of contemporary fame, appeared during the same season as Virginius and Hamlet. In the latter part he was declared to be second only to Booth. The leading lady in the Eaton and Adams plays was Mrs. Martha M. Trowbridge. Mr. Job B. Mills, a young actor of Franklin County citizenship, became conspicuous on the Columbus stage in 1840. Among the more important plays of that year were *She Stoops to Conquer*, *Hunchback*, *The Wife*, *Maid of the Mill*, *Pizarro*, *Hamlet* and *Youthful Brigand*. In January, 1841, Messrs. Parker and Leslie, managers of the Columbus Theatre, put upon their stage a spectacular play called *Aladdin*. Its scenic splendors were rapturously described by the dramatic reporters of the period. Among the more noted actors on the Columbus stage in 1841 were Miss Mary Duff, Mr. J. W. Wallack, Mr. F. A. Forrester and Mr. J. B. Mills. Miss Honey continued to dance her way into public favor all through the season.

Towards the end of 1841 the Columbus Theatre seems to have degenerated both financially and morally, and its evil influence upon the young people of the city, resulting particularly from its "bar" for the sale of intoxicants was loudly complained of. As the theatre declined, concerts and small shows multiplied. Waring & Raymond's menagerie and circus visited the city in August, 1842. Hopkins & Company's menagerie exhibited some novel performances with wild beasts in October, 1843. Signor Blitz, the wonderful magician, gave some performances of his "black art" at the City Hall in 1844. Christy's Minstrels came in December of that year. On January 2, 1845, the Columbus Sacred Music Society was organized at the old United States Courthouse. The managers appointed were Messrs. Whitworth, Shepherd, Hand, Chapin and Howard. At the meeting for organization Governor Bartley presided. The society gave its first concert at Trinity Church, June 19. On February 2, 1845, a concert was given at the Clay Club House by the German Glee Club. During the same month and year the city was visited by the noted dwarf, "General Tom Thumb." The Swiss Bellringers made their appearance in May. G. R. Spalding's Circus, one of the finest concerns of the kind then traveling, gave an exhibition on August 25. On June 6, 1845, a concert was given at the Neil House by the famous Scandinavian violinist, Ole Bull. He was assisted by Messrs. Duffield and Machold. Spencer's Ethiopian Minstrels gave a performance at the Clay Club Hall on January 3, 1846; in June of the same year the city was visited by June & Turner's Circus. Raymond & Waring's Grand Zoological Exhibition, of which Herr Dresbach, the famous liontamer, was a leading attraction, exhibited on May 1; S. O. Stickney's Circus on July 31, and Welch, Mann & Delavan's Circus on August 11 and 12, same year. Delavan, it is said,

had, before this time, brought to Columbus the first living giraffe ever seen in the city. It was exhibited in the back yard of Russell's Globe Inn. Rockwell & Stone's Circus gave an exhibition on the Rich Street "showground" in November. Spalding's, Welch & Delavan's,[2] Howe & Company's and Rockwell & Company's circuses all came in 1847. On August 16 of that year Raymond & Waring exhibited their menagerie, including Herr Dresbach's cages of trained lions. The crowd in attendance was larger than had ever before been witnessed in the city on any similar occasion. On September 14, 1847, an exhibition of fireworks — the first in Columbus that we read of — was given on the Capitol Square. Its manager was S. B. Barnaby. The Alleghanians, a famous concert troupe of that day, gave a vocal concert at the Second Presbyterian Church December 7.

On December 30, 1847, theatrical performances were resumed in the city. The manager was Thomas F. Lennox, of the old Columbus Theatre; the place, Neil's New Hall, just south of the Neil House. The opening play was "Cherry's comedy, *The Soldier's Daughter*." A fire in the theatre on February 10, 1848, seems to have put an end to the performances for the time being.

On June 29, 1848, P. T. Barnum made his advent in Columbus at the head of his "Grand Traveling Exhibition," one of the principal attractions of which was advertised as a "Gorgeous Funeral Pageant, Funeral of Napoleon." The bills announced that every person connected with the exhibition was a "teetotaler." Barnum pitched his tents on the State Street "show ground" which included the site of the present National Government building. The grounding of a canalboat caused a postponement of the opening performance. In September, 1848, an association of amateurs was organized under the name of Columbus Barracks Band. The year 1848 seems to have been a good one for traveling circuses; all the most noted ones visited Columbus in the course of the season. Theatrical performances began at Concert Hall December 14; opening play, *Evadne*, with Mrs. John S. Potter in the title role. Mr. Charles Webb as Othello was announced for December 15. Twelve Chippewa Indians, *en route* from La Pointe, Michigan, to Washington, gave an exhibition at Mechanics' Hall, December 11.

Raymond & Company's Menagerie, including a live rhinoceros and accompanied by Herr Dresbach, "emperor of all the lions," exhibited on April 19, 1849. Williamson's Diorama of the Bombardment of Vera Cruz was one of the amusement events of the same month and year. On November 15, 1849, appeared in the *Ohio Statesman* the following card which is in several ways significant:

> Theatre: Concert Hall, *Statesman* Building. Decker & Sargent, Managers. A Card — The managers feeling satisfied that the ladies are in favor of moral, innocent and intellectual Theatrical representations, and nothing but the dread of having their feelings wounded and their sensibilities shocked by low and vulgar witticisms, too often allowed at such places, has hitherto deterred many from visiting public exhibitions, would take this opportunity to ASSURE the Ladies *especially*, that nothing in the least degree demoralizing, or that can in any way offend the most sensitive mind, will be allowed in their theatre. An efficient police have been engaged to ENFORCE order, if necessary.

On December 3, 1849, a "German concert," said to have been "one of the most elegant musical entertainments ever given in the city," took place at Mechanics' Hall. The concerts, panoramas and like entertainments of this period were very numerous. Signor Blitz reappeared with his magic on March 21, 1850.

In musical matters the turning of the meridian of the century was also the turning of a new leaf. On August 21, 1850, the "Swedish Nightingale," Jenny Lind, accompanied by her two professional companions, Messrs. Benedict and Belletti, sailed from Liverpool in the steamer Atlantic. She was under engagement with Mr. P. T. Barnum for an American tour, and was met and welcomed by him as she landed on September 1 at New York. She was also greeted by thousands

of enthusiastic Americans who crowded the neighboring roofs, streets and shipping as she stepped upon the wharf. In driving to her hotel accompanied by Mr. Barnum, she passed under two beautiful arches twined with green boughs and inscribed, *Welcome, Jenny Lind; Welcome to America.* Within ten minutes after her arrival at the Irving House, ten thousand people had collected around its Broadway entrance. During the ensuing evening she was serenaded at the hotel by the New York Musical Fund Society, of two hundred musicians, in the presence of twenty thousand people. So persistent were the calls for her that Mr. Barnum was obliged to present her to the multitude. The excitement and enthusiasm in New York were contagious, and spread all over the country. Jenny Lind garments of all kinds were worn, Jenny Lind poetry and incidents crowded the newspapers, and Jenny Lind songs were in everybody's mouth. Wherever the admired songstress moved she was surrounded by enthusiastic multitudes.

On September 11 her first American concert took place at Castle Garden. The tickets had been sold at auction some days before; the first one offered brought $250. The great auditorium was crowded in every part, and the reception given to Jenny Lind as she was led forward and presented by Mr. Benedict was unprecedented. Few of the great of earth have ever received anything like such a compliment. It was a magnificent tribute to personal and artistic worth. Expectation had been raised to its highest pitch, yet was disappointed only in being surpassed. At the close of the concert Mr Barnum announced that its entire proceeds would be devoted to charitable objects. This set the audience wild, and, together with many subsequent incidents of like character, won the hearts of the American people.

In Washington City the Jenny Lind concerts were attended by all the principal dignitaries of the government, from President Fillmore down. At the opening of one of the parts Jenny Lind sang *Hail, Columbia*, and so thrilled was Daniel Webster, who was present, with the notes of the grand anthem, that at the close of the first verse, he rose, we are told, and involuntarily joined with his deep sonorous voice in the chorus. Mrs. Webster, who sat immediately behind him, "kept tugging at his coattail to make him sit down or stop singing, but it was of no earthly use." At the close of each verse the Massachusetts statesman joined in, and "it was difficult to say whether Jenny Lind, Webster or the audience was the most delighted."

Early in 1851 efforts were made to induce Jenny Lind to give one concert in Columbus. On April 14 these endeavors were rewarded by the following assurance from Cincinnati, to R. E. Neil:

> Jenny Lind will give a concert at Columbus July 4. Owing to prior engagements our offer of $10,000 would not induce Barnum to come until then.—A. Reed.

On April 14 all the expectations raised by this dispatch were dashed to pieces by the following from Mr. Barnum:

> Please say there is no probability of Jenny Lind ever singing in Columbus or any of the lake cities, all reports to the contrary notwithstanding. Strong inducements are offered us to go to London on the first of June.

Nevertheless, an engagement for the coveted concert was finally concluded and on November 1, 1851, the following announcement was made:

> Mademoiselle Jenny Lind will have the honor to give a Grand Concert in the City of Columbus on Tuesday evening, November 4, 1851, assisted by Signor Salvi, Signor E. Belletti, Mr. Joseph Burke. Conductor, Mr. Otto Goldschmidt. Particulars hereafter.

The place chosen for the concert was the Odeon Hall. The tickets were limited in number, so that each purchaser might be sure of a seat, and were sold at four, three and two dollars according to location. The sale was made by an authorized agent. Before noon of November 3 all the places were taken. The programme opened with a clarionette fantasy by Belletti on themes from *The Daughter of the Regiment*. Next came an aria by Salvi from Auber's *Massaniello*, after which Jenny Lind appeared and sang the air Come unto Him, from Handel's *Messiah*, which was accompanied by a violin obligato by Mr. Joseph Burke. The second part of the concert opened with violin variations by Mr. Burke on one of Schubert's melodies, after which Jenny Lind sang a cavatina from Meyerbeer's *Robert le Diable*. Salvi followed this with an aria from Donizetti's *La Favorita*, after which Jenny Lind sang her famous "Bird Song," by Taubert. Her concluding songs, after another clarionette fantasy by Belletti — from *Bohemian Girl* - were *John Anderson My Jo*, and *Comin' Through the Rye*.

At the same place, on Wednesday evening, November 5, a second concert took place, which Mr. Joseph Burke opened with a violin fantasy on themes from Bellini, followed by Salvi with an aria from Donizetti, after which Jenny Lind sang the air, *On Mighty Pinions*, from Haydn's Creation. A piano fantasy on themes from *Massaniello*, by Mr. Goldschmidt, next followed, after which the aria *Casta Diva*, from *Norma*, sung by Jenny Lind, closed the first part of the concert. The second part opened with a clarionette fantasy by Belletti, on themes from *Lucretia Borgia*, followed by the Gypsy Song from Meyerbeer's *Camp in Silesia*, by Jenny Lind. The next two pieces were a cavatina by Salvi, from *Lammermoor*, and a piano fantasy by Mr. Goldschmidt, on American melodies, after which Jenny Lind sang Auld Robin Gray, followed by a violin caprice by Mr. Burke on one of Beethoven's melodies. The performance closed with *Home, Sweet Home*, and a Norwegian Echo Song sung by Jenny Lind. As to the musical qualities of these concerts, and the manner in which they were received, about all the information we have from print is the following from the *Ohio State Journal*:

> We are sure we speak the general voice of those who had the pleasure of hearing her [Jenny Lind] when we say she fully equaled the expectations of her audience. The first concert was given Tuesday night. . . . It was the most brilliant, best dressed [the dress of the audience was, of course, a matter of the first importance], and *best looking* house we have ever seen in Columbus. . . . At the appointed hour Jenny Lind appeared on the stage, and was greeted with that hearty and general applause which bespoke their appreciation of her high character as an artist and a woman. Her appearance was very attractive. Those who know her will say she has a bad looking nose [another important fact] but nobody ever notices this when she is on the stage. [The able reporter, however, noticed it.] . . . Of her singing we have little to say. [Of course not; after the clothes of the audience and the nose of the songstress had been "noticed" there was not much left to say.] It was magnificent, far surpassing that of *any* artist that ever before visited Columbus. . . . The Bird Song, John Anderson My Jo and Coming Through the Rye were the gems of the evening, and they were all of them gems of the first water. . . . The animation, the birdlike notes that were uttered, the rapid transition from the bottom to the top of the scale [in the Bird Song], and the exceeding puri y of tone and correctness of every note were truly astonishing and carried away the audience in a perfect storm of applause that only ceased by her reappearance on the stage. We noticed that she enunciated the words of the English songs very distinctly. . . . The large collection in front of the public offices, and opposite the Odeon, appeared to enjoy the singing exceedingly, and had the good taste to cheer just at the right time. We are informed that about one thousand persons, a large number of whom were females, occupied the streets and sidewalks in the vicinity of the Hall. . . Last night [November 5] Jenny Lind gave her farewell concert here. The evening was unfavorable, but the house was well filled. The performance throughout was most acceptable. Jenny never sang better. Her Auld Robin Gray drew tears from many eyes. The Herdsman's Song was the last and best. The dying melodies of her voice will linger in many ears as a thing of joy to be remembered for life. . . . When Burke was encored in one of his fine pieces of melody on Wednesday evening he played the Last Rose of Summer in the most beautiful style we

have ever heard a piece of music performed. The large house was silent so that every sound of its sweet and pure melody could be heard.

From the proceeds of this second concert Jenny Lind donated the sum of fifteen hundred dollars to the Capital University.[3]

At the Odeon, in 1851, Mrs. Seguin gave a concert on June 23 and Mademoiselle Teresa Parodi, assisted by Maurice Strakosch, gave one on June 30, which was repeated July 1. On August 9, same year and place, a "grand lyric entertainment" was given by Madame Anna Bishop. This performance consisted of an operatic scene from Donizetti. Dan Rice's circus, very notable at that time, visited the city in September.

The fourth festival of the North American Sängerbund was held at Stewart's Grove June 4 and 5, 1852. On Saturday, June 5, the musical society marched in parade and gave an evening concert at Neil's New Hall. The programme of this concert as printed in the newspapers, was as follows: 1, Overture by Machold & Goodman's Band; 2, Welcome, Columbus Männerchor; 3, Singers' Banner Song, entire Chor; 4, Bell Sounds, Cincinnati Sängerbund; 5, The Singer, Cincinnati Liedertafel; 6, The Chapel, entire Chor. Part II: 1, Potpourri, by the various bands; 2, Hearken, My People, entire Chor; 3, The Three Loveliest Life Flowers, Dayton Sängerbund; 4, The Hunter, Columbus Männerchor; 5, The Singer's Joys, Louisville Liederkranz; 6, Waltz, entire Chor. At the Grove on June 7, gymnastic exercises took place and speeches were made by Messrs. Reinhard, Neil, Dennison, and Galloway. In the evening a banquet and ball, preceded by a parade, took place at the City Hall.

On November 19, 1852, a "farewell concert" by Ole Bull, under direction of Maurice Strakosch, took place at Neil's Hall. The most interesting incident connected with this concert was the appearance in it — first appearance in Columbus — of Adelina Patti, then a child of eight years. The pieces assigned to her were *Happy Birdling of the Forest*, the rondo finale from *La Sonnambula*, *Comin' Through the Rye* and Jenny Lind's *Echo Song*. Tickets for this concert were sold at one dollar each. The performances elicited the following newspaper comments:[4]

> Since the glorious concerts of Jenny Lind we have had nothing that will compare with the concert at the New Hall on Friday evening. The room was densely filled at an early hour. . . . Of Strakosch we have had occasion to speak heretofore. We regard him as the most brilliant and accomplished pianist that ever visited Columbus. . . . Little Adelina Patti is a gem. We had read what we thought extravagant praises of her genius and skill, but before the evening was spent we were forced to confess that they were no more than just. Of course a little girl eight years old can not have the power of Jenny Lind or Parodi, but the skill and grace of her execution were astonishing. She would run up and down the scale, touching notes on the road with a clearness and purity of tone that were truly astonishing. Coming Through the Rye was sung with great beauty. The peculiar wavy, graceful and arch tone which Jenny Lind gave this rare Scotch song was perfectly imitated by little Adelina. The Echo Song was beautifully executed. She is a prodigy, and bids fair to be a star of the first magnitude.
>
> Ole Bull equaled the expectation of the audience in every respect. Physically he is a fine specimen of a man. His tall yet well developed and graceful form and pleasing countenance gain him good will at the start. Of his music it is folly for us to write. . . . It is impossible to conceive a more perfect command over that instrument [violin] than he possesses. The wonderful power of playing three or four distinct parts at the same time he has beyond all other living men. The rapidity of execution, the liquid melody of tones, &c., were matters of admiration to the large and attentive audience.

Of course from such a report as this very little idea can be obtained of Ole Bull's wonderful music. The report has historical value only as an indication of the impressions which that music made. A second concert by Ole Bull and the child Patti was given at Neil's Hall on December 21, 1852, and, we are told, was

"well attended." The pieces assigned to Patti in this concert were the grand aria in Verdi's *Ernani*, *Home Sweet Home*, an English ballad, *Trip! Trip! Trip!* and Jenny Lind's *Echo Song*. Ole Bull played variations on Bellini's Romeo and Juliet, a caprice, and the *Carnival at Venice*. The *Ohio Statesman* said of this concert:

> The audience went into ecstacies over every part of the entertainment. Strakosch was listened to with delight, and *la petite* Patti was rapturously encored at the conclusion of each of her beautiful songs. She is certainly the greatest *little* wonder in the musical world. . . . By request, Ole Bull played the sweetest of all his productions — the *Mother's Prayer*. In our opinion it was the gem of the evening and brought tears to the eye of manhood in every part of the house.

In 1853 the city was visited by the Swiss Bellringers, Burke's Pantomime, the Ossian E Dodge concert troupe and Rivers's Circus. During the performances of the latter on July 4 a large number of seats fell, severely injuring several persons. A small theatre called Walcutt's Museum was opened in December under the management of A. McFarland. W. S. Forrest, F. Kent, J. B. Hackett and J. H. Jenkins played there with considerable success. A very popular song of this year was the touching and musically beautiful Irish melody known as Katy Darling, the simple and artless words of which, as illustrating the musical taste and spirit of the period, are here reproduced:

"Oh they tell me thou art dead, Katy darling,
That thy smile I may nevermore behold!
Did they tell thee I was false, Katy darling,
Or my love for thee had e'er grown cold?
Oh, they know not the loving of the hearts of Erin's sons
When a love like to thine, Katy darling,
Is the goal to the race that he runs.
Oh hear me, sweet Katy,
For the wild flowers greet me, Katy darling,
And the lovebirds are singing on each tree;
Wilt thou nevermore hear me, Katy darling?
Behold, love, I'm waiting for thee.

"I'm kneeling by the grave, Katy darling!
This world is all a blank world to me!
Oh could'st thou hear my wailing, Katy darling,
Or think, love, I'm sighing for thee!
Oh, methinks the stars are weeping, by their soft and lambent light;
And thy heart would be melting, Katy darling,
Could'st thou see thy lone Dermot this night.
Oh, listen sweet Katy!
For the wild flowers are weeping, Katy darling,
And the lovebirds are nestling in each tree;
Wilt thou nevermore hear me, Katy darling,
Or know, love, I'm weeping for thee!

"'Tis useless, all my weeping, Katy darling!
But I'll pray that thy spirit be my guide,
And that when my life is spent, Katy darling,
They will lay me down to rest by thy side;
Oh, a huge, great grief I'm bearing, though I scarce can heave a sigh,
And I'll ever be dreaming, Katy darling,
Of thy love every day till I die.
Farewell, then, sweet Katy!
For the wild flowers will blossom, Katy darling.
And the lovebirds will warble in each tree,
But in heaven I shall meet thee, Katy darling,
For there, love, thour't waiting for me."

A companion song to this, very popular though less charming in music or sentiment, was that known as Lily Dale.

In December 14, 1853, a third concert by Ole Bull and Patti, under leadership of Maurice Strakosch, took place at Walcutt's Hall. Patti sang a cavatina from Verdi's *Ernani*, *Comin' Through the Rye* and Jenny Lind's *Echo Song*. Walcutt's Museum, at this time known as the People's Theatre, opened with a new company on January 30, 1854. A concert by M. Jullien and Anna Zerr was given at Neil's Hall April 27. On December 4 a "grand musical festival" was given at Neil's Hall by Ole Bull, assisted by Maurice and Max Strakosch and others, under leadership of Max Maretzek. The city was at this time in very sad need of an auditorium suitable for concerts and theatrical performances. The Ambos Hall was used for such purposes in the winter of 1849-50. Various projects for the erection of a new theatre were discussed during the year 1849; finally, in May, 1855, a lot 62½ x 187½ feet, owned by Robert Neil, and described as being adjacent to the residence of Robert McCoy on State Street opposite the Capitol, was bought for the purpose of erecting a theatre by Kinney, Burrell & Co. The price paid was $8,000. A theatre which took the name Dramatic Temple was built on this ground during the spring and summer of 1855 and was opened with its initial performance on the twelfth of the ensuing September. Its architect was N. E. Lovejoy, its superintendent of construction J. Boswell, its seating capacity 1,500. John M. Kinney was its general manager and W. S. Forrest its stage manager. The play at its opening was a comedy entitled *Honeymoon*, which was followed by a farce called *State Secrets*. The members of the stock company engaged for the season were Mesdames Deering, Powell, Hanchett and Hogan, Misses Deering, Armstrong, Duncan, Jerome and Fouks, Messrs. D. Hanchett, W. L. Forrest, F. L. Kent, D. Vandeering, H. Gosson, D. Healey, G. A. Pratt, M. Deering, C. Lovett, R. E. Miles, C. W. Powell, A. H. Seaman and B. Castleton, and "the much admired and fascinating *danseuse*, La Belle Oceana." The dropcurtain of the stage, painted by S. W. Gulich, was much admired. In the presence of a full house the opening performance began with the *Star Spangled Banner*, sung by the entire dramatic corps. Miss Deering, who appeared as the Goddess of Liberty in the singing, next read a poetical opening address written by a member of the Columbus bar.[1] In the first lines of this address the purposes of the new dramatic enterprise were thus sketched:

"Friends of the stage! we greet you here tonight!
With hearty hopes, and with predictions bright!
You will not fail to lend a gen'rous aid,
Our purpose known, our objects fairly weighed.
What is it then, that, cheered by your kind smile,
We hope to do? To win the meed of toil;
To turn awhile from Labor's wearing round
To sparkling wit and Music's gladsome sound;
To take from Trade its brow of moody care,
And set the grace of kinder feeling there;
To Fashion's votaries show a nobler life
Than that they waste in Splendor's heartless strife;
To teach e'en Beauty how supreme a grace
Is lent by Fancy to the loveliest face;
The proud to humble and the low to raise
By bright example of the hero days;
Not one fresh virtue of the soul to blight,
While vice turns fearful from the appalling sight
Of his fell image, dark as hell and night."

John Wentz

MUNSELL & CO N.Y.

ber following John C. Heenan, the famous New York pugilist, gave an exhibition at Armory Hall. A concert by Adelina Patti at the same place December 6 was attended by "a fair audience." On January 15, 1861, the theatre on State Street was reopened under the management of T. L. Donnelly, lessee. The opening play was *The Hunchback*, in which the part of Julia was taken by Miss Crampton. At Armory Hall concerts were given by the Cecilian Verein, a new organization, on April 8, and by Madame Anna Bishop and Edward Seguin in December, 1861. Apollo Hall was opened during that year in Kannemacher's building on South High Street, and became the headquarters of the Thalia Verein. Naughton's Hall was opened to the public in February, 1862. The Alleghanians gave a concert there on February 6. Dan Rice's and Van Amburg's circuses were among the traveling exhibitions of 1862. Mrs. Chanfrau made her first appearance in Columbus on February 3. James E. Murdock gave readings at Naughton Hall February 14. The Webb sisters -- Emma and Ada -- were among the star players on the State Street stage in September. A concert was given by Carlotta Patti and L. M. Gottschalk at Naughton Hall December 6.

In January, 1863, the State Street theatre was reopened, with an improved interior, under the name of The Atheneum, John A. Ellsler manager. Mr. and Miss Couldock were its stars in March. Gottschalk and Brignoli gave a concert at Naughten Hall December 4. Miss Caroline Richings took a benefit at the Atheneum December 11. Walcutt's Museum came to an end on November 4, after an existence of fifteen years.

In 1863 the erection of an opera house, afterwards variously known as Comstock's and the Metropolitan, on South High Street, was begun by Benjamin E. Smith and Theodore Comstock. The building was completed in 1864, and was first opened to the public on September 9 of that year. Its architects were J. C. Auld & Son; its seating capacity was twelve hundred. The auditorium measured 86 x 110 feet from wall to wall; the stage was thirtysix feet deep. The opening performance in this building was that of Verdi's *Il Trovatore*. On December 30 Miss Laura Keene appeared upon its stage as Lady Teazle. One of its leading dramatic figures early in 1865 was Olive Logan. On February 20 of that year the De Beriot Club gave a concert at the Opera House for the benefit of the Orphans' Home. Blind Tom, the negro pianist, gave a performance at the Atheneum August 14. He frequently returned to Columbus afterwards. Lawrence Barrett appeared upon the Opera House stage on September 8 in *Merchant of Venice*. Miss Caroline Schneider, a Columbus pianist, gave her first concert on October 20 at Naughten Hall. Miss Clara Morris, who began her dramatic career in Columbus, made her initial appearance in the city as leading actress on September 2. Among the November stars on the Columbus stage were Mr. and Mrs. Charles Kean. On December 25 a Christmas oratorio was sung by the Mendelssohn Club.

In Columbus, as in other military centers during the Civil War, the tone and character of the drama were much impaired by the prevailing tendency to cater to purely military tastes and adopt the mannerisms and current expressions of the camp. Some of these expressions were far from being refined; they were not even decent. They were tolerated while hostilities lasted, but after the war closed a better taste began to assert itself, and demanded their discontinuance.

Among the theatrical stars which appeared on the Columbus stage in 1866 was Edwin Forrest, supported by Miss Lillie and John McCullough. In June, 1866, an operatic performance was given at the Opera House by an Italian company under the direction of Max Strakosch.

On August 29, 30, and 31, and September 1, 1865, the North American Sängerbund held its annual festival in Columbus. This was one of the most important musical occasions in the history of the city. The executive committee

of arrangements comprised the following members: Peter Ambos president, J. G. Bull vice president, C. P. L. Butler recording secretary, Henry Olnhausen corresponding secretary, Louis Hoster treasurer, J. P. Bruck, Isaac H. Marrow, C. A. Wagner, J. H. Stauring, J. G. Bickel, Otto Dresel, Jacob Reinhard, Joseph H. Riley, Theodore Comstock, E. Barcus, Isaac Eberly, J. Falkenbach. The headquarters of the committee were at Schreiner's building, opposite the Courthouse. Other prominent places of rendezvous were Wenger's and Zettler's halls. All of these buildings, and many others, were lavishly decorated with wreaths, flags, mottoes and streamers. The headquarters of the Columbus Männerchor were in Hettenheimer's building. For presentation to the Sängerbund, a splendid Bundesfahne (flag of the Singer's Union) was manufactured in New York on the order of the German ladies of Columbus, at a cost of $450. This flag was thus described:

> On the white side of it a magnificent embroidered eagle spreads his wings over a lyre; beneath the lyre is a book of sheet music on which we see the song, "Stand firm, my country," etc. The whole is surrounded by grapes and grape leaves; the stars over the lyre represent the societies participating in the festival. The inscription, in beautiful German letters (violet color) is as follows: "First German Sängerbund of North America, founded June 2, 1849." The other side is of blue silk, bearing the following inscription: "Donated by the German ladies of Columbus, Ohio, at the Thirteenth Union Festival, August 29, 1865." The whole is a beautiful work of embroidery.[6]

The first day of the festival, August 29, was devoted to the reception of visiting societies, of which the following had announced their intention to be present: Sängerbund of Buffalo, Männerchor of Indianapolis, Sängerbund of Upper Sandusky, Frohsinn of Pittsburgh, Männerchor of Wheeling, Sängerbund of St. Louis, Harmonia of Dayton, Sängerbund of Cincinnati, Gesangverein of Cleveland, Concordia of Cheboygan, Michigan, Liedertafel of Buffalo, Männerchor of Cincinnati, Liederkranz, Orpheus and Frohsinn of Louisville, Liederkranz of Sidney, Eintracht of Chillicothe, Männerchor of Columbus, Indiana, Gesangverein of Piqua, Harmonia of Cincinnati, Bruderbund of Tiffin, Männerchor of Rochester, Liedertafel of Akron, Germania of Dunkirk, New York, Harmonia of Wheeling, Frohsinn of Toledo and Liederkranz of New York City.

On the evening of August 30 the grand opening concert was given at the Opera House, which was crowded in every part. On the stage were about four hundred singers representing the different societies. The daily newspapers described the performance by ecstatic references of too general a nature to be of historical value. During the evening of August 31 a grand prize concert took place in the presence of an audience as large as the Opera House could possibly contain. The members of the awarding committee were Messrs. H. M. Grönland, Professor Nothnagel, Carl Schoppelrei, Emil Förster and Carl Spohr. The awards made were as follows: To the Cincinnati Männerchor the crown prize, consisting of a laurel wreath and a silver goblet; to the New York Liederkranz a silver set; to the Pittsburgh Frohsinn and the Akron Liedertafel each a silver cup; to the Rochester Männerchor a silver embroidered banner and scarf; to the Tiffin Bruderbund a guitar; to the Louisville Liederkranz a drinking horn; to the Buffalo Sängerbund a picture; to the Indianapolis Männerchor photographs; to the St. Louis Sängerbund a flute; to the Upper Sandusky Sängerbund a silver tuningfork.

On the morning of September 1 the different societies marched to the Capitol Square bearing their banners dressed with crape as a token of respect to Governor Brough who had just died in Cleveland. In the presence of a great crowd which had assembled around the Capitol the Cincinnati Männerchor sang very impressively the dirge, "In the Grave is Peace." This was followed by the *Star*

Spangled Banner, sung in English by Mr. Stein, of St. Louis. At the conclusion of this music the singing societies, a detachment of military, and various other bodies formed in procession and marched to the Fairgrounds, south of the city, where the exercises of the day were opened with an address in German by Doctor J. Eberhardt, of Wheeling, after whom an address in English was delivered by Hon. R. B. Warden, of Columbus. At the conclusion of the speaking the singers and invited guests sat down to a dinner spread in the grove. The remainder of the day was spent in songs, miscellaneous speeches and amusements. In the evening banquets and dancing took place at Wenger's and Zettler's halls.

From this time forward the musical and dramatic events of the city become so numerous that only the more conspicuous and important can be mentioned. Those which pertain especially to the Männerchor and Liederkranz have received due attention in the sketches of those societies. In November, 1866, it was announced that Professor Carl Schoppelrei had organized for the Opera House a new orchestra of fifteen performers. The De Beriot Club, organized in 1859, maintained its prominence throughout the sixties, and gave concerts or dramatic performances in various cities of Ohio. A concert troupe of which Parepa and Brignoli were stars gave a performance on December 29, 1866, at the Opera House. At the same place, on October 7 and 8, 1867, Madame Anna de la Grange and Signor Brignoli sang in operatic concert portions of Rossini's *Barber of Seville* and Donizetti's *Don Pasquale*. The director of these performances was Signor Rosa. The Mendelssohn Quintette Club of Boston appeared at the Opera House October 25. In December Madame Adelaide Ristori gave, at the same place, performances in the characters of Mary Stuart and Queen Elizabeth. On March 3, 1868, Ole Bull reappeared with his marvelous violin at Naughten Hall; on December 9 he gave a concert at the Opera House. On April 30, 1868, another concert was given by Madame La Grange and Brignoli. On March 3, 1869, Joseph Jefferson appeared at the Opera House in Rip Van Winkle. On December 13, same year, the city was favored with a concert by the Theodore Thomas orchestra of forty musicians. On January 11, 1870, Haydn's Creation was sung at the Opera House by the Philharmonic Society; Professor Herman Eckhardt director. In this performance Mrs. Lizzie Eckhardt appeared as Gabriel, Mr. Joseph Falkenbach as Raphael, Miss Mina Senter as Eve, Mr. H. Hyde as Uriel and H. W. Frillman as Adam. The orchestra comprised thirty musicians. By the same society, at the same place, Rossini's *Stabat Mater* was performed on April 21, Professor Eckhardt directing. Ole Bull again appeared at the Opera House in April; on April 21 a transient fraud known as the "Cardiff giant" was exhibited. On May 2, 1870, Mozart's superb opera, the *Marriage of Figaro*, was sung at the Opera House with Parepa-Rosa, the reigning queen of song, in the leading part. Parepa was supported by Miss Rose Hersee, Mrs. E. Seguin and Mr. S. C. Campbell; Carl Rosa conductor. The oratorio of *Queen Esther* was sung at the Opera House August 25 and 26, 1870, by a company of local amateurs for the benefit of the Hannah Neil Mission. The chorus comprised one hundred voices. The Philharmonic Society, led by Professor Eckhardt, gave a grand concert at the Opera House in December. In November the city was favored with a dramatic visit by John E. Owens. Clara Louise Kellogg and the pianist James H. Welhi gave a concert at the Opera House December 28. Anna Louise Cary, accompanied by Signor Brignoli and the great French violinist, Henry Vieuxtemps, followed on February 11, 1871. On February 22, that year, the city was favored with the superb vocalism of Christine Nilsson. Mademoiselle Nilsson was accompanied by Anna Louise Cary, Brignoli, Henry Vieuxtemps and others. The gross receipts of this concert amounted to $4,400. Rossini's opera, *William Tell*, was performed by the Thalia Verein at the Opera House February 27. William Bach, long connected

with the German opera in eastern cities, removed to and settled in Columbus this year. Under the name of Neil's New Atheneum the State Street theatre, after a long period of desuetude, was reopened on November 13, 1871. The opening performance was given by Columbus amateurs in a comic opera, entitled the *Doctor of Alcantara*. As reconstructed by Mr. Neil, the Atheneum had a seating capacity of 1,500. Flotow's *Martha* was sung at the Opera House by the Parepa-Rosa Company December 14. Among Parepa's assistants were Mr. S. C. Campbell, Mr. W. Castle, and Mr. and Mrs. Seguin. On February 8 and 9, 1872, the operas *Lucia di Lammermoor* and *Fra Diavolo* were performed at the Opera House with Christine Nilsson as principal star. Supporting parts were taken by Brignoli, Barré, Victor Capoul, Anna Louise Cary and Mademoiselle Leon Duval. Sells Brothers' Circus, a Columbus enterprise, was announced this year, as "the most stupendous confederation of exhibitions ever placed before the American public." The "confederation" comprised three or four different shows combined as one. A Strakosch concert by Carlotta Patti, Anna Louise Cary, Signor Mario and other stars, was one of the entertainments vouchsafed in November. H. J. Sargeant became manager of the Atheneum in December, 1872, and opened the establishment in January, 1873, with the play of *Caste*. On February 25, 1873, a complimentary testimonial concert was given for the benefit of Miss Emma McCarter. In April of the same year Madame Pauline Lucca and Miss Clara Louise Kellogg appeared in the operas *Il Trovatore* and *Faust*. During the same month and year the Atheneum was sold by Mr. William A. Neil to Messrs. E. T. Mithoff and H. T. Chittenden. P. T. Barnum's "Great Traveling World's Fair" arrived July 18. In December Richard Porter, a colored man, was denied admission to a parquette chair on account of his race, and in consequence of this action considerable discussion of a political nature ensued.

At the Opera House on March 30, 1874, Ilma di Murska appeared at the Opera House in *Lucia di Lammermoor*. Pauline Lucca reappeared in May, in the opera *Mignon*. Later in the season Madame Janauschek played in the title rôles of Mary Stuart and Macbeth. In December, 1875, an Eisteddfod was held by Welsh singing societies at the City Hall. Several prizes were awarded. The Beethoven Club and the Shakespearean Club were local organizations of prominence in 1876. Another Eisteddfod took place at the City Hall on Christmas Day, 1877; president, John M. Pugh; conductor, Rees E. Lewis. A Central Ohio district Sängerfest took place at Columbus on July 10 and 11, 1878. A grand concert was given and the Central Ohio Sängerbund was organized. The principal speakers of the festival were J. H. Heitman and Henry Olnhausen. The visiting and local societies enjoyed their usual parade, banquet and ball. The Columbus Harmonia Society was organized in September with about eighty members. In October Professor Herman Eckhardt's Columbus Quartette was organized and equipped with instruments. In May, 1879, it gave its third grand concert. Three performances of the comic opera *Doctor of Alcantara*, were given by the Amphion Club, at the Opera House, then known as Comstock's, in April, 1880. In December of the same year Miss Mary Anderson appeared at the Grand Opera House (former Atheneum) on State Street, as *The Countess*. Madame Sarah Bernhardt, with Henry E. Abbey's French company, played at Comstock's in February, 1881. During the latter part of that year the Orpheus Club was organized. Minnie Hauck appeared in concert at the Grand Opera House March 12, 1883. She was accompanied by Constantine Sternberg, a Russian pianist. On April 23, a reception and benefit were given at Comstock's to a young Columbus actor, Mr. George A. Backus. In May, same year, a musical festival was held under the auspices of the Orpheus Club. Among the outside participants in this festival were the Thomas orchestra and the pianist, Madame Julia Rive-King. The Ohio Music Teachers' Association held its annual meeting at the Highschool building

in December. Henry Irving and Ellen Terry, famous English players, appeared at Comstock's on February 5, 1884, in *Louis XI.* At the same place, on May 8, 1885, a performance was given under the auspices of the Orpheus Club by the celebrated pianist, Raphael Joseffy. An Eisteddfod was held in January. The State Music Teachers' Association met at the Highschool chapel in December.

On November 17, 1884, the Arion Club, a male choral society, was organized. Most of its charter members had belonged to a political glee club led by W. H. Lott. At Comstock's on February 1, 1886, the Orpheus Club gave a successful concert. The Central Ohio Eisteddfod met at the City Hall, February 10, 1886, and elected officers. In this year the Comstock Opera House was reconstructed by Mr. Isaac Eberly, who had become its principal proprietor, and who changed its name to The Metropolitan. The improvements made in the building by Mr. Eberly cost about $30,000.

In December, 1886, the Columbus Orchestra was organized. Its most active founders were C. C. Neereamer, who was made its director, and concertmasters S. B. Bayer and F. Neddermeyer. On February 20, 1887, a musicians' union was organized; on the same date the Grand Opera House was destroyed by fire. In May a series of festival concerts was given under the auspices of the Arion Club. The Ohio Music Teachers' Association held a very successful and interesting convention at Columbus in June. The Columbus Orchestra gave its first concert on June 8. A concert by the Orpheus Club took place November 14. On January 20, 1888, the Columbus Opera Club was organized. On February 23, same year, a Welsh prize concert was given at the Second Presbyterian Church. In June the Ohio Music Teachers' Association held its ninth annual convention at Columbus. In the course of its proceedings several interesting concerts were given. During the winter of 1889-90 two performances were given at the Metropolitan by the great Italian tragedian, Salvini.

On June 17, 18 and 19, 1884, the fourth Sängerfest of the Central Ohio Sängerbund was held at Springfield, Ohio. In the course of the proceedings on that occasion it was decided to hold the next festival of the *Bund* at Columbus in 1887. Accordingly, preparations for the event began to be made in the ensuing July, committees were appointed, and a canvass for subscriptions to a guaranty fund began. The following officers for the general organization of local management and direction were chosen: President, Joseph Dauben; vice presidents, George J. Brand, C. Hertenstein and George Janton; treasurer, John Farmer; financial secretary, Adolf Theobald; corresponding secretary, Thomas F. M. Koch; recording secretary, Louis Wichert; musical director, Herman Eckhardt. Committees on music, finance, halls, quarters, amusements, railways, decorations, reception, procession and baggage were appointed, and the following accomplished soloists were engaged for the concerts: Mesdames Fursch-Madi, Emma H. Perkins and T. H. Schneider, Miss Anna Tresselt, and Messrs. Max Heinrich, William Bach, Henry Lippert and Michael Brand. A grand festival chorus consisting of about one hundred voices — ladies and gentlemen of the city — was organized and trained by Professor Herman Eckhardt, and a grand chorus of school children was organized by Professor W. H. Lott. The Cincinnati orchestra, comprising sixty performers, was engaged for the grand concerts, three in number, one to be given on Friday evening, July 29, and two on Saturday, July 30. A large number of the German singing societies of Ohio, besides several from neighboring States, participated in the festival. These societies mostly arrived, and were received by the local organizations, on June 29. In honor of the occasion many buildings in the city were handsomely decorated.

Space will not admit of a detailed description of the musical and other festivities of this great carnival of song. The concerts were given at the rink on West Goodale Street, under the leadership of Professor Eckhardt, and were of a magifi-

cent character. The outdoor speeches, banquets and amusements took place at the City Park. Unfortunately for the financial success of the festival a heated term of great severity prevailed during its entire continuance. This, with other untoward circumstances, caused a deficit in the receipts, as compared with the expenses, amounting to about $4,500.

On January 25, 1892, the Metropolitan Opera House took fire and was completely destroyed. The Henrietta Theatre, a very handsome dramatic temple erected by Mr. H. T. Chittenden on West Spring Street, was opened to the public on September 1, 1892. During the same year the Grand Opera House, which had been rebuilt directly after its destruction by fire in 1887, received a new front and was completely and handsomely remodeled.

With the conclusion of this chapter on Music and the Drama in Columbus the author has reached the end of the historical drama, if haply it may be so called, on which, for over three years past he has been engaged. On October 8, 1891, he began writing the text of these volumes; on October 8, 1892, he writes these concluding words.

The curtain may now descend.

NOTES.

1. A "showground" of this period lay just east of the present City Hall, on the south side of State Street; another was at the corner of Third and Town streets; a third on the "Asbury lot," on Rich Street, between Third and Fourth.
2. One of Welch & Delavan's leading attractions was Madame Marie Macarte, a beautiful and famous *equestrienne*.
3. *Ohio State Journal*, November 8, 1851.
4. *Ohio State Journal*.
5. Probably Hon. R. B. Warden.
6. *Ohio Statesman*.
7. A joint proprietor with Mr. Eberly was Mr. Ebenezer Barcus.

Jas. D. McDougal.

PHOTOGRAPHED BY BAKER.

Residence of Frederick Lazarus, 380 East Town Street, built in 1879.

PHOTOGRAPHED BY BAKER

Monypeny Building, The Normandie, East Long Street, built in 1891.

Biographical.

CHAPTER LI.

REPRESENTATIVE CITIZENS.

MITCHELL CAMPBELL LILLEY

[Portrait opposite page 16.]

Was born July 18, 1819, in Augusta County, Virginia, and is the son of John and Elizabeth (Doak) Lilley. Both the Lilleys and the Doaks were of the colonial period. Members of the latter family were representatives in the House of Burgesses when the Virginia colony was under English dominion, and members of both the Lilley and the Doak families took an active part in the Revolutionary War Colonel Robert Doak, the grandfather, organized and drilled a company for the war, and gained the title of Colonel through subsequent service. Rev. Samuel Doak, the pioneer educator of Tennessee, was also of this family. John Lilley, the father of M. C. Lilley, is said to have taken the first hogshead of tobacco from Augusta County, Virginia, across the mountains to the markets of Richmond.

Mr. Lilley left Virginia at the age of ten, and traveled on horseback to Brown County, Ohio, to make his home with Judge and Mrs. Eleanor Doak Campbell, who cared for the orphan boy as if he were their own son and whose home afforded him influences and opportunities of a rare character. Judge Campbell, on the accession of General Jackson to the Presidency, was nominated for the office of District Judge of the United States Court for the State of Ohio. His nomination being confirmed, the family removed in 1831 to Columbus, where, since that time, Mr. Lilley has resided. He was educated principally at the private schools of Columbus, and completed his education at the Capital University on South High Street. In 1835, at the age of sixteen, he started to learn the trade of bookbinding, in which line of business he has been interested more or less ever since. He is now (1890) serving his twentyfourth year as superintendent of the State Bindery, and is also senior member of the M. C. Lilley & Company manufacturing concern which was organized in 1865. When the Mexican War broke out he enlisted (May 10, 1847) and was made Captain of Company E, Fourth Ohio Regiment. He was discharged with the company on July 18, 1848. In the Civil War of 1861-5 he went out early in command of a company of Home Guards which he led to a point on the Cincinnati & Marietta Railway, traveling from Columbus by stage. Nearly every member of that com-

pany figured conspicuously in the conflict that followed. In 1861 he was given command of Company H, Fortysixth Ohio Infantry, but owing to ill health he was obliged to resign in January, 1863, at La Grange, after taking active part in the battle of Shiloh only.

Mr. Lilley was married to Amanda C. Brooks near Paris, Illinois, on September 4, 1849. Out of their family of thirteen children, eight are living, namely, Eleanor C., now Mrs. Nutt; Thomas M.; Kate M., now Mrs. Haller; William A.; Alexander S.; M. C., Junior; Harriet and Anna. Mrs. Lilley died on July 21, 1887, at Columbus, Ohio. On January 24, 1889, he was married to Katherine E. McConnell, at Columbus. Mr. Lilley is affiliated with the Democratic party, but has never taken an active part in political affairs. He is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, Uniform Rank, and the Grand Army Republic. He attends the Presbyterian Church being a member of the Broad Street Church of that denomination, and one of its board of trustees.

MICHAEL ERNEST SCHROCK

[Portrait opposite page 32.]

Was born June 24, 1836, on his father's farm, onehalf mile south of Canal Winchester, in what was then a part of Fairfield County, Ohio, but has since been added to Franklin County. His father, John Schrock, was born in York County, Pennsylvania, in 1799, and died in Franklin County, Ohio, in 1882. His mother, Lida Ernest, was born in Pennsylvania in 1802 and died in Franklin County in 1874. In 1834 his parents moved from York to Franklin County, Ohio, where they engaged in farming. Their family consisted of seven children: Caroline, Henry, Louisa, Michael, William, Collan and Lydia, who with the exception of Caroline and Louisa are all still living.

Mr. Schrock's education was limited. During his boyhood school was only in session three months in the year, and was held in what was known as the Zimmer Schoolhouse, one mile from his home and half way between Canal Winchester and Lithopolis. He was deprived of the privilege of attending regularly during the limited session, as he, with his brothers, had the farm to clear and get ready for spring plowing. In the summer of 1855, he started to learn the trade of plasterer and was apprenticed for three years to H. L. Boos, of Miflin Township, who was at that time the best man in his trade in that section. He rapidly acquired a full knowledge of the business and in the second year of his apprenticeship had entire charge of the work. In 1857 he worked at his trade for himself and was successful to such an extent that the end of the year found him with a nice sum laid aside.

It was then that he determined to go to California. On December 15, 1857, he started for New York and on the twentieth day of the same month boarded the steamer *George Law*. He reached Aspinwall December 30, and on the same day crossed the Isthmus of Panama by rail and took passage on the steamer *Golden Gate* for California. During his stay in California, most of his time was spent in Trinity County. He had very good success in mining and owned one of the richest claims in the county, but it was not fully developed until after his departure in September, 1862. The first news that he obtained of the late war was on his arrival in New York. On reaching his home he found that his brother, William, was in the regular military service and that there was no one to run the farm. He therefore settled down to a farmer's life until 1864, when he started to

cross the mountains to Montana, in which country he remained one year. Here he was again successful in mining, his field of operations being on Alder Creek, near Virginia City. In 1865 he returned to Franklin County, where he has since resided.

In 1867 Mr. Schrock purchased his father's farm and on March 22, 1868, he married Mary J. Decker, daughter of E. B. Decker, a grain dealer in Canal Winchester. He has a family of five children: Cora L., Charles P., Sarah A., Claude E., and Elisha B. He remained on his farm until 1878, at which time he engaged in the agricultural implement trade in Canal Winchester. Being successful in this he in 1881 started a store in Columbus with John Huffman. In 1882, J. B. McDonald was taken into the firm, which was known as Schrock, Huffman & Company. In 1885, Mr. Huffman sold his interest to Messrs. Schrock and McDonald, and the firm became known as Schrock & McDonald. It was incorporated in 1889, under the name of The Schrock-McDonald Company. In March, 1892, it was reincorporated as the M. E. Schrock Company, with Mr. Schrock as president and manager, Mr. Schrock being the only original member that retained any interest in it.

Politically Mr. Schrock is considered a Republican, but he votes for principle and not party. His first vote was for Lincoln for President. He is an ardent member of the Masonic fraternity, having joined Lithopolis Lodge, No. 169, F. & A. M., in 1862. Some time in 1882 or 1883 he became a charter member of Potter Lodge, No. 540, F. & A. M., in Canal Winchester. In 1886 he became connected with the Sons of America, and soon after that took the degree from Master Mason to thirtysecond degree in the Scottish Rite. He also holds membership in Railroad Lodge, Knights of Pythias.

WILLIAM MONTGOMERY SAVAGE

[Portrait opposite page 48.]

Was the descendant of a sturdy race, his ancestors having come from the Isle of Jersey during the sixteenth century with Sir Walter Raleigh, locating in that portion of the country later known as the State of North Carolina. John York Savage, the father of the subject of our sketch, resided early in the present century at Liberty, North Carolina, where William M. Savage was born August 6, 1814, being the oldest of quite a family of children. When he was a lad of fourteen, the family removed to Raleigh, where, until arriving at the age of eighteen, he passed his time between the workshop of his father,—a skilled mechanic manufacturing watches, clocks and guns—and the printing-office, until he secured work as a printer in Richmond, Virginia. At the age of nineteen he was united in marriage to Mrs. Mary S. Johns, a native of Helston, Cornwall, England. Soon after this event he returned to Raleigh, and engaged in the publication of a newspaper. This not proving a profitable venture, and his father having removed to the City of New York, he joined him there, and together they worked at the trade of watchmaking. After a year or more William M. Savage was stricken with that dread disease, the small-pox, the marks of which he carried through life. Upon his recovery, bearing wonderful reports of the new western country, he concluded to seek his fortune towards the setting sun. When near Columbus his wife was taken ill. During the delay occasioned thereby, he secured a position as watchmaker with Mr. William A. Platt, the leading jeweler of the place. At the expiration of eighteen months he embarked in business for himself, and erected a small frame shop, which he had placed upon large rollers like wheels, so that, in case of

fire, the building could be drawn into the street, those surrounding it being also of wood. In after years he would humorously speak of it as the only jeweler's store in Ohio on wheels.

Of sober and industrious habits, Mr. Savage gained the respect of the community, and in a short time made fast friends, one among whom, Mr. James Wilson, who owned a dry goods store, finding that Mr. Savage had slender means, depending wholly upon his daily labor for the support of his then increasing family, generously volunteered a loan, and laid upon his counter an old stocking, the golden contents of which were the foundation of a flourishing business, a competency in later years, and a bond of friendship only severed by death. This came during an exciting period, the memorable "hard cider campaign" of 1840, and the money — between thirty and forty dollars — was invested in campaign badges and medals, which were soon disposed of, enabling the recipient of this unsolicited benefaction to repay his good friend and leave a small sum as a nucleus for future business. Referring to the first directory of Columbus, for the years 1843 and 1844, published by James R. Armstrong, whose friendship for Mr. Savage antedates this time, we find in an advertisement the modest announcement that "W. M. Savage, opposite Russell's Hotel, on High Street, keeps on hand a small but good selection of watches and jewelry." In 1846 he moved to the Ambos building, opposite the State offices on High Street, where he continued in business until 1856, when he erected a business building a few doors south, and occupied the same until the time of his death, which occurred on April 28, 1892, he having been in business in Columbus for fiftytwo years, thirtysix years in the same room. During this time there were born to him six sons, four of whom, William, Edwin, James and Charles, survive him, John having died at the age of twentyeight and Frank in infancy.

On November 3, 1884, Mr. and Mrs. Savage celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of their wedded life. Mr. Savage addressed letters to Richmond, Virginia, to the minister who officiated, and a number of the friends, whom he hoped might have been spared of those who were present at his marriage in 1834, extending them an invitation to be his guests from the time of leaving their doors until their return from the golden wedding; but they were either scattered or time had not dealt so kindly with them, as there was no response, although from different parts of the country, from friends of later years, came many letters and messages, freighted with kind wishes and congratulations.

Mr. Savage was a deep student and of an earnest nature, for many years a member of Trinity Episcopal Church, officiating as vestryman, but in later years and up to the the time of his death, a firm believer in the doctrines of spiritualism. He found recreation in the study of astronomy, in which he delighted. The happy possessor of fine instruments, he erected a small observatory in the yard of his pleasant home, and spent many happy hours studying the wonders of the heavens and communing with nature. He was not averse to the amenities of society, and was always pleased to have his friends around him. He was a member of the order of Odd Fellows, having passed through all the chairs, being Past Grand of Columbus Lodge Number 9, and Past Patriarch of Capital Encampment Number 6, and a life member of the order of Free and Accepted Masons. We find by the records that he was the first one initiated into Magnolia Lodge, of Columbus, previous to receiving their charter, the Honorable Bela Latham presiding, working under a dispensation granted by Grand Master W. B. Thrall. The meetings were held at this time in the upper story of the Ambos building. After the second year, having passed through the different offices, he was elected Worshipful Master of the lodge, and on him alone was the distinguished honor conferred of occupying that office for six consecutive terms — the most protracted incumbency held by any member up to the present time. He was a natural leader, of sterling qualities and

the strictest integrity, one whom his friends respected and were pleased to honor, "a true man among men." Of commanding presence, rugged physique and a strong constitution that withstood the ravages of time, his tall and unbent form was a familiar figure to the older residents and business men of the city, carrying as he did, so well, a number of years beyond the allotted term of threescore and ten. During the fall of 1891, both Mr. and Mrs. Savage suffered from an attack of la grippe, from which they never fully recovered. On January twentythird, 1892, by the death of his beloved helpmate, Mr. Savage sustained a shock from the effects of which, all his interest in life seemed to fade away; rapidly failing he became an easy mark, and went down like ripened grain before the sickle of the fell destroyer. The same kind Providence that had permitted them to journey side by side for fiftyseven years, decreed but a short separation. Within three short months he was called to join, in the spirit-land, "the gentle wife who unto his youth was given." "*Requiescat in pace.*"

JAMES KILBOURNE JONES

[Portrait opposite page 80.]

Was born at Columbus, Ohio, on July 10, 1836. His father, Ichabod Gibson Jones, was born at Unity, Maine, and after receiving a common school education taught school while studying his profession, that of medicine. He early moved to Worthington, Ohio, where he married Cynthia Kilbourne, daughter of the late Colonel James Kilbourn, of that place. They soon after removed to Columbus, where Doctor Jones became quite prominent in his profession and at one time was a professor in the Cincinnati Medical College.

James K., the subject of this sketch, attended the common schools of Columbus, was during two years at a military school in Springfield, Ohio. He finally graduated from Kenyon College at Gambier, Ohio, in June, 1858. He then read law for two years and a half with Mr. John W. Andrews and Henry C. Noble. Before finishing his law studies the War for the Union broke out. Mr. Jones immediately went into the service and the records show that he was the first enlisted man in the State of Ohio after the official call for troops. In April, 1861, he entered the army as a private in the State Fencibles, which company was assigned to the Second Ohio Infantry, and with them took part in the first battle of Bull Run. Shortly after enlisting he received a commission as Second Lieutenant in the same company, and was soon promoted to First Lieutenant. He was also commissioned as Captain in the Second Ohio Infantry, but not mustered. Upon returning from the first threemonths service he was commissioned as a Lieutenant for three years in the Twentyfourth Ohio Infantry. After serving with that company until some time in 1862 he was obliged to resign on account of a sunstroke which completely disabled him for farther service. In the fall of 1862, thinking he might be able to serve, he went with the Fortythird Ohio Infantry as a volunteer, but soon found that he was wholly unfitted for the hardships of campaigning, and after staying with that regiment until the beginning of 1863 he came home with his health completely shattered. He was in five battles during the war, and had the honor of being one of General Ammen's Brigade which came upon the field of Shiloh towards the close of the first day's fight.

When Mr. Jones left the army he was unable, on account of his poor health, to resume his law studies and so went into the hardware business with his uncle, Lincoln Kilbourne, and his cousin, Owen L. Jones, and is still in the same busi-

ness with Owen L. Jones, the style of the firm being Kilbourne, Jones & Company. He was married on April 22, 1889, to Annette, daughter of Doctor R. M. Denig, of Columbus. He has always been a member of the Republican party, but has never held a political office, or sought one. He served five years in the Volunteer Fire Department of Columbus, from 1853 to 1858, and from 1856 to 1861 as a member of the State Fencibles in the State Militia. He is now a member of the following societies: The Greek Letter College Fraternity of the Theta Delta Chi; the State Fencibles Association of Columbus; the Lincoln League; the Columbus Club; the Grand Army of the Republic; the Loyal Legion; Society of the Army of the Potomac, and of the Army of the Cumberland.

WAGER SWAYNE

[Portrait opposite page 96.]

Was born in Columbus, Ohio, November 10, 1834. The founder of the Swayne family in America was Francis Swayne, an English physician who sailed from East Hempstead, in Berkshire, England, in 1710, settling in East Marlborough, Chester County, Pennsylvania. Descended from him was Judge Noah H. Swayne, Associate Justice of the United States Supreme Court from 1861 to 1881, and father of General Swayne. The latter's mother was Sarah Ann Wager, a Virginia lady who celebrated her marriage to Judge Swayne by freeing her slaves, and throughout her after-life in Ohio was a consistent friend of the blacks, imparting her principles to her son. Wager Swayne was educated at Yale College, graduating in 1856. Among his classmates was an unusual number of students who afterwards became distinguished, including Honorable Chauncey M. Depew, United States Supreme Court Judges Brown and Brewer, Judge McGruder, of the Illinois Supreme Court, J. H. Hallock, publisher of *Christian at Work*, and others. After his course at Yale young Swayne entered the Cincinnati Law School, from which he graduated in 1859. He formed a law partnership with his father and practised two years until the war of the rebellion broke out. Notwithstanding that both his father and mother were Virginians by birth, their sympathies and his were with the cause of Lincoln. He offered his services to the Government, and in July, 1861, was appointed Major of the Fortythird Ohio Volunteers. He was first stationed at Camp Chase, near Columbus, then took part in the Missouri campaign under Pope in 1861-2. He assisted in the capture of New Madrid and Island Number Ten and was engaged in the battles of Corinth and Iuka. During the Corinth engagement the Colonel of the Fortythird Ohio was killed, the command devolving upon Major Swayne, who was subsequently commissioned as Colonel. He continued with his regiment until the fall of 1863 in Tennessee, Mississippi and Alabama, and accompanied Sherman on his March to the Sea. During this campaign Colonel Swayne lost his right leg by the explosion of a shell, in an affair at the crossing of the Salkahatchie River, South Carolina, and "for gallant and distinguished services" in that action was commissioned Brevet Brigadier-General, and later promoted to the rank of Brigadier-General.

General Swayne was invalided until June, 1865, when at the request of General O. O. Howard, Chief of the Freedmen's Bureau, he was detailed by the War Department to duty in Alabama as Assistant Commissioner of the Bureau in that State. During the next three years the history of the Freedmen's Bureau in Alabama and the history of General Swayne's life are almost coincident. He instituted various enterprises for the education of the blacks and to provide them with sustenance and the opportunities to become self-supporting. Through Secretary Stan-

ton he secured from President Johnson an order devoting certain confiscated materials to the education of the freedmen, and subsequently, through Vice President Henry Wilson an Act of Congress devoting to the same cause such real property as had been purchased from individuals by the rebel government, and so by the rules of international law became the property of the United States. With the first of these funds, an extensive system of temporary schools was established, the first educational privilege the colored people of that State ever had enjoyed. These were maintained until succeeded by a State Common School System. The second was applied to the establishment at Talladega, Mobile, Montgomery and elsewhere of educational institutions which were intended to be permanent. Most of them are still valuable agencies of progress, notably at Talladega and Montgomery, being in charge of permanent religious or educational organizations. But his policy was radically different from that which President Johnson eventually adopted, and accordingly General Swayne was recalled from Alabama in 1868. The command of the United States forces in Alabama had meantime, soon after he came into the State, been added to his duties, and to facilitate this he was made a Major-General of Volunteers. In 1866 Congress had increased the regular army of the United States by the creation of four regiments of infantry known as "The Veteran Reserve Corps," composed of disabled volunteer soldiers. Generals Daniel E. Sickles, John C. Robinson, Thomas C. Pitcher and Wager Swayne were respectively appointed to the command of these regiments.

In December, 1868, General Swayne was married to Ellen Harris, daughter of a prominent lawyer of Louisville, Kentucky. About this time he was assigned to duty in the War Department at Washington, but in 1880 was, at his own request, placed on the retired list of the army, and resumed the practice of law, locating himself at Toledo, Ohio. Almost immediately he took rank among the foremost lawyers of Ohio. He fought through the lower courts, and finally through the Supreme Court of the United States, the constitutionality of a State law, which was designed to tax national banks out of existence, and secured a final decision in the negative. General Swayne soon had among his clients such concerns as the American Union Telegraph Company and the Wabash Railroad Company, and in 1879 the growth of his railroad and telegraph business made it necessary for him to remove to New York City, where his clients were. In May, 1881, he entered into partnership with Judge John F. Dillon, and the firm soon became general counsel for the Western Union Telegraph Company, the Missouri Pacific Railway Company, and other great commercial and railway interests. General Swayne is a member of the Executive Committee of the American Tract Society, and also of the Board of Domestic and Foreign Missions of the Protestant Episcopal Church. He was the second president of the Ohio Society of New York and is Commander of the New York Commandery of the Loyal Legion.

HENRY M. NEIL

[Portrait opposite page 112.]

Was born in Columbus, Ohio, August 4, 1832. He is the youngest son of William and Hannah Neil, who settled in Columbus in the year 1818. His early years were spent at home until the age of seventeen when he was sent to school in Massachusetts. He was at Phillips Academy in Andover for one year and two years at Concord, Massachusetts, preparing for Harvard, where he was admitted in 1852. After graduating from Harvard, he returned to Columbus, where he spent his time in assisting his father in various ways in connection with his large busi-

ness operations; among other things driving cattle across the mountains to the eastern markets, which at that time consumed about sixty days in transit. In the year 1858 he opened a drug store on the northwest corner of High and Gay streets. In February, 1861, he sold his drug business and held himself in readiness to obey his country's call to arms. On April 15, 1861, he enlisted in the army in response to President Lincoln's first call for troops. After recruiting two companies in as many days, he was assigned to the staff of Governor Dennison as mustering officer. He spent the summer and fall of 1861 on that duty. On January 7, 1862, he was commissioned First Lieutenant in the Eleventh Ohio Battery, Light Artillery, which was attached to General John Pope's Army of the Mississippi. He joined the battery at Otterville, Missouri, on January tenth, 1862, and took part in the siege and capture of New Madrid, Missouri, on March 14. He was also present at the capture of Island Number 10 on March 16, and at the siege of Fort Pillow from April 12 to 17. He was with the left wing of General Halleck's army during the advance on and siege and capture of Corinth, Mississippi, from April 30 to May 30. He participated in the battle of Iuka, Mississippi, on September 19, 1862, and the battle of Corinth, Mississippi, on October 3 and 4, 1862. On October 27 he was sent home by General W. S. Rosecrans on account of wounds received at Iuka and Corinth. On March 8, 1863, he was detached from the Eleventh Ohio Battery and assigned by order of General U. S. Grant to the command of Battery F, Second United States Light Artillery. By a special order of Secretary of War Stanton he was again detached and assigned to the duty of raising the Twentysecond Ohio Battery, Light Artillery, and on April 28, 1863, he was commissioned Captain of this battery and was assigned to General J. D. Cox's command, District of the Ohio. He took part in the expedition against General Imboden in West Virginia from April 28 to May 16, 1863, and against General Morgan during his famous raid in Ohio from July 1 to 26. On August 12 he was ordered to Camp Nelson, Kentucky, and was assigned to the Artillery Brigade of the Twentythird Army Corps, Army of the Ohio. He participated in the siege and capture of Cumberland Gap, which lasted from September 1 to 9. After this event he was assigned to the command of all the artillery at the Gap by order of General Burnside. He remained at the Gap until January 9, 1864, when he was sent home to recruit. He resigned from the army on February 13, 1864, on account of disability arising from wounds and exposure.

Mr. Neil has always been active in connection with any matters relating to soldier affairs and soldier organizations. He is a member of the Loyal Legion, of the Societies of the Army of Tennessee, of the Army of the Cumberland, of the Ex-Army and Navy Officers of Cincinnati, the Grand Army of the Republic, the Ex-Soldiers' and Sailors' Association of Franklin County and the Union Veteran Legion. Since the close of the war he has been engaged in farming and managing his general business affairs.

JAMES KILBOURNE

[Portrait opposite page 128.]

Was born in Columbus October 9, 1842. His parents were Lincoln and Jane E. Kilbourne. He attended the public schools and graduated from the Highschool in 1857. He received the degrees of Bachelor and Master of Arts from Kenyon College, from which institution he graduated in 1862. The day after he passed his last examination at college he entered the army as a private soldier in Company H, Eightyfourth Ohio Infantry, declining a commission offered him by the

Governor on the ground that those who had served as enlisted men under the first call were entitled to the offices. He served in Maryland and West Virginia with the Eightyfourth Regiment until August, when he was discharged to accept a commission in the Ninetyfifth Ohio Volunteers, commanded by Colonel W. L. McMillen. He was commissioned Second Lieutenant on August 25, 1862, First Lieutenant on December 5, 1862, and Captain on January 5, 1863. He served under General Sherman with his regiment, which was in the First Brigade, Third Division, Fifteenth Corps, at the battle of Jackson, and during the siege of Vicksburg. After the fall of Vicksburg he acted on the staff of General J. M. Tuttle, commanding the Third Division, Fifteenth Corps, was present at the second capture of Jackson and took part in the several engagements of that campaign. He remained on staff service until June, 1864, being at La Grange, Tennessee, during the winter of 1863, and at Natchez, Mississippi, during the spring of 1864. He returned to his regiment in June, 1864, commanded his company at the battle of Tupelo, Mississippi, in July, 1864, and was specially complimented in orders for gallantry in that engagement. He also commanded his company during the pursuit of Price through Arkansas and Missouri in the fall and winter of 1864. He afterwards served on the staff of General John McArthur of the First Division, Sixteenth Army Corps, until mustered out of service at the expiration of his enlistment. While with General McArthur, he was present at the capture of Spanish Fort and other engagements during the siege of Mobile. He was brevetted Major, Lieutenant-Colonel and Colonel of the United States Volunteers.

After the close of the war Colonel Kilbourne entered the Harvard Law School, from which he graduated in 1868 with the degree of Bachelor of Laws, and in the same year he was admitted to practice as an attorney and counselor-at-law. His health being much broken by his service in the army and his physician advising some active occupation, he did not undertake to practise his profession, but entered the firm of Kilbourne, Kuhns & Co., hardware merchants. After a few years he founded the Kilbourne & Jacobs Manufacturing Company, the management of which has since occupied the greater part of his time and attention, the business of the company rapidly attaining large dimensions and extending to all parts of the world. In addition to being President and General Manager of this company since its organization, Colonel Kilbourne has been interested in many other enterprises of a public and private nature. He was a director of the Columbus Board of Trade from 1887 to 1891, and has repeatedly been offered the Presidency of that body. He has been a director of the Columbus Club from the time of its foundation to the present time, and has three times been elected its President, which office he now holds. He is also a director of the Fourth National and the Clinton National banks; the Columbus, Hocking Valley & Toledo Railway Company, the Columbus & Cincinnati Midland Railroad Company, of many private business corporations and of various political and social organizations. He is also president of the Board of Trustees of the Public Library and of the Children's Hospital. Colonel Kilbourne has always been a devoted student of political economy, and while declining to accept any political preferment, he has taken an active interest in public affairs, being frequently called upon to make addresses upon various subjects. In politics he is an ardent Democrat. Of decided literary tastes, he has one of the best private libraries in the city, and his house is also the home of the Magazine Club, which is composed of thirty gentlemen who, for seven years, have met there the first Thursday of each month for the discussion of literary and economic questions. Colonel Kilbourne attends the Protestant Episcopal church and is a vestryman of St. Paul's. He is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic, of the Society of the Army of the Tennessee and of the Loyal Legion.

On October 5, 1869, he was married to Anna B. Wright, eldest daughter of General George B. Wright. They have four children: Russell, George B., Lincoln and Alice.

GEORGE D. FREEMAN

[Portrait opposite page 192.]

Was born at Ovid, Franklin County, Ohio, on August 11, 1842. His father, Usual W. Freeman, together with his mother, Margaret (Cristy) Freeman, moved from New Jersey to Ohio in 1833. His father served with distinction in the New York militia in the war of 1812. He was also assistant engineer for the City of New York, in which capacity he took an active part in platting the great metropolis, north of Canal Street.

Young Freeman took full advantage of the limited educational opportunities afforded by the common schools of his early days, and at a later period he attended night school. At the age of six, death bereft him of his father and in his eleventh year he became the only support of his mother. He entered the studio of the late D. D. Winchester, then the leading artist of Columbus, but he left the employ of this gentleman to become a page in the Ohio House of Representatives at the last session held in Odeon Hall and the first in the present Capitol building. He received his appointment from Nelson H. VanVorhes, Speaker of the first Republican legislature of Ohio. From here he entered the dry goods house of Headly & Eberly, with whom he remained until 1866, when he was admitted as a junior partner. Later years found him the senior partner of Freeman, Staley & Morton, who were the successors of Headly & Co. In 1878 he withdrew from the dry-goods trade and entered the furniture business as a member of the firm of Halm, Bellows & Butler, who were succeeded by Freeman, Halm & McAllister. He withdrew from this enterprise to establish The George D. Freeman Mantel Company, in the manufacture of mantels and interior furnishings, a business in which he is still engaged.

In 1878, on the organization of the State militia into the Ohio National Guard, Mr. Freeman, at the urgent request of the regiment, assumed command and became colonel of the now famous Fourteenth Ohio National Guard, in which capacity he served the State for thirteen years. The period of his command was marked with many trying ordeals where bravery, a cool head and good judgment were the prerequisites of the commanding officer. The famous Cincinnati riots were among these occasions, and it was here that Colonel Freeman's abilities as a commander asserted themselves in reducing to peace and order the turbulent mob that surged through the streets of Cincinnati. In 1890 he was compelled by the press of business to resign his post.

Colonel Freeman served for some years on the County Board of Agriculture, and took a prominent part in securing to the city the beautiful spot known as Franklin Park. This was not political service, nor has he ever held any political office, although frequently pressed to become the nominee of his party, when nomination was equivalent to election.

He was married on October 31, 1865, to Julia A. Diemer, whose parents were pioneers in the settlement of Central Ohio. They have three sons and one daughter: Harry D., Stanton S., George D. and Julia E. Freeman.

ALEXANDER GILCHRIST PATTON

[Portrait opposite page 208.]

Was born at Indiana Stream, New Hampshire, on March 8, 1836, and is the son of William and Mary (Johnson) Patton. His mother's family were prominent participants in the Revolutionary War, espousing the side of England. His father was born at Dumfries, Scotland, and came to this country in 1813. He located in Vermont, where he was married, and shortly after he moved to New Hampshire to live. He took an active part in the Patriot War of 1837, and his family who lived near the border line were driven from their home as refugees, fleeing to Lockport, New York, where he found them after his discharge from the army. When but seven years old, he was sent to work in the printing office of the *Lockport Courier*, where he worked for a number of years. His education, which is of a practical character, was acquired from general observation and contact with the world, he having spent but one term in school.

At the age of seventeen he went to Troy, New York, and entered the carriage establishment of Lown & Horton as an apprentice, in which capacity he served at the trade of carriage trimming for four and onehalf years. He continued in the employ of this company until 1858, moving from there to Schenectady, New York, where he engaged in the carriage business for himself and remained until the breaking out of the late war. He enlisted as a private in 1861, and served with much credit in all ranks from Sergeant to Lieutenant-Colonel. He continued in active service until July, 1865, when he was mustered out at Richmond, Virginia.

Immediately after the close of the war Colonel Patton became interested in the manufacture of hollowware at Troy, New York, where he employed at first but thirteen men. He continued in this business at Troy until 1874, when he moved to Columbus and established the immense concern now known as The Patton Manufacturing Company, and in 1886 he formed a branch concern at Jeffersonville, Indiana, under the same name. He is proprietor of both institutions, which are the largest manufactories of hollowware in the world.

Colonel Patton is a Republican in politics, but on account of his large business interests, he has never taken an active part in political affairs. He is a member of the Loyal Legion of the United States, the Grand Army of the Republic, the Odd Fellows, and all Masonic bodies up to and including the 33d degree. He also belongs to the Legion of Honor, the Lincoln League and the Board of Trade. Besides being proprietor of the Patton Manufacturing Company, he is also interested in the Electric Light & Power Company, the Natural Gas and Fuel Company, the Jeffrey Manufacturing Company, and the Tracy-Wells Company. He acts as trustee for the Old Ladies' Home and also for the Humane Society, and is prominently interested in local church extension. He is one of the incorporators of the proposed new Protestant Hospital under the auspices and direction of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and is an active member of the Broad Street Methodist Church.

He was married in October, 1859, to Mary E. Way. Mrs. Patton died December 4, 1889. They had two children: Ida Patton-Tracy and Allen V. R. Patton. The latter is associated with his father in business as the manager of the Patton Manufacturing Company.

GEORGE H. MAETZEL

[Portrait opposite page 224.]

The oldest son of George and Eleanor (Knothe) Maetzel, was born at Zittau, Saxony, July 31, 1837. His early life was spent in a hotel of which his father was the landlord. He was educated in the schools of his native city, and at the age of eighteen went to Dresden where he served in the army the required time. At the completion of his military services, he remained in Dresden to further pursue his study of mechanical engineering. In 1863 he sailed for America and after landing in New York proceeded directly to Providence, Rhode Island, where he remained but a short time. Although on American soil but a few months, he enlisted in the army at Albany, New York, under General Sigel, but as it was near the close of the war, he was not called upon for active service. He next went to Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, where he found work as a machinist in the Pan Handle Locomotive Shops. In 1869 he removed to Dennison, Ohio, where he was employed by the same company as a draughtsman. He was at Dennison but a few months, when he was advanced to the main offices of the Pan Handle Road at Columbus, still working in the capacity of draughtsman. In 1871 he severed his connection with the railway company and opened an engineer's and architect's office at the corner of Town and Front streets. One of his first buildings was the blast furnace; then followed a brewery and some smaller buildings. Several years later he made the plans for the City Prison, County Infirmary, and Hoster's and Schlee's breweries; then followed the courthouses at Sidney, and Lima, Ohio, and the courthouses and jails at Columbus and London, Ohio. He also furnished the plans for the Columbus Watch Company's building, for the east pumping station of the city waterworks and for many private buildings. Mr. Maetzel was the inventor of many improvements in regard to locking devices for jails, the most recent one being that used in Franklin County jail.

In 1865, while at Pittsburgh, he was married to Lillie Andriesen, who bore him four children: Henry, Clara, Richard and Paul.

Mr. Maetzel died on May 25, 1891, at his home in Columbus, after an illness of only a few hours. The direct cause of his death was congestion of the lungs induced by a severe cold, contracted on a business trip to the East.

DAVID SIMPSON GRAY

[Portrait opposite page 240.]

Was born February 8, 1829, in the village of Broad-Kiln-Neck in Sussex County, Delaware, and is the son of David and Naomi (Lofland) Gray. He is of English descent, both on his father's and mother's side, his ancestors having come to this country at a very early date. His great grandparents on his father's side passed their early life in New Jersey, but subsequently moved to Delaware, where they permanently located, where those on his mother's side were also located, and where his father and mother were born, raised and lived until the year 1829 when they moved to Ohio.

David attended the district schools of the villages in Ohio where his parents resided from time to time until the eleventh year of his age. About this time his father, who was a Methodist clergyman, was called to Norwalk, Ohio, and

David was given an opportunity to attend for a year or more the Norwalk Academy, which was then under the control of Doctor Edward Thomson, afterwards Bishop Thomson, of the Methodist Episcopal Church. In the main, however, Mr. Gray is a selfeducated man, for he was obliged to go to work at the early age of thirteen. He was variously employed, and finally located at Wellington in 1849 where he was employed the greater part of two years as a clerk in a drugstore.

About this time the Cleveland, Columbus & Cincinnati Railway, now called the Big Four, was being constructed through that part of the country and young Gray formed an acquaintance with the station agent at Wellington. He manifested much interest in the workings of the office and was soon master of all its details and duties. In the fall of 1850, his friend was transferred to another point, and the position of station agent was offered to young Gray. At the end of a year, in the fall of 1851, he was transferred to Columbus. In September, 1852, he was offered the position of Master of Transportation of the Louisville & Frankfort Railroad in Kentucky. He held this position until February, 1853, when he returned to Columbus. Immediately on his return he was appointed station agent and general representative, at Columbus, of the Central Ohio Railroad, which was then under construction and being operated between Columbus and Zanesville. The road is now known as the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad. In the fall of 1853 he was appointed Master of Transportation and his duties embraced those of general freight and passenger agents. He also acted as the general freight agent and commercial representative of the road until January, 1864, when he became the general superintendent of the Union Railroad Transportation Company, now the Star Union Line. In February, 1869, he was elected Second Vice President and General Manager of the Pittsburgh, Cincinnati & St. Louis Railroad Company. In the spring of 1870 he resigned as General Manager but retained his position as Second Vice President, in charge of the commercial relations of the company. On the organization of the Pennsylvania Company in 1872, and the removal of the headquarters of the Pittsburgh, Cincinnati & St. Louis Railway Company offices to Pittsburgh he resigned the office of Second Vice President and resumed his former relations with the Star Union Line as Western Manager, and had charge of the through freight line traffic of the Pittsburgh, Cincinnati & St. Louis and the Pennsylvania Company west of Pittsburgh. On the death of George B. Edwards, Eastern manager of the line, Mr. Gray was appointed Manager of the Union Line, both east and west of Pittsburgh, which position he now holds. He is also general agent of the Pennsylvania Company, charged with special duties in the general service. On the formation of the Central Traffic Association, he was offered the position of Commissioner at a salary of $18,000, but declined as he did not wish to change his residence to Chicago.

Mr. Gray is beyond doubt one of the best informed men in the West on the commercial relations of the large railway lines in this section of the country. For many years he has been a prominent factor in the formation of the pooling arrangements of the different railway systems of the country, and has had much to do with the controlling and shaping of their policy on this subject. At the present time Mr. Gray is President of the Clinton National Bank and of the Columbus, Shawnee & Hocking Railway Company.

On December 27, 1858, he was married at Belleville, Ohio, by his father, to Mary Louise Jackson. Twin children were born to them on February 29, 1860, but died at a tender age. His wife also died four days after their birth. On October 12, 1865, he was married by his father to Eugenia Doolittle, at Columbus, Ohio. They had four children, namely: Miss Louise, David R., Meldrum and Eugene.

VALENTINE LOEWER

[Portrait opposite page 272.]

Was born in Columbus, Ohio, on June 1, 1853, and is the son of Henry and Katherine (Heckmann) Loewer. His father came to America from Hessen, Germany, in June, 1849, and to Columbus in July of the same year, being then twenty years old. He followed his trade of woodturner until 1886, when he took the position of head salesman in the retail department of the Columbus Cabinet Company, of which corporation he is a charter member. He is one of the four living charter members of this company, which was incorporated in February, 1862, and he has acted as its President continuously since the year of its creation. Although sixty-three years of age, he is as well preserved mentally and physically as a man of much younger years. He is a past Grand of the I. O. O. F. and a member of the Humboldt Verein. His wife, Catherine, was born in Bavaria, Germany, and emigrated to America in 1835 or 1836 with her parents, Valentine and Dorthea Heckmann, when but two years of age. She was married to Henry Loewer on June 1, 1851. Their family consisted of four children, two of whom are alive: Mrs. Amelia Grünewald and Valentine. Mrs. Loewer died at the early age of twenty-eight.

Valentine Loewer, the subject of this sketch, was educated in the public schools of Columbus. At the age of fourteen he was apprenticed to learn the upholstering trade, which occupation he followed until January, 1876. With three hundred dollars which he had saved from his earnings, he began the manufacture of mattresses for the trade at 124 East Main Street, but through the failure of three of his customers, he lost more than half of his capital the first year. His second year, however, he was more successful. By advertising quite extensively, he found a profitable market for mattresses in the retail trade, and concluded to enlarge his business by adding to it the retail furniture business. His landlord, Mr. I. S. Beekey, erected a building on the corner of Main and Lazelle streets, one room of which Mr. Loewer occupied in the fall of 1878. In two years his business compelled him to take the second floor, and the third floor the year following. In 1885 he again found himself crowded for room and Mr. Beekey built a threestory addition for him on the rear. In 1886, the latter gentleman erected a building adjoining on the east, of which Mr. Loewer occupies three floors. Finally, in 1889, he was forced by the increase of his business to take the three floors of the west half of the building, and he now carries one of the largest stocks of furniture, carpets and curtains in the city.

Mr. Loewer is a Republican, but has been too busily engaged in business pursuits to take an active part in political affairs. He is a member of the Knights of Pythias and the Fraternal Mystic Circle. He was married on December 15, 1881, to Elizabeth F. Mosley, of Haverhill, Massachusetts. They have one daughter, Maybelle Elizabeth, aged two years.

DIETRICH GRUEN

[Portrait opposite]page 288.]

Was born in Osthofen, near Worms on the Rhine, Germany, and is the son of George and Susanna (Weigand) Grün. Most all of his relatives and connections in the old country were tradesmen and artisans by occupation, and Mr. Grün has

PHOTOGRAPHED BY BAKER.

Residence of S. C. Belknap, 56 Monroe Street, built in 1887.

followed in their footsteps. He attended the public schools and was also for two years in a private school. At the age of fifteen, he was sent to Eichstetten, a small town in Baden, to learn the watchmaking trade, and later to Carlsruhe, Wiesbaden and Lode. In the year 1866 he emigrated to this country, landing in New York City on August 1 of that year. He applied himself exclusively to the watchmaking business and worked at his trade in St. Louis, Missouri, Cincinnati, and Delaware, Ohio. In 1877 he located in Columbus, where he has since resided, and is now President of the Columbus Watch Company. On May 6, 1869, he was married to Pauline Wittlinger. They have a family of five children: Frederick Gustave, Florie Sophie, George John, Frank William and Charles Henry.

JAMES G. PULLING,

[Portrait opposite page 304.]

The son of Joseph and Margaret (Glaze) Pulling, was born on October 8, 1838, in Bosberry Parish, Herefordshire, England. His parents sailed on August 5, 1841, from England, landed at Quebec on September 29, and proceeded thence by way of the Lakes to Chicago, Illinois, where they arrived on November 5, which was about the usual time for making a journey of that length, allowing for stoppages. The first recollection of James G. is that of getting out of a big covered wagon on a prairie where land and sky apparently equaled each other in extent. His parents removed from Illinois by way of the Mississippi and Ohio rivers to Cincinnati, from which place they proceeded to Portsmouth and thence by canal to Columbus, where they arrived in the winter of 1844. Mr. Pulling attended the common and High schools of Columbus and also a business college. He received his first employment in 1854 as a clerk in a grocery store. He next studied law for two or three years, and finally engaged in the banking business in which he continued for sixteen years. In 1869 he went into the manufacturing business, and he is now sole proprietor of the Columbus Steam Pump Works, located at the corner of Scioto and West Broad streets, where he manufactures steam pumping machinery which is sold in all parts of the United States and occasionally in foreign countries.

In politics, Mr. Pulling has been a Republican since the formation of that party. He is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Columbus Board of Trade. Since 1848 he has resided continuously at the same place on Oak Street, but is just now moving to his new residence, corner of Ohio and Madison avenues. He was married on March 27, 1877, to Emma Love Meek and they have three children surviving: Margaret Glaze, James Meek and Robin. His father still survives at the age of 86.

WILLIAM McKINLEY, JUNIOR,

[Portrait opposite page 384.]

Was born at Niles, Trumbull County, Ohio, on January 29, 1843. His father was an iron manufacturer, and is still living, his age being 85; his mother is also living, her age being 83. Young McKinley was educated at the public schools and at the Poland (Mahoning County) Academy. In June, 1861, he enlisted in the Twentythird Ohio Infantry as a private. On September 24, 1862, he was pro-

moted to Second Lieutenant; on February 7, 1862, First Lieutenant; on July 25, 1864, to Captain, and was brevetted Major by President Lincoln for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Opequan, Fisher's Hill and Cedar Creek. He served on the staff of Ex-President Hayes and Major-General George Crook, and after Crook's capture he served for a time on the staff of Major-General Hancock, and subsequently on the staff of General S. S. Carroll. He was with the Twenty-third in all its battles, and was mustered out with it on July 26, 1865. At the close of the war he returned to Ohio. He had a liking for the military profession, and it was said that but for the advice of his father, he would at the solicitation of General Carroll have attached himself to the regular army. He studied law with the Hon. Charles E. Glidden and David Wilson of Mahoning County, and then attended the law school at Albany, New York. In 1867 he was admitted to the bar, and in May of the same year he located in Canton, Stark County, where he soon formed a partnership with Judge Belden. He was elected prosecuting attorney of Stark County in 1869. On January 25, 1871, he was married to Miss Ida Saxton, daughter of James A. Saxton, a prominent citizen of Canton. He was elected to Congress in 1876, and was continuously in Congress until March, 1891, except part of his fourth term, he being unseated by a Democratic House late in the first session, his seat being given to Mr. Wallace, his competitor. McKinley has been three times "gerrymandered." In 1878 he was placed in a district consisting of the counties of Stark, Wayne, Ashland and Portage, which was Democratic by 1,800; but McKinley carried it by 1,300. In 1884 he was placed in a district consisting of Stark, Summit, Medina and Wayne, and was elected by over 2,000. Under the infamous Price "gerrymander" of 1890, his district was made up of Stark, Wayne, Medina and Holmes, which had given Governor Campbell, the year before, 2,900 majority, but on the fullest vote ever polled in the district, Mr. McKinley reduced this majority to 303. Mr. McKinley received 2,500 more votes in the district than had been received by Harrison for President in 1888 in the same district. While in Congress Mr. McKinley served on the Committee of the Revision of Laws, the Judiciary Committee, the Committee of Expenditures, of the Post Office Department, and the Committee on Rules; and when General Garfield was nominated for the Presidency, Mr. McKinley was assigned to the Committee on Ways and Means in his place, and he continued to serve on the lastnamed committee until the end of his Congressional career, being chairman of that committee during the last Congress, and was the author of the famous tariff law which bears his name.

For a number of years Mr. McKinley has been the recognized champion of the cardinal Republican principle of protection. He was delegate-at-large to the National Convention of 1884 and supported Mr. Blaine for the Presidency. He was also delegate-at-large to the National Convention of 1888, when he supported Mr. Sherman. At the latter convention his name was sprung for the Presidential nomination, but in a speech which was characteristic of the man he forbade the use of his name for the reason that he had pledged his loyalty to Sherman. He was Chairman of the Committee on Resolutions at both conventions.

On June 7, 1891, Major McKinley was unanimously nominated by the Ohio Republicans for Governor; and after one of the most hotly contested campaigns in the history of the State, he was elected by a plurality of 21,511.

At the Ohio Republican State Convention, 1892, Governor McKinley was elected one of the delegates-at-large to the Republican National Convention at Minneapolis; he was made Chairman of the Ohio Delegation, and Permanent Chairman of the Convention.—*Cincinnati Commercial Gazette.*

THOMAS E. POWELL

[Portrait opposite page 400.]

Was born on February 20, 1842, at Delaware, Ohio. His father, Judge Thomas W. Powell, was for years one of the leading lawyers of Ohio. He was noted not only for his ability, but for his integrity and public spirit. He was a most patient student and found time in his profession to give attention to enriching its literature. He was the author of "Analysis of American Law" and "Appellate Proceedings," each of which has taken high rank with the profession. At the age of eightyfour he published his "History of the Ancient Britons," a work exhibiting wonderful research and accurate compilation.

Thomas E. Powell received his classical training at Ohio Wesleyan University, from which he graduated in June, 1863. His college course was interrupted by his enlisting in the army in 1862 and serving four months in Maryland and West Virginia. He reënlisted in 1864 in the hundred-day service and went with his regiment to the fortifications in front of Washington. On his return from the war, he commenced the study of law with his father, and in the summer of 1865 was admitted to the bar. William P. Reid, then the leading trial lawyer of Central Ohio, being favorably impressed with young Powell, suggested that he become a member of a firm of which Colonel Reid would be the head. The partnership was formed and in a few years its practice was the largest of any county-town firm in Ohio. This firm continued until the death of Colonel Reid in 1879. Mr. Powell's business continued to grow until he was a regular attendant at most of the courts in the central counties of the State. During the past fifteen years he has been engaged in many of the leading civil and criminal cases tried in Ohio. In the celebrated Inskip murder case tried in Logan County in 1878, he was the leading counsel for the defense and saved the life of his client to the surprise of all familiar with the facts. He was also leading counsel in the Lou Hauk murder case, tried in Delaware in 1883, and in the George W. Butler murder case, tried in Columbia City, Indiana. He defended and secured the acquittal of Allen O. Myers, in. which case the State, fearing that political sentiment in Franklin County would prevent the conviction of the defendant, secured a change of venue and the case was removed to Madison County, where it was tried before a jury composed of Republicans. Although most severely contested, Mr. Powell was completely victorious. In the celebrated W. J. Elliott murder trial, he conducted the defense in the most bitterly contested case ever tried at the Franklin County bar, and he is leading counsel of P. J. Elliott, brother of W. J., whose case is still in court. In the prosecution of Waggoner in Morrow County, Ohio, he represented the State and secured a conviction of murder in the first degree. He was also engaged in the celebrated Deshler will case, which involved over a half of million of dollars, and which occupied the attention of the Franklin County courts for ten years. He won his cause and the will was set aside. In the great Church divorce case, he was the principal attorney for the plaintiff and his efforts were crowned with success. He is now engaged in the fierce contests among the creditors of the Ohio & Western Coal & Iron Company, in which millions are involved.

In January, 1872, he married Eliza, the only daughter of Edward Thomson, Bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The fruit of that marriage is, Edward T. Powell, Maria T. Powell, Cornelia T. Powell, Raymond T. Powell, Warren T. Powell and Oliver H. Powell.

Amid his onerous duties, Mr. Powell has found time to give politics some attention. He is, not by birth but by nature, a Democrat, and since the death of Lincoln has acted with the Democratic party. In 1872 he was a delegate to the National Convention which nominated Greeley, and was the presidential elector for his district on the Greeley ticket. In 1875 he received the Democratic nomination for Attorney-General on the ticket with Governor William Allen. In 1879 he placed Thomas Ewing in nomination in the State Convention. In 1882 he did the same for James W. Newman, for Secretary of State. Each of these gentlemen was nominated and the latter elected. In 1882 he was the Democratic nominee for Congress in the old Ninth District, and though defeated, ran fifteen hundred ahead of his ticket, carrying his native county, which no Democratic Congressional candidate has ever done, either before or since. In 1883 that old Democratic warhorse, Durbin Ward, selected Mr. Powell to present his name to the Democratic State Convention, which he did in a most eloquent manner. In 1884, he was a delegate to the National Democratic Convention, and at the request of Governor George Hoadly, placed that gentleman's name in nomination for the Presidency. He was also an elector at large on the Democratic ticket. In 1885, he was chairman of the State Democratic Executive Committee. In 1887, he was nominated by the Democrats for Governor, defeating in convention James E. Campbell Though defeated at the polls, he ran between nine and ten thousand votes ahead of his ticket. In 1888, he placed in nomination in the St. Louis Convention, Allen G. Thurman. During the last four years the demands of his profession have prevented him giving much attention to politics.

Mr. Powell has always taken an active interest in educational matters. He clings to his Alma Mater, and his eldest son is now a student there. He was trustee of the Ohio Wesleyan Female College until that institution was incorporated with the Ohio Wesleyan University, since which time he has been a trustee of that institution. He was one of the organizers of the Deposit Banking Company of Delaware, and of the Delaware Chair Company, of Delaware, and a director in each. He is now a large stockholder in the Columbus Land Association, which owns between three and four hundred acres of land just east of the city and which has a paid-up capital of one-half a million of dollars. He is the only resident director, the others being John C. Bullitt, Mr. Drexel, and other wealthy citizens of Philadelphia.

Mr. Powell moved from Delaware to this city in 1887, and is devoting himself to the rapidly increasing business of his profession. His associates in the firm are, Selwyn N. Owen, lately Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Ohio, Thomas H. Ricketts and Samuel L. Black. The firm of Powell, Owen, Ricketts & Black, has as large a law business as any firm in Ohio.

PHILIP H. BRUCK

[Portrait opposite page 480.]

Was born in Columbus, Ohio, January 6, 1845, and is the son of John P. Bruck and Margaret Bruck, *nee* Ell. His parents are natives of Bavaria and came to the United States in the thirties. His father, who was a cabinetmaker by trade, lived in New York for a few years and then removed to Columbus, where he resided until his death in 1883.

Philip H. Bruck was educated in the public schools of Columbus, and graduated from the Highschool in 1861. That same year he entered a drug store as an apprentice, and in the fall of 1861 he became proprietor of the store. In

1866 he formed a partnership with Herman Braun, under the firm name of Braun & Bruck, which continued until 1887. Mr. Bruck was actively engaged in the drug business for twentysix years, and at the time of his retirement had three establishments, two retail and one wholesale and retail, now H. Braun, Sons & Company. In 1864 he enlisted for the onehundred days service in Company H, One Hundred and Thirtythird Ohio Infantry, under Captain Williams.

Mr. Bruck is a Democrat, and as such has taken an active interest in political affairs. During 1880-82 he represented the eighth ward on the Board of Education. In 1884 he was appointed by Governor Hoadly a member of the Ohio Board of Pharmacy for three years, during which time he was Secretary of the Board. In 1886 he was elected a member of the Board of Police Commissioners. The following year he was unanimously nominated for Mayor, overcame a large majority cast for General Walcutt two years before, and defeated his opponent, D. F. Pugh, by 1,100 majority. In 1889 he was indorsed in his administration by a reëlection by 1,700 majority over General Walcutt. The National Encampment of the Grand Army of the Republic, and the Centennial Exposition were held in Columbus during his administration, and much of their success was due to his energy and untiring exertions.

Mr. Bruck is a member of the McCoy Post, Grand Army of the Republic; Columbus Lodge 30, F. A. M.; Syrian Temple, N. M. S.; Humboldt Verein and Columbus Männerchor. He has been identified with the Männerchor (of which his father was a charter member) for more than twentyfive years, and served as its temporary director for several years. He acted as Fest Director at the first Sängerfest held in Columbus, in 1878, of the Central Ohio Sängerbund. He is also a member of the Columbus Club and the Board of Trade. Besides being a director of the Columbus Machine Company and the *Evening Post* Printing Company, he is interested in a number of other Columbus enterprises.

Mr. Bruck's administration as mayor was characterized by upright and businesslike methods. He fathered the midnight closing ordinance, and made earnest endeavors to drive professional gamblers from the city. In 1891 Mr. Bruck was elected to the lower branch of the State Legislature, of which body he is still a member.

He was married in 1869 to Mary Lennox, daughter of James Lennox. They have two sons and two daughters: J. Philip, James, Mary and Beatrice Bruck.

FREDERICK JAEGER

[Portrait opposite page 496.]

Was born in Columbus, Ohio, on October 5, 1835. His father, Christian Frederick Jaeger, was a native of Heilinrode in Hesse Cassel, Germany, and was the son of Rev. John J. Jaeger, a minister of the German Reformed Church. His mother, Henrietta (Brauer) Jaeger was born in Germany on January 28, 1799, and died in Columbus on February 10, 1868. His parents emigrated to America in 1834 and located in Columbus towards the latter part of that year. Fuller details concerning Mr. Jaeger's parents appear in the sketch of his father's life which is published in Volume I of this work.

Frederick Jaeger, the subject of this sketch, received his education in the public schools and at the Capital University of Columbus. After engaging in a few minor occupations, he in 1856 took up the ice business, in which he has been engaged from that time to this present. He has also dealt largely in real estate and stocks, many of his investments yielding him handsome profits. Mr. Jaeger

was a Democrat in politics; of late years he has pursued an independent course. He was a member of the City Council for three terms, commencing in April, 1863, and was also one of the first City Park Commissioners, serving for nine years. He is a member of the Odd Fellows, and is interested in many business enterprises. He has always taken an active part in any movement looking to the advancement and prosperity of the city, and did much towards securing the permanent location of the State Fair at Columbus. He was married on March 4, 1869, to Louise Philippine Herancourt. They have three children: Christian F., Frederick and Henrietta Louise.

JERRY P. BLISS

[Portrait opposite page 512.]

Was born in Columbus, Ohio, September 14, 1854, and is the son of Charles and Deborah (Shead) Bliss. About 1814 his grandparents settled on a farm of 320 acres where he now resides. The lot on which his mother was born was the scene also of his own and children's birth, so that Mr. Bliss and his family have been identified with the South Side from a very early day. He was educated in the public schools and attended one at the corner of Third and Mound streets until he was thirteen years of age. While going to school, he helped support his mother by selling papers and by gathering bouquets from her flowerbeds and selling them on the streets and places of public resort. Thus at this early age he manifested that spirit of energy and enterprise which has since characterized his career. On leaving school, he served two winters in the Ohio Senate as a page, earning in wages and perquisites over six hundred dollars, with which he relieved his home of an indebtedness incurred by helping an uncle who failed. He also worked in the old steam brickyard and at the bench as a chairmaker and carver. In 1870 he worked on a farm for ten months and then on the railroad as a newsboy for three months. He next secured a position in the general office of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, which he held until 1876, when he went into the ticket office at the Union Station. He represented the Indiana, Bloomington and Western Railway, and soon achieved a widely known and well deserved reputation in that branch of the service. While in the railroad business he advanced a large sum of money to a friend in the baking business, who, through poor management, was soon on the verge of failure. In order to protect himself, Mr. Bliss took charge of the business and since August, 1888, has conducted it himself. In June, 1891, he gave up railroading in order to give all his time and energy to his bakery, which he considerably enlarged and fitted out with all the latest devices and inventions applicable to the baking business, so that today he has the most thoroughly equipped plant in Columbus. He introduced many innovations, the most prominent of which was the abolition of night and Sunday work and requiring all baking to be done in the daytime.

Mr. Bliss has dealt considerably in real estate, from which he has realized handsome returns. His first speculation in this line was when he was eighteen years old, and he cleared over fifteen hundred dollars on an actual cash outlay of sixtysix dollars. In politics he is a Republican and has, by rendering long and disinterested service to his party, won a high place in the councils and esteem of his party friends. In the south end, whose interests and improvements he has done more to advance than any other man by securing for it proper recognition from the municipal authorities, he has a large number of supporters in both parties. This was evidenced at the recent election by his selection as a member of

the Board of Public Works, to which he was elected by a majority of 2,758 votes — the largest majority ever given any person of either party in Columbus. In 1888, he was the first delegate selected in Ohio to represent the thirteenth district in the national convention at Chicago which nominated Benjamin Harrison. Although a strong effort was made to thwart his selection, yet he secured 37 delegates out of a possible 38 in the district convention. He was a candidate for postmaster and received strong support from all classes, and was the only applicant endorsed by all the newspapers of Columbus. But his wellknown friendship and support of Ex-Governor J. B. Foraker rendered him obnoxious to Senator Sherman, who refused to endorse his candidacy, thereby defeating him.

Mr. Bliss is prominent in secret and fraternal societies and is a member of Junia Lodge, I. O. O. F.; Goodale Lodge, F. & A. M.; Temple Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; Mount Vernon Commandery, No. 1, K. T.; Algonquin Tribe, Red Men; Joseph Dowdall Lodge, K. of P., and Junia Hussars; also a member of Town Street Methodist Church.

He was married on September 15, 1874, to Adelia Rodgers. Their family consists of Irene, Van Seltzer, Bertha Minerva, Frederick Herbst, Hattie and Deborah.

N. B. ABBOTT

[Portrait opposite page 520.]

Was born in Middlebury, Connecticut, on February 10, 1835. His parents were poor and at the early age of eight years he was sent out to earn his living on a farm. He worked for his board, clothes and winter schooling until sixteen years of age. He finished his education in the winter of his sixteenth year at the Highschool of Watertown, Connecticut, worked on a farm the following summer, and then entered on a four years' apprenticeship to learn the trade of carpenter in New Haven, Connecticut, receiving the meager salary of 25, 30, 35 and 40 dollars per year and his board for the four years. Having learned architectural drawing at the New Haven night school, he decided to become an architect and was employed for one year at that profession in Hudson, Ohio. His health failing on account of too close application to business, he decided to engage in an outdoor business. He went to Waterbury, Connecticut, and engaged in building by contract. He afterwards removed to Watertown in the same State and carried on the building business until 1861.

When the war broke out, he enlisted in the Twentieth Regiment, Connecticut Infantry, and served three years in the war. He participated in the battles of Chancellorsville and Gettysburg, receiving a slight wound in the latter battle. Mr. Abbott went west with the Twelfth Corps, afterwards the Twentieth, and was in the entire campaign from Nashville to Chattanooga, from Chattanooga to Atlanta, from Atlanta to the sea and from Savannah to Washington. Enlisting as a private, he was promoted through all the intervening grades up to First Lieutenant, and he finished the service after the battle of Bentonville as Adjutant of the Regiment. The war over, he again took up the business of building. He abandoned this at the end of a year, and locating in Brooklyn he engaged in contracting for street work. He carried on asphalt paving in Brooklyn and for many years has been engaged in laying that species of pavement throughout the country. In 1876 he took up his residence in Columbus, where he has built several of the largest sewers and paved about fifty miles of streets with various kinds of pavement. This work has cost the city about three millions of dollars.

The Ohio Paving Company, of which he is President, does a business of about a million of dollars annually and also manufactures the Hallwood paving block. The field of their operations embraces the principal cities of the United States, and the demand for the Hallwood paving blocks has become so great that the Company now has eight factories employed in producing them. Mr. Abbott has stated that during twentyfive years of business life he has paid out for labor alone over three million dollars. He has always been a manager of large operations and has established a reputation for energy, push and superior work.

HENRY W. KNIGHT

[Portrait opposite page 528.]

Was born in Margate, Kent County, England, on October 22, 1838. His father, William Edward Nash Knight, and his mother, Mary Ann Phamplett, were married on July 25, 1830, and their family consisted of ten children. His father was a surfman and gained his livelihood by wrecking, diving and fishing. This had been the occupation of his ancestors, both paternal and maternal, for generations. Mr. Knight received but little schooling owing to the straitened circumstances of his parents, and at an early age was obliged to go to work. His three oldest brothers were apprenticed as seamen when mere youths and sailed almost wholly to Pacific ports. Being in California at the time of the discovery of gold, they abandoned the sea and went prospecting for gold. Fortune favored them and they were soon able to return to England with a large sum of money. When the brothers returned home in 1853, they found Henry W. Knight working in a bakeshop for the meager sum of sixpence per week. Having concluded to return to California they decided to take him with them and all three landed in New York on October 19, 1854, and immediately proceeded to Iberia, Ohio, where they arrived on October 24. Henry W. was placed at work for a Doctor Mills on the latter's farm, caring for a large flock of sheep. He continued at this occupation until the spring of 1855, when his brothers brought him to Columbus to learn a trade. He was apprenticed for three years to John Rushmore (whose place of business was on the corner of Wall and Rich streets), to learn the blacksmithing trade. Although his wages were small, yet by close economy and by working after hours, sawing wood and making fishnets, he managed to save a little money. At the end of the three years he had a misunderstanding with his employer about his wages and he went to work for A. P. Trummer, who ran a shop on the corner of Mound and Front streets, where Phillip Kinnell's tool and ax works are now situated.

On October 1, 1859, Mr. Knight was married and continued working at his trade until 1860, when he received an offer to accompany as horseshoer, a party of men who were about to take a large number of horses across the plains to California. As the wages offered were much larger than he was receiving, he went, leaving his wife in charge of her parents. After a trip of ninety days they arrived in California, where Mr. Knight obtained employment at his trade in a small place about twenty miles from Stockton. He soon gave this up to go in search of his brothers, who were working a claim about sixty miles distant. After a tedious journey full of hardships and peril through the mountains, he found them. In a very short time he had purchased an interest in their claim, but the returns not meeting his expectations he abandoned this, and for the next seven years traversed the gold regions of California and Idaho looking for wealth. Bad luck, however, seemed to follow his footsteps and in the winter of 1868 he gave up

prospecting. He obtained employment from a man by the name of Sidney Manning as a picksharpener, and then his fortunes began to mend. The following summer he bought out Mr. Manning, who desired to return to his home in Ohio, and ran the shop himself. In a short time his earnings were so large that he was enabled to return to Columbus, where he has ever since resided.

Soon after his return from the gold country Mr. Knight, in connection with his brother, began to take contracts for the construction of public sewers. Their partnership lasted until the death of his brother in July, 1887, since which time Mr. H. W. Knight has carried on the business alone. Mr. Knight's knowledge of the sewer system of Columbus is perhaps the most complete possessed by any citizen of Columbus. In addition to his business as contractor he has dealt largely in real estate, from which he has realized large returns. He is also the inventor of several very valuable sanitary appliances, which it is his intention to soon put upon the market. Ever since his return from California Mr. Knight has lived on Broad street at his present home, which he purchased with a part of the proceeds of his western venture. His family consists of two sons and one daughter.

MAURICE EVANS,

[Portrait opposite page 570.]

The wellknown florist residing on East Main Street, was born in Carno, Montgomeryshire, North Wales, on March 2, 1821. His parents were Evan and Elizabeth (Reynolds) Evans. His mother died when he was quite young; his father was a wellknown shoedealer of the shire until he emigrated to this country in 1851. Mr. Evans comes from an ancient and historic family and his relatives still occupy the old castle in Montgomeryshire that has been in the family for many centuries. He was educated at the parish school of Carno and at the age of fifteen went to learn the trade of wagonmaker, but he was more inclined to the cultivation and growth of fruits and flowers, which he has made a life study. In 1845 he left his native land for America and came direct to Columbus, traveling the whole distance by water, as the railways had not yet entered Columbus. For six years he worked on the present Capitol building when it was being erected. He has occupied his present residence on East Main Street since 1855, and has built up a large and prosperous florist business. His grounds and greenhouses are noted for their rare and beautiful floricultural and horticultural exhibits, in which Mr. Evans takes great pride. His floral displays at the State fairs have always been much admired for their beauty. At the Ohio Centennial Exposition in 1888, he carried off thirteen hundred dollars in first premiums for floral displays, having imported many rare plants for this special purpose.

In 1846 Mr. Evans was united in marriage to Ann Reynolds. There have been born to them five children, four of whom are now living, namely: Maurice, Mary E., Edward and Margaret A.

NELSON OBETZ

[Portrait opposite page 608.]

Was born in Delaware County, Ohio, February 2, 1853; his parents were Henry and Sarah Obetz. His father was born in Schaefferstown, Pennsylvania, and was of German descent. When nine years of age he came to Ohio, in 1835, by the overland route. Sarah Obetz, mother of Nelson Obetz, was born in Germany and

came to this country when seven years of age. Her maiden name was Sarah Hensel.

Nelson Obetz received his scholastic training at Lebanon, Ohio, and his medical education at Starling Medical College under the preceptorship of Doctor Starling Loving. He graduated in medicine in 1879. In April of that year he opened an office at 333 East Main Street, where he has been located up to the present time.

Doctor Obetz is a Democrat in politics, and under Governor Hoadly's administration was resident trustee of the Institution for the Deaf and Dumb. At the present time he is demonstrator of anatomy at Starling Medical College; physician to the Franklin County Infirmary, and the Franklin County jail; examiner for the Prudential Insurance Company, and also examiner for the Fidelity Mutual Life Association of Philadelphia. He is also a member of the Knights of Pythias. On October 21, 1885, he was married to Edith Amie Lesquereux, granddaughter of Professor Leo Lesquereux.

Doctor Obetz is a great lover of sport and frequently goes on hunting and fishing excursions. He is also an ardent devotee of the game of whist.

OLIVER PERRY HENDRIXSON

[Portrait opposite page 592.]

Was born in Rural, Clermont County, Ohio, April 6, 1850. His great grandfather, George Hendrixson, who was of Hollandish descent, was born in Pennsylvania in 1750. His wife was Katharine Freeman, who bore him six children, of whom Enoch, the second son and grandfather of Oliver Perry Hendrixson, was born in Fleming County, Kentucky, in 1778. At the age of twentyeight he married Nancy Roe, who was possessed of great natural talent and ability. From this union sprang nine children, of whom James Gordon, the third son and father of Oliver Perry Hendrixson, was born in Fleming County, Kentucky, on February 6, 1810. When James G. was but a small boy, his father removed to Brown County, Ohio, and purchased a farm in the woods, which James helped to clear and cultivate. At the age of twentyone he was married to Eleanor Nevin, from which union have been born seven sons and two daughters, of whom Oliver Perry, the subject of this sketch, was the seventh son and youngest child. His birth occurred exactly onehundred years after the birth of his great grandfather.

When Oliver P. was five years of age, his father moved upon a farm, and there young Oliver was employed winter and summer, without having the privilege of attending school. At the age of eighteen, after obtaining his father's consent, he started to earn his own livelihood. His first employment was on the farm of Doctor Kennedy, near Laurel, Ohio. He had not been there long, when Doctor Kennedy questioned him concerning his education. Reluctantly young Hendrixson confessed that he had none. The doctor pointed out the benefits of an education, and kindly offered to act as teacher for him. By studying and reciting during evenings and rainy days, he learned to read and write fairly well. After the summer's work was over, young Hendrixson, having a great desire for more education, attended a district school, and in this way acquired a fair common school training. Resuming his work on a farm in the summer, he continued at that occupation until September of that year, when he and another young man entered Clermont Academy. By renting a small room and boarding themselves, they managed to remain there nine months. Through hard study and close application to his work, he was able to obtain a teacher's certificate. Thinking

the chances more favorable in the West, he resolved to try his fortune there, and on July 30, 1871, he started for Mason City, Cerro Gordo County, Iowa. There he taught and went to school until August 23, 1874, when he was married to Alena E. Whitney, of Charles City, Floyd County, Iowa. He then removed to Steele County, Minnesota, where he taught school until 1880. In that year he returned to Ohio for the purpose of reading medicine. After he had been in Ohio but a few weeks he was taken down with a severe attack of pneumonia, which nearly proved fatal. He was a year and a half convalescing. During his illness, he buried his only child, Horatio Perry, aged five years. But finally his health permitted him to resume his studies, and on the advice of his brother, Doctor Hugh Hendrixson, he took a special course in chemistry at the Ohio State University, preparatory to his entering upon the study of medicine. He then entered the office of his brother in Columbus, and graduated from the Columbus Medical College in March, 1885. Immediately after graduating he opened an office on North High Street, where he still remains, enjoying a large and lucrative practice.

DENNIS AUGUSTINE CLARKE

[Portrait opposite page 640.]

Was born at Columbus, Ohio, December 15, 1850. His father's family was among the early settlers of Columbus, having come to Franklinton, now the West Side, from Virginia, in 1832. His mother's family came from Ireland, where his mother was born. He attended the parish school of St. Patrick's Church, Columbus, and afterwards entered the University of Notre Dame, from which institution he graduated with honors in 1870, receiving the degree of Bachelor of Science. For four years thereafter he was engaged in teaching at his Alma Mater, where at the same time he pursued other studies in the literary and scientific courses, and obtained the degrees of Master of Science and Master of Arts. On his return to Columbus in 1874, the late Bishop Rosecrans prevailed upon him to establish a Catholic paper in the city and, in consequence, the *Catholic Columbian*, under his management and the editorial control of Bishop Rosecrans, made its first appearance in January, 1875. After struggling against many obstacles, he finally succeeded in establishing the journal upon a firm basis. On the death of Bishop Rosecrans in October, 1878, the whole business and editorial responsibility devolved upon Mr. Clarke. He continued in this position until 1880, when he transferred an interest in the paper and the business management to Mr. John A. Kuster. He retained, however, editorial control of the paper with the exception of one year, when he was obliged to go to Colorado and Utah to renew his health, which had been undermined by his severe labors. In 1879, he was ordained a priest, having continued his theological studies after his return from college and during his journalistic work.

From 1879 to 1883, Father Clarke was Catholic Chaplain in the Ohio Penitentiary. On his return from the West in 1884, he disposed of all his interests in the *Columbian* and was placed in charge of the Holy Family Congregation, West Side. Here his predecessor, Father Hayes, had laid the foundation of a new church building and it devolved upon Father Clarke to continue and complete the work. He has been Rector of the church ever since, and under his wise management and executive control the church has experienced an era of substantial growth and prosperity. Although his time is well taken up in caring for the large and rapidly growing congregation and school, he frequently contributes literary articles to the press and periodicals. He is an ardent advocate in the cause of temperance, and in August, 1890, he was elected President of the Catholic Total Abstinence Union of Ohio.

JOSEPH JESSING

[Portrait opposite page 648.]

Was born at Münster, the capital of the German province of Westphalia, November 17, 1836. When Joseph was four years of age his father died, and his mother was compelled to support herself and her two young sons, Joseph and Bernhard, by her own exertions. From his sixth to his fourteenth year Joseph attended the parochial school of St. Lambert's parish, and although he would have been pleased to have continued his studies in the highschool, he was obliged to go to work to assist in the support of his mother and his younger brother. He obtained employment as a printer and remained at this occupation for five years, working twelve hours a day and devoting his leisure moments to study and reading. At the age of nineteen he enlisted in the Seventh Brigade of Artillery in the Prussian army. In 1860, at the end of five years' service in the different branches of the army, he asked for his discharge for the purpose of joining the Papal army and assisting in the defense of the temporal sovereignty of the Pope. In company with several comrades he started for Rome in September, 1860, having in the meantime been appointed to a place in the Roman army. At Prague he heard of the defeat of Castelfidardo and that no more volunteers were needed, and he returned to his home.

He now resolved to carry out his determination to become a priest. For three years he pursued his religious studies and was then called to serve as a sergeant of artillery at the breaking out of the Danish war in the beginning of 1864. He was assigned a place in a battery of howitzers and took part in the siege of the Düppel fortifications. As all the commissioned and most of the non-commissioned officers had been disabled by the hardships of a winter campaign, it happened that Sergeant Jessing was the only commander of the battery, nearest the breastworks and that his was appointed the leading battery of the remaining 150 guns. Thus he was, in part, the leader of the terrible bombardment that immediately preceded the successful storming of Düppel on April 18, 1864 — the first great victory of the German army. As a reward for his bravery on that occasion, he was decorated with three fine medals by his Majesty, King William of Prussia. After a campaign of four months, he left the army in May, 1864, to continue his studies. In May, 1866, his mother died, and hardly had he returned from her burial when he was again summoned to enter the army, for the war of Prussia against Austria and her allies had broken out. In this war, he held the position of captain *d'armes* — quartermaster-sergeant in his battery. He was present at the occupation of Hanover, the Hessian Electorate and Frankfort on the Main, marched with the German army against the Bavarians and assisted in the taking of Würzburg.

At the close of the war, he asked for and received his discharge and returned to his native city of Münster. He again took up his studies for the sacred ministry, and in order the more surely to accomplish his purpose he emigrated to the United States, where he landed at Baltimore on July 27, 1867. From there he went to Cincinnati and the following year he entered Mt. St. Mary's Seminary of that city to complete his studies. He was ordained a priest on July 16, 1870, by the late Right Rev. Sylvester H. Rosecrans, Bishop of Columbus, and was appointed rector of the Sacred Heart Parish at Pomeroy, Ohio. He was also given charge of several missions and the sphere of his work embraced Meigs, Athens and Gallia counties. In those days railway facilities were meager and Father Jessing traversed the hills of Southern Ohio mostly on horseback to visit his stations.

While in Europe he had made frequent literary contributions to various newspapers and was regular correspondent for several Austrian papers from the seat of war in Schleswig. In addition to this he had been for years editor of a stenographic monthly magazine. This literary activity he kept up in this country, by frequent contributions to many German Catholic papers.

Father Jessing's predilection for literary work led him to undertake the edition and publication of a religious paper of his own. Up to this time the Diocese of Columbus had had no orphan asylum of any kind and priests had often been sorely troubled where to find shelter for the orphans of their congregations. This drawback Father Jessing resolved to partially remove by starting a religious paper, without, however, abandoning his missionary labors, and to devote the proceeds to the keeping and training of orphan boys. He bought the necessary outfit for a printing office, including a hand press, and on May 1, 1873, appeared at Pomeroy the first number of a paper called *Ohio*, which title was soon changed into that of *Ohio Waisenfreund*. After many difficulties and discouragements the newspaper finally became a paying venture and Father Jessing had the satisfaction of seeing his enterprise become so profitable that he was enabled to buy a house and lot in Pomeroy which was opened on May 1, 1875, under the name of St. Joseph Orphans' Home, with fifteen orphan boys finding shelter under its roof. At the request of Bishop Rosecrans, Father Jessing, in August, 1877, removed the Orphans' Home to the place on East Main Street, Columbus, where it is still located. From an humble beginning the Home has steadily increased in proportions and accommodations until it now consists of several large brick buildings thoroughly equipped for the care and training of orphans. Besides a regular school education, the children are given the benefit of a manual training in the department of ecclesiastical art, in which altars, pulpits, statues and other objects of that kind are manufactured. The Home is now known under the name of Josephinum. In 1888, a college for the education of German American students aspiring to the priesthood but without means to pursue their studies was added. In this department the students not only receive a moral and religious education, but are thoroughly drilled in the ancient classics and are given an excellent training in English and German literature. A portion of the provisions for the Josephinum are obtained from a farm, located two miles southeast of the city, in Marion Township, purchased by Father Jessing in 1882.

These gratifying results are due to the indefatigable efforts of Father Jessing, who has been assisted in his enterprises partly by spontaneous charity but principally by the proceeds from the *Waisenfreund*, which has a large circulation not only in the United States but also in Europe.

JOHN CASPER GOLDSCHMIDT

[Portrait opposite page 656.]

Was born September 17, 1840, at Kaltensundheim, near Eisenach, Sachsen Weimar, Germany. His parents were greatly respected and of a very religious disposition, being members of the Lutheran Church. His father, Johannes Goldschmidt, held for twentyfive years, until his resignation shortly before his death, the office of tax receiver, in which capacity he did much for the poor by way of obtaining from the government remissions and mitigations of their taxes. After his father's death, John Casper, who was then fifteen years old, came to the United States on a visit to an older brother living at Linnville, Ohio. Here he sojourned for nearly two years, attending the district school during the winter

terms. In the spring of 1858, he left for Lancaster, Ohio, to learn a trade and for more than four years he worked with the Steck Brothers at the shoemaking business.

Having embraced Catholicism during his stay at Lancaster, he two years later entered Mt. St. Mary's Seminary of the West to study for the Catholic priesthood, and after having gone through the necessary preparations was ordained a priest by Right Rev. Bishop Rosecrans on June 10, 1871. His first charge was two country missions in Fairfield and Hocking counties, Ohio. After two years of hard and successful work he was transferred, in 1873, to the Holy Redeemer Church at Portsmouth, Ohio. In 1875 Bishop Rosecrans opened the St. Vincent's Orphan Asylum and appointed Father Goldschmidt the Director and Chaplain of that institution, which position he holds still. The asylum is a charitable institution belonging to the diocese, and is maintained by the public offerings and the private donations of the people of the city and diocese of Columbus. Although of modest proportions in the beginning, the asylum has under the zealous and careful administrations of Father Goldschmidt prospered and grown until now it is one of the most flourishing institutions of its kind in the city.

The grounds of the Asylum, consisting of lawns, flowerbeds, vegetable and fruit gardens and a fine large orchard, and embracing nearly seven acres, are located on the corner of Rose Avenue and East Main Street, and originally belonged to Mr. Louis Zettler, of whom they were bought for $25,000. Of this sum Mr. Zettler immediately donated $10,000 in favor of the Orphanage. Eight little orphan girls and three sisters of St. Francis in charge, one of whom, Mother Euphrasia, was superior, were the first inmates of St. Vincent's. The original house was but a family mansion arranged, at first, to receive only girls. Their number soon increased to fifty and it also became necessary to make provision for boys. During the summer of 1875, $1,000 was raised with which money the east wing of the present building was erected. Nearly every year some additional building was put up or other improvements made, all through the means and power of charity. In 1880 Bishop Watterson dedicated the main building; in 1885, the new chapel, and in 1890, the east wing of an entirely new proposed building. This new building, very much needed, is to be finished as soon as funds can be raised, and when completed the Asylum will be able to take care of about four hundred orphans. At present the enrollment at the Orphanage is 117 boys and 112 girls. During the sixteen years of its existence nearly one thousand poor orphan children have been cared for by Father Goldschmidt and the good Sisters, whose number has also been increased to twentyone, with Mother Euphrasia as still their first superior.

CHRISTIAN HEDDAEUS

[Portrait opposite page 704.]

Was born February 19, 1829, in Hochheim, near Worms, Grand Duchy of Hesse, and is the son of George Frederick and Anna Magdalena (Creutzer) Heddaeus. His father was the oldest son of a clergyman of the same name. He and two of his three brothers studied theology and all three were very highly respected by their congregations as pulpit orators and pastors. His father died on August 20, 1848, and his mother about six years later. Christian was thirteen years old when he left the rudimentary school and entered the gymnasium at Worms. In 1850 he entered the University of Tübingen, where he studied philosophy and theology. In the fall of 1851 he went to Giessen to continue his studies at the

University there, and in 1854 he completed his academical course. Soon after he became private tutor to the sons and daughters of the civil officers of the count of Erbach-Schönberg at König, a small town in the Odenwald, Grand Duchy of Hesse. There he remained until he came to this country.

He left his native land on September 12, 1857, with the intention of making America his future home, and arrived at New York on October 3. After sojourning in that city until January 31, 1858, he left for McKeesport, Allegheny County, Pennsylvania. Four weeks after his arrival there he was elected pastor of the Evangelical Protestant Church of that place. About eighteen months afterward he officiated also in Dravosburg, a small place about two miles from McKeesport, on the opposite side of the Monongahela River, which church became then an under-parochial church of that in McKeesport. Besides performing the duties connected with his pastorship he taught in a private school on the first five days of every week and for three years he was a teacher in the public school at McKeesport.

In January, 1866, he was called to the pastorship of the Independent Protestant Church of Columbus. He delivered his inaugural sermon before that congregation on April 14, 1866, and since that time has acted as its pastor.

Mr. Heddaeus was married on October 3, 1861, at Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, to Pauline Kuder, by Rev. Phillip Zimmermann of that place. His wife was born in Frankenbach, near Heilbronn, Kingdom of Würtemberg, Germany, on April 17, 1841, and came to this country when she was ten years of age.

GEORGE W. BRIGHT

[Portrait opposite page 720.]

Was born at Tiffin, Ohio, on April 25, 1846, and is the son of John C. and Ann Sophia Bright. His paternal grandparents, Major and Deborah Bright, came from Maryland to Fairfield County, Ohio, about the year 1815 and settled near Canal Winchester. They remained there until 1835, when they removed to Hancock County near what is now Van Lue, where they entered and purchased about 3,000 acres of land. Major Bright lived there until the time of his death at the age of sixtyfour, and also his wife, who reached the ripe old age of ninetyfour. George W. Bright's grandparents on his mother's side were George and Elizabeth Stoner, who came from Maryland and settled in Seneca County, near Tiffin, about 1825, and remained there until 1852, when they came to Westerville, Franklin County, and they resided there until their death, the grandmother dying at the age of seventysix and the grandfather at eightynine. Rev. John C. Bright, father of George W. Bright, was born in Fairfield County, October 13, 1818. He removed with his parents to Hancock County in 1835, and at the age of nineteen began preaching in the Church of the United Brethren. He was married to Sophia Stoner on July 15, 1844. She having died, he married Ann M. Stoner on July 15, 1851, and with his two children, M. E. and George W. Bright, came at once to Westerville, Franklin County, and remained there until 1860. He became prominent in his church, and wielded great influence in its educational and missionary fields. He became the first secretary of the Missionary Society and held this position up to within a short time of his death, which occurred at Galion, Ohio, on August 6, 1866.

George W. Bright attended the district school near Westerville until he was eleven years of age, and then entered the preparatory course of Otterbein University at that place. When George was fourteen years old, owing to the meager

salary received by his father, he was compelled to seek employment away from home. He worked on different farms until August, 1863, when he came to Columbus and entered the Highschool, which he attended from September, 1863, until May, 1864. In 1863 he made an effort to get into the army but was not old and strong enough to pass muster until May 1, 1864, when he entered the One Hundred and Thirtythird Ohio Infantry, Company H. He served three months with his regiment, being over half the time with General Butler in the siege of Petersburg, Virginia. About the time of the expiration of his term of service he was taken violently ill with typhoid malaria while in the riflepits before Petersburg. He was brought home and laid sick for four months. On recovering his health he again enlisted in Company A, One Hundred and Eightyseventh Ohio Infantry, in January, 1865, and remained with his regiment until it was mustered out on January 26, 1866, having served as an orderly at the headquarters of Brigadier-Generals Judah and General Dawson, at Macon, Georgia.

After returning from the army in 1866 he resumed his studies at Oberlin, Ohio, but owing to the failure of his father's health he was only able to remain in school about two months. On leaving Oberlin in April, 1866, he came to Columbus and took a position in the wholesale and retail millinery store of Ann E. Souder and remained in her employ for six years. In 1872 her son, J. W. Souder, and Mr. Bright purchased her interest and with this business he has been connected ever since. About 1880, a younger brother, J. L. Bright, was admitted, the firm now being Souder, Bright & Brother. Soon after the formation of this firm, Mr. Bright, in connection with Mr. Souder and Mr. S. S. Rickly, started the Capital City Bank. In addition to these enterprises, Mr. Bright is also interested in The Kaufman-Lattimer Company and the Sunday Creek Coal Company, being President of The Kaufman-Lattimer Company and Vice-President of the Sunday Creek Coal Company. Mr. Bright is a member of the Republican party but has never taken an active part in political affairs. He is also a member of the Wells Post, G. A. R., the Lincoln League and the Columbus Club. He was married on February 23, 1869, to Martha Worrel. They have one child — Mary Louise Bright.

CONRAD BORN, JUNIOR,

[Portrait opposite page 752.]

Was born in Columbus on September 21, 1844, and is the son of Conrad and Mary A. Born, *nee* Rickly. His father was a native of Bavaria and his mother was born in Switzerland. They came to this country in 1839. His father lived for a short time in New York and in 1841 came to Columbus. At the time of his death he was the oldest butcher in Columbus. He also dealt largely in real estate. In 1859 he built his brewery, known as the firm of Born & Company. Conrad Born, Junior, was educated in the public schools, and has been connected with the brewery from its establishment to the present time. In 1860 he left Columbus and worked for four years in the large breweries of Cincinnati, St. Louis and Chicago in order to gain a thorough practical knowledge of the business. He returned to Columbus in 1864; in October of the same year he became a partner with his father, and at present he owns a threefourths interest in the business. His nephew, Edward Born, will on arriving at his majority, be also a partner.

Mr. Born was married in June, 1869, to Lena Moerlein, a daughter of Christian Moerlein, a prominent brewer of Cincinnati. They have one son, Conrad Christian, who is now associated with his father in business. Mr. Born belongs

PHOTOGRAPHED BY BAKER.

Residence of F. L. Hughes, 53 Second Avenue, West, built in 1890.

to the Masons, the Odd Fellows, the Druids, the Elks, the Männerchor and many other organizations of a benevolent and fraternal character. He is a stockholder and director in the Ohio Savings Bank and also in the C. Moerlein Brewing Company of Cincinnati. In politics Mr. Born is a Democrat.

SAMUEL STRASSER RICKLY,

[Portrait of Ralph R. Rickly opposite page 312.]

The venerable banker, is one of the familiar figures in Columbus, and one of the city's most prominent citizens. He is the son of John and Anna Rickly, *née* Strasser, and was born January 2, 1819, in Bützberg, Canton Bern, Switzerland, where the name was spelled Rickli. He is the only survivor of a family of eighteen children. His grandfathers, on both sides, were extensive grain merchants, doing business during the French Revolution, and his father, although by trade a saddler (at which trade Mr. Rickly was required to work from the time he was 12 or 13 years old), also followed the grain business.

His father was postmaster of the parish, and from the time Mr. Rickly was twelve years old until he left Switzerland, he acted as letter carrier, often exposed to great hardships on account of the distance he had to travel.

He attended very indifferent parish schools from the time he was old enough until he left the old country, being allowed to learn nothing except reading, writing, and arithmetic, and committing to memory the Heidelberg catechism and other church literature.

Mr. Rickly's parents emigrated to America in 1834, locating at Baltimore, Fairfield County, Ohio. Here the entire family of sixteen took sick, except John Jacob, and John, the eldest sons, and within four weeks nine of their number died, including the five youngest children, the parents, and the father's sister and mother. The cause of this fatality was attributed mainly to change of climate and diet. The survivors, except John Jacob and John above mentioned, found homes in different families, Mr. Rickly being indentured, against his will, to learn the carpenter's trade.

His father brought with him from the old country a considerable amount of money, consisting of five-franc pieces put up in rolls of twentyfive each, but never informed any of his children where he kept it. There was, however, an administrator appointed, and when the children arrived of age, each received what was represented to them to be its respective share.

Although apprenticed to learn the carpenter's trade, he was compelled to do farm work of the roughest kind, working at the trade only when there was no farm work to attend to. Being then eighteen years old, and inhumanly treated, he gathered his little belongings in a handkerchief and went to Newark, Ohio, where his two older brothers were then living. After working there for a few months he came to Columbus in 1836, on a canal boat loaded with highwines, being the only passenger, the chief cook, and driver of the only mule belonging to the craft.

Soon after this Mr. Rickly returned to Lancaster, Fairfield County, Ohio, where he was freed from his former boss.

For a year or more he worked at the carpenter's trade and cabinetmaking, and in the spring of 1838 found employment as clerk in a dry goods store. This position afforded him a better opportunity than he had heretofore had of learning English.

In the spring of 1839 his employer removed his goods to an eastern State, and Mr. Rickly was left to close up the business. During this spring he attended school for a few weeks, after which, in June, 1839, he went to Marshall College, Mercersburg, Pennsylvania, which he entered in the autumn, and from which he was graduated in the autumn of 1843, delivering the first German oration that had been delivered up to that time in the institution, his subject being "The Scenery of Switzerland;" but the custom then inaugurated has ever since been continued. Hon. James Buchanan, afterwards President of the United States, then president of the college trustees, sat, dressed in elegantly fitting garments with snow-white cravat, on the stage.

After studying theology for a short time and teaching in several private families in Maryland, and Alexandria, Virginia, Mr. Rickly was married in 1845.

His health failing from hemorrhage and other causes, he came to Columbus in 1847, was examined as a teacher, and commenced the German-English schools here at the corner of Mound and Third streets.

The schools rapidly grew and prospered, in spite of the opposition in many quarters against the establishment of German schools in connection with our union schools, but their success has proven the wisdom of the course then adopted. In the spring of 1848 Mr. Rickly was made principal of the Columbus High School, then started in the building now owned by Mrs. Ferson on East Town Street, between Fifth and Sixth. The late Doctor A. D. Lord, then school superintendent, and his wife, both took part in teaching. Many pupils of that time have since become prominent and useful citizens, some of them distinguished in State and National affairs.

On the breaking out of the cholera in the spring of 1849, Mr. Rickly established an academy at Tarlton, Pickaway County, Ohio, which was adopted in the spring of the following year, by the Synod of the Reformed Church as the nucleus of a church institution, and named Heidelberg College.

In the autumn of the same year the institution was permanently located at Tiffin, Ohio, and in the summer of the following year Mr. Rickly was elected superintendent of the Tiffin union schools, removing there July 4, 1851. He was also elected Professor of the Theory and Practice of Teaching in Heidelberg College (now Heidelberg University), to which institution he has recently contributed liberally in money, furnishing and decorating the chapel which is now named after him, "Rickly Chapel." In 1853, having lost a much loved daughter, he returned to Columbus and opened a select school in the basement of what was then the First Reformed Church on Town Street, between Fourth and Fifth.

In the following winter without any solicitation on his part, he was elected Journal Clerk of the Ohio House of Representatives. He also became secretary of the Ohio Manufacturing Company then repairing Sullivant's Mill, since known as Rickly's Mill, and erecting a large stone building for the manufacture of hubs and bentwork. Subsequently Mr. Rickly devoted his time to milling and manufacturing, selling large quantities of flour in Central and Northern Ohio. In 1857 he and his brother John Jacob, under the firm name of Rickly & Brother, began the banking business. In 1870 he bought out his brother and continued in business alone until the panic of September, 1873, when on account of heavy losses sustained by the failure of Jay Cooke & Co. and others, he found it advisable to make an assignment for the benefit of his creditors as well as for himself, knowing that he had abundant resources to meet all his liabilities if reasonable time was allowed him to convert his assets into money. As soon as sufficient time had elapsed for advertising notices to creditors, he was released from the assignment, and his assignee retransferred the assets back to him. Having paid all his creditors in full, he in 1875 organized the Capital City Bank, which has continued to the present time.

During the State Fair of 1879 the bank was robbed of $20,000 in broad daylight, only $1,000 of which was ever recovered. On July 13, 1880, Mr. Rickly was shot through the eyes by a man named Eichenberg, and became totally blind, notice of which appears in the chapter on Banking in Volume I.

Notwithstanding his blindness, Mr. Rickly has continued his business, and has taken an active part in the proceedings of the Board of Trade, advocating the improvement of our streets in the central and business portions of our city, and lighting it by electricity, and as early as January 6, 1885, he introduced in that body a resolution to hold here, in the largest city in the world bearing the name of Columbus, a world's exposition commemorating the Fourth Centennial of the discovery of America by Christopher Columbus. Mr. Rickly was therefore the originator of this gigantic enterprise, which Chicago subsequently secured through various causes, and which is being celebrated not only in the United States but on the whole American continent.

On September 21, 1886, he also introduced in the Board of Trade the following resolution, which was adopted:

Resolved, That the directors of this Board be respectfully requested to take into consideration the propriety of purchasing a suitable lot, and the erection thereon of an edifice adapted to the uses of this Board, and also containing accommodations for large conventions and other gatherings.

Subsequently the directors reported favorably and the result is seen in the elegant Board of Trade building on East Broad Street.

During the early part of the late war, Mr. Rickly was a member of the School Board; he has also been a member of the City Board of Equalization, Trustee of the Public Library, and foreman of the United States Grand Jury at Cincinnati. At the time he was hurt, and for several years previous to that time, he was President of the Board of Trade. He was also a delegate appointed either by the Governor or the Mayor to six National Commercial Conventions, held respectively at Louisville, Baltimore, St. Louis, Indianapolis, Chicago and New Orleans. He was a stockholder in the first street railway built in the city of Columbus, known as the High Street Railroad, was a member of a syndicate which purchased, in about the year 1870, the old lunatic asylum grounds, and subdivided it into city lots, calling it East Park Place, and he also aided in the organization of the East Park Place Street Railway (Long Street) of which he was treasurer from the beginning, holding the office until its consolidation with other street railways, called the Columbus Consolidated Street Railroad, of which latter he continues to be a stockholder and director to the present time. He also assisted in the organization of the Glenwood and Greenlawn Street Railway Company, of which he was also treasurer, and has continued a stockholder until now. Mr. Rickly has been interested as a stockholder and director in three of the Turnpike Companies (toll roads) of this county, and continues to be such in two of them to the present time. He is a member of a sydicate which purchased a large tract of land on the West Side, subdividing it into some eight hundred city lots, and called West Park Place. This is now one of the most lively parts of the city.

Mr. Rickly's brother, John Jacob, was a contractor on the Mercer County Reservoir, kept the principal hotel in St. Marys, Ohio, for a number of years, was Treasurer of Auglaize County, was a member of the Legislature, was one of the legislative committeemen to honor Governor Louis Kossuth, and after removing to this city was a member of the city council, delegate to the State Constitutional Convention, and filled many other positions of trust in the city and county. He died in April, 1877. He and Ralph G. Graham laid out Rickly and Graham's addition to Columbus. Mr. Rickly's second brother, John, aided in the improvement of Columbus by building many houses, notably one called the Bull's Head Tavern, at the northwest corner of Main Street and Grant Avenue; also one at the southwest

corner of Main Street and Parsons Avenue. He laid out an addition to the city between Main and Mound streets, west of Parsons Avenue, called John Rickly's addition, also an addition north of Main Street and east of the Blind Asylum.

In 1856 he removed to Columbus, Nebraska, where he died at the age of 74 years, after filling many positions of trust, including the mayoralty. He was the principal manager of the finances of the city and county. A younger brother (Rudolph) came to Columbus about 1842 and was in the slaughtering business. At the outbreak of the war, he organized a cavalry company and was elected captain, but before entering the service he died. Mr. Rickly had three sisters who survived the terrible calamity of 1834, and grew to womanhood. The oldest one married Conrad Born, the wealthy brewer of this city, and died about the year 1880. The next one lived and died in Illinois, and the youngest in Fairfield County, Ohio.

Mr. Rickly is the father of four children, two daughters who died in infancy, and two sons, the youngest of whom died August 1, 1882, aged twentysix years and two months. He was, at the time of his death, teller in the Capital City Bank, and being a musician was organist in the First Congregational Church here, and also for Mount Vernon Commandery Number One, Knights Templar. He was also superintendent of the City Union Mission Schools and almost idolized by the pupils.

The portrait accompanying this sketch is that of Mr. Rickly's son, Ralph Reamer Rickly, who was born in Tarlton, Pickaway County, Ohio, Jannary 20, 1851. After attending Columbus schools and being graduated from the High School in 1868, he entered Yale College, where he was graduated in 1872. Since that time he has been cashier in his father's first bank, and afterwards in the Capital City Bank.

Mr. Ralph Rickly is a prominent Mason, and in 1891 took the thirtythird degree in that order. He is also secretary and treasurer of the Glenwood and Greenlawn Street Railway Company, and now president of the Bank of Corning, at Corning, Perry County, Ohio.

JACOB FELBER

[Portrait opposite page 344.]

Was born in Switzerland in the year 1840, and came to America in 1852, stopping at Kenton, Hardin County, Ohio. In 1859 he came to Columbus, where he learned the baker's trade and has been engaged in business since that year at the southeast corner of High and Cherry streets. He learned the trade under O. H. Lattimer, and in 1866 became a partner in the bakery and confectionery, under the firm name of Krauss & Felber. This partnership continued from November, 1866, to June, 1868, when Mr. George W. Coleman bought the interest of Mr. Krauss, and the firm became Coleman & Felber. Mr. Coleman died suddenly in 1892, but the bakery and confectionery is still continued under the firm name of Coleman & Felber, the widow and children retaining Mr. Coleman's interest.

In February, 1889, Messrs. Coleman & Felber became interested in the Busy Bee Candy Kitchen, the most extensive restaurant in the city, or in the State. The Candy Kitchen embraces seven stores, including the main establishment at Number 43-45 North High Street.

Mr. Felber married Miss Barbara Caroline Bond, a native of Hocking County, Ohio, on March 10, 1864, and the union has been blessed with seven children, three of whom are boys. Mr. Felber, although quiet and unassuming, is well and favorably known as a business man. He and his family have lived for twentyone years in the residence at Number 314 South Third Street.

WILLIAM CORCORAN REYNOLDS

[Portrait opposite page 352.]

Holds a conspicuous place among the young men who have participated in the development of the West Side of Columbus. Born in Washington, D. C., he was educated principally at Norwich, Connecticut, where was the summer home of his family; their house, one of the oldest in New England, having been occupied successively since 1659 by those who bore the Reynolds name. His mother, a niece of the late W. W. Corcoran, was from Baltimore. Coming west in 1880, Mr. Reynolds began his business life in the employ of Wilson L. Gill. After this he traveled extensively in the Far West, in the interest of the Columbus Hollowware Company, gaining a knowledge of the people and business points in that part of the country, which was of service in a subsequent undertaking — a manufactory in his own name. In 1885 he became interested to a small extent in the Columbus Dash & Wagon Company. After remaining with this firm several years, he sold his interest and started in business for himself, occupying a building just west of the river, on Broad Street. This venture was very successful, and has since been merged into the corporation styled The William C. Reynolds Company, manufacturers of leather dashes and specialties in carriage trimmings.

In 1889 Mr. Reynolds organized the Franklin Buggy Company, and through negotiations with the Franklin Land Association, located the plant a mile west of the dash factory, in a part of the city as yet almost unoccupied except by small and scattered dwellings. He is president and general manager of this company, which, from a small beginning, has in a few years grown to be one of the largest manufactories of its kind in the country. On May 28, 1892, a shipment in a single day of 134 finished fourwheeled vehicles broke the world's record of 128. This indicates a capacity of one vehicle every 4 3-8 minutes, and will suggest the size of the plant.

In 1888 Mr. Reynolds married Miss Florence Maclay Awl, granddaughter of the late Doctor William M. Awl, one of the best known residents of Columbus, who was intimately connected with the city's development in earlier times.

NOAH HAYNES SWAYNE,

[Portrait opposite page 8.]

One of the most distinguished jurists who have resided in Columbus, was born in Culpeper County, Virginia, December 7, 1804. He was the descendant of Francis Swayne, who came to America with William Penn, and the farm on which he settled near Philadelphia is still in the possession of his descendants. Mr. Swayne removed with his father, Joshua, to Virginia, and after receiving a liberal education at Waterford, in that State, he studied law in Warrenton and was admitted to the bar in 1823. Two years later he removed to Coshocton, Ohio, where he opened a law office. One year later, in 1826, he was elected Prosecuting Attorney of Coshocton County, which office he held until 1829. As a Jefferson Democrat he then entered the Ohio Legislature, and in 1831 he was elected United States District Attorney for Ohio, removing to Columbus and filling this office until 1841. In 1833 he declined the office of presiding judge of the Common Pleas Court. Afterwards he practised law until he was appointed, with Alfred Kelly and Gustavus Swan, a member of the fund commission to restore the credit

of the State. He also served on the commission appointed by the Governor to go to Washington to effect a settlement of the boundary line between Ohio and Michigan, and, in 1840, was a member of the committee to investigate the condition of the blind.

One of the law cases in which Mr. Swayne achieved great celebrity, was the trial of William Kissane and others in the United States Circuit Court, in 1853, for burning the steamboat *Martha Washington* to obtain the insurance. He was pitted in this case against Henry Stanbery, afterward Attorney General of the United States. Among other distinguished lawyers engaged in the case, were Judge Walker and Messrs. Ewing, Pugh and Pendleton. In 1839 Mr. Swayne formed a partnership with James L. Bates, the firm being Swayne & Bates, and continuing until 1852. In 1853 Llewellyn Baber, a relative of Mr. Swayne, succeeded Mr. Bates in the partnership. This partnership was dissolved April 1, 1860. In May, 1859, Judge Swayne appeared as co-counsel with Mr. Belden, United States District Attorney, being pitted against Attorney General Wolcott in the fugitive slave cases.

Owing to his antislavery opinions, Judge Swayne joined the Republican party on its formation, and liberated at an early date the slaves he had gained by his marriage in 1832. In 1862 he was appointed by President Lincoln a Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, which high office he held until obliged to resign in 1881, on account of advanced age. The degree of LL. D. was conferred on him by Yale, Dartmouth and Marietta Colleges. Judge Swayne was married in 1832 to Miss Sarah Ann Wager, of Harper's Ferry, Virginia. There were born of this union four sons — General Wager Swayne, Henry Foote Swayne, Noah and Frank Swayne; also five daughters — Catherine, Rebecca, Virginia, Sallie and Mrs. Edwin Parsons. The four daughters first named died in childhood, and are buried in Green Lawn Cemetery. Judge Swayne died in New York City on June 8, 1884, at a ripe old age and full of honors.

WILLIAM H. GRUBS

[Portrait opposite page 784.]

Was born July 29, 1840, in Jefferson Township, Franklin County, Ohio, and is the son of James and Sarah Grubs. His father, James Grubs, was born in Frederick County, Virginia and his mother in Franklin County, Ohio. Jesse Grubs, the father of James, was engaged in the transportation of army supplies during the war of 1812, and removed with his family from Virginia to Somerset, Perry County, Ohio, in 1817. James Grubs was married to Sarah Compton, daughter of Job Compton, in 1837. He settled near Reynoldsburg, Ohio, where he engaged in agricultural pursuits, the lumber and tombstone business until 1858. He then began the sale of musical instruments, which he carried on until he retired from business in 1876. William Harrison Grubs was born on his father's farm. He received his early education in the district school, afterwards attending for a few terms a select school at Reynoldsburg. He also took a commercial course in Duff & McCoy's Business College, in Columbus. He taught school for two winters seven miles east of Columbus on Broad Street, and traveled in the summer with his father in the music business. In August, 1862, he enlisted in the army, joining the Ninetyfifth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and served three years as private, second sergeant, orderly sergeant, sergeantmajor and first lieutenant. On his return from the army in 1865 he engaged in the music business in Reynoldsburg with his father, continuing there until 1869. He then removed to Chicago, where

he entered the real estate business. After a residence there of eighteen months, he returned to Franklin County, Ohio, settling at Westerville, and soon after formed a partnership with his father and two brothers to carry on the sale of musical instruments. In 1874 the firm removed to Columbus, and two years later Mr. Grubs bought the interests of his father and brothers. He has since carried on the business himself on High Street. From a small beginning his business has steadily developed, until he is now proprietor of one of the largest establishments of its kind in Central Ohio. He has a large hall connected with his salesrooms, especially adapted for rehearsals, recitals and concerts, the use of which he freely grants for the purposes of musical entertainments, both amateur and professional. Mr. Grubs was married in 1866 to Elizabeth C. Torrence, and they have one child, Mary Jessie. Politically Mr. Grubs is a Republican, and is a member of the Lincoln League. He belongs to the Masonic order, Magnolia Lodge, and McCoy Post, G. A. R.

A. T. MORLEY

[Portrait opposite page 360.]

May be called the father of the furnace trade in Columbus. He is the son of Marshall W. and Eliza T. Morley, natives of New York, and was born November 23, 1839, in Onondaga County, that State. He has one brother living, George W., residing in Columbus. Mr. Morley obtained his education at Falley Seminary, Fulton, Oswego County, New York. He was twice married. His second wife, who is still living, is a native of New York, her maiden name being Annis Palmer. This second marriage occurred eighteen years ago. No children were born of either union. When about eighteen years of age, Mr. Morley went to Kalamazoo, Michigan, where he clerked for two years in a bookstore. From Kalamazoo he went to Danville, Illinois, where he remained three years and learned the tinner's trade. From Danville Mr. Morley returned to Syracuse, New York, and from there went to Red Creek, Wayne County, where, in 1863, he enlisted in the Ninth New York Heavy Artillery, serving two years. After being mustered out he located at Cleveland, Ohio, thence drifting back to Rochester, New York, where he carried on furnacemaking for eleven years. In 1874 he came to Columbus, Ohio, where he has since been engaged in the furnace business. He originated and was for seven years identified with the Columbus Warm Air Furnace Company. Fire destroyed the company's building, and the company dissolved. Subsequently Mr. Morley was engaged for two and a half years with the P. Hayden Saddlery Hardware Company, and for the past four years he has been the Columbus agent for an eastern Ohio factory. Mr. Morley erected the first brick-set furnace in Columbus, and has over 4,000 furnaces in operation in this city. There is probably not another man in Ohio who has had so much experience in furnace building and setting as he.

CHARLES WEGE,

[Portrait opposite page 576.]

One of the most prominent marble dealers of Columbus, was born in the year 1852, in Germany, and came to America in 1869. He spent his first three years in this country in the State of New Jersey, and afterwards lived for a similar

length of time in New York City. He then came west to Ohio, settling in the city of Columbus, where he has since resided. Mr. Wege was married while in New York to Miss Anna Nagel, and four children now living resulted from the union, the eldest being a son of twelve years. Mr. Wege engaged in his present business the second year after his arrival in this city. He is now located at Numbers 22-26 West Mound Street. A sample of his work may be seen in the marble work at the Chittenden Hotel, and in the present summer of 1892 he is finishing in marble an elegant bank building in Dayton, Ohio. Mr. Wege enjoys an extensive trade in monuments of all kinds, and is a successful business man.

ALLEN F. EMMINGER

[Portrait opposite page 760.]

Is one of the best known citizens of Columbus. He is the son of Abraham and Sarah Emminger, of Mansfield, Ohio, the former a native of Pennsylvania and the latter of Ohio. Abraham Emminger is now dead; his wife still resides in Mansfield in the old family homestead. Doctor A. F. Emminger was born in Mansfield December 5, 1847. He was educated in the Mansfield public schools, being graduated therefrom at the age of eighteen. Following his graduation he began the study of his chosen profession, dentistry, with Doctor Moses De Camp, in that city. Later he attended the New York Dental College, in New York City, and was graduated from the Ohio Dental College, Cincinnati. He located in Columbus April 10, 1868, opening an office at Number 18 East Broad Street, where he remained in continuous and successful practice for a quarter of a century. Doctor Emminger is now located in the elegant brown stone front at Number 150 East Broad Street, formerly the Neil residence. He is the lessee of the building, and occupies as fine a suite of dental rooms as there is in America. These rooms are all on the first floor and form an ideal location for the reception of the doctor's patrons, who are the wealthiest and most influential people of the Buckeye Capital. Doctor Emminger is prominent, not only in Columbus, but is known all over the country as one of the leaders in his profession. He is a member of the Board of Trustees of the new Ohio Medical University, opened to the public in September, 1892, and is also Dean of the Department of Dentistry in this institution. He is an influential member of the Ohio State Dental Society and the American Dental Association, being at one time president of the former, and the youngest member ever elected to that exalted position. Doctor Emminger is a 32° Mason, and Knight Templar and an Odd Fellow.

On April 27, 1876, he was married to Miss Minnie E. Potter, daughter of David H. Potter, of Delaware, Ohio. One daughter has been born from this union. Doctor and Mrs. Emminger reside in an elegant home at the corner of Broad and Seventeenth streets. There is only one dentist in Columbus who has been in practice here longer than Doctor Emminger, and the latter is exceptionally fortunate, both in the quality and extent of his patronage.

ANDREW G. PUGH,

[Portrait opposite page 544.]

Senior partner of the prominent firm of Columbus contractors, A. G. Pugh & Company, is the third son of Richard and Elizabeth Pugh, and was born June 5, 1857, in a log house on what was then known as the Whiting Farm, on East

PHOTOGRAPHED BY BAKER.

Residence of W. H. Fish, 773 Dennison Avenue, built in 1890.

Livingston Avenue, near the Lockbourne Road (now inside the corporation). Mr. Pugh's father and mother emigrated to Columbus from Wales, June 15, 1854, and both are yet living. Mr. Pugh was educated in the common schools of Columbus. At the age of fifteen he was employed by Brown Brothers, Civil Engineers, for one year. In December, 1873, he entered the employ of John Graham, City Engineer, and continued there until the fall of 1878. He then went to Indianapolis, Indiana, with Kanmacher & Denig, Columbus contractors, who built the Indiana State House, assisting Thomas H. Johnson, engineer for the contractors. In February, 1880, Mr. Pugh was employed in the office of the Chief Engineer, M. J. Becker, of the Pennsylvania Lines, and by him was detailed to assist Chief Engineer Jennings, of the C. H. V. & T. Railroad, on some surveys for location near New Straitsville, Ohio. In May, 1880, he was appointed as Assistant Engineer Maintenance of Way on the Indianapolis Division of the Pennsylvania Lines, and continued in this position until May, 1882. He was then employed by City Engineer Graham, of Columbus, as superintending engineer of the construction of the Northeast Main Trunk Sewer — length 2¾ miles, inside diameter 9 and 6½ feet — and also of the extension of the Northwest Trunk Sewer, the extension of the Mound and Fulton Street sewers, etc. This work was completed December 15, 1883, when Mr. Pugh was elected Assistant City Engineer by the City Council, which office he held until April, 1886. At this time he was employed by Booth & Flinn, contractors, of Pittsburgh, to manage their Columbus contracts. For this firm he built the first brick pavement ever laid in Columbus, in October, 1886 — from High to Third Street on Spring Street. From Columbus Mr. Pugh was sent by his employers to manage a contract for laying about five miles of gas lines in New York City, between Fiftyfifth and One Hundred and Twentyfifth streets and Madison and Second avenues. This work was completed in December, 1886. On January 1, 1887, Mr. Pugh was employed by Chief Engineer M. J. Becker, of the Pennsylvania Lines, to superintend the construction of a system of sewers for the new Columbus shops of that company, and also as Superintendent of the Construction of Masonry on the Southwest System. Mr. Pugh was thus employed until December 31, 1887. In March of the following year, Mr. Pugh began business for himself as contractor, continuing alone for one year and doing a business in 1888 of $170,000. He then organized the firm of A. G. Pugh & Company, of which he has since been the active manager. In April, 1892, the old firm dissolved and a new firm was organized under the same title. The firm has done work to date amounting to about $665,000, of which amount about $73,000 was done at Canton, Ohio, $30,000 in Indiana, and the remainder in Columbus. Mr. Pugh owns a onehalf interest in the Asphalt Paving Works of A. G. Pugh & Company, on North Woodland Avenue, where the material for the construction of asphalt pavements is manufactured. Mr. Pugh is firm in the belief that asphalt is the pavement of the near future. Mr. Pugh was married October 25, 1882, to Miss Mary Helen Black, of Richmond, Indiana, from which union have been born two daughters, both bright, interesting children.

WILLIAM A. HARDESTY.

[Portrait opposite page 368.]

Every important community contains within its environs a few men of invaluable worth, by reason of their integrity of character and high moral and social attributes; men whom suspicion has never tainted with its breath, whose dealings with their fellow men have always been fair and honorable, whose financial

stability has never been questioned, and whose success in life is the ambition of many but the reward of few. Men combining these excellences of character are rare, and the more admirable because of their rarity. Such a man and citizen is the gentleman of whom this brief biography is written, Mr. William A. Hardesty. This estimate of his worth is that placed on him by those who have been longest and most intimately associated with him, both socially and in business life. Personally Mr. Hardesty is gifted with rare modesty, that at times approaches to diffidence. In business circles his credit is always high and his dealings honest, honorable, straightforward and unexceptionable. Successful in every business venture, he is ever careful and closely attentive to all his affairs. His sagacity in this line has enabled him to acquire a handsome estate, and he may justly be classed with the most substantial business men of Ohio's Capital. In addition to his high qualifications in commercial life, Mr. Hardesty is a great lover of his home, and extremely fond of his wife and family, who reside in a beautiful modern stone mansion at 91 Hamilton Avenue.

Mr. Hardesty's life dates back to February 14, 1848, on which date he was born in Malvern, Carroll County, Ohio, the son of Thomas and Mary Jane Hardesty. His grandfather, William Hardesty, was a Pennsylvanian by birth, and emigrated to Ohio at a very early day, building one of the first flouring mills in the State. Settling at Malvern, he reared a family of ten sons, nine of whom followed the pursuit of their father and owned their mills. Most of the grandsons in their day also became millers, so that, at the present day, a legion of successful millers bears the name of Hardesty. Thomas Hardesty, the father of the subject of this biography, was born in Carroll County, one of the nine brothers just mentioned. Milling was his principal occupation, but he also became interested in the banking business. He retired from active life in 1868, and died in the following year at the age of fifty-four.

William A. Hardesty's early education in the public schools of Malvern was supplemented by a commercial course of study in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. In 1864, at the age of sixteen, he enlisted in Company K, One Hundred and Fifty-seventh Ohio Infantry, and was stationed at Fort Delaware, Delaware. In 1867, at the age of nineteen, he entered the milling business with his father and brother, A. H. Hardesty, at Canal Dover, Ohio. At his father's retirement in 1868, he and his brother assumed the management of the mill, since which time they have been highly successful in business, and have built three additional mills. Mr. Hardesty owns a half interest in two flouring mills at Canal Dover, Ohio, and is the sole owner of the large milling plant on West Mound Street, Columbus. The combined capacity of the three mills is twelve hundred barrels per day.

Mr. Hardesty came to Columbus in 1880. His success in life is best shown by the fact that he is now President of the Ohio State Savings Bank and Trust Company, Vice-President of the Jonathan Mills Manufacturing Company, and Vice-President of the Hanna Paint Manufacturing Company. He has never held public office other than that of Director in the Columbus Board of Trade, of which body he is a valued member.

Mr. Hardesty is happiest in his home life, surrounded by his estimable wife and three lovely children. Mrs. Hardesty is the daughter of the late Thomas Moore, of New Philadelphia, Ohio, a gentleman widely known as one of the original lessees of the Public Works of the State. The date of her marriage to Mr. Hardesty was December 27, 1870. The three children born to Mr. and Mrs. Hardesty are Florence, Thomas M. and Helen Josephine.

S. B. HARTMAN

[Portrait opposite page 600.]

Was born in Dauphin County, Pennsylvania, on April 1, 1830, and is the son of Christian Hartman. In his early years his parents moved to Lancaster County of the same State. At the age of fifteen he left his native State to attend the Farmers' College near Cincinnati, Ohio, at which place he finished his literary education. Soon after completing his literary studies, he turned his attention to the study of surgery and medicine which from his earliest boyhood had been his highest ambition. He began his medical studies with Doctor Shackelford of Medway, Ohio, under whose tutorship he continued until prepared to enter college. He matriculated at the Medical University at Cleveland, Ohio, in 1855, and after having completed the required course of lectures and clinical instructions he began the practice of medicine at Tippecanoe, Ohio, where he continued to practise for two years. Ambitious to become a prominent member of his profession, he went to the city of New York to take a special course of lectures in orthopedic surgery and the surgical treatment of the eye and ear, a branch of surgery which he had already given special attention. Having availed himself of the clinical advantages afforded by the various institutions of the city of New York, he decided to enter the Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia in order to put himself under the instruction of the renowned Samuel D. Gross, who was the professor of surgery of that college. Having passed through the required course of study, and having graduated from the Jefferson Medical College with honor in March, 1857, he again commenced the practice of medicine and surgery in Lancaster, Pennsylvania.

Doctor Hartman's mechanical skill in perfecting and inventing surgical appliances for the practice of orthopedic surgery soon gave him a prominent position among the surgeons of this country. He also became extensively known as a skilful operator in diseases of the eye and ear. Ten years ago he located in Columbus to give himself wholly to the practice of his specialties. The immense practice in which he soon found himself involved made it necessary for him to employ competent assistants to successfully carry on his work. Being compelled repeatedly to enlarge his offices by his steadily increasing business, he decided at last to build a surgical institution which would give him ample accommodations for the demands of his large practice and equip it with the latest improved mechanisms and instruments for the practice of special and general surgery. As the result of his indefatigable labors he is now at the head of one of the finest institutions of surgery in this country. The treatment rooms occupy the entire second floor of a fine fourstory brick building, seventy by one hundred feet, the other three floors being occupied by a chemical and pharmaceutical laboratory which is engaged exclusively in the manufacture of his special medical preparations and surgical appliances. A set of the latest improved mechanical and massage movement cures operated by steam power is in constant use by many patients under his treatment for paralysis, deformities and other ailments. Connected with his treatment room he has a large threestory brick building for the exclusive use of patients under his treatment. They are here provided with accommodations equal in all respects to a firstclass hotel.

The doctor, although sixty years of age, thirtyfive of which have been spent in the most constant pursuit of his profession, is possessed of vigorous health and splendid physique. His enthusiasm in the perfection of his surgical institution and his skill as an operator show no sign of abatement. His many personal accomplishments give him a useful prominence both inside and outside his chosen profession.

GEORGE M. AND OSCAR G. PETERS.

BY MRS. JONATHAN PETERS.

[Portraits opposite pages 64 and 152]

Tunis Peters, the greatgrandfather of the subjects of this sketch (the Peters brothers of the Columbus Buggy Company), came to this country from Holland some time previous to the American Revolution. He was accompanied by several brothers, but what became of them or their families is not known to the present generation. Tunis for a time lived in New Jersey, and had charge of some large flouring mills called the Elliot Mills. Not long after coming to this country he married a young woman of Scotch-Irish descent, Francisca Adams by name, who, history says, was a relative of John Quincy Adams. Judging by the births of their children, their marriage must have taken place about the year 1774. He settled in Hampshire County, Virginia, and there brought up his family. He fought for his adopted country during the Revolutionary War, and was first lieutenant of a company. The captain having died, he was offered promotion to that rank, but resigned from the army in order to go home and protect his family from the threats and annoyance of the Tories, and lived and served in Virginia as High Sheriff for some years previous to coming to Ohio. In religious faith he was a Baptist, probably a descendant of the early Holland Baptists who were originally of England and were driven across the Channel because of persecution. He followed his children into Pickaway County, Ohio, early in the present century, and subsequently to the War of 1812 went with his sons Gershom and John to Hocking County, where he died aged about eighty years.

To Tunis Peters and Francisca Adams were born thirteen children — nine sons and four daughters. Their descendants may almost be called legion, and have been blessed with advantages of education which were denied their pilgrim fathers, and they may be found in all the higher walks of life. In regard to their coming to Ohio it appears that Gershom M., the seventh child and fourth son of the family, was first to leave Virginia, and in the absence of dates the writer, being a member of the family located as early as 1802 in the immediate vicinity of Westfall on the Scioto, judges from circumstances and incidents then familiar, that he, Gershom, was at Westfall as early as 1809 or 1810, perhaps earlier. That all his brothers and sisters, as well as his parents, soon followed him to Ohio is known, for his younger brother Tunis was married February 28, 1811, at his, Gershom's, house on the Pickaway Plains to Eve Glaze, Gershom's wife's sister, a daughter of George Glaze, Senior, who had brought his daughters, Eve and Mary, to Ohio from Virginia some time previous on horseback. Tunis and Eve Peters made their home on the Pickaway Plains not one mile from where Dunmore treated with the Indians and Logan's celebrated speech was made. Here they remained until 1814, but Gershom and a younger brother, John, after the War of 1812, in which Gershom and Tunis served, migrated to what was afterward Hocking County, where they remained several years, and Gershom was the first judge and John the first clerk of the court of the county. It is recorded of Gershom that while he was judge he sentenced the first two prisoners ever confined in the Penitentiary, then a small building near Mound and Front streets. By studying at night, by the light of the pine knot, and the occasional help of some peripatetic schoolmaster, Gershom M. Peters picked up a good education for that day. Among other things he learned surveying, and was engaged considerably in making government surveys. While thus engaged he was over the ground where Columbus now stands, when it was covered with a dense forest, a single log hut

being the only habitation in all this region. One of Gershom's sons, G. M., married the daughter of the late Mr. King, the wealthy powder manufacturer who founded the Merchants' and Manufacturers' Bank of Columbus, and is now president of that bank.

Near 1816 Tunis Peters, Junior, located east of Circleville, in Pickaway and Fairfield counties, where he remained until 1830, engaged in farming and tanning; then removed to Columbus where he purchased a large tannery, with other property, and built himself a good home on the southeast corner of what is now High and Beck streets. Here he spent the remainder of his life. He built a good brick Baptist church on West Mound Street at his own expense, but when Mound Street was graded some years ago this building was torn down. Tunis Peters died in 1855, aged sixtysix years, and was interred in Green Lawn Cemetery, where his wife, Eve, was laid by his side on July 14, 1855. George W., the younger son of Tunis Peters, married Sarah, daughter of William Merion, one of the most respectable and substantial of the early pioneers of Columbus. George W. Peters soon bought the Massie tannery in Chillicothe and was a citizen of that place for several years. Returning to Columbus about the year 1845, he bought the property on the corner of Long and Front streets, where he started the trunk business, but his health failed, and about the year 1852 he died aged thirtyfive years, leaving a young wife, one daughter and three sons. All that it is necessary to say of the family is that George M., the first son, learned the carriagemaking business of the Messrs. Booth, of Columbus, and from that circumstance and his natural inventive genius he originated the Columbus Buggy Company and the Peters Dash Company. Of these great manufacturing enterprises, of which Mr. Peters is the founder, he and his next younger brother Oscar Glaze Peters and Mr. C. D. Firestone are owners and proprietors.

Sarah, the mother, has survived her husband many years; and to her influence, through the principles and habits instilled into her three sons, G. M. Peters, O. G. Peters and C. M. Peters, belongs the credit of much of the success and prosperity of the family; and to her charitable life, both of precept and example, in connection with her only daughter Lucy, whose life has been largely devoted to the works of missions and home charities, can many of the needy individuals as well as benevolent societies of Columbus bear witness. Many hundreds of citizens will always remember Lucy A. Peters, who taught for twentyfive years in the public Sundayschools and day schools of Columbus, as the one who inspired and trained them to nobleness of character.

LOGAN C. NEWSOM

[Portrait opposite page 624.]

Was born on February 6, 1851, in Gallia County, Ohio, where, and in the adjoining county, his father owned flouring mill and blast furnace interests. His grandparents on his mother's side were of Connecticut nativity, and came to Ohio in 1802, the year Ohio was organized as a State, locating in Gallipolis. His people on his father's side were of the French Colony that located in Gallipolis in October, 1791.

Mr. Newsom received his education in the High School and Academy at Gillipolis. After completing his education, his first venture in the world was in a distillery at Steubenville, Ohio, after which enterprise he was engaged in the grain trade in the city of Pittsburgh. Owing to excessive rates of freight from Pittsburgh to eastern points, Mr. Newsom found it necessary, in order to increase his business, to again take up his residence in Ohio, where he secured contracts of a

number of grain elevators in different parts of the State, and successfully prosecuted the grain shipping business for some years.

Mr. Newsom was married in 1885 to Miss Sallie Monypeny, of Columbus. In 1889 he secured a contract from the City of Columbus for the construction of the intercepting sewer, at a cost of $461,839, against competitors whose bids ranged from $523,000 up to $780,340. In entering upon this work, Mr. Newsom experienced every obstacle that could be put in the way of its economical prosecution, and met with a great deal of opposition from city officials. The work of construction was ordered to be begun without one foot of right-of-way having been contracted for by the city, a condition under which it was impossible to begin the work at the most natural place, namely, the outlet; consequently, the work had to be pushed forward from time to time, as the contractor himself was able to secure the right-of-way from point to point. Because of these hindrances the finishing of the work was delayed for about one year longer than the time specified in the contract. Notwithstanding the many vicissitudes met with in such varied construction, the entire route, covering about eight miles, and including about fifteen tunnels, as described elsewhere in this book, was duly completed. Throughout this entire distance but one dwelling house was disturbed by undermining the foundation. During the whole time of construction Mr. Newsom had in his employ on the work from 150 to 450 men. In the tunnel construction, which was all from thirty to fifty feet below the surface, the undertaking progressed unintermittently, with three shifts of men for each twentyfour hours, work never ceasing for an hour from the time the first shovel of dirt was thrown until the entire line was finished, from the south end to the north end. In spite of all the opposition and difficulties, the sewer was finished and accepted by the city officials as a perfect piece of work, and the contractor, while not reaping the large financial result that he anticipated, made a profit on his labor.

Since completing this large work for the city, Mr. Newsom has finished other contracts, among which is the construction of a powerhouse and subway leading therefrom to all the different buildings of the Ohio State University; also building the extension and improvements on Fourth Street from Chittenden Avenue northw ard.

Mr. Newsom has been identified with the manufacturing interests of the city, among which was the manufacture of cooperage and flouringmill machinery. He was an owner of stock and a director of the old First National Bank and is identified in a similar way with the National Bank of Columbus, which is the successor of the First National Bank. He was one of the original stockholders in the establishment of the Columbus Electric Light and Power Company and is now a large stockholder in that company.

JAMES MYERS MONTGOMERY

[Portrait opposite page 464.]

Was born in Greene County, Pennsylvania, December 28, 1825, the son of Robert and Elizabeth Young Montgomery. His mother's parents were of German ancestry, and emigrated from Maryland to Pennsylvania at a very early day. His great grandparents on his father's side came to America from the north of Ireland. In the fall of 1830, being then in his fifth year, Mr. Montgomery came to Knox County, Ohio, with his parents. Shortly after arriving there, his father died and was buried at Martinsburg in the same county. About one year after his father's death his mother, with the family of two boys and one daughter— now Mrs. Charity Loren, the mother of Mr. James M. Loren, well known in Columbus

removed to Delaware County. It was in this county that Mr. Montgomery received his early training during the winter season in the district schools. When he had attained the age of thirteen years his mother hired him out at five dollars a month. His mother married again, and, at the age of fourteen, not liking the treatment he received from his stepfather, he left home to struggle for himself, and worked for Mr. Nathan Paul, a neighbor, for about six months on a farm. The following spring he went to Knox County; afterwards he returned to Delaware County, where he learned the carpenter trade with his older brother and went into partnership with him. After leaving his home he took up his residence with Nathan Paul and went to school every winter during his school age and worked by jobs through the summer at his trade.

By the will of his grandfather, Mr. Montgomery and his brother John became the owners of one hundred and sixty acres of land in Crawford County, two miles north of Bucyrus. Every year for a number of years the two young legatees walked sixty miles to Bucyrus to pay the taxes on this property, usually making the distance in a day and a half. In the year 1847, Mr. Montgomery bought his brother's interest in the farm for four hundred dollars. In the fall of the same year, he sold the farm to a German for $1,000 in cash, over $700 of which was in silver coin. In the spring of 1849, he came to Columbus afoot and was obliged to wade Big Walnut Creek to reach the city. He began buying Mexican land warrants and after purchasing six of these, calling for 160 acres each, he started for Bellevue, Iowa, to locate the land. This proved an eventful trip. Mr. Montgomery took the old stagecoach to Springfield, Ohio, whence he traveled over the old Mad River Railway to Cincinnati, and thence proceeded by steamers *via* the Ohio and Mississippi rivers to St. Louis and his destination. On his return he walked in the short space of five days the entire distance of two hundred miles to Chicago, whence he proceeded by rail and water to Delaware County. He had encountered many hardships but was comforted by the assurance of having secured 1,000 acres of rich Iowa land and paid all of his expenses out of his small fund of $1,000. During the succeeding year he worked at his trade, and then bought a small grocery and drygoods store at Centre Village, Delaware County. Here he was married on January 1, 1851, to Rebecca A. Campbell, of Plain Township, Franklin County, Ohio. He kept this store about two years, then sold out, traded part of his land in Iowa and in the fall of 1853 went to Union County, where he bought a farm. After one year he sold this property and removed to Plain Township, Franklin County. There he bought a farm and remained until 1860. In that year he came to Columbus and invested in property on North High Street. In the fall of 1863, he bought a farm east of Worthington Station. This property he disposed of in January, 1865, for $26,000 cash, that being about double the price he had paid for it. Moving thence to Truro Township, Franklin County, he bought another farm, on which he lived for the succeeding ten years. After buying and selling several farms, Mr. Montgomery again returned to Columbus, where he located on East Broad Street. There he engaged in the hardware business with James S. Abbott and Joseph H. Stoner under the firm name of Abbott, Montgomery & Stoner, at 99 South High Street. Mr. Montgomery was actively represented in the firm by his son, Sylvester R. After three years of successful business, he sold his interest in the store to William E. Horn. He is devoting himself at present to the management of his large real estate interests, including a fine farm of 280 acres in Truro Township, this county, 500 acres of timber and prairie land in Missouri, and 1,800 acres in Indiana. Mr. Montgomery lives in a comfortable home at 253 Eighteenth Street, Columbus. He has three children living, his eldest son, James M. Montgomery, Junior, having died in 1890, leaving a widow and three little boys, also a son who died in infancy, and a daughter aged 17 years. The three surviving children are: Mrs. Charles F. Guthridge, Sylvester Ranney and Leon Justin.

MATTHEW J. BERGIN

[Portrait opposite page 672.]

Was born February 17, 1857, in Nashville, Tennessee, but he has lived all his life in Columbus. His parents, Thomas and Margaret Bergin, natives of Ireland, came to this country about 1850, and were married in Columbus in April, 1855, but removed soon afterward to Nashville. Returning to Columbus in the following year, his father started in the grocery business on High Street, and continued in that pursuit until 1889, when he retired from active business. Mr. Bergin's mother died on October 21, 1892. Mr. Bergin's early education was received at St. Patrick's Parochial School, which he attended until he was fourteen years of age, when he entered St. Aloysius Seminary at the establishment of that institution by Bishop Rosecrans. He remained there two years. On leaving the Seminary he entered E. K. Bryan's Business College, in which he finished the course in about two years. On quitting school he entered his father's grocery, in which he remained until 1880, when he was elected Secretary of the Columbus Police Board. He held this position until March 1, 1886, when he resigned, having entered into partnership with Mr. Thomas J. Dundon for the purpose of carrying on the lumber business. In this enterprise the firm of Dundon & Bergin has met with the most signal success, and their mills and yards are among the largest and best in the city. Mr. Bergin was married May 14, 1884, to Miss Theresa Burns, daughter of Mr. Michael Burns, Police Commissioner. Mr. and Mrs. Bergin have three children: Ralph, aged seven years, Helen four years, and Matthew one year. Mr. Bergin is a stanch Democrat, a thorough business man, and a popular and valued citizen.

THOMAS J. DUNDON

[Portrait opposite page 448.]

Stands in the front rank of prominent and successful Irish-American citizens in Ohio's Capital. Mr. Dundon was born on April 15, 1854, in Askeaton, County Limerick, Ireland. His parents, John and Mary Dundon, emigrated to this country in August of the same year, and located in Columbus, where they have since resided. Mr. Dundon was educated in St. Patrick's School, at the southeast corner of Grant and Mt. Vernon avenues, Columbus. At the age of fourteen years he was employed by Abraham Carlisle to work in his planingmill at the northeast corner of Spring Street and Pearl Alley. Four years later he was promoted to the position of foreman of the entire place, in which capacity he continued until the year of the panic. He then accepted the position of foreman of Hershiser & Gibson's planingmill, at the southeast corner of Spring and Water streets. When Mr. Gibson retired from the firm he bought a third interest in the plant, the firm being known as Hershiser, Snyder & Dundon. Remaining fourteen months with this firm, Mr. Dundon concluded to draw out and handle lumber in carload lots for himself. This he did until February, 1886, when he and M. J. Bergin formed a partnership to carry on the lumber business and the manufacture of all kinds of millwork, at the southwest corner of Spring and Water streets.

Mr. Dundon was married to Ella E. Berry on February 28, 1878, and has one bright little son named Frank, born October 20, 1881. Like his partner, Mr. Dundon is an uncompromising Democrat, standing high in the councils of his

party. He held the office of Police Commissioner for four years, being elected on the Democratic ticket on the first Monday in April, 1882. He is an honored member of the Ancient Order of Hibernians, in which he was initiated in September, 1878. He was elected State Delegate of Ohio, June 13, 1888, at the State Convention held in Chillicothe, and at the National Convention held in Alyn Hall, Hartford, Connecticut, May 15, 1890, was elected National Treasurer, being honored with a reëlection May 15, 1892, at New Orleans. He is also a member of the Jackson Democratic Club of this city.

FREDERICK J. GOTTSCHALL

[Portrait opposite page 768.]

Was born in 1855, at Newark, New Jersey, and came to Columbus, Ohio, with his parents when he was three years of age. He has since resided continuously in this city, having been reared on the South Side, where he is widely known. Mr. Gottschall received a commonschool education, and in the year 1870 went to work for Mr. John Kienzle in the shoe business. In the fall of 1872 he entered the employ of Mr. Gus. Maier, the dry goods merchant, at the corner of Main and Fourth streets He continued to be thus employed until 1884, when he went into the drygoods business at the corner of High Street and Livingston Avenue under the firm name of Gottschall & Company. On June 12, 1891, Mr. Gottschall bought out the interest of his partner, Mr. John Kohl, the firm then being in business at 397 South High Street, where Mr. Gottschall is still located. The subject of this biography is distinctively a selfmade man. By his diligence and business ability he has built up an excellent trade, and his store is ranked as one of the foremost drygoods establishments of the South Side. Mr. Gottschall lives at 934 South High Street. He was married in the year 1881 to Miss Louisa Leffler, daughter of the wellknown contractor at Marion, Ohio. Mr. Gottschall is the father of one child, a bright little daughter of ten years. He is a member of the Masonic Order, Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias and Druids.

JOHN WENZ

[Portrait opposite page 792.]

Was born in Dilkirchen, Germany, on February 7, 1822, and emigrated to America on the twentyseventh of February, 1847, arriving in New York on April 15, same year. He came direct to Columbus, where he arrived April 30, 1847, and where he has since resided. Being a stone-mason by trade, he first engaged in work for a week or more on the Odeon Hall, afterwards accepting a position at his trade on Hayden's Rolling Mill, then being built, where he worked during the remainder of the summer. In the fall he went to Lockburne to work in a distillery, remaining there until the end of February, when he returned to Columbus and worked at his trade during the two succeeding months. He then secured employment on the Statehouse, then in process of construction, where he worked for the ensuing ten years, most of that time under the supervision of Joseph Edwards. At the conclusion of this engagement, Mr. Wenz entered into a partnership with Beck & Brother, under the firm name of Wenz, Beck & Company, in the stone masonry, paving and sewer business. In this he continued for about ten years; afterward, in 1870, he went into business for himself. In the year 1883, owing to failing

health, he retired from active business, and he now lives in a comfortable home at 197 East Fulton Street. Mr. Wenz's parents came to America in 1851. Both are now dead, his mother having departed this life in 1858 and his father in 1863. He has one sister living, Mrs. Valentine Koehl. Mr. Wenz was married on July 7, 1850, to Miss Martha Elizabeth Whisker, of Columbus, a native of Germany. No children were born to them, but about the year 1865, Mr. Wenz adopted Lizzie Bolander, now Mrs. Henkle, an orphan girl, who has since made her home with him and will be the heir to his estate.

Mrs. Wenz died July 7, 1880, just thirty years after her marriage, to the very day. Mr. Wenz has a large circle of friends and acquaintances, and stands high in the estimation of the people of the South Side, among whom he has for so many years resided.

JOHN SAUL

[Portrait opposite page 736.]

Was the son of Pennsylvania parents, and was born in that State in the year 1812. He came with his parents to Ohio when only one year of age. He was a lifelong and respected resident of Franklin County, and died here on March 3, 1890. His young life was darkened by a terrible affliction that befell him while living with his parents on a farm a short distance east of what is now known as Bullitt Park. His father and two brothers were suffocated by fire damp in a well on the premises, two of them losing their lives in an attempt to save the third. Mr. Saul resided on this farm until after his marriage, when he located on a farm north of Reynoldsburg, from which place he removed to Columbus about the year 1858, and engaged in business in a general store at the southeast corner of Main and High Streets, under the firm name of C. Eberly & Co. He was thus occupied until 1862 or 1863. He subsequently removed to the corner of Main and Pearl streets, when the firm became Saul & Bobb. Mr. Saul continued in successful business in this room for a quarter of a century, and his name became one of the most familiar of all the business men of the South Side. For the last two years prior to his death, he was engaged in the grocery trade at Number 74 East Main Street, under the firm name of Saul & Eberly, during which time their patronage grew to mammoth proportions. Mr. Saul's wife, whose maiden name was Catharine Eberly, died in 1874, no children having been born of the union.

Mr. Saul was at one time, in his earlier years, a school teacher, and had charge of a district on Alum Creek, east of the city. He never held public office. He was a sober, industrious man, regular in his habits, fond of his home life and successful in his business. On coming to Columbus he lived on East Rich Street, in the house now numbered 464, and afterward moved to Third Street, between Main and Rich. Subsequently he built the residence at Number 79 East Main Street, opposite to the grocery, and here he lived for twentyseven years and died at the age of 77. During his quiet, unostentatious life he acquired a comfortable fortune, including the business property at Number 24 East Main Street, his residence and some other real estate.

THEODORE W. TALLMADGE,

[Portrait opposite page 176.]

Attorney at-law, real estate operator and military claim agent, is a descendant of Thomas Tallmadge, who, accompanied by his brother William, emigrated from England in 1631, and located at Southampton, Long Island, where William died without issue, leaving Thomas as the progenitor of those bearing the Tallmadge name in America. Among his illustrious descendants the names of the famous Rev. T. DeWitt Talmage, Senator Nathaniel P. Tallmadge of New York (subsequently Governor of Wisconsin), Major Tallmadge of revolutionary fame and General James Tallmadge, prominent in the history of New York City, are all worthy of mention.

Darius Tallmadge, the father of the subject of this sketch, was one of the pioneers who have contributed much in making Ohio what it is, and as much of his time and business was identified and known in the capital city he should have a place in its history as though an actual resident. In his day of activity no other man was better known throughout the State of Ohio. He became prominent because he was a contractor for carrying the United States Mail in post stagecoaches, both on his own account and as General Superintendent of the Stage Company which monopolized that business in the State from 1833 until 1850. Columbus was the central point for the various stage lines and the general office of the company was there located. Most of the stockholders were residents, among whom were William Neil, William Sullivant, D. W. Deshler, Bela Latham, Peter Campbell, William Dennison, and others who are often mentioned in this history. Mr. Tallmadge being a member of the Board of Control of the State Bank of Ohio which met at Columbus semiannually during its existence for twenty years, and also for ten years serving as one of the most active Directors of the Columbus and Hocking Valley Railway, the office of which was at Columbus, continued his identity with the interests of the city even subsequent to his stage operations. He was born in Schaghticoke, Rensselaer County, New York, on June 30, 1800, the youngest of the fourteen children of Josiah Tallmadge, who died in the year 1802. His mother died in 1810. At the age of twelve he commenced earning his living. At the age of fourteen with his share, a small amount, in the division of his father's farm, he went to Dutchess County where his maternal uncle, Henry Hoffman, resided on a farm and where his first employment was as a temporary school-teacher. At the age of nineteen, near Varna, Tompkins County, where his brother Peter resided, he purchased a fortyacre farm, and at twenty-one married Miss Sarah Ann, daughter of Jonas Wood, a neighbor farmer. His ambitious spirit and indomitable perseverance led him, during the spring of 1825, to emigrate to the West. For a period of six months after his arrival at Maysville, Ky., his labor was on the wharf with horse and dray. He made six trips overland to New Orleans with horses for sale either for others or on his own account, but with little success. In the purchasing of horses at Wilmington, Ohio, he met William Neil, then president of the Ohio Stage Company, who subsequently proposed to employ him, first at a salary of $400, but soon increased to $1,200 per year. Thus he finally found a business to suit his enterprising ardor, and he became the General Superintendent and a partner in that company which proved his great success, a source of personal wealth, and a field for his attributes. He became a leading citizen of Lancaster, and was also noted as a progressive farmer and stock raiser. His private charities were bountiful. It was mostly through his exertions and influence that the Methodist, Episcopal and Baptist churches of

that place were built; he was also prominent in establishing the two lines of railway known as the Muskingum Valley and Hocking Valley which intersect in that city, he serving as director in each company. In 1847 he projected the Hocking Valley Branch of the State Bank of Ohio of which he was president during its entire existence, serving in the same capacity for many years when it was merged into the National Bank of the same name. He died at Lancaster, March 27, 1874, the funeral ceremonies being conducted in the Masonic ritual, and attended by Knights Templar commanderies from Columbus and other neighboring cities, he having attained the highest degree in the order and being generally known and esteemed. He was twice married. His first wife died in June, 1849, and in October, 1850, he was again married to Elizabeth, daughter of John Creed, a prominent banker in Lancaster. He had no children by his second marriage. The issue of the first was, Theodore Wood Tallmadge, of whom we now write, and James Augustus Tallmadge, who died at the age of twentyfour at Valparaiso, Chili.

Having given this brief but interesting outline of his ancestry, the biographer now enters upon a description of the active and useful career of Theodore W. Tallmadge. He was born at Maysville, Kentucky, January 25, 1827. In 1830 his father moved to Tarlton, Pickaway County, Ohio, and three years later changed his abode to Lancaster, in Fairfield County. His early education was attained in Howe's Academy in the latter place, his fellow students being the Ewing and the Sherman boys who have contributed so much in making the State conspicuous. After passing two years at Augusta College, Kentucky, and the freshman year at the Ohio University at Athens, he completed his college course at the college of New Jersey, Princeton, which conferred upon him in 1846, the degree of Bachelor of Arts and Master of Arts in 1849. He was admitted to practice in the courts in the State of Ohio and the Circuit Court of the United States at Columbus in 1849 after pursuing the study of law for three years in the office of Henry Stanbery, the first Attorney-General of the State of Ohio.

Mr. Tallmadge removed his residence to Columbus in April, 1859. Previous thereto he had resided at Lancaster, having practiced his profession in connection with Hon. John T. Brasee, one of the distinguished members of the bar of that city, which was then very conspicuous because it embraced Thomas Ewing, Henry Stanbery, Philemon Beecher, Hocking H. Hunter, Gov. William Medill and other distinguished men. While in Lancaster he was also interested in the banking business, both in charge of a private bank in that city and as president of the Upper Wabash Bank of Indiana which attained a note circulation of $200,000. In 1852 he was active in the purchase and sale of military bounty land warrants, locating many on public land in the Western States then being settled. He also subdivided 160 acres adjoining Lancaster known as the Hop Company addition, being the President of the Company, which for many years harvested hops from fifty acres of land. He laid out additions to the cities of Keokuk, Des Moines and Dubuque, Iowa, in the early history of those places. He was connected with the development of the coal fields in Perry County on the Zanesville, Wilmington & Cincinnati Railway, and also at the confluence of Monday Creek and Snow Fork in Athens County on the Hocking Valley Railway.

When he removed to Columbus Mr. Tallmadge resided on a fifteenacre tract of land then just east of the corporation line, on Broad Street, which he subdivided, dedicating to the public what is now known as Garfield Avenue, from Broad Street to Mount Vernon Avenue, the addition lying between that Avenue and Tallmadge Street. He planted all the trees which have beautified that place by their growth and was a pioneer in the improvement of East Broad Street, now the most beautiful in the city. He also subdivided ten acres near the City Park in the southern portion of the city. He erected the first houses soon after the war granting the right-of-way for the Hocking Valley Railway track on his subdivision

of twenty-five acres west of the Scioto River, and partly through his exertions the river bridge on State Street and the levee south of Broad Street were made. He also platted an addition in the vicinity of the Panhandle R. R. roundhouse and shops, in the northeastern part of the city, and 160 acres on North High Street contiguous to the State University grounds, then known as Northwood Villa; therefore he is marked as among the very first who foresaw what has since developed in the growth of the city, his various additions being at this time occupied by residences, schoolhouses and other indications of population. Among other real estate operations Mr. Tallmadge for one year subsequent to August, 1877, was the General Manager of a company which organized and was very active for colonization purposes in the State of Texas, with central office at St. Louis, Mo., requiring his personal attention, and hence his residence temporarily in that city.

In his profession, Mr. Tallmadge has made a specialty in prosecuting soldiers' claims under the United States and State laws. He established that business in March, 1862. His office on High Street, opposite the Capitol, became, during the war, a regular bureau, employing forty clerks, and he found it necessary to open other offices in Columbus as well as at Cincinnati and other cities in the State. Because of his extensive advertising and very energetic disposition his agency became very prominent, especially as his clients, numbering in the thousands, mostly soldiers, were dispersed among all classes of citizens in every village of the State. Becoming familiar with the acts of Congress and the orders of the War Department, as well as the rulings in the departments of the United States Government, he was enabled to dispatch this character of business readily and speedily, as well as to represent the interests of the claimants, even when not provided for by existing law. In some cases it was necessary for him to appear before the committees of the State legislature and the National Congress to obtain proper legal provision. At the close of the war he was the most prominent pension attorney in the State, and in the vicinity of Columbus had no competitor, his qualifications for success being testified to by all the officers of the State as well as his numerous clients and the other attorneys-at-law of the city.

In October, 1878, he opened an office at Washington, D. C., as he found he could represent the interests of his clients before the courts and departments of the United States in a greater degree by constant personal attention. He has able assistants in his office at Columbus and many of the cities of the State, giving his personal attention as required in the same.

On April 18, 1861, when the Governor of Ohio, William Dennison, called for volunteers, under the proclamation of President Abraham Lincoln, Mr. Tallmadge was placed as quartermaster on the staff of Henry Wilson, the ranking major-general of the Ohio militia, and at once commenced active duty in receiving and placing into quarters the troops arriving at Columbus, the general rendezvous. The following May, when the militia of the State was reorganized under act of the legislature, Mr. Tallmadge was commissioned for five years as Assistant Quartermaster and Commissary of Subsistence by the Governor of Ohio, with the rank of captain in the Ohio volunteer militia, being first sent to the camp of the Seventeenth Ohio Infantry at Lancaster. When that regiment was ordered into active service, Captain Tallmadge was placed in charge of a steamboat with supplies and arms sent by the Governor of Ohio to troops under General McClellan, who was preparing to make an advance into West Virginia. Arriving at Parkersburg, and delivering said supplies to General W. S. Rosecrans, then in command of thirteen regiments of Ohio and Indiana threemonths volunteers, Captain Tallmadge was detailed to serve on the staff of that general as quartermaster, and marched with the brigade *via* Clarksburg, until the battle of Rich Mountain, July 11, 1861. He continued on active duty as assistant quartermaster and commissary for one year, having been ordered to various points where Ohio

troops were in rendezvous and in service needing arms and supplies. He accompanied the hospital boats sent by the Governor of Ohio with physicians and nurses for taking care of the wounded at the battle of Shiloh, arriving two days after the battle, and was placed in charge of the detail which conveyed the wounded to the boats. In July, 1863, Governor Tod ordered the State militia to Camp Chase, four miles from the Capitol, and Captain Tallmadge was placed on duty as the quartermaster. This call was occasioned by the raid then being made through Indiana and Ohio by the Confederate General Morgan.

He is a member of the Federal Bar Association of the District of Columbia; also of the Burnside Post, Number 8, of the Department of the Potomac of the Grand Army of the Republic, serving the third term as Chaplain. He has served as Aide-de-Camp on the staff of Colonel Charles P. Lincoln and of A. F. Dinsmore, Commanders of the Department of the Potomac, and in the same capacity on the staff of Commander-in-Chief William Warner and Wheelock G. Veazey. During most of his life he has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, holding the office of trustee of Wesley Chapel in Columbus for ten years, and the past ten years leader of the Stranger's Class in the Metropolitan Methodist Episcopal Church, Washington City.

In October, 1849, he married, in Lancaster, Hon. John T. Brazee's daughter Ellen E., who died at Columbus, February 2, 1865. He was remarried June 27, 1867, to Harriet Washington, daughter of Major Andrew Parks, of Charleston, Kanawha County, West Virginia. By his first marriage he had six children, two having died in infancy; the eldest surviving, Sallie, born January 9, 1852, resides at Cleveland, married to Henry A. Stevens. His two sons — Frank, born January 9, 1854, and Darius, born May 9, 1859 — are well known and active citizens of Columbus, the former an agent and adjuster for several insurance companies, and the latter chief stockholder and manager of the "Tallmadge Hardware Company." The youngest, Theodore, born November 18, 1862, is an attorney-at-law residing at Washington, D. C. By his second marriage he has two children, Flora, born October 1, 1868, and Andrew, born January 16, 1870, the latter making his mark in the new and opening field of electrical appliances.

HENRY S. HALLWOOD

[Portrait opposite page 336.]

Was born April 30, 1848, near Warrington, Lancashire, England, and was the second son of Captain Henry and Elizabeth Hallwood. Captain Hallwood was a native of Liverpool; while a young boy ran off to sea, and at the age of nineteen was promoted to a ship's captaincy. Later, while hunting seals in floe ice, he became detached from the vessel's crew, and for three days and nights was lost, but on the fourth day he was found frozen to the ice and apparently dead. He was restored to consciousness by rubbing him with snow and the use of stimulants.

While the name of Hallwood is composed of two very common syllables, yet the two combined form probably the most uncommon name on this continent, no other family of this name being known to the writer. In England, also, the name is uncommon, yet there is a parish of this name near Runcorn, in Cheshire, that dates back many centuries.

The subject of this sketch was educated in private schools and received what might be termed only a fair education, passing poor examinations in Latin, and the like, but good ones in the three Rs, his mensuration, trigonometry and Euclid afterwards coming into good play in the practice of mine engineering. At sixteen he was apprenticed to Jackson A. Ackers, chemist of Manchester, and later to

Mr. Grime, of Warrington, England, with whom a good commercial education was obtained, and to whose care, instruction and ability the subject of this sketch acknowledges his indebtedness. Shortly after the completion of this apprenticeship the eldest brother, Thomas H., died. He was the junior member of the firm of Hallwood & Son, and was succeeded by Henry S. Hallwood, Junior, in the partnership, which arrangement lasted for several years.

On August 22, 1874, a picnic was planned to which Miss Annie Lockey, of Northwich, was invited. She was the daughter of James T. Lockey, owner of the Novelty Ironworks, and a salt manufacturer. She being only sweet sixteen, the picnic was held by special license, at the Barnton Parish Church, and a ceremony was performed by the Rev. Mr. Willetts which made Miss Lockey and H. S. Hallwood man and wife. As a result of this happy union eight children have been given to them: Lillie, born September 25, 1875; Thomas Henry, born June 1, 1877; Nellie, born January 30, 1880; Beatrice Hale, born October 11, 1883; Frank Percy, born November 16, 1885; Harold, born November 12, 1886; Frank Graham, born April 23, 1889; and Nathan Abbott, born October 22, 1891. The marriage ceremony was followed by a hasty departure for the land of the free and the home of the brave. The angry parents of an only daughter at sixteen are usually not very anxious to see a soninlaw. To escape this anger, and to elude pursuit, a *nom de plume* was adopted, but dropped upon a reconciliation and return to England for the parental blessing. After a few months' stay, a return to the United States was decided upon.

Mr. Hallwood spent ten years in West Virginia practicing as a mining engineer and coal operator, in which business heavy losses from sudden freshets and ice gorges, breaking loose fleets of loaded coal barges, proved to be financial disasters of a serious nature, which it required years of labor to liquidate and overcome. Tiring of such a risky pursuit, Mr. Hallwood decided six years ago to remove to Columbus, Ohio, and enter into the contracting business. First was organized the firm of McMillen, Knauss & Hallwood, which, after two years' successful operations, was merged into the Ohio Paving Company, of which Colonel N. B. Abbott is the president and H. S. Hallwood the engineer and manager. Under the direction of its able and efficient president this company has done an immense business. One of its specialties has been the manufacture and disposal of the Hallwood paving block, twelve factories having engaged in its production, viz.: two in Columbus, two in Zanesville, two in Portsmouth, one at Athens, one at Middleport, one at Logan, one at Nelsonville, one at Robbins and one at Addystone. Besides these establishments, which have a capacity of 350,000 blocks per day, there are are several others which make other material for the Ohio Paving Company. The Hallwood block has been laid in many cities; in the North, at Grand Rapids and Saginaw; in the South, at Lexington, Kentucky, and Chattanooga; in the East, at Hartford and Baltimore; and at Cincinnati in the West. Mr. Hallwood is the senior member of the firm of H. S. Hallwood & Company, contractors for the completion of the intercepting sewer; also the West Side system of sewers, which is the entire system of a separate city, involving many miles of sewer ranging in diameter from two to seven feet. Mr. Hallwood is also a member of three other successful contracting firms and owner of the patents for the International Cash Register which is now being prepared for the market. He is a member of Excelsior Lodge of Odd Fellows, of the Columbus Owls, of the Columbus Elks, of Columbus Lodge Number 30, F. & A. M.; of Mt. Vernon Commandery Knights Templar, a 32° A. A. S. R.; and of the Columbus Shrine Club.

GENERAL INDEX.

The Roman numerals denote the volume, the figures the page.

A

Abbott, N. B.; portrait, II, 520; biography, 823.
Academies and institutes, see *Schools.*
Advent of the White Man, I, 81-104:
LaSalle's explorations, 81, 82.
Lewis Hennepin, 81
Voyage of the Griffon, 81, 82.
LaSalle's descent of the Mississippi, 82.
Ohio Land Company of Virginia, 82, 91.
French trading posts, 82, 83.
Bienville's reconnaissance, 83.
Indian treaty of, 1744, 83.
Christopher Gist's journey, 83, 84, 85.
Shawnee town on the Scioto, 84.
Logstown, treaty of 1752, 85.
Washington's mission, 85, 86.
Franco-English war, 86.
Pontiac's revolt, 86.
Bouquet's expedition, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90.
Primitive map of the Ohio country, 90, 91.
English territorial claims, 91.
Lancaster, treaty of 1744, 91.
Fort Stanwix treaty, 1768, 91.
Washington's journey to the West, 91, 92.
Mingo town on the Ohio, 92.
Connolly's mischiefmaking, 92, 93.
Indian war fomented, 93.
Massacre of the Mingoes, 93, 94.
Logan's rage and revenge, 94.
Dunmore's war, 94, 95.
Battle of Point Pleasant, 95.
Camp Charlotte, 95, 96, 97.
Dunmore's treaty, 96, 97, 98, 99.
Cornstalk's eloquence, 96.
Logan's speech, 96, 97.
Crawford's march against the Mingoes, 97, 98.
Death of Logan, 99.
Murder of Cornstalk, 99.
Renewal of hostilities, 99, 100.
Bowman's march, 100.
Clark's expedition, 100.
Massacre of the Moravians, 100, 101.
Advent of the White Man—*Continued.*
Crawford's expedition, 101.
His rout, capture and torture, 101, 102.
Treaties of 1782-3-4-5-6, 102.
Agricultural Societies, see *Industrial.*
Agriculture, State Board of, see *Industrial Events.*
Algonquins, the, see *Iroquois.*
Alum Creek, I, 49, 51, 55.
Ambos, Peter; portrait, I, 128; biography, 863.
Ancient Races in the Scioto Valley, I, 19-43:
Antiquity of man in the Ohio Valley, 19, 21, 22.
Glacial period and boundary in Ohio, 19, 20, 21.
Succession of prehistoric races, 22, 23.
Race of the moundbuilders, 23.
Their works in the Scioto Valley, 23.
Explorations of Squier and Davis, 24.
Distribution of the ancient earthworks, 23, 24, 25.
Design in the distribution, 25.
Magnitude of the works, 26, 27, 30.
Their different forms, 30, 31, 32.
Purposes of the ancient works, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32.
Human sacrifice suggested, 31, 32.
Difference between the northern and southern works, 28.
Fort Hill, 28.
Fort Ancient, 29.
Classification of the works, 33.
Sacrificial mounds, 33, 34, 35.
Mound City group, 34.
Sepulchral mounds, 35, 36.
Grave Creek mound, 35.
Temple mounds, 36.
Cairns, 36.
Pictured rocks, 36.
Effigy works, 36, 37.
The Licking County group, 36, 37.
The Serpent Mound, Adams County, 37, 38, 39, 40.
Antiquity of the mounds, 40.
Who were the moundbuilders? 40, 41.

Ancient works in Franklin County, I, 44-61:
The Scioto basin, 44, 45.
Effacement of its prehistoric works, 45, 51.
Ancient work at Worthington, 46, 47.
Remnants on the Cook farm, 47.
Works near Dublin, 47, 48.
Works on the Big Darby, 48.
Works near Columbus, 48, 49, 55, 59.
Works near Franklinton, 49.
Works near Shadeville, 49.
Pickaway and Delaware County, Works, 49, 50.
A work of uncertain origin, 51.
South High Street mound, 51, 52.
Pope farm mounds, 53.
Shrumm farm mounds, 54.
Mounds on the Legg, Davis, Cook and Vining farms, 54.
Mounds on the Kenney, Coe, Wetmore, White, Samuel, Buttles and Morrison farms, 55.
Works on Rocky Fork, 56.
Table mound near Gahanna, 56.
Mounds on the Black Lick, 56.
Works on the O'Harra, Francis, Alkire and Young farms, 57.
Works near Morgan's Station, 57.
Works on the Corry, Borror, Cloud, E. J. Young, Spangler, and Shoaf farms, 58.
O'Harra and Spangler mounds, 59.
Mounds near Canal Winchester, 59, 60.
Fairfield County mounds, 60.
Indian sepulture in the mounds, 61.
Andrews, Doctor John; portrait, I, 400; biography, 888.
Armstrong, Jeremiah; I, 97, 139, 145-149, 260, 284, 369.
Artesian well, see *Capitol.*
Aztecs, the; I, 31, 36.

B

Baily, Francis; I, 6, 10, 17.
Balloon Ascensions, II, 49-54:
First ascension in Columbus, 49.
The aeronaut's account of it, 49, 50.
Ascensions by John Wise, 50, 51.
Monsieur Godard's ascension, 51.
Grimley's first ascension, 51, 52, 53.
Grimley's second ascension from Columbus, 53.
Banks and Banking, I, 396-418:
Sketch of John J. Janney, 396, 397.
Early Banks in Ohio, 397.
Currency disorders in the twenties, 398, 400, 402.
The United States bank, 398, 400, 403, 404.
Oldtime silver pieces current, 398.
The Suffolk bank system, 399.
Unreliable bank paper, 399.
Bankers' convention of 1838, 399.
Specie resumption in that year, 400.
Small banknote denominations prohibited, 400, 402, 403.
Banks and Banking—*Continued.*
Bankers' convention of 1836, 400, 401.
Currency crisis of 1837, 401.
Ohio Life & Trust Company, 401, 402.
Bankers' convention of 1839, 402.
"Wildcat" banking in 1854, 402.
Antibank legislation, 402, 403, 405.
Benton's "mintdrops "403.
Taxation of the United States Bank in Ohio, 403, 404.
States rights doctrines asserted, 404, 405.
Banking laws of 1816 and 1819, 405.
Franklin Bank of Columbus, 405, 406.
Franklin National Bank, 406.
Franklin Savings Bank, 406.
Clinton Bank of Columbus, 406, 407, 408.
Notable bank forgery, 407, 408.
First national war loan of 1861, 408.
Clinton National Bank, 408.
First bank issue in Ohio, 409.
Miami Exporting Company, 397, 409.
State Bank of Ohio, 409, 410, 411.
Bank suspension of 1862, 410.
Mechanics' Savings Institution, 410, 411.
City Bank, 411, 412.
A cashier's Christmas story, 411, 412.
Independent banks provided for, 412.
Private banks, 413.
Robbery and attempted murder of S. S. Rickly, 413, 414.
Recent Columbus banks, 414, 415, 416.
Extent of recent banking in Columbus, 417.
Baptist churches, see *Church History.*
Bench and Bar, I, 582-615:
The judiciary as a moral and intellectual agent, 582, 583.
Early Ohio Courts, 583.
The territorial courts, 584.
Codifying commissions, 585.
Early Franklin County judiciary, 585, 586.
Courthouse and jail in Franklinton, 585, 586.
Old United States Courthouse, 586.
First jail in Columbus, 586.
Justices of the peace, 587, 588.
The Mayor's court, 589.
The Probate court, 589.
Court of Common Pleas, 589, 590, 591, 592, 593.
The Associate Judges, 589.
Circuit Courts, 589, 590, 596.
First Common Pleas Court in Franklin County, 590, 591
Supreme Court, 593, 594, 595.
Supreme Court commissions, 594.
District Court, 595.
National Courts in Columbus, 596 597, 598.
Notable litigation, 598.
Jane Garrison fugitive slave case, 598,599.
Jerry Finney kidnapping case, 599, 600, 601.

Bench and Bar—*Continued.*
Case of the slave girl Rosetta, 602, 603.
Erican, Bushnell and Langston cases, 604, 605, 606.
United States Bank tax case, 606.
Virginia Military District land case, 606, 607.
Martha Washington case, 607, 608.
Hinderer landtitle case, 608, 609.
The "geography war," 609, 610.
Corbin saloon case, 610, 611.
A naturalization incident, 611.
A hogstealer's mishap, 611.
An "able argument" 611.
Criminal practice, 611, 612.
Circuit traveling in early times, 612, 613.
Anecdote of Thomas Ewing, 613, 614.
Giants of the early bar, 614.
Local influence of the legal profession, 614, 615.
Benton, Thomas H.; I, 326, 329, 403.
Bienville, Celeron de; I, 83.
Big Walnut Creek, I, 49, 51, 55, 56, 58.
Biographical, I, 853-917; II 820-855.
Black Swamp, I, 238, 241, 243, 246, 249, 318.
Bloody Island; I, 309.
Blind, Institution for the; II 611-616:
Its origin, 611.
Site chosen and architect appointed, 611.
Temporary location and first opening, 612.
First building occupied, 612.
Adult department begun, 612, 613.
The school made free, 613.
Superintendency of Doctor A. D. Lord, 614, 615
G. L. Smead's administration, 615.
Erection of present building provided for, 615.
Instruction and apparatus, 612, 613, 615, 616.
What the institution has accomplished, 616.
Its resident trustees, 616.
B'nai Israel, Congregation of; II, 714, 715.
Board of Trade, see *Trade.*
Boke's Creek, I, 138.
Boone, Daniel; I, 5, 9, 85.
Bouquet's expedition, I, 75, 86, 88, 89, 90.
Born, Conrad, Junior; portrait, II, 752; biography, 832.
Borough of Columbus, I, 260-280:
The borough incorporated, 260.
First borough election, 260.
First year's finances, 261.
President Monroe's visit, 261, 272.
Financial crisis of 1819, 262.
Starling's title disputed, 263, 264.
Its confirmation celebrated, 263.
Domestic life of the borough period, 263, 264.
Borough housekeeping, 264, 265, 272.
Mrs. Merion's adventure, 264.
Mrs. Betsy Green Deshler's letters, 265-271.
Borough of Columbus—*Continued.*
A struggle for a home, 265, 266, 267.
Borough prices, 262, 265-271.
Frontier fruits, 266.
Scioto River "salmon," 266.
Neighborly amenities, 266, 267.
First meetinghouse, 267.
A Statehouse contract, 267, 272.
Currency depreciation, 268.
Labor's hardships, 268, 269.
A lively season, 268.
Henry Clay in town, 268, 272.
His dress and appearance, 268.
Frontier sickness, 268, 269, 270, 271.
An unspeakable winter, 271.
Mrs. Deshler's death, 271.
Borough topography, I, 273-277:
Springs and running streams, 273.
Broad Street morass, 273, 274.
Its drainage, 273.
Site of the Kelley mansion, 273.
Springs on East Broad Street, 274.
Spring Street morass, 274.
Doe Run and Lizard Creek, 274, 275.
The Cattail swamp, 274.
Crookedwood pond, 275.
Fourth and Main Street brooks, 275.
Dick's pond, 275.
The borough in 1817, 277.
The borough in 1820, 276.
A pawpaw thicket, 277.
Treestumps in High Street, 277.
High Street in 1830, 277.
Long Street in 1834, 277.
Eastward from High Street in 1834, 277, 278.
The circus lot, 277.
Nigger Hollow, 277, 278.
Peters Run, 275, 278.
Stewart Grove, 278.
Jonesburg, 278.
Earlier German immigrants, 279.
Earlier Welsh immigrants, 279.
Borough census, 1829, 279.
Borough census, 1830, 279.
Transfer of the county seat from Franklinton, 279.
Brackenridge, H. M.; I, 7.
Bradbury, John; I, 12, 15, 18.
Breslin treasury defalcation, II, 67-70.
Brickell, John; I, 17, 97, 139, 140-145, 155, 210, 211, 216, 505.
Bridges, I, 218, 235, 302, 303, 304, 310; II, 222, 223.
Bright, George W.; portrait, II, 720; biography, 831.
Bruck, Philip H; portrait, II, 480; biography, 820.
Buildings, the First Public; I, 251-259:
State Director's authority, 251, 258.
His first report, 252, 254.
Plan of the first Statehouse, 251.
Plan of the first Penitentiary, 251, 252.
Capitol Square staked out, 252.
Penitentiary located, 252.

Buildings, the First Public—*Continued.*
New State Director appointed, 254.
Erection of the First Statehouse, 255, 258.
Its inscriptions, 255.
Its first carpets laid, 255.
A historic teaparty, 256.
Executive office building erected, 256.
First United States Courthouse, 256, 259.
Original County office building, 256, 257.
Primitive condition of the early capital, 257, 259.
State archives transferred from Chillicothe, 257.
First sitting of the General Assembly in Columbus, 257.
Settlement of the State with the proprietors, 257.
Business, Beginnings of; I, 368-379:
Frontier trade in Franklinton, 368.
Business and economic effect of the War of 1812, 368.
Subsequent reaction, 369.
Whisky as a medium of exchange, 368, 369.
Early business establishments, 369.
General stores in Columbus, 369, 370
Absconding apprentices, 370.
Trade in the twenties, 370, 371.
"The cavalry" on High Street, 371.
Trading Indians, 371.
Signboard orthography, 372.
Effect of the canal on business, 372, 373.
Trade in the thirties, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378.
First trade directory, 379.
Business Evolution, I, 380-395:
Its relations to public finance, 380.
Early banking, 380.
Currency inflation and collapse, 380.
"Shinplaster" currency of 1841, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 400.
Lotteries and gambling, 386.
Canal debt of Ohio, 386.
Its proposed repudiation, 386.
How prevented, 386.
State Bank of Ohio incorporated, 386.
Ohio Life & Trust Company's failure, 386, 404, 410.
Prices current in Columbus, 387, 388, 389, 390.
Business in the forties, 390, 391, 392, 393.
Later drygoods trade, 394, 395.
Buttles, Joel; I, portrait, I, 56; biography, 857.

C

California Exodus, II, 30-37:
Gold discovery at Sutter's Mill, 30.
Excitement caused by it, 30.
Migration to the gold regions, 30, 31, 33, 34.
Organization of gold seekers in Columbus, 31, 32.
California Exodus—*Continued.*
Franklin Mining Company, 31, 32, 33.
California Industrial Association, 33.
Departure of gold seekers, 33.
Franklin Company's misfortune, 34.
The Industrial Association dissolved, 35.
Gold seeking tide in 1850, 35.
Personal mention of Columbus gold seekers, 35, 36, 37.
Camp Charlotte, I, 95, 96, 97.
Camp Chase, see *War for the Union.*
Canal, see *Ohio Canal.*
Canal Winchester, I, 59, 60.
Capitol, the; II, 565-577:
Act to provide for the erection of, 565.
Premiums for plans of, 565, 566.
Capitol commissioners, 566, 567.
Cornerstone of the new Capitol laid, 566, 567, 568.
Building operations suspended, 568.
Construction resumed, 568.
Slowness of the work, 568, 569.
Supervising architects appointed, 569.
Changes of plan, 569, 572.
Old Statehouse burned, 570, 571.
Reorganization of the Capitol Commission, 571, 573, 574.
Progress of the work, 571.
Change of architects, 571.
Contracts awarded, 572.
Heating and ventilation, 572, 573, 577.
Arrangements for light, 573,
The quarry railway, 570, 573, 577.
The building inspected by a special board of architects, 574.
Report and recommendations of the inspectors, 574.
Opening of the new Capitol, 574, 575.
Demolition of the old publicoffice building, 575.
The Artesian well, 575.
Plans for the cupola, 576.
Cause of "Statehouse malaria" discovered, 576.
The Capitol of the future, 577.
Caron, Joseph le; I, 68.
Carpenter's Settlement, I, 192, 195.
Carpenter, William B; portrait, I, 720; biography, 909.
Cartier, Jacques; I, 67.
Catholic churches; see *Church History.*
Cat Nation, I, 3.
Cemeteries, II, 721-727.
Centennial Exposition, see *Industrial.*
Central Asylum for the Insane, see *Insane.*
Central Christian Church, II, 710, 711.
Central College, I, 55.
Champlain, Samuel de; I, 68, 71.
Charities, II, 728-746.
Children's Hospital, II, 745.
Chillicothe, old; I, 75, 100, 104, 112, 114.
Cholera, see *Hygiene.*
Churches of Columbus, 1892; II, 719, 720.

Church History; *Baptist*, II, 675-692:
Baptist churches in Columbus enumerated, 675.
First Baptist society, 675, 676.
First Baptist Church, 677, 678, 679, 680, 682, 686.
Welsh Baptist church organized, 678.
New church building erected, 679, 680.
Separation of white and colored Baptists, 680.
Central Baptist Church, 681, 682.
Predestinarian society, 683.
Russell Street Baptist Church, 681, 684, 687, 688.
Hildreth Baptist Church, 684, 685.
Memorial Baptist Church, 685, 686, 687, 689.
Colored Baptist churches, 680, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692.
Church History; *Catholic*, II, 631-674:
Early Catholic missions, 633, 634.
First Bishop of Cincinnati, 635.
The Columbus mission, 635.
First Catholic congregation in Columbus, 636, 637, 638.
St. Remigius's Church, 638, 639.
First resident priest, 639.
First Catholic school, 639.
Holy Cross Church, 639, 640, 641, 642.
St. Patrick's Church, 643, 644, 645.
Diocese of Columbus, 645, 646, 647.
St. Mary's Church, 647, 648.
St. Joseph's Cathedral, 648, 649, 650, 651, 652, 653.
Bishop Sylvester H. Rosecrans, 653, 654, 655, 656.
Bishop John Ambrose Watterson, 656, 657, 658, 659, 660.
Sacred Heart Church, 660, 661.
Holy Family Church, 661, 662, 663, 664.
St. Vincent de Paul's Church, 664, 665, 666.
Church of St. Francis of Assissi, 666, 667.
St. Francis Hospital, 667, 668, 669.
Mt. Carmel Hospital, 669, 670.
St. Anthony's Hospital, 670, 671.
St. Vincent's Orphan Asylum, 671.
St. Mary's of the Springs, 672, 673.
Catholic cemeteries, 673, 674.
Church History; *Congregational*, I, 830-852:
Talbot, Rev. Benjamin, 830.
First Congregational church in Ohio, 830.
Other early Congregational societies, 830, 831.
First Congregational society in Columbus, 831.
Congregational Club of Central Ohio, 832.
First Congregational Church of Columbus, 833-840.
Plymouth Church, 840-843.
Third Congregational Church, 843, 844.
North Columbus Church, 844, 845.
Eastwood Church, 846, 847, 848.
Church History—*Continued.*
Mayflower Church, 848-850.
Welsh Congregational Church, 850, 851.
South Congregational Church, 851, 852.
St. Clair Avenue Chapel, 852.
Church History; *Lutheran*, II, 693-704:
First Lutheran services in Columbus, 693.
First Lutheran church building, 693, 694.
First Lutheran society, 694, 695, 696, 697.
St. Paul's Lutheran Church, 693-696, 697.
Trinity German Evangelical Lutheran Congregation, 696, 697, 698, 699.
Grace Lutheran Church, 699, 700.
St. Mark's English Lutheran Church, 700.
Christ Lutheran Church, 700.
St. Peter's Evangelical Lutheran Mission, 700.
Capital University, 701-704:
Its origin, 701.
Temporary location at Canton, 701.
Removal to Columbus, 701.
Original site in that city, 701.
Faculty and course of instruction, 701, 702, 703, 704.
Town Street location, 703.
Site donated by Doctor Lincoln Goodale, 703.
Removal to present site, 703.
Church History; *Methodist*, I, 784-829:
Sketch of Rev. J. C. Jackson, 784.
Early Methodism in Columbus, 784, 785, 786, 787, 788.
Its origin, 784.
First Methodist society, 784, 785.
Its earlier pastors, 787, 788, 789.
Pastors during the thirties and forties, 789, 790, 791, 792, 793.
Pastors from 1850 to 1890, 793, 794, 795.
Wesley Chapel, 795-801.
Its destruction by fire, 799.
The new Wesley Chapel, 800.
Third Street Church, 801-807.
Gift Street Church, 808.
Heath Chapel, 808-812.
Neil Chapel, 813, 814.
Broad Street Church, 814-817.
King Avenue Church, 817 819.
Third Avenue Church, 801, 819-823.
Shoemaker Chapel, 823.
North Columbus Church, 824.
Christie Chapel, 825.
Mt. Avenue Church, 826, 827.
Donaldson Church, 829.
Church History; *Presbyterian*, I, 757-852:
Sketch of Rev. W. E. Moore, 757.
Presbyterian pioneers of Central Ohio, 758.
Presbyterianism defined, 758, 759.
First presbytery in the United States, 759.
General Synod of 1788, 759.

Church History—*Continued.*
Early churches in Ohio, 760.
Franklinton Church in 1811, 760.
Arrival of Rev. James Hoge, 760, 761.
First Presbyterian society, 761.
Its call to Rev. James Hoge, 762.
First Presbyterian society in Columbus, 762, 763.
Original First Presbyterian Church in Columbus, 764, 765, 766.
Trinity in Unity, 766.
Fiftieth anniversary of the First Church, 767.
Rev. James Hoge and the public charities, 768.
Doctor Hoge's retirement, 769.
Second Presbyterian Church. 770-778.
Westminster Church, 778, 779.
Hoge Church, 779, 780.
Fifth Avenue Church, 780, 781.
Welsh Church, 781.
United Presbyterian Church, 781, 782.
Broad Street Presbyterian Church, 782.
City of Columbus, First Years of; II, 3-14:
Transition from the borough, 3.
Its business and professional personnel in 1834, 4, 5.
The capital in 1836, 5.
How it appeared in 1839, 5, 6.
Michigan boundary dispute of 1835-6, 6, 7, 8.
New Statehouse act of 1838, 8.
The capital removal episode, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14.
The William B. Lloyd incident, 9, 10.
Legislative retaliation, 9, 10.
Adoption of the Spalding resolution, 10.
The Statehouse act repealed, 11.
Proposals for relocation of the capital invited, 11.
History of the original location reviewed, 11, 12.
Effect of the location on local taxation, 12.
Financial stress as a hindrance to Statehouse construction, 12.
Licking County's bid for the seat of government, 13.
Committee report thereon, 13.
End of the capital removal schemes, 14.
City, Evolution of the; I, 199:
The Forest Settlement, 201-235.
Original seat of State government, 201, 204.
Statehouse at Chillicothe, 201, 219.
Commission to permanently locate the capital, 201, 235.
Objections to Franklinton, 204.
Columbus proprietors' proposals, 204, 205
Original owners of the Columbus plateau, 204.
Act permanently locating the seat of government, 208, 219-234.
City, Evolution of the—*Continued.*
The capital named Columbus, 208, 234, 235.
Original plat of the city, 202, 203.
Survey of the plat, 210, 212.
Partnership of the original proprietors, 210.
First sale of the original lots, 212, 213.
Original purchasers, 213, 214.
Site of the new capital described, 212, 213, 272.
First dwellings erected, 214.
Early inns, shops and tradingplaces, 214, 215, 216.
Christian Heyl's experiences, 215.
First postoffice, mill and markethouse, 216, 217.
First newspaper, 217.
First physicians and lawyers, 217.
First religious societies and churches, 217, 218.
First birth and first marriage, 218.
First census of the settlement, 219.
Early streets and thoroughfares, 219.
Worthington petition, 219, 220, 222, 223.
City Council, see *Municipality.*
City government, see *Municipality.*
City Poor Fund, II, 745.
Civil War, see *War for the Union.*
Clarke, Rev. Dennis A.; portrait, II, 640, biography, 827.
Clay, Henry; I, 263, 268, 272, 322, 323; II, 61, 62, 379.
Climate, I, 685, 695-715:
Meteorology of Central Ohio, 695, 696, 697, 698, 713, 714, 715.
Earthquakes, 696, 701, 709, 715.
A summerless year, 696, 697.
Notable storms, 696, 697, 706, 707, 709.
Meteoric storm of 1833, 698, 699, 700.
Aurora borealis, 700, 702, 703, 704, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710.
Extreme cold, 697, 698, 701, 703, 704, 705, 708.
Comet of 1843, 702.
Great frost of 1859, 705.
Comet of 1860, 706.
Occultation of Venus, 706.
Comet of 1861, 706.
Lunar rainbow, 707.
Seventeenyear locusts, 708.
Weather observations, 695, 696, 697, 698, 702, 709, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715.
Clayton, John; I, 18.
Clinton, Governor DeWitt; I, 72, 332, 333, 334.
Coffeehouses and Taverns, I, 281-290:
Early innkeeping, 281.
Pioneer tavern in Columbus, 281.
Russell's Globe Inn, 281, 285.
The Columbus Inn, 281, 282.
White Horse Tavern, 282.
Swan Tavern, 282, 283, 284.
Red Lion Hotel, 284.

Coffeehouses and Taverns—*Continued.*
The Ohio Tavern, 284.
The Black Bear Inn, 285.
The Golden Lamb, 284.
The Golden Plough, 284.
Gale's Tavern, 285.
Union Tavern, 286.
Meneely's wagonyard, 285.
Culbertson Tavern, 285.
John Young's Eagle Coffeehouse, 285, 286, 287.
Tontine Coffeehouse, 287.
Temperance Tavern, 287.
National Hotel, 287; 288.
The Neil House, 288.
The American House, 288.
The Buckeye House, 288, 289.
United States Hotel, 289.
"Old Rosin the Bow," 289, 290.
Colden, Cadwallader; I, 80.
Commercial Travelers, Order of; II, 772, 773.
Congregational Churches, see *Church History.*
Congress lands, I, 616.
Conventions, see *Political Events.*
Cornplanter, the Indian chief; I, 102.
Cornstalk, the Indian chief; I, 75, 93, 95, 96, 99, 104.
Courts, see *Bench and Bar.*
Courthouse, see *Borough, Bench and Bar, Events,* and *Municipality.*
Countyseat, see *Franklinton, Borough, City, Bench and Bar.*
Cox, Samuel Sullivan; portrait, I, 448; biography, 893. See also *Press.*
Crawford, Colonel William; I, 95, 98, 101, 102.
Critchfield, Leander J.; portrait, I, 584; biography, 902.
Croghan, Major George; I, 18, 84, 86, 91, 92.
Cumberland, Fort; I, 325.
Cutler, Manasseh; I, 14, 107, 109, 112, 184.

D

Darby, the Big; I, 9, 11, 17, 48, 57, 98, 99, 151.
Dawes, E. C.; I, 120.
Deaf and Dumb, Institution for the; II, 599-610:
Sketch of Professor Robert Patterson, 599, 600.
Origin of the institution, 601, 602.
Memorial of Rev. James Hoge, 602.
Act to establish the institution passed, 603.
The school at Tallmadge, 603.
Scope of the Columbus institution, 604.
Its first location and opening, 604.
Removal to Front Street, 606.
Erection of a building provided for, 606.
Its cornerstone laid, 606.
Its completion and opening, 606, 607.
The institution made free, 607.
Its system of instruction, 607, 608.
Deaf and Dumb—*Continued.*
Daily routine, 608.
Superintendents and their services. 609, 610.
Beneficent work of the institution, 610.
Delaware Indians, I, 40, 70, 73, 74, 79, 84, 92, 99, 101, 102, 114.
Deshler, Mrs. Betsy Green; I, 265-271, 369.
Disciples of Christ, II, 710, 711.
Doe Run, I, 274.
Douglas, Frederick, I, 354.
Douglas, Stephen A.; II, 426, 438, 439.
Dunmore's War, I, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99.
Dutch Prairie, I, 171.

E

Earthquakes, see *Climate.*
Egan, Patrick A.; portrait, I, 736; biography, 909.
Electric light; see *Street Lighting.*
Ellinipsico, the Indian chief; I, 95, 99.
Emminger, Allen F.; portrait, II, 760; biography, 840.
Eries, the; I, 6, 7, 69, 79.
Esquimaux, the; I, 63.
Ettwein, Rev. John; I, 92.
Evans, Maurice; portrait, II, 570; biography, 825.
Events Current in the Forties and Fifties, II, 55-71:
Prosperity and growth of the city, 55-60.
Its increase in population, 55, 56.
New additions laid out, 56.
Town Street in 1852, 56, 57.
Rich Street in 1852, 57, 58.
Improvements during the fifties, 58, 59, 60.
Cuban independence meeting, 60.
Thomas Francis Meagher meeting, 60, 61.
Henry Clay obsequies, 61, 62.
Know Nothing riots of 1855, 62-65.
First attack on the Turnverein, 62.
The Männerchor threatened, 63.
Riot of July 4, 1855, 63, 64.
Henry Foster killed, 65.
Arrest of the Turners, 65.
Their trial and discharge, 65, 71.
The Kane obsequies, 65, 66, 67.
Breslin-Gibson treasury defalcation, 67-70.
Indignation meeting in Columbus, 68.
Particulars of the embezzlement, 68, 69.
Treasurer Gibson's resignation, 69.
His indictment and trial, 69, 70.
Events Current since 1865; II, 221-232:
City improvements during the Civil War, 221, 222.
Death of Governor Brough, 221.
Visitors entertained by the Municipality, 222.
North End Markethouse, 222.
City Hall built, 222.
New bridges thrown, 222, 223.
"Old landmarks" removed, 221, 223.

Events Current since 1865—*Continued.*
Reception of Ex-President Grant, 223,224, 225, 226, 227, 228
New Courthouse erected, 228, 229, 230, 231.
Schiller monument, 231, 232.
The city's growth in population, 232.

F

Feebleminded, Institution for the; II,617-620:
Suggested by Doctor William M. Awl.617.
Recommended by Governor Medill, 617, 619, 620.
Senator Townshend's resolution and committee, 617.
First opening of the institution, 618.
Its original location, 618.
Purchase of present site and erection of buildings thereon, 618.
Central building destroyed by fire, 618.
Its reconstruction, 618.
The institution's plans of instruction,619.
Its chief present need, 619.
Felber, Jacob; portrait, II, 344; biography,836.
Female Benevolent Society, II, 731-737.
Fieser, Frederick; portrait, I, 432; biography, 893.
Financial disturbances, I, 262, 268, 269. See also *Banks and Banking* and *Business.*
Finley, Rev. J. B.; I, 76.
Finney kidnapping case; see *Bench and Bar.*
Floods; see *Scioto River* and *Climate.*
Fire Protection, II, 544-555:
The borough fire companies and apparatus, 544, 545.
Fire service bounties, 545, 560.
Fire ordinance of 1835, 546.
Earlier organizations of firemen, 546.
Hand fireengines, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551.
The Franklin Engine Company, 547, 548.
Contemporary firemen's organizations, 548, 549.
Dispute between the fire companies and the council, 549.
The companies disband, 549.
First steam fireengine in Columbus, 549, 550.
Dissensions in the Fire Department, 549. 550.
First Silsby steamer, 551.
Office of chief engineer created, 551.
Firealarm signals, 544, 549, 552.
Important fires, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 554.
Reliance on the Holly forcepumps, 553.
Return to the steamers, 555.
Contention over the firechieftainship,554.
Fort Ancient, I, 29.
Fort Hill, I, 28.
Franklin County, 111, 135, 137, 152, 153, 162, 163, 174-183, 279.
Franklin County Civil List, I, 174-183.
Franklin County Agricultural Society, see *Industrial Events.*
Franklinton, settlement and town of; I, 135-173:
Lucas Sullivant's surveying party, 135.
Sullivant's history, 135.
His assignment as surveyor, 135.
His surveys on Deer Creek, 136.
Indians attack and disperse his party, 136, 137.
His subsequent explorations in Franklin County territory, 137.
Adventure with a panther, 137.
A camp cook's expedient, 137.
An unbidden bedfellow, 137.
Adventure on the Whetstone, 137, 138.
How Boke's Creek was named, 138.
Snakeden at Marble Cliff, 138, 139.
Sullivant's land acquisitions, 139.
Franklinton settlement founded, 139.
Its pioneer inhabitants, 139, 140.
Original plat of Franklinton, 140.
John Brickell's career, 140.
His captivity with the Indians, 141-145.
Adventures of Jeremiah Armstrong, 145-149.
First store in Franklinton, 149.
Primitive mealmaking, 149.
First Franklinton ferry, 150.
Lucas Sullivant's permanent settlement, 150
Lyne Starling's arrival, 150.
Other arrivals of pioneer settlers, 150, 151.
Franklin County set off and organized, 152.
Its seat of government located at Franklinton, 152, 153.
Its first courts, 153, 162.
First county jail, 157, 163.
Personal mention of Franklinton pioneers, 158, 159, 160.
Major Nathan Goodale's captivity and fate, 160, 161.
History of Franklin Township, 162, 163.
Anecdote of Lyne Starling, 163.
Pioneer life in Central Ohio, 164.
Hardships of early settlers, 164.
Pioneer housekeeping, 166.
Greiner's Song of the Pioneers, 168, 169.
Gallagher's poetry of pioneer life, 169, 170.
Indian trade at Franklinton, 170.
Adventure with a bear, 171.
A pioneer courtship, 171, 172.
First religious society in Franklinton, 172, 173.
Lyne Starling's land purchases on the Columbus plateau, 173.
His Mississippi trading ventures, 173
Freeman, George D.; portrait, II, 192; biography, 812.
Friends, church of the; II, 711.
Frisbie, Charles H.; portrait, I, 368; biography, 885.
Fuel gas, II, 559, 560.

G.

Gahanna, I, 56, 151.
Gallagher, William D.; I, 8, 169, 449, 488.
Galloway, Samuel; portrait, I, 32; biography, 856.
Game of the Central Ohio woods, particularly around Columbus, 291-300:
Wyandot and Mohawk hunters in the Scioto Valley, 291.
Game known to the early settlers, 29, 292.
Buffaloes and elks, 11, 292.
Panthers and wildcats, 11, 292, 293.
Bears, wolves and wild deer, 10, 11, 293, 294.
Squirrels and their migrations, 12, 18, 295, 296.
Grand squirrel hunt, 295, 296.
Quails and wild ducks and geese, 14, 296.
Martins, 296, 297.
Wild pigeons, 12, 13, 14, 297, 298.
Buzzards and eagles, 15, 16.
Song birds, 16.
Serpents, 299, 300.
Fish, 298, 299.
Garrison fugitive slave case, see *Bench and Bar.*
Gas, see *Street Lighting.*
Geological Survey, I, 13, 28, 29, 39, 41, 42, 300.
Geology and Geography, I, 663-694:
The Ohio geological scale, 664.
Geological situation of Columbus, 665.
Helderburg limestone, 665.
Its divisions, 665.
Its utility, 665, 666,
Its history, 666, 667.
Its fossils, 667, 668, 669, 670.
Ohio black shale, 671.
Its fossils, 671, 672, 673.
Its concretions, 673, 674.
Its petroleum and gas springs, 675, 676.
Its waterbearing qualities, 676.
Soils derived from it, 676.
Its geological history, 676.
Surface deposits:
Drift beds, 678.
Boulder clay, 678.
Sand and gravel, 678.
Alluvial and glacial action, 679, 680, 681.
Explanations of the drift, 681, 682, 683.
Geographical situation of Columbus, 683.
Its topography, 683, 684, 685.
Climate, 685.
Temperature, 686.
Rainfall, 686
Sanitary conditions, 686.
Sewerage, 684, 687, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694.
Water supply, 687, 688, 689, 690.
Analysis of water, 690.
German immigrants, see *Borough.*
Girtys, the; I, 102, 103, 104, 141.
Gist, Christopher; I, 18, 73, 75, 79, 80, 83, 84, 85, 86.
Glacial period and boundary, I, 19, 20, 21.
Gnadenhütten, I, 20, 92, 100, 101, 102.
Goldschmidt, Rev. John C.; portrait, II, 656, biography, 829.
Goodale, Major Nathan; I, 160, 161, 192, 217.
Goodale store in Franklinton, I, 165.
Graham, A.A.; I, 195, 235.
Grand Army of the Republic, see *Military* and *National Encampment.*
Grant, General U. S.; reception of; II, 223-228.
Granville, I, 13.
Graveyard in Franklinton, I, 163.
Graveyard, Old North; I, 210.
Gray, D. S.; portrait, II, 240; biography, 814.
Greene, Milbury M.; portrait, I, 240; biography, 870.
Grenadier Squaw, I, 75.
Greenville, Treaty of; I, 116, 170.
Griffon, voyage of the; I, 81, 82.
Groveport, I, 60.
Grubs, William H.; portrait, II, 784; biography, 838.
Grün, Dietrich; portrait, II, 288; biography, 816.

H

Hamlin, Keziah; I, 218.
Harris, Thaddeus Mason; I, 7, 15, 17.
Harrison, Richard A.; portrait, I, 600; biography, 903.
Harrison, W. H.; I, 2, 17, 40, 51, 70, 72, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 236-250.
Harrison Elm, treaty at the; I, 244, 245, 250.
Hebrew Tabernacle, II, 714, 715.
Heckewelder, John; I, 41, 76, 92, 99, 114, 115.
Heddäus, Rev. Christian; portrait, II, 704; biography, 830.
Hendrickson, O. P.; portrait, II, 592; biography, 826.
Hennepin, Louis; I, 4, 81.
Hildreth, Abel; portrait, I, 376; biography, 885.
Hillery, Luther; portrait, I, 816; biography, 872.
Hinman, Edward L.; portrait, I, 256; biography, 872.
Home for the Aged, II, 743.
Horticultural Society, see *Industrial.*
Hoster, Louis; portrait, I, 752; biography, 915.
Hubbard, William B.; portrait, I, 416; biography, 890.
Hughes, John R.; portrait, I, 264; biography, 873.
Humane Society, II, 744, 745.
Hutchins, Thomas; I, 107, 108.

Hygiene, I, 716-729:
Bilious disorders in the frontier settlements, 716, 717, 718.
Milk sickness, 716, 717.
Jewett & Smith's dam as a cause of sickness at Columbus, 717, 718.
Chills and fever, 718.
Cholera, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727.
Foulness of streets and alleys, 719, 721, 722, 725, 726.
Epizootic, 726, 727.
Diphtheria, 726.
Smallpox, 727.
Yellow fever, 728.
Scarlet fever, 728.
Pinkeye, 728.
Trichina spiralis, 728.
State Sanitary Association, 728.
State Board of Health, 728.

I.

Idiot Asylum, see *Feebleminded.*
Independent Protestant German Church, II, 709, 710.
Indians, the; see *Iroquois.*
Industrial Events, II, 341-365.
Mechanics' Beneficial Society, 341-342.
Russell's Planetarium, 341.
Columbus Typographical Society, 342.
Absconding apprentices, 342.
Convict labor competition, 342, 343, 348, 351.
Ohio State Agricultural Society, 343, 334, 345, 346, 350, 351.
First Ohio agricultural paper, 344.
First State Fair, 346.
Columbus Horticultural Society, 346, 347.
Labor strikes, 348, 350, 353, 354, 355, 357, 358, 359.
First State Fair at Columbus, 348.
Franklin County Agricultural Society, 328, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 356, 357.
Miscellaneous industrial societies, 351-359.
Agricultural schools proposed, 344, 345, 350.
Ohio Centennial Exposition, 359-365.
Inns, see *Coffeehouses.*
Insane, Central Asylum for the; II, 591-598:
Disposal of the insane prior to the asylums, 591.
Their condition in jails and poorhouses, 591.
Doctor Awl's sympathies for them awakened, 591.
Origin of the Central Asylum, 592.
Its original site and plan of construction, 592, 593.
Its completion and first occupation, 593.
Its management under Doctor Awl, 594.
Its destruction by fire, 594, 595, 596.
Insane, Central Asylum for—*Continued.*
Reconstruction on the old site begun, 596.
Removal to a new site urged and accomplished, 596, 597.
Sale of the old site, 596.
Cornerstone of the new building laid, 597.
The chronic insane provided for, 597.
Partisanship in the care of the insane, 597, 598.
Iroquois and Algonquins, I, 62-80:
Aboriginal Americans, 62, 63.
Their languages, 62.
The Indian races:
1. Algonquins, 63.
2. Iroquois, 63.
3. Florida Indians, 63.
Physical characteristics, 63.
Tribal government, 64, 65, 66.
Ohio Indians, 66.
The Iroquois League, 67.
The Andastes, 68.
The Wendats, 68.
The Huron confederation, 68.
Huron cosmogony, 68.
The Ottawas, 69, 74.
Neutral Nation, 69.
The Eries, 69.
The Miamis, 69, 70, 73.
The Delawares, 70, 73.
The Shawnees, 70, 74.
The Iroquois conquest, 71, 72.
Iroquois cosmogony, 72.
Mengwe and Mingoes, 73.
Indian migrations, 73.
The Wyandots, 75, 78.
Execution of Leatherlips, 76, 77, 78.
Israel, Congregation of B'nai; II, 714, 715.

J.

Jaeger, Christian; portrait, I, 224; biography, 869.
Jaeger, Frederick; portrait, II, 496; biography, 821.
Jails, see *Franklinton, Bench and Bar,* and *Municipality.*
Janney, John J.; biography of, I, 396; portrait, II, 256.
Jessing, Rev. Joseph; portrait, II, 648; biography, 828.
Jesuits, the; I, 3-72.
Johnson, Orange; portrait, I, 312; biography, 912.
Joliet, Louis; I, 4.
Jones, J. K.; portrait, II, 80; biography, 807.
Jones, Richard; portrait, I, 304; biography, 876.
Jonesburg, I, 278.

K

Kane obsequies, II, 65, 66, 67.
Kenton, Simon; I, 96, 97, 104.

Kilbourn, James, Senior; portrait, I, 184; biography, 866.
Kilbourn, James, Junior; portrait, II, 128; biography, 810.
Kilbourn, Lincoln; portrait, I, 336; biography, 878.
Knight, H. W.; portrait, II,528; biography,824.
Know Nothing movement, II, 420, 430-434.
Know Nothing riots, II, 62-65.
Kossuth's Reception and Visit, II, 38-48:
The Hungarian revolution, 38.
Kossuth's arrival in the United States,38.
His reception and speeches, 38, 39.
His personal appearance, 39.
His westward journey, 39.
His reception in Columbus, 39, 49.
Welcoming mass meeting on High Street, 41, 42, 43.
His reception by the General Assembly, 43, 44.
Franklin County-Hungarian Association, 43.
Ohio Association of Friends of Hungary, 45, 46.
Kossuth's concluding addresses in Columbus, 45, 46.
A juvenile tribute, 47.
The City Council denounced, 47.
Kossuth's departure, 47, 48.
Columbus contributions to the Hungarian fund, 48.

L

Labor, see *Industrial.*
Lands and Land Titles, I, 616-662:
Classification of Columbus lands, 616.
The Indian and French titles, 617, 618, 620.
The English title, 619, 621, 622, 623.
Claims of the colonies, 624, 625, 626, 627, 628.
Indian titles extinguished, 629, 630.
Greenville treaty, 630, 631.
Virginia Military lands, 616, 628, 632, 637, 638.
Refugee lands, 616, 632, 634, 635, 638.
United States Military lands, 616, 632,633, 634, 635.
Congress lands, 616, 632, 638, 639, 640.
Disputed titles, 608, 609, 640, 641-647.
Conveyances by will, 647.
Rates of taxation, 647, 648, 661.
Records of land titles, 648, 649, 652, 653, 654, 655, 656.
Burning of the Franklin County records, 649-652.
Prices and growth in value of Columbus real estate, 656, 657, 658 659.
Deeds and mortgages, 661.
Cost of street improvements, 662.
La Salle, Cavelier de la; I, 3, 72, 81, 82.
Leatherlips, see *Iroquois and Algonquins.*
Lee, Alfred E.; portrait, I, 504; biography, 480, 481, 900.
Le Moine, Simon; I, 71.
Lenni Lenape, I, 40, 41, 67, 70.
Leonard, Theodore; portrait, I, 296; biography, 876.
Licking Summit, I, 18.
Liederkranz, The; II, 769, 770, 771.
Light, see *Street Lighting.*
Lilley, M. C.; portrait, II, 16; biography, 803.
Lindeman, Louis; portrait, I, 384; biography, 887.
Little Turtle, I, 115, 116.
Lincoln, Abraham; I, 97; II, 148-155, 426, 442, 436, 437, 438.
Lizard Creek, I, 274.
Löwer, Valentine; portrait, II, 272; biography, 816.
Logan, the Indian chief; I, 75, 93, 94, 96, 97, 99.
Logstown, I, 84, 85, 86, 91.
Lutheran churches, see *Church History.*

M

Männerchor, The; II, 768, 769.
Masonic Bodies, II, 747-764, 775, 776.
Mätzel, George H.; portrait, II, 224; biography, 814.
Mail and Stagecoach, I, 341-356:
Colonial mail service, 341.
Early postal service in Franklin County, 341, 342.
Franklinton postoffice, 341, 342.
First Columbus postoffice, 342, 343.
Early mail routes in Ohio, 343, 344, 345.
Express post, 344.
Philip Zinn's mail service, 344, 345.
Columbus and Sandusky route, 345.
William Neil's mail and stagecoach enterprises, 345, 346, 347.
Extension of mail routes, 346, 347.
Improvements in speed, 347.
Stagedriving and drivers, 348.
Stage adventure, 348, 349.
Neil Moore & Company's lines, 350, 353.
Express mail, 350.
Columbus and Cleveland line, 351.
"Unparalleled speed," 351.
Credits for postage, 352.
Coin payment required, 352.
National Road Stage Company, 352.
People's Line, 353.
Stage accidents, 353, 354.
Frederick Douglas incident, 354.
Hinton mail robberies, 354, 355.
Hinton's trial, 356.
End of the old stage service, 356.
Mail and telegraph, I, 357-367:
Imperfections of the stage mail service, 357.
Reduction of postage rates, 357, 358.
Railway postoffices, 358.

Mail and Telegraph—*Continued.*
Beginning of free delivery, 358.
Free delivery in Columbus, 358, 359.
First letter carriers, 358.
Postoffice locations, 359.
Present postoffice building, 359, 360.
Criminal delinquencies in local mail service, 360, 361, 362.
For telegraph and telephone service, see *Telegraph.*
Manufactures, II, 315-340:
Mills of the early settlers, 315, 316, 337.
The Worthington Manufacturing Company, 316.
Jewett & Hines's spinning mill, 316, 317.
Ransburg's fulling mill, 318.
The Ridgway foundry, 318, 319.
White's coach factory, 319.
Tanneries, 316, 319, 324, 331.
Breweries, 316, 319, 320, 321.
Fabrication of silk, 319, 320.
Cutler's coach and carriage factory, 320.
Gill's foundry, 320.
Franklin Foundry and Machine Shop, 320.
Paper mills, 320, 321, 322, 323.
Starch factory, 321, 338.
Carpets and cordage, 321.
Neil Moore & Company's factory and repair shop, 321, 322.
M. L. Sullivant's mill, 322.
Ambos & Lennox foundry, 332, 334, 338.
Eagle Foundry, 323.
Ridgway & Company's carworks, 323.
Manufactories in leather, 319, 323.
The Peters and Hughes trunk factories, 323, 324.
Beginning and development of Columbus buggymaking, 324, 325.
Origin of the Columbus Buggy Company, 326.
The Peters Dash Company, 326, 327.
The Hayden manufacturing establishments, 427, 428.
Ohio Tool Company, 327.
Columbus Woolen Factory, 327.
Furniture factories, 327, 328, 329.
Hollow woodenware, 328.
Ohlen's saw factory, 328, 330.
Manufactories in the fifties, 328, 329, 330.
Ohio Furniture Company, 330.
Columbus Sewer Pipe Company, 331.
Brown, Hinman & Huntington Company, 331.
Columbus Rolling Mill, 331, 332.
Blast furnaces, 332.
Later manufacturing establishments, 332-337.
Manufactures in 1888, 339, 340.
Markethouses, see *Borough*, *Events*, and *Municipality.*
Marquette, Jacques; I, 4.
Massassiniway expedition, I, 239, 240.
May, John; I, 5.
Mayoralty, see *Municipality.*
McKinley, William; portrait, II, 384; biography, 817.
Membré, Father; I, 82.
Mengwe, the; I, 41, 73.
Meteorology, see *Climate.*
Methodist churches, see *Church History.*
Metz, C. L.; I, 22.
Mexican War, see *War with Mexico.*
Miamis, the; I, 69, 70, 73, 84.
Military organization before 1860; II, 72-87:
Franklinton Riflemen, 72.
Franklin Dragoons, 72, 73.
Militia law of 1821, 73.
Columbus Artillery, 73, 74.
Militia musters, 74.
A militia "skedaddle," 74.
A gorgeous quartermaster, 74, 75.
The Columbus Guards of 1827, 75.
Franklin Rifle Company, 75.
Mexican War veterans, 75, 81, 84, 85.
Military languor, 75, 85.
Columbus Guards of 1837, 75-79, 82.
Their service at the Clark-Foster execution, 78.
State military conventions, 78, 81, 85, 191.
German Artillery, 79, 80.
Montgomery Guards of 1846, 80, 87.
Columbus Grays, 80, 187.
Columbus Light Guards, 80, 187.
Columbus Light Artillery, 80.
German Grenadiers, 81.
Columbus Guards of 1855, 81.
State Fencibles, 82, 83, 84, 86, 87, 88, 97, 189.
Columbus Vedettes, 83, 84, 86, 87, 88, 97, 121, 128, 188.
Montgomery Guards, 83, 85, 86, 88, 97.
Steuben Guards, 84, 86, 88, 97.
State arms and arsenal, 84, 90, 91, 122.
Ijams's Light Artillery, 84, 86.
Governor's Guard, 85, 86, 88, 97, 188, 189.
Colonel Latham's funeral, 85.
Coldstream Zouaves, 86, 101, 187.
Military organizations and associations since the Civil War, II, 186-198:
Grand Army of the Republic, 186, 195, 199-217.
Sons of Veterans, 187.
Exsoldiers' and Sailors' Association, 187, 193.
Various Columbus companies, 187.
Thurman Light Guards, 187.
Fourteenth Ohio National Guard, 187, 192, 196, 197, 198, 207.
Columbus Vedettes, 187, 188.
Columbus Cadets, 188.
Exprisoners of War Association, 188.
Governor's Guard, 188, 189, 191.
State Fencibles Association, 189.
Memorial Day, 189.

Military organizations—*Continued.*
Columbus Memorial Association, 189, 190.
Soldiers' Section in Green Lawn Cemetery, 190.
Visiting military, 191.
State convention of the National Guard, 191.
Colored National Guard, 191.
Military reunions. 192, 193, 194, 195.
Mingoes, the; I, 73, 84, 92, 93, 94, 96, 97, 98, 101, 291.
Monroe, President James; I, 261, 272.
Moravians, massacre of the; I, 99, 100, 101.
Morgan's escape from the Penitentiary, see *Penitentiary.*
Morley, A. T.; portrait, II, 360; biography, 839.
Moundbuilders, works of the; 1, 19-61.
Mound City, I, 33, 34.
Mountain ships, I, 344.
Municipality, the; II, 467-561:
Incorporation of the borough, 467.
Powers and duties of borough officers, 467, 468.
Borough legislation, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473.
Incorporation of the city, 474.
Original city boundaries, 474.
The first city charter, 474 475.
City legislation in the thirties and forties, 476-481.
Absolutism of the council, 475, 479.
Early city finances, 477.
City watch and police, 480, 481, 484, 485, 486, 488, 492.
City charter of 1850, 482.
Municipal government law of 1852, 482, 483.
Its readjustment of executive and legislative functions, 483.
Basis of the municipal code, 484.
City legislation in the fifties, 484, 485.
City legislation in the sixties, seventies and eighties, 486-495.
The city in the courts, 487, 491.
Hare Orphans' Home, 486, 488.
City Park, 487.
Metropolitan Police, 488.
City Hall, 488, 489, 490, 491.
Municipal code of 1869, 489.
Mayor's police authority in 1870, 489.
Codification of ordinances, 491, 492.
City finances, 477, 486, 490.
Ward districting, 474, 479, 491, 492.
Street improvement law, 493.
Municipal reform agitation, 493, 494.
Review of local municipal history, 494, 495.
Roster of the borough and city governments, 496-518.
Music and the Drama, II, 782.

N

National Encampment of the Grand Army of the Republic, II, 199-217:
Twentysecond National Encampment invited to Columbus, 199.
General Council organized, 200, 201, 202, 203.
Its plans, preparations and announcements, 204, 205, 206, 207.
Camps for the veterans, 205, 208.
General staff organization, 209, 210.
The great parade, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214.
Programme for the Encampment Week, 214, 215.
Reunions held, 215.
Finances of the Encampment, 215, 216.
National Road, I, 320-329:
Colonial highways, 320.
Early arterial thoroughfares, 320, 321.
National aid to road construction, 321, 322.
The Cumberland Road, 321, 322.
Its extension to Ohio, 322, 323.
How surveyed and built, 324.
Its continuance through Ohio, 326.
Suspension bridge at Wheeling, 327.
Travel on National Road, 327.
Importance of the road to Columbus, 328.
Its disuse and decay, 328, 329.
Neil, Hannah; portrait, I, 784; biography, 911.
Neil, Henry M.; portrait, II, 112; biography, 809.
Neil, Moses H.; portrait, II, 144.
Neil, Robert E.; portrait, I, 352; biography, 885.
Neil, William; portrait, I, 344; biography, 879.
Newberry, Professor J. S.; I, 21, 22.
Newsboys' Home, II, 744.
Nigger Hollow, I, 277, 308.
Northwest Territory, see *Ohio.*

O

Obetz, Nelson; portrait, II, 608; biography, 825.
Odd Fellowship, II, 765-768, 776.
Ohio Canal, I, 330-340:
Governor Ethan A. Brown's canal projects, 330.
His message recommendations with respect thereto, 330.
First Canal Commission, 331.
Canal engineers and surveys, 331, 332.
Proposed canal routes, 332.
Beginning of canal construction, 332, 333.
Governor Clinton's visit, 334.
Canal contracts and laborers, 334, 335.
The Columbus lateral built, 335, 336.

Ohio Canal—*Continued.*
Its opening to traffic, 336.
Arrival of the first canal boat, 336, 337.
Commercial importance of the canals, 337, 338.
Canal passenger traffic, 338.
Present extent of the canal system, 339, 340.
Ohio, Founding of; I, 105-120:
Indian titles to the northwestern territories, 105.
Colonial claims, 105.
Claims of Great Britain, 106.
Schemes of western settlement, 106.
The Ohio Company organized, 107.
Its purchase, 107, 108.
The Scioto Company and purchase, 108.
Migration of the Ohio Company's colonists, 108, 109.
Their arrival and settlement at the mouth of the Muskingum, 109.
Political organization of the Northwest Territory, 109, 110.
Ordinance of 1787, 110.
The territorial officers, 111.
Arrival of Governor St. Clair, 111.
First territorial courts, 111, 112.
Second white colony on the Ohio, 112.
Origin of Cincinnati, 113.
Settlement of Manchester, 113.
First white settlement in Northern Ohio, 113.
Recommencement of Indian hostilities, 114.
General Harmar's expedition, 114.
St. Clair's campaign and rout, 114, 115.
General Wayne's campaign and victory, 115, 116.
Treaty of Greenville, 116.
First territorial legislature, 116, 117, 118.
Division of the territory proposed, 117.
Territorial politics, 118.
Governor St. Clair's contentions, 119.
His removal from office, 119.
State constitution of 1802, 119.
Roster of the Territorial Government, 121-123.
Roster of the State Government, 123-132.
Ohio Company, see *Ohio, Founding of.*
Ohio country, primitive map of; I, 90, 91.
Ohio Land Company of Virginia, I, 82.91.
Ohio Life & Trust Company, I, 386, 401, 409.
Ohio Penitentiary, see *Penitentiary.*
Ohio State University, see *University.*
Ohio Wilderness, I, 3-18:
Its first explorers, 3, 17.
Its wild forest scenes, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8.
Scenes on the Ohio River, 5, 6, 7, 17.
Wild beasts and birds, 6, 7, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 18.
The Muskingum Valley, 8, 9.
The Scioto Valley, 9.
Primitive prairies, 9.
Ohio Wilderness—*Continued.*
The wilderness in winter, 10.
The wilderness songsters, 16.
Whetstone, Olentangy, Big Darby, 17.
Old Joe and his Garden, I, 751, 752, 753.
Olentangy, I, 9, 11, 14, 17, 45, 46.
Omnibuses and carriages, see *Street Transportation.*
Orphans' Home, II, 737-740.
Orton, Edward; I, 42, 663; portrait, 672; biography, 906.
Otstot, John; portrait, I, 200; biography, 868.
Ottawas, the; I, 74, 102, 114.

P.

Parkman, Francis; I, 17, 103.
Parks, II, 535, 536, 537:
Goodale Park, 535, 536.
City Park, 536.
Franklin Park, 536.
Jefferson, Lexington and Hamilton parks, 537.
Public building grounds, 537.
Patterson, Robert; biography, II, 599, 600.
Patton, A. G.; portrait, II, 208; biography, 813.
Paully, Ensign; I, 86, 103.
Penitentiary, see *Buildings.* and *Penitentiary.*
Penitentiary, the Ohio; II, 578-590.
The first State prison, 578, 579, 580.
Its government, 579, 590.
Its manufactures, 579.
New prison recommended, 579.
Its erection provided for, 580.
Its site selected, 580.
Its completion and occupation, 580.
Disciplinary reforms, 580, 582.
Old Penitentiary grounds in litigation, 581.
Execution of James Clark and Esther Foster, 581.
Cholera in the prison, 580, 581.
The plague of partisan interference, 581, 590.
Prison cruelties, 582.
Juvenile convicts, 582.
Notable escapades, 579, 583, 587, 588.
The Myers murder, 582.
John Morgan's escape, 583-587.
Case of Mary Garret, 587.
Graded punishments, 588, 589.
Enlargement of the prison, 588.
The prison reform movement, 589.
List of keepers and wardens, 590.
Peters Run, I, 278.
Pfaff, Carl T.; portrait, I, 272; biography, 874.
Pioneer life, I, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170.
Plat, original of Columbus; I, 202, 203.
Plat, original of Franklinton; I, 140.
Plat, original of Worthington; I, 190.
Platt, William A.; portrait, I, 144; biography, 864.

Political Events, II, 372-463.
Patriotism of the pioneers. 372.
How they celebrated Independence Day, 372, 373, 374, 375.
Dinner to Philemon Beecher, 375.
A legislative funeral, 376.
Habits of early legislators, 376.
Oldtime political notions and customs, 376, 377, 381.
Fugitive slave advertisements, 377.
Slavery in Ohio, 377, 378.
African exclusion, 378.
Kentucky slaves in Ohio, 378.
Eighth of January political festivals, 378, 379, 394, 395, 396. 398, 400, 401, 412, 420, 423. 424, 425, 441, 445, 456.
Dinner to Henry Clay, 379.
General W. H. Harrison's political visits, 379, 390.
Hon. R. M. Johnson's political visits, 379, 390.
Protest of Welsh citizens, 379.
Oldtime political meetings, 380. 381.
State conventions, 381, 382, 389, 390, 394, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 412, 413, 414, 416, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 435, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463.
Whig convention of 1840, 382-386, 388.
Campaign of 1840, 388, 389.
Hon. John Tyler's visit, 391.
President Harrison's death, 391.
Funeral honors paid him, 391, 392.
Whig revolt in the legislature of 1842, 393.
Politics of the capital removal scheme, 394.
Oregon boundary dispute, 395, 398.
Republicans of 1843, 395, 396.
Kelley *versus* Brough, 397.
A Whig dinner, 397.
A Democratic antislavery declaration, 400, 401, 403.
A Whig supper, 401.
Death of John Q. Adams, 402.
Freesoil convention, 402.
Legislative deadlock of 1848-9, 402-412.
Origin and subjects of the contention, 404, 405.
Position and course of the Freesoil members, 405, 406, 407.
Incidents of the controversy, 407, 408.
Repeal of the Black Laws, 407.
S. P. Chase elected to the National Senate, 407.
Disappointment and rage of the Whigs, 409.
"Beelzebub's Cattle show," 409, 410, 411.
Legislative deadlock of 1849-50, 411, 412.
"Battle of the sandboxes," 415.
Visits of Horace Greeley and General Scott, 415.

Political Events—*Continued.*
Henry Clay's obsequies, 415, 416.
Martin Koszta extradition case, 416.
Beginning of the Republican party, 418, 419, 420. 421, 422
Anti-Nebraska convention of 1854, 418.
The Know Nothing movement, 420, 430-434.
Fusion convention of 1855, 420, 421, 422, 430-434.
The new party named Republican, 422.
Its triumph in 1855, 422, 323.
Speech by Stephen A. Douglas, 426.
Speech by Abraham Lincoln, 442.
Visit of the Kentucky and Tennessee legislatures, 427.
Dismemberment of the Democratic party, 427. 428.
Coalition of 1855, 430-434.
Outbreak of the Civil War, 435.
Reception of President Lincoln, 436, 437, 438.
Peace commissioners appointed, 438.
Last speeches of Stephen A. Douglas at Columbus, 438.
Mr. Douglas's death, 439.
Relaxation of party lines, 439.
The Union party formed, 439.
Vallandigham's nomination and defeat, 441, 442.
Inauguration of Governor Tod, 440.
Inauguration of Governor Cox, 444.
Speech of General B. F. Butler, 445.
President Johnson's visit, 445.
First inauguration of Governor Hayes, 447.
His second inauguration, 448.
Inauguration of Governor Noyes, 450.
Allen County movement of 1873, 451.
Inauguration of Governor Allen, 452.
Governor Hayes nominated for the Presidency, 453.
His farewell reception and departure for Washington, 454, 455.
Inauguration of Governor Bishop, 455.
Inauguration of Governor Foster, 456.
Assassination of President Garfield, 458.
Tallysheet frauds of 1885, 460.
Inauguration of Governor Foraker, 461, 462.
Hon. Allen G. Thurman nominated for the Vice Presidency, 462.
Point Pleasant, battle at; I, 95.
Police, see *Municipality.*
Pontiac, I, 74, 86.
Population, I, 279; II, 55, 56, 232.
Postoffice, see *Mail.*
Powell, Thomas E.; portrait, II, 400; biography, 819.
Powell, William; portrait, I, 392; biography, 888.
Prehistoric races, see *Ancient Races.*
Presbyterian churches, see *Church History.*

Prescott, William H.; I, 31, 32, 43.
Press, the; I, 419-493:
First Ohio newspaper, 419.
The Ohio press in 1821, 420, 422.
Freeman's Chronicle, 421, 422, 423, 431, 455, 465
Western Intelligencer, 423, 425, 477.
Columbus Gazette of 1820-1825, 423.
Ohio State Journal, 423, 424, 425.
Ohio Monitor, 425, 426.
Ohio Statesman, 426, 427.
Miscellaneous newspapers and other periodicals, 427-451.
Difficulties of early journalism, 452-454.
Primitive editorial fairness, 454.
Free extras, 454-456.
Advent of the daily paper, 456.
First telegraphic news transmission, 456, 457.
Struggles of the first dailies, 457, 458.
Legislative reporting, 457.
Journalism of the Civil War period, 458, 459.
The *Crisis* office mobbed, 459.
Advent of the steam press, 460.
Newspaper office locations, 460.
Journalistic fracases, 461, 462.
Editorial associations, 462, 463, 464, 466, 467.
Journalistic biography, 467-493.
"A Great Old Sunset," 473, 474.
Prices, I, 262, 265-271, 387, 389, 390. See also *Business*, and *Lands and Land Titles*.
Protestant Episcopal churches, II, 705-708.
Pugh, Andrew G.; portrait, II, 544; biography, 840.
Pugh, John M.; portrait, I, 288; biography, 874.
Pulling, James G.; portrait, II, 304; biography, 817.

R

Railways, II, 233-303:
Origin of railway locomotion, 233, 234.
Railway beginnings in the United States, 234, 235.
Railway beginnings in Ohio, 234, 235.
Railway projects in the thirties, 236, 237, 238.
In the forties, 238, 239.
Incorporated lines touching Columbus, 240, 303.
Little Miami Railway, 240, 241, 242.
Columbus & Xenia, 242-249.
Cleveland, Columbus & Cincinnati, 249-258.
Central Ohio, 258-264.
Columbus, Piqua & Indiana 267-271.
Steubenville & Indiana, 267-271.
Cleveland, Akron & Columbus, 271-272.
Columbus, Springfield & Cincinnati, 272-273.
Railways—*Continued.*
Columbus & Hocking Valley, 273-289.
Ohio & West Virginia, 289, 290.
Columbus & Toledo, 290 292.
Scioto Valley, 292-294.
Toledo & Ohio Central, 294-295.
Atlantic & Great Western, 295.
Michigan & Ohio, 295, 296.
Columbus & Ironton, 296.
Columbus & Maysville, 296.
The Union Dépot Company, 296, 297.
Street obstruction by railways, 298, 299, 526, 527.
The High Street tunnel, 298.
Fast freight lines, 299, 300.
Express companies, 301, 302.
Rarey, John S.; I, 740, 741, 742.
Red Hawk, I, 95, 99.
Refugee Lands, I, 616.
Reinhard, Jacob; portrait, I, 328; biography, 877.
Republican party, formation of; see *Political*.
Reserve, Western; I, 106, 118.
Reynolds, William C.; portrait, II, 352; biography, 837.
Rickly, S. S.; biography, II, 833.
Rickly, Ralph R; portrait, II, 312.
Roads, see *Turnpikes and Plank Roads*.
Rosetta fugitive slave case; see *Bench and Bar*.

S

Sagard, Father; I, 68, 69.
Sanitary conditions of Columbus, see *Geology*.
Sater, John E.; portrait, I, 616; biography, 905.
Savage, W. M.; portrait, II, 48; biography, 805.
Schiller monument, II, 231, 232.
Schools, I, 494-581:
School funds and legislation, 495-504.
Land grants for school support, 494, 495.
Virginia Military District, 494, 495, 486.
Refugee grant, 496.
First general school law of Ohio, 497.
School law of 1825, 497, 498.
Supplementary legislation, 498, 499.
Taxation for school purposes, 499, 500, 501, 502, 504.
Law of 1845, 500, 501.
Akron school law, 501.
Law of 1848, 502.
General school law of 1853, 502.
Law of 1873, 502.
Compulsory education act, 503.
Examination of teachers, 503.
Legal school age, 504.
Textbook legislation, 504, 546.
Private schools, 504-520.
How supported, 505.
Early schoolhouses, 505, 506.

Schools—*Continued.*
First schools in Franklinton, 494, 495, 505.
The Old Academy, 506, 509 510, 511, 528, 529.
Teachers of private schools, 509.
Hazeltine's school, 511, 512.
Female Academy, 512.
School on Doe Run, 513.
Lutheran Seminary, 513, 514.
Highschool of 1832, 515.
Charity school of 1836, 515.
Schools for colored youth, 516, 550, 560, 565.
Columbus institutes, 516, 517, 518.
Commercial schools, 520.
Public schools, 521-581.
Worthington College, 521.
First Sunday school, 521.
Origin of the common school system, 521.
First school examiners, 522, 538.
First certified teachers, 522
Schooldistrict boundaries and householders, 497, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527.
Pioneer teachers of public schools, 528, 531, 532, 533.
Their compensation, 528.
First public school and schoolhouse in Columbus, 529.
Public school disbursements, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 543, 544.
Columbus as a separate school district, 536-545.
Private *versus* public schools 537.
Inefficiency of the latter, 537.
State school Superintendent, 499, 537, 538.
First graded schools, 539.
Common school revival, 539, 540.
Reform in school apartments, 540, 541.
Rented schoolrooms used. 541.
Erection of school buildings proposed and provided for, 540-542.
Evening schools, 542, 558.
School disbursements in 1841, 543, 544.
School organization under the act of 1845, 545.
Additional school buildings erected, 546.
Textbooks made uniform, 546.
First superintendent of Columbus schools, 547.
Highschool department opened, 548.
Made permanent, 549.
Earlier Highschool course, 549.
German-English schools, 550. 564.
Compensation of teachers, 528, 551.
Columbus schools in 1851, 552, 553.
The different superintendents sketched, 553-568.
Present Columbus school regulations, 566, 567.
Schools *Continued.*
Women as principals, 567.
Instruction in music and art, 567, 568.
The Normal School, 568, 569.
The school library, 550, 569.
North End Highschool, 563.
Board of Education, 570-573.
School Examiners, 573.
School sites and buildings, 574.
Enumeration, attendance and expenditure, 575.
Graduates of the Highschool, 576-581.
Scioto Purchase, I, 108.
Scioto River, the; I, 301-310:
Its early navigation, 301, 302.
Its obstruction prohibited, 302.
Sullivant's Bridge, 303, 304.
The Old Ford, 304.
Floods of 1798, 1832 and 1834, 304.
Flood of 1847, 304, 305.
Floods of 1852 and 1859, 305.
Flood of 1862, 305, 306.
Floods of 1866, 1869, 1870 and 1881, 3 6.
Flood of 1883, 306, 307, 308.
High water of 1887, 308.
The Bloody Island, 308, 309.
Navigation of the river by steam, 309, 310.
Seat of government, legislative proceedings as to location of; I, 208. 223-235.
Serpent Mound, the; I, 37, 38, 39.
Sessions, Francis C.; portrait, I, 832; biography, 912.
Sewerage, I, 684, 687, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694.
Sewers, II, 529-535:
First sewers underground, 529.
Sewerage commission of 1865, 529.
The Scioto River as a sewer, 529, 532, 534.
Peters Run sewer, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533.
Fourth Street sewer, 530.
Cost of the sewers, I, 662; II, 530.
Absence of system in sewerage, 531.
Northeastern trunk sewer, 531, 533.
Southeastern trunk sewer, 531.
Northwestern trunk sewer, 531, 533.
Franklin Park sewer, 531.
The intercepting sewer, 532, 534, 535.
The Canal as a sewer, 532, 533.
Peters Run sewer dam, 533
Shades of Death, I, 320.
Shadeville, I, 49, 58.
Shawnees, the; I, 70, 73, 74, 84, 85, 89, 98, 100, 102.
Shea, John Gilmary; I, 17, 79.
Shepard, William; portrait, I, 704; biography, 908.
Shrock, M. E.; portrait, II, 32; biography, 804.
Slade, William H.; portrait, I, 480; biography, 899.
Smith, David; portrait, I, 456; biography, 896.
Smith, James; I, 9, 10, 11, 13, 14, 15, 17, 18.

Societies, miscellaneous; II, 775-781.
Squier and Davis, I, 24, 25, 28, 30, 33, 37, 38, 42, 43, 46, 47, 75.
Squirrel hunt, I, 294, 295.
Stages and staging, see *Mail.*
State Fair, see *Industrial Events.*
State Government, see *Ohio.*
Statehouse, see *Public Buildings* and *Capitol.*
State University, see *University.*
Streets, II, 519-528:
Streets of the borough, 519.
City streets during the thirties and forties, 520.
Streets during the fifties, 520, 521, 522.
High Street paving, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528.
Bridges and viaducts, 521.
Street shadetrees, 521, 522.
Street cleaning, 520, 522, 523, 525.
Street names, 521, 523, 524.
North High Street improvement, 525, 526.
Street obstruction by railways, 298, 299, 526, 527.
Numbering of houses, 520, 521, 527.
Irregularities of streets, 527.
Street assessments on public property, 528.
Recent street paving, 538, 539, 540.
Street Lighting, II, 558-559:
Candles, lardlamps and lanterns, 556, 566.
Origin of gas illumination, 555.
First gas ordinance, 556.
Columbus Gas and Coke Company organized, 556.
Gas works erected, 557, 558.
First gas supply, 557.
Amount of supply and prices, 558.
A naphtha interlude, 558.
Electric lighting, 558, 559.
Street Transportation, II, 304-314:
Early omnibus and hack service, 304, 305.
Limitation of fares, 304, 305, 306.
First street railway in Columbus, 306, 307.
Its construction and opening on High Street, 307.
Its decadence, 308, 309.
North Columbus and Friend Street lines incorporated, 309.
North Columbus line built, 313.
Long Street line built, 310.
High and Friend Street lines consolidated, 310.
Neil Avenue line authorized, 311.
Oak Street line incorporated, 311.
Bought by the Consolidated Company, 312.
Consolidated Street Railway Company formed, 312.
Sale of its property, 309.
Electric motors introduced, 313.
Glenwood and Green Lawn line, 313, 314.
Belt railway schemes, 314.
Street Railways, see *Street Transportation.*
Sullivant's Bridge, I, 218, 235, 302, 303, 304, 310.
Sullivant, Lucas; I, 135-139, 150, 151, 153, 157, 158, 159, 162, 163, 170, 171, 172, 189, 218, 235, 237, 244, 261, 295, 302, 313, 405, 505, 507, 509, 521.
Sullivant's Mill, I, 162.
Sullivant's Prairie, I, 173.
Sullivant Store in Franklinton, 154.
Swayne, Noah H.; portrait, II, 8; biography, 837.
Swayne, Wager; portrait, II, 96; biography, 808.

T.

Tabre, I, 77, 79.
Tallegwi, the; I, 41.
Taverns, see *Coffeehouses.*
Taylor, David; portrait, I, 160; biography, 881.
Tecumseh, 1, 246.
Telegraph, electric, I:
Its invention and first use, 362, 363.
First lines strung, 363.
First line touching Columbus, 363.
First message over it, 363.
First telegraphic news service, 363, 364.
Additional lines in Ohio, 364.
First Atlantic cable, 365.
Magnitude of present telegraph service, 365, 366.
District telegraph, 366.
The telephone in Columbus, 366, 367.
Telephone, see *Telegraph.*
Territorial government, see *Ohio.*
Thames, battle of the; I, 75, 170, 248, 309.
Thurman, Allen G.; portrait, I, 16; biography, 855.
Titles, see *Lands.*
Titles, Indian, I, 105.
Tod Barracks, see *War for the Union.*
Townshend, Norton S.; portrait, I, 80; biography, 859.
Townships, history of; 163.
Trade, Board of; II, 366-371:
First organization of in Franklin County, 366.
Second board organized in Columbus, 367.
Board of 1872, 368.
Organization of 1880, 368.
Reorganization of 1884, 369.
Board of Trade building, 369, 370.
Subjects to which the Board has given attention, 370, 371.
Turnpikes and Plankroads, I, 311-319:
The wilderness trails and bridlepaths, 311, 312.
Early wagonroads, 312, 313.
Franklin Turnpike Company, 313, 314.
Granville Road, 314.
Columbus and Sandusky Turnpike, 314, 315, 316.

Turnpikes and Plankroads—*Continued.*
Turnpikes and plankroads touching Columbus, 316, 317, 318.
Difficulties of country road travel, 318, 319.
Worthington Plankroad, 319.
Turnverein, II, 771, 772.
Twightwees, I, 84.

U.

United Brethren in Christ, II, 710.
United States Military Lands, I, 616.
Universalist Church, II, 711, 712, 713.
University, the Capital; see *Lutheran.*
University, Ohio State; II, 621-630:
First demands for agricultural education in Ohio, 621.
Doctor Townshend's school at Oberlin, 621, 630.
Congressional endowment of agricultural colleges, 621.
Sale of the Ohio land scrip, 622.
Proposed division of the Ohio fund, 621, 622.
Ohio Agricultural and Mechanical College provided for, 622.
Franklin County's donation thereto, 622.
The institution located, 622. 623.
The main building erected, 623.
Course of study and Faculty, 623, 625, 626, 627, 628, 629, 630.
Opening of the institution, 624.
Additional buildings erected, 624, 625, 627, 629.
Lectures on agriculture, 625, 630.
Bureau of meteorology, 625, 630.
Veterinary department established, 626.
Chemical laboratory building burned, 626.
Manual training department proposed, 626.
Law department established, 627.
Second Congressional endowment, 627.
Permanent State levy for support of the institution, 627.
Ohio Agricultural Experiment Station, 628, 630.
Wheaton collection of birds, 628.
Moores collection of shells, 628.
The Sullivant and Deshler collections, 628.
German library, 628.
Geological museum, 628.

V.

Virginia Land Company, I, 83.
Virginia Military District, I, 113, 494, 495, 606, 607, 616, 628.

W.

War of 1812, I, 236-250, 261, 262:
Declaration of, 236.
Rendezvous of Ohio troops, 236.
General Hull's conference with the Indians, 236.
Northward march of his army, 237.
Blockhouses in the Black Swamp, 237.
Hull's capitulation, 237.
Indian alarms, 237.
Governor Meigs and the Ohio militia, 237.
Governor Scott and the Kentucky militia, 237.
Harrison appointed to command, 237.
Relief of Fort Wayne, 238.
Harrison at Franklinton, 238, 242, 244, 245, 250.
His military plans, 238.
Franklinton as a military rendezvous, 238, 239, 249.
Harrison's movements, 239, 243, 244, 250.
The Massassiniway expedition, 239, 240.
Freeman's Chronicle military news, 240, 241, 243, 244, 245, 248.
Winchester's advance, 241.
His defeat at the River Raisin, 241.
Fort Meigs built, 241.
Besieged by Proctor, 244, 250.
Harrison's conference with the Indians, 244, 245, 247, 249, 250.
Scene of the conference (Harrison Elm), 247.
Harrison's speech to the Indian warriors, 250.
Execution of a deserter, 245.
Alarming rumors, 245, 246.
An Indian foray, 246.
Harrison at Presque Isle, 246.
Proctor's feint, 246.
Croghan's disobedience, 246.
His defense of Fort Stevenson, 246, 248.
Rally of the Ohio militia, 248.
Commodore Perry's preparations, 246.
His victory, 248.
Harrison's retirement, 249.
End of the war, 249.
British captives at Franklinton, 249.
War with Mexico, II, 15-29:
How it was precipitated, 15.
Contemporary condition of the militia, 15, 16.
Ohio's quota of volunteers, 16.
Organization and equipment of the troops, 16, 17.
Recruiting in Columbus, 17.
News of Taylor's first victories, 17.
Camp Washington, 17, 18, 19.
Columbus companies organized, 18, 19, 20, 21.
War discussions in Congress, 19.
Departure of Columbus companies, 18, 19, 20, 21.

War with Mexico—*Continued.*
Return of the volunteers, 21, 22, 23.
Testimonial to Colonel Morgan, 21.
Captain William A. Latham's Company, 23, 24
Captain J. T. Mickum's Company, 24, 25.
Captain Otto Zirckel's Company, 25. 26.
Captain M. C. Lilley's Company, 27, 28, 29.
War for the Union, II, 88-155:
Fort Sumter attacked, 88.
First call for volunteers, 88.
Responses to the call, 89, 90.
First enlistments at Columbus, 88, 104.
Columbus as a military rendezvous, 89.
Governor Dennison's proclamation, 90.
Temporary war loan, 90.
Million dollar bill passed, 90.
Unpreparedness of the militia, 90, 91.
Confusion at military headquarters, 91, 105.
First arrivals of volunteers, 91, 106.
How the troops were quartered, 91, 92, 96.
Scenes in the Capitol, 92.
Commissary contracts, 92, 105.
Tentpoles provided, 93.
Arrangements for obtaining arms, 93.
Contracts for clothing, 93.
Departure of the First and Second regiments, 93, 94.
Camp Jackson (Goodale Park), 92, 93, 94, 96, 97, 99, 103, 106.
Women's Soldiers' Aid Society, 95, 106, 120, 121, 124, 162, 163.
Relief of soldiers' families, 95.
Board of medical examiners, 65.
Volunteers' complaints, 96.
Legislative action thereon, 96.
Camp Dennison established, 96.
A camp incident, 96.
Third and Fourth regiments organized, 96, 97.
Camp Chase established, 97.
Reconstruction of the Governor's staff, 98, 105.
President's second call, 98.
Movements of threemonths regiments, 98.
Eighteenth United States Infantry, 99.
Camp Lyon, 99.
Camp Carlisle, 99.
Return of threemonths men, 100.
Bull Run defeat, 100, 101.
First threeyears call, 101.
New companies in Columbus, 101, 102.
First arrivals of prisoners of war, 102.
Governor Dennison's appeal for donations, 103, 104.
Contracts for army supplies, 103.
Heavy shipments of arms, 103, 105.
General Sherman's alleged insanity, 103, 104.
Military chaos reduced to order, 107.
State laboratory, 105, 122, 123, 136.
Governor Tod's administration begun, 108.
War for the Union—*Continued.*
Staff changes, 108.
Fall of Fort Donelson announced, 108.
News of the Shiloh battle, 109.
Hospital supplies forwarded, 109.
F. C. Sessions's letters, 109, 110, 125.
Arrivals of sick and wounded, 110.
A premature announcement, 111.
A notable war meeting, 111, 112.
Bounties for volunteers, 112, 140.
Franklin County Military Committee, 112.
A draft avoided, 113.
General Pope's battles in Virginia, 113.
Battle of Antietam, 113.
Kirby Smith's advance on Cincinnati, 113.
Rally of the squirrel hunters, 113, 114, 178, 179.
Battles of Fredericksburg and Stone River, 114, 125.
A cry for competent leadership, 114, 115.
Local record of military movements in 1862, 115, 116.
Captured Confederates at Camp Chase, 116, 117, 135, 136, 144, 157.
Insolence of paroled Confederates, 117, 120, 144.
Paroled Union soldiers, 117, 118, 136.
Camp Lew. Wallace, 118.
Camp Chase under Colonel Moody, 118
Camp Chase Military Prison, 119.
Unique flagraising, 119.
Negro slaves at the Camp Chase prison, 119.
A camp alarm, 119, 120.
War canards locally current, 121, 137.
Columbus Cadets, 102, 121.
National Arsenal and Barracks at Columbus, 123, 163, 164.
Esther Institute, hospital and prison, 125, 126.
Medary's Crisis office mobbed, 126.
Burnside's Army Corps passes west, 126.
Street fight with its stragglers, 126, 127.
An Andrews raider honored, 127.
Diplomas for "squirrel hunters," 127.
Gettysburg victory announced, 127, 128.
Surrender of Vicksburg, 128.
Milit a law of 1863, 128.
John Morgan's raid, 128, 129, 137, 180, 181.
A political incident, 129.
Chickamauga battle, 130.
F. W. Hurtt embezzlement, 130.
General courtmartial, 130, 143, 161.
First colored recruits, 130, 131.
Response to the sixmonths call, 131.
Call for 300,000 more volunteers, 132.
Eleventh and Twelfth army corps pass west, 132, 181.
More militia companies organized, 133.
Twentysecond Ohio Battery recruited, 133.

War for the Union—*Continued.*
Camp Tod, 134.
Clearance of lounging officers, 134.
Wholesale desertion, 134, 135.
Inauguration of Governor Brough, 139.
Veteran reënlistments, 140, 145, 146.
One-hundred-days troops, 141, 142.
Oneyear regiments organized, 142.
The draft in Columbus, 142, 143.
Bountyjumpers and substitutes, 143.
Tod Barracks, 134, 143, 144, 145, 156, 157, 158, 159.
Department commander Heintzelman, 144.
Military campaigns of 1863, 147, 157.
General Lee's surrender, 147, 149.
Rejoicing at Columbus, 148, 149.
Speech of Senator Sherman, 148, 149.
Assassination of President Lincoln, 149, 150.
His remains at Columbus, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155.
Return of the volunteers, 156-167.
Camp Dennison discontinued, 159.
An affecting incident, 160.
A veteran's dilemma, 160, 161.
Camp Chase broken up, 161.
United States Sanitary Commission, 162.
State Soldiers' Home, 163.
State Arsenal, 164.
Welcome to General Sherman, 164, 165.
General Grant received, 165, 166.
War Experiences at Columbus, II, 168-185:
Biographical sketch of General George B. Wright, 168, 169.
Beginning of the war, 169.
The rush of volunteers, 170.
Bull Run defeat, 170.
How the volunteers were supplied, 170.
How war funds were provided, 171, 172, 173.
Transportation of the troops, 171, 172, 173.
How the volunteers were equipped, 173, 177, 178, 182, 183.
Governor Dennison's services, 173, 174.
The Confederate captives, 174, 175.
Hon. Andrew Johnson at Columbus, 175.
"Parson" Brownlow's visit, 175.
Care of the sick and wounded, 175, 176, 177.
Ohio State Agents and their services, 176, 177, 181.
Defense of Cincinnati, 178.
Alarms on the Ohio border, 179,
How the draft was enforced, 179.
The "conscientious fund," 180.
John Morgan's raid, 180.
Vallandigham's arrest, 181.
Efficiency of repeating rifles, 182, 183.
Governor Tod's generosity, 183, 184.
Anecdotes of President Lincoln, 184, 185.
Washington, George; I, 82, 85, 86, 87, 91, 92, 98, 99, 115.
Water Supply, I, 687, 688, 689, 690; II, 541-544:
Wells and springs, 541.
First watersupply schemes, 541, 542.
Burning of the Neil House, 542.
Burning of the Central Asylum, 542, 543, 544.
Watterson, Bishop John A.; portrait, II, 632.
For biography see *Catholic Churches.*
Wayne, General Anthony; I, 79, 106, 115, 116.
Weather and weather observations, see *Climate.*
Webster, Hon. Daniel; I, 110, 746, 747.
Wege, Charles; portrait, II, 576; biography, 839.
Wheaton, Doctor John M.; 13, 14, 16, 18, 297.
Whetstone River, I, 17, 45, 55, 97, 137, 186, 191, 220, 295, 299.
Whipping post and pillory, I, 158, 163.
Whittlesey, Charles; I, 27, 43, 46, 48, 73.
Wilderness, see *Ohio.*
Wilson, Andrew; portrait, I, 168; biography, 916.
Wolf Ridge, I, 293.
Woman's Exchange, II, 741.
Woman's Home, II, 741.
Woman's Hospital, II, 740.
Woman's Industrial Home, II, 742.
Worthington, I, 184-197:
New England and the Northwest, 184.
Western emigration and the slavery question, 184.
Exclusion of slavery from the Northwest Territory, 184.
James Kilbourn, founder of Worthington, 184, 185.
His first journey to the Ohio country, 185, 186.
His report thereon, 186, 187.
The Scioto Company organized, 187.
Kilbourn's diary, 188, 189.
Origin of the Worthington colony, 189.
Original plat of Worthington, 190.
Distribution of town lots, 191.
Diary of Joel Buttles, 192, 193.
Trying experiences of the Worthington colonists, 192, 193, 194.
First newspaper in Central Ohio, 194.
The Worthington Manufacturing Company, 194, 195, 196, 197, 214, 215.
President Monroe's reception at Worthington, 272.
Wright, George B.; portrait, II, 168; biography, see *War Experiences.*
Wright, Professor G. F.; I, 19, 21, 22, 41, 42, 61.
Wright, Horatio; portrait, I, 192; biography, 917.
Wright, James E.; portrait, I, 104; biography, 861.
Wyandot, Billy, I, 170.
Wyandot Club, II, 773, 774, 775.
Wyandot Indians, I, 9, 64, 65, 66, 68, 69, 71, 75, 77, 79, 84, 86, 87, 92, 99, 100, 102, 114, 291, 371.

Y

Young Men's Christian Association, II, 715, 716, 717, 718.

Z

Zane, Bill; I, 170.
Zane, Ebenezer; I, 93, 103.
Zane, Jonathan; I, 103.
Zane, Silas; I, 103.
Zane's Trace, I, 149, 151, 185, 311.
Zeisberger, David; I, 8, 92, 93.
Zettler, Louis: portrait, I, 640; biography, 814.
Zinn, Philip; I, 344, 345, 346.

ERRATA.

Page 8, line 21 from bottom, read "famed" for "framed.

Page 14, last note should be numbered 7 instead of 17.

Page 73, line 11, read "Jacob" for "Jabob." On same page, line 9 from bottom, read "Regiment."

Page 87, line 9 from bottom, read "II" for "III."

Page 128, line 16 from bottom, read "auxiliary" for "auxilliary."

Page 135, line 15 from bottom, read "army the cost" instead of "army cost."

Page 164, line 20 from bottom, read "Councilmen" for "Councilman."

Page 249, line 2 from bottom, read "statistics" for "statictics."

Page 239, line 26 from the top, read "Darke" for "Drake."

Page 240, line 3 from the bottom, read "Robert" for "Rebert."

Page 246, line 18 from the bottom, omit "as a branch of their line."

Page 262, line 7 from the bottom, read "of" instead of "to."

Page 279, line 3 from the bottom, read "Run" instead of "River."

Page 282, line 6 from the bottom, read "our" instead of "your."

Page 288, line 17 from the top, read "an" instead of "a."

Page 292, line 10 from the top, read "built" for "build."

Page 292, line 6 from the bottom, read "Glover" for "Clover."

Page 439, line 20 from the bottom, read "representative" for "representatives."

Page 444, read "*habeas*" for "*haebeas.*"

Page 447, bottom, read "447" for "477."

Page 374, line 3 from the top, read "1822" for "1882."

Page 864, Volume I, lines 9 and 10 from top, for "a hundred," read "a few hundred."

Page 865, Volume I, line 16 from the top, for "bereavement" read "bereavements."